The Book of Genesis

Genesis Chapter 1

The Creation

1In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

2And the earth was formless and empty, and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.

3God said, “Let there be light,” and there was light. 4And God saw the light, that it was good. And God separated the light from the darkness. 5And God called the light “day,” and the darkness he called “night.” And there was evening and there was morning, one day.

6And God said, “Let there be an expanse in the middle of the waters, and let it separate the waters from the waters.” 7And God made the expanse and separated the waters that were under the expanse from the waters that were above the expanse; and it was so. 8And God called the expanse “heaven.” And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.

9And God said, “Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together to one place, and let the dry land appear,” and it was so. 10And God called the dry land “earth”[[1]](#footnote-1) and the gathering together of the waters he called “seas.” And God saw that it was good.

11God said, “Let the earth sprout forth vegetation: plants seeding *forth* seed *and* fruit trees of every kind on the earth, bearing fruit with its seed in it,” and it was so. 12And the earth brought forth vegetation, plants of every kind seeding *forth* seed, and trees of every kind bearing fruit with its seed in it. And God saw that it was good. 13And there was evening and there was morning, a third day.

14And God said, “Let there be lights in the expanse of the heavens to separate the day from the night; and let them be for signs and for seasons[[2]](#footnote-2) and for days and years; 15and let them be for lights in the expanse of the heavens to give light on the earth,” and it was so. 16God made the two great lights: the greater light to rule the day and the lesser light to rule the night; and *he made* the stars. 17And God set them in the expanse of the heavens to give light on the earth 18and to rule over the day and over the night, and to separate the light from the darkness. And God saw that it was good. 19And there was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.

20And God said, “Let the waters swarm with swarms of living souls, and let birds fly above the earth across the expanse of the heavens.” 21And God created the large sea creatures and every living soul that moves, of every kind *of creature* with which the waters swarmed, and every kind of winged bird. And God saw that it was good. 22And God blessed them, saying, “Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth.” 23And there was evening and there was morning, a fifth day.

24And God said, “Let the earth bring forth every kind of living soul—every kind of livestock and creeping thing and *wild* animal of the earth.” And it was so. 25And God made every kind of *wild* animal of the earth, and every kind of livestock, and every kind of creeping thing. And God saw that it was good.

26And God said, “Let us make humankind in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over the livestock and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 27 | So God created humankind in his own image.  In the image of God he created him.  Male and female he created them. |

28And God blessed them. And God said to them, “Be fruitful, multiply, fill the earth and subdue it. Have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that creeps upon the earth.” 29And God said, “Behold, I have given you[[3]](#footnote-3) every plant seeding *forth* seed that is on the face of all the earth, and every tree that bears fruit yielding seed. They will be food for you. 30And to every animal of the earth and to every bird of the heavens and to everything that creeps on the ground in which is living soul, I have given every green plant for food.” And it was so.

31And God saw everything that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, a sixth day.

Genesis Chapter 2

1And the heavens and the earth were finished, with everything that was in them. 2By[[4]](#footnote-4) the seventh day God finished his work that he had done, and he ceased on the seventh day from all his work that he had done. 3And God blessed the seventh day and made it holy, because on it he ceased from all his work that creating, God had done.

Man and Woman in the Garden

4This is the history of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in *the* day that Yahweh God made the earth and the heavens.

5Before any shrub of the field was on the earth, and before any plant of the field had sprung up—because Yahweh God had not caused it to rain on the earth and *because* there was no man to till the ground— 6springs[[5]](#footnote-5) went up out of the earth and watered the whole face of the earth. 7And Yahweh God formed man of dust from the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul.

8And Yahweh God had planted a garden in Eden, in the east, and there he put the man whom he had formed. 9Yahweh God had made every *kind of* tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food to spring up from the ground, and the tree of life in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

10A river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from there it divided and became four headwaters. 11The name of one is Pishon. It winds through the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold, 12and the gold of that land is good. Bedellium and the onyx stone are there. 13The name of the second river is Gihon, it winds through the whole land of Cush. 14The name of the third river is Hiddekel;[[6]](#footnote-6) it runs east of Assyria. The fourth river is the Euphrates.

15Yahweh God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden[[7]](#footnote-7) to work it and to care for it. 16Yahweh God commanded the man, saying, “From every tree of the garden you may eat, yes, eat, 17but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you must not eat from it, for in the day[[8]](#footnote-8) that you eat from it you will die, yes, die.”

18Yahweh God said, “It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a helper corresponding to him.” 19Yahweh God had formed out of the ground every animal of the field and every bird of the heavens and brought them to the man to see what he would call them. Whatever the man called each living soul, that was its name. 20The man gave names to all the livestock, and to the birds of the heavens, and to every animal of the field, but for Adam, there was not found a helper corresponding to him. 21Yahweh God caused a deep sleep to fall on the man, and he slept, and he took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh at its spot. 22And Yahweh God built the rib that he had taken from the man into a woman and brought her to the man. 23The man said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “This one at last is bone of my bones  and flesh of my flesh.  This one will be called ‘woman,’  because she was taken out of man.” |

24This is why a man will leave his father and his mother and will join with his wife, and they will become one flesh. 25They were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

Genesis Chapter 3

The Temptation and the Fall

1Now the serpent was more crafty than any animal of the field that Yahweh God had made. He said to the woman, “Has God really said, ‘You must not eat from any tree of the garden?’”

2The woman said to the serpent, “From the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat, 3but from the fruit of the tree that is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You must not eat from it, nor are you to touch it, or you will die.’”

4But the serpent said to the woman, “You will not die,[[9]](#footnote-9) 5for God knows that in *the* day you eat it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God,[[10]](#footnote-10) knowing good and evil.” 6When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate, and she gave some to her husband who was with her, and he ate. 7Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked, so they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loincloths.

Sin’s Consequences

8They heard the sound of Yahweh God walking around in the garden at the time of the evening breeze, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of Yahweh God among the trees of the garden. 9Then Yahweh God called to the man and said to him, “Where are you?”

10The man said, “I heard the sound of you *walking* in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked, so I hid myself.”

11God said, “Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree that I commanded you not to eat from?”

12The man said, “The woman whom you gave to be with me, she gave me *fruit* from the tree, and I ate.”

13Yahweh God said to the woman, “What is this you have done?”

The woman said, “The serpent deceived me, and I ate.”

14Yahweh God said to the serpent,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Because you have done this,  you are cursed above all livestock  and above every animal of the field.  On your belly you will go,  and you will eat dust all the days of your life. |
| 15 | I will put hostility between you and the woman,  and between your seed and her seed.[[11]](#footnote-11)  He will strike your head,  and you will strike his heel.” |

16To the woman he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “I will increase, yes, increase your pain *and toil* in childbirth.  In pain *and toil* you will bear children.  Your desire will be for your husband,  and he will rule over you.” |

17To Adam he said, “Because you have listened to your wife’s voice and have eaten of the tree of which I commanded you, saying, ‘You must not eat of it,’

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | cursed is the ground because of you.  In pain *and toil* you will eat from it  all the days of your life. |
| 18 | It will produce thorns and thistles for you,  and you will eat the plants of the field. |
| 19 | By the sweat of your face you will eat bread  until you return to the ground,  for out of it you were taken.  For you are dust,  and to dust you will return.” |

20Adam called his wife Eve, because she was the mother of all living. 21Yahweh God made tunics of skin for Adam and for his wife and clothed them.

22Yahweh God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of us, knowing good and evil. Now, so that he does not reach out his hand and also take of the tree of life and eat, and live forever….” 23So Yahweh God sent him out from the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. 24So he drove out the man, and east of the garden of Eden he stationed the cherubim and the flaming sword that was turning in every direction, to guard the way to the tree of life.

Genesis Chapter 4

Cain Murders Abel

1The man knew Eve his wife. She conceived and gave birth to Cain and said, “I have gotten a man with Yahweh’s *help*.” 2She then gave birth to his brother, Abel. Abel was a shepherd of flocks, but Cain was a worker of the ground. 3And at the end of *the appointed* days, Cain brought an offering to Yahweh from the fruit of the ground. 4Abel also brought some of the firstborn of his flock, even of their fat portions. Yahweh had regard for Abel and his offering, 5but he did not have regard for Cain and his offering. So Cain was very angry, and the *expression on* his face fell.

6Then Yahweh said to Cain, “Why are you angry? Why has *the expression of* your face fallen? 7If you do *what is* good, will you not be accepted?[[12]](#footnote-12) But if you do not do *what is* good, sin crouches at the door. Its desire is for you, but you are to rule over it.”

8Nevertheless, Cain said to Abel his brother, *“Let’s go out into the field.”*[[13]](#footnote-13) And when they were in the field, Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him.

9Yahweh said to Cain, “Where is Abel your brother?”

He said, “I do not know. Am I my brother’s keeper?”

10And he said, “What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood is crying out to me from the ground. 11Now you are cursed from the ground that opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand. 12From now on, when you work the ground it will no longer continue to give its strength to you. You will be a restless wanderer on the earth.”

13Cain said to Yahweh, “My sin is too great to be forgiven. 14Behold, today you have driven me away from the face of the ground. I will be hidden from your face, and I will be a restless wanderer on the earth, and whoever finds me will kill me.”

15Yahweh said to him, “Not so. If anyone kills Cain, he will be avenged seven times.” Yahweh appointed a sign for Cain, lest anyone finding him should strike him down. 16Then Cain went out from Yahweh’s presence and lived in the land of Nod, east of Eden.

The Line of Cain

17Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and gave birth to Enoch. He built a city and called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch. 18To Enoch was born Irad. Irad fathered Mehujael. Mehujael fathered Methushael. Methushael fathered Lamech. 19Lamech took two wives; the name of one was Adah and the name of the other was Zillah. 20Adah gave birth to Jabal, who was the father of those who dwell in tents and have livestock. 21His brother’s name was Jubal; he was the father of all who handle the harp and pipe. 22Also, Zillah gave birth to Tubal-cain, the forger of all kinds of implements of bronze and iron. Tubal-cain’s sister was Naamah.

23Lamech said to his wives,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Adah and Zillah, hear my voice.  You wives of Lamech, listen to my speech:  for I have killed a man for wounding me,  a young man for bruising me. |
| 24 | If Cain will be avenged seven times,  truly Lamech 77 times.” |

25Adam knew his wife again, and she gave birth to a son and named him Seth, saying, “For God has appointed me another seed instead of Abel, because Cain killed him.” 26And to Seth, in turn, a son was born, and he named him Enosh. Then *he* began to call on the name of Yahweh.

Genesis Chapter 5

The Line of Seth

1This is the record of the descendants of Adam. In the day that God created man, he made him in God’s likeness. 2He created them male and female, and blessed them and called their name “Adam” in the day when they were created.

3Adam lived 130 years and fathered *a son* in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth. 4The days of Adam after he fathered Seth were 800 years; and he fathered sons and daughters. 5And all the days that Adam lived were 930 years, and he died.

6Seth lived 105 years and fathered Enosh. 7Seth lived after he fathered Enosh 807 years and fathered sons and daughters. 8And all the days of Seth were 912 years, and he died.

9Enosh lived 90 years and fathered Kenan. 10Enosh lived after he fathered Kenan 815 years and fathered sons and daughters. 11And all the days of Enosh were 905 years, and he died.

12Kenan lived 70 years and fathered Mahalalel. 13Kenan lived after he fathered Mahalalel 840 years and fathered sons and daughters. 14And all the days of Kenan were 910 years, and he died.

15Mahalalel lived 65 years and fathered Jared. 16Mahalalel lived after he fathered Jared 830 years and fathered sons and daughters. 17And all the days of Mahalalel were 895 years, and he died.

18Jared lived 162 years and fathered Enoch. 19Jared lived after he fathered Enoch 800 years and fathered sons and daughters. 20And all the days of Jared were 962 years, and he died.

21Enoch lived 65 years and fathered Methuselah. 22Enoch walked with God after he fathered Methuselah 300 years and fathered sons and daughters. 23And all the days of Enoch were 365 years. 24Enoch walked with God, and he was no more, because God took him.

25Methuselah lived 187 years and fathered Lamech. 26Methuselah lived after he fathered Lamech 782 years and fathered sons and daughters. 27And all the days of Methuselah were 969 years, and he died.

28Lamech lived 182 years and fathered a son, 29and he named him Noah, saying, “This one will comfort us in our work and in the pain *and toil* of our hands, because of the ground that Yahweh has cursed.” 30Lamech lived after he fathered Noah 595 years, and he fathered sons and daughters. 31And all the days of Lamech were 777 years, and he died.

32Noah was 500 years old, and Noah fathered Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

Genesis Chapter 6

The Nephilim

1And when man began to multiply on the face of the earth and daughters were born to them 2the sons of God saw the daughters of man, that they were desirable, and they took for themselves wives of all that they chose. 3Yahweh said, “My spirit will not always remain in man, because he also is flesh; yet his days will be 120 years.” 4The Nephilim were on the earth in those days (and also after this) when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, the famous men.

Judgment Decreed

5Yahweh saw that the wickedness of man was great on the earth, and that every intention of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. 6And Yahweh regretted that he had made humankind on the earth, and it grieved him in his heart. 7Yahweh said, “I will blot out humankind that I have created from the face of the earth; humans, along with animals, creeping things, and birds of the heavens, for I regret that I have made them.” 8But Noah found favor in Yahweh’s eyes.

God Warns Noah

9These are the descendants of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, blameless among the people of his time. Noah walked with God. 10Noah was the father of three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11The earth was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. 12God saw the earth, and behold, it was corrupt, because all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth. 13God said to Noah, “I have decided to put an end to all flesh, for the earth is filled with violence because of them. Behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14Make an ark of gopher wood. You are to make rooms in the ark and cover it inside and outside with pitch. 15This is how you are to make it: The length of the ark will be 300 cubits,[[14]](#footnote-14) its width 50 cubits,[[15]](#footnote-15) and its height 30 cubits.[[16]](#footnote-16) 16You are to make an opening for daylight on the ark, and have it end a cubit from the top. Put a door on the side of the ark. Make it with lower, second, and third decks.

17I, even I, am bringing a flood of water on the earth to destroy from under the heavens all flesh in which is the breath of life. Everything that is on the earth will breathe its last. 18But I will establish my covenant with you. You are to come into the ark, you, your sons, your wife, and your sons’ wives with you. 19You are to bring into the ark two of every kind of living creature—some of all flesh—to keep them alive with you. They are to be a male and a female. 20From every kind of bird, from every kind of livestock, *and* from every kind of creeping thing of the ground—pairs of every kind will come to you to keep them alive. 21Take with you some of all the food that is eaten, and gather it to yourself; and it will be for food for you and for them.” 22And Noah did this. According to all that God commanded him, so he did.

Genesis Chapter 7

Entering the Ark

1Yahweh said to Noah, “Come with all of your household into the ark, for I have seen you to be righteous before me in this generation. 2You are to take seven pairs[[17]](#footnote-17) of every clean animal with you, the male and his female. Of the animals that are not clean, take two, the male and his female. 3Also of the birds of the heavens, seven pairs,[[18]](#footnote-18) a male and a female, to keep seed alive on the face of all the earth. 4In seven days I will cause it to rain on the earth for 40 days and 40 nights. Every living thing that I have made I will blot out from the surface[[19]](#footnote-19) of the ground.” 5Noah did according to all that God commanded him.

6Noah was 600 years old when the flood came: waters upon the earth. 7Noah went into the ark with his sons, and his wife and his sons’ wives because of the waters of the flood. 8The clean animals, the animals that are not clean, the birds, and everything that crawls on the ground, 9came by pairs to Noah into the ark, male and female, as God commanded Noah. 10And after the seven days the waters of the flood came on the earth.

The Flood

11In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day all the fountains of the great deep were burst open and the windows of heaven were opened. 12The rain fell on the earth 40 days and 40 nights. 13On that same day Noah, and Shem and Ham and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah’s wife and the three wives of his sons with them, entered into the ark, 14they and every kind of *wild* animal, every kind of livestock, every kind of crawling thing that crawls on the earth, and every kind of bird: every chirping bird, every winged bird. 15And they went to Noah into the ark; pairs of all flesh in which there is the breath of life. 16Those that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, just as God had commanded him; and Yahweh shut him in.

17The flood was 40 days on the earth. The waters increased and lifted up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth. 18The waters rose and greatly increased upon the earth, and the ark floated[[20]](#footnote-20) on the surface of the waters. 19The waters rose very very high upon the earth. And all the high mountains that were under all the heavens were covered. 20The waters rose 15 cubits upward, and the mountains were covered. 21All flesh that moved on the earth took its last breath—birds, livestock, animals, every swarming thing that swarms on the earth, and all humankind— 22all in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life of all that was on the dry land died. 23Every living thing that was on the face[[21]](#footnote-21) of the ground was blotted out, from humankind, to livestock, to creeping things, to birds of the heavens. They were blotted out from the earth. Only Noah remained, and those who were with him in the ark. 24The waters rose over the earth 150 days.

Genesis Chapter 8

The Flood Recedes

1Then God remembered Noah and all the animals and all the livestock that were with him in the ark, and God made a wind to pass over the earth and the waters subsided. 2The fountains of the deep and the windows of the heavens were closed and the rain from the heavens was held back. 3The waters returned from *off* the earth, advancing and returning. At the end of 150 days the waters *began to* recede. 4And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the mountains of Ararat.

5The waters receded continually until the tenth month. In the tenth month on the first day of the month, the tops of the mountains were seen. 6And at the end of 40 days, Noah opened the window of the ark that he had made 7and he sent out a raven. It went back and forth until the waters had dried up from the earth. 8Then he sent out the dove from him to see if the waters had decreased from the surface of the ground; 9but the dove found no place to rest her foot, and she returned to him into the ark, for the waters were *still* on the surface of the whole earth. He put out his hand and took her and brought her to him into the ark. 10So he waited another seven days and sent the dove out of the ark again. 11The dove came back to him at evening and, behold, in her mouth was an olive leaf plucked off. So Noah knew that the waters had decreased on the earth. 12Then he waited another seven days and sent out the dove, and she did not return to him any more. 13And in the six hundred and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters began to dry up from the earth. Noah removed the covering of the ark and looked. He saw that the surface of the ground had begun to dry up. 14In the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, the earth was *completely* dry.

Yahweh’s Promise

15Then God spoke to Noah, saying, 16“Go out of the ark, you and your wife, and your sons and your sons’ wives with you. 17Bring out with you every living thing that is with you of all flesh—including birds, livestock and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth—that they may increase abundantly[[22]](#footnote-22) on the earth, and be fruitful and multiply on the earth.” 18So Noah went out with his sons, his wife and his sons’ wives with him. 19Every animal, every creeping thing, and every bird, whatever moves on the earth, according to their families, went out of the ark.

20Noah built an altar to Yahweh and took of every clean animal and of every clean bird and offered burnt offerings on the altar. 21Yahweh smelled the pleasant aroma, and Yahweh said in his heart, “I will never again curse the ground because of humankind, because the imagination of people’s hearts is evil from their youth, nor will I ever again strike down every living thing as I have done. 22While the earth remains, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night will not cease.”

Genesis Chapter 9

God’s Covenant with Noah

1God blessed Noah and his sons and said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth. 2The fear of you and the dread of you will come upon every animal of the earth and upon every bird of the heavens. Everything which moves on the ground and all the fish of the sea are given into your hand. 3Every moving thing that lives will be food for you. As with the green plants, I have *now* given everything to you. 4But flesh with its life, its blood, you are not to eat. 5Surely I will require a reckoning for your lifeblood—from the hand of every animal I will require it, and from the hand of every man. From the hand of a brother human I will require a reckoning for the life of a human.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 6 | “Whoever sheds the blood of man,  by man his blood is to be shed,  for God made man in his own image. |

7Be fruitful and multiply. Increase abundantly on the earth and multiply on it.”

8God spoke to Noah and to his sons with him, saying, 9“And I, behold, I *now* establish my covenant with you and with your seed[[23]](#footnote-23) after you, 10and with every living soul that is with you, the birds, the livestock, and every animal of the earth with you, of all that go out of the ark; every animal of the earth. 11I will establish my covenant with you; all flesh will not be cut off again by the waters of a flood, nor will there again be a flood to destroy the earth.”

12God said, “This is the sign of the covenant that I make between me and you and every living soul that is with you, for *all* generations to come: 13I set my bow in the cloud, and it will be a sign of a covenant between me and the earth. 14And when I cloud the earth with clouds and the bow is seen in the clouds, 15I will remember my covenant that is between me and you and every living soul of all flesh, and the waters will never again become a flood to destroy all flesh. 16When the bow is in the cloud, I will look at it, remembering the everlasting covenant between God and every living soul of all flesh that is on the earth.” 17Then God said to Noah, “This is the sign of the covenant that I have established between me and all flesh that is on the earth.”

Prophecies about Noah’s Family

18The sons of Noah who went out from the ark were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth (Ham is the father of Canaan). 19These three were the sons of Noah, and from these *the people of* the whole earth spread out.

20Noah began to be a man of the soil, and planted a vineyard. 21He drank of the wine and got drunk. He was uncovered inside his tent. 22Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father and told his two brothers outside. 23But Shem and Japheth took a cloak and laid it on both their shoulders and went backward and covered the nakedness of their father. Their faces were backward, and they did not see their father’s nakedness.

24And Noah awoke from his wine and knew what his youngest son had done to him. 25He said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Cursed be Canaan;  he will be a servant of servants to his brothers.” |

26And he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Shem.  Canaan will be his servant. |
| 27 | God will enlarge Japheth.  He will dwell in the tents of Shem.  Canaan will be his servant.” |

28Noah lived 350 years after the flood. 29So all the days of Noah were 950 years, and then he died.

Genesis Chapter 10

The Table of Nations

1Now these are the descendants of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. And sons were born to them after the flood.

2The sons of Japheth: Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras. 3The sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, Riphath, and Togarmah. 4The sons of Javan: Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim. 5From these the coastlands[[24]](#footnote-24) of the nations were separated into their lands, each according to its *own* tongue, according to their clans within their nations.

6The sons of Ham: Cush, Mizraim, Put, and Canaan. 7The sons of Cush: Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, and Sabteca. The sons of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.

8Cush fathered Nimrod. He was the first to be a mighty one in the earth. 9He was a mighty hunter before[[25]](#footnote-25) Yahweh. That is why it is said, “Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter before Yahweh.” 10The beginning of his kingdom was Babel, Erech, Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. 11Out of that land he went into Assyria and built Nineveh, Rehoboth Ir, Calah, 12and *built* Resen between Nineveh and Calah (which is the great city).

13Mizraim fathered the Ludim, Anamim, Lehabim, Naphtuhim, 14Pathrusim, Casluhim (from whom the Philistines came out), and Caphtorim.

15Canaan fathered Sidon (his firstborn), Heth, 16the Jebusite, the Amorite, the Girgashite, 17the Hivite, the Arkite, the Sinite, 18the Arvadite, the Zemarite, and the Hamathite. Afterward, the clans of the Canaanites were spread out. 19The territory of the Canaanites was from Sidon going in the direction of Gerar to Gaza; *then* going in the direction of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, to Lasha.

20These are the sons of Ham according to their clans, according to their tongues, in their lands, according to their nations.

21To Shem, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, to him also were sons born. 22The sons of Shem: Elam, Asshur, Arpachshad, Lud, and Aram.

23The sons of Aram: Uz, Hul, Gether, and Mash.

24Arpachshad fathered Shelah. Shelah fathered Eber. 25To Eber were born two sons. The name of the one was Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided. His brother’s name was Joktan. 26Joktan fathered Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah, 27Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, 28Obal, Abimael, Sheba, 29Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan. 30Their dwelling was from Mesha as you go toward Sephar, the mountain of the east.

31These are the sons of Shem, according to their clans, according to their tongues, in their lands, according to their nations.

32These are the clans of the sons of Noah, according to their generations, in their nations. From these the nations were separated on the earth after the flood.

Genesis Chapter 11

The Tower of Babel

1The whole earth had one language and one set of words. 2And as they traveled east, they found a plain in the land of Shinar and they settled there. 3They said to one another, “Come, let’s make bricks, and burn them with fire.” They had brick for stone, and they had bitumen for mortar. 4They said, “Come, let’s build ourselves a city and a tower whose top is in the heavens, and let’s make ourselves a name, lest we become spread out over the face of the whole earth.”

5And Yahweh came down to see the city and the tower that the children of men built. 6Yahweh said, “Behold, they are one people and they have all one language, and this is what they are beginning to do. Now all the things that they intend to do will not be withheld from them. 7Come, let’s go down there and confuse their language, so that they do not understand each other’s language.” 8So Yahweh spread them out from there over the face of the whole earth. So they stopped building the city. 9Therefore its name was called Babel, because there Yahweh confused the language of all the earth, and from there Yahweh spread them out over the face of the whole earth.

From Shem to Abram

10These are the descendants of Shem. Shem was 100 years old and fathered Arpachshad two years after the flood. 11Shem lived 500 years after he fathered Arpachshad and fathered sons and daughters.

12Arpachshad lived 35 years and fathered Shelah. 13Arpachshad lived 403 years after he fathered Shelah and he fathered sons and daughters.

14Shelah lived 30 years and fathered Eber; 15and Shelah lived 403 years after he fathered Eber and fathered sons and daughters.

16Eber lived 34 years and fathered Peleg. 17Eber lived 430 years after he fathered Peleg and fathered sons and daughters.

18Peleg lived 30 years and fathered Reu. 19Peleg lived 209 years after he fathered Reu and fathered sons and daughters.

20Reu lived 32 years and fathered Serug. 21Reu lived 207 years after he fathered Serug and fathered sons and daughters.

22Serug lived 30 years and fathered Nahor. 23Serug lived 200 years after he fathered Nahor and fathered sons and daughters.

24Nahor lived 29 years and fathered Terah. 25Nahor lived 119 years after he fathered Terah and fathered sons and daughters.

26Terah lived 70 years and fathered Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27Now these are the descendants of Terah. Terah fathered Abram, Nahor, and Haran. Haran fathered Lot. 28Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his birth, in Ur of the Chaldees. 29Abram and Nahor took wives. The name of Abram’s wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahor’s wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran who also was the father of Iscah. 30Sarai was barren; she had no child.

31Terah took Abram his son, Lot the son of Haran, his grandson,[[26]](#footnote-26) and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram’s wife. They went from Ur of the Chaldees to go to the land of Canaan, but they went as far as Haran and settled there. 32The days of Terah were 205 years. Terah died in Haran.

Genesis Chapter 12

The Call of Abram

1Now Yahweh said to Abram,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Go from your country  and from your relatives  and from your father’s house  *and go* to the land that I will show you. |
| 2 | And I will make of you a great nation,  and I will bless you  and make your name great,  and you will be a blessing. |
| 3 | And I will bless those who bless you,  and the one who treats you with contempt I will curse,  and all of the clans of the earth  will be blessed through you.” |

4So Abram went just as Yahweh had told him to, and Lot went with him. Abram was 75 years old when he departed from Haran. 5Abram took his wife Sarai, *and* his nephew[[27]](#footnote-27) Lot, *along with* all their possessions that they had gained and the people[[28]](#footnote-28) whom they had acquired in Haran, and they set out to go to the land of Canaan. When they came to the land of Canaan, 6Abram passed through the land to the Place of Shechem, to the oak of Moreh. At that time the Canaanites were in the land. 7And Yahweh appeared to Abram and said, “I will give this land to your seed.” So he built an altar there to Yahweh, who appeared to him. 8From there he moved to the hill country on the east of Bethel and pitched his tent, having Bethel on the west and Ai on the east. He built an altar to Yahweh there, and called on the name of Yahweh. 9Abram traveled, going on by stages toward the Negev.

Abram in Egypt

10Then there was a famine in the land. So Abram went down to Egypt to sojourn there, because the famine was severe in the land. 11And when he was about to enter Egypt, he said to Sarai his wife, “Look, I know that you are a beautiful woman. 12So, when the Egyptians see you they will say, ‘This is his wife,’ and they will kill me, but they will keep you alive. 13Please say that you are my sister so that it will be well with me for your sake, and so that my soul will live because of you.” 14And when Abram came into Egypt, the Egyptians saw the woman, that she was very beautiful. 15The officials of Pharaoh saw her and praised her to Pharaoh, and the woman was taken into Pharaoh’s house. 16And he treated Abram well for her sake, so that Abram[[29]](#footnote-29) came to have sheep, cattle, male donkeys, male slaves, female slaves, female donkeys, and camels.

17But Yahweh plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram’s wife. 18Pharaoh called Abram and said, “What is this that you have done to me? Why didn’t you tell me that she is your wife? 19Why did you say, ‘She is my sister,’ so that I took her to be my wife? So now, here is your wife! Take *her* and go!”

20So Pharaoh gave his men orders about him, and they sent him away, with his wife and all that he had.

Genesis Chapter 13

Abram and Lot Separate

1So Abram went up out of Egypt, he, his wife, all that he had, and Lot with him, into the Negev. 2Abram was very wealthy in livestock, in silver, and in gold. 3He went on, *making and* breaking camp from the Negev as far as Bethel, to the place where his tent had been at the first, between Bethel and Ai, 4to the place of the altar that he had made there earlier. And Abram called on the name of Yahweh there.

5Lot, who went with Abram, also had flocks and herds and tents. 6The land was not able to support them while they were living together, because they had so many possessions that they could not live together, 7and there were quarrels between the herdsmen of Abram’s livestock and the herdsmen of Lot’s livestock. (The Canaanite and the Perizzite were living in the land at that time).

8So Abram said to Lot, “Please let there be no strife between me and you and between my herdsmen and your herdsmen, because we are relatives. 9Isn’t the whole land before you? Please separate yourself from me. If you go to the left, then I will go to the right, or if you go to the right, then I will go to the left.”

10Lot lifted up his eyes and saw all the plain of the Jordan, that all of it was well-watered, as you go toward Zoar, like the Garden of Yahweh, like the land of Egypt (this was before Yahweh destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah). 11So Lot chose the plain of the Jordan for himself and Lot traveled east. So they separated from each other, 12and Abram lived in the land of Canaan and Lot lived among the cities of the plain and moved his tent near Sodom. 13(But the men of Sodom were exceedingly wicked and sinful against Yahweh).

Reaffirmation of the Blessings

14After Lot had separated from him, Yahweh said to Abram, “Now, lift up your eyes and look from the place where you are to the north and south and east and west, 15for all the land that you see I will give to you and to your seed forever. 16I will make your seed like the dust of the earth, in that if a man could count the dust of the earth, then your seed could also be counted. 17Get up. Walk through the land, through its length and its width, because I will give it to you.”

18And Abram moved his tent and went and lived by the oaks of Mamre that are in Hebron, and he built an altar to Yahweh there.

Genesis Chapter 14

Abram Rescues Lot

1Now in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Goiim, 2they made war with Bera king of Sodom and Birsha king of Gomorrah *and* Shinab king of Admah and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (that is, Zoar). 3All these joined together in the Plain of Siddim (that is, the Salt Sea). 4They served Chedorlaomer for 12 years, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled. 5In the fourteenth year, Chedorlaomer came, and the kings who were with him, and struck down the Rephaim in Ashteroth-karnaim, and the Zuzim in Ham, and the Emim in Shaveh-kiriathaim, 6and the Horites in the hill country of Seir as far as El-paran, which is by the desert. 7Then they turned back and came to En-mishpat (that is, Kadesh) and struck down all the territory of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that lived in Hazazon-tamar.

8The king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (that is, Zoar) went out, and they lined up in the Plain of Siddim for battle against them; 9against Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Goiim, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings against the five. 10Now the Plain of Siddim was full of bitumen pits, and as the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, some *people* hid themselves in them,[[30]](#footnote-30) and the rest of them fled to the hill country. 11They took all the possessions of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their food, and went away. 12They also took Lot, the son of Abram’s brother, who lived in Sodom, and his possessions, and went away.

13Then someone who had escaped came and told Abram the Hebrew. Now he was living by the oaks of Mamre the Amorite, the brother of Eshcol and the brother of Aner; and these were allies of Abram. 14When Abram heard that his relative was taken captive, he led out his trained men, born in his house, 318, and pursued *them* as far as Dan. 15He split up *his forces* against them at night, he and his servants, and struck them down and pursued them to Hobah, which is north[[31]](#footnote-31) of Damascus. 16He brought back all the possessions, and he also brought back his relative Lot and his possessions, and also the women and the people.

Melchizedek’s Blessing

17Then after his return from the defeat of Chedorlaomer and the kings who were with him, the king of Sodom went out to meet him at the Valley of Shaveh (that is, the King’s Valley). 18And Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine, and he was a priest of God Most High. 19He blessed him and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Blessed be Abram of God Most High,  creator of heaven and earth; |
| 20 | and blessed be God Most High,  who has given your enemies into your hand.” |

And Abram gave him a tenth of all.

21And the king of Sodom said to Abram, “Give me the people, and take the possessions for yourself.”

22Abram said to the king of Sodom, “I have lifted up my hand *and sworn* to Yahweh, God Most High, creator of heaven and earth, 23that I will not take a thread nor a sandal strap nor anything that is yours, so that you cannot say, ‘I have made Abram rich.’ 24Nothing for myself! But what the young men have eaten and the share *of the spoil* of the men who went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre, they must get their share.”

Genesis Chapter 15

The Abrahamic Covenant

1After these things the word of Yahweh came to Abram in a vision, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Do not be afraid, Abram,  I am your shield;  your reward is exceedingly great.” |

2But Abram said, “Lord Yahweh, what will you give me, since I continue to be[[32]](#footnote-32) childless, and he who will inherit my estate is Eliezer of Damascus?” 3Abram said, “Behold, you have given no seed to me, and behold, a member of my household[[33]](#footnote-33) is my heir.”

4But behold, the word of Yahweh came to him, saying, “This *man* will not be your heir, but he who will come out of your own body will be your heir.” 5Yahweh brought him outside and said, “Look now toward the heavens and count the stars, if you are able to count them.” He said to Abram, “So your seed will be.”

6And he believed[[34]](#footnote-34) Yahweh, and he credited it to him as righteousness.

7He said to him, “I am Yahweh who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldees to give you this land to possess it.”[[35]](#footnote-35)

8And he said, “Lord Yahweh, how will I know that I will possess it?”

9So he said to him, “Bring me a heifer three years old, a female goat three years old, a ram three years old, a turtledove, and a young pigeon.”

10So he brought him all of these and cut them down the middle and laid each half opposite the other, but he did not divide the birds. 11And the birds of prey came down on the carcasses, but Abram drove them away. 12When the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell on Abram, and behold, terror and a great darkness fell on him.

13And he said to Abram, “Know, yes, know that your offspring will live as sojourners in a land that is not theirs (and will serve them and they will afflict them) 400 years. 14But I will judge that nation whom they will serve, and in the end they will come out with great wealth. 15But you will go to your fathers in peace. You will be buried at a good old age. 16In the fourth generation they will come here again, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.”

17And when the sun went down and it became dark, behold, a smoking firepot and a flaming torch passed between the pieces. 18On that day Yahweh cut a covenant with Abram, saying, “I have given this land to your offspring, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates: 19*the land of* the Kenites, the Kenizzites, the Kadmonites, 20the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim, 21the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.”

Genesis Chapter 16

Hagar and Ishmael

1Now Sarai, Abram’s wife, had not borne him *any* *children*. Now she had a female slave, an Egyptian whose name was Hagar. 2So Sarai said to Abram, “Behold now, Yahweh has prevented me from bearing. Go in to[[36]](#footnote-36) my slave. Perhaps I can build *a family* by her.” And Abram listened to the voice of Sarai. 3So after Abram had lived ten years in the land of Canaan, Sarai, Abram’s wife, took Hagar the Egyptian, her slave, and gave her to Abram her husband as his wife. 4He went in to Hagar, and she conceived. When she saw that she had conceived, her mistress became insignificant in her eyes. 5Sarai said to Abram, “This abuse is because of you! I gave my slave into your bosom, and when she saw that she had conceived, I became insignificant in her eyes. May Yahweh judge between me and you.”

6But Abram said to Sarai, “Look, your slave is in your hand. Do to her whatever is good in your eyes.” Then Sarai dealt harshly with her, so she ran away from her.

7The angel of Yahweh found her by a spring of water in the desert; by the spring on the road to Shur. 8He said, “Hagar, Sarai’s slave, where did you come from and where are you going?”

So she said, “I am running away from my mistress Sarai.”

9Then the angel of Yahweh said to her, “Return to your mistress and submit yourself to the harsh treatment under her hands.” 10The angel of Yahweh said to her, “I will make your seed many, yes, many, so that they will not be able to be counted because of the multitude.”

11The angel of Yahweh said to her,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, you are with child, and will bear a son,  and you are to call his name Ishmael,  because Yahweh has heard *and paid attention to* your affliction. |
| 12 | He will be a wild donkey of a man.  His hand will be against every man  and every man’s hand will be against him.  He will live nearby all of his brothers.” |

13She called the name of Yahweh who spoke to her, “You are a God who sees me.” For she said, “Here I have seen the one who sees me!” 14Therefore the well was called, “Well of the Living One Who Sees Me.” Behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

15So Hagar bore a son for Abram. Abram called the name of his son, whom Hagar bore, Ishmael. 16And Abram was 86 years old when Hagar bore Ishmael to Abram.

Genesis Chapter 17

Covenant Expansion, Name Changes, and Circumcision

1When Abram was 99 years old Yahweh appeared to Abram and said to him, “I am El Shaddai.[[37]](#footnote-37) Walk before me and be blameless. 2I will make my covenant between me and you, and will increase you exceedingly exceedingly much.

3Abram fell on his face, and God spoke to him, saying, 4“As for me, behold, my covenant is with you. You will be the father of a multitude of nations. 5No longer will your name be called Abram,[[38]](#footnote-38) but your name will be Abraham,[[39]](#footnote-39) for I have made you the father of a multitude of nations. 6I will make you exceedingly exceedingly fruitful, and I will make nations from you, and kings will come out from you. 7I will establish my covenant between me and you and your seed after you throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and to your seed after you. 8I will give to you and to your seed after you the land of your sojournings—all the land of Canaan—as an everlasting possession, and I will be their God.”

9And God said to Abraham, “As for you, you are to keep my covenant, you and your seed after you throughout their generations. 10This is my covenant between me and you and your seed after you that you must keep: every male among you is to be circumcised. 11You must circumcise the flesh of your foreskin and it will be a sign of the covenant between me and you. 12He who is eight days old among you must be circumcised, every male throughout your generations; including a *slave* who is born in your house or bought with money from any foreigner who is not your seed. 13He who is born in your house and he who is bought with your money must be circumcised, yes, circumcised. My covenant will be in your flesh as a permanent covenant. 14The uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that person[[40]](#footnote-40) will be cut off from his people. He has broken my covenant.”

15And God said to Abraham, “As for Sarai your wife, you are not to call her name Sarai, for her name will be Sarah. 16I will bless her, and also I will give you a son by her. I will bless her, and she will become *a mother of* nations. Kings of peoples will come from her.”

17Then Abraham fell on his face and laughed and said in his heart, “Will *a child* be born to him who is 100 years old? Will Sarah, who is 90 years old, give birth?” 18Abraham said to God, “Oh that Ishmael might live before you!”

19God said, “Yes, but Sarah your wife will bear you a son, and you are to call his name Isaac. I will establish my covenant with him as an everlasting covenant for his seed after him. 20And as for Ishmael, I have heard you. Behold, I have blessed him and will make him fruitful and will exceedingly exceedingly multiply him. He will become the father of 12 rulers, and I will make him into a great nation. 21But I will establish my covenant with Isaac, whom Sarah will bear to you at this set time next year.” 22When he finished talking with him, God departed from Abraham.

23Then Abraham took Ishmael his son and all *the slaves* who were born in his house and all who were bought with his money, every male among the men of the house of Abraham, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin on the same day, just as God had spoken to him. 24Abraham was 99 years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 25And Ishmael, his son, was 13 years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 26On the same day both Abraham and Ishmael his son were circumcised, 27and *also* all the men of his house, those born in the house and those bought with money from a foreigner, were circumcised with him.

Genesis Chapter 18

Abraham’s Three Visitors

1And Yahweh appeared to him by the oaks of Mamre, as he was sitting at the entrance of the tent in the heat of the day. 2And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, three men were standing nearby him. When he saw them, he ran from the entrance of the tent to meet them and he bowed down to the ground 3and said, “Lord, if now I have found favor in your eyes, please do not *just* pass your servant by. 4But let a little water be brought, then wash your feet and rest yourselves under the tree. 5I will get a piece of bread so you can refresh yourselves, then pass on by. For that is why you are passing by your servant.”

They said, “Very well, do as you have said.”

6Then Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah and said, “Quick! Three measures[[41]](#footnote-41) of fine flour! Knead it and make loaves.” 7Abraham ran to the herd and took a tender and good calf, and gave it to the servant, who hurried to prepare it. 8And he took curds, and milk, and the calf that he had prepared, and set it before them, and he stood by them under the tree while they ate.

Sarah Laughs

9They asked him, “Where is Sarah, your wife?”

He said, “Here, in the tent.”

10He said, “I will return, yes, return to you at this time next year. And, behold, Sarah your wife will have a son.” Sarah was listening at the entrance of the tent, which was behind him.

11Now Abraham and Sarah were old, well advanced in days. The way of women had ceased to be for Sarah. 12So Sarah laughed within herself, saying, “After I am worn out and my lord is also old, will I have *this* pleasure?”

13But Yahweh said to Abraham, “Why did Sarah laugh, saying, ‘Will I really give birth *to a child* now that I am old?’ 14Is anything too hard for Yahweh? At the set time I will return to you—at this time next year—and Sarah will have a son.”

15Then Sarah denied *it*, saying, “I didn’t laugh,” for she was afraid.

But he said, “No. Indeed, you laughed.”

Abraham Intercedes for Sodom

16The men got up from there and looked down toward Sodom. Abraham was walking with them to send them on their way. 17Yahweh said, “Should I hide from Abraham what I am about to do, 18since Abraham will become, yes, become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth will be blessed through him? 19For I have chosen him, so that he will command his children and his house after him to keep the way of Yahweh by doing what is right and just, so that Yahweh can bring on Abraham what he has spoken concerning him.” 20And Yahweh said, “The outcry against Sodom and Gomorrah is so great and their sin is so very grievous, 21that I will go down now and see whether they have done altogether according to reports that have come to me. And if not, I will know.”

22The men turned from there and went toward Sodom, but Abraham remained standing before Yahweh. 23And Abraham drew near and said, “Will you really sweep away the righteous with the wicked? 24What if there are 50 righteous inside the city? Will you really sweep it away and not spare the place for the sake of the 50 righteous who are in it? 25Far be it from you to do such a thing—to kill the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous and the wicked are *treated* alike. Far be it from you! Will not the Judge of all the earth do what is right?”

26And Yahweh said, “If I find in Sodom 50 righteous inside the city, I will spare the whole place for their sake.”

27And Abraham answered and said, “Behold now, I have taken it upon myself to speak to the Lord, though I am but dust and ashes. 28What if of the 50 righteous, five are lacking? Will you destroy the whole city because of five?”

And he said, “I will not destroy it if I find 45 there.”

29And he spoke to him again, and said, “What if 40 are found there?”

And he said, “I will not do it for the sake of the 40.”

30Then he said, “Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak. What if there are 30 found there?”

He said, “I will not do it if I find 30 there.”

31He said, “Behold now, I have taken it upon myself to speak to the Lord. What if 20 are found there?”

And he said, “I will not destroy it for the sake of the 20.”

32And he said, “Oh let the Lord not be angry, and I will speak just once *more*. What if ten are found there?”

He said, “I will not destroy it for the sake of the ten.” 33And when he finished speaking with Abraham, Yahweh departed, and Abraham returned to his place.

Genesis Chapter 19

The Destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah

1And the two angels came to Sodom in the evening, and Lot was sitting in the gate of Sodom. Lot saw them and rose up to meet them and bowed down with his face to the earth. 2And he said, “Behold now, my lords, please turn aside into your servant’s house, spend the night and wash your feet. Then you can rise up early and go on your way.”

But they said, “No, rather we will spend the night in the city square.” 3But he pressed them strongly, so they turned aside with him and went into his house. He made a banquet for them and baked unleavened bread, and they ate.

4But before they lay down, the men of the city, the men of Sodom, both young and old, all the people to the last man, surrounded the house. 5They called out to Lot and said to him, “Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us, so that we can know them *sexually*.”

6But Lot went out to them, to the entrance, and shut the door behind him. 7And he said, “Please, my brothers, do not act so wickedly. 8Behold now, I have two daughters who have not known a man. Let me bring them out to you, and do to them whatever is good in your eyes. Only do not do anything to these men, because they have come under the shadow of my roof.”

9But they said, “Stand aside!” Then they said, “This one came as a sojourner and he is behaving like a judge. Now we will deal worse with you than with them!” And they pressed strongly against the man, against Lot, and drew near to break down the door. 10But the men reached out their hands and brought Lot to them, into the house, and shut the door. 11They struck the men who were at the door of the house with blindness, both young and old,[[42]](#footnote-42) so that they became weary *of trying* to find the door.

12Then the men said to Lot, “Do you have anyone else here? Sons-in-law, your sons, your daughters, and all that you have in the city, bring them out of this place. 13For we are about to destroy this place, because the outcry against them is so great before the face of Yahweh that Yahweh has sent us to destroy it.”

14So Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who were takers of his daughters *in marriage*, and said, “Get up! Get out of this place, for Yahweh is about to destroy the city.” But in the eyes of his sons-in-law he was as one who was joking.

15And when the dawn arose, the angels urged Lot on, saying, “Get up! Take your wife and your two daughters who are here, or you will be swept away because of the iniquity of the city!” 16But he hesitated. So the men grabbed his hand, and his wife’s hand, and his two daughters’ hands, because Yahweh was merciful to him, and they brought him out and left him outside the city.

17And when they had brought them out, one *of them* said, “Escape for your life! Do not look behind you, and do not stop anywhere in the plain. Escape to the hill country or you will be swept away!”

18But Lot said to them, “Please, no, Lord. 19Behold, your servant has found favor in your eyes, and you have shown me great faithfulness by saving my life. But I cannot escape to the hill country, lest this disaster overtake me and I die. 20Look, this city is close *enough* to escape to, and it is small. Let me escape there—isn’t it small?—and my soul will live.”

21And he said to him, “Behold, I will grant you this request too, and I will not overthrow the city of which you have spoken. 22Be quick! Escape to there!—for I cannot do anything until you get there.” That is why the name of the city was called Zoar.

23The sun had risen over the earth when Lot came to Zoar. 24Then Yahweh rained on Sodom and on Gomorrah sulfur and fire—*it was* from Yahweh out of heaven. 25And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and the vegetation of the ground. 26But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27And Abraham started early in the morning to *go to* the place where he had stood before Yahweh. 28He looked out toward Sodom and Gomorrah and toward all the land of the plain. And he looked, and behold, the smoke of the land went up like the smoke of a kiln. 29And when God destroyed the cities of the plain, God remembered Abraham and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow when he overthrew the cities where Lot had settled.

The Origin of Moab and Ammon

30And Lot went up out of Zoar and settled in the hill country, and his two daughters with him, for he was afraid to live in Zoar. So he lived in a cave with his two daughters. 31Then the firstborn said to the younger, “Our father is old, and there is not a man on the earth to come into us as is the way of all the earth. 32Come, let’s make our father drink wine, and let’s lie with him, so that we can keep seed alive through our father.” 33So they made their father drink wine that night; and the firstborn went in and lay with her father. But he didn’t know when she lay down nor when she arose.

34And on the next day the firstborn said to the younger, “Behold, last night I lay with my father. Let’s make him drink wine again tonight. Then you go in and lie with him so that we can keep seed alive through our father.” 35So they made their father drink wine that night also. And the younger arose and lay with him, but he didn’t know when she lay down nor when she arose.

36Thus the two daughters of Lot became pregnant by their father. 37The firstborn gave birth to a son and called his name Moab. He is the father of the Moabites of today. 38The younger also gave birth to a son and called his name Ben-ammi. He is the father of the children of Ammon of today.

Genesis Chapter 20

Sarah Rescued from Abimelech

1Abraham traveled from there toward the land of the Negev and dwelt between Kadesh and Shur. *Then,* while sojourning at Gerar, 2Abraham said about Sarah his wife, “She is my sister.” So Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah.

3But God came to Abimelech in a dream in the night and said to him, “Behold, you are a dead man because of the woman whom you have taken, for she is a man’s wife.”

4Now Abimelech had not come near her, so he said, “Lord, will you kill a nation even *though it is* righteous? 5Didn’t he himself say to me, ‘She is my sister?’ And she herself said, ‘He is my brother.’ In the integrity of my heart and with clean hands I have done this.”

6God said to him in the dream, “Indeed, I know that in the integrity of your heart you have done this, and I also kept you from sinning against me. Therefore I did not let you touch her. 7But now, return the man’s wife. Indeed, he is a prophet, and he will pray for you and *you will* live. But if you do not return her, know that you will die, yes, die; you and all who are yours.”

8So Abimelech rose early in the morning and called all his servants and spoke all these things in their ears, and the men were greatly frightened.

9Then Abimelech called Abraham and said to him, “What have you done to us? How have I sinned against you that you have brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? You have done things to me that should not be done!” 10And Abimelech went on asking Abraham, “What did you see, that you have done this thing?”

11And Abraham said, “Because I said *to myself*, ‘Surely there is no fear of God in this place. They will kill me because of my wife. 12And also, she really is my sister, the daughter of my father but not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife. 13And when God had me wander from my father’s house, I said to her, “This is the faithfulness that you can show to me. Everywhere that we go, say about me, ‘He is my brother.’”

14Then Abimelech took sheep and cattle, male slaves and female slaves, and gave them to Abraham, and returned Sarah his wife to him. 15Abimelech said, “Behold, my land is before you. Wherever it seems good in your eyes, dwell there.” 16And to Sarah he said, “Behold, I have given your ‘brother’ 1,000 pieces of silver. Behold, it is for you a covering of the eyes to everyone who is with you. In front of everyone you are vindicated.”

17Then Abraham prayed to God, and God healed Abimelech and his wife and his female slaves so that they gave birth, 18for Yahweh had closed, yes, closed all the wombs of the house of Abimelech because of Sarah, Abraham’s wife.

Genesis Chapter 21

The Birth of Isaac

1Now Yahweh visited Sarah as he had said, and Yahweh did to Sarah what he had spoken. 2And Sarah conceived and bore a son to Abraham in his old age at the set time that God had told him. 3And Abraham called his son who was born to him—whom Sarah bore to him—Isaac. 4Abraham circumcised his son Isaac at eight days old, as God had commanded him. 5Abraham was 100 years old when his son Isaac was born to him.

6And Sarah said, “God has made me laugh. Everyone who hears will laugh with me.” 7And she said, “Who would have declared to Abraham that Sarah would nurse sons? Yet I have given birth to a son in his old age!”

Hagar and Ishmael Sent Away

8The child grew and was weaned. Abraham made a great banquet on the day that Isaac was weaned. 9But Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne to Abraham, laughing. 10So she said to Abraham, “Send away this slave woman and her son! For the son of this slave woman will not be heir with my son Isaac.”

11But the matter was very distressing in Abraham’s eyes, because of his son. 12But God said to Abraham, “Do not let it be distressing in your eyes because of the boy and because of your slave woman. In all that Sarah says to you, listen to her voice, because it is through Isaac that your seed will be called. 13And I will also make a nation of the son of the slave woman, because he is your seed.”

14Abraham rose up early in the morning and took bread and a skin-bottle of water and gave it to Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and *gave her* the child, and sent her away. She departed and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba. 15When the water in the skin was used up, she placed the child under one of the shrubs. 16Then she went and sat down by herself opposite *him* at a distance; about a bow shot away. For she said, “Do not let me see the death of the child.” She sat opposite *him* and lifted up her voice and wept.

17But God heard the voice of the boy, and the angel of God called to Hagar from heaven and said to her, “What troubles you, Hagar? Do not be afraid. For God has heard the voice of the boy in the place where he is. 18Get up, lift up the boy and hold him tightly with your hand. For I will make him into a great nation.” 19And God opened her eyes and she saw a well of water. So she went, filled the skin with water and gave the boy a drink. 20God was with the boy, and he grew up and lived in the wilderness and became an archer. 21He lived in the wilderness of Paran, and his mother took a wife for him from the land of Egypt.

Abraham’s Covenant with Abimelech

22At that time Abimelech, and Phicol the commander of his army, spoke to Abraham, saying, “God is with you in everything that you do. 23So now swear to me here by God that you will not deal falsely with me nor with my son nor with my son’s son. Rather, according to the loyalty that I have shown you, you are to show to me and the land in which you have sojourned.”

24And Abraham said, “I will swear.” 25But Abraham complained to Abimelech because of a water well that Abimelech’s servants had seized by force.

26But Abimelech said, “I do not know who has done this thing. You did not tell me, nor have I heard about it until today.”

27Then Abraham took sheep and cattle and gave them to Abimelech, and the two of them cut a covenant. 28Then Abraham set apart seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. 29Then Abimelech said to Abraham, “What is the meaning of these seven ewe lambs that you have set apart by themselves?”

30He said, “Take these seven ewe lambs from my hand, so that it will be a witness for me that I have dug this well.” 31So he called that place Beer-sheba, because the two of them swore *an oath* there. 32So they cut a covenant at Beer-sheba. Then Abimelech rose up with Phicol, the commander of his army, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33And Abraham planted a tamarisk tree in Beer-sheba, and there he called on the name of Yahweh, the Everlasting God. 34Abraham sojourned in the land of the Philistines for many days.

Genesis Chapter 22

The Binding of Isaac

1And after these things, God tested Abraham and said to him, “Abraham!”

And he said, “Here I am.”

2Then he said, “Now take your son, your only son, whom you love, Isaac, and go into the land of Moriah and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains that I will tell you of.”

3So Abraham rose up early in the morning and saddled his donkey, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and he split the wood for the burnt offering and rose up and went to the place that God had told him of. 4On the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes and saw the place in the distance. 5Then Abraham said to his young men, “Stay here with the donkey while the boy and I go over there and bow down *in worship*, then come back to you.” 6Abraham took the wood for the burnt offering and laid it on Isaac his son, and he took in his own hand the fire and the knife. And the two of them walked on together.

7And Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said, “My father!”

And he said, “Here I am, my son.”

And he said, “Here are the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?”

8And Abraham said, “God will himself see to *providing* the lamb for a burnt offering, my son.” So they both went together.

9And they came to the place that God had told him of, and Abraham built the altar there and arranged the wood and bound Isaac his son and laid him on the altar, on the wood. 10Abraham reached out his hand and took the knife to slaughter his son.

11But the angel of Yahweh called to him from heaven and said, “Abraham, Abraham!”

And he said, “Here I am.”

12He said, “Do not reach out your hand toward the boy; do not do anything to him. For now I know that you fear God because you have not withheld your son, your only *son*, from me.” 13Then Abraham lifted up his eyes and looked, and saw that behind him was a ram caught in the thicket by his horns. Abraham went and took the ram and offered him up for a burnt offering in place of his son. 14So Abraham called the name of that place “Yahweh Will Provide.” As it is said to this day, “On Yahweh’s mountain it will be provided.”

15And the angel of Yahweh called to Abraham a second time out of heaven 16and said, “I have sworn by myself,” says Yahweh, “because you have done this thing and have not withheld your son, your only son, 17that I will bless, yes, bless you, and I will make your seed many, yes, many, like the stars of the heavens and like the sand that is on the seashore. And your seed will possess the gate of his enemies. 18By your seed all the nations of the earth will be blessed, because you have obeyed my voice.”

19Then Abraham returned to his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beer-sheba. And Abraham lived at Beer-sheba.

Rebekah’s Family

20And after these things it was told to Abraham, saying, “Behold, Milcah has also borne sons to your brother Nahor: 21Uz his firstborn and Buz his brother and Kemuel (the father of Aram), 22and Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.” 23Bethuel fathered Rebekah. These eight Milcah bore to Nahor, Abraham’s brother. 24And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, also bore Tebah, and Gaham, and Tahash, and Maacah.

Genesis Chapter 23

Sarah’s Burial

1Now Sarah lived 127 years. *These were* the years of Sarah’s life. 2Sarah died in Kiriath-arba (that is, Hebron) in the land of Canaan, and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah and to weep for her.

3And Abraham rose up from before his dead *wife* and spoke to the sons of Heth, saying, 4“I am a sojourner and a foreigner *living* among you. Give me property for a tomb[[43]](#footnote-43) among you, so that I may bury my dead from before me.”

5The sons of Heth answered Abraham, saying to him, 6“Hear us, my lord. You are a mighty ruler[[44]](#footnote-44) among us. Bury your dead in the best of our tombs. No man among us will withhold from you his tomb for burying your dead.”

7Then Abraham rose up and bowed down to the people of the land, *that is,* to the sons of Heth. 8And he spoke with them, saying, “If you are willing *to allow* me to bury my dead from before me, hear me and intercede with Ephron the son of Zohar for me, 9that he give me the cave of Machpelah that he owns, which is at the edge of his field. For the full *price in* silver let him give it to me in your presence as a property for a burying place.”

10Now Ephron was sitting among the sons of Heth, and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the hearing of the sons of Heth, *that is,* of all those who come to the gate of his city, saying, 11“No, my lord, hear me! I give you the field and I give you the cave that is in it. Before the eyes of the sons of my people I give it to you. Bury your dead.”

12And Abraham bowed down before the people of the land. 13And he spoke to Ephron in the hearing of the people of the land, saying, “Hear me, if you will. I will give the price of the field. Accept *it* from me, and I will bury my dead there.”

14Ephron answered Abraham, saying to him, 15“My lord, hear me. A piece of land worth 400 shekels of silver[[45]](#footnote-45)—what is that between me and you? Bury your dead.” 16And Abraham listened to Ephron. Abraham weighed out to Ephron the silver that he had named in the hearing of the sons of Heth, 400 shekels of silver, according to the current merchants’ rate.

17So the field of Ephron that was at Machpelah, which was to the east[[46]](#footnote-46) of Mamre, the field and the cave that was in it and all the trees that were in the field, that were within its boundaries, were deeded over 18to Abraham as a possession before the eyes of the sons of Heth, before all those who come to the gate of his city. 19And after this, Abraham buried his wife Sarah in the cave of the field of Machpelah east of Mamre[[47]](#footnote-47) (that is, Hebron) in the land of Canaan. 20The field and the cave that is in it were deeded over from the sons of Heth to Abraham as property for a burying place.

Genesis Chapter 24

A Wife for Isaac

1Now Abraham was old and well advanced in days, and Yahweh had blessed Abraham in all things. 2And Abraham said to his servant, the senior one in his house who was in charge of all that he had, “Please put your hand under my thigh, 3and I will have you swear by Yahweh, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that you will not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I live, 4but you are to go to my country and to my relatives, and take a wife for my son Isaac.”

5The servant said to him, “What if the woman is not willing to follow me to this land? Should I then take your son back to the land that you came out from?”

6But Abraham said to him, “Make sure that you don’t take my son back there again! 7Yahweh, the God of heaven, who took me from my father’s house and from the land of my birth,[[48]](#footnote-48) and who has spoken to me, and who has sworn to me, saying, ‘I will give this land to your seed,’ he himself will send his angel before you so that you can take a wife for my son from there. 8But if the woman is not willing to follow you, then you will be clear from this oath of mine. Only you must not take my son back there.” 9So the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his lord, and swore to him concerning this matter.

10Then the servant took ten camels of his lord’s camels and departed, having all kinds of good things of his lord’s with him. He arose and went to Aram-naharaim to the city of Nahor. 11And he made the camels kneel down outside the city by the water well at evening time, the time when the women go out to draw water.

12And he said, “O Yahweh, the God of my lord Abraham, please let it happen for me this day, and deal faithfully with my lord Abraham. 13Behold, I am standing by the spring of water, and the daughters of the men of the city are coming out to draw water. 14Let it come to pass that the girl to whom I will say, ‘Please let down your *water* jug that I may drink,’ and she responds, ‘Drink, and I will also give your camels a drink,’—let her be the one you have appointed for your servant Isaac. By this I will know that you have shown faithfulness to my lord.”

15And before he had finished speaking, behold, Rebekah, who was born to Bethuel the son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham’s brother, came out with her *water* jug on her shoulder. 16The girl was very beautiful in appearance, a virgin; no man had known her. And she went down to the spring and filled her *water* jug, and came up. 17And the servant ran to meet her and said, “Please give me a sip, a little water from your *water* jug.”

18And she said, “Drink, my lord.” She quickly let down her *water* jug to her hand and gave him a drink. 19And when she had finished giving him a drink, she said, “I will also draw *water* for your camels until they have finished drinking.” 20And she quickly emptied her *water* jug into the watering trough and ran back to the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels. 21The man kept watching her, remaining silent, to know if Yahweh had made his journey successful or not.

22And when the camels finished drinking, the man took a gold nose ring of half a shekel weight,[[49]](#footnote-49) and two bracelets weighing ten shekels[[50]](#footnote-50) of gold for her wrists, 23and said, “Whose daughter are you? Please tell me. Is there a place in your father’s house for us to spend the night?”

24And she said to him, “I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, whom she bore to Nahor.” 25And she said to him, “Yes, there is straw, *and* yes, plenty of feed, and yes, a place to spend the night.”

26The man kneeled down and worshiped[[51]](#footnote-51) Yahweh. 27And he said, “Blessed be Yahweh, the God of my lord Abraham, who has not forsaken his covenant faithfulness and his truthfulness toward my lord. As for me, Yahweh has guided me on the way to the house of my lord’s relatives.”

28Then the girl ran and told her mother’s house about these things. 29Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban. Laban ran out to the man, to the spring. 30And when he saw the nose ring, and the bracelets on his sister’s hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, “This is what the man said to me,” he went to the man. And behold, he was standing by the camels at the spring.

31And he said, “Come, O blessed of Yahweh! Why are you standing outside? For I have prepared the house, and a place for the camels.” 32So the man came into the house. And *Laban* unloaded the camels, and he gave straw and feed for the camels, and water to wash his feet and the feet of the men who were with him.

33But when *food* was set before him to eat, he said, “I will not eat until I have stated my business.”

And he said, “Speak.”

34So he said, “I am Abraham’s servant. 35Yahweh has blessed my lord abundantly, and he has become great. He has given him flocks and herds and silver and gold and male slaves and female slaves and camels and donkeys. 36Sarah, my lord’s wife, bore a son to my lord when she was old, and he has given all that he has to him. 37My lord made me swear, saying, ‘You are not to take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I live, 38but you are to go to my father’s house and to my clan, and take a wife for my son.’ 39I said to my lord, ‘What if the woman will not follow me?’ 40And he said to me, ‘Yahweh, before whom I have walked, will send his angel with you and make your journey a success so that you will take a wife for my son from my clan and from my father’s house. 41Then will you be free from my oath. Or, when you come to my clan, if they do not give her to you, you will be free from my oath.’

42“I came today to the spring and said, ‘O Yahweh, the God of my lord Abraham, if now you are making the journey on which I am going successful, 43behold, as I am standing by this spring of water, let the young woman who comes out to draw *water*, to whom I say, “Please give me a little water to drink from your jug,” 44and she says to me, “Drink, and I will also draw for your camels,”—let her be the woman whom Yahweh has appointed to be for my lord’s son.’

45“Before I had finished speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came out with her jug on her shoulder. She went down to the spring and drew *water*. I said to her, ‘Please give me a drink.’ 46And she quickly let down her jug from her shoulder and said, ‘Drink, and I will also give water to your camels.’ So I drank, and she also gave water to the camels. 47Then I asked her and said, ‘Whose daughter are you?’ And she said, ‘The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor’s son, whom Milcah bore to him.’ So I put the ring on her nose and the bracelets on her wrists, 48and I kneeled down and worshiped Yahweh and blessed Yahweh, the God of my lord Abraham, who had led me in the true way to take my lord’s brother’s daughter for his son. 49Now if you will deal with my lord in covenant faithfulness and truth, tell me. If not, tell me, so that I may turn to the right hand or to the left.”

50Then Laban and Bethuel answered, “The thing has come from Yahweh. We cannot speak to you bad or good. 51Behold, Rebekah is before you. Take her and go, and let her be the wife for your lord’s son, as Yahweh has spoken.”

52And when Abraham’s servant heard their words, he bowed down on the ground before Yahweh. 53Then the servant brought out articles of silver and articles of gold, and clothing, and gave them to Rebekah. He also gave valuable presents to her brother and her mother.

54He and the men who were with him ate and drank and spent the night.

They rose up in the morning and he said, “Send me away to my lord.”

55But her brother and her mother said, “Let the young girl stay with us a few days, at least ten. After that she will go.”

56But he said to them, “Do not delay me, for Yahweh has made my journey successful. Send me away that I may go to my lord.”

57And they said, “We will call the young girl and ask *for an answer from* her *own* mouth.”

58Then they called Rebekah and said to her, “Will you go with this man?”

And she said, “I will go.” 59So they sent away Rebekah their sister with the one who had nursed *and raised* her, *and* Abraham’s servant and his men.

60They blessed Rebekah and said to her,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Our sister, may you become  thousands of ten thousands,  and may your seed possess  the gate of those who hate him.” |

61Rebekah arose with her young women, and they rode on the camels and followed the man. So the servant took Rebekah and went away.

62Now Isaac had come from Beer-lahai-roi, for he was living in the land of the Negev. 63Isaac went out for a stroll in the field in the evening. He lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there were camels coming. 64And Rebekah lifted up her eyes and saw Isaac. So she got down from the camel. 65She said to the servant, “Who is that man walking in the field to meet us?”

The servant said, “It is my lord.” So she took her veil and covered herself. 66And the servant told Isaac all the things that he had done.

67Then Isaac brought her into the tent of Sarah his mother, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her, and Isaac was comforted after his mother’s *death*.

Genesis Chapter 25

Abraham’s Other Wife and Sons

1And Abraham had taken another wife, and her name was Keturah. 2And she bore him Zimran and Jokshan and Medan and Midian and Ishbak and Shuah. 3And Jokshan fathered Sheba and Dedan. The sons of Dedan were Asshurites Letushites, and Leummites. 4The sons of Midian: Ephah and Epher and Hanoch and Abida and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah. 5Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac, 6but to the sons of the concubines whom Abraham had, he gave gifts while he was still living, and he sent them away from Isaac his son, eastward, to the land of the east.

Abraham’s Death

7Now these are the days of the years of Abraham’s life that he lived: 175 years. 8Abraham breathed his last and died at a good old age, old and full *of years*, and was gathered to his people. 9And Isaac and Ishmael, his sons, buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, that is before Mamre, 10the field that Abraham purchased from the children of Heth. Abraham was buried there with Sarah his wife. 11And after the death of Abraham God blessed Isaac his son. Isaac lived by Beer Lahai Roi.

Ishmael’s Family Records

12Now these are the descendants of Ishmael, Abraham’s son whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah’s slave girl, bore to Abraham. 13And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to *the order of* their birth: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, 14and Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, 15and Hadad, and Tema, and Jetur, and Naphish, and Kedemah. 16These are the sons of Ishmael and these are their names, by their villages and by their encampments, twelve rulers according to their tribal groups. 17These are the years of the life of Ishmael: 137 years. And he breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people. 18And he settled from Havilah to Shur, which is east of Egypt as you go toward Asshur. And he lived near all his brothers.

The Birth of Jacob and Esau

19Now these are the descendants of Isaac, son of Abraham. Abraham fathered Isaac. 20Isaac was 40 years old when he took Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Aramean of Paddan-aram, the sister of Laban the Aramean, to be his wife. 21And Isaac prayed to Yahweh for his wife because she was barren, and Yahweh answered his prayer and Rebekah his wife conceived. 22But the children struggled together inside her. She said, “If *it is* so, why am I this *way*?” And she went to inquire of Yahweh. 23And Yahweh said to her,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Two nations are in your womb,  and two peoples from your belly will be divided.  One people will be stronger than the other people;  and the elder will serve the younger.” |

24And her days to give birth were fulfilled, and behold, there were twins in her womb. 25The first came out reddish with *hair* all over him like a hairy cloak. They named him “Esau.” 26And after that his brother came out, and his hand was grasping Esau’s heel, so he was named “Jacob.” Isaac was 60 years old when she bore them.

Esau Sells His Birthright

27The boys grew up. Esau became a skillful hunter, a man of the field. Jacob was a quiet man, staying among the tents. 28Now Isaac loved Esau because he had a taste for his *wild* game, but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29Once when Jacob was boiling some boiled stew, Esau came in from the field, and he was exhausted *and hungry.* 30And Esau said to Jacob, “Please! Let me gulp down some of that red *stuff*, that red *stuff*, because I am exhausted *and hungry*. So his name was called Edom.

31But Jacob said, “First, sell me your birthright.”

32And Esau said, “Look, I am about to die, so of what use is a birthright to me?”

33Jacob said, “First, swear to me.” So he swore to him, and sold his birthright to Jacob. 34Then Jacob gave Esau bread and boiled lentils. And he ate, drank, got up, and went off; so Esau showed contempt for his birthright.

Genesis Chapter 26

The Promise Reaffirmed to Isaac

1Now there was a famine in the land besides the previous famine that had occurred in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went to Gerar, to Abimelech king of the Philistines. 2And Yahweh appeared to him and said, “Do not go down into Egypt. Live in the land where I will tell you. 3Sojourn in this land and I will be with you and will bless you. For to you and to your seed I will give all these lands, and I will fulfill the oath that I swore to Abraham your father. 4I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven and will give to your seed all these lands. And by your seed all the nations of the earth will be blessed, 5because Abraham listened to my voice and kept my requirements, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.” 6So Isaac lived in Gerar.

Isaac’s Deception

7And the men of the place asked him about his wife, and he said, “She is my sister,” because he was afraid to say, “My wife.” *He thought,* “Otherwise the men of this place might kill me for Rebekah, because she is beautiful in appearance.” 8But when he had been there a long time, Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out of a window and saw, and behold, Isaac was caressing Rebekah, his wife.

9So Abimelech called Isaac and said, “Behold, surely she is your wife! So how could you say, ‘She is my sister?’”

And Isaac said to him, “Because I said, ‘Otherwise I might die because of her.’”

10Then Abimelech said, “What is this you have done to us? Before long one of the people might have lain with your wife, and you would have brought guilt on us!” 11And Abimelech commanded all the people, saying, “He who touches this man or his wife will be put to death, yes, death.”

Conflicts over Wells

12Isaac sowed *seed* in that land, and reaped in that same year a hundredfold, and Yahweh blessed him. 13And the man became great, becoming greater and greater until he became very great. 14And he owned flocks, herds, and a large group of servants. So the Philistines envied him. 15Now all the wells that his father’s servants had dug in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines stopped up and filled with dirt. 16And Abimelech said to Isaac, “Go away from us, for you are much stronger than we are.”

17So Isaac departed from there and encamped in the valley of Gerar and lived there. 18Then Isaac reopened the wells of water that they had dug in the days of Abraham his father. For the Philistines had stopped them up after the death of Abraham. And he called their names by the names that his father had called them. 19Isaac’s servants dug in the valley and found a well of running water there.[[52]](#footnote-52) 20The herdsmen of Gerar argued with Isaac’s herdsmen, saying, “The water is ours.” He called the name of the well Esek, because they quarreled with him. 21So they dug another well, but they argued over that *well* also. So he called its name Sitnah. 22Then he left that place and dug another well but they did not argue over that one. He called it Rehoboth. He said, “Now Yahweh has made room for us, and we will be fruitful in the land.”

Yahweh Appears to Isaac

23And he went up from there to Beer-sheba. 24Yahweh appeared to him the same night and said, “I am the God of Abraham your father. Do not be afraid, for I am with you and will bless you and multiply your seed for my servant Abraham’s sake.”

25So he built an altar there and called on the name of Yahweh, and pitched his tent there. Isaac’s servants also dug a well there.

Covenant with Abimelech

26Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, *with* Ahuzzath his counselor and Phicol the commander of his army. 27Isaac said to them, “Why have you come to me, since you hate me and have sent me away from you?”

28They said, “We have seen, yes, seen that Yahweh was with you. So we said, Let there be an oath between us, between us and you, and let us cut a covenant with you, 29so that you will do us no harm, because we have not touched you and because we have done to you nothing but good and have sent you away in peace. You are now the blessed of Yahweh.”

30So he made them a banquet, and they ate and drank. 31And they rose up early in the morning and swore *an oath* to each other. Then Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace. 32On the same day, Isaac’s servants came and told him about the well that they had dug, and said to him, “We have found water.” 33He called it Shibah. So the name of the city is Beer-sheba to this day.

Esau’s Wives

34When Esau was 40 years old he took as wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite, 35and they were a source of bitterness[[53]](#footnote-53) to Isaac and to Rebekah.

Genesis Chapter 27

The Stolen Blessing

1And when Isaac was old and his eyes were dim so that he could not see, he called Esau his older son and said to him, “My son?”

He said to him, “Here I am.”

2He said, “See now, I am old. I do not know the day of my death. 3So now, take your gear, your quiver and your bow, and go out to the field and hunt *wild* game for me, 4and make me tasty food, such as I love, and bring it to me in order that I may eat, and so that my soul will bless you before I die.”

5Now Rebekah heard when Isaac spoke to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for *wild* game and to bring it. 6Then Rebekah spoke to Jacob her son, saying, “Behold, I heard your father speak to Esau your brother, saying, 7‘Bring me *wild* game and make me tasty food, so that I can eat and bless you in the presence of Yahweh before my death.’ 8So now, my son, obey my voice in that which I command you. 9Go now to the flock and get me two good young goats from there. I will make from them tasty food for your father, such as he loves. 10You bring it to your father to eat, so that he will bless you before his death.”

11But Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, “Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man. 12What if my father feels me? In his eyes I will be a deceiver and I will bring a curse on myself and not a blessing.”

13But his mother said to him, “Let your curse be on me, my son. Only obey my voice, and go get them for me.”

14So he went, got them, and brought them to his mother. And his mother made tasty food, such as his father loved. 15Rebekah took the best clothes of Esau, her older son, that were with her in the house, and put them on Jacob her younger son. 16She put the skins of the young goats on his hands and on the smooth of his neck. 17Then she gave the tasty food and the bread that she had made into the hand of her son Jacob.

18And he went to his father and said, “My father.”

And he said, “Here I am. Who are you, my son?”

19Jacob said to his father, “I am Esau your firstborn. I have done what you told me. Please get up. Sit and eat of my *wild* game, so that your soul will bless me.”

20Isaac said to his son, “How did you find it so quickly, my son?”

He said, “Because Yahweh your God made it happen for me.”

21Then Isaac said to Jacob, “Please come near, that I may feel you, my son, *to know* whether you are really my son Esau or not.”

22So Jacob went near to Isaac his father. He felt him and said, “The voice is Jacob’s voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.” 23(He did not recognize him, because his hands were hairy like his brother Esau’s hands. So he blessed him). 24Then He said, “Are you really my son Esau?”

He said, “I am.”

25And he said, “Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son’s *wild* game that my soul may bless you.” So he brought it near to him, and he ate. He brought him wine, and he drank.

26His father Isaac said to him, “Come near and kiss me, my son.” 27So he went near and kissed him. He smelled the smell of his clothing and blessed him and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Look, the smell of my son  is like the smell of a field  that Yahweh has blessed. |
| 28 | May God give you  of the dew of heaven,  of the fatness of the earth  and plenty of grain and new wine. |
| 29 | Let peoples serve you  and nations bow down to you.  Be master over your brothers.  Let your mother’s sons bow down to you.  Cursed be everyone who curses you.  Blessed be everyone who blesses you.” |

30And as soon as Isaac had finished blessing Jacob, and Jacob had gone, yes, gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, Esau his brother came from his hunting. 31He also had made tasty food, and he brought it to his father. He said to his father, “Let my father get up and eat of his son’s *wild* game, in order that your soul will bless me.”

32Isaac his father said to him, “Who are you?”

He said, “I am your son, your firstborn, Esau.”

33Then Isaac trembled with an exceedingly great trembling and said, “Who was it then who hunted game and brought it to me, and I ate from all of it before you came, and have blessed him? Indeed, he will be blessed.”

34When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried out with an exceedingly great and bitter cry, and said to his father, “Bless me, me also, father!”

35But he said, “Your brother came with deceit, and has taken away your blessing.”

36And he said, “Isn’t he rightly named Jacob? For he has supplanted me these two times. He took away my birthright, and look, now he has taken away my blessing.” And he said, “Haven’t you reserved a blessing for me?”

37Isaac answered Esau, “Behold, I have made him your master, and I have given to him all his brothers as servants. With grain and new wine I have sustained him. What then can I do for you, my son?”

38Esau said to his father, “Do you have just that one blessing, my father? Bless me, me too, my father!” And Esau lifted up his voice and wept.

39Isaac his father answered him,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, far from[[54]](#footnote-54) the fatness of the earth  will be your dwelling place,  and far from the dew of heaven above. |
| 40 | By your sword will you live,  and you will serve your brother.  But it will be when you break loose  you will shake his yoke from off your neck.” |

Esau’s Anger

41Then Esau held a grudge against Jacob because of the blessing with which his father blessed him. And Esau said in his heart, “The days of mourning for my father are at hand. Then I will kill my brother Jacob.”

42But the words of Esau, her elder son, were told to Rebekah. She sent and called Jacob her younger son and said to him, “Behold, your brother Esau is comforting himself about you *by planning* to kill you. 43So now my son, obey my voice. Arise, flee to Laban my brother in Haran 44and stay with him a few days, until your brother’s fury turns away— 45until your brother’s anger turns away from you and he forgets what you have done to him. Then I will send and get you from there. Why should I be bereaved of you both in one day?”

46And Rebekah said to Isaac, “I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth. If Jacob takes a wife from the daughters of Heth like these, from the daughters of the land, what good will my life be to me?”

Genesis Chapter 28

Jacob’s Departure

1Isaac called Jacob, blessed him and commanded him, “Do not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan. 2Arise, go to Paddan-aram to the house of Bethuel your mother’s father. Take a wife from there from the daughters of Laban your mother’s brother. 3May El Shaddai[[55]](#footnote-55) bless you and make you fruitful and multiply you, so that you may become an assembly of peoples, 4and may he give you the blessing of Abraham, *both* to you and to your seed after you, so that you inherit the land of your sojournings, *the land* that God gave to Abraham.” 5Then Isaac sent Jacob away. He went to Paddan-aram, to Laban, son of Bethuel the Aramean, the brother of Rebekah, the mother of Jacob and Esau.

6Now Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob and sent him away to Paddan-aram to take a wife from there, and that as he blessed him he gave him a command, saying, “Do not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan,” 7and *also* that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother and had gone to Paddan-aram. 8Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan were displeasing in the eyes of Isaac his father. 9So Esau went to Ishmael and took, besides the wives that he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham’s son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

Jacob at Bethel

10When Jacob went out from Beer-sheba and went toward Haran, 11he arrived at a certain place and spent the night there because the sun had set. He took of the stones of the place, and put *it* near his head and lay down in that place to sleep. 12And he dreamed. And behold, a stairway was sitting on the earth, and its top reached to heaven. And behold, the angels of God were ascending and descending on it. 13Behold, Yahweh stood at the top of it and said, “I am Yahweh, the God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac. The land on which you are lying, to you I will give it and to your seed. 14Your seed will be like the dust of the earth, and you will spread out to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south. Through you and through your seed all the clans of the earth will be blessed. 15Behold, I am with you and will watch over you wherever you go, and will bring you again into this land, for I will not leave you until I have done what I have promised to you.”

16Then Jacob woke up from his sleep and said, “Surely Yahweh is in this place and I, I did not know it.” 17And he was afraid and said, “How awe-inspiring[[56]](#footnote-56) is this place! This is none other than *the* house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.”

18So Jacob rose up early in the morning and took the stone that he had put near his head and set it up as a standing-stone and poured oil on top of it. 19And he called the name of that place Bethel,[[57]](#footnote-57) but the name of the city was Luz at the first. 20And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, “If God will be with me and will watch over me in this way that I am going, and will give me bread to eat and clothing to wear, 21so that I come again to my father’s house in peace, then Yahweh will be my God, 22and this stone that I have set up for a standing-stone will be a house of God. And of all that you will give me I will give a tenth, yes, a tenth, to you.”

Genesis Chapter 29

Jacob Meets Rachel

1Then Jacob went on his journey and came to the land of the children of the east. 2He looked, and behold, there was a well in the field, and behold, three flocks of sheep lying there by it, because from that well they watered the flocks. Now the stone on the well’s mouth was large, 3and when all the flocks were gathered there, they rolled the stone from the well’s mouth and watered the sheep, and *then* put the stone back in its place on the well’s mouth.

4Jacob said to them, “My brothers, where are you from?”

They said, “We are from Haran.”

5And he said to them, “Do you know Laban the son of Nahor?”

They said, “We know him.”

6He said to them, “Is all well with him?”

They said, “It is well. And look, here comes Rachel his daughter with the sheep.”

7He said *to the shepherds*, “Look, it’s still the middle of the day, not the time to gather the livestock together. Water the sheep, then go and take them out to pasture.”

8They said, “We can’t *do that* until all the flocks are gathered together and the stone is rolled from the well’s mouth. Then we water the sheep.”

9While he was still speaking with them, Rachel came with her father’s sheep, for she was a shepherdess. 10And when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban, his mother’s brother, and the sheep of Laban, his mother’s brother, Jacob went near and rolled the stone from the well’s mouth and watered the flock of Laban, his mother’s brother. 11Jacob kissed Rachel and lifted up his voice and wept. 12Jacob told Rachel that he was her father’s relative, and that he was Rebekah’s son. Then she ran and told her father.

Jacob Deceived

13And when Laban heard the news about Jacob, his sister’s son, he ran to meet Jacob and embraced him and kissed him and brought him to his house. Then Jacob told Laban all these things.

14Laban said to him, “Surely you are my bone and my flesh.” So he lived with him for a month.

15Then Laban said to Jacob, “*Just* because you are my relative, should you serve me for nothing? Tell me, what will your wages be?”

16Now Laban had two daughters. The name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. 17Leah’s eyes were weak, but Rachel was beautiful in form and attractive. 18Jacob loved Rachel, so he said, “I will serve you seven years for Rachel, your younger daughter.”

19Laban said, “It is better that I give her to you than I give her to another man. Stay with me.” 20So Jacob served seven years for Rachel and they seemed to him like a few days for the love he had for her.

21Then Jacob said to Laban, “Give me my wife so that I may go to her, for my days are completed.” 22Laban gathered all the people of the place together and made a banquet. 23But in the evening he took his daughter Leah and brought her to him, and he went to her. 24Laban gave her Zilpah his slave; *he* *gave her* to his daughter Leah as a slave.

25And in the morning, behold, it was Leah! So he said to Laban, “What is this you have done to me? Was it not for Rachel that I served you? Why have you deceived me?”

26Laban said, “It is not done that way in our place, to give the younger before the firstborn. 27Fulfill the bridal-week of this one, and we will give you the other *girl* also for the service of yet another seven years that you will serve me.”

28Jacob did just that, and fulfilled her bridal-week. Then he gave him Rachel his daughter as wife, 29and Laban gave Bilhah his slave to his daughter Rachel to be her slave. 30So Jacob also went to Rachel, and he also loved Rachel more than Leah, and served him another seven years.

Jacob’s Sons by Leah

31When Yahweh saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb, but Rachel was barren. 32So Leah conceived and bore a son, and she named him Reuben. For she said, “Indeed, Yahweh has seen my affliction! Indeed, now my husband will love me!”

33She conceived again and bore a son, and said, “Indeed, Yahweh has heard that I am hated, so he has given me this son also.” And she named him Simeon.

34She conceived again and bore a son and said, “Now this time my husband will be joined to me, because I have borne him three sons.” Therefore his name was called Levi.

35She conceived again and bore a son and said, “This time I will praise Yahweh.” Therefore she named him Judah. Then she stopped bearing.

Genesis Chapter 30

Jacob's Sons by Bilhah and Zilpah

1When Rachel saw that she did not bear *any children*, Rachel envied her sister. She said to Jacob, “Come! Give me children or else I will die.”

2Then Jacob became angry with Rachel, and he said, “Am I in God’s place, who has withheld from you the fruit of the womb?”

3She said, “Here is my slave Bilhah. Go to her, that she may bear on my knees, and I also may build *a family* by her.” 4She gave him Bilhah her slave as wife, and Jacob went to her. 5Bilhah conceived and bore Jacob a son. 6Then Rachel said, “God has judged me, indeed, he has heard my voice and has given me a son.” So she called his name Dan.

7Then Rachel’s slave Bilhah conceived again, and bore Jacob a second son. 8Then Rachel said, “With mighty wrestlings[[58]](#footnote-58) I have wrestled with my sister and have prevailed.” So she named him Naphtali.

9When Leah saw that she had stopped bearing, she took Zilpah her slave and gave her to Jacob as a wife. 10And Zilpah Leah’s slave bore Jacob a son. 11Leah said, “How fortunate!” So she called his name Gad.

12And Leah’s slave Zilpah bore Jacob a second son. 13Leah said, “I am happy, for the daughters will call me happy.” So she called his name Asher.

Children of Jacob by Leah and Rachel

14In the days of wheat harvest, Reuben went and found mandrakes in the field and brought them to his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, “Please give me some of your son’s mandrakes.”

15She said to her, “Is it not enough that you have taken my husband? Would you take away my son’s mandrakes also?”

Rachel said, “Very well, he may lie with you tonight *in exchange* for your son’s mandrakes.”

16When Jacob came from the field in the evening, Leah went out to meet him and said, “You must come to me, for I have hired, yes, hired you with my son’s mandrakes.”

So he lay with her that night.

17God listened to Leah and she conceived and bore Jacob a fifth son. 18Leah said, “God has given me a reward because I gave my slave to my husband.” She named him Issachar.

19Leah conceived again, and bore a sixth son to Jacob. 20Leah said, “God has endowed me with a precious gift. Now my husband will honor me, because I have borne him six sons.” She named him Zebulun. 21Afterwards she bore a daughter and named her Dinah.

22Then God remembered Rachel, and God listened to her and opened her womb. 23She conceived and bore a son and said, “God has taken away my reproach.” 24She named him Joseph, saying, “May Yahweh add another son to me.”

Jacob’s Flocks Multiply

25And when Rachel had borne Joseph, Jacob said to Laban, “Send me away, that I may go to my own place and to my land. 26Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served you and let me go, for you know my service with which I have served you.”

27Laban said to him, “If I have found favor in your eyes…for I have learned by divination that Yahweh has blessed me because of you.” 28And he said, “Tell me your wage and I will pay it.”

29So he said to him, “You yourself know how I have served you, and how *well* it has gone with your livestock under my care. 30For the little you had before I came has increased abundantly. Yahweh has blessed you wherever I turned. Now when will I provide for my own house also?”

31So he said, “What should I give you?”

Jacob said, “You do not need to give me anything. I will still pasture your flock and keep it if you will do this thing for me: 32Let me pass through all your flock today, removing from there every speckled and spotted sheep, and every sheep that is dark-colored among the lambs, and the spotted and speckled among the goats. This will be my wage. 33So my righteousness will testify for me in the future when you come concerning my wage that is in front of you. Any that are with me that are not speckled and spotted among the goats and dark-colored among the sheep will be counted as stolen.”

34Laban said, “Good. Let it be according to your word.”

35That day he[[59]](#footnote-59) removed the male goats that were streaked and spotted, and all the female goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all the dark ones among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons. 36He set *a distance of* three days’ journey between himself and Jacob, and Jacob continued to shepherd the rest of Laban’s flocks.

37Jacob took branches of fresh *cut* poplar, almond, and *oriental* plane tree, and peeled white streaks in them, exposing the white that was in the branches. 38He set the branches that he had peeled in front of the flocks in the troughs, in the watering troughs, where the flocks came to drink. And they bred when they came to drink. 39So the flocks bred in front of the branches and the flocks gave birth to streaked, speckled, and spotted *offspring*. 40Jacob separated the lambs and set them in the direction of the streaked and all the dark in the flock of Laban. And he put herds apart for himself and did not put them with Laban’s flock.

41And whenever the stronger of the flock conceived, Jacob laid the branches in the troughs in front of the eyes of the flock, in order that they would conceive by[[60]](#footnote-60) the branches, 42but when an *animal of the* flock *or herd* was feeble he did not put it in. So the feebler were Laban’s and the stronger were Jacob’s. 43So the man increased exceedingly and had large flocks, female servants and male servants, and camels and donkeys.

Genesis Chapter 31

Jacob Separates from Laban

1Now he heard the words of Laban’s sons, *who were* saying, “Jacob has taken away all that was our father’s, and from what was our father’s has he gotten all this wealth.” 2Jacob saw the expression on Laban’s face, that his attitude toward him had changed.

3Then Yahweh said to Jacob, “Return to the land of your fathers and to your relatives,[[61]](#footnote-61) and I will be with you.”

4So Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field to his flock 5and said to them, “I see the expression on your father’s face, that his attitude toward me has changed. But the God of my father has been with me. 6You know that I have served your father with all of my strength. 7Your father has cheated me and changed my wages ten times, but God didn’t allow him to hurt me. 8If he said this, ‘The speckled will be your wages,’ then all the flock bore speckled. If he said this, ‘The streaked will be your wages,’ then all the flock bore streaked. 9Thus God has taken away your father’s livestock and given them to me.

10“And during the mating time of the flock, I lifted up my eyes and saw in a dream, and behold, the male goats that mated with the flock were streaked, speckled, and spotted. 11And the angel of God said to me in the dream, ‘Jacob!’ And I said, ‘Here I am.’ 12Then he said, ‘Now lift up your eyes, and behold, all the male goats that mate with the flock are streaked, speckled, and spotted, for I have seen all that Laban does to you. 13I am the God of Bethel, where you anointed a standing-stone, where you vowed a vow to me. Now arise, get out from this land and return to the land of your birth.’”

14Rachel and Leah answered him, “Is there any portion or inheritance left to us in our father’s house? 15Aren’t we considered by him as foreigners? For he has sold us and has eaten up, yes, eaten up our money. 16For all the riches that God has taken away from our father, that is ours and our children’s. Now then, whatever God has said to you, do.”

17So Jacob rose up and set his sons and his wives on the camels, 18and he led away all his livestock and all his possessions that he had gained, including the livestock that he had gained in Paddan-aram, to go to the land of Canaan, to Isaac his father. 19Now Laban had gone to shear his sheep, and Rachel stole the teraphim[[62]](#footnote-62) that were her father’s. 20So Jacob concealed *his plan* from Laban the Syrian, not telling him that he was about to flee. 21So he fled with all that he had. He rose up, crossed over the River, and set his face toward the hill country of Gilead.

Laban Overtakes Jacob

22Laban was told on the third day that Jacob had fled. 23So he took his relatives with him and pursued him; a seven days’ journey. He caught up with him in the hill country of Gilead. 24But God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream at night and said to him, “Watch yourself, that you do not speak to Jacob from good to evil.”

25Laban overtook Jacob. Jacob had nailed down his tent in the hill country, and Laban with his relatives nailed down *his tent* in the hill country of Gilead. 26Laban said to Jacob, “What have you done, that you have concealed *your plan* from me and carried away my daughters like captives *taken by* the sword? 27Why did you flee secretly and conceal it from me, and did not tell me, so that I could have sent you away with joy and with songs, with tambourine and with harp, 28and you did not allow me to kiss my *grand*children and my daughters *goodbye*? Now you have acted foolishly. 29It is in the power of my hand to hurt you, but the God of your father spoke to me last night, saying, ‘Watch yourself, that you do not speak to Jacob from good to evil.’ 30Now you went, yes, went, because you longed, yes, longed for your father’s house, but why have you stolen my gods?”

31Jacob answered Laban, “Because I was afraid, for I thought, ‘Perhaps you would take your daughters from me by force.’ 32With whomever you find your gods—he will not live. In the presence of our relatives, point out what I have that is yours, and take it.” But Jacob did not know that Rachel had stolen them.

33Laban went into Jacob’s tent, into Leah’s tent and into the tent of the two female servants, but he did not find them. He went out of Leah’s tent and entered Rachel’s tent. 34Now Rachel had taken the teraphim[[63]](#footnote-63) and put them in the camel’s saddle-cushion and sat on them. Laban felt around the whole tent but did not find them.

35She said to her father, “Let my lord not become angry that I cannot rise up before you, for the way of women is upon me.” And he searched but did not find the teraphim.

Jacob’s Covenant with Laban

36Then Jacob was angry and argued with Laban. Jacob answered and said to Laban, “What is my offense? What is my sin, that you have hotly pursued me? 37Now that you have felt around in all my goods, what have you found of all your household goods? Set it here before my relatives and your relatives, that they may judge between the two of us. 38“These 20 years I have been with you. Your ewes and your female goats have not miscarried, and I haven’t eaten the rams of your flocks. 39What was torn by wild animals, I didn’t bring to you. I bore its loss. You held me responsible for it,[[64]](#footnote-64) whether stolen by day or stolen by night. 40This is how I was: by day parching heat consumed me, and the piercing cold by night, and my sleep fled from my eyes. 41These 20 years I have been in your house. I served you 14 years for your two daughters, and six years for your flock, and you have changed my wages ten times. 42Unless the God of my father, the God of Abraham and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely now you would have sent me away empty-handed. God has seen my affliction and the labor of my hands and rebuked you last night.”

43Laban answered Jacob, “The daughters are my daughters, the children are my children, the flocks are my flocks, and all that you see is mine. And what can I do this day for these my daughters or to their children whom they have borne? 44Now come, let’s cut a covenant, you and I. And let it be for a witness between me and you.”

45So Jacob took a stone and set it up as a standing-stone. 46And Jacob said to his relatives, “Gather stones.” They took stones and made a heap. They ate there by the heap. 47Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha, but Jacob called it Gal-ed.

48Laban said, “This heap is witness between me and you today.” Therefore it was named Gal-ed 49and Mizpah, because he said, “Yahweh watch between me and you, when we are out of sight of each other. 50If you afflict my daughters, or if you take wives besides my daughters…! *Although* no man is with us, look, God is witness between me and you.” 51Laban said to Jacob, “See this heap and see the standing-stone that I have cast up between me and you. 52This heap is a witness and the standing-stone is a witness that I am not to cross beyond this heap to you, and that you are not to cross beyond this heap and this standing-stone to me, for harm. 53May the God of Abraham and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge between us.” Then Jacob swore by the Fear of his father Isaac. 54Jacob offered a sacrifice on the mountain and called his relatives to eat bread. They ate bread and stayed all night on the mountain. 55Early in the morning Laban rose up and kissed his *grand*children[[65]](#footnote-65) and his daughters and blessed them. Laban departed and returned to his place.

Genesis Chapter 32

Preparing to Meet Esau

1And Jacob went on his way, and angels of God met him. 2When he saw them, Jacob said, “This is God’s camp.” He called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3And Jacob sent messengers ahead of him to Esau his brother in the land of Seir, the territory of Edom. 4He commanded them, saying, “This is what you are to say to my lord Esau: ‘This is what your servant Jacob says; I have sojourned with Laban and stayed *there* until now. 5I have oxen, donkeys, flocks, male servants, and female servants. I have sent to tell my lord, in order to find favor in your eyes.’”

6The messengers returned to Jacob, saying, “We came to your brother Esau, and furthermore, he is coming to meet you and there are 400 men with him.” 7Then Jacob was greatly afraid and was distressed. And he divided the people who were with him, and the flocks and the herds and the camels, into two camps. 8And he said, “If Esau comes to the one camp and attacks it, then the camp that is left will escape.”

9And Jacob said, “God of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac, O Yahweh who said to me, ‘Return to your land and to your relatives, and I will do good *things* for you,’ 10I am not worthy of all the faithfulness and all the steadfastness that you have shown to your servant, for with just my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I have become two camps. 11Please deliver me from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau. For I am afraid of him, that he will come and strike me, and the mothers with the children. 12But you yourself said, ‘I will do good *things* for you, yes, good *things*, and make your seed as the sand of the sea, which is too numerous to count.’”

13And he stayed there that night, and from what he had with him he took a present for Esau his brother: 14200 female goats and 20 male goats, 200 ewes and 20 rams, 1530 milking camels and their calves, 40 cows, ten bulls, 20 female donkeys and ten male donkeys. 16He gave them into the hands of his servants, each herd by itself, and said to his servants, “Cross over ahead of me and put a space between herd and herd.”

17And he commanded the first *group*, saying, “When Esau my brother meets you and asks you, saying, ‘To whom do you belong?’ and ‘Where are you going?’ and ‘To whom do these *herds* ahead of you belong?’ 18Then you are to say, ‘They are your servant Jacob’s. It is a present sent to my lord, to Esau, and look! He himself is behind us.’”

19And he also commanded the second and the third *groups*, and all that walked behind the herds, saying, “This is how you are to speak to Esau when you come upon him, 20and you are to say, ‘Furthermore, look, your servant Jacob is behind us.’” For he said, “I will appease him[[66]](#footnote-66) with the present that goes ahead of me;[[67]](#footnote-67) and afterward I will see his face. Perhaps he will accept me.”[[68]](#footnote-68)

21So the gift crossed over *the Jabbok River* ahead of him,[[69]](#footnote-69) whereas he himself stayed that night in the camp. 22And he arose during that night and took his two wives, and his two female slaves, and his 11 sons, and crossed over the ford of the Jabbok. 23He took them and brought them across the stream, and brought across whatever he had.

Jacob Wrestles with an Angel

24And Jacob was left alone. And a man wrestled with him until the coming of dawn. 25And when he saw that he did not prevail against him, he struck the socket of his hip, and the socket of Jacob’s hip was strained as he wrestled with him. 26He said, “Let me go, for dawn has come.”

But Jacob said, “I won’t let you go unless you bless me.”

27And he said to him, “What is your name?”

And he said, “Jacob.”

28And he said, “Your name will no longer be called Jacob, but Israel, because you have struggled with God and with men, and have prevailed.”

29Jacob asked him, “Please tell me your name.”

But he said, “Why is it that you ask for my name?” And he blessed him there.

30Jacob called the name of the place Peniel,[[70]](#footnote-70) because *he said*, “I have seen God face to face and *yet* my life has been spared.” 31The sun rose on him as he crossed by Penuel;[[71]](#footnote-71)he was limping because of his hip. 32Therefore, to this day the children of Israel do not eat the tendon of the thigh that is on the hip socket, because he struck Jacob’s hip socket at the tendon of the thigh.

Genesis Chapter 33

Jacob Meets Esau

1Jacob lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, Esau was coming, and with him were 400 men. He divided the children between Leah, Rachel, and the two female slaves. 2He put the female slaves and their children in front, Leah and her children after *them*, and Rachel and Joseph after *them*. 3He himself advanced in front of them, and bowed down to the ground seven times as he came near his brother.

4Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and hugged his neck,[[72]](#footnote-72) and kissed him, and they wept. 5Then he lifted up his eyes and saw the women and the children, and said, “Who are these with you?”

He said, “The children whom God has graciously given your servant.” 6Then the female slaves came near, with their children, and they bowed down. 7Leah also and her children came near and bowed down. After them, Joseph came near with Rachel, and they bowed down.

8And Esau said, “What do you mean by all these herds[[73]](#footnote-73) that I met?”

Jacob said, “*These are* to find favor in the eyes of my lord.”

9But Esau said, “I have an abundance, my brother. Let what you have be yours.”

10Jacob said, “No, please! If I have now found favor in your eyes, then receive my present from my hand, because I have seen your face, which is like seeing the face of God, and you have received me favorably. 11Please take the blessing that has been brought to you, because God has dealt graciously with me, and because I have all *I need*.” So he urged him, and he took it.

12Esau said, “Let’s begin our journey and go, and I will accompany you.”

13But Jacob said to him, “My lord knows that the children are *quite* young,[[74]](#footnote-74) and that the flocks and herds with me are nursing their young, so if they are driven too hard *for even* one day, all the flocks will die. 14Please let my lord go on ahead of his servant, and I will lead *my flocks* on slowly, according to the pace of the livestock that are before me and according to the pace of the children, until I come to my lord, toward Seir.”

15So Esau said, “Let me leave with you some of the men who are with me.”

He said, “Why do that? My lord has already been kind enough to me.”

16So Esau returned that day, *going* on his way toward Seir. 17But Jacob traveled to Sukkoth, and built himself a house and made shelters[[75]](#footnote-75) for his livestock (so the name of the place is called “Sukkoth”).

18Jacob came safely[[76]](#footnote-76) to the city of Shechem that is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Paddan-aram, and encamped before the city. 19He bought the parcel of ground (where he spread his tent) from the hand of the sons of Hamor, Shechem’s father, for 100 qisitah,[[77]](#footnote-77) 20He erected an altar there and called it El Elohe Israel.

Genesis Chapter 34

Dinah Defiled

1Dinah the daughter of Leah, whom she had borne to Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. 2Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, the ruler of the land, saw her and seized her, and lay with her by force. 3His soul was strongly attached to Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the young woman and spoke tenderly[[78]](#footnote-78) to the young woman. 4So Shechem spoke to his father Hamor, saying, “Get me this girl as a wife.”

5Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, but his sons were with his livestock in the field, so Jacob kept silent until they came. 6Hamor, the father of Shechem, went out to Jacob to speak with him. 7The sons of Jacob came in from the field when they heard. The men were grieved and were very angry because he had done a disgraceful thing against Israel in lying with Jacob’s daughter, a thing that should not be done.

8Hamor spoke with them, saying, “The soul of my son Shechem longs for your daughter. Please give her to him as a wife. 9Make marriage alliances with us. Give your daughters to us, and take our daughters for yourselves, 10and live with us. The land will be before you. Live and trade in it, and acquire possessions in it.”

11Shechem said to her father and to her brothers, “Let me find favor in your eyes, and whatever you ask of me I will give. 12Make the bride-price and the *marriage-*gift as great *as you want,* and I will give whatever you ask of me, but give me the young woman as a wife.”

13The sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully (because he had defiled Dinah their sister), and spoke 14and said to them, “We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one who is uncircumcised, for that is a disgrace to us. 15We will consent to you only on this condition: if you will be like us by having every male among you be circumcised. 16Then will we give our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will live with you and we will become one people. 17But if you will not listen to us to be circumcised, then we will take our sister, and go.”

18Their words pleased Hamor and Shechem, Hamor’s son. 19The young man did not delay to do this thing, because he desired Jacob’s daughter. He was the most respected of all the household of his father. 20So Hamor and Shechem his son went to the gate of their city and spoke to the men of their city, saying,

21“These men are at peace with us. Therefore let them live in the land and trade in it. Look, the land is large enough for them. Let’s take their daughters as wives for ourselves, and let’s give them our daughters. 22But the men will consent to us to live with us *and* to become one people only on this condition: if every male among us is circumcised as they are circumcised. 23Won’t their livestock and their possessions and all their animals become ours? Let’s just consent to them, and they will live with us.”

24All who went out of the gate of his city listened to Hamor and to Shechem his son, and every male was circumcised, all who went out of the gate of his city. 25But on the third day, when they were sore, two of Jacob’s sons, Simeon and Levi, Dinah’s brothers, each took his sword, came upon the unsuspecting city and killed all the males. 26They killed Hamor and Shechem his son with the mouth of the sword and took Dinah out of Shechem’s house and went away. 27Jacob’s sons came upon the slain and plundered the city because they had defiled their sister. 28They took their flocks, and their herds, and their donkeys, and whatever was in the city, and whatever was in the field 29and all their wealth. They took captive all their little ones and their wives, and took as plunder everything that was in the houses.

30Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, “You have caused trouble for me, making me stink to the inhabitants of the land; to the Canaanites and to the Perizzites. I am few in number. They will gather together against me and strike me down, and I will be destroyed, I and my house.”

31They said, “Should he treat our sister like a prostitute?”

Genesis Chapter 35

Return to Bethel

1God said to Jacob, “Arise, go up to Bethel and live there. Make there an altar to God who appeared to you when you fled from the face of your brother Esau.”

2Then Jacob said to his household and to all who were with him, “Get rid of the foreign gods that are among you, purify yourselves, and change your clothing. 3Let’s arise and go up to Bethel. I will make an altar there to the God who answered me in the day of my distress and was with me on whatever road I traveled.”

4They gave to Jacob all the foreign gods that were in their hands, and the rings that were in their ears, and Jacob hid them under the oak that was by Shechem. 5They traveled, and a terror from God was on the cities that were around them so that they did not pursue the children of Jacob. 6So Jacob came to Luz (that is, Bethel), which is in the land of Canaan, he and all the people who were with him. 7He built an altar there and called the place El Bethel, because the divine beings were revealed to him there when he fled from the face of his brother.

8And Deborah, the one who had nursed *and raised* Rebekah, died, and she was buried below Bethel under the oak; so its name was called Allon-bacuth.

9God appeared to Jacob again, when he came from Paddan-aram, and blessed him. 10And God said to him,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Your name is Jacob.  Your name will not be Jacob anymore,  but your name will be Israel.” |

He named him Israel.11God said to him,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “I am El Shaddai.[[79]](#footnote-79)  Be fruitful and multiply.  A nation, even many nations,  will come from you,  and kings will come from your loins. |
| 12 | The land that I gave to Abraham and Isaac  I will give it to you,  and to your seed after you I will give the land.” |

13God went up from him at the place where he spoke with him.

14Jacob set up a standing-stone in the place where he spoke with him, a pillar of stone. He poured out a drink offering on it and poured oil on it. 15Jacob called the name of the place where God spoke with him “Bethel.”

Rachel’s Death

16They traveled from Bethel. When there was still a stretch of land to go to *reach* Ephrath, Rachel began to give birth, but she had hard labor. 17And during her hardest labor, the midwife said to her, “Do not be afraid, for this one also is a son for you.” 18But as she was dying—for she died—she named him Benoni, but his father named him Benjamin. 19So Rachel died and was buried on the road to Ephrath (which is Bethlehem). 20Jacob set up a standing-stone on her grave, which is the standing-stone marking Rachel’s grave to this day.

Israel’s Sons

21Israel traveled and spread his tent beyond the Migdal-eder.[[80]](#footnote-80) 22And while Israel lived in that land, Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father’s concubine, and Israel heard about it.

Jacob had 12 sons.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 23 | The sons of Leah: Reuben (Jacob’s firstborn),  Simeon, Levi, Judah,  Issachar, and Zebulun. |
| 24 | The sons of Rachel:  Joseph and Benjamin. |
| 25 | The sons of Bilhah (Rachel’s slave):  Dan and Naphtali. |
| 26 | The sons of Zilpah (Leah’s slave):  Gad and Asher. |

These are the sons of Jacob who were born to him in Paddan-aram.

Isaac’s Death

27Jacob came to Isaac his father, to Mamre, to Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac had sojourned. 28Now the days of Isaac were 180 years. 29Isaac breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people, old and full of days. And Esau and Jacob his sons buried him.

Genesis Chapter 36

Esau’s Family

1Now these are the descendants of Esau (that is, “Edom”). 2Esau took his wives from the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah *and* the granddaughter of Zibeon the Hivite, 3and *also* Basemath, Ishmael’s daughter, sister of Nebaioth. 4Adah bore to Esau, Eliphaz. Basemath bore Reuel. 5Oholibamah bore Jeush, Jalam, and Korah. These are the sons of Esau who were born to him in the land of Canaan.

6Esau took his wives, his sons, his daughters, and all the members of his household, with his livestock, all his *other* animals, and all his possessions that he had acquired in the land of Canaan, and went into a land away from his brother Jacob. 7For their possessions were too great for them to dwell together, and the land of their sojournings could not support them because of their livestock. 8Esau lived in the hill country of Seir. Esau is “Edom.”

9These are the descendants of Esau the father of the Edomites in the hill country of Seir.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 10 | These are the names of Esau’s sons:  Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau,  and Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau. |
| 11 | The sons of Eliphaz were  Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam and Kenaz. |
| 12 | Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esau’s son,  and she bore Amalek to Eliphaz.  These are the sons of Adah, Esau’s wife. |
| 13 | These are the sons of Reuel:  Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.  Those were the grandsons of Basemath, Esau’s wife. |
| 14 | These were the sons of Oholibamah, Esau’s wife, *who was* the daughter of Anah  *and* the granddaughter of Zibeon:  she bore *these sons* to Esau: Jeush, Jalam, and Korah. |
| 15 | These are the chiefs of the sons of Esau,  the sons of Eliphaz the firstborn of Esau:  chief Teman, chief Omar, chief Zepho, chief Kenaz, |
| 16 | chief Korah, chief Gatam, chief Amalek;  these are the chiefs who came of Eliphaz  in the land of Edom;  these are the sons of Adah. |
| 17 | These are the sons of Reuel, Esau’s son:  chief Nahath, chief Zerah, chief Shammah, chief Mizzah;  these are the chiefs who came of Reuel  in the land of Edom;  these are the descendants of Basemath, Esau’s wife. |
| 18 | These are the sons of Oholibamah, Esau’s wife:  chief Jeush, chief Jalam, chief Korah.  These are the chiefs who came from Esau’s wife Oholibamah,  the daughter of Anah. |
| 19 | These are the sons of Esau (that is, Edom),  and these are their chiefs. |

Seir’s Family

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 20 | These are the sons of Seir the Horite,  the inhabitants of the land:  Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, |
| 21 | Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan.  These are the chiefs who descended from the Horites,  the children of Seir in the land of Edom. |
| 22 | The children of Lotan were Hori and Heman.  Lotan’s sister was Timna. |
| 23 | These are the children of Shobal:  Alvan, Manahath, Ebal, Shepho, and Onam. |
| 24 | These are the children of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah.  This is Anah who found the hot springs in the wilderness,  as he fed the donkeys of Zibeon his father. |
| 25 | These are the children of Anah:  Dishon and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah. |
| 26 | These are the children of Dishon:  Hemdan, Eshban, Ithran, and Cheran. |
| 27 | These are the children of Ezer:  Bilhan, Zaavan, and Akan. |
| 28 | These are the children of Dishan: Uz and Aran. |
| 29 | These are the chiefs who descended from the Horites:  chief Lotan, chief Shobal, chief Zibeon, chief Anah, |
| 30 | chief Dishon, chief Ezer, and chief Dishan.  These are the chiefs who descended from the Horites,  according to their chiefs in the land of Seir. |

Rulers of Edom

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 31 | These are the kings who reigned in the land of Edom,  before any king reigned over the children of Israel. |
| 32 | Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom.  The name of his city was Dinhabah. |
| 33 | Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his place. |
| 34 | Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his place. |
| 35 | Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad,  who struck Midian in the field of Moab,  reigned in his place.  The name of his city was Avith. |
| 36 | Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his place. |
| 37 | Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his place. |
| 38 | Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his place. |
| 39 | Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his place.  The name of his city was Pau. His wife’s name was Mehetabel,  the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. |

Geography of the clans of Esau

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 40 | These are the names of the chiefs who came from Esau,  according to their families, according to their places,  and by their names:  chief Timna, chief Alvah, chief Jetheth, |
| 41 | chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, chief Pinon, |
| 42 | chief Kenaz, chief Teman, chief Mibzar, |
| 43 | chief Magdiel, and chief Iram.  These are the chiefs of Edom,  according to their settlements in the land that was their possession.  This is Esau, the father of the Edomites. |

Genesis Chapter 37

Joseph’s Dreams

1Now Jacob lived in the land where his father had sojourned in the land of Canaan. 2These are the descendants of Jacob.

Joseph, being 17 years old, was shepherding the flock with his brothers. He was a young man *working together* with the sons of Bilhah and Zilpah, his father’s wives; but Joseph gave a bad report about them to their father.

3Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children because he was the son of his old age, and he made him a multi-colored tunic. 4But when his brothers saw that their father loved him more than all his brothers, they hated him and could not speak peaceably to him.

5And Joseph dreamed a dream and he told it to his brothers, and they hated him even more. 6And he said to them, “Listen to this dream that I have dreamed. 7Behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and behold, my sheaf rose up and also stood upright, and behold, your sheaves gathered around and bowed down to my sheaf.”

8And his brothers said to him, “Will you reign, yes, reign as king over us? Or will you rule, yes, rule us?” So they hated him even more for his dreams and for his words.

9Then he dreamed another dream and told it to his brothers and said, “Behold, I have dreamed another dream, and behold, the sun, and the moon, and 11 stars were bowing down to me.”

10When he told it to his father and to his brothers, his father rebuked him and said to him, “What is this dream that you have dreamed? Will we come, yes, come, I and your mother and your brothers, and bow down to the ground before you?” 11His brothers were jealous of him, but his father kept the matter *in mind*.

Joseph Sold into Slavery

12Now his brothers went to pasture their father’s flock in Shechem. 13And Israel said to Joseph, “Aren’t your brothers pasturing *the flock* at Shechem? Come, and I will send you to them.”

And he said to him, “I am ready.”[[81]](#footnote-81)

14So he said to him, “Go now, see whether it is well with your brothers and well with the flock, and bring back word to me.” So he sent him out of the Hebron Valley, and he came to Shechem.

15And a man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the countryside. And the man asked him, saying, “What are you looking for?”

16And he said, “I am looking for my brothers. Please tell me where they are pasturing *their flock*.”

17And the man said, “They have left here. In fact, I heard them say, ‘Let’s go to Dothan.’” So Joseph went after his brothers and found them in Dothan.

18When they saw him from a distance and before he came close to them they conspired against him to kill him. 19They said one to another, “Look! This master of dreams is coming. 20So now, come, and let’s kill him and throw him into one of the cisterns, and we will say a wild animal has devoured him. Then we will see what will become of his dreams.”

21But Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands and said, “We must not take his life.” 22And Reuben said to them, “Shed no blood! Throw him into this cistern that is *here* in the countryside, but do not lay *your* hands on him”—so that he could deliver him out of their hand to return him to his father.

23So when Joseph came to his brothers they stripped Joseph of his tunic, the multi-colored tunic that he had on, 24and they took him and threw him into the cistern. Now the cistern was empty—no water was in it.

25Then they sat down to eat *their* food. And they lifted up their eyes and looked, and they saw a caravan of Ishmaelites coming from Gilead, and their camels were carrying spices and balm and myrrh, going down to Egypt.

26Then Judah said to his brothers, “What profit is it if we kill our brother and cover up his blood? 27Come, and let’s sell him to the Ishmaelites, and not let our hand be upon him, for he is our brother, our flesh.” And his brothers listened to him. 28And some Midianite men who were merchants passed by, and the brothers pulled *him* up and drew Joseph out of the cistern, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for 20 pieces of silver, and they brought Joseph to Egypt.

29When Reuben returned to the cistern, behold, Joseph was not in the pit, so he tore his clothes. 30And he returned to his brothers and said, “The child is no more! And I, where am I to go?” 31So they took Joseph’s tunic and slaughtered a male goat and dipped the tunic in the blood. 32Then they took the multi-colored tunic and brought it to their father and said, “We have found this. Please identify it, whether it is your son’s tunic or not.”

33And he identified it and said, “It is my son’s tunic. A wild animal has devoured him. Joseph is torn; torn to pieces.” 34So Jacob tore his clothes and put sackcloth on his waist and mourned for his son many days. 35All his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted. He said, “No. I will go down to Sheol to my son, mourning.” And his father wept for him.

36Meanwhile, the Midianites sold him in Egypt to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh’s, the captain of the guard.

Genesis Chapter 38

Judah and Tamar

1And at that time Judah went down from his brothers and visited a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. 2Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite whose name was Shua. He took her *as a wife* and went in to her. 3She conceived and bore a son, and he named him Er. 4She conceived again and bore a son, and she named him Onan. 5And she conceived again and gave birth, and named him Shelah. And it was at Chezib when she gave birth.

6Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, and her name was Tamar. 7Er, Judah’s firstborn, was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, so Yahweh put him to death. 8So Judah said to Onan, “Go in to your brother’s wife and perform the duty of a brother-in-law to her, and raise up seed for your brother.” 9But Onan knew that the seed would not be his, so whenever he went in to his brother’s wife he wasted *his semen* on the ground in order not to give seed to his brother. 10But what he did was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, so he put him to death also.

11Then Judah said to Tamar his daughter-in-law, “Remain a widow in your father’s house, until Shelah my son has grown up.” For he said *to himself*, “Otherwise he may also die like his brothers.” So Tamar went and lived in her father’s house.

12Now after many days Shua’s daughter, the wife of Judah, died. When Judah was comforted, he went up to his sheepshearers to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. 13And it was told to Tamar, saying, “Behold, your father-in-law is going up to Timnah to shear his sheep.” 14So she took off the clothes she wore as a widow and covered herself with a veil and wrapped herself and sat in the gate of Enaim that is on the road to Timnah, for she saw that Shelah was grown up but she had not been given to him as a wife. 15And when Judah saw her, he thought that she was a prostitute because she had covered her face.

16So he turned aside to her by the road and said, “Here now, let me come in to you,” because he did not know that she was his daughter-in-law.

So she said, “What will you give me so that you may come in to me?”

17And he said, “I will send you a young goat from the flock.”

And she said, “Will you give me a pledge until you send it?”

18And he said, “What pledge should I give you?”

Then she said, “Your seal and your cord and your staff that is in your hand.” He gave them to her and went in to her, and she conceived by him. 19Then she arose and went away and took off her veil and put on the clothes she wore as a widow.

20And Judah sent the young goat by the hand of his friend the Adullamite to get the pledge back from the woman’s hand, but he did not find her. 21Then he asked the men of her place, saying, “Where is the temple prostitute who was beside the road at Enaim?”

But they said, “No temple prostitute has been here.”

22So he returned to Judah and said, “I did not find her, and also the men of the place said, ‘No temple prostitute has been here.’”

23So Judah said, “Let her keep them for herself, otherwise we will be *viewed with* contempt. Behold, I sent this young goat but you could not find her.”

24Now about three months later Judah was told, “Tamar your daughter-in-law has committed prostitution, and moreover, look, she is pregnant by prostitution.”

So Judah said, “Bring her out and let her be burned.”

25But as she was being brought out, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, “By the man to whom these belong I am pregnant.” She also said, “Please identify whose these are; the seal and the cords and the staff.”

26And Judah identified them and said, “She is more righteous than I, because I did not give her to Shelah my son.” And he knew her again no more.

27And when the time came for her to give birth, behold, twins were in her womb. 28And as she was giving birth, one put out a hand, and the midwife took and tied a scarlet *thread* on his hand, saying, “This one came out first.” 29But when he drew back his hand, behold, his brother came out! So she said, “What a breach you have made for yourself!” So his name was called Perez. 30Afterward his brother came out, *the one* who had the scarlet thread on his hand, and his name was called Zerah.

Genesis Chapter 39

Joseph in Potiphar’s House

1Joseph was brought down to Egypt. Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh’s, the captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him from the hand of the Ishmaelites that had brought him down there. 2But Yahweh was with Joseph, so he became a successful man. And he was in the house of his lord the Egyptian. 3His lord saw that Yahweh was with him and that Yahweh made all that he did successful. 4Joseph found favor in his eyes, and he became his personal attendant. And Potiphar made him overseer over his house and put all that he had into his hand. 5And from the time that he made him overseer in his house and over all that he had, Yahweh blessed the Egyptian’s house because of Joseph, and the blessing of Yahweh was on all that he had, *both* in the house and in the field. 6So he left all that he had in Joseph’s hand. He did not concern himself with anything except for the food that he ate.

Now Joseph was well-built and handsome. 7And after these things his lord’s wife cast her eyes on Joseph and she said, “Lie with me.”

8But he refused and said to his lord’s wife, “Behold, with me here, my lord does not concern himself with anything in the house, and he has put all that he has into my hand. 9There is no one greater in this household than I am, and he has not kept back anything from me but you, because you are his wife. How then could I do this great wickedness and sin against God?”

10Even though she spoke to Joseph day after day, he did not listen to her, to lie beside her, to be with her. 11One such day, when he went into the house to do his work and none of the men of the house were inside, 12she grabbed him by his garment, saying, “Lie with me!” But he left his garment in her hand and ran outside. 13And when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand and had fled outside, 14she called to the men of her house and spoke to them, saying, “Behold, he has brought in a Hebrew to us to mock us. He came in to me to lie with me, and I cried out with a loud voice. 15And when he heard that I raised my voice and cried out, he left his garment beside me and fled outside.”

16She kept his garment by her until his lord came home. 17Then she spoke to him with words like these, saying, “The Hebrew servant, whom you have brought to us, came in to me to mock me, 18but as soon as I raised my voice and cried out, he left his garment with me and fled outside.”

19And when his lord heard the words of his wife that she spoke to him, “This is what your servant did to me,” his anger flared up. 20Then Joseph’s lord took him and put him into the prison, the place where the king’s prisoners were bound, and he was there in the prison.

Joseph in Prison

21But Yahweh was with Joseph and extended covenant faithfulness to him and gave him favor in the eyes of the warden of the prison. 22The prison warden committed to Joseph’s hand all the prisoners who were in the prison, and he was in charge of everything that was done there. 23The prison warden did not concern himself with anything that was under Joseph’s hand because Yahweh was with him, and whatever he did, Yahweh made successful.

Genesis Chapter 40

Joseph Interprets Two Prisoners’ Dreams

1And after these things, the cupbearer and the baker of the king of Egypt committed an offense against their lord the king of Egypt. 2And Pharaoh was angry with his two officers—against the chief cupbearer and the chief baker. 3So he put them in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was confined. 4And the captain of the guard assigned them to Joseph, and he served them. And they stayed in prison *many* days.

5And they both dreamed a dream on the same night, each man had his *own* dream. Each man—the cupbearer and the baker of the king of Egypt who were bound in the prison—had his own dream and each dream had its own interpretation, 6When Joseph went to them in the morning and looked at them, behold, they were troubled. 7He asked Pharaoh’s officers who were with him in custody in his lord’s house, saying, “Why do you look so sad today?”

8They said to him, “We have dreamed a dream and there is no one who can interpret it.”

Joseph said to them, “Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell *it* to me.”

9The chief cupbearer told his dream to Joseph and said to him, “In my dream, behold, a vine was in front of me, 10and on the vine were three branches. And as soon as it was budding, the blossoms came up, and its clusters ripened into grapes. 11And Pharaoh’s cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes and pressed them into Pharaoh’s cup and I put the cup into Pharaoh’s hand.”

12Joseph said to him, “This is its interpretation: the three branches are three days. 13In three more days Pharaoh will lift up your head and restore you to your position, and you will place Pharaoh’s cup into his hand the way you did when you were his cupbearer. 14But remember me when it is well with you, and please show kindness to me and make mention of me to Pharaoh, and bring me out of this place. 15For indeed, I was stolen, yes, stolen from the land of the Hebrews, and here also I have done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.”

16When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said to Joseph, “I also was in my dream: and behold, three wicker baskets[[82]](#footnote-82) were on my head. 17In the uppermost basket there was all kinds of baked food for Pharaoh, and the birds were eating it out of the basket on my head.”

18Joseph answered and said, “This is its interpretation: the three baskets are three days. 19In three more days, Pharaoh will lift up your head from off you and will hang you on a tree, and the birds will eat your flesh from off you.”

20And thus it happened on the third day, which was Pharaoh’s birthday, that he made a banquet for all his servants and he lifted up the head of the chief cupbearer and the head of the chief baker among his servants. 21He restored the chief cupbearer to his position, so that he put the cup into Pharaoh’s hand, 22but he hanged the chief baker, just as Joseph had interpreted to them. 23Yet the chief cupbearer did not remember Joseph, but forgot him.

Genesis Chapter 41

Joseph Interprets Pharaoh’s Dreams

1And at the end of two full years, Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he stood by the Nile. 2And behold, seven fine-looking and fat cows came up out of the Nile, and they fed in the marsh grass. 3And behold, after them seven other cows came up out of the river, ugly and thin, and they stood beside the other cows on the bank of the Nile. 4The ugly and thin cows ate up the seven fine-looking and fat cows. Then Pharaoh woke up. 5And he fell asleep and dreamed a second time, and behold, seven heads of grain came up on one stalk, fat and good. 6And behold, seven heads of grain, thin and scorched by the east wind, sprouted up after them. 7And the thin heads of grain swallowed up the seven fat, full heads of grain. And Pharaoh woke up, and behold, *it was* a dream.

8And in the morning his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all of Egypt’s magicians and wise men. Pharaoh told them his dreams, but there was no one who could interpret them to Pharaoh.

9Then the chief cupbearer spoke to Pharaoh, saying, “Today I am reminded of my faults. 10Pharaoh was angry with his servants and put me in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, *both* me and the chief baker. 11We dreamed a dream on the same night, he and I. Each man dreamed a dream with its own interpretation. 12A young Hebrew man was there with us, a slave of the captain of the guard, and we told *them to* him, and he interpreted our dreams for us. He interpreted for each man according to his *own* dream. 13And just as he interpreted for us, so it happened: me, he restored to my office, but him he hanged.”

14Then Pharaoh sent and called for Joseph, and they quickly brought him out of the dungeon. He shaved, changed his clothes, and came before Pharaoh.

15Pharaoh said to Joseph, “I have dreamed a dream, and there is no one who can interpret it. I have heard it said about you that when you hear a dream you can interpret it.”

16Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, “It is not me; God will give Pharaoh a favorable answer.”

17Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, “In my dream, behold, I stood on the bank of the Nile. 18And behold, seven cows, fat and sleek, came up out of the Nile, and they fed in the marsh grass. 19And behold, seven other cows came up after them, poor and very ugly and thin; I never saw such ugly cows in all the land of Egypt. 20The thin and ugly cows ate up the first seven fat cows, 21and when they had eaten them up you would not know that they had eaten them, but they were still as ugly as at the beginning. Then I woke up. 22I also saw in my dream, and behold, seven heads of grain came up on one stalk, full and good. 23And behold, seven heads of grain, withered, thin, and scorched by the east wind, sprung up after them. 24Then the thin heads of grain swallowed up the seven good heads of grain. I have spoken with the magicians, but there was no one who could explain it to me.”

25Joseph said to Pharaoh, “The dream of Pharaoh is one; what God is about to do he has declared to Pharaoh. 26The seven good cows are seven years and the seven good heads of grain are seven years; the dream is one. 27The seven thin and ugly cows that came up after them are seven years, and likewise the seven empty heads of grain scorched by the east wind; there will be seven years of famine.

28It is just as I said to Pharaoh; What God is about to do, he has shown to Pharaoh. 29Behold, seven years of great plenty are coming throughout all the land of Egypt. 30But there will arise seven years of famine after them, and all the plenty in the land of Egypt will be forgotten. The famine will consume the land, 31and the plenty will be unknown in the land because of that famine that follows, for it will be very severe. 32The dream was doubled to Pharaoh because the matter is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33“So now let Pharaoh look for a discerning and wise man, and set him over the land of Egypt. 34Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint overseers over the land and collect one-fifth *of the produce* of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years. 35Let them gather all the food of these good years that are coming, and store up grain under the hand of Pharaoh for food in the cities, and keep it under guard. 36The food will be held in reserve for the land—for the seven years of famine that will be in the land of Egypt—so that the land does not perish because of the famine.”

Joseph Exalted

37The advice was good in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of all his servants. 38Pharaoh said to his servants, “Can we find someone like this, a man in whom is the spirit of God?” 39Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, “Because God has made all this known to you, there is no one as discerning and wise as you. 40You will be Over My House, and by your command all my people will be ruled; only in respect to the throne will I be greater than you.” 41Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, “Behold, I have set you over all the land of Egypt.” 42So Pharaoh took his signet ring off of his hand and put it on Joseph’s hand, and clothed him in garments of fine linen, and put a gold chain around his neck, 43and he had him ride in the chariot of his second-in-command. They cried out before him, “Bow the knee!” Thus he set him over all the land of Egypt. 44And Pharaoh said to Joseph, “I am Pharaoh, and without you no one will lift up his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt.” 45Pharaoh called Joseph’s name Zaphenath-paneah. And he gave him Asenath the daughter of Potiphera priest of On as a wife. Joseph went out over the land of Egypt.

Joseph’s Administration

46Joseph was 30 years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47In the seven years of plenty the land produced abundantly. 48And he gathered up all the food of the seven years *of plenty* in the land of Egypt and stored the food in the cities. In every city he stored the food from the fields that were around it. 49Joseph stored up grain like the sand of the sea, very much, so that he stopped counting because it could not be measured.

50And before the year of famine came, two sons were born to Joseph, whom Asenath the daughter of Potiphera priest of On bore to him. 51Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh,[[83]](#footnote-83) “Because,” he said, “God has made me forget all my toil and all my father’s house.” 52The name of the second he called Ephraim, “For God has made me fruitful in the land of my affliction.”

53Then the seven years of plenty that were in the land of Egypt came to an end. 54The seven years of famine began to come, just as Joseph had said. There was famine in all lands, but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. 55When all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried out to Pharaoh for bread, and Pharaoh said to all the Egyptians, “Go to Joseph. What he says to you, do.” 56The famine was over all the face of the land. Joseph opened all the storehouses and sold to the Egyptians. The famine was severe in the land of Egypt. 57And all the lands came into Egypt to Joseph to buy *grain*, because the famine was severe in all lands.

Genesis Chapter 42

Joseph’s Brothers in Egypt

1When Jacob saw that there was grain in Egypt, he said to his sons, “Why are you looking at one another?” 2He said, “Behold, I have heard that there is grain in Egypt. Go down there and buy *grain* for us there so that we will live and not die.” 3So Joseph’s ten brothers went down to buy grain from Egypt. 4But Jacob did not send Benjamin, Joseph’s brother, with his brothers, for he said, “*Some* disaster might happen to him.”

5And so the sons of Israel were among those who came to buy *grain*, for the famine was in the land of Canaan. 6Joseph was the one in power over the land. It was he who sold *grain* to all the people of the land. Joseph’s brothers came and bowed down before him with their faces to the ground. 7Joseph saw his brothers and recognized them, but he acted like a stranger to them and spoke harshly to them.

He said to them, “Where did you come from?”

They said, “From the land of Canaan, to buy food.”

8Joseph recognized his brothers, but they did not recognize him. 9And Joseph remembered the dreams that he dreamed about them, and said to them, “You are spies! You have come to see the nakedness of the land.”

10But they said to him, “No, my lord. Your servants have come to buy food. 11We are all sons of one man. We are honest men. Your servants are not spies.”

12He said to them, “No! You have come to see the nakedness of the land!”

13But they said, “We, your servants, are 12 brothers, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan, and behold, today the youngest is with our father and one is no more.”

14Then Joseph said to them, “It is like I said to you, you are spies! 15This is how you will be tested: by the life of Pharaoh, you will not depart from this *place* unless your youngest brother comes here. 16Send one of you to get your brother. *The rest of* you will be confined *as prisoners*, so that your words may be tested, whether there is truth in you. Or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely you are spies.” 17Then he put them all together in custody for three days.

18Joseph said to them the third day, “Do this and live, for I fear God: 19if you are honest men, then let one of your brothers be confined where you are *now* in prison, but *the rest of* you go and carry grain for your hungry households. 20And bring your youngest brother to me. In this way your words will be verified, and you will not die.”

And they agreed to do that.

21Then they said to one another, “We are truly guilty concerning our brother because we saw the distress of his soul when he begged us and we would not listen. That is why this distress has come upon us.”

22Reuben answered them, saying, “Did I not tell you, saying, do not sin against the child, but you would not listen? So now, behold, his blood is required.”

23But they did not know that Joseph understood them, for there was an interpreter between them. 24He stepped away from them and wept. Then he returned to them and spoke to them, and he took Simeon from among them and bound him before their eyes. 25Then Joseph gave a command to fill their bags with grain, and to put each man’s money[[84]](#footnote-84) back into his sack, and to give them food for the journey. So that was done for them. 26So they loaded their donkeys with their grain and departed from there.

The Brothers Return Home

27As one of them opened his sack to give his donkey food in the lodging place, he saw his money. Behold, it was in the mouth of his pack. 28He said to his brothers, “My money has been put back! Behold, it is in my pack!” Their hearts failed them, and trembling, they turned to one another, saying, “What is this that God has done to us?”

29They came to Jacob their father in the land of Canaan, and told him all that had happened to them, saying, 30“The man, the lord of the land, spoke harshly to us and treated us as if we were spying on the land. 31We said to him, ‘We are honest men; we are not spies. 32We are 12 brothers, sons of our father. One is no more, and today the youngest is with our father in the land of Canaan.’ 33The man, the lord of the land, said to us, ‘This is how I will know that you are honest men: leave one of your brothers with me, and take grain for your hungry households, and go. 34Bring your youngest brother to me, then I will know that you are not spies but that you are honest men. Then I will give your brother back to you, and you will be able to trade in the land.’”

35But when they emptied their sacks, behold, each man’s pouch of money was in his sack. And when they and their father saw their pouches of money, they were afraid.

36Jacob their father said to them, “You have bereaved me of my children! Joseph is no more, Simeon is no more, and you want to take Benjamin away. All these things have come upon me.”

37Reuben spoke to his father, saying, “You may kill two of my sons if I do not bring him to you. Put him in my hands, and I will bring him to you again.”

38He said, “My son will not go down with you, for his brother is dead and he alone is left. If *some* disaster happens to him on the journey on which you are going, then you will bring my gray hairs in sorrow down to Sheol.”

Genesis Chapter 43

Decision to Return to Egypt

1The famine was severe in the land. 2And when they had eaten up the grain that they had brought out of Egypt, their father said to them, “Go again, buy us a little *more* food.”

3But Judah spoke to him, saying, “The man warned, yes, warned us, saying, ‘You will not see my face unless your brother is with you.’ 4If you will send our brother with us, we will go down and buy you food. 5But if you will not send him, we will not go down, because the man said to us, ‘You will not see my face unless your brother is with you.’”

6Israel said, “Why did you treat me so badly by telling the man that you had another brother?”

7They said, “The man asked, yes, asked about us and about our relatives, saying, ‘Is your father still alive? Do you have another brother?’ We just answered his questions. Could we have known, yes, known that he would say, ‘Bring your brother down’?”

8Judah said to Israel his father, “Send the boy with me, and we will get up and go. Then we will live and not die; we, and also you, and also our little ones. 9I myself pledge security for him. You may hold me responsible for him. If I do not bring him to you and set him before you, then let me bear the blame before you all my life. 10For if we had not delayed, surely we could have returned there *and back* two times by now.”

11Their father Israel said to them, “If it must be so, then do this: take from the best products of the land in your bags, and carry down a present for the man; a little balm, a little honey, spices, myrrh, nuts, and almonds. 12And take double the money[[85]](#footnote-85) in your hand and take back the money that was returned in the mouth of your packs. Perhaps it was a mistake. 13Take your brother also, get up, and return to the man. 14May El Shaddai[[86]](#footnote-86) grant you mercy before the man, so that he will release to you your other brother and Benjamin. If I am bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.”

The Return to Egypt

15The men took that present, and they took double the money in their hand, and Benjamin, and got up, went down to Egypt and stood before Joseph.

16When Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the one over his house, “Bring the men into the house, and butcher *an animal* and prepare *a meal*, for the men are to dine with me at noon.” 17The man did as Joseph commanded and the man brought the men to Joseph’s house.

18The men were afraid because they were brought into Joseph’s house, and they said, “It is because of the money that was put back into our packs the first time that we were brought in, so that he can accuse us, fall upon us, and take us as slaves, along with our donkeys.” 19So they came near to the man who was over the house of Joseph, and they spoke with him at the door of the house 20and said,

“Oh, my lord, we came, yes, came down the first time to buy food. 21When we came to the lodging place we opened our packs, and behold, each man’s money was in the mouth of his pack, our money in full weight. We have brought it back in our hand. 22We have brought down additional money in our hand to buy food. We do not know who put our money in our packs.”

23He said, “Peace be to you, do not be afraid. Your God and the God of your father has given you treasure in your packs. I received your money.” Then he brought Simeon out to them. 24The man brought the men into Joseph’s house and gave them water and they washed their feet. He gave their donkeys fodder. 25They prepared the present for Joseph’s coming at noon, for they heard that they were to eat bread there. 26When Joseph came home, they brought the present that was in their hand to him in the house and bowed down to the ground before him.

27He asked them how they were doing, and said, “Is your father well, the old man of whom you spoke? Is he still alive?”

28They said, “Your servant our father is well; he is still alive,” and they kneeled and bowed down *before him*.

29He lifted up his eyes and saw Benjamin his brother, his mother’s son, and said, “Is this your youngest brother, of whom you spoke to me?” He said, “God be gracious to you, my son.” 30Joseph hurried out, for he was overcome by affection for his brother, and he looked for a place to weep. He went into a room and wept there. 31Then he washed his face and came out. He controlled himself and said, “Serve the food.”

32They served him by himself, and them by themselves, and the Egyptians who ate with him by themselves, because the Egyptians do not eat food with the Hebrews, for that is an abomination to the Egyptians. 33They were seated before him, the firstborn according to his birthright and the youngest according to his youth, and the men were astonished, one with another. 34He sent portions to them from his table,[[87]](#footnote-87) but Benjamin’s portion was five times as much as any of theirs. They drank and got drunk with him.

Genesis Chapter 44

Joseph’s Final Test

1Then he commanded the one over his house, saying, “Fill the men’s packs with food, as much as they can carry, and put each man’s money in his pack’s mouth. 2Put my cup, the silver cup, in the mouth of the youngest one’s pack, with his grain money.” So he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their donkeys. 4When they had gone out of the city but were not yet far off, Joseph said to the one over his house, “Up, follow after the men. When you overtake them, ask them, ‘Why have you repaid evil for good? 5Is this not that *cup* from which my lord drinks, and by which he divines, yes, divines? You have done evil in doing this.’”

6He overtook them, and he spoke these words to them. 7They said to him, “Why does my lord speak such words as these? Far be it from your servants that they should do such a thing! 8Behold, the money[[88]](#footnote-88) that we found in the mouth of our packs we returned to you from the land of Canaan. Why would we steal silver or gold out of the house of your lord? 9He with whom it is found among your servants, let him die, and we also will be my lord’s slaves.”

10He said, “Now also let it be according to your words: he with whom it is found will be my slave, and you will be blameless.”

11Then they hurried and each man took his pack down to the ground, and each man opened his pack. 12Then he searched, beginning with the eldest and ending at the youngest. The cup was found in Benjamin’s pack! 13Then they tore their clothes, and each man loaded his donkey and returned to the city.

14Judah and his brothers came to Joseph’s house, and he was still there. They fell on the ground before him. 15Joseph said to them, “What is this thing that you have done? Do you not know that a man like me can discern, yes, discern by divination what happened?”

16Judah said, “What can we say to my lord? What can we speak? Or, how can we justify ourselves? God has found out the iniquity of your servants; behold, we are my lord’s slaves, both we and also he in whose hand the cup is found.”

17He said, “Far be it from me that I should do this. The man in whose hand the cup is found, he will be my slave. But as for you, go up in peace to your father.”

Judah’s Plea for Benjamin

18Then Judah came close to him and said, “Oh my lord, please let your slave speak a word in my lord’s ears, and do not let your anger burn against your slave, for you are even as Pharaoh. 19My lord asked his slaves, saying, ‘Do you have you a father or *another* brother?’ 20We said to my lord, ‘We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one whose brother is dead. And he is the only one of his mother’s sons left, and his father loves him.’ 21You said to your slaves, ‘Bring him down to me so that I can see him.’ 22We said to my lord, ‘The boy cannot leave his father, for if he leaves his father, his father would die.’ 23You said to your slaves, ‘Unless your youngest brother comes down with you, you will see my face no more.’

24“And when we went up to your slave, my father, we told him the words of my lord. 25And our father said, ‘Go back, buy us a little food.’ 26But we said, ‘We cannot go down. If our youngest brother is with us, then we will go down. For we will not be able to see the man’s face unless our youngest brother is with us.’ 27Your slave, my father, said to us, ‘You know that my wife bore me two *sons*, 28and the one went away from me, and I said, “Alas, he is torn, yes, torn to pieces,” and I haven’t seen him since. 29If you take this one from me also, and *some* disaster happens to him, you will bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to Sheol.’

30“So now, when I come to your slave, my father, and the boy is not with us, since his life is bound up in the boy’s life, 31when he sees that the boy is not *with us*, he will die. Your slaves will have brought down the gray hairs of your slave, our father, with sorrow to Sheol. 32For your slave pledged *to be* security for the boy to my father, saying, ‘If I do not bring him to you, then I will bear the blame before my father forever.’ 33So now, please let your slave stay instead of the boy, a slave to my lord, and let the boy go up with his brothers. 34For how can I go up to my father if the boy is not with me? Then I would see the evil that will come on my father.”

Genesis Chapter 45

Joseph Reveals His Identity

1Then Joseph could not control himself before all those who stood before him, and he cried out, “Have everyone go out from me!” So no one else stood with him while Joseph made himself known to his brothers. 2Then he wept aloud. The Egyptians heard, and the house of Pharaoh heard. 3Joseph said to his brothers, “I am Joseph! Is my father still alive?” His brothers could not answer him, because they were dumbfounded at his presence.

4Joseph said to his brothers, “Come close to me, please.” So they came close. He said, “I am Joseph, your brother, whom you sold into Egypt. 5Now do not be grieved nor angry with yourselves that you sold me here, for God sent me before you to preserve life. 6For these two years the famine has been in the land, and there are still five years in which there will be neither plowing nor harvest. 7God sent me ahead of you to preserve for you a remnant on the earth, and to save you alive by a great deliverance. 8So now it was not you who sent me here, but God. And he has made me a father to Pharaoh, lord of all his house and ruler over all the land of Egypt.

9Hurry and go up to my father and tell him, ‘This is what your son Joseph says: God has made me lord of all Egypt. Come down to me. Do not wait. 10You will settle in the land of Goshen and you will be near me, you, your children, your children’s children, your flocks, your herds, and all that you have. 11I will provide for you there because there are still five years of famine, so that you don’t come to poverty, you and your household, and all that you have.’ 12Behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaks to you. 13You must tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen. You must hurry and bring my father down here.”

14He fell on his brother Benjamin’s neck and wept, and Benjamin wept on his neck. 15Then he kissed all his brothers and wept on them, and after that his brothers talked with him.

The Return for Jacob

16The news *of this* was heard in the house of Pharaoh, “Joseph’s brothers have come.” And it was good in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his servants. 17And Pharaoh said to Joseph, “Tell your brothers, ‘Do this: load your animals and go, travel to the land of Canaan. 18Take your father and your households, and come to me, and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt and you will eat the fat of the land.’ 19Now you are commanded, ‘Do this: take wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones and for your wives, and bring your father, and come. 20Also, do not let your eye look with regret about your belongings, for all the good of the land of Egypt—it is yours!”

21The sons of Israel did so: Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provisions for the way. 22He gave each one of them changes of clothing, but to Benjamin he gave 300 pieces of silver and five changes of clothing. 23He sent the following to his father: ten donkeys loaded with the good *things* of Egypt, and ten female donkeys loaded with grain and bread and food for his father on the way. 24So he sent his brothers *on their way*, and as they departed he said to them, “Do not quarrel on the way.”

25They went up out of Egypt and came into the land of Canaan to Jacob their father, 26and they told him, saying, “Joseph is still alive, and he is ruler over all the land of Egypt.” His heart went numb, because he did not believe them. 27Then they told him all the words of Joseph that he had said to them. And when he saw the wagons that Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father came alive.

28And Israel said, “I’m convinced! Joseph my son is still alive. I will go and see him before I die.”

Genesis Chapter 46

Jacob Leaves for Egypt

1Israel traveled with all that he had and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices to the God of his father Isaac. 2God spoke to Israel in the visions of the night, and said, “Jacob, Jacob!”

He said, “Here I am.”

3He said, “I am God, the God of your father. Do not be afraid to go down to Egypt, because I will make you into a great nation there. 4I myself will go down with you into Egypt and I myself will also bring you up, yes, up. Joseph will close your eyes.”

5So Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba, and the sons of Israel put Jacob their father, their little ones, and their wives in the wagons that Pharaoh had sent to carry him. 6And they took their livestock and their possessions that they had acquired in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt; Jacob and all his seed with him, 7his sons, and his sons’ sons with him, his daughters, and his sons’ daughters. So he brought all his seed with him into Egypt.

Jacob’s Family

8These are the names of the sons of Israel who came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Reuben, Jacob’s firstborn. |
| 9 | The sons of Reuben: Hanoch, Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. |
| 10 | The sons of Simeon: Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jachin, Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanite woman. |
| 11 | The sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. |
| 12 | The sons of Judah: Er, Onan, Shelah, Perez, and Zerah; but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.  The sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul. |
| 13 | The sons of Issachar: Tola, Puvah, Job, and Shimron. |
| 14 | The sons of Zebulun: Sered, Elon, and Jahleel. |
| 15 | These are the sons of Leah, whom she bore to Jacob in Paddan-aram, and *also* his daughter Dinah. All the souls of his sons and his daughters were 33. |
| 16 | The sons of Gad: Ziphion, Haggi, Shuni, Ezbon, Eri, Arodi, and Areli. |
| 17 | The sons of Asher: Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi, Beriah, and Serah their sister. The sons of Beriah: Heber and Malchiel. |
| 18 | These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter; and these she bore to Jacob—16 souls. |
| 19 | The sons of Rachel, Jacob’s wife: Joseph and Benjamin. |
| 20 | To Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, whom Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera, priest of On, bore to him. |
| 21 | The sons of Benjamin: Bela, Becher, Ashbel, Gera, Naaman, Ehi, Rosh, Muppim, Huppim, and Ard. |
| 22 | These are the sons of Rachel who were born to Jacob—all the souls were 14. |
| 23 | The son of Dan: Hushim. |
| 24 | The sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, Guni, Jezer, and Shillem. |
| 25 | These are the sons of Bilhah, whom Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, and these she bore to Jacob—all the souls were seven. |
| 26 | All the souls who came with Jacob into Egypt, who came out of his thigh,[[89]](#footnote-89) not counting Jacob’s sons’ wives, all the souls were 66. |
| 27 | The sons of Joseph, who were born to him in Egypt, were two souls. All the souls of the house of Jacob who came into Egypt were 70. |

Jacob Arrives in Egypt

28He sent Judah before him to Joseph to give notice before *his arrival* at Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen. 29Joseph prepared his chariot and went up to meet Israel his father in Goshen. He presented himself to him and fell on his neck and wept on his neck a long time.

30Israel said to Joseph, “Now I am ready to die, since I have seen your face, that you are still alive.”

31Joseph said to his brothers and to his father’s house, “I will go up and speak with Pharaoh and will tell him, ‘My brothers and my father’s house, who were in the land of Canaan, have come to me. 32These men are shepherds because they have *always* been keepers of livestock, and they have brought their flocks and their herds and all that they have.’ 33So when Pharaoh summons you and says, ‘What is your occupation?’ 34Then say, ‘Your servants have been keepers of livestock from our youth even until now, both we and our fathers.’ *Say this* in order that you can dwell in the land of Goshen, because every shepherd is an abomination to the Egyptians.”

Genesis Chapter 47

Pharaoh Welcomes Jacob

1Then Joseph went in and told Pharaoh and said, “My father and my brothers, with their flocks and their herds and all that they own, have come out of the land of Canaan, and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.”

2And from among his brothers he took five men and presented them to Pharaoh. 3Pharaoh said to his brothers, “What is your occupation?”

They said to Pharaoh, “Your servants are shepherds, both we and our fathers.” 4They said to Pharaoh, “We have come to sojourn in the land, for there is no pasture for your servants’ flocks because the famine is severe in the land of Canaan. So now, please let your servants dwell in the land of Goshen.”

5Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, saying, “Your father and your brothers have come to you. 6The land of Egypt is before you. Have your father and your brothers dwell in the best of the land. Let them dwell in the land of Goshen. If you know any capable men among them, then put them in charge of my livestock.”

7Joseph brought in Jacob his father and stood him before Pharaoh, and Jacob blessed Pharaoh. 8Pharaoh said to Jacob, “How many are the days of the years of your life?”

9Jacob said to Pharaoh, “The days of the years of my sojournings are 130 years. Few and hard have been the days of the years of my life, and they have not reached the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their sojournings.” 10Jacob blessed Pharaoh and went out from the presence of Pharaoh.

11Joseph settled his father and his brothers, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded. 12Joseph provided for his father, his brothers, and all of his father’s household with food, according to *the number of* their little children.

The Land Becomes Pharaoh’s

13There was no bread in all the land, for the famine was very severe, so that the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan wasted away because of the famine. 14Joseph collected all the money[[90]](#footnote-90) that was in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan for the grain that they bought. And Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh’s house. 15When all the money in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan had run out, all the Egyptians came to Joseph and said, “Give us bread, for why should we die right in front of you *just* because our money is gone?”

16Joseph said, “Since your money is gone, give your livestock, and I will give you *bread* in exchange for your livestock.” 17They brought their livestock to Joseph, and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for the horses, and for the flocks, and for the herds, and for the donkeys. So he helped them survive by *providing them* with bread in exchange for all their livestock for that year.

18When that year was ended, they came to him the second year and said to him, “We cannot hide from my lord since our money is all spent and the herds of livestock are my lord’s. There is nothing left for my lord but our bodies and our lands. 19Why should we die before your eyes, both we and our land? Buy us and our land for bread and we and our land will be servants to Pharaoh. Give us seed so that we will live and not die, and so that the land won’t be desolate.”

20So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh, because each Egyptian sold his field since the famine was severe on them. So the land became Pharaoh’s. 21As for the people, he made them servants[[91]](#footnote-91) from one end of the territory of Egypt even to the other end of it. 22But he did not buy the land of the priests, because the priests had an allotted amount from Pharaoh and ate their allotted amount that Pharaoh gave them; that is why they did not sell their land.

23Then Joseph said to the people, “Behold, today I have bought you and your land for Pharaoh. Behold, here is seed for you, sow the land! 24And at the harvests you are to give a fifth to Pharaoh, and four parts will be your own, for seed for the field, for your food, for those of your households, and for food for your little ones.”

25They said, “You have saved our lives! Let us find favor in the eyes of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh’s servants.” 26Joseph made it a law concerning the land of Egypt to this day, that Pharaoh would have one-fifth; only the land of the priests, that alone did not become Pharaoh’s.

Israel Settles in Goshen

27Israel settled in the land of Egypt, in the land of Goshen. And they acquired possessions in it and were fruitful and multiplied exceedingly. 28Jacob lived in the land of Egypt 17 years. So the days of Jacob, the years of his life, were 147 years.

29The days drew near for Israel to die, and he called his son Joseph and said to him, “If now I have found favor in your eyes, please put your hand under my thigh and deal with me in covenant faithfulness and truth. Please do not bury me in Egypt, 30but when I sleep with my fathers, you are to carry me out of Egypt and bury me in their burying place.”

He said, “I will do as you have said.”

31He said, “Swear to me,” and he swore to him. And Israel bowed down at the head of the bed.

Genesis Chapter 48

Jacob Blesses Ephraim and Manasseh

1And after these things, Joseph was told, “Behold, your father is sick.” So he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. 2Jacob was told, “Behold, your son Joseph is coming to you,” so Israel strengthened himself and sat up on the bed.

3Jacob said to Joseph, “El Shaddai[[92]](#footnote-92) appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan and blessed me, 4and said to me, ‘Behold, I will make you fruitful and multiply you, and I will make of you an assembly of peoples and will give this land to your seed after you for an everlasting possession.’ 5Now your two sons, who were born to you in the land of Egypt before I came to you into Egypt, are mine. Ephraim and Manasseh, even as Reuben and Simeon, will be mine. 6Your offspring whom you father after them will be yours. They will be called after the name of their brothers in their inheritance. 7As for me, when I came from Paddan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan on the road, when there was still some distance to come to Ephrath, and I buried her there on the way to Ephrath (which is Bethlehem).”

8Israel saw Joseph’s sons and said, “Who are these?”

9Joseph said to his father, “They are my sons, whom God has given me here.”

He said, “Bring them to me so that I can bless them.” 10(Now the eyes of Israel were failing due to *his* age, so that he could not see). So Joseph[[93]](#footnote-93) brought them close to him, and he kissed them and embraced them. 11Then Israel said to Joseph, “I didn’t think I would see your face; and behold, God has let me see your seed as well!” 12Joseph took them out from beside Israel’s[[94]](#footnote-94) knees, and he bowed down with his face to the ground.

Ephraim’s Greater Blessing

13Joseph took the two of them, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel’s left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel’s right hand, and brought them close to him. 14Israel stretched out his right hand and laid it on Ephraim’s head, who was the younger, and his left hand *he placed* on Manasseh’s head, crossing his hands intentionally, although Manasseh was the firstborn. 15Then he blessed Joseph and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “The God in whose presence[[95]](#footnote-95) my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked,  the God who has been my shepherd all my life long to this day, |
| 16 | the angel who has redeemed me from all evil,  bless the young men,  and let my name be named on them,  and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac;  let them grow into a multitude among the earth.” |

17When Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand on the head of Ephraim, it displeased him. He took hold of his father’s hand to move it from Ephraim’s head to Manasseh’s head. 18Joseph said to his father, “Not like that, my father; for this is the firstborn, put your right hand on his head.”

19But his father refused and said, “I know, my son, I know. He also will become a people, and he also will be great. However, his younger brother will be greater than he, and his seed will become a multitude of nations.” 20So he blessed them that day, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “By you Israel will pronounce blessings, saying,  ‘God make you like Ephraim and like Manasseh’”  Thus he set Ephraim before Manasseh. |

21And Israel said to Joseph, “Behold, I am dying, but God will be with you and bring you again to the land of your fathers. 22Moreover, I have given to you one portion more than your brothers that I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.”

Genesis Chapter 49

Jacob’s Last Words

1Jacob called for his sons and said, “Gather around and I will tell you what will happen to you in the future.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Assemble yourselves and listen, O sons of Jacob,  listen to Israel your father. |
| 3 | “Reuben, you are my firstborn, my might,  and the firstfruits of my strength,  excelling in dignity and excelling in power. |
| 4 | Uncontrollable as water, you will not excel,  because you went up on your father’s bed  then you defiled *it*! He went up on my couch. |
| 5 | “Simeon and Levi are brothers;  their agreements are weapons of violence. |
| 6 | My soul, do not come into their council;  O my glory, do not be united in their assembly.  For in their anger they killed men  and hamstrung an ox as they pleased. |
| 7 | Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce,  and their wrath, for it was cruel.  I will divide them in Jacob  and scatter them in Israel. |
| 8 | “Judah, your brothers will praise you;  your hand will be on the back of the necks of your enemies!  Your father’s sons will bow down before you. |
| 9 | Judah is a lion’s cub;  from the prey, my son, you have gone up.  He stooped down, he crouched like a lion.  Like *with* a lion, who will *dare* rouse him up? |
| 10 | The scepter will not depart from Judah,  nor the ruler’s staff from between his feet,  until he comes to whom it belongs;  and to him will be the obedience of the peoples. |
| 11 | Binding his foal to the vine,  his donkey’s colt to the choice vine,  he will wash his clothing in wine,  his cloaks in the blood of grapes. |
| 12 | His eyes, darker than wine, and his teeth, whiter than milk. |
| 13 | “Zebulun will dwell at the shore of the sea.  He will be a *haven*-shore for ships.  His border will be at Sidon. |
| 14 | “Issachar is a strong-boned donkey,  lying down between the campfires. |
| 15 | He saw a resting place, that it was good  and the land, that it was pleasant.  He bent his shoulder to bear *the load*,  and became a servant doing forced labor. |
| 16 | “Dan will judge his people  as one of the tribes of Israel. |
| 17 | Dan will be a serpent on the road,  a horned viper on the path,  that bites the horse’s heels  so that his rider falls backward. |
| 18 | I have waited for your salvation, Yahweh! |
| 19 | “Gad will be raided by raiders,  but he will raid at their heels. |
| 20 | “Asher’s food will be rich.  He will yield the delicacies of a king. |
| 21 | “Naphtali is a doe set free  who bears beautiful fawns. |
| 22 | “Joseph is a fruitful son,  a fruitful son by a spring:  *his* daughters stride over a wall. |
| 23 | The archers bitterly attacked him,  shot at him and were hostile to him, |
| 24 | but his bow remained strong;  the arms of his hands were made agile  by the hands of the Mighty One of Jacob,  by the name of[[96]](#footnote-96) the Shepherd, the Stone of Israel, |
| 25 | by the God of your father who will help you,  by *El* Shaddai[[97]](#footnote-97) who will bless you  with blessings of heaven above,  blessings of the deep that lies below,  blessings of the breasts and of the womb. |
| 26 | The blessings of your father transcend  above the blessings of my ancestors,  as far as the delight of the ancient hills.  They will be on the head of Joseph,  on the crown of the head of him who is separate from his brothers. |
| 27 | “Benjamin is a ravenous wolf.  In the morning he will devour the prey.  At evening he will divide the spoil.” |

28All these are the twelve tribes of Israel. And this is what their father spoke to them and blessed them. He blessed each according to his *own* blessing.

Jacob’s Burial Instructions

29He commanded them and said to them, “I am about to be gathered to my people. Bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, 30in the cave that is in the field of Machpelah that is facing Mamre in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought along with the field from Ephron the Hittite as a burial place. 31There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife. There they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah— 32*our* property, the field and the cave that is in it, *purchased* from the sons of Heth.” 33When Jacob finished giving commands to his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed and breathed his last and was gathered to his people.

Genesis Chapter 50

Jacob’s Burial

1Joseph fell on his father’s face, wept over him and kissed him. 2Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father. So the physicians embalmed Israel. 3And this required forty days, because that is the full *number of* days it takes to embalm. And the Egyptians wept for him for 70 days.

4When the days of weeping for him had passed, Joseph spoke to the house of Pharaoh, saying, “If now I have found favor in your eyes, please speak in the ears of Pharaoh, saying, 5My father made me swear, saying, ‘Behold, I am dying. Bury me in my grave that I have dug for myself in the land of Canaan.’ So now, please let me go up and bury my father, then I will return.”

6Pharaoh said, “Go up and bury your father, as he made you swear.”

7So Joseph went up to bury his father, and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house and all the elders of the land of Egypt, 8and all the house of Joseph, and his brothers, and his father’s house. They left only their little ones, their flocks, and their herds in the land of Goshen. 9Both chariots and horsemen went up with him. It was a very great company. 10They came to the threshing floor of Atad that is beyond the Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and intense mourning. He mourned for his father seven days. 11When the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the threshing floor of Atad, they said, “This is a heavy mourning by the Egyptians!” Therefore its name was called Abel Mizraim,[[98]](#footnote-98) which is beyond the Jordan.

12His sons did for him just as he commanded them, 13for his sons carried him into the land of Canaan and buried him in the cave *that is* in the field of Machpelah that Abraham bought along with the field to be a possession of a burial site from Ephron the Hittite, facing Mamre. 14After he had buried his father, Joseph returned to Egypt—he and his brothers and all who went up with him to bury his father.

Joseph’s Kindness

15When Joseph’s brothers saw that their father was dead, they said, “What if Joseph hates us and repays, yes, repays us for all of the evil that we did to him?”

16They sent a message to Joseph, saying, “Your father gave this command before he died, saying, 17‘Tell Joseph, please forgive the transgression of your brothers and their sin, because they did evil to you.’ Now, please forgive the transgression of the servants of the God of your father.” Joseph wept when they spoke to him. 18Then his brothers themselves also went and fell down before his face and said, “Behold, we are your servants.”

19Joseph said to them, “Do not be afraid! For am I in the place of God? 20Now you, you planned evil against me, but God planned for good, in order to do as it is this day, to keep many people alive. 21So now, do not be afraid. I will provide for you and your little ones.” He comforted them and spoke kindly to them.

Joseph’s Death

22So Joseph lived in Egypt, he and his father’s house. And Joseph lived 110 years. 23Joseph saw Ephraim’s children to the third generation. Also, the children of Machir the son of Manasseh were born on Joseph’s knees.

24Joseph said to his brothers, “I am dying, but God will visit, yes, visit you and bring you up out of this land to the land that he swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.” 25Joseph had the sons of Israel swear an oath. He said, “God will visit, yes, visit you, and then you must carry my bones up from this *place*.”

26So Joseph died, being 110 years old. And they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The Book of Exodus

Exodus Chapter 1

Israel Oppressed in Egypt

1Now these are the names of the children of Israel who came into Egypt (every man and his household that came with Jacob):

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, |
| 3 | Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, |
| 4 | Dan and Naphtali, Gad and Asher. |

5All the souls who came out of Jacob’s thigh were 70 souls; and Joseph was in Egypt already.

6Joseph died, and all his brothers and all that generation. 7The children of Israel were fruitful and increased abundantly,[[99]](#footnote-99) and they multiplied and became very very strong, and the land was filled with them.

8Now a new king arose over Egypt who did not know Joseph. 9And he said to his people, “Behold, *the* people, the children of Israel, are too many and too strong for us. 10Come, let’s deal wisely with them, lest they multiply and it happens that if war breaks out that they join with our enemies and fight against us and go up out of the land.” 11Therefore they set taskmasters over them to oppress them with forced labor. They built storage cities[[100]](#footnote-100) for Pharaoh; Pithom and Raamses. 12But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and the more they spread out. And the *Egyptians* came to dread the children of Israel. 13So the Egyptians used harsh *measures* to make the children of Israel serve, 14and they made their lives bitter with hard service in mortar and in brick and in all kinds of service in the field. In all of their service they harshly made them serve as slaves.

15The king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives, of whom the name of the one was Shiphrah and the name of the other Puah, 16and he said, “When you help the Hebrew women give birth and see them on the birth stool, if it is a son, then put him to death, but if it is a daughter, she may live.” 17But the midwives feared God and did not do what the king of Egypt commanded them, but kept the boys alive. 18The king of Egypt called for the midwives and said to them, “Why have you done this, and kept the boys alive?”

19The midwives said to Pharaoh, “Because the Hebrew women are not like the Egyptian women, for they are vigorous and give birth before the midwife comes to them.”

20So God was good to the midwives. And the people multiplied and grew very strong, 21and because the midwives feared God, he made households for them. 22Then Pharaoh commanded all his people, saying, “Cast every son who is born into the Nile, but let every daughter live.”

Exodus Chapter 2

Moses’ Birth and Adoption

1A man of the house of Levi went and took a daughter of Levi *as his wife*. 2The woman conceived and bore a son. When she saw him, that he was good, she hid him three months. 3But when she could not hide him any longer, she took a papyrus ark for him and coated it with bitumen and with pitch. She put the child in it and placed it in the reeds by the bank of the Nile, 4and his sister stood at a distance *in order* to know what would be done to him.

5Pharaoh’s daughter came down to bathe at the Nile and her servant girls walked alongside the Nile. She saw the ark among the reeds and sent her servant girl, and she brought it *to her*. 6She opened it and saw the child, and behold, the boy was crying. She had compassion on him and said, “This is one of the Hebrews’ children.”

7Then his sister said to Pharaoh’s daughter, “Should I go and call for you a woman who is nursing from *among* the Hebrew women, so that she can nurse the child for you?”

8And Pharaoh’s daughter said to her, “Go.” So the young girl went and called the child’s mother. 9And Pharaoh’s daughter said to her, “Take this child and nurse him for me, and I will give you your wages.” So the woman took the child and nursed him. 10And the child grew, and she brought him to Pharaoh’s daughter, and he became her son. She named him Moses and said, “Because I pulled him out of the water.”

Moses in Midian

11And some time after that, when Moses had grown up, he went out to his brothers and looked upon their forced labor. And he saw an Egyptian striking a Hebrew, one of his brothers. 12And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no one *around*, he struck down the Egyptian and hid him in the sand. 13And he went out the second day, and behold, two men of the Hebrews were fighting with each other. He said to him who was in the wrong, “Why are you striking your fellow *Hebrew*?”

14But he said, “Who made you a ruler and a judge over us? Do you intend to kill me as you killed the Egyptian?”

Then Moses was afraid and said, “Surely this matter has become known!” 15Now when Pharaoh heard about the matter, he sought to kill Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh and settled in the land of Midian. And he sat down by a well.

16Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters, and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their father’s flock. 17Some shepherds came and drove them away, but Moses stood up and saved them, and watered their flock. 18When they came to Reuel their father, he said, “How is it that you have come *home* so early today?”

19They said, “An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds and he drew, yes, drew *water* for us and watered the flock.”

20Then he said to his daughters, “Where is he? Why is it that you have left the man? Call him, so that he can eat bread.”

21Moses was willing to remain with the man, and he gave Zipporah his daughter *in marriage* to Moses. 22And she gave birth to a son, and he named him Gershom, for he said, “I have become a sojourner in a foreign land.”

23And during that long period of time, the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel moaned because of their slavery. And they cried out, and their cry for help because of the slavery came up to God. 24And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. 25And God saw the children of Israel and God knew….

Exodus Chapter 3

Moses and the Burning Bush

1Now Moses was keeping the flock of Jethro, his father-in-law, the priest of Midian, and he led the flock to the west side of the wilderness and came to the mountain of God, to Horeb. 2And the angel of Yahweh appeared to him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush. And he looked, and behold, the bush was burning with fire but the bush was not consumed. 3And Moses said, “I will turn aside now and see this great sight—why the bush is not burning up.”

4And when Yahweh saw that he turned aside to see, God called to him out of the midst of the bush and said, “Moses! Moses!”

And he said, “Here I am.”

5Then he said, “Do not come near here. Take your sandals off your feet, for the place you are standing on is holy ground.” 6Then he said, “I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.” And Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look at God.

7Then Yahweh said, “I have seen, yes, seen the affliction of my people who are in Egypt and have heard their cry because of their taskmasters. Indeed, I know their suffering. 8I have come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians and to bring them up out of that land to a good and spacious land, to a land flowing with milk and honey, to the place of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite. 9And now, behold, the cry of the children of Israel has come to me, and I have also seen the oppression with which the Egyptians are oppressing them. 10So now go. I am sending you to Pharaoh. Bring out my people, the children of Israel, from Egypt!”

11But Moses said to God, “Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh and that I should bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?”

12And he said, “Surely I will be with you. And this will be the sign for you that it is I who have sent you: when you have brought the people out of Egypt, you all will serve God on this mountain.”

13Then Moses said to God, “Behold, if I go to the children of Israel and say to them, ‘The God of your fathers has sent me to you,’ and they ask me, ‘What is his name?’ what should I say to them?”

14And God said to Moses, “I Will Be Who I Will Be.” And he said, “You are to tell the children of Israel this: ‘I Will Be has sent me to you.’” 15God also said to Moses, “Say this to the children of Israel: ‘Yahweh, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you.’ This is my name forever, and this is how I am to be remembered for generation *after* generation.

16“Go and gather the elders of Israel together and tell them, ‘Yahweh, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, has appeared to me, saying, “I have visited, yes, visited you and *seen* what is being done to you in Egypt, 17and I have said I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt to the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, to a land flowing with milk and honey.”’ 18They will listen to your voice. Then you are to go, you and the elders of Israel, to the king of Egypt and say to him, ‘Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, has met with us. So now let us go three days’ journey into the wilderness so that we may sacrifice to Yahweh our God.’

19“But I know that the king of Egypt will not give you permission to go, unless *he is compelled* by a strong hand. 20So I will reach out my hand and strike Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in its midst, and after that he will send you *away*. 21And I will give this people favor in the eyes of the Egyptians, so that when you go, you will not go empty-handed, 22but every woman is to ask her neighbor and any woman who is staying in her house for articles of silver, articles of gold, and clothing. And you are to put them on your sons and on your daughters, and you will plunder Egypt.”

Exodus Chapter 4

Miraculous Signs for Moses

1Then Moses answered, “But behold, they will not believe me or listen to my voice, for they will say, ‘Yahweh has not appeared to you.’”

2Then Yahweh said to him, “What is that in your hand?”

And he said, “A staff.”

3And he said, “Throw it on the ground.” So he threw it on the ground, and it became a snake. And Moses fled from it. 4But Yahweh said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand and take it by the tail.” So he stretched out his hand and took hold of it, and it became a staff in his hand. 5“*This is so* that they may believe that Yahweh the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has appeared to you.”

6Yahweh also said to him, “Now put your hand inside your cloak.” He put his hand inside his cloak, and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous, as white as snow. 7Then he said, “Put your hand inside your cloak again.” So he put his hand inside his cloak again, and when he took it out of his cloak, behold, it was restored *to be* like the rest of his flesh. 8“If they will not believe you or listen to the voice of the first sign they will believe the voice of the second sign. 9But if they will not believe even these two signs or listen to your voice, then you are to take of the water of the Nile and pour it on the dry land. The water that you take out of the Nile will become blood on the dry land.”

10But Moses said to Yahweh, “Please, Lord. I am not eloquent, neither before now nor since you have spoken to your servant, for I am slow of speech and of a slow tongue.”

11Then Yahweh said to him, “Who made man’s mouth? Or who makes one mute, or deaf, or seeing, or blind? Is it not I, Yahweh? 12So now go, and I will be with your mouth and teach you what you are to say.”

13But he said, “Please, Lord. Send, please, someone else.”

14Then the anger of Yahweh flared up against Moses and he said, “Is not Aaron, the Levite, your brother? I know that he can speak, yes, speak *well*. Also, behold, he is coming out to meet you, and when he sees you, he will be glad in his heart. 15You are to speak to him and put the words in his mouth. I will be with your mouth and with his mouth and will teach you both what you are to do. 16He will speak to the people for you, and he will be a mouth for you, and you will be God to him. 17And you are to take this staff in your hand, with which you are to do the signs.”

Moses’ Return to Egypt

18So Moses went and returned to Jethro his father-in-law and said to him, “Please let me go and return to my brothers who are in Egypt and see whether they are still alive.”

And Jethro said to Moses, “Go in peace.”

19Now Yahweh had said to Moses in Midian, “Go, return to Egypt, for all the men who were seeking your life have died.” 20So Moses took his wife and his sons and set them on a donkey, to return to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the staff of God in his hand.

21And Yahweh said to Moses, “When you go back to Egypt, see that you do before Pharaoh all the wonders that I have put in your hand. But I will harden his heart, and he will not let the people go. 22And you are to tell Pharaoh, ‘This is what Yahweh says: Israel is my son, my firstborn, 23and I have said to you, “Let my son go, that he may serve me.” But you have refused to let him go. Behold, I will kill your son, your firstborn.’”

24And on the road, at a lodging place, Yahweh met him and sought to put him to death. 25Then Zipporah took a flint and cut off the foreskin of her son and touched his feet and she said, “Surely you are a husband of blood to me.” 26So he let him alone. At that time she said, “a husband of blood,” because of the circumcision.

Reunion of Moses and Aaron

27Now Yahweh had said to Aaron, “Go into the wilderness to meet Moses.” So he went and met him on the mountain of God and kissed him. 28And Moses told Aaron all the words of Yahweh that he had sent him *to say*, and all the signs that he had commanded him *to do*. 29Then Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel. 30And Aaron spoke all the words that Yahweh had spoken to Moses, and he did the signs in the sight of the people, 31and the people believed. And when they heard that Yahweh had visited the children of Israel and that he had seen their affliction, then they kneeled and bowed down *in worship*.

Exodus Chapter 5

Moses Confronts Pharaoh

1And afterward Moses and Aaron went in and said to Pharaoh, “This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: ‘Let my people go, so that they can hold a feast to me in the wilderness.’”

2But Pharaoh said, “Who is Yahweh, that I should listen to his voice and let Israel go? I do not know Yahweh and furthermore, I will not let Israel go.”

3Then they said, “The God of the Hebrews has met with us. Please let us go three days’ journey into the wilderness and sacrifice to Yahweh our God, lest he strike us with pestilence or with the sword.”

4But the king of Egypt said to them, “Why do you, Moses and Aaron, take the people away from their work? Get *back* to your labors!” 5And Pharaoh said, “Behold, the people of the land are now many, and you have caused them to cease from their labors.”

Further Oppression of Israel

6And the same day Pharaoh commanded the taskmasters of the people and their *Israelite* foremen, saying, 7“You are no longer to give the people straw to make brick like *you did* before; they are to go and gather straw for themselves. 8But you are to require from them the *same* number of bricks that they made before. You are not to reduce it, because they are idle. That is why they cry out, saying, ‘Let us go, let us sacrifice to our God.’ 9Make the work heavier on the people and let them do that and not pay any attention to lying words.”

10The taskmasters of the people went out, and the *Israelite* foremen, and they spoke to the people, saying, “This is what Pharaoh says: ‘I will not give you straw. 11Go yourselves, get straw wherever you can find it, but none of your work will be reduced.’” 12So the people scattered throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble for straw. 13The taskmasters were pressuring them, saying, “Fulfill your work quota daily, just as when there was straw!” 14The foremen of the children of Israel, whom Pharaoh’s taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, and *they were* asked, “Why haven’t you fulfilled your quota both yesterday and today in making brick, as *you did* before?”

15Then the foremen of the children of Israel came and cried out to Pharaoh, saying, “Why are you dealing this way with your servants? 16No straw is given to your servants, yet they say to us, ‘Make bricks!’ But look, your servants are beaten, but the fault is with your people.”

17But he said, “You are idle! Idle! That is why you say, ‘Let us go and sacrifice to Yahweh.’ 18So now go! Work! No straw will be given to you, but you must deliver the required number of bricks!”

19The foremen of the children of Israel saw that they were in trouble when they were told, “You are not to reduce anything from your daily quota of bricks.” 20When they came out from Pharaoh they confronted Moses and Aaron, who were standing there *to meet them*,

21and they said to them, “May Yahweh look at you and judge, because you have made the smell of us stink in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his servants *and have* put a sword in their hand to kill us!”

22Moses returned to Yahweh, and said, “Lord, why have you brought trouble on this people? Why is it that you have sent me? 23For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in your name, he has brought trouble on this people, and you have not delivered your people at all.”

Exodus Chapter 6

1Then Yahweh said to Moses, “Now you are going to see what I will do to Pharaoh, for by a strong hand he will *be compelled to* let them go, and by a strong hand he will *be compelled to* drive them out of his land.”

God Promises Freedom

2God spoke to Moses and said to him, “I am Yahweh. 3And I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, as El Shaddai,[[101]](#footnote-101) but by my name Yahweh I was not known to them. 4I also established my covenant with them to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their sojournings in which they lived. 5Also, I have heard the groaning of the children of Israel whom the Egyptians are keeping in slavery, and I have remembered my covenant.

6Therefore say to the children of Israel, ‘I am Yahweh, and I will bring you out from under the forced labor of the Egyptians, and I will deliver you from your slavery to them, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm and with great judgments, 7and I will take you to me as a people, and I will be your God, and you will know that I am Yahweh your God, who brings you out from under the forced labor of the Egyptians. 8I will bring you into the land about which I lifted up my hand *in an oath* to give to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. And I will give it to you as a possession. I am Yahweh.’” 9Moses spoke so to the children of Israel, but they did not listen to Moses because of their broken spirit and because of the harsh slavery.

10Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 11“Go, speak to Pharaoh king of Egypt that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.”

12Moses spoke in Yahweh’s presence, saying, “Behold, the children of Israel haven’t listened to me. How then will Pharaoh listen to me, I who am of uncircumcised lips?” 13Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron and commanded them—to the children of Israel and to Pharaoh king of Egypt—concerning bringing out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt.

Genealogy of Moses and Aaron

14These are the heads of their fathers’ houses:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel:  Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi;  these are the families of Reuben. |
| 15 | The sons of Simeon:  Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin,  and Zohar, and Shaul, the son of a Canaanite woman;  these are the families of Simeon. |
| 16 | These are the names of the sons of Levi  according to their descendants:  Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari;  and the years of the life of Levi were 137 years. |
| 17 | The sons of Gershon:  Libni and Shimei, according to their families. |
| 18 | The sons of Kohath:  Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel,  and the years of the life of Kohath were 133 years. |
| 19 | The sons of Merari:  Mahli and Mushi.  These are the families of the Levites  according to their descendants. |
| 20 | Amram took Jochebed, his aunt, as a wife,  and she bore him Aaron and Moses,  and the years of the life of Amram were 137 years. |
| 21 | The sons of Izhar:  Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri. |
| 22 | The sons of Uzziel:  Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Sithri. |
| 23 | Aaron took Elisheba,  the daughter of Amminadab, the sister of Nahshon,  as his wife,  and she bore him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. |
| 24 | The sons of Korah:  Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph;  these are the families of the Korahites. |
| 25 | Eleazar, Aaron’s son,  took one of the daughters of Putiel as his wife,  and she bore him Phinehas.  These are the heads of the fathers’ houses of the Levites according to their families. |

26These are that Aaron and Moses to whom Yahweh said, “Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt by their *military* divisions.” 27These are those who spoke to Pharaoh king of Egypt to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt. These are that Moses and Aaron.

Moses and Aaron before Pharaoh

28And on the day when Yahweh spoke to Moses in the land of Egypt 29Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, “I am Yahweh; speak to Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I speak to you.”

30Moses said in Yahweh’s presence, “Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips. So how will Pharaoh listen to me?”

Exodus Chapter 7

1Yahweh said to Moses, “Behold, I have made you God to Pharaoh, and Aaron your brother will be your prophet. 2You are to speak all that I command you, and Aaron your brother is to speak to Pharaoh to let the children of Israel go out of his land, 3but I will make Pharaoh’s heart stubborn. And I will multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt 4but Pharaoh will not listen to you. So I will lay my hand on Egypt and bring out my armies, my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments. 5The Egyptians will know that I am Yahweh when I stretch out my hand against Egypt and bring out the children of Israel from among them.”

6Moses and Aaron did so; they did just as Yahweh commanded them. 7Moses was 80 years old and Aaron 83 years old when they spoke to Pharaoh.

8Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 9“When Pharaoh speaks to you, saying, ‘Give a wonderous *sign*!’ then you are to say to Aaron, ‘Take your staff and throw it down before Pharaoh. It will become a serpent.’” 10Moses and Aaron went in to Pharaoh and they did so, just as Yahweh had commanded. Aaron cast down his staff before Pharaoh and before his servants and it became a serpent. 11Then Pharaoh also called for the wise men and the sorcerers, the magicians of Egypt, that they also would do the same by their magic arts. 12So they each cast down their staff and they became serpents. But Aaron’s staff swallowed up their staffs. 13Yet Pharaoh’s heart was hardened and he did not listen to them, just as Yahweh had spoken.

The First Plague: Water Turned to Blood

14Yahweh said to Moses, “Pharaoh’s heart is unyielding; he refuses to let the people go. 15Go to Pharaoh in the morning. Behold, he will go out to the water. You are to stand by the bank of the Nile to meet him, and take in your hand the staff that was turned into a serpent. 16You are to say to him, ‘Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, has sent me to you, saying, “Let my people go so that they can serve me in the wilderness, but behold, until now you haven’t listened.” 17This is what Yahweh says: “By this you will know that I am Yahweh! Behold, with the staff that is in my hand I will strike on the water that is in the Nile and it will be turned to blood. 18The fish that are in the Nile will die and the Nile will become foul, and the Egyptians will be unable to drink water from the Nile.”’”

19Yahweh said to Moses, “Tell Aaron, ‘Take your staff and stretch out your hand over the waters of Egypt, over their rivers, over their Nile-streams, and over their ponds, and over all their reservoirs of water, so that they will become blood, and there will be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood and in vessels of stone.’”

20Moses and Aaron did just as Yahweh commanded. He raised up the staff and struck the water that was in the Nile, in the sight of Pharaoh and in the sight of his servants, and all the water that was in the Nile was turned to blood. 21The fish that were in the Nile died and the Nile became foul, and the Egyptians could not drink water from the Nile. And the blood was throughout all the land of Egypt.

22The magicians of Egypt did the same with their magic arts. So Pharaoh’s heart was hardened and he did not listen to them, just as Yahweh had spoken. 23Pharaoh turned and went into his house, and he did not even take this to heart. 24All the Egyptians dug around the Nile for water to drink because they could not drink of the water of the Nile.

25Seven days passed after Yahweh had struck the Nile.

Exodus Chapter 8

The Second Plague: Frogs

1Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh and say to him, ‘This is what Yahweh says, “Let my people go, so that they can serve me. 2If you refuse to let them go, behold, I will plague all your territory with frogs. 3And the Nile will swarm with frogs that will come up and go into your house and into your bedroom and on your bed and into the houses of your servants and in among your people, and into your ovens and into your kneading troughs. 4And the frogs will come up on you and on your people and on all your servants.”’”

5And Yahweh said to Moses, “Tell Aaron, ‘Stretch out your hand with your staff over the rivers, over the Nile-streams and over the pools, and cause frogs to come up onto the land of Egypt.’” 6Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up and covered the land of Egypt. 7The magicians did the same with their magic arts and caused frogs to come up on the land of Egypt.

8Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron and said, “Plead with Yahweh that he take away the frogs from me and from my people, and I will let the people go so that they can sacrifice to Yahweh.”

9Moses said to Pharaoh, “I give you the honor of setting the time that I will plead for you and for your servants and for your people, that the frogs are destroyed from you and your houses and remain in the Nile only.”

10He said, “Tomorrow.”

So he said, “*It will be* according to your word, so that you know that there is none like Yahweh our God. 11The frogs will go away from you and from your houses and from your servants and from your people. They will remain only in the Nile.” 12Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried out to Yahweh about the matter of the frogs that he had brought on Pharaoh. 13So Yahweh did according to the word of Moses, and the frogs died out from the houses, from the courts, and from the fields. 14Then they piled them up in heaps upon heaps, and the land stank. 15But when Pharaoh saw that there was relief, he made his heart unyielding and he did not listen to them, just as Yahweh had spoken.

The Third Plague: Gnats

16Yahweh said to Moses, “Tell Aaron, ‘Stretch out your staff and strike the dust of the earth so that it will become gnats throughout all the land of Egypt.’” 17They did so. And Aaron stretched out his hand with his staff and struck the dust of the earth, and there were gnats on humans and on animals. All the dust of the earth became gnats throughout all the land of Egypt. 18The magicians tried by their magic arts to produce gnats, but they could not. There were gnats on humans and on animals.

19Then the magicians said to Pharaoh, “This is the finger of God.” But Pharaoh’s heart remained hard and he did not listen to them, just as Yahweh had spoken.

The Fourth Plague: A Mixture of Insects

20Yahweh said to Moses, “Rise up early in the morning and stand before Pharaoh, behold, he will go out to the water, and tell him, ‘This is what Yahweh says, “Let my people go, that they may serve me. 21If you will not let my people go, behold, I will send a mixture of insects on you and on your servants and on your people, and into your houses. And the houses of the Egyptians will be filled with a mixture of insects and so will the ground on which they[[102]](#footnote-102) live. 22But on that day I will set apart the land of Goshen where my people dwell so that no mixture of insects will be there, in order that you will know that I, Yahweh, am in the midst of the land. 23I will put a division between my people and your people. This sign will happen tomorrow.”’”

24And Yahweh did so. And there came a thick mixture of insects into the house of Pharaoh and into his servants’ houses. And in all the land of Egypt the land was ruined because of the mixture of insects. 25Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron and said, “Go! Sacrifice to your God in the land!”

26But Moses said, “It would not be right to do that, because the offerings we sacrifice to Yahweh our God are an abomination to the Egyptians. If we sacrifice offerings that are an abomination to the Egyptians before their eyes, will they not stone us? 27We must go three days journey into the wilderness and sacrifice to Yahweh our God as he has commanded us.”

28Pharaoh said, “I will let you go, so that you can sacrifice to Yahweh your God in the wilderness; only you must not go very far away. Plead *to Yahweh* for me.”

29Moses said, “Behold, I will go out from you and plead to Yahweh that the mixture of insects departs tomorrow from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people. Only let Pharaoh not deal deceitfully anymore by not letting the people go to sacrifice to Yahweh.” 30Moses went out from Pharaoh and pleaded with Yahweh. 31Yahweh did according to the word of Moses, and he removed the mixture of insects from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one. 32But Pharaoh made his heart unyielding this time also, and he did not let the people go.

Exodus Chapter 9

The Fifth Plague: Death of Livestock

1Then Yahweh said to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh and tell him, ‘This is what Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, says: “Let my people go, that they may serve me. 2If you refuse to let them go, and keep holding onto them, 3behold, the hand of Yahweh will be on your livestock that are in the field, on the horses, on the donkeys, on the camels, on the herds, and on the flocks with a very severe pestilence. 4Yahweh will make a distinction between the livestock of Israel and the livestock of Egypt, and nothing will die of all that belongs to the children of Israel.”’” 5Yahweh set an appointed time, saying, “Tomorrow Yahweh will do this thing in the land.” 6And on the next day Yahweh did that *very* thing. All the livestock of Egypt died, but of the livestock of the children of Israel not one died. 7Pharaoh sent, and behold, not even one of the livestock of the Israelites died. But the heart of Pharaoh was unyielding, and he did not let the people go.

The Sixth Plague: Boils

8Yahweh said to Moses and to Aaron, “Take handfuls of soot from a kiln and Moses is to throw it toward heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. 9It will become fine dust over all the land of Egypt, and will become boils breaking out in blisters on humans and on animals throughout all the land of Egypt.” 10They took soot of the kiln and stood before Pharaoh. And Moses threw it up toward heaven, and it became boils breaking out in blisters on humans and on animals. 11The magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils, for the boils were on the magicians and on all the Egyptians. 12But Yahweh hardened the heart of Pharaoh and he did not listen to them, just as Yahweh had spoken to Moses.

The Seventh Plague: Hail

13Then Yahweh said to Moses, “Rise up early in the morning and stand before Pharaoh and say to him, ‘This is what Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, says: “Let my people go, that they may serve me. 14Indeed, this time I will send all my plagues against your heart, on your officials, and on your people, so that you know that there is none like me in all the earth. 15Indeed, by now I could have stretched out my hand and struck you and your people with pestilence and you would have been cut off from the earth. 16But indeed, for this reason I have allowed you to remain: to show you my power and so that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. 17You are still setting yourself up over my people by not letting them go. 18Behold, about this time tomorrow I will cause a very severe hail to rain down, such as has not been in Egypt since the day it was founded even until now. 19Now therefore send *word* that all of your livestock and all that you have in the field be brought into shelter. Every man and animal that is found in the field and isn’t brought home, the hail will come down on them and they will die.”’” 20Those who feared the word of Yahweh among the servants of Pharaoh hurried to bring their servants and their livestock into the houses. 21Whoever did not pay attention to the word of Yahweh left his servants and his livestock in the field.

22Yahweh said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward heaven so that there will be hail in all the land of Egypt, on man and on animal and on every plant of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.” 23And Moses stretched out his staff toward heaven, and Yahweh sent thunder and hail, and lightning streaked down to the earth. Yahweh rained hail on the land of Egypt. 24So there was very severe hail and lightning mixed with the hail, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. 25The hail struck throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and animal. And the hail struck down every plant of the field and shattered every tree of the field. 26Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, there was no hail.

27Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron and said to them, “I have sinned this time. Yahweh is the righteous one, and I and my people are the guilty ones. 28Plead with Yahweh, because there has been enough of God’s thunder and hail. I will let you go, and you will stay no longer.”

29Moses said to him, “As soon as I have gone out of the city, I will stretch out my hands to Yahweh. The thunder will cease and there will be no more hail so that you can know that the earth is Yahweh’s. 30But as for you and your servants, I know that you are not yet afraid of Yahweh God.”

31The flax and the barley were struck down because the barley was in the ear and the flax was flowering. 32But the wheat and the spelt were not struck down, for they grow up later.

33Moses went from Pharaoh, outside of the city, and stretched out his hands to Yahweh, and the thunder and hail ceased, and the rain no longer poured on the earth. 34But when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunder ceased, he sinned again and made his heart unyielding, *both* he and his servants. 35And the heart of Pharaoh remained hardened, and he did not let the children of Israel go, just as Yahweh had spoken through Moses.

Exodus Chapter 10

The Eighth Plague: Locusts

1Yahweh said to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh, for I have made his heart and the hearts of his servants unyielding, so that I set these signs of mine in their midst, 2and so that you recount in the ears of your son and of your son’s son how I made a mockery of Egypt, and about my signs that I did among them, and you will know that I am Yahweh.”

3Moses and Aaron went to Pharaoh and said to him, “This is what Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, says: ‘How long will you refuse to humble yourself before me? Let my people go, so that they can serve me. 4But if you refuse to let my people go, behold, tomorrow I will bring locusts into your country, 5and they will cover the surface[[103]](#footnote-103) of the land, so that no one will be able to see the land. They will eat the remainder of what has been left to you from the hail, and will eat every tree you have growing out in the fields. 6Your houses will be filled and the houses of all your servants and the houses of all the Egyptians, as neither your fathers nor your fathers’ fathers have seen since the day that they were on the earth to this day.’” Then he turned and went out from Pharaoh.

7Pharaoh’s servants said to him, “How long will this man be a snare to us? Let the people go, so that they can serve Yahweh their God. Do you not yet know that Egypt has perished?”

8So Moses and Aaron were brought back to Pharaoh. And he said to them, “Go, serve Yahweh your God. But who—who is going?”

9Moses said, “We will go with our young and with our old., with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds we will go, for it is a feast of Yahweh for us.”

10He said to them, “Be it so! Yahweh be with you as I let you go, except for your little ones! See, evil is before your faces. 11Not so! Go now, *just* the men, and serve Yahweh; for that is what you *really* desire.” Then Pharaoh drove them out from his presence.

12Yahweh said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, so that they come up over the land of Egypt and eat every plant of the land, even all that the hail has left.” 13Moses stretched out his staff over the land of Egypt, and Yahweh brought an east wind on the land all that day and all the night. And when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. 14The locusts came up over all the land of Egypt and rested in the whole territory of Egypt. It was very severe; there had never been so *many* locusts before, and there will never be so *many* after them. 15For they covered the surface of all the land, so that the land was darkened, and they ate every plant of the land and all the fruit of the trees that the hail had left. There remained nothing green, neither tree or plant of the field, throughout all the land of Egypt.

16Then Pharaoh quickly called for Moses and Aaron and said, “I have sinned against Yahweh your God, and against you. 17So now, please forgive my sin once more, and plead with Yahweh your God that he will also take away from me this death.” 18So he went out from Pharaoh and pleaded with Yahweh. 19Yahweh made an exceedingly strong west wind that lifted the locusts and drove them into the Red Sea.[[104]](#footnote-104) Not one locust remained in all the territory of Egypt. 20But Yahweh hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go.

The Ninth Plague: Darkness

21Yahweh said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward heaven and there will be darkness over the land of Egypt, a darkness that can be felt.” 22Moses stretched out his hand toward heaven and there was total darkness in all the land of Egypt for three days. 23They did not see one another, nor did anyone rise from his place for three days, but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24Pharaoh called for Moses and said, “Go, serve Yahweh, *and* your little ones can go with you also. But your flocks and your herds will stay behind.”

25But Moses said, “You must also give into our hand sacrifices and burnt offerings, so that we can sacrifice to Yahweh our God. 26Our livestock must also go with us. Not a hoof will be left behind because we must take from it in order to serve Yahweh our God. We do not know how we are to serve Yahweh until we arrive there.”

27But Yahweh hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he would not let them go. 28Pharaoh said to him, “Get away from me! See to it that you do not see my face ever again, for in the day you see my face you will die!”

29Moses said, “You are right! I will never see your face again.”

Exodus Chapter 11

The Tenth Plague: Death of the Firstborn

1Yahweh said to Moses, “I will bring one more plague on Pharaoh and on Egypt. After that he will let you go. When he lets you go, he will drive, yes, drive you away completely. 2Speak now in the ears of the people, and let them ask—every man of his neighbor and every woman of her neighbor—for items of silver and items of gold.” 3Yahweh gave the people favor in the eyes of the Egyptians. Also, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the eyes of Pharaoh’s servants and in the eyes of the people.

4Moses said, “This is what Yahweh says: About midnight I will go out into Egypt, 5and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt will die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sits on his throne, to the firstborn of the female slave who sits behind the handmill, and *also* all the firstborn of the livestock. 6There will be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as has not been nor will ever be again. 7But against any of the children of Israel no dog will even growl against man or animal so that you will know that Yahweh makes a distinction between the Egyptians and Israel. 8All these your servants will come down to me and bow down to me, saying, ‘Get out, with all the people who follow you,’ and after that I will go out.” He went out from Pharaoh in hot anger.

9Yahweh had said to Moses, “Pharaoh will not listen to you, so that my wonders will be multiplied in the land of Egypt.” 10Moses and Aaron had done all these wonders before Pharaoh, but Yahweh hardened Pharaoh’s heart and he did not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

Exodus Chapter 12

Instructions for the Passover

1Yahweh spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2“This month is the beginning of months for you. It is the first month of the year for you. 3Speak to all the congregation of Israel and say that on the tenth day of this month everyone among them must take a lamb according to their fathers’ houses, a lamb for a household. 4And if the household is too little for a lamb, then he and his neighbor near his house are to take one according to the number of people; according to what everyone can eat you are to make your count for the lamb. 5Your lamb must be without blemish, a male a year old. You are to take it from the sheep or from the goats, 6and you are to keep it safe until the fourteenth day of the same month, and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel is to kill it in the evening.[[105]](#footnote-105) 7“They must take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel on the houses in which they will eat it. 8They are to eat the flesh that night, roasted over the fire; they are to eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. 9Do not eat any of it raw or boiled in water, but roasted over the fire; its head with its legs and its inner parts. 10Do not let any of it remain until the morning; if any of it remains until morning you must burn it with fire. 11This is how you must eat it: with your belt on your waist, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand. And you are to eat it in haste. It is Yahweh’s Passover.

12For I will go through the land of Egypt on that night and will strike down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and animal, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments. I am Yahweh. 13The blood will be a sign for you on the houses where you are. And when I see the blood I will pass over you and no plague will be upon you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt.

14“This day will be a memorial for you and you are to celebrate it *as* a feast to Yahweh throughout your generations; you are to celebrate it as a feast *as* a lasting ordinance.

Feast of Unleavened Bread

15Seven days you must eat unleavened bread. Already the first day you must remove *any* yeast from your houses, for whoever eats leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul will be cut off from Israel. 16On the first day *you are to have* a holy assembly, and on the seventh day a holy assembly. No work is to be done in them except for what every person must eat, that alone may be prepared by you.

17You are to observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread, for in this same day I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt. Therefore you must observe this day throughout your generations *as* a lasting ordinance. 18In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month in the evening, you are to eat unleavened bread until the twenty-first day of the month in the evening. 19There must be no yeast found in your houses for seven days. For whoever eats what is leavened, that soul will be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he is a sojourner or one who is a native of the land. 20You are to eat nothing leavened; in all your dwelling places you are to eat unleavened bread.”

Passover observed

21Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel and said to them, “Pick out and take lambs according to your families, and kill the Passover. 22You are to take a bundle of hyssop and dip it in the blood that is in the basin and touch the lintel and the two doorposts with the blood that is in the basin. And none of you is to go out of the door of his house until morning. 23For Yahweh will pass through to strike the Egyptians, but when he sees the blood on the lintel and on the two doorposts, Yahweh will pass over the door and will not allow the destroyer to come into your houses to strike you.

24You are to observe this thing as a lasting ordinance for you and for your sons. 25And when you have come to the land that Yahweh will give you, just as he said, you are to keep this service. 26And when your children ask you, ‘What do you mean by this service?’ 27you are to say, ‘It is the sacrifice of Yahweh’s Passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he struck the Egyptians and spared our houses.’” The people kneeled and bowed down *in worship*. 28The children of Israel went and did just as Yahweh had commanded Moses and Aaron; that is what they did.

The Exodus

29And at midnight Yahweh struck down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne to the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon, and all the firstborn of livestock. 30Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants and all the Egyptians and there was a great cry in Egypt, for there was not a house where there was not someone dead. 31He called for Moses and Aaron during the night and said, “Get up, get out from among my people, both you and the children of Israel; and go, serve Yahweh, as you have said! 32Take both your flocks and your herds, as you have said, and go! And bless me also!”

33The Egyptians strongly pressed the people in order to send them out of the land in haste, because they said, “We are all dead!” 34The people took their dough before it was leavened, along with their kneading troughs wrapped up in their clothes on their shoulders.

35The children of Israel did according to the word of Moses, and they asked the Egyptians for articles of silver and articles of gold and clothing. 36Yahweh gave the people favor in the eyes of the Egyptians so that they let them have what they asked. Thus they plundered Egypt.

37The children of Israel traveled from Rameses to Sukkoth, about six hundred thousand on foot who were men, besides children. 38A mixed multitude went up also with them, along with very much livestock: flocks and herds. 39They baked unleavened cakes from the dough that they brought out of Egypt, for it was not leavened because they were thrust out of Egypt and could not delay, nor had they prepared any provisions for themselves.

40Now the time of the sojourn of the children of Israel (who lived in Egypt) was 430 years. 41And at the end of 430 years, *to* the very *same* day, all the armies of Yahweh went out from the land of Egypt. 42It is a night of keeping-watch to Yahweh for bringing them out from the land of Egypt; this is the night for Yahweh, for keeping-watch by all the children of Israel throughout their generations.

Instructions for Passover and the firstborn

43Yahweh said to Moses and Aaron, “This is the ordinance of the Passover: no foreigner is to eat of it, 44but every man’s slave who is bought for money, after you have circumcised him, then he may eat of it. 45A sojourner and a hired servant must not eat of it. 46It is to be eaten in one house. You are not to take any of the meat outside, out of the house, and you are not to break any of its bones. 47All the congregation of Israel must do this. 48When a sojourner resides with you and wants to keep the Passover to Yahweh, every male with him must be circumcised. And then he may come near and keep it, and he will be like one who is born in the land. But no uncircumcised person is to eat of it. 49There is to be one law for him who is born at home and the sojourner who lives among you.”

50All the children of Israel did just as Yahweh commanded Moses and Aaron; that is what they did. 51And the very *same* day Yahweh brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

Exodus Chapter 13

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Set apart for me all of the firstborn. Whatever opens the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of animal, it is mine.”

3Moses said to the people, “Remember this day when you came out from Egypt, out of the house of slavery, for by a strong hand Yahweh brought you out from this place. No leavened *bread* is to be eaten. 4Today you are going out, in the month Abib. 5And when Yahweh brings you into the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite that he swore to your fathers to give you, a land flowing with milk and honey, you must keep this service in this month. 6Seven days you must eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day there is to be a feast to Yahweh. 7Unleavened bread is to be eaten throughout the seven days, and no leavened *bread* is to be seen with you, nor may yeast be seen with you within all your territory. 8You are to tell your son in that day, saying, ‘It is because of what Yahweh did for me when I came out of Egypt.’ 9It will be on your hand as a sign to you and between your eyes as a reminder, so that the law of Yahweh will be in your mouth. For with a strong hand Yahweh has brought you out of Egypt. 10You must keep this ordinance in its appointed time from year to year.

11“Now when Yahweh brings you into the land of the Canaanite, as he swore to you and to your fathers, and gives it to you, 12you are to set apart to Yahweh all that opens the womb. Every firstling that you have that comes from your livestock, the males will be Yahweh’s. 13But every firstling of a donkey you must redeem with a lamb, and if you will not redeem it then you must break its neck. And every firstborn male among your sons you must redeem.

14And in the future when your son asks you, saying, ‘What is this?’ you are to tell him, ‘By strength of hand Yahweh brought us out of Egypt, from the house of slavery. 15And when Pharaoh stubbornly refused to let us go, Yahweh killed all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man and the firstborn of the livestock. That is why I sacrifice to Yahweh every male that opens the womb, but all the firstborn of my sons I redeem.’ 16It will be for a sign on your hand and for symbols between your eyes, for by strength of hand Yahweh brought us out of Egypt.”

The Route of the Exodus; pillars of cloud and fire

17And when Pharaoh had let the people go, God did not lead them on the road through the land of the Philistines, although that was near. For God said, “The people might change their minds when they see war and return to Egypt.” 18But God turned the people toward the road of the wilderness of the Red Sea.[[106]](#footnote-106) And the children of Israel went up organized for battle out of the land of Egypt.

19Moses took the bones of Joseph with him, because Joseph[[107]](#footnote-107) had made the children of Israel swear, yes, swear, saying, “God will visit, yes, visit you, and you must carry up my bones away from here with you.”

20They journeyed from Sukkoth and encamped in Etham, on the edge of the wilderness. 21Yahweh was going before them by day in a pillar of cloud to lead them on the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light, so that they could travel by day and by night. 22The pillar of cloud by day and the pillar of fire by night did not depart from the front of the people.

Exodus Chapter 14

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to the children of Israel, that they turn back and encamp in front of Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, in front of Baal-zephon; encamp opposite it, by the sea. 3Pharaoh will say about the children of Israel, ‘They are *wandering in* confusion in the land; the wilderness has closed in on them.’ 4And I will harden Pharaoh’s heart and he will pursue them, and I will get honor through Pharaoh and through all his army, and the Egyptians will know that I am Yahweh.” And they did so.

The Egyptian Pursuit

5The king of Egypt was told that the people had fled, and the hearts of Pharaoh and of his servants were changed about the people, and they said, “What is this we have done, that we have released Israel from serving us?” 6So he had his chariot made ready and took his army with him, 7and he took 600 chosen chariots and all the *other* chariots of Egypt, and officers over all of them. 8And Yahweh hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt and he pursued after the children of Israel, for the children of Israel went out with a high hand. 9The Egyptians pursued after them—all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, his horsemen and his army—and overtook them *as they were* encamping by the sea beside Pi-hahiroth, in front of Baal-zephon.

10As Pharaoh drew near, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes and behold, the Egyptians were marching after them. So the children of Israel were greatly afraid and cried out to Yahweh. 11They said to Moses, “Is it because there are no graves in Egypt that you have taken us away to die in the wilderness? What is this that you have done to us, bringing us out of Egypt? 12Isn’t this the word that we spoke to you in Egypt, saying, ‘Leave us alone so that we can serve the Egyptians?’ For it would have been better for us to serve the Egyptians than for us to die in the wilderness.”

13But Moses said to the people, “Do not be afraid. Stand still, and see the salvation of Yahweh that he will do for you today, for the Egyptians whom you have seen today, you will never see again. 14Yahweh will fight for you, and you—quiet down.”

Escape through the Red Sea

15Yahweh said to Moses, “Why are you crying out to me? Speak to the children of Israel so that they go forward. 16Lift up your staff and stretch out your hand over the sea and divide it, and the children of Israel will go into the midst of the sea on dry ground. 17I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians and they will go in after them, and I will get honor through Pharaoh and through all his army, through his chariots, and through his horsemen. 18The Egyptians will know that I am Yahweh when I have gotten honor through Pharaoh, through his chariots, and through his horsemen.”

19The angel of God who was going before the camp of Israel moved and went behind them, and the pillar of cloud moved from before them and stood behind them. 20And it came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel. So the cloud was there with the darkness, but it gave light by night. And the one *camp* did not come near the other all night.

21Moses stretched out his hand over the sea and Yahweh caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all night and turned the sea into dry land, and the water was divided. 22The children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on the dry ground, and the waters were a wall to them on their right hand and on their left.

23The Egyptians pursued *them* and went after them into the midst of the sea; all of Pharaoh’s horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. 24And during the morning watch Yahweh, in the pillar of fire and of cloud, looked out on the Egyptian army and threw the Egyptian army into a panic. 25He bound their chariot wheels and they drove them with difficulty, so the Egyptians *each* said, “I will flee from the face of Israel, for Yahweh fights for them against Egypt!”

26Yahweh said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand over the sea so that the waters will come back upon the Egyptians, on their chariots, and on their horsemen.” 27So Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to its normal level when the morning appeared. And the Egyptians were fleeing right into it, and Yahweh tossed the Egyptians into the midst of the sea. 28The waters returned and covered the chariots and the horsemen. Of all of Pharaoh’s army that went in after them into the sea not one of them remained.

29But the children of Israel walked on dry ground in the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wall to them on their right hand and on their left. 30Thus Yahweh saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead on the seashore. 31Israel saw the powerful hand with which Yahweh acted against the Egyptians, and the people feared Yahweh and put their trust in Yahweh and in his servant Moses.

Exodus Chapter 15

Israel’s Song

1Then Moses and the children of Israel sang this song to Yahweh and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “I will sing to Yahweh,  for he has triumphed, yes triumphed;  the horse and his rider  he has thrown into the sea. |
| 2 | Yah is my strength and song,  he has become my salvation;  this is my God, and I will praise him,  my father’s God, and I will exalt him. |
| 3 | Yahweh is a man of war;  Yahweh is his name. |
| 4 | “He has cast Pharaoh’s chariots  and his army into the sea,  his chosen officers  sunk in the Red Sea. |
| 5 | The deep *water* covered them;  they went down into the depths like a stone. |
| 6 | Your right hand, Yahweh, is glorious in power,  your right hand, Yahweh, smashed the enemy. |
| 7 | In the greatness of your majesty  you overthrow those who rise up against you;  you send forth your wrath;  it consumes them like stubble. |
| 8 | By the wind[[108]](#footnote-108) from your nostrils the water was piled up;  flowing water stood upright as a heap;  the deep congealed in the heart of the sea. |
| 9 | The enemy said,  ‘I will pursue, I will overtake,  I will divide the spoil,  my desire will be fulfilled on them.  I will draw out my sword;  my hand will take possession of them.’ |
| 10 | You blew with your wind;[[109]](#footnote-109)  the sea covered them;  they sank like lead  in the mighty waters. |
| 11 | “Who is like you, Yahweh, among the gods?  Who is like you, glorious in holiness,  revered in praises, doing wonders? |
| 12 | You stretched out your right hand;  the earth swallowed them. |
| 13 | “In your covenant faithfulness  you have led the people  that you have redeemed.  You have guided them in your strength  to your holy dwelling place. |
| 14 | The peoples have heard; they tremble.  Agony has taken hold of the inhabitants of Philistia. |
| 15 | Then the chiefs of Edom were dismayed;  trembling took hold of the mighty men[[110]](#footnote-110) of Moab;  all the inhabitants of Canaan have melted *in despair*. |
| 16 | Terror and dread falls on them.  Because of the greatness of your arm  they are as still as a stone  until your people passed by, Yahweh,  until the people whom you have created passed by. |
| 17 | You will bring them in and plant them  on the mountain of your inheritance,  the place, Yahweh,  that you have made for yourself to dwell in,  the sanctuary, Lord,  that your hands have established. |
| 18 | Yahweh will reign forever and ever.” |

19For the horses of Pharaoh went with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and Yahweh brought back the waters of the sea on them, but the children of Israel walked on dry ground through the midst of the sea. 20Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a tambourine in her hand, and all the women went out after her with tambourines and with dancing. 21Miriam answered them,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Sing to Yahweh,  for he has triumphed, yes triumphed;  the horse and his rider  he has thrown into the sea.” |

Water Provided

22Moses led Israel onward from the Red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur. And they went three days in the wilderness and found no water. 23When they came to Marah, they could not drink from the waters of Marah because they were bitter. That is why they called its name Marah. 24And the people murmured against Moses, saying, “What are we to drink?” 25Then he cried out to Yahweh and Yahweh directed him to a tree, and he threw *some of* *it* into the water, and the water became sweet.

Yahweh[[111]](#footnote-111) made a statute and an ordinance for them there, and he tested them there, 26and he said, “If you will listen, yes, listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, and will do what is right in his eyes, and will pay attention to his commandments and keep all his statutes, I will not bring upon you any of the diseases that I brought upon the Egyptians, for I am Yahweh your Healer.”

27They came to Elim, where there were 12 springs of water and 70 palm trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

Exodus Chapter 16

Manna and Quail Provided

1They set out from Elim, and the whole congregation of the children of Israel came to the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after they went out from the land of Egypt. 2And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron in the wilderness, 3and the children of Israel said to them, “If only we had died by the hand of Yahweh in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the meat pots, when we ate bread until we were full! For you have brought us out into this wilderness to kill this whole assembly with hunger.”

4Then Yahweh said to Moses, “Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you. The people are to go out and gather a day’s portion every day. By this I will test them, whether they will follow my instructions or not. 5And on the sixth day, they are to prepare what they bring in, this should be twice as much as they gather daily.”

6Moses and Aaron said to all the children of Israel, “*In the* evening you will know that Yahweh has brought you out from the land of Egypt, 7and *in the* morning, you will see the glory of Yahweh, because he hears your murmurings against Yahweh. Who are we, that you murmur against us?” 8Moses said, “Yahweh will give you meat to eat in the evening and in the morning bread to the full, because Yahweh hears your murmurings that you murmur against him, and who are we? Your murmurings are not against us but against Yahweh.”

9Moses said to Aaron, “Tell all the congregation of the children of Israel, ‘Come near before Yahweh, for he has heard your murmurings.’” 10And as Aaron spoke to the whole congregation of the children of Israel, they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of Yahweh appeared in the cloud.

11And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 12“I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel. Speak to them, saying, ‘In the evening you will eat meat, and in the morning you will be filled with bread. And you will know that I am Yahweh your God.’”

13And in the evening quail came up and covered the camp, and in the morning there was a layer of dew around the camp. 14When the layer of dew lifted, behold, on the surface of the wilderness was something thin *and* flaky, thin like the frost on the ground. 15When the children of Israel saw it, they said to one another, “What is it?”—because they did not know what it was.

Moses said to them, “It is the bread that Yahweh has given you to eat. 16This is what Yahweh has commanded: ‘Each one of you gather what he will eat, an omer to each head; according to the number of your people you may take it, each man for those who are in his tent.’”

17So the children of Israel did this, and some gathered more, some less. 18When they measured it by the omer, he who gathered more had no surplus, and he who gathered less had no shortage. They gathered as much as each person needed to eat. 19Moses said to them, “No one is to leave any of it until the morning.” 20Nevertheless, they did not listen to Moses, but some of them left some of it until the morning and it became full of worms and stank. And Moses was angry with them.

21They gathered it morning after morning, each as much as he needed to eat, and when the sun grew hot, it melted. 22And on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one person. When all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses, 23he said to them, “This is what Yahweh spoke about: Tomorrow is a *day of* rest, a holy Sabbath to Yahweh. Bake what you want to bake and boil what you want to boil *today*, and all that is left over set aside for yourselves to be kept until the morning.”

24And they set it aside until the morning just as Moses had ordered, and it did not stink, nor were there any worms in it. 25Moses said, “Eat that today, for today is a Sabbath to Yahweh; today you will not find it in the field. 26Six days you are to gather it, but on the seventh day—*the* Sabbath—on it there will be none.”

27Nevertheless, on the seventh day some of the people went out to gather, but they found none. 28So Yahweh said to Moses, “How long will you *all* refuse to keep my commandments and my laws? 29See, because Yahweh has given you the Sabbath, therefore he gives you bread for two days on the sixth day. Everyone stay in his place! No one is to go out of his place on the seventh day.” 30So the people rested on the seventh day.

31The house of Israel called its name “manna,” and it was like coriander seed, white, and its taste was like wafers with honey. 32Moses said, “This is the word that Yahweh has commanded: ‘Let a full omer of it be kept throughout your generations, so that they can see the bread with which I fed you in the wilderness when I brought you out from the land of Egypt.’”

33Moses said to Aaron, “Take a jar and put a full omer of manna in it and place it before Yahweh to be kept throughout your generations.” 34Just as Yahweh commanded Moses, so Aaron placed it before the Testimony to be kept.

35The children of Israel ate the manna 40 years, until they came to a settled land. They ate the manna until they came to the border of the land of Canaan. 36Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

Exodus Chapter 17

Water from the Rock

1The whole congregation of the children of Israel traveled in stages from the wilderness of Sin, according to Yahweh’s commandment, and they encamped in Rephidim, but there was no water for the people to drink. 2Therefore the people quarreled with Moses and said, “Give us water to drink.”

But Moses said to them, “Why do you quarrel with me? Why do you test Yahweh?”

3The people were thirsty for water there, and the people murmured against Moses and said, “Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to kill us, our children, and our livestock with thirst?”

4Moses cried out to Yahweh, saying, “What should I do with these people? They are almost ready to stone me.”

5Yahweh said to Moses, “Walk on ahead of the people, and take the elders of Israel with you, and take the staff in your hand with which you struck the Nile, and go. 6Behold, I will stand in front of you there on the rock in Horeb. You are to strike the rock and water will come out of it and the people will drink.” So Moses did that in the sight of the elders of Israel. 7He called the name of the place Massah and Meribah, because the children of Israel quarreled, and because they tested Yahweh, saying, “Is Yahweh among us, or not?”

The Amalekites Attack

8Then Amalek came and fought with Israel at Rephidim. 9Moses said to Joshua, “Choose men for us and go out and fight against Amalek. Tomorrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the staff of God in my hand.”

10So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought against Amalek, and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill. 11And when Moses held up his hand, Israel prevailed, and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. 12But Moses’ hands were heavy, so they took a stone and put it under him and he sat on it. Aaron and Hur held up his hands, one *man* on this side and one on that side. His hands were steady until sunset. 13Joshua defeated Amalek and his people with the mouth of the sword.

14Then Yahweh said to Moses, “Write this for a memorial in a scroll and recite it in the ears of Joshua, because I will blot, yes, blot out the memory of Amalek from under heaven.”

15Then Moses built an altar and called its name “Yahweh is My Banner.” 16He said, “Yah has sworn. Yahweh will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.”

Exodus Chapter 18

Jethro’s Visit

1Now Jethro the priest of Midian, Moses’ father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses and for Israel his people; that Yahweh had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2Jethro, Moses’ father-in-law, took *in* Zipporah, Moses’ wife, after she had been sent *home*, 3along with her two sons. The name of one was Gershom, for Moses[[112]](#footnote-112) said, “I have lived as a sojourner in a foreign land.” 4The name of the other was Eliezer, for he said, “The God of my father was my help, and delivered me from Pharaoh’s sword.”

5Jethro, Moses’ father-in-law, came with Moses’[[113]](#footnote-113) sons and his wife to Moses, to the wilderness where he was encamped at the Mountain of God. 6He said to Moses, “I, your father-in-law Jethro, have come to you with your wife and her two sons with her.”

7Moses went out to meet his father-in-law and bowed down *to him* and kissed him. Each of them asked about the other’s welfare, and they went into the tent. 8Moses told his father-in-law all that Yahweh had done to Pharaoh and to the Egyptians on behalf of Israel *and* all the hardships that had come on them on the way and how Yahweh delivered them.

9Jethro rejoiced for all the good that Yahweh had done to Israel, in that he had delivered them out of the hand of the Egyptians. 10Jethro said, “Blessed be Yahweh, who has delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians and out of the hand of Pharaoh, *and* who has delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. 11Now I know that Yahweh is greater than all gods, because of the issue in which they acted insolently against Israel.”[[114]](#footnote-114)

12Jethro, Moses’ father-in-law, brought a burnt offering and sacrifices for God, and Aaron came with all of the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses’ father-in-law before God.

13And on the next day, Moses sat to judge the people, and the people stood around Moses from the morning to the evening. 14When Moses’ father-in-law saw all that he was doing for the people, he said, “What is this thing that you are doing for the people? Why are you sitting alone with all the people standing around you from morning to evening?”

15Moses said to his father-in-law, “Because the people come to me to inquire of God. 16When they have an issue they come to me and I judge between a man and his neighbor and I make known the statutes of God and his laws.”

17Moses’ father-in-law said to him, “This thing you are doing is not good. 18You will become worn out, yes, worn out, both you and this people who are with you, for this thing is too heavy for you. You will not be able to do it by yourself. 19Listen now to my voice. I will give you counsel, and God be with you! You represent the people before God and bring the issues to God. 20You are to make clear to them the statutes and the laws, and are to show them the way in which they are to walk and the work that they are to do. 21And you should look for—from all the people—able men who fear God, men of truth, hating unjust gain, and place such *men* over the people[[115]](#footnote-115) to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. 22Let them judge the people at all times, and every major issue they are to bring to you, but every minor issue they are to judge. So will it be easier for you and they will share *the load* with you. 23If you will do this thing, and *if* God commands you to *do it*, then you will be able to endure and all of this people also will go to their place in peace.”

24So Moses listened to the voice of his father-in-law and did all that he had said. 25Moses chose able men out of all Israel and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. 26They judged the people at all times. They brought the hard issues to Moses, but every minor issue they judged themselves.

27Moses let his father-in-law depart, and he went off to his own land.

Exodus Chapter 19

Israel at Sinai

1In the third month after the children of Israel had gone out of the land of Egypt, on that *same* day they came into the wilderness of Sinai. 2When they had departed from Rephidim and had come to the wilderness of Sinai, they encamped in the wilderness. And Israel encamped there before the mountain.

3Moses went up to God. And Yahweh called to him from the mountain, saying, “Say this to the house of Jacob and tell the children of Israel: 4You yourselves have seen what I did to Egypt, and how I carried you on eagles’ wings and brought you *here* to me. 5So now, if you will listen, yes, listen to my voice and keep my covenant, then from among all peoples—for all the earth is mine—you will be my treasured possession, 6and you will be to me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation. These are the words that you are to speak to the children of Israel.”

7So Moses went and called for the elders of the people and set before them all these words that Yahweh commanded him. 8All the people answered together and said, “All that Yahweh has spoken we will do.” Then Moses brought the words of the people back to Yahweh.

9Yahweh said to Moses, “Behold, I will come to you in a thick cloud so that the people will hear when I speak with you, and so that they will also trust in you forever.” Moses told the words of the people to Yahweh. 10Yahweh said to Moses, “Go to the people and make them holy today and tomorrow, and have them wash their garments 11and be ready for the third day, because on the third day Yahweh will come down on Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people. 12You must set boundaries for the people all around *the mountain*, saying, ‘Be careful that you do not go up onto the mountain or touch the edge of it. Whoever touches the mountain is to be put to death, yes, death. 13No hand is to touch him, but he is to be stoned, yes, stoned, or shot, yes, shot. Whether animal or human, he is not to live. When the shofar sounds a long blast, they are to come up to the mountain.”

14So Moses went down from the mountain to the people and made the people holy, and they washed their garments. 15He said to the people, “Prepare *yourselves* for three days, do not have sexual relations with a woman.”

16And on the third day, when it was daybreak, there were thunders and lightnings and a dense cloud on the mountain and the sound of a very loud shofar, and all the people in the camp trembled. 17So Moses led the people out of the camp to meet God, and they stood on the lower part of the mountain. 18Now Mount Sinai was all *wrapped* in smoke because Yahweh came down on it in fire. And its smoke went up like the smoke of a kiln, and the whole mountain trembled greatly. 19When the sound of the shofar grew louder and louder, Moses spoke, and God answered him by a voice.

20And Yahweh came down on Mount Sinai to the top of the mountain. Yahweh called Moses to the top of the mountain, and Moses went up. 21Yahweh said to Moses, “Go down, warn the people so that they do not break away *from the congregation* to Yahweh to see *him*, and many of them perish. 22Also, the priests who come near to Yahweh must make themselves holy, otherwise Yahweh will burst out against them.”

23Moses said to Yahweh, “The people are not able to come up to Mount Sinai, for you warned us, saying, ‘Set boundaries around the mountain and set it apart *as* holy.’” 24But Yahweh said to him, “Go! Go down and *then* come up, you and Aaron with you, but do not let the priests and the people break away *from the congregation* to Yahweh, otherwise he will burst out against them.” 25So Moses went down to the people and told them.

Exodus Chapter 20

The Ten Commandments

1Then God spoke all these words, saying,

2“I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of a house of slavery,

3“you[[116]](#footnote-116) must not have any other gods besides me.

4“Do not make for yourself a carved image, or any likeness of anything that is in the heavens above, or that is on the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; 5do not bow down to them[[117]](#footnote-117) and do not serve them because I, Yahweh your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and fourth *generation* of those who hate me, 6but showing covenant faithfulness to the thousandth *generation* of those who love me and keep my commandments.

7“Do not misuse the name of Yahweh your God, for Yahweh will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name.

8“Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9You are to work six days, and do all your work, 10but the seventh day is a Sabbath to Yahweh your God. On it you must not do any work—*not* you, nor your son, nor your daughter, your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your livestock, nor your sojourner who is inside your gates. 11For in six days Yahweh made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore Yahweh blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy.

12“Honor your father and your mother, so that your days may be long in the land that Yahweh your God is giving you.

13“Do not murder.

14“Do not commit adultery.

15“Do not steal.

16“Do not give false testimony against your neighbor.

17“Do not covet your neighbor’s house; do not covet your neighbor’s wife, nor his male servant, nor his female servant, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that is your neighbor’s.”

The People’s Reaction

18All the people saw the thunderings and the lightnings and the sound of the shofar and the mountain smoking. When the people saw it they moved *back* and stood at a distance. 19They said to Moses, “You speak with us and we will listen, but do not have God speak with us, lest we die.”

20Moses said to the people, “Do not be afraid, for God has come to test you so that the fear of him will be upon you and so that you will not sin.” 21So the people stood at a distance and Moses drew near to the thick-darkness where God was.

Moses Receives Additional Laws

22Yahweh said to Moses, “This is what you are to say to the children of Israel: ‘You yourselves have seen that I have spoken with you from heaven. 23Do not make gods of silver to be with me, and do not make for yourselves gods of gold.

24Make an altar of earth for me and sacrifice on it your burnt offerings and your peace offerings, your sheep and your cattle. In every place where I cause my name to be remembered I will come to you and I will bless you. 25If you make me an altar of stones, you must not build it of cut stones, for if you lift up your tool on it you have defiled it. 26You must not go up by steps onto my altar, so that your nakedness is not exposed on it.’

Exodus Chapter 21

1“Now these are the ordinances that you are to set before them.

Laws about Slaves

2“If you buy a Hebrew slave, he is to serve six years and in the seventh he is to go out free, without paying anything. 3If he comes in by himself, he is to go out by himself; if he is married, then his wife is to go out with him. 4If his master gives him a wife and she bears him sons or daughters, the wife and her children will be her master’s, and he must go out by himself.

5“But if the slave says, yes, says, ‘I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free,’ 6then his master is to bring him to the judges,[[118]](#footnote-118) and will bring him to the door or to the doorpost. And his master must bore his ear through with an awl, and he will serve him “forever.”

7“If a man sells his daughter to be a female slave, she is not to go out *free* as the male slaves do. 8If she is unpleasant in the eyes of her master, who has designated her to himself, then he must let her be redeemed. He will have no right to sell her to a foreign people, since he has broken *his* commitment with her. 9If he designates her for his son, he must deal with her according to the rights of daughters. 10If he takes another wife to himself, he must not hold back her food, her clothing, or her conjugal rights. 11If he does not do these three things for her, she can go free, without paying any money.

Laws about Personal Injury

12“Anyone who strikes a person so that he dies must be put to death, yes, death. 13But if it was not premeditated, but God let *him* fall into his hand, then I will appoint you a place where he can flee. 14But if a man maliciously schemes against his neighbor to kill him, you must take him from my altar to be put to death.

15“Anyone who strikes his father or his mother must be put to death, yes, death.

16“Anyone who kidnaps someone and sells him, or if he is found in his hand, he must be put to death, yes, death.

17“Anyone who treats his father or his mother with contempt must be put to death, yes, death.

18“If men quarrel and one strikes the other with a stone or with his fist but he does not die but is confined to *his* bed, 19if he rises again and walks around outside with his staff, then he who struck him will be acquitted, only he must pay for the loss of his time until he is healed, yes, healed.

20“If a man strikes his slave or his female slave with a staff and he dies under his hand, he must be avenged, yes, avenged. 21Notwithstanding, if he gets up after a day or two, he should not be avenged, because the slave[[119]](#footnote-119) is his money.

22“If men fight and hurt a pregnant woman, such that her children come out, and yet no harm follows, he must be fined, yes, fined, as much as the woman’s husband demands and he is to pay *according to* judicial assessment. 23But if any harm results, then you must take life for life, 24eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, 25burning for burning, wound for wound, and bruise for bruise.

26“If a man strikes his slave’s eye, or his female slave’s eye, and destroys it, he must let him go free because of his eye. 27If he knocks out his slave’s tooth, or his female slave’s tooth, he must let him go free because of his tooth.

28“If an ox gores a man or a woman to death, the ox must be stoned, yes, stoned, and its flesh must not be eaten, but the owner of the ox will not be held responsible. 29But if the ox had a habit of goring in the past, and its owner had been warned but did not keep watch over it so it has killed a man or a woman, the ox must be stoned and its owner also must be put to death. 30If a ransom is imposed on him, then whatever is imposed on him he can give for the redemption of his life. 31If it has gored a son or has gored a daughter, according to this *same* rule it is to be done to him. 32If the ox gores a male slave or a female slave, 30 shekels[[120]](#footnote-120) of silver must be given to the master, and the ox must be stoned.

33“If a man uncovers a pit, or if a man digs a pit and does not cover it, and an ox or a donkey falls into it, 34the owner of the pit must make restitution. He must give money to its owner, and the dead animal will be his.

35“If one man’s ox injures his neighbor’s ox so that it dies, then they must sell the live ox and divide its price, and they must also divide the dead animal. 36Or if it is known that the ox was in the habit of goring in the past, and its owner did not keep watch over it, he must pay, yes, pay ox for ox, and the dead animal will be his.”

Exodus Chapter 22

Laws about Theft

1“If a man steals an ox or a sheep, and kills it or sells it, he must pay five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep. 2If the thief is found *in the act of* breaking in and is struck so that he dies, there will be no guilt for bloodshed *incurred*. 3But if the sun has risen on him, there will be guilt for bloodshed *incurred*. A thief is to make restitution, yes, restitution. If he has nothing, then he is to be sold because of his theft. 4If what was stolen is found, yes, found in his hand alive, whether it is ox, donkey or sheep, he must pay double.

Laws about Crop Protection

5“If a man grazes *his livestock* in a field or vineyard, or lets his animal loose and it grazes in another man’s field, he is to make restitution from the best of his own field and from the best of his own vineyard.

6“If fire breaks out and catches in thorns so that the shocks of grain or the standing grain or the field are consumed, the one who started the fire is to make restitution, yes, restitution.

Laws about Personal Property

7“If a man gives his neighbor money or goods for safekeeping, and it is stolen out of the man’s house, if the thief is found, he must pay double. 8If the thief is not found, then the owner of the house must come near the judges[[121]](#footnote-121) *to see* if he has put his hand to his neighbor’s property. 9For every matter of transgression, whether it is for ox, for donkey, for sheep, for clothing, or for any kind of lost thing, about which one can say, ‘This is mine,’ the claim of both parties is to come before the judges. He whom the judges condemn must pay double to his neighbor.

10“If a man gives his neighbor a donkey, an ox, a sheep or any animal for safekeeping, and it dies or is injured or is carried away, without anyone seeing it, 11the oath of Yahweh must be between them both that he has not laid his hands on his neighbor’s property. And its owner must accept it, and he will not make restitution. 12But if it was stolen, yes, stolen from him, he must make restitution to its owner. 13If it is torn, yes, torn to pieces *by wild animals*, he must bring it as evidence. He will not make restitution for what was torn.

14“If a man borrows anything of his neighbor’s, and it is injured or dies, its owner not being with it, he must make, yes, make restitution. 15If its owner is with it, he will not make restitution. If it was rented, the loss is covered by its rent.

Laws about Seduction

16“If a man seduces a virgin who is not engaged and lies with her, he must pay, yes, pay a bride-price for her to be his wife. 17If her father refuses, yes, refuses to give her to him, he must *still* pay money according to the bride-price of virgins.

Capital Offenses

18“You must not allow a sorceress to live.

19“Whoever has sex with an animal must be put to death, yes, death.

20“He who sacrifices to the gods, except to Yahweh only, is to be devoted to destruction.

Laws Protecting the Vulnerable

21“You must not wrong a foreigner, nor are you to oppress him, for you were foreigners in the land of Egypt.

22You must not mistreat any widow or fatherless child.[[122]](#footnote-122) 23If you mistreat, yes, mistreat them…! Then they will cry out, yes, cry out to me, and I will hear, yes, hear their cry, 24and my wrath will grow hot and I will kill you with the sword, so your wives will be widows and your children *will be* fatherless.

25“If you lend money to any of my people with you who is poor, you must not be to him as a creditor, nor are you to charge him interest.

26If you take, yes, take as collateral your neighbor’s cloak, you must return it to him before the sun goes down, 27for that is his only covering, it is his cloak for his skin. In what would he sleep? When he cries out to me, I will hear, for I am gracious.

Respect for God

28“You must not revile God,[[123]](#footnote-123) nor curse a ruler of your people.

29“You must not delay *offering* from the fullness *of your harvest* and from the outflow of your presses. You are to give the firstborn of your sons to me. 30You are to do the same with your cattle and with your sheep. Seven days it will be with its mother, then on the eighth day you are to give it to me.

31“You are to be holy people to me. Therefore you must not eat any flesh that is torn to pieces in the field; you are to throw it to the dogs.

Exodus Chapter 23

Laws about Honesty and Justice

1“Do not spread a false report. Do not join your hand with the wicked *to help them* by being a malicious witness.

2“Do not follow the majority to do evil. Do not testify in a lawsuit and go along with the majority in perverting *justice*. 3Do not favor a poor man in his lawsuit.

4“If you meet your enemy’s ox or his donkey going astray, you must return, yes, return it to him.

5“If you see the donkey of one who hates you fallen down under his burden, do not refrain from raising it, you must raise, yes, raise it up with him.

6“Do not pervert *the* justice due your poor people in their lawsuits. 7Keep far *away* from a false charge, and do not kill the innocent and righteous, for I will not justify the wicked. 8Do not take a bribe, for a bribe blinds those who have sight and perverts the words of the righteous.

9“Do not oppress a foreigner, because you know how a foreigner feels,[[124]](#footnote-124) since you were foreigners in the land of Egypt.

Sabbaths and the Three Feasts

10“For six years you are to sow your land and will gather in its produce, 11but the seventh year you are to let it rest and leave it alone so that the poor of your people may eat, and what they leave the animals of the field may eat. You are to do the same with your vineyard and with your olive grove.

12“Six days you are to do your work and on the seventh day you are to rest so that your ox and your donkey can rest, and the son of your slave girl and the sojourner can be refreshed.

13“Be careful to do all things that I have said to you, and do not invoke the name of other gods, nor let it be heard on your lips.

14“You are to celebrate a feast[[125]](#footnote-125) to me three times a year. 15You are to celebrate the Feast of Unleavened Bread. Seven days you are to eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the time appointed in the month Abib (for in it you came out from Egypt). And no one is to appear before me empty-handed. 16And the Feast of Harvest, the firstfruits of your labor, of what you sow in the field. And the Feast of Ingathering at the end of the year, when you gather in your labors out of the field. 17Three times in the year all your males are to appear before the face of the Lord Yahweh.

18“Do not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, nor is the fat of my feast to remain all night until the morning.

19“The best of the firstfruits of your ground you are to bring into the house of Yahweh your God.

“You must not boil a young goat in its mother’s milk.

Promises and Warnings about Keeping the Law

20“Behold, I am going to send an angel before you to guard you on the road and to bring you into the place that I have prepared. 21Pay attention to him and listen to his voice; do not be rebellious against him, for he will not pardon your disobedience, for my name is in him. 22But if you listen, yes, listen to his voice and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy to your enemies and be an adversary to your adversaries. 23For my angel will go before you and bring you to the Amorite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Canaanite, the Hivite and the Jebusite, and I will wipe them out. 24You must not bow down to their gods[[126]](#footnote-126) nor serve them, nor do according to their *worship* practices, but you must tear, yes, tear them[[127]](#footnote-127) down, and break, yes, break in pieces their *sacred* standing-stones. 25You are to serve Yahweh your God, and he will bless your bread and your water, and I will take sickness away from your midst. 26No one will miscarry or be barren in your land; I will fulfill the number of your days.

27“I will send my terror before you and will throw into a panic all the people that you come to, and I will make all your enemies turn their backs to you. 28I will send the hornet before you that will drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite and the Hittite from before you. 29I will not drive them out from before you in one year, lest the land become desolate and the animals of the field multiply against you. 30Little by little I will drive them out from before you until you have increased *in number* and inherited the land. 31I will set your boundaries from the Red Sea to the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness to the *Euphrates* River, for I will give the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and you are to drive them out before you. 32Do not make a covenant with them or with their gods. 33They must not live in your land lest they make you sin against me. Indeed, you will serve their gods, *and* indeed, it will be a snare to you.”

Exodus Chapter 24

The Covenant Ceremony

1Then he said to Moses, “Come up to Yahweh, you and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and 70 of the elders of Israel, and bow down *in worship* from a distance. 2Moses alone is to come near to Yahweh, but they are not to come near, nor are the people to go up *Mount Sinai* with him.”

3Then Moses went *down* and told the people all the words of Yahweh and all the ordinances. And all the people answered with one voice and said, “All the words that Yahweh has spoken will we do.” 4Moses wrote all the words of Yahweh, and rose up early in the morning and built an altar at the foot of the mountain, and twelve standing-stones, for the twelve tribes of Israel. 5Then he sent young men of the children of Israel, who offered burnt offerings and sacrificed peace offerings of bulls to Yahweh. 6And Moses took half of the blood and put it in basins, and half of the blood he threw on the altar. 7And he took the Book of the Covenant and read it in the ears of the people. And they said, “All that Yahweh has spoken will we do, and be obedient.”

8And Moses took the blood and threw it on the people and said, “Look! This is the blood of the covenant that Yahweh has made with you in accordance with all these words.”

9Then Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, and 70 of the elders of Israel went up. 10They saw the God of Israel (and under his feet was like a paved work of lapis lazuli, like the skies for purity) 11yet he did not lay his hand on these chief men of the children of Israel; they beheld God, and ate and drank.

12Yahweh said to Moses, “Come up to me on the mountain and remain there, and I will give you the tablets of stone with the law and the commandments that I have written to instruct them.”

13So Moses rose up with Joshua his servant, and Moses went *farther* up onto the mountain of God. 14He said to the elders, “Wait for us until we return to you. Behold, Aaron and Hur are with you. Whoever is involved in a dispute can go to them.” 15And Moses went up on the mountain, and the cloud covered the mountain. 16The glory of Yahweh settled on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days. And on the seventh day he called to Moses out of the midst of the cloud. 17The appearance of the glory of Yahweh was like a consuming fire on the top of the mountain in the sight of the children of Israel. 18Moses entered into the midst of the cloud and went up on the mountain. And Moses was on the mountain 40 days and 40 nights.

Exodus Chapter 25

Offerings to Build the Tabernacle

1And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to the children of Israel, that they take an offering for me. You are to take my offering from everyone whose heart is willing. 3This is the offering that you are to take from them: gold, silver, bronze, 4blue, purple, scarlet, fine linen, goats’ hair, 5rams’ skins dyed red,[[128]](#footnote-128) the skins of dugongs, acacia wood, 6oil for the light, spices for the anointing oil and for the fragrant incense, 7onyx stones, and stones to be mounted on the ephod and on the breastplate.

8They are to make a holy place for me, and I will dwell[[129]](#footnote-129) among them. 9According to all that I show you, the pattern of the tabernacle[[130]](#footnote-130) and the pattern of all of its furnishings, you[[131]](#footnote-131) are to make it just like that *pattern*.

The Ark and Atonement Cover

10“They are to make an ark of acacia wood. Its length will be two and a half cubits,[[132]](#footnote-132) its width a cubit and a half,[[133]](#footnote-133) and its height a cubit and a half. 11You are to overlay it with pure gold. You are to overlay it inside and outside, and you are to make a gold molding around it. 12You are to cast four rings of gold for it and put them on its four feet. Two rings will be on one side of it and two rings on the other side of it. 13You are to make poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold. 14You are to put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark to carry the ark by them. 15The poles are to remain in the rings of the ark; they are not to be taken from it. 16You are to put the testimony that I will give you into the ark. 17“You are to make an atonement cover of pure gold. Its length is to be two and a half cubits[[134]](#footnote-134) and its width is to be a cubit and a half.[[135]](#footnote-135) 18You are to make two cherubim of gold; make them of hammered work at the two ends of the atonement cover. 19Make one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end. From *one piece* *with* the atonement cover you are to make the cherubim on its two ends. 20The cherubim are to spread out their wings upward, covering the atonement cover with their wings, with their faces toward one another; the faces of the cherubim are to be toward the atonement cover. 21You are to put the atonement cover on top of the ark, and in the ark you are to put the testimony that I will give you, 22and I will meet with you there, from above the atonement cover—from between the two cherubim that are on the ark of the testimony—I will speak to you about all that I command you for the children of Israel.

The Table for the Bread of the Presence

23“You are to make a table of acacia wood. Its length is to be two cubits,[[136]](#footnote-136) and its width is to be a cubit,[[137]](#footnote-137) and its height is to be one and a half cubits.[[138]](#footnote-138) 24You are to overlay it with pure gold and make a gold molding around it. 25You are to make a rim *that is* a handbreadth around it. You are to make a molding of gold as its rim around it. 26You are to make four rings of gold for it and put the rings on the four corners that are at its four legs. 27The rings are to be close to the rim, as places for the poles to carry the table. 28You are to make the poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold so that the table can be carried by them. 29You are to make its bowls, and its ladles, its cups and its jars to pour out offerings with. You are to make them of pure gold. 30You are to set the Bread of the Presence on the table before me always.

The Menorah

31“You are to make a menorah of pure gold. The menorah is to be made of hammered work. Its base, its shaft, its cups, its buds, and its flowers are to be *of one piece* from it. 32There are to be six branches extending out from its sides, three branches of the menorah out from its one side, and three branches of the menorah out from its other side. 33Three cups made like almond blossoms are to be on one branch, a bud and a flower, and three cups made like almond blossoms are to be on the other branch, a bud and a flower, and do the same for all six branches extending out from the menorah. 34And on the menorah *shaft* there are to be four cups made like almond blossoms, its buds and its flowers, 35*One* bud under *the first* pair of branches, *of one piece* from it, and a bud under *the second* pair of branches, *of one piece* from it, and a bud under *the third* pair of branches, *of one piece* from it. *Do this* for the six branches extending out of the menorah. 36Their buds and their branches are to be from *one piece with* it. All of it *is to be* one hammered work of pure gold.

37Then you are to make seven *oil* lamps and set them up on it so that they give light to the area in front of it. 38Its tongs and its firepans must be of pure gold. 39The menorah, with all these accessories, is to be made of a talent[[139]](#footnote-139) of pure gold. 40See that you make them according to their pattern, which you are being shown on the mountain.

Exodus Chapter 26

The Tabernacle: The Inner Covering

1“And you are to make the tabernacle with ten curtains of finely twisted linen, and blue and purple and scarlet material. And you are to make them with cherubim *woven into them*, the work of a skillful workman. 2The length of each curtain is to be 28 cubits,[[140]](#footnote-140) and the width of each curtain four cubits;[[141]](#footnote-141) all the curtains are to have the same measurement. 3Five curtains should be joined together to one another, and the other five curtains should be joined to one another. 4You are to make loops of blue *material* on the edge of the end curtain in the first set, and similarly, you are to make *loops* on the edge of the end curtain in the second set. 5You are to make 50 loops on the one curtain, and you are to make 50 loops on the edge of the curtain that is in the second set. The loops are to be opposite to one another. 6You are to make 50 clasps of gold and join the curtains to each other with the clasps so that the tabernacle will be one unit.

The Three Outer Coverings

7“You are to make curtains of goats’ hair as a tent over the tabernacle; you are to make 11 curtains. 8The length of each curtain is to be 30 cubits,[[142]](#footnote-142) and the width of each curtain four cubits.[[143]](#footnote-143) The 11 curtains are to be the same measurement. 9You are to join five curtains into one set, and six curtains into another set, and you are to double over the sixth curtain at the front of the tent. 10You are to make 50 loops on the edge of the end curtain in the one set, and 50 loops on the edge of the end curtain in the second set. 11“You are to make 50 clasps of bronze, and put the clasps into the loops, and couple the tent together so that it is a unit. 12The overhanging part that remains of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remains, is to hang over the back of the tabernacle. 13The cubit on the one side and the cubit on the other side of what remains in the length of the curtains of the tent, should hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side and on that side, to cover it. 14You are to make a covering for the tent of rams’ skins dyed red and a covering of dugong skins on top.

The Walls of the Tabernacle

15“You are to make the boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing upright. 16The length of each board is to be ten cubits[[144]](#footnote-144) and the width of each board is to be one and a half cubits.[[145]](#footnote-145) 17There are to be two projections on *the bottom of* each board, parallel to one another. That is how you are to make all the boards of the tabernacle. 18You are to make the boards for the tabernacle: 20 boards for the south side, 19and you are to make 40 bases of silver under the 20 boards, two bases under one board for its two projections, and two bases under the next board for its two projections. 20For the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, *make* 20 boards, 21and their 40 bases of silver, two bases under one board, and two bases under the next board. 22For the back part of the tabernacle, the west *side*, you are to make six boards. 23You are to make two boards as the corner-structures of the tabernacle in the back part. 24They are to be separated at the bottom and joined at its top to one ring. It must be this way for them both; they will be for the two corner-structures. 25There are to be eight boards *total*, and their bases of silver, 16 bases; two bases under one board, and two bases under the next board.

26“You are to make bars of acacia wood, five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle 27and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle at the back part on the west. 28The middle bar *is to be* in the center of the boards, running from end to end. 29You are to overlay the boards with gold and make their rings of gold as places for the bars, and you are to overlay the bars with gold. 30You are to set up the tabernacle according to the way that it has been shown to you on the mountain.

The Veil Between the Holy Place and Holy of Holies

31“You are to make a veil of blue and purple and scarlet *material* and finely twisted linen. It is to be made with cherubim *woven into it*, the work of a skilled workman. 32You are to hang it on four pillars of acacia wood overlaid with gold standing on four bases of silver, *and* their hooks are to be of gold. 33You are to hang up the veil under the clasps and bring the ark of the testimony in there behind the veil, and the veil will separate the Holy Place from the Holy of Holies for you. 34You are to put the atonement cover on the ark of the testimony in the Holy of Holies. 35You are to place the table outside the veil and the menorah on the south side of the tabernacle opposite the table, and you are to put the table on the north side.

The Screen at the Entrance of the Holy Place

36“For the entrance of the tent you are to make a screen of blue, and purple, and scarlet *material* and finely twisted linen, the work of an embroiderer. 37You are to make for the screen five pillars of acacia *wood* and overlay them with gold. Their hooks are to be of gold, and you are to cast five bases of bronze for them.

Exodus Chapter 27

The Altar of Burnt Offering

1“You are to make the altar of acacia wood, five cubits long and five cubits wide.[[146]](#footnote-146) The altar must be square, and its height must be three cubits.[[147]](#footnote-147) 2You are to make its horns on its four corners. Its horns are to be from *one piece with* it, and you are to overlay it with bronze. 3You are to make its pots to take away its ashes, its shovels, its basins, its forks, and its firepans. You are to make all its accessories of bronze. 4You are to make a grate for it, a network of bronze, and on the net you are to make four bronze rings at its four corners. 5You are to put it beneath the ledge of the altar, below *it*, so that the net reaches halfway up the altar. 6You are to make poles for the altar, poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with bronze. 7Its poles are to be put into the rings, and the poles are to be on the two sides of the altar when carrying it. 8You are to make it hollow, out of planks. They are to make it just as it was shown you on the mountain.

The Courtyard

9“You are to make the courtyard of the tabernacle. For the south side there are to be hangings for the courtyard made of finely twisted linen 100 cubits long[[148]](#footnote-148) for one side, 10with their 20 pillars and their 20 bases *made* of bronze. The hooks of the pillars and their bands are to be of silver. 11Likewise for the north side: in length there are to be hangings 100 cubits long,[[149]](#footnote-149) and their 20 pillars and their 20 bases *made of* of bronze. The hooks of the pillars and their bands *are to be* of silver. 12For the width of the courtyard on the west side there are to be hangings of 50 cubits,[[150]](#footnote-150) with their ten pillars and their ten bases. 13For the east side, toward the sunrise, the width of the courtyard is to be 50 cubits.[[151]](#footnote-151) 14The hangings to the side *of the gateway-screen* are to be 15 cubits long,[[152]](#footnote-152) with three pillars and three bases. 15And to the other side *of the gateway-screen* are to be hangings 15 cubits long,[[153]](#footnote-153) with their three pillars and their three bases. 16And for the gateway of the courtyard there is to be a screen 20 cubits long,[[154]](#footnote-154) made of finely twisted linen of blue and purple and scarlet, the work of the embroiderer. It is *to have* four pillars with their four bases.

17All the pillars of the courtyard are to be banded with silver. Their hooks are to be of silver and their bases *made* of bronze. 18The length of the courtyard is to be 100 cubits,[[155]](#footnote-155) and the width 50 *cubits*[[156]](#footnote-156) throughout, and the height is to be five cubits,[[157]](#footnote-157) *with hangings* of finely twisted linen and their bases of bronze. 19All the accessories of the tabernacle *used* in all its service and all its tent pegs and all the pegs of the courtyard *are to be of* bronze.

The Menorah Oil

20“You are to command the children of Israel that they bring to you pure oil of pressed olives for the light so that the lamp burns regularly 21in the Tent of Meeting, outside the veil that is in front of the testimony. Aaron and his sons are to tend it from evening to morning before Yahweh. It is to be a lasting ordinance forever for the children of Israel throughout their generations.

Exodus Chapter 28

The Priestly Garments

1“Bring near to you Aaron your brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel to serve me as priests—Aaron, *and* Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron’s sons. 2You are to make holy garments for Aaron your brother, for glory and for beauty. 3You are to speak to all who are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron’s garments to set him apart for him to serve me as priest. 4These are the garments that they are to make: a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a checkered tunic, a turban, and a sash. And they are to make holy garments for Aaron your brother and his sons for him to serve me as priest. 5They are to use the gold, and the blue and the purple and the scarlet, and the fine linen.

The Ephod and Waistband

6“They are to make the ephod of finely twisted linen, of gold, of blue and purple, *and* scarlet material, the work of the skillful workman. 7It is to have two shoulder straps attached to its two *upper* corners so that it can be attached *together*. 8The skillfully woven waistband that is on it is to be like it and *made* of the same material: gold, blue, and purple and scarlet material, and finely twisted linen.

9You are to take two onyx stones and engrave on them the names of the sons of Israel, 10six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the six that remain on the other stone, in the order of their birth. 11You are to engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel like a gem cutter engraves a seal. You are to set them in filigree settings of gold. 12You are to put the two stones on the shoulder straps of the ephod to be reminder stones for the children of Israel. And Aaron will carry their names before Yahweh on his two shoulders as a reminder. 13You are to make gold filigree settings 14and two chains of pure gold. You are to make *the chains*[[158]](#footnote-158) *like* rope, of braided work, and you are to attach the rope-like chains to the settings.

The Breastplate of Judgment

15“You are to make a breastplate of judgment, the work of the skillful workman. You are to make it like the work of the ephod. You are to make it of gold, blue, and purple and scarlet material and finely twisted linen. 16It must be square and *folded* double, its length is to be a span[[159]](#footnote-159) and its width a span. 17Then you are to mount on it settings of stones, four rows of stones.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | The first row is to be a row of carnelian, topaz, and emerald. |
| 18 | And the second row *is to be*  a turquoise, a lapis lazuli, and a moonstone. |
| 19 | And the third row *is to be*  a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst. |
| 20 | And the fourth row *is to be*  a chrysolite, an onyx, and a jasper. |

They are to be in gold filigree settings.21The stones are to be according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, corresponding to their names. Like the engravings on a seal, each *stone* with its name, they are to be for the twelve tribes.

22“You are to make on the breastplate rope-like chains, braided rope-work of pure gold. 23You are to make on the breastplate two rings of gold, and are to put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. 24You are to put the two rope-chains of gold on the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. 25The *other* two ends of the two rope-chains you are to attach to the two settings, and attach them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod in its front. 26You are to make two *more* rings of gold, and you are to put them on the two *bottom* ends of the breastplate, on its edge, to the inner side of the ephod. 27You are to make two *more* rings of gold, and you are to put them on the lower part of the two shoulder pieces on the front of the ephod, close by where *the breastplate* is joined *to the ephod* above the skillfully woven waistband of the ephod. 28They are to bind the breastplate by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a cord of blue so that it will be above the skillfully woven waistband of the ephod and so that the breastplate does not swing out from the ephod.

29Aaron is to carry the names of the children of Israel on the breastplate of judgment over his heart when he goes into the holy place as a continual reminder before Yahweh. 30You are to put the Urim and Thummim in the breastplate of judgment and they are to be over Aaron’s heart when he goes in before Yahweh. And Aaron is to carry the judgment of the children of Israel on his heart before Yahweh continually.

The Robe

31“You are to make the robe of the ephod entirely of blue. 32It is to have a hole for the head in its middle, it is to have a binding of woven work around its hole, like the hole of a coat of mail so that it does not tear. 33On its hem you are to make pomegranates of blue and of purple and of scarlet, *all* around its hem, and bells of gold between them *all* around, 34a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, *all* around the hem of the cloak. 35It must be on Aaron *when he is* serving, and its sound will be heard when he goes into the Holy *Place* before Yahweh and when he comes out so that he does not die.

The Turban

36“You are to make a medallion of pure gold and engrave on it, like the engravings of a seal,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘HOLY TO YAHWEH.’ |

37You are to fasten a cord of blue to it so it can be put on the turban. It is to be on the front of the turban. 38It is to be on Aaron’s forehead, and Aaron is to bear the guilt connected with the holy things that the children of Israel offer as holy, whatever their holy gifts are. And it is to be always on his forehead so that they are accepted before Yahweh.

Other Garments for the High Priest

39You are to weave the tunic of checkered work of fine linen, and you are to make a turban of fine linen, and you are to make a sash, the work of the embroiderer.

Garments for Other Priests

40“You are to make tunics for Aaron’s sons, and you are to make sashes for them and you are to make caps for them, for glory and for beauty. 41You are to put them on Aaron your brother and on his sons with him, and you are to anoint them and ordain them and set them apart as holy so that they can serve me as priests. 42You are to make them linen undergarments to cover the flesh of their nakedness. They must reach from the waist to the thighs, 43and they must be on Aaron and on his sons when they go into the Tent of Meeting or when they come near to the altar to minister in the Holy *Place* so that they do not incur guilt and die. It is to be a lasting ordinance forever to him and to his seed after him.

Exodus Chapter 29

Setting the Priests Apart for Service

1“This is what you are to do to them to set them apart as holy to serve me as priests: take one young bull and two rams without blemish, 2along with unleavened bread, unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers smeared with oil (you are to make them of fine wheat flour), 3and you are to put them into one basket and bring them in the basket with the bull and the two rams. 4Then you are to bring Aaron and his sons to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting and wash them with water, 5and you are to take the garments and clothe Aaron with the tunic, the robe of the ephod, the ephod, and the breastplate. Then you are to fasten the ephod on him by its skillfully woven waistband 6and set the turban on his head and put the holy crown on the turban. 7Then you are to take the anointing oil and pour it on his head and anoint him. 8Then you are to bring his sons and put tunics on them. 9You are to wrap the waists of Aaron and his sons with sashes and put caps on them, and they are to have the priesthood by a lasting ordinance. This is the way you are to ordain Aaron and his sons.

10“You are to bring the bull before the Tent of Meeting, and Aaron and his sons are to lay their hands on the head of the bull. 11Then you are to slaughter the bull before Yahweh at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. 12You are to take some of the blood of the bull and put it on the horns of the altar with your finger; and you are to pour out all *the rest of* the blood at the base of the altar. 13You are to take all the fat that covers the innards, and the appendage on the liver, the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and burn them into smoke on the altar. 14But the flesh of the bull, and its skin, and its dung, you are to burn them with fire outside of the camp; it is a sin offering.

15“You are also to take the first ram and have Aaron and his sons lay their hands on the head of the ram. 16Then you are to slaughter the ram, and you are to take its blood and throw it on the altar; all around *it*. 17You are to cut the ram into its pieces and wash its innards and its legs, and put them with its pieces and with its head. 18Then you are to burn the whole ram into smoke on the altar; it is a burnt offering to Yahweh. It is a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh.

19“You are to take the second ram and Aaron and his sons are to lay their hands on the head of the ram. 20Then you are to slaughter the ram and take some of its blood and put it on the lobe of the right ear of Aaron and on the lobe of the right ear of his sons, and on the thumbs of their right hands and on the big toes of their right feet, and throw *the rest of* the blood around on the altar. 21You are to take *some* of the blood that is on the altar and of the anointing oil and sprinkle it on Aaron, and on his garments, and on his sons, and on the garments of his sons with him; and he will be made holy, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons’ garments with him.

22“Also you are to take some of the ram’s fat, the fat tail, the fat that covers the innards, and the appendage of the liver, the two kidneys, the fat that is on them, and the right thigh (for it is a ram for ordination) 23and one loaf of bread, one cake of oiled bread and one wafer out of the basket of unleavened bread that is before Yahweh. 24You are to put all of this in Aaron’s hands and in his sons’ hands and you are to wave them for a wave offering before Yahweh. 25Then you are to take them from their hands and burn them into smoke on the altar with the burnt offering for a pleasant aroma before Yahweh; it is an offering made by fire to Yahweh.

26“You are to take the breast of Aaron’s ram for ordination and wave it as a wave offering before Yahweh, and it is to be your portion. 27You are to set apart the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the offering that is waved and that is raised up from the ram for ordination; that which is for Aaron and that which is for his sons, 28and it will be for Aaron and his sons as a lasting ordinance for them from the children of Israel; for it is an offering, and it will be an offering from the children of Israel from the sacrifices of their peace offerings, it is their offering to Yahweh.

29“The holy garments of Aaron are to be for his sons after him, to be anointed in them and to be ordained in them. 30Any of his sons who becomes *high* priest in his place is to put them on for seven days when he *first* comes into the Tent of Meeting to minister in the holy place.

31“You are to take the ram for ordination and boil its flesh in a holy place. 32At the entrance of the Tent of Meeting Aaron and his sons are to eat the flesh of the ram and the bread that is in the basket. 33They must eat those things with which atonement was made, to ordain them and set them apart as holy, but an unauthorized person is not to eat of it, because they are holy. 34If anything of the flesh of the ordination *ram* or of the bread remains to the morning, then you are to burn the remainder with fire; it must not be eaten because it is holy.

35“You are to do to Aaron and to his sons according to all that I have commanded you. You are to ordain them for seven days. 36Every day you are to offer a bull as a sin offering for atonement, and you are to cleanse the altar when you make atonement for it, and you are to anoint it to set it apart as holy. 37Seven days you must make atonement for the altar and set it apart as holy, and the altar will be most holy. Whatever touches the altar will be holy.

38“Now this is what you are to offer on the altar: two lambs a year old, *offer them* day after day continually. 39The first lamb you are to offer in the morning and the second lamb you are to offer in the evening,[[160]](#footnote-160) 40and with the first lamb *offer* a tenth of an ephah of fine flour mixed with the fourth of a hin of beaten oil, and the fourth of a hin of wine as a drink offering. 41The second lamb you are to offer in the evening, and offer it with a grain offering and its drink offering, just as in the morning, as a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 42It will be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting before Yahweh, where I will meet with you to speak to you there. 43I will meet with the children of Israel there, and it will be made holy by my glory. 44I will set apart the Tent of Meeting and the altar as holy. Also Aaron and his sons I will set apart as holy to serve me as priests. 45And I will dwell among the children of Israel and will be their God. 46They will know that I am Yahweh their God, who brought them out of the land of Egypt to dwell, myself, among them. I am Yahweh their God.

Exodus Chapter 30

The Incense Altar inside the Tabernacle

1“You are to make an altar to burn incense on. You are to make it of acacia wood. 2Its length must be a cubit and its width a cubit.[[161]](#footnote-161) It must be square, and its height must be two cubits.[[162]](#footnote-162) Its horns must be *of one piece* from it. 3You are to overlay it with pure gold, its top, its sides around it, and its horns, and you are to make a gold molding around it. 4You are to make two golden rings for it under its molding. You are to make them on its two side-walls, on its two *opposite* sides, and they will be for places for poles to carry it with. 5You are to make the poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold.

6“You are to put it in front of the veil near the ark of the testimony—in front of the atonement cover that is over the testimony where I will meet with you. 7Aaron must burn fragrant incense on it. Morning after morning, when he tends the lamps, he is to burn it. 8And when Aaron lights the lamps in the evening, he is to burn it as a regular incense *offering* before Yahweh throughout your generations. 9You must not offer unauthorized incense on it, nor a burnt offering, nor a grain offering, and you are not to pour a drink offering on it.

10“Aaron is to make atonement on its horns once a year; with the blood of the sin offering for atonement once a year throughout your generations he is to make atonement for it. It is most holy to Yahweh.”

The Atonement Money

11Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 12“When you take a census of the children of Israel to count them, then each man must give a ransom for his soul to Yahweh when you count them, so that there will not be a plague among them when you count them. 13Everyone who goes through the counting must give half a shekel[[163]](#footnote-163) according to the shekel of the sanctuary (the shekel is 20 gerahs); half a shekel as an offering to Yahweh. 14Everyone who goes through the counting, from 20 years old and over, must give the offering to Yahweh. 15The rich are not to give more and the poor are not to give less than the half shekel when they give the offering of Yahweh to make atonement for your souls. 16You are to take the atonement money from the children of Israel and appoint it for the service of the Tent of Meeting so that it will be a reminder to the children of Israel before Yahweh of the atonement for your souls.”

The Bronze Basin

17Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 18“You are to also make a basin of bronze and its base of bronze, for washing. You are to put it between the Tent of Meeting and the altar, and you are to put water in it. 19Aaron and his sons are to wash their hands and their feet from it. 20When they go into the Tent of Meeting, they must wash with water so that they do not die. Or, *even* when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn an offering made by fire to Yahweh, 21then they must wash their hands and their feet so that they do not die. And this is to be a lasting ordinance for them, for him and for his seed throughout their generations.”

The Sacred Anointing Oil

22And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 23“Also take fine spices: 500 shekels[[164]](#footnote-164) of fine-grained myrrh,[[165]](#footnote-165) and of fragrant cinnamon half as much, 250;[[166]](#footnote-166) and of fragrant cane, 250; 24and of cassia, 500, according to the shekel of the sanctuary; and a hin of olive oil. 25You are to make it as a holy anointing oil, a perfume compounded according to the work of a perfumer; it will be a holy anointing oil.

26“You are to use it to anoint the Tent of Meeting, and the ark of the testimony, 27and the table and all its accessories, and the menorah and its accessories, and the altar of incense, 28and the altar of burnt offering with all its accessories, and the *bronze* basin with its base. 29You are to set them apart as holy so that they will be most holy. Whatever touches them will be holy. 30You are to anoint Aaron and his sons and set them apart as holy so that they can serve me as priests.

31“You are to speak to the children of Israel, saying *that* this will be my holy anointing oil throughout your generations. 32It must not be poured on the flesh of an *unauthorized* man, and you must not make anything like it in its composition; it is holy. It must be holy to you. 33Whoever compounds any like it, or whoever puts any of it on an unauthorized man must be cut off from his people.”

The Sacred Incense

34Yahweh said to Moses, “Take to yourself spices: stacte and onycha and galbanum, *these* spices with an equal amount of pure frankincense, 35and make incense from it, a perfume according to the work of a perfumer, salted, pure and holy. 36And you are to grind some of it into powder and put some of it in front of the testimony in the Tent of Meeting, where I will meet with you. It is to be most holy to you. 37The incense that you make, you must not make for yourselves using this same composition; to you it is to be holy for Yahweh. 38Whoever makes any *incense* like that *to enjoy* the smell of it, he must be cut off from his people.”

Exodus Chapter 31

God’s Provision of the Skilled Workers

1And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Behold, I have called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, 3and I have filled him *with* the spirit of God, with wisdom and with understanding and with knowledge in all kinds of craftsmanship, 4to design artistic designs for work in gold and in silver and in bronze, 5and in cutting stones for settings, and in carving wood; for working in all kinds of craftsmanship. 6I, behold, I have appointed Oholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan to be with him. And in the heart of all who are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, so that they can make all that I have commanded you: 7the Tent of Meeting, and the ark of the testimony, and the atonement cover that is on it, and all the furnishings of the Tent, 8and the table and its accessories, and the pure *gold* menorah with all its accessories, and the altar of incense, 9and the altar of burnt offering with all its accessories, and the *bronze* basin and its base, 10and the garments for officiating—the holy garments for Aaron the priest and the garments for his sons to serve as priests— 11and the anointing oil, and the incense of fragrant spices for the holy place. They must make them according to all that I have commanded you.”

Observing the Sabbath

12And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 13“And you, speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘However, you are to keep my Sabbaths. For it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations so that you will know that I am Yahweh, who makes you holy. 14You are to keep the Sabbath, for it is holy for you. Everyone who defiles it must be put to death, yes, death! For whoever does any work on it, that soul[[167]](#footnote-167) must be cut off from among his people. 15Six days work is to be done, but on the seventh day there is *to be* a Sabbath of complete rest, holy to Yahweh. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day is to be put to death, yes, death! 16The children of Israel are to keep the Sabbath, observing the Sabbath throughout their generations as a lasting covenant. 17It is a sign between me and the children of Israel forever, for in six days Yahweh made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.”

The Two Stone Tablets

18When Yahweh[[168]](#footnote-168) finished speaking with him on Mount Sinai, he gave to Moses the two tablets of the testimony, tablets of stone, written by the finger of God.

Exodus Chapter 32

The Golden Calf

1Now when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down from the mountain, the people gathered together to[[169]](#footnote-169) Aaron and said to him, “Come, make gods that will go before us, for as for this Moses, the man who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has happened to him.”

2Aaron said to them, “Take off the golden rings that are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them to me.” 3So all the people took off the golden rings that were in their ears and brought them to Aaron. 4He took *the jewelry* from their hands and fashioned it with an engraving tool, and made it into a metal calf.

And they said, “These are your gods, O Israel, that brought you up out of the land of Egypt.”

5When Aaron saw this, he built an altar in front of it, and Aaron made a proclamation and said, “Tomorrow will be a feast to Yahweh.” 6They rose up early on the next day and offered burnt offerings and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and got up to play.

7And Yahweh spoke to Moses, “Go, get down! For your people who you brought up out of the land of Egypt have wrought corruption! 8They have turned aside quickly from the way that I commanded them. They have made for themselves a metal calf and have bowed down to it[[170]](#footnote-170) and have sacrificed to it, and said, ‘These are your gods, O Israel, that brought you up out of the land of Egypt.’” 9Yahweh said to Moses, “I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people. 10So now, leave me alone so that my wrath can burn hot against them and I can consume them, and I will make you become a great nation.”

11Moses soothed the face of Yahweh his God and said, “O Yahweh, why does your wrath burn hot against your people that you have brought out of the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? 12Why should the Egyptians say, yes, say, ‘He brought them out for evil, to kill them in the mountains, and to wipe them from the face of the earth?’ Turn from your fierce wrath and change your mind about this evil against your people. 13Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, your servants to whom you swore by your own self and said to them, ‘I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of I will give to your seed, and they will inherit it forever.’” 14So Yahweh changed his mind about the evil that he said that he would do to his people.

15Then Moses turned and went down from the mountain with the two tablets of the testimony in his hand, tablets that were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other they were written. 16The tablets were made by God and the writing was the writing of God, engraved on the tablets.

17When Joshua heard the sound of the people as they[[171]](#footnote-171) shouted, he said to Moses, “The sound of war is in the camp!”

18But Moses said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “It is not the sound of a song of victory,  nor is it the sound of a song of defeat,  but it is the sound of singing that I hear.” |

19And when he drew near to the camp, he saw the calf and the dancing, and Moses’ anger burned, and he threw the tablets out of his hands and broke them at the foot of the mountain. 20Then he took the calf that they had made and burned it with fire, ground it to powder, and scattered it on the surface of the water and made the children of Israel drink it.

21Then Moses said to Aaron, “What did these people do to you, that you have brought on them[[172]](#footnote-172) *such* a great sin?”

22Aaron said, “Do not let the anger of my lord burn hot. You yourself know this people, how set on evil they are.[[173]](#footnote-173) 23For they said to me, ‘Make us gods who will go before us, for as for this Moses, the man who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has happened to him.’ 24So I said to them, ‘Whoever has any gold, let them take it off,’ so they gave it to me and I threw it into the fire, and out came this calf.”

25When Moses saw the people, that they were running wild, (for Aaron had let them run wild, resulting in their being a laughingstock among their enemies), 26then Moses stood at the entrance of the camp and said, “Whoever is on Yahweh’s side, come to me!” And all the sons of Levi gathered to him. 27He said to them, “This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: ‘Every man put his sword on his thigh, and go back and forth from gate to gate throughout the camp, and every man kill his brother, and every man his neighbor, and every man his relative.’” 28The sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses, and there fell of the people that day about 3,000 men. 29Moses said, “Today you have been ordained to *serve* Yahweh, for every man was against his son and against his brother, resulting in a blessing being put on you this day.”

30And on the next day Moses said to the people, “You have sinned a great sin. Now I will go up to Yahweh. Perhaps I will be able to make atonement for your sin.”

31So Moses returned to Yahweh and said, “Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made for themselves a god of gold. 32Yet now, if you would only forgive their sin…! But if not, please blot me out of your book that you have written.”

33Yahweh said to Moses, “Whoever has sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. 34Now go, lead the people to the place I spoke to you about. Behold, my angel will go before you. Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.” 35And Yahweh sent a plague on the people because they made the calf, *the one* that Aaron made.

Exodus Chapter 33

The Tent Outside the Camp

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, “Depart, go up from here, you and the people that you have brought up out of the land of Egypt, to the land of which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, ‘I will give it to your seed.’ 2I will send an angel before you, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite. 3*Go up* to a land flowing with milk and honey. But I will not go up in the midst of you, lest I consume you on the way, for you are a stiff-necked people.” 4When the people heard this bad news they mourned, and no one put on his jewelry.

5Yahweh said to Moses, “Tell the children of Israel, ‘You are a stiff-necked people. If I were to go up into your midst for one moment I would consume you. So now take off your jewelry so that I will know what to do to you.’” 6So children of Israel stripped themselves of their jewelry from Mount Horeb on.

7Then Moses took the tent and pitched it outside the camp, far away from the camp, and he called it the “Tent of Meeting.” And everyone who sought Yahweh went out to the Tent of Meeting, which was outside the camp. 8And whenever Moses went out to the Tent, all the people would rise up and stand, everyone at their tent entrance, and watch Moses until he had gone into the Tent. 9And when Moses entered into the Tent the pillar of cloud would come down and stand at the entrance of the Tent while Yahweh[[174]](#footnote-174) spoke with Moses. 10All the people saw the pillar of cloud standing at the entrance of the Tent and all the people got up and bowed down,[[175]](#footnote-175) everyone at their tent entrance. 11Yahweh spoke to Moses face to face as a man speaks to his friend. When Moses[[176]](#footnote-176) would return to the camp, his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, would not leave the Tent.

Moses sees the Goodness of Yahweh

12Moses said to Yahweh, “Behold, you tell me, ‘Bring up this people,’ but you have not let me know whom you will send with me. Yet you have said, ‘I have known you by name, and you have also found favor in my eyes.’ 13Now therefore, if I have found favor in your eyes, please show me your ways so that I may know you in order to find favor in your eyes. Consider also that this nation is your people.”

14He said, “My presence will go, and I will give you rest.”

15He said to him, “If your presence does not go, do not bring us up from here. 16For how would it be known that I have found favor in your eyes, I and your people? Is it not because you go with us that we are distinct, I and your people, from all the people on the face of the earth?”

17Yahweh said to Moses, “Also, I will do what you have asked, for you have found favor in my eyes, and I have known you by name.”

18Then he said, “Please show me your glory.”

19He said, “I will make all my goodness pass in front of you and will proclaim the name of Yahweh before you. I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will be merciful to whom I will be merciful.” 20But he said, “You cannot see my face, for no human can see me and live.” 21Yahweh also said, “Look, there is a place near me; stand *​​​​​there* on the rock[[177]](#footnote-177). 22And while my glory passes by I will put you in a cleft of the rock and will cover you with my hand until I have passed by; 23then I will take away my hand and you will see my back, but my face will not be seen.”

Exodus Chapter 34

New Stone Tablets

1Yahweh said to Moses, “Chisel out two stone tablets like the first, and I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets, which you broke. 2Be ready by the morning and come up in the morning to Mount Sinai, and present yourself there to me on the top of the mountain. 3No one is to come up with you, and do not let anyone be seen on all the mountain, *and* also, do not let the flocks or herds graze in front of that mountain.”

4So he chiseled out two tablets of stone like the first, and Moses rose up early in the morning and went up on Mount Sinai as Yahweh had commanded him, and took in his hand two stone tablets.

5Yahweh came down in the cloud and stood with him there, and he called on the name of Yahweh. 6Yahweh passed before his face and proclaimed,

“Yahweh! Yahweh, a merciful and gracious God, slow to anger, and abundant in covenant faithfulness and truth, 7keeping covenant faithfulness for thousands, forgiving iniquity and disobedience and sin, but who will by no means clear, yes, clear *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, and on the children’s children, on the third and on the fourth *generation*.”

8Moses hurried and kneeled on the ground and bowed down.[[178]](#footnote-178) 9He said, “If now I have found favor in your eyes, Lord, please let the Lord go in the midst of us although this is a stiff-necked people, and pardon our iniquity and our sin and make us your inheritance.”[[179]](#footnote-179)

Covenant Obligations

10He said, “Behold, I cut a covenant. In the presence of all your people I will do wonders such as have not been created in any land or in any of the nations, and all the people that you *live* among will see the work of Yahweh, for it is an awesome[[180]](#footnote-180) thing that I do with you. 11Keep what I command you this day. Behold, I am driving out before you the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite. 12Be careful not to cut a covenant with the inhabitants of the land into which you are going, or it will become a snare in your midst. 13But you must break down their altars and dash in pieces their *sacred* standing-stones, and you must cut down their Asherah *poles*, 14for you are to worship[[181]](#footnote-181) no other god; for Yahweh, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.

15“Do not cut a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, lest when they prostitute themselves to their gods and sacrifice to their gods and someone invites you and you eat of his sacrifice, 16and you take of their daughters for your sons, and their daughters prostitute themselves after their gods, then they will make your sons prostitute themselves after their gods.

17“Do not make metal gods for yourselves.

18“You are to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread. As I commanded you, seven days you are to eat unleavened bread at the time appointed in the month Abib, for in the month Abib you came out from Egypt.

19“All that opens the womb is mine, and all your livestock born male, the firstborn of cow and sheep. 20The firstborn of a donkey you must redeem with a lamb: and if you will not redeem it, then you must break its neck. All the firstborn of your sons you must redeem. No one is to appear before me empty-handed.

21“Six days you are to work, but on the seventh day you must rest; *even* in plowing time and in harvest you must rest.

22“You are to keep the Feast of Weeks *by giving* the firstfruits of the wheat harvest, and the Feast of Ingathering at the year’s end. 23Three times in the year all your males are to appear before the face of the Lord Yahweh, the God of Israel. 24For I will drive out nations before you and enlarge your borders. No man will covet your land when you go up to appear before Yahweh your God three times in the year.

25“Do not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, nor must the sacrifice of the feast of the Passover be left to the morning.

26“You are to bring the first of the firstfruits of your ground to the house of Yahweh your God.

“You must not boil a young goat in its mother’s milk.”

27Yahweh said to Moses, “Write these words, for in accordance with these words I have cut a covenant with you and with Israel.”

28He was there with Yahweh 40 days and 40 nights; he neither ate bread nor drank water. He wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.[[182]](#footnote-182)

Moses’ Radiant Face

29It came to pass, when Moses came down from Mount Sinai with the two tablets of the testimony in Moses’ hand, when he came down from the mountain, that Moses didn’t know that the skin of his face was shining by reason of his speaking with him. 30When Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come near him. 31Moses called to them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned to him, and Moses spoke to them. 32Afterward all the children of Israel came near, and he gave them all of the commandments that Yahweh had spoken with him on Mount Sinai. 33When Moses was done speaking with them, he put a veil on his face. 34But when Moses went in before Yahweh to speak with him, he took the veil off until he came out; and he came out, and spoke to the children of Israel what he was commanded. 35The children of Israel saw Moses’ face, that the skin of Moses’ face was shining: and Moses put the veil on his face again until he went in to speak with him.

Exodus Chapter 35

The Sabbath Command

1Moses assembled all the congregation of the children of Israel and said to them, “These are the words that Yahweh has commanded that you should do them. 2‘Six days is work to be done, but on the seventh day there is to be a holy day for you, a Sabbath of solemn rest to Yahweh; whoever does any work on it must be put to death. 3You are not to light a fire in any of your dwellings on the Sabbath day.’”

Building the Tabernacle

4Moses spoke to all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, “This is the thing that Yahweh commanded, saying, 5Take from among you an offering to Yahweh. Whoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, Yahweh’s offering: gold, silver, bronze, 6blue, purple, scarlet, fine linen, goats’ hair, 7rams’ skins dyed red, dugong skins, acacia wood, 8oil for the light, spices for the anointing oil and for the fragrant incense, 9onyx stones and stones to be set for the ephod and for the breastplate.

10“Let every wise-hearted man among you come and make all that Yahweh has commanded: 11the tabernacle, its outer covering, its roof, its clasps, its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its bases. 12The ark, and its poles, the atonement cover, the veil *that is* the screen. 13The table with its poles and all its accessories, and the Bread of the Presence. 14Also, the menorah for the light, with its accessories, its *oil* lamps, and the oil for the light; 15and the altar of incense with its poles, the anointing oil, the fragrant incense, the screen for the entrance at the door of the tabernacle; 16the altar of burnt offering with its grate of bronze, its poles, and all its accessories; the *bronze* basin and its base; 17the hangings of the courtyard, its pillars, their bases, and the screen for the gate of the courtyard; 18the tent pegs of the tabernacle, the pegs of the courtyard, and their cords; 19the garments for officiating, for serving in the Holy Place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments for his sons to serve as priests.”

20All the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses. 21They came, everyone whose heart stirred him up, and everyone whom his spirit made willing, and brought Yahweh’s offering for the work of the Tent of Meeting and for all of its service and for the holy garments. 22They came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought brooches, earrings, signet rings and armlets, all jewels of gold; even every man who offered an offering of gold to Yahweh. 23Everyone with whom was found blue, purple, scarlet, fine linen, goats’ hair, rams’ skins dyed red, and dugong skins, brought them. 24Everyone who offered an offering of silver and bronze brought Yahweh’s offering, and everyone with whom was found acacia wood for any work of the service brought it. 25All the women who were wise-hearted spun with their hands and brought what they had spun, the blue, the purple, the scarlet and the fine linen. 26All the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun the goats’ hair. 27The rulers brought the onyx stones and the stones to be mounted on the ephod and on the breastplate, 28and the spice, and the oil for the light, for the anointing oil, and for the fragrant incense. 29The children of Israel brought a freewill offering to Yahweh, every man and woman whose heart made them willing to bring for all the work that Yahweh had commanded to be made by Moses.

Bezalel and Oholiab

30Moses said to the children of Israel, “Behold, Yahweh has called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur of the tribe of Judah. 31He has filled him with the spirit of God in wisdom, in understanding, in knowledge and in all kinds of workmanship, 32and to make skillful works, to work in gold, in silver, in bronze, 33in cutting of stones for mounting and in carving of wood, to work in all kinds of skillful workmanship. 34And he has put in his heart to teach, both he and Oholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan. 35He has filled them with wisdom of heart, to work all kinds of workmanship, of the engraver, of the skillful workman and of the embroiderer, in blue, in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of those who do any workmanship and of those who make skillful works.

Exodus Chapter 36

1“Bezalel and Oholiab are to work with every wise-hearted man in whom Yahweh has put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all the work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that Yahweh has commanded.”

2Moses called Bezalel and Oholiab and every wise-hearted man in whose heart Yahweh had put wisdom, even everyone whose heart stirred him up to come to the work to do it, 3and they received from Moses all the offering that the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary with which to make it. They brought yet to him freewill offerings every morning.

4All the wise men who performed all the work of the sanctuary each came from his work that they did. 5They spoke to Moses, saying, “The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work that Yahweh commanded to make.”

6Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, “Let neither man nor woman make anything else for the offering for the sanctuary.” So the people were restrained from bringing. 7For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

Building the Tabernacle--The Four Coverings

8All the wise-hearted men among those who did the work made the tabernacle with ten curtains of finely twisted linen, blue, purple, and scarlet *material*, with cherubim, the work of a skilled workman, Bezalel made them. 9The length of each curtain was 28 cubits,[[183]](#footnote-183) and the width of each curtain four cubits.[[184]](#footnote-184) All the curtains had the same measurement. 10He joined five curtains to one another, and the other five curtains he joined to one another. 11He made loops of blue *material* on the edge of the outermost curtain of the *first* set. Similarly, he made loops on the edge of the outermost curtain of the second set. 12He made 50 loops in the first curtain, and he made 50 loops on the edge of the curtain that was in the second set. The loops were opposite to one another. 13He made 50 clasps of gold and coupled the curtains to one another with the clasps, so the tabernacle was one unit.

14He made curtains of goats’ hair as a tent over the tabernacle; he made 11 curtains. 15The length of each curtain was 30 cubits,[[185]](#footnote-185) and four cubits[[186]](#footnote-186) was the width of each curtain. The 11 curtains had the same measurement. 16He joined five curtains as a separate *set* and six curtains as a separate *set*. 17He made 50 loops on the edge of the end curtain in the *first* set, and he made 50 loops on the edge of the end curtain in the second set. 18He made 50 clasps of bronze to couple the tent together, that it might be a unit. 19He made a covering for the tent of rams’ skins dyed red, and a covering of dugong skins on top.

The Tabernacle--Boards and Bars

20He made the boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing up. 21Ten cubits[[187]](#footnote-187) was the length of a board, and a cubit and a half[[188]](#footnote-188) the width of each board. 22Each board had two projections parallel to one another. He made all the boards of the tabernacle this way. 23He made the boards for the tabernacle: 20 boards for the south side, southward. 24He made 40 bases of silver under the 20 boards; two bases under one board for its two projections and two bases under the next board for its two projections. 25For the second side of the tabernacle, for the north side, he made 20 boards 26and their 40 bases of silver; two bases under one board and two bases under the next board. 27For the back part of the tabernacle, the west *side*, he made six boards. 28He made two boards for the corner-structures of the tabernacle in the back part. 29They were separated at the bottom and joined at the top to one ring. He did this for both of them as the two corner-structures. 30There were eight boards *total*, and their bases of silver, 16 bases; under each board were two bases.

31He made bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, 32and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle at the back, on the west. 33He made the middle bar run in the center of the boards from end to end. 34He overlaid the boards with gold and made their rings of gold as places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

The Tabernacle--The Inner Veil and Outer Screen

35He made the veil of blue and purple and scarlet *material*, and finely twisted linen, with cherubim. He made it the work of a skillful workman. 36He made four pillars of acacia for it, and overlaid them with gold. Their hooks were of gold. He cast four bases of silver for them.

37He made a screen for the entrance of the tent of blue, purple, scarlet, and finely twisted linen, the work of an embroiderer, 38and the five pillars of it with their hooks. He overlaid their capitals and their bands with gold, and their five bases were of bronze.

Exodus Chapter 37

INSIDE THE TABERNACLE: Making the Ark of the Covenant

1Bezalel made the ark of acacia wood. Its length was two and a half cubits,[[189]](#footnote-189) and its width was a cubit and a half,[[190]](#footnote-190) and a cubit and a half was its height. 2He overlaid it with pure gold inside and outside and made a molding of gold for it around it. 3He cast four rings of gold for it in its four feet; even two rings on its one side and two rings on its other side. 4He made poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with gold. 5He put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark to carry the ark.

6He made an atonement cover of pure gold. Its length was two and a half cubits[[191]](#footnote-191) and a cubit and a half was its width.[[192]](#footnote-192) 7He made two cherubim of gold. He made them of hammered work at the two ends of the atonement cover, 8one cherub at the one end and one cherub at the other end. He made the cherubim at its two ends *of one piece* from the atonement cover. 9The cherubim spread out their wings on high, covering the atonement cover with their wings, with their faces toward one another. The faces of the cherubim were toward the atonement cover.

Making the Table of the Bread of the Presence

10He made the table of acacia wood. Its length was two cubits,[[193]](#footnote-193) and its width was a cubit,[[194]](#footnote-194) and its height was a cubit and a half.[[195]](#footnote-195) 11He overlaid it with pure gold and made a gold molding around it. 12He made a rim of a handbreadth around it and made a molding of gold as its rim around it. 13He cast four rings of gold for it and put the rings at the four corners that were at its four legs. 14The rings were close by the rim as places for the poles to carry the table. 15He made the poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with gold to carry the table. 16He made the accessories that were on the table of pure gold: its bowls, and its ladles, its cups and its jars from which *offerings* are poured out.

Making the Menorah

17And he made the menorah of pure gold. He made it of hammered work. Its base, its shaft, its cups, its buds, and its flowers were of one piece with it. 18There were six branches going out of its sides: three branches of the menorah out of its one side and three branches of the menorah out of its other side; 19three cups made like almond blossoms *are to be* on one branch, a bud and a flower, and three cups made like almond blossoms in the other branch, a bud and a flower: so for the six branches going out of the menorah. 20On the menorah *shaft* were four cups made like almond blossoms, its buds and its flowers; 21and a bud under two branches, *of one piece* from it, and a bud under two branches, *of one piece* from it, and a bud under two branches, *of one piece* from it. *Do this* for the six branches extending out of it. 22Their buds and their branches were *of one piece* from it. All of it was one piece of hammered work of pure gold. 23He made its seven lamps and its tongs and its firepans of pure gold. 24He made it of a talent of pure gold, with all its accessories.

Making the Golden Altar of Incense

25He made the altar of incense of acacia wood. It was square: its length was a cubit and its width a cubit.[[196]](#footnote-196) Its height was two cubits.[[197]](#footnote-197) Its horns were of one piece with it. 26He overlaid it with pure gold, its top, its sides around it, and its horns. He made a gold molding around it. 27He made two golden rings for it under its molding crown, on its two ribs, on its two sides, for places for poles with which to carry it. 28He made the poles of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29He made the holy anointing oil and the pure incense of fragrant spices according to the art of the perfumer.

Exodus Chapter 38

OUTSIDE THE TABERNACLE: Making the Altar of Burnt Offering

1He made the altar of burnt offering of acacia wood. It was square. Its length was five cubits,[[198]](#footnote-198) its width was five cubits, and its height was three cubits.[[199]](#footnote-199) 2He made its horns on its four corners. Its horns were of one piece with it and he overlaid it with bronze.

3He made all the accessories of the altar, the pots, the shovels, the basins, the forks, and the firepans. He made all its accessories of bronze. 4He made for the altar a grate, a network of bronze beneath the ledge reaching halfway up from below. 5He cast four rings for the four ends of the bronze grate to be places for the poles. 6He made the poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with bronze. 7He put the poles into the rings on the sides of the altar with which to carry it. He made it hollow with planks *of wood*.

Making the Bronze Basin

8He made the basin of bronze, and its base of bronze, out of the mirrors of the serving women, who served at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting.

Making the Courtyard

9He made the courtyard. For the south side, southward: the hangings of the courtyard were of finely twisted linen, 100 cubits *long,*[[200]](#footnote-200) 10with their 20 pillars and their 20 bases of bronze; the hooks of the pillars and their bands were of silver. 11For the north side: 100 cubits *long*, with their 20 pillars and their 20 bases of bronze. The hooks of the pillars and their bands *were* of silver. 12For the west side were *made* hangings of 50 cubits *long*,[[201]](#footnote-201) their ten pillars and their ten bases. The hooks of the pillars and their bands *were* of silver. 13For the east side, toward the sunrise, 50 cubits. 14The hangings for the one side *of the gate* were 15 cubits[[202]](#footnote-202) with their three pillars and their three bases, 15and the same for the other side of the gate of the courtyard—there were hangings 15 cubits *long*;[[203]](#footnote-203) with their three pillars and their three bases. 16All the hangings around the courtyard were of finely twisted linen. 17The bases for the pillars were of bronze. The hooks of the pillars and their bands were of silver and their tops were overlayed with silver, and all the pillars of the courtyard were banded with silver.

18The screen for the gate of the courtyard was the work of the embroiderer, of finely twisted linen of blue, purple, *and* scarlet. The length was 20 cubits, and the height (all the way along) was five cubits, corresponding to the hangings of the courtyard. 19Their pillars were four and their bases were four, made of bronze, their hooks were of silver, and the overlay of their tops and their bands were of silver. 20All the tent pegs of the tabernacle and around the courtyard were of bronze.

Inventory of Materials

21This is the amount of material used for the tabernacle, even the Tabernacle of the Testimony, as it was counted according to the commandment of Moses for the service of the Levites by the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest. 22Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur of the tribe of Judah, made everything that Yahweh commanded Moses. 23With him was Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, an engraver and a skillful workman and an embroiderer in blue, in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen.

24All the gold that was used for the work in all the work of the sanctuary, even the gold of the offering, was 29 talents and 730 shekels,[[204]](#footnote-204) according to the shekel of the sanctuary. 25The silver of those in the congregation who were counted *in the census* was 100 talents[[205]](#footnote-205) and 1,775 shekels[[206]](#footnote-206) according to the shekel of the sanctuary: 26a beka a head, that is, half a shekel, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, for everyone who crossed over to those who were counted, from 20 years old and upward, 603,550 men. 27The 100 talents of silver were for casting the bases of the sanctuary and the bases of the veil; 100 bases for the 100 talents, a talent for each base.[[207]](#footnote-207) 28Of the 1,775 shekels he made hooks for the pillars, overlaid their capitals and made bands for them.

29The bronze of the offering was 70 talents[[208]](#footnote-208) and 2,400 shekels.[[209]](#footnote-209) 30With this he made the bases for the entrance of the Tent of Meeting, the bronze altar, the bronze grating for it, all the accessories of the altar, 31the bases around the courtyard, the bases of the gate of the courtyard, all the tent pegs of the tabernacle, and all the pegs around the courtyard.

Exodus Chapter 39

Making the Priestly Garments

1Of the blue, purple, and scarlet, they made garments for officiating, for serving in the holy place, and they made the holy garments for Aaron just as Yahweh commanded Moses.

Making the Ephod

2He made the ephod of gold, blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen. 3They beat the gold into thin plates and cut it into wires to work it in the blue, in the purple, in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, the work of the skillful workman. 4They made attaching shoulder straps for it, at the two *upper* corners it was attached. 5The skillfully woven waistband that was on it, with which to fasten it on, was of the same piece, similar in its workmanship; of gold, of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, just as Yahweh commanded Moses.

6They worked the onyx stones in gold filigree settings, engraved with the engravings of a seal according to the names of the sons of Israel. 7He put them on the shoulder straps of the ephod to be stones that were a reminder for the children of Israel, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

Making the Breastpiece

8He made the breastplate, the work of a skillful workman, like the work of the ephod; of gold, of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen. 9It was square. They made the breastplate *folded* double. Its length was a span,[[210]](#footnote-210) and its width a span, *and it was folded* double. 10They mounted on it four rows of stones. The first row was a row of carnelian, topaz, and emerald. 11And the second row was a turquoise, a lapis lazuli, and a moonstone. 12And the third row was a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst. 13And the fourth row was a chrysolite, an onyx, and a jasper. They were set in gold filigree settings.

14The stones were according to the names of the sons of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a seal, everyone according to his name, for the twelve tribes.

15They made on the breastplate rope-like chains, braided rope-work of pure gold. 16They made two settings of gold and two gold rings, and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. 17They put the two rope-chains of gold on the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. 18The other two ends of the two braided chains they put on the two settings, and put them on its front, on the shoulder pieces of the ephod. 19They made two rings of gold and put them on the two ends of the breastplate, on its edge, to the inner side of the ephod. 20They made two rings of gold and put them on the lower part of the two shoulder pieces of the ephod, in its front, close by where *the breastplate* is joined *to the ephod* above the skillfully woven waistband of the ephod. 21They bound the breastplate by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a cord of blue, so that it would be above the skillfully woven waistband of the ephod and so that the breastplate would not swing out from the ephod, just as Yahweh commanded Moses.

Making the Robe

22He made the robe of the ephod of woven work, entirely of blue. 23The opening of the robe in its middle was like the opening of a coat of mail, with a binding around its opening so that it would not tear. 24And on the hem of the robe they made pomegranates of blue, purple, scarlet, and twisted linen. 25They made bells of pure gold and put the bells between the pomegranates *all* around the hem of the robe, between the pomegranates; 26a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate around the hem of the robe *used when* serving, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

The Other Priestly Garments

27They made the tunics of fine linen of woven work for Aaron and for his sons, 28and the turban of fine linen, and the linen caps of fine linen, and the linen undergarments of fine twined linen, 29and the sash of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, the work of the embroiderer, just as Yahweh commanded Moses.

Making the Holy Diadem

30They made the holy crown medallion of pure gold and wrote on it an inscription like the engravings of a seal,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | HOLY TO YAHWEH. |

31They tied to it a cord of blue to attach it to the turban, just as Yahweh commanded Moses.

Moses’ Inspection of the Tabernacle

32Thus all the work of the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting was finished. The children of Israel did according to all that Yahweh commanded Moses; so they did. 33They brought the tabernacle to Moses, the tent with all its accessories: its clasps, its boards, its bars, its pillars, its bases, 34the covering of rams’ skins dyed red, the covering of dugong skins, the veil as the screen, 35the ark of the testimony with its poles, the atonement cover; 36the table with all its accessories, the Bread of the Presence; 37the pure *gold* menorah, its *oil* lamps, even its arrangement of lamps, all its accessories, the oil for the light; 38the golden altar, the anointing oil, the fragrant incense, the screen for the entrance of the Tent; 39the bronze altar, its grate of bronze, its poles, all of its accessories; the bronze basin and its base; 40the hangings of the courtyard, its pillars, its bases, the screen for the gate of the courtyard, its cords, its pegs, all the accessories for the service of the tabernacle, the Tent of Meeting; 41the garments for officiating, for serving in the Holy Place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest and the garments for his sons to serve as priests. 42According to all that Yahweh commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did all the work. 43Moses saw all the work, and behold, they had done it just as Yahweh had commanded, this they had done, and Moses blessed them.

Exodus Chapter 40

Setting up the Tabernacle

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“On the first day of the first month you are to raise up the tabernacle, the Tent of Meeting. 3You are to put the ark of the testimony in it, and you are to screen the ark with the veil. 4You are to bring in the table and set in order the things that are on it. You are to bring in the menorah and light its lamps. 5You are to set the golden altar of incense before the ark of the testimony and put up the screen for the entrance to the tabernacle. 6“You are to set the altar of burnt offering in front of the entrance of the tabernacle, the Tent of Meeting. 7You are to set the *bronze* basin between the Tent of Meeting and the altar and are to put water in it. 8You are to set up the courtyard around it and hang up the screen of the gate of the courtyard.”

9“You are to take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle and all that is in it, and are to sanctify it, and all its furniture; and it will be holy. 10You are to anoint the altar of burnt offering, with all its accessories, and sanctify the altar; and the altar will be most holy. 11You are to anoint the *bronze* basin and its base, and sanctify it.

12“You are to bring Aaron and his sons to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting and are to wash them with water. 13You are to put the holy garments on Aaron, and you are to anoint him and set him apart as holy so that he may serve me as priest. 14You are to bring his sons and put tunics on them. 15You are to anoint them as you anointed their father, so that they may serve me as priests. Their anointing will be to them for an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.”

16So Moses did *those things*. According to all that Yahweh commanded him, so he did. 17So in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, the tabernacle was set up. 18Moses raised up the tabernacle and placed its bases, and set up its boards, and put in its bars and raised up its pillars. 19He spread the covering over the tent and put the roof of the tabernacle on top of it, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

20He took the testimony and put it into the ark, and attached the poles to the ark and put the atonement cover over the ark. 21He brought the ark into the tabernacle and hung up the veil as the screen, and screened the ark of the testimony as Yahweh commanded Moses.

22He put the table in the Tent of Meeting, on the north side of the tabernacle, outside of the veil. 23He set the bread in order on it before Yahweh, as Yahweh commanded Moses. 24He put the menorah in the Tent of Meeting, opposite the table, on the south side of the tabernacle, 25and he lit the lamps before Yahweh, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

26He put the golden altar in the Tent of Meeting in front of the veil, 27and he burned incense *made* of fragrant spices on it, as Yahweh commanded Moses. 28He hung up the curtain at the entrance to the tabernacle. 29He set the altar of burnt offering at the entrance of the tabernacle, the Tent of Meeting, and offered on it the burnt offering and the grain offering, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

30He set the *bronze* basin between the Tent of Meeting and the altar and put water in for washing. 31Moses, Aaron, and his sons washed their hands and their feet there. 32When they went into the Tent of Meeting and when they came near to the altar, they washed, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

33He set up the courtyard around the tabernacle and the altar and set up the screen for the gate of the courtyard. So Moses finished the work.

The Glory of Yahweh

34Then the cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and the glory of Yahweh filled the tabernacle. 35Moses was not able to enter into the Tent of Meeting because the cloud stayed on it, and Yahweh’s glory filled the tabernacle.

36When the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward throughout all their journeys; 37but if the cloud was not taken up, then they did not travel until the day that it was taken up. 38For throughout all their journeys the cloud of Yahweh was on the tabernacle by day and there was fire in the cloud by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel.

The Book of Leviticus

Leviticus Chapter 1

The Burnt Offering

1And Yahweh called to Moses and spoke to him out of the Tent of Meeting, saying, 2“Speak to the children of Israel and tell them: When any one of you approaches with an approach offering to Yahweh from the livestock, you may approach with your approach offering from the herd or from the flock.

3“If his approach offering is a burnt offering from the herd, he is to approach with a male without blemish. He must approach to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting so that he may be accepted before Yahweh. 4He is to lay his hand on the head of the burnt offering, and it will be accepted for him to make atonement for him. 5He is to kill the bull before Yahweh. Aaron’s sons, the priests, are to approach with the blood and dash the blood against the sides of the altar, which is at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. 6He is to skin the burnt offering and cut it into pieces. 7The sons of Aaron the priest will put fire on the altar and lay wood in order on the fire, 8and Aaron’s sons, the priests, are to arrange the pieces, the head and the fat, on the wood that is on the fire that is on the altar; 9but its innards and its legs he must first wash with water. The priest will burn all of it into smoke on the altar for a burnt offering, an offering made by fire; a soothing aroma to Yahweh.

10“If his approach offering is from the flock, from the sheep or from the goats for a burnt offering, he is to approach with a male without blemish. 11He is to kill it on the north side of the altar before Yahweh. Aaron’s sons, the priests, are to dash its blood against the sides of the altar. 12He is to cut it into its pieces with its head and its fat. The priest will lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire that is on the altar, 13but the innards and the legs he is to first wash with water. The priest is to approach with all of it, and burn it into smoke on the altar. It is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire; a soothing aroma to Yahweh.

14“If his approach offering to Yahweh is a burnt offering of birds, then he is to approach with his approach offering of turtledoves or of young pigeons. 15The priest is to approach with it to the altar and wring off its head and burn it into smoke on the altar, and its blood is to be drained out on the side of the altar; 16and he will take away its crop with its feathers and cast it beside the east side of the altar, in the place for the ashes. 17He will tear it open by its wings, but will not divide it apart. The priest is to burn it on the altar, on the wood that is on the fire. It is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire; a soothing aroma to Yahweh.

Leviticus Chapter 2

The Grain Offering

1“When anyone approaches with an approach offering of a grain offering to Yahweh, his approach offering must be of fine flour, and he is to pour oil on it and put frankincense on it. 2He is to bring it to Aaron’s sons, the priests; and he will take his handful of its fine flour and of its oil, with all its frankincense; and the priest will burn this reminder portion into smoke on the altar, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 3Whatever is left of the grain offering will be Aaron’s and his sons.‘ It is a most holy thing of the offerings of Yahweh made by fire.

4“When you approach with an approach offering that is a grain offering baked in the oven, it must be unleavened cakes of fine flour mixed with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil. 5If your approach offering is a grain offering from the griddle, it must be of unleavened fine flour mixed with oil. 6You are to cut it in pieces and pour oil on it. It is a grain offering. 7If your approach offering is a grain offering from the pan, it must be made of fine flour with oil. 8You are to bring the grain offering that is made of these things to Yahweh, and it is to be presented to the priest and he will bring it to the altar. 9The priest will take from the grain offering its reminder portion and will burn it into smoke on the altar, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 10Whatever is left of the grain offering will be Aaron’s and his sons.’ It is a thing most holy of the offerings of Yahweh made by fire.

11“No grain offering that you offer to Yahweh is to be made with yeast; for you are not to burn any yeast into smoke, nor any honey, as an offering made by fire to Yahweh; 12as an approach offering from firstfruits you may offer them to Yahweh, but they are not to offer them up as a pleasant aroma on the altar. 13Every approach offering that is a grain offering of yours, you are to season with salt; you must not allow the salt of the covenant of your God to be lacking from your grain offering. With all your approach offerings you are to offer salt.

14“If you offer a grain offering of firstfruits to Yahweh, you must offer for the grain offering of your firstfruits fresh ears, roasted with fire, crushed new grain. 15You are to put oil on it and lay frankincense on it; it is a grain offering. 16The priest is to burn the remaining portion into smoke, from its bruised grain and its oil, along with all its frankincense; it is an offering made by fire to Yahweh.

Leviticus Chapter 3

The Peace Offering

1“If his approach offering is a sacrifice of peace offerings, if he offers it from the herd, whether male or female, he must offer it without blemish before Yahweh. 2He is to lay his hand on the head of his approach offering and kill it at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting, and Aaron’s sons, the priests, will sprinkle the blood on the altar, *all* around *it*. 3He is to offer of the sacrifice of peace offerings an offering made by fire to Yahweh; the fat that covers the innards, and all the fat that is on the innards, 4and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them that is by the loins, and the appendage on the liver, with the kidneys, he is to take away. 5Aaron’s sons will burn it all into smoke on the altar along with the burnt offering that is on the wood that is on the fire; it is an offering made by fire; a pleasant aroma to Yahweh.

6“If his approach offering for a sacrifice of peace offerings to Yahweh is from the flock, male or female, he must offer it without blemish. 7If he offers a lamb for his approach offering, then he is to offer it before Yahweh, 8and he must lay his hand on the head of his approach offering and slaughter it before the Tent of Meeting, and Aaron’s sons will throw its blood on the altar; *all* around *it.* 9He will offer from the sacrifice of peace offerings an offering made by fire to Yahweh; its fat, the entire tail fat, he is to take away close to the backbone, and the fat that covers the innards, and all the fat that is on the innards, 10and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them, that is by the loins, and the appendage on the liver, with the kidneys, he is to take away. 11The priest will burn it into smoke on the altar as food; it is an offering made by fire to Yahweh.

12“If his approach offering is a goat, then he is to offer it before Yahweh, 13and he must lay his hand on its head and kill it before the Tent of Meeting, and the sons of Aaron will throw its blood on the altar; *all* around *it*. 14He is to offer from it as his approach offering an offering made by fire to Yahweh; the fat that covers the innards, and all the fat that is on the innards, 15and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them, that is by the loins, and the appendage on the liver he is to remove along with the kidneys. 16The priest will burn them into smoke on the altar; it is the food of the offering made by fire for a soothing aroma;

“All the fat is Yahweh’s. 17It will be a lasting ordinance throughout your generations in all your dwellings that you must eat neither fat nor blood.”

Leviticus Chapter 4

The Sin Offering

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to the children of Israel, saying, if anyone sins unintentionally in any of the things that Yahweh has commanded not to be done, and does any one of them—

3“If the anointed priest sins, bringing guilt on the people, then let him offer to Yahweh a young bull without blemish as a sin offering for his sin that he has sinned. 4He is to bring the bull to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting, before Yahweh, and he must lay his hand on the head of the bull and kill the bull before Yahweh. 5Then the anointed priest is to take some of the blood of the bull and bring it into the Tent of Meeting. 6The priest is to dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle some of the blood seven times before Yahweh, in front of the veil of the Holy *of Holies*. 7Then the priest is to put some of the blood on the horns of the altar of fragrant incense before Yahweh that is in the Tent of Meeting. Then he is to pour out all of the rest of the blood of the bull at the base of the altar of burnt offering that is at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. 8Then he is to remove all the fat of the bull for the sin offering: the fat that covers the innards and all the fat that is on the innards, 9and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them that is by the loins, and the appendage on the liver, with the kidneys, he is to remove, 10(just as it is removed from the bull for the sacrifice of peace offerings), and the priest is to burn them into smoke on the altar of burnt offering. 11But the bull’s skin, all its flesh (with its head and with its legs), its innards, and its dung, 12even all the rest of the bull he must carry outside the camp to a clean place where the ashes are poured out, and burn it on wood with fire. It is to be burned where the ashes are poured out.

13“If the whole congregation of Israel sins and the thing is hidden from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done one of the things that Yahweh has commanded not to be done, and are guilty, 14when the sin in which they have sinned is known, then the assembly must offer a young bull for a sin offering and bring it before the Tent of Meeting. 15The elders of the congregation are to lay their hands on the head of the bull before Yahweh, and the bull is to be killed before Yahweh. 16The anointed priest will bring some of the blood of the bull to the Tent of Meeting, 17and the priest is to dip his finger in the blood and sprinkle it seven times before Yahweh, before the veil. 18He is to put some of the blood on the horns of the altar that is before Yahweh that is in the Tent of Meeting, and all the rest of the blood he must pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering that is at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. 19All its fat he is to take from it and burn it into smoke on the altar. 20And he is to do with the bull as he did with the bull for the sin offering; he is to do the same with this. Thus the priest will make atonement for them, and they will be forgiven. 21He will carry the bull outside the camp and burn it as he burned the first bull. It is the sin offering for the assembly.

22“When a leader sins unintentionally by doing any one of all the things that Yahweh his God has commanded not to be done, and he becomes guilty, 23if his sin in which he has sinned is made known to him, he is to bring as his approach offering a goat, a male without blemish. 24He is to lay his hand on the head of the goat and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before Yahweh. It is a sin offering. 25The priest must take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering. He must pour out the rest of its blood at the base of the altar of burnt offering. 26All its fat he must burn into smoke on the altar like the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings, and the priest will make atonement for him concerning his sin and he will be forgiven.

27“And if one person of the common people[[211]](#footnote-211) sins unintentionally by doing one of the things that Yahweh his God has commanded not to be done, and becomes guilty, 28if his sin which he has sinned is made known to him, then he is to bring for his approach offering a goat, a female without blemish, for his sin that he has sinned. 29He is to lay his hand on the head of the sin offering and kill the sin offering in the place of burnt offering. 30The priest is to take some of its blood with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and the rest of its blood he is to pour out at the base of the altar. 31He is to remove all its fat, just like the fat is removed from the sacrifice of peace offerings, and the priest is to burn it into smoke on the altar for a soothing aroma to Yahweh, and the priest will make atonement for him and he will be forgiven.

32“If he brings a lamb as his approach offering for a sin offering, he is to bring a female without blemish. 33He is to lay his hand on the head of the sin offering and kill it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering. 34The priest is to take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and all the rest of its blood he is to pour out at the base of the altar. 35He is to remove all its fat, just like the fat of the lamb is removed from the sacrifice of peace offerings, and the priest will burn them into smoke on the altar for an offering to Yahweh made by fire; and the priest will make atonement for him concerning his sin that he has sinned, and he will be forgiven.”

Leviticus Chapter 5

Cases Requiring Sin Offerings

1“If anyone sins due to his hearing the call of a public oath[[212]](#footnote-212) *to testify*, he being a witness because he has seen or known, *and* if he does not report it, then he will bear his iniquity.

2“Or if anyone touches any unclean thing, whether it is the carcass of an unclean animal or the carcass of unclean livestock, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and it is hidden from him and he is unclean, then he will be guilty.

3“Or if he touches the uncleanness of man, whatever his uncleanness is with which he is unclean, and it is hidden from him, when he knows of it, then he will be guilty.

4“Or if anyone swears rashly with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatever it is that a man might utter rashly with an oath, and it is hidden from him; when he knows of it, then he will be guilty of one of these.

5“When he is guilty of one of these, he is to confess that in which he has sinned 6and he must bring his offering for *his* guilt to Yahweh for his sin that he has sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, for a sin offering; and the priest will make atonement for him concerning his sin.

7“If he cannot afford a lamb, then he may bring his trespass offering for that in which he has sinned, two turtledoves or two young pigeons, to Yahweh; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. 8He is to bring them to the priest, who will first offer the one that is for the sin offering and wring off its head from its neck but must not sever it completely. 9He will sprinkle some of the blood of the sin offering on the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood is to be drained out at the base of the altar. It is a sin offering. 10He must offer the second for a burnt offering according to the ordinance, and the priest will make atonement for him concerning his sin that he has sinned, and he will be forgiven.

11“But if he cannot afford two turtledoves or two young pigeons, then he may bring his approach offering for that in which he has sinned, the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering. He must put no oil on it, neither must he put any frankincense on it, for it is a sin offering. 12He is to bring it to the priest and the priest will take his handful of it as the reminder portion and burn it into smoke on the altar, along with the offerings to Yahweh made by fire. It is a sin offering. 13The priest will make atonement for him concerning his sin that he has sinned in any of these things, and he will be forgiven; and the rest will be the priest’s as the grain offering.”

The Restitution Offering

14Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 15“If anyone acts unfaithfully, yes, unfaithfully, and sins unwittingly in the holy things of Yahweh, then he must bring his trespass offering to Yahweh, a ram without blemish from the flock according to your estimation in silver by shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering. 16He must make restitution for what he has done wrong in the holy thing, and must add a fifth part to it and give it to the priest; and the priest will make atonement for him with the ram for the trespass offering, and he will be forgiven.

17“If anyone sins and does any of the things that Yahweh has commanded not to be done, though he didn’t know it, yet he is guilty and will bear his iniquity. 18He must bring a ram without blemish from of the flock according to your estimation, for a trespass offering, to the priest; and the priest will make atonement for him concerning the thing in which he sinned and didn’t know it, and he will be forgiven. 19It is a trespass offering. He is certainly guilty before Yahweh.”

Leviticus Chapter 6

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“If anyone sins and acts unfaithfully, yes, unfaithfully, against Yahweh and deals falsely with his neighbor in a matter of deposit, or of something placed in someone’s hand *for safekeeping*, or through robbery, or has oppressed his neighbor, 3or has found what was lost and dealt falsely with it, and swearing to a lie; in any of all these things that a man does, sinning in it, 4then it will be, if he has sinned and is guilty, he must restore what he took by robbery, or the thing that he has gotten by oppression, or the deposit that was committed to him, or the lost thing that he found, 5or any thing about which he has sworn falsely; he must restore it even in full and must add a fifth part more to it. To him to whom it belongs he is to give it in the day of his being found guilty. 6He must bring his trespass offering to Yahweh, a ram without blemish from the flock, according to your estimation, for a trespass offering, to the priest. 7The priest will make atonement for him before Yahweh, and he will be forgiven concerning whatever he does to become guilty.”

The Burnt Offering

8Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 9“Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: the burnt offering must be on the hearth on the altar all night until the morning, and the fire of the altar is to be kept burning on it. 10The priest is to put on his linen garment and he is to put on his linen undergarments next to his body, and he is to remove the ashes from where the fire has consumed the burnt offering on the altar, and he is to put them beside the altar. 11He must take off his garments and put on other garments and carry the ashes outside the camp to a clean place. 12The fire on the altar is to be kept burning on it, it must not go out. And the priest is to burn wood on it in the morning—*every* morning—and he is to lay the burnt offering in order upon it and is to burn the fat of the peace offerings into smoke on it. 13Fire must be kept burning on the altar continually; it must not go out.

The Grain Offering

14“This is the law of the grain offering: the sons of Aaron will offer it before Yahweh, before the altar. 15He is to take from there his handful of the fine flour of the grain offering and of its oil, and all the frankincense that is on the grain offering, and is to burn it into smoke on the altar for a pleasant aroma as its memorial, to Yahweh. 16Whatever is left of it Aaron and his sons may eat. It is to be eaten without yeast in a holy place. They are to eat it in the court of the Tent of Meeting. 17It must not be baked with yeast. I have given it as their portion of my offerings made by fire. It is most holy, as the sin offering and as the trespass offering. 18Every male among the children of Aaron may eat of it as a lasting ordinance for them throughout your generations from the offerings of Yahweh made by fire. Whoever touches them will be holy.”

19Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 20“This is the approach offering of Aaron and of his sons that they must offer to Yahweh in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a grain offering perpetually, half of it in the morning and half of it in the evening. 21It is to be made with oil in a griddle. When it is soaked, you are to bring it in. You must offer the grain offering in baked pieces for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 22The anointed priest that will be in his place from among his sons is to offer it. By a statute forever, all of it must be burned into smoke to Yahweh. 23Every grain offering of a priest will be wholly burned. It is not to be eaten.”

The Sin Offering

24Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 25“Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, ‘This is the law of the sin offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, the sin offering must be killed before Yahweh. It is most holy. 26The priest who offers it for sin is to eat it. It must be eaten in a holy place, in the court of the Tent of Meeting. 27Whatever touches its flesh will be holy. When there is any of its blood sprinkled on a garment, you must wash that on which it was sprinkled in a holy place. 28But the earthen vessel in which it is boiled must be broken; and if it is boiled in a bronze vessel, it must be scoured and rinsed in water. 29Every male among the priests may eat of it; it is most holy. 30No sin offering of which any of the blood is brought into the Tent of Meeting to make atonement in the Holy Place may be eaten; it must be burned with fire.’”

Leviticus Chapter 7

The Law of the Trespass Offering

1“This is the law of the trespass offering. It is most holy. 2In the place where they kill the burnt offering, he must kill the trespass offering, and its blood he is to sprinkle around on the altar. 3He must offer all of its fat: the fat tail, and the fat that covers the innards, 4and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them, that is by the loins, and the appendage on the liver, with the kidneys, he will take away. 5And the priest will burn them into smoke on the altar as an offering made by fire to Yahweh; it is a trespass offering. 6Every male among the priests may eat of it. It is to be eaten in a holy place. It is most holy.

7“As is the sin offering, so is the trespass offering; there is one law for them. The priest who makes atonement with them will have it. 8The priest who offers any man’s burnt offering, even the priest will have for himself the skin of the burnt offering that he has offered. 9Every grain offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the pan and on the griddle, will be the priest’s who offers it. 10Every grain offering, mixed with oil or dry, belongs to all the sons of Aaron, one as well as another.

The Law of Peace Offerings

11“This is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings that one may offer to Yahweh. 12If he offers it for a thanksgiving, then he is to offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mixed with oil and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mixed with oil. 13With cakes of leavened bread he is to offer his approach offering with the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving. 14Of it he must offer one out of each approach offering for a heave offering to Yahweh. It will be the priest’s who sprinkles the blood of the peace offerings. 15The flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving must be eaten on the day of his approach offering. He may not leave any of it until the morning.

16“But if the sacrifice that is his approach offering is a vow or a freewill offering, it is to be eaten on the day that he offers his sacrifice and on the next day what remains of it may be eaten, 17but what remains of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day must be burned with fire. 18Now if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings is eaten, yes, eaten on the third day, it will not be accepted, nor will it be credited to him who offers it. It will be an abomination, and the soul who eats any of it will bear his iniquity.

19“The flesh that touches any unclean thing must not be eaten. It is to be burned with fire. As for the flesh, everyone who is clean may eat it, 20but the soul who eats of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that belongs to Yahweh, having his uncleanness on him, that soul must be cut off from his people. 21When anyone touches any unclean thing, the uncleanness of man or an unclean animal or any unclean abomination, and eats some of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that belong to Yahweh, that soul must be cut off from his people.”

Fat and Blood May Not Be Eaten

22Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 23“Speak to the children of Israel, saying, You are to eat no fat of bull or sheep or goat. 24The fat of an animal that dies of itself and the fat of one that is torn by animals may be used for any other service, but you must in no way eat of it. 25For whoever eats the fat of the animal of which men offer an offering made by fire to Yahweh, even the soul who eats it must be cut off from his people. 26You must not eat any blood, whether it is of bird or of animal, in any of your dwellings. 27Whoever it is who eats any blood, that soul must be cut off from his people.”

The Portion for the Priests

28Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 29“Speak to the children of Israel, saying: He who offers the sacrifice of his peace offerings to Yahweh must bring his offering to Yahweh out of the sacrifice of his peace offerings. 30With his own hands he will bring the approach offerings of Yahweh made by fire. He is to bring the fat with the breast that the breast may be waved for a wave offering before Yahweh. 31The priest is to burn the fat into smoke on the altar, but the breast will be Aaron’s and his sons’. 32The right thigh you are to give to the priest for a heave offering out of the sacrifices of your peace offerings. 33He among the sons of Aaron who offers the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, will have the right thigh for a portion. 34For the waved breast and the heaved thigh I have taken from the children of Israel out of the sacrifices of their peace offerings and have given them to Aaron the priest and to his sons as their portion forever from the children of Israel.”

35This is the anointing portion of Aaron and the anointing portion of his sons out of the offerings of Yahweh made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister to Yahweh in the priest’s office 36that Yahweh commanded to be given them of the children of Israel in the day that he anointed them. It is their portion forever throughout their generations.

37This is the law of the burnt offering, of the grain offering and of the sin offering, and of the trespass offering, and of the consecration, and of the sacrifice of peace offerings 38that Yahweh commanded Moses in Mount Sinai in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their approach offerings to Yahweh in the wilderness of Sinai.

Leviticus Chapter 8

Ordination of Aaron and His Sons

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Take Aaron, and his sons with him, and the garments and the anointing oil and the bull for the sin offering and the two rams and the basket of unleavened bread, 3and assemble all the congregation at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting.” 4Moses did as Yahweh commanded him, and the congregation was assembled at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. 5Moses said to the congregation, “This is what Yahweh has commanded to be done.”

6Then Moses brought Aaron and his sons and washed them with water. 7He put the coat on him, tied the sash on him, clothed him with the robe, put the ephod on him, and he tied the skillfully woven waistband of the ephod on him and fastened it to him with it. 8He placed the breastplate on him, and in the breastplate he put the Urim and the Thummim. 9He set the turban on his head, and on the front of the turban he put the gold medallion, the holy crown, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

10Moses took the anointing oil and anointed the tabernacle and all that was in it, and set them apart as holy. 11He sprinkled it on the altar seven times and anointed the altar and all its accessories. And *also* the *bronze* basin and its base, to set them apart as holy. 12He poured some of the anointing oil on Aaron’s head and anointed him to set him apart as holy. 13Moses brought Aaron’s sons and clothed them with coats, and tied sashes on them and put caps on them, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

14He brought the bull for the sin offering and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the bull for the sin offering. 15Then he slaughtered it, and Moses took the blood and put it around on the horns of the altar with his finger, and purified the altar and poured out the blood at the base of the altar, and set it apart as holy to make atonement for it. 16He took all the fat that was on the innards, and the appendage on the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and Moses burned it into smoke on the altar. 17But the bull and its skin, and its flesh, and its dung, he burned with fire outside the camp, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

18He presented the ram for the burnt offering and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram. 19He killed it, and Moses threw the blood on the altar; *all* around *it*. 20He cut the ram into its pieces and Moses burned the head and the pieces and the fat into smoke. 21He washed the innards and the legs with water, and Moses burned the whole ram into smoke on the altar. It was a burnt offering for a soothing aroma. It was an offering made by fire to Yahweh, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

22He presented the second ram, the ram for ordination, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram. 23Then he slaughtered it, and Moses took some of its blood and put it on the lobe of Aaron’s right ear and on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot. 24He brought Aaron’s sons, and Moses put some of the blood on the lobe of their right ears and on the thumbs of their right hands and on the big toes of their right feet, and Moses threw the *​​​​​​rest of the* blood on the altar; *all* around *it*. 25He took the fat, and the fat tail, and all the fat that was on the innards, and the appendage on the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right thigh; 26and out of the basket of unleavened bread that was before Yahweh he took one unleavened cake and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and placed them on the fat and on the right thigh. 27He put all these in Aaron’s hands and in his sons’ hands and waved them for a wave offering before Yahweh. 28Moses took them from their hands and burned them into smoke on the altar with the burnt offering. They were an ordination offering for a soothing aroma. It was an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 29Moses took the breast and waved it for a wave offering before Yahweh. It was Moses’ portion from the ram for ordination, just as Yahweh commanded Moses.

30Moses took some of the anointing oil and some of the blood that was on the altar and sprinkled it on Aaron, on his garments and on his sons and on his sons’ garments with him, and set apart as holy Aaron, his garments and his sons and his sons’ garments with him.

31Moses said to Aaron and to his sons, “Boil the flesh at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting and eat it there, and the bread that is in the basket of ordination as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons are to eat it. 32What remains of the flesh and of the bread you must burn with fire. 33You must not go out from the entrance of the Tent of Meeting for seven days, until the days of your ordination are fulfilled, for he will ordain you for seven days. 34What has been done this day, Yahweh has commanded to do to make atonement for you. 35You must stay at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting day and night seven days and keep Yahweh’s command so that you do not die; for so I have been commanded.” 36Aaron and his sons did all the things that Yahweh commanded by Moses.

Leviticus Chapter 9

The Priestly Ministry Begins

1It came to pass on the eighth day that Moses called Aaron and his sons and the elders of Israel, 2and he said to Aaron, “Take a calf from the herd for a sin offering and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before Yahweh. 3You are to speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘Take a male goat for a sin offering, and a calf and a lamb, both a year old, without blemish, for a burnt offering; 4and a bull and a ram for peace offerings to sacrifice before Yahweh, and a grain offering mixed with oil; for today Yahweh appears to you.’”

5They brought what Moses commanded before the Tent of Meeting, and all the congregation drew near and stood before Yahweh. 6Moses said, “This is the thing that Yahweh commanded you to do, that the glory of Yahweh may appear to you.” 7Moses said to Aaron, “Draw near to the altar and offer your sin offering and your burnt offering, and make atonement for yourself and for the people; and offer the approach offering for the people and make atonement for them, as Yahweh commanded.”

8So Aaron drew near to the altar and killed the calf for the sin offering that was for himself. 9The sons of Aaron presented the blood to him, and he dipped his finger in the blood and put it on the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar; 10but the fat and the kidneys and the appendage on the liver of the sin offering he burned into smoke upon the altar, as Yahweh commanded Moses. 11But the flesh and the skin he burned with fire outside the camp.

12He killed the burnt offering, and Aaron’s sons handed the blood to him and he sprinkled it around on the altar. 13They handed the burnt offering to him, piece by piece, and the head, and he burned them into smoke upon the altar. 14He washed the innards and the legs and burned them into smoke on the burnt offering on the altar.

15He presented the people’s approach offering and took the goat that was the sin offering for the people and killed it and offered it for sin, like the first. 16He presented the burnt offering and offered it according to the ordinance. 17He presented the grain offering and filled his hand from there and burn it into smoke upon the altar, in addition to the morning burnt offering.

18He also killed the bull and the ram, the sacrifice of peace offerings that was for the people; and Aaron’s sons handed to him the blood that he sprinkled around on the altar, 19and the fat of the bull and of the ram, the fat tail and what covers the innards, and the kidneys and the appendage on the liver; 20and they put the fat upon the breasts and he burned the fat into smoke on the altar, 21and the breasts and the right thigh Aaron waved for a wave offering before Yahweh, as Moses commanded.

22Aaron lifted up his hands toward the people and blessed them; and he came down from offering the sin offering and the burnt offering and the peace offerings. 23Moses and Aaron went into the Tent of Meeting and came out and blessed the people, and the glory of Yahweh appeared to all the people. 24Then fire came out from the presence of Yahweh, and consumed the burnt offering and the fat upon the altar; and when all the people saw it they shouted and fell on their faces.

Leviticus Chapter 10

Nadab and Abihu

1But Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, each took his firepan and put fire in it and laid incense on it and offered unauthorized fire before Yahweh, which he had not commanded them *to do*. 2And fire came out from before Yahweh and consumed them, and they died before Yahweh.

3Then Moses said to Aaron, “This is what Yahweh spoke of, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘I will show myself holy  to those who come near me,  and before all the people  I will be glorified.’” |

And Aaron was silent.

4Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said to them, “Draw near, carry your brothers from before the holy place out of the camp.” 5So they drew near and carried them in their tunics out of the camp as Moses had said.

6Moses said to Aaron and to Eleazar and to Ithamar, his sons, “Do not let the hair of your heads go loose, nor tear your clothes, so that you do not die, and so Yahweh[[213]](#footnote-213) is not angry with all the congregation. But let your brothers, the whole house of Israel, mourn the burning that Yahweh has kindled. 7You must not go out from the entrance of the Tent of Meeting, lest you die; for the anointing oil of Yahweh is on you.” So they did according to the word of Moses.

Conduct Prescribed for Priests

8Yahweh spoke to Aaron, saying, 9“Drink no wine nor beer, you, nor your sons with you when you go into the Tent of Meeting, so that you do not die—it will be a statute forever throughout your generations— 10and *because* you are to make a distinction between the holy and the common, and between the unclean and the clean, 11and you are to teach the children of Israel all the statutes that Yahweh has spoken to them by Moses.”

12Moses spoke to Aaron and to Eleazar and to Ithamar, his sons who were left, “Take the grain offering that remains of the offerings of Yahweh made by fire, and eat it without yeast beside the altar, for it is most holy; 13and you must eat it in a holy place because it is your portion and your sons’ portion of the offerings of Yahweh made by fire, for this is what I have been commanded. 14The waved breast and the heaved thigh you are to eat in a clean place, you and your sons and your daughters with you, for they are given as your portion and your sons’ portion out of the sacrifices of the peace offerings of the children of Israel. 15The heaved thigh and the waved breast they are to bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat to wave it as a wave offering before Yahweh, and it will be yours and your sons’ with you as a portion forever, as Yahweh has commanded.”

16And Moses inquired, yes, inquired about the goat for the sin offering, and behold, it had already been burned! And he was angry with Eleazar and with Ithamar, the sons of Aaron who were left, saying, 17“Why did you not eat the sin offering in the area of the holy place, since it is most holy and he has given it to you to take away the iniquity of the congregation by making atonement for them before Yahweh? 18Behold, its blood was not brought into the inner part of the holy place. You should have eaten, yes, eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.”

19Aaron spoke to Moses, “Behold, this day they have offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before Yahweh, and such things as these have happened to me; and if I had eaten the sin offering today, would it have been pleasing in the eyes of Yahweh?” 20When Moses heard that, it was pleasing in his eyes.

Leviticus Chapter 11

Foods Permitted and Forbidden

1Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying to them, 2“Speak to the children of Israel, saying, These are the living things that you may eat among all the animals that are on the earth. 3Whatever among the animals has a split hoof that is completely divided and chews the cud, that you may eat. 4Nevertheless these you are not to eat of those that chew the cud, or of those that have a split hoof:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | the camel, because he chews the cud  but does not have a split hoof, he is unclean to you. |
| 5 | The hyrax, because it chews the cud  but does not have a split hoof; it is unclean to you. |
| 6 | The hare, because she chews the cud  but does not have a split hoof, she is unclean to you. |
| 7 | The pig, because he has a split hoof that is divided  but he does not chew the cud, he is unclean to you. |

8“You are not to eat *any* of their flesh and you are not to touch their carcasses; they are unclean to you.

9“These you may eat of all that are in the waters: whatever has fins and scales in the waters, in the seas and in the rivers, that you may eat. 10All that do not have fins and scales in the seas and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of all the living creatures that are in the waters, they are an abomination to you, 11and you must detest them. You must not eat of their flesh and you must detest their carcasses. 12Whatever has no fins nor scales in the waters, that is an abomination to you.

13“These you are to detest among the birds. They must not be eaten, they are an abomination:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | the eagle and the vulture  and the black vulture, |
| 14 | and the red kite,  any kind of black kite, |
| 15 | any kind of raven, |
| 16 | the horned owl,  the screech owl and the gull,  every kind of hawk, |
| 17 | the little owl, the cormorant,  the great owl, |
| 18 | the white owl, the desert owl,  the osprey, |
| 19 | the stork,  any kind of heron,  the hoopoe, and the bat. |

20“All flying insects that walk on all fours are an abomination to you. 21Yet you may eat these: of all winged creeping things that go on all fours, that have legs above their feet, with which to hop on the ground. 22From these you may eat:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | any kind of locust, any kind of katydid,  any kind of cricket, and any kind of grasshopper. |

23“But all *other* winged creeping things that have four feet are an abomination to you.

Purification after Touching Dead Animals

24“By these you will become unclean: whoever touches their carcass will be unclean until the evening. 25Whoever carries any part of their carcass must wash his clothes and be unclean until the evening. 26“Every animal that has a split hoof but it is not *completely* divided, and it does not chew the cud, is unclean to you. Everyone who touches them will be unclean. 27Whatever goes on its paws, among all animals that go on all fours, they are unclean to you. Whoever touches their carcass will be unclean until the evening. 28He who carries their carcass must wash his clothes and be unclean until the evening. They are unclean to you.

29“These are they that are unclean to you among the creeping things that creep on the earth:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | the weasel, the rat,  any kind of large lizard, |
| 30 | the gecko and the monitor lizard,  the wall lizard, the skink  and the chameleon. |

31“These are they that are unclean to you among all that creep. Whoever touches them when they are dead will be unclean until the evening. 32On whatever any of them falls when they are dead, it will be unclean, whether it is any article of wood, or clothing, or skin, or sack; any article that is used for any purpose. It must be put into water and it will be unclean until the evening, then it will be clean. 33Every earthenware vessel into which any of them falls, everything that is in it will be unclean and you must break it. 34All food that may be eaten, that on which water comes, will be unclean; and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel will be unclean. 35Everything on which part of their carcass falls will be unclean; whether oven or stove for pots, it must be broken in pieces. They are unclean and will be unclean to you. 36Nevertheless a spring or a cistern in which water is a gathered will be clean: but whatever touches their carcass will be unclean. 37If part of their carcass falls on any sowing seed that is to be sown, it is clean. 38But if water is put on the seed, and part of their carcass falls on it, it is unclean to you.

39“If any animal of which you may eat dies, he who touches its carcass will be unclean until the evening. 40He who eats of its carcass must wash his clothes and be unclean until the evening. He also who carries its carcass must wash his clothes and be unclean until the evening.

41“Every creeping thing that creeps on the earth is an abomination. It must not be eaten. 42Whatever goes on its belly and whatever goes on all fours, or whatever has many feet, even all creeping things that creep on the earth, you must not eat them, for they are an abomination. 43You are not to make yourselves abominable by any creeping thing that creeps,[[214]](#footnote-214) nor are you to make yourselves unclean by them, that you should be made unclean by them. 44For I am Yahweh your God. Therefore, make yourselves holy, and be holy, for I am holy. You must not defile yourselves by any kind of creeping thing that moves on the earth. 45For I am Yahweh who brought you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God. You must therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46“This is the law of the animal, and of the bird, and of every living creature that moves in the waters, and of every soul that creeps on the earth, 47to make a distinction between the unclean and the clean and between the living thing that may be eaten and the living thing that may not be eaten.”

Leviticus Chapter 12

Purification after Childbirth

1And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to the children of Israel, saying, If a woman conceives[[215]](#footnote-215) and bears a male child, then she will be unclean seven days; like *she is* in the days of her menstrual impurity, she will be unclean. 3On the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin must be circumcised. 4Then she is to continue in *a state of* blood purification for 33 *more* days. She must not touch any holy thing, nor come into the holy place until the days of her purifying are completed. 5But if she bears a female child, then she will be unclean two weeks, like *she is* in her *monthly* uncleanness, then she is to continue in *a state of* blood purification for 66 *more* days.

6“And when the days of her purification are completed, for *either* a son or a daughter, she is to bring to the priest at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and *also* a young pigeon or a turtledove for a sin offering, 7and he will offer it before Yahweh and make atonement for her, and she will be cleansed from the flow of her blood. This is the law for a woman who gives birth, whether to a male or to a female *baby*. 8And if she cannot afford a lamb, then she is to bring two turtledoves or two young pigeons, the one for a burnt offering and the other for a sin offering, and the priest will make atonement for her and she will be clean.”

Leviticus Chapter 13

Skin Diseases

1Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 2“When a person has on the skin of his body a swelling, or a scab, or a spot, and it becomes in the skin of his flesh a disease of leprosy, then he is to be brought to Aaron the priest or to one of his sons the priests. 3And the priest will examine the disease on the skin of the body, and if the hair in the disease has turned white and the appearance of the disease is deeper than the body’s skin, it is the disease of leprosy; and the priest must examine him and pronounce him unclean. 4If the bright spot is white in the skin of his body and its appearance is not deeper than the skin, and its hair has not turned white, then the priest must isolate the infected person for seven days. 5The priest will examine him on the seventh day, and behold, if in his eyes the disease is the same and the disease has not spread on the skin, then the priest must isolate him for seven more days. 6The priest will examine him again on the seventh day, and behold, if the disease has faded and the disease has not spread in the skin, then the priest is to pronounce him clean. It is a scab. He is to wash his clothes and be clean. 7But if the scab spreads on the skin after he has shown himself to the priest for his cleansing, he must show himself to the priest again. 8The priest will examine him, and behold, if the scab has spread on the skin, then the priest must pronounce him unclean. It is leprosy.

9“When the disease of leprosy is in a man, then he is to be brought to the priest 10and the priest will examine him. Behold, if there is a white rising in the skin, and it has turned the hair white, and there is raw flesh in the rising, 11it is a chronic leprosy in the skin of his body, and the priest must pronounce him unclean. He need not isolate him, for he is unclean. 12If the leprosy breaks out all over the skin and the leprosy covers all the skin of the infected person as far as the priest can see, from his head even to his feet, 13then the priest will examine him, and behold, if the leprosy has covered all his flesh, he is to pronounce him clean of the disease. It has all turned white, and he is clean. 14But whenever raw flesh appears on him, he will be unclean. 15The priest must examine the raw flesh and pronounce him unclean; the raw flesh is unclean. It is leprosy. 16But if the raw flesh turns again and is changed to white, then he must go to the priest, 17and the priest will examine him, and behold, if the disease has turned white, then the priest must pronounce him clean of the disease. He is clean.

18“When the body has a boil on its skin, and it has healed, 19and in the place of the boil there is a white rising or a bright spot, reddish-white, then it must be shown to the priest; 20and the priest will examine it, and behold, if its appearance is lower than the skin, and its hair has turned white, then the priest must pronounce him unclean. It is the disease of leprosy. It has broken out in the boil. 21But if the priest examines it, and behold, there are no white hairs in it and it is not deeper than the skin, but has faded, then the priest must isolate him seven days. 22But if it should spread, yes, spread on the skin, then the priest must pronounce him unclean. It is a disease. 23But if the bright spot remains where it was and does not spread, it is the scar from the boil and the priest is to pronounce him clean.

24“Or when the body has a burn on its skin from fire, and the raw flesh of the burn becomes a bright spot, reddish-white or white, 25then the priest is to examine it, and behold, if the hair in the bright spot has turned white and its appearance is deeper than the skin, it is leprosy. It has broken out in the burn, and the priest must pronounce him unclean. It is the disease of leprosy. 26But if the priest examines it, and behold, there is no white hair in the bright spot, and it is not lower than the skin, but is faded, then the priest must isolate him seven days. 27The priest is to examine him on the seventh day. If it has spread, yes, spread on the skin, then the priest must pronounce him unclean. It is the disease of leprosy. 28If the bright spot remains where it was and has not spread on the skin, but is faded, it is the swelling from the burn and the priest is to pronounce him clean because it is *only* the scar from the burn.

29“When a man or woman has a disease on the head or on the beard, 30then the priest is to examine the disease, and behold, if its appearance is deeper than the skin and the hair in it is yellow and thin, then the priest must pronounce him unclean; it is a scall, it is a leprosy of the head or of the beard. 31If the priest examines the disease of scall, and behold, its appearance is not deeper than the skin and there is no black hair in it, then the priest must isolate the person infected with scall seven days. 32On the seventh day the priest will examine the disease, and behold, if the scall has not spread and there is no yellow hair in it, and the appearance of the scall is not deeper than the skin, 33then he must be shaved, but he must not shave the scall; and the priest must quarantine the one who has the scall seven more days. 34On the seventh day, the priest will examine the scall, and behold, if the scall has not spread on the skin and its appearance is not deeper than the skin, then the priest is to pronounce him clean. He is to wash his clothes and be clean. 35But if the scall has spread, yes, spread on the skin after his cleansing, 36then the priest is to examine him, and behold, if the scall has spread on the skin, the priest does not need to look for the yellow hair; he is unclean. 37But if in his eyes the scall remains where it was and black hair has grown in it, the scall is healed; he is clean. The priest is to pronounce him clean.

38“When a man or a woman has bright spots on the skin of the body, white bright spots, 39then the priest is to examine them, and behold, if the bright spots on the skin of their body are a dull white, it is a harmless rash, it has broken out in the skin; he is clean.

40“If a man’s hair has fallen from his head, he is bald. He is clean. 41If his hair has fallen off from the front part of his head, he is bald on his forehead; he is clean. 42But if there is on the bald head, or the bald forehead, a reddish-white disease, it is leprosy breaking out on his bald head or his bald forehead. 43Then the priest is to examine him, and behold, if the rising of the disease is reddish-white on his bald head or on his bald forehead, like the appearance of leprosy in the skin of the flesh, 44he is a leprous man. He is unclean, yes unclean. The priest must pronounce him unclean. The disease is on his head.

45“The leper in whom the disease is must wear torn clothes and the hair of his head must hang loose. He must cover his upper lip and must cry out, ‘Unclean! Unclean!’ 46All the days in which he has the disease he will be unclean. He is unclean. He must live alone; where he lives must be outside of the camp.

Regulations About Defiled Fabrics

47“Also, the clothing that the disease of leprosy is on, whether it is woolen clothing or linen clothing, 48whether it is in warp or woof, of linen or of wool, whether on an *animal* hide or on anything made of hide, 49if the disease is greenish or reddish on the clothing or on the skin or in the warp or in the woof, or on anything made of *animal* hide, it is the disease of leprosy and is to be shown to the priest. 50The priest is to examine the disease and isolate the disease for seven days. 51He is to examine the disease on the seventh day. If the disease has spread on the garment, either in the warp or in the woof or on the *animal* hide, whatever use the hide is used for, the disease is a destructive mildew. It is unclean. 52He is to burn the garment, whether the warp or the woof, on wool or on linen or anything of *animal* hide on which the disease is, for it is a destructive mildew. It must be burned in the fire.

53“But if the priest examines it, and behold, the plague has not spread on the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or on anything of *animal* hide, 54then the priest is to command that they wash the thing in which the disease is and he must isolate it seven more days. 55Then the priest is to examine it after the disease has been washed. And behold, if the disease has not changed its color even though the disease has not spread, it is unclean. You must burn it in the fire. It is decay, whether the bald spot is on the inside or outside.

56“If the priest looks, and behold, the disease has faded after it is washed, then he must tear it out of the garment, or out of the *animal* hide, or out of the warp, or out of the woof, 57and if it appears again in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of *animal* hide, it is spreading. You must burn with fire whatever has the disease. 58The clothing, either the warp, or the woof, or whatever thing of *animal* hide it is, you are to wash. If the plague is gone from them, then it is to be washed the second time and it will be clean.

59“This is the law for the disease of leprosy on clothing of wool or linen, either in the warp, or the woof, or on anything of animal hide, for pronouncing it clean or for pronouncing it unclean.”

Leviticus Chapter 14

Cleansing of Skin Diseases

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“This is to be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing. He is to be brought to the priest, 3and the priest will go out of the camp. The priest will examine him, and behold, if the plague of leprosy is healed in the leper, 4then the priest will command them to take for him who is to be cleansed two living clean birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet and hyssop. 5The priest will command them to kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over living water. 6As for the living bird, he is to take it and the cedar wood, and the scarlet and the hyssop, and will dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the living water. 7He will sprinkle on him who is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and is to pronounce him clean, and will let the living bird go into the open field. 8He who is to be cleansed must wash his clothes and shave off all his hair, and bathe himself in water, and he will be clean. After that he may come into the camp, but must live outside his tent seven days. 9On the seventh day he is to shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he is to shave off. He is to wash his clothes and bathe his body in water, then he will be clean.

10“On the eighth day he must take two male lambs without blemish and one ewe lamb a year old without blemish, and three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour for a grain offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil. 11The priest who cleanses him will set the man who is to be cleansed, and those things, before Yahweh at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. 12The priest is to take one of the male lambs and offer him for a trespass offering with the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before Yahweh. 13He is to kill the male lamb in the place where they kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the place of the sanctuary; for as the sin offering is the priest‘s, so is the trespass offering. It is most holy. 14The priest is to take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest will put it on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot. 15The priest will take some of the log of oil and pour it into the palm of his own left hand. 16The priest will dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and will sprinkle some of the oil with his finger seven times before Yahweh. 17The priest will put some of the rest of the oil that is in his hand on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering. 18The rest of the oil that is in the priest’s hand he is to put on the head of him who is to be cleansed, and the priest will make atonement for him before Yahweh. 19The priest must offer the sin offering and make atonement for him who is to be cleansed because of his uncleanness, and afterward he will kill the burnt offering; 20and the priest is to offer the burnt offering and the grain offering on the altar. The priest will make atonement for him and he will be clean.

21“But if he is poor and cannot afford so much, then he is to take one male lamb for a trespass offering to be waved, to make atonement for him, and one-tenth of an ephah of fine flour mingled with oil for a grain offering, and a log of oil; 22and two turtledoves or two young pigeons, such as he is able to afford; and the one is to be a sin offering and the other a burnt offering. 23On the eighth day he is to bring them for his cleansing to the priest, to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting before Yahweh. 24The priest will take the lamb of the trespass offering and the log of oil, and the priest will wave them for a wave offering before Yahweh. 25He is to kill the lamb of the trespass offering. The priest is to take some of the blood of the trespass offering and put it on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot. 26The priest will pour some of the oil into the palm of his own left hand, 27and the priest will sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before Yahweh. 28Then the priest will put some of the oil that is in his hand on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot, on the place of the blood of the trespass offering. 29The rest of the oil that is in the priest’s hand he is to put on the head of him who is to be cleansed to make atonement for him before Yahweh. 30He must offer one of the turtledoves or of the young pigeons, such as he is able to afford, 31even such as he is able to afford, the one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering, with the grain offering. The priest will make atonement for him who is to be cleansed before Yahweh. 32This is the law for him in whom is the plague of leprosy, who is not able to afford the sacrifice for his cleansing.”

Cleansing of Contaminated Objects

33Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 34“When you have come into the land of Canaan that I give to you for a possession, and I put a spreading mildew in a house in the land of your possession, 35then he who owns the house is to come and tell the priest, saying, ‘There seems to me to be some sort of plague in the house.’ 36The priest must command that they empty the house before the priest goes in to examine the plague, that all that is in the house not be made unclean; and afterward the priest will go in to inspect the house. 37He will examine the plague, and behold, if the plague is in the walls of the house with hollow streaks, greenish or reddish, and it appears to be deeper than the wall, 38then the priest is to go out of the house to the door of the house and shut up the house seven days. 39The priest is to come again on the seventh day, and look. If the plague has spread in the walls of the house, 40then the priest must command that they take out the stones in which is the plague and cast them into an unclean place outside of the city; 41and he is to cause the inside of the house to be scraped all over, and they must pour out the mortar that they scraped off outside of the city into an unclean place. 42They must take other stones and put them in the place of the *original* stones, and he must take other mortar and plaster the house.

43“If the plague comes again and breaks out in the house after he has taken out the stones and after he has scraped the house and after it was plastered, 44then the priest must come in and look, and behold, if the plague has spread in the house, it is a destructive mildew in the house. It is unclean. 45He must break down the house, its stones and its timber and all the house’s mortar. He must carry them out of the city into an unclean place. 46Moreover he who goes into the house while it is shut up will be unclean until the evening. 47He who lies down in the house is to wash his clothes, and he who eats in the house is to wash his clothes.

48“Now if the priest enters, yes, enters *the house* and examines it, and behold, the plague has not spread in the house after the house was plastered, then the priest is to pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. 49To cleanse the house he is to take two birds and cedar wood and scarlet and hyssop. 50He is to kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over living water. 51He will take the cedar wood and the hyssop and the scarlet and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird and in the living water, and sprinkle the house seven times. 52He will cleanse the house with the blood of the bird and with the living water, with the living bird, with the cedar wood, with the hyssop and with the scarlet; 53but he is to let the living bird go out of the city into the open field. In this way he will make atonement for the house, and it will be clean.

54“This is the law for any plague of leprosy and for an itch, 55and for the destructive mildew of a garment and for a house, 56and for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot, 57to teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean. This is the law of leprosy.”

Leviticus Chapter 15

Bodily Discharges

1Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 2“Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When any man—any man—has a discharge from his body, because of his discharge he is unclean. 3This is to be his uncleanness in regard to his discharge: whether his body flows freely with his discharge or his body stops up the discharge, it is his uncleanness. 4Every bed on which he who has the discharge lies will be unclean, and everything he sits on will be unclean. 5Whoever touches his bed is to wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 6He who sits on anything on which the man who has the discharge sat is to wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 7He who touches the body of him who has the discharge is to wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 8If the one who has the discharge spits on someone who is clean, then he is to wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 9Whatever means of riding the one who has the discharge rides on will be unclean. 10Whoever touches anything that was under the one who was unclean will be unclean until the evening. He who carries those things is to wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 11Anyone whom the one who has the discharge touches, unless he *who has the discharge* has first rinsed his hands in water, the person *who has been touched* is to wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 12And, an earthen vessel that the one who has the discharge touches must be broken; and every vessel of wood must be rinsed in water.

13“When he who has a discharge is cleansed of his discharge, then he is to count to himself seven days for his cleansing and wash his clothes; and he is to bathe his flesh in living water and will be clean. 14On the eighth day he must take two turtledoves or two young pigeons and come before Yahweh to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting and give them to the priest, 15and the priest is to offer them, the one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering. The priest will make atonement for him before Yahweh for his discharge.

16“If any man has an emission of semen, then he is to bathe all his flesh in water and be unclean until the evening. 17Every garment and every skin on which the semen is must be washed with water and be unclean until the evening. 18If a man lies with a woman and there is an emission of semen, they are to both bathe themselves in water and be unclean until the evening.

19“If a woman has a discharge and her discharge from her flesh is blood, she will be in her impurity seven days, and whoever touches her will be unclean until the evening. 20Everything that she lies on in her impurity will be unclean. Everything also that she sits on will be unclean. 21Whoever touches her bed is to wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 22Whoever touches anything that she sits on is to wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 23If it is on the bed or on anything on which she sits, when he touches it he will be unclean until the evening. 24If any man lies with her and her monthly flow is on him, he will be unclean seven days; and every bed on which he lies will be unclean.

25“If a woman has a discharge of her blood many days not in the time of her period, or if she has a discharge beyond the time of her period, all the days of the discharge of her uncleanness will be as in the days of her period; she is unclean. 26Every bed on which she lies all the days of her discharge will be to her as the bed of her period, and everything on which she sits will be unclean, as the uncleanness of her period. 27Whoever touches these things will be unclean, and must wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 28But if she is cleansed of her discharge, then she is to count to herself seven days, and after that she will be clean. 29On the eighth day she must take two turtledoves or two young pigeons and bring them to the priest to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. 30The priest is to offer the one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest will make atonement for her before Yahweh for the uncleanness of her discharge.

31“Thus you must separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness, so they will not die in their uncleanness when they defile my tabernacle that is in their midst. 32This is the law of him who has a discharge and of him who has an emission of semen, so that he is unclean by it; 33and of her who has her period, and of a man or woman who has a discharge, and of him who lies with her who is unclean.”

Leviticus Chapter 16

The Day of Atonement

1Yahweh spoke to Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron when they drew near before Yahweh and died; 2and Yahweh said to Moses, “Tell Aaron your brother not to come at any time he pleases into the Holy of Holies inside the veil in front of the atonement cover that is on the ark, lest he die; for I will appear in the cloud over the atonement cover.

3“But this is how Aaron is to come into the sanctuary: with a young bull for a sin offering and a ram for a burnt offering. 4He is to put on the holy linen tunic and he is to have the linen undergarments upon his body, and must put on the linen sash, and he must be clothed with the linen turban. They are the holy garments. He must bathe his body in water and put them on. 5He is to take from the congregation of the children of Israel two male goats for a sin offering and one ram for a burnt offering.

6“Aaron is to offer the bull for the sin offering that is for himself, and make atonement for himself and for his house. 7He is to take the two male goats and set them before Yahweh at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. 8Aaron is to cast lots for the two goats: one lot for Yahweh and the other lot for Azazel. 9Aaron is to present the goat on which the lot fell for Yahweh and offer him as a sin offering. 10But the goat on which the lot fell for Azazel is to be presented alive before Yahweh to make atonement by means of him, to send him away for Azazel into the wilderness.

11“Aaron is to present the bull as the sin offering that is for himself, and is to make atonement for himself and for his house, and is to kill the bull as the sin offering that is for himself. 12And he is to take a censer full of coals of fire from the altar before Yahweh and two handfuls of fragrant incense beaten small and bring it inside the veil. 13and he is to put the incense on the fire in the presence of Yahweh so that the cloud of the incense will cover the atonement cover that is on the testimony so that he will not die. 14He is to take some of the blood of the bull and sprinkle it with his finger on the atonement cover on the east, and he is to sprinkle some of the blood with his finger seven times in front of the atonement cover.

15“Then he is to kill the goat for the sin offering that is for the people, and bring his blood inside the veil and do with his blood as he did with the blood of the bull and sprinkle it on the atonement cover and in front of the atonement cover, 16and he will make atonement for the Holy Place because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel and because of their transgressions, even all their sins; and he will do that for the Tent of Meeting that dwells with them in the midst of their uncleanness. 17No one may be in the Tent of Meeting when he enters to make atonement in the Holy of Holies until he comes out and has made atonement for himself and for his household and for all the assembly of Israel. 18Then he is to go out to the altar that is before Yahweh and make atonement for it, and is to take some of the bull’s blood and some of the goat’s blood and put it around on the horns of the altar. 19He is to sprinkle some of the blood on it with his finger seven times and cleanse it, and make it holy from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20“When he has made an end of atoning for the Holy of Holies, the Tent of Meeting and the altar, he is to bring near the live goat. 21Aaron is to lay both his hands on the head of the live goat and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel and all their transgressions, even all their sins; and he is to put them on the head of the goat and is to send him away into the wilderness by the hand of a man appointed *for the job*. 22The goat will carry all their iniquities on himself to a solitary land, and he will let the goat go in the wilderness.

23“Aaron is to come into the Tent of Meeting and is to take off the linen garments that he put on when he went into the Holy of Holies, and is to leave them there. 24Then he is to bathe himself in water in a holy place and put on his garments, and come out and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people and make atonement for himself and for the people. 25The fat of the sin offering he is to burn into smoke on the altar. 26He who lets the goat go for Azazel is to wash his clothes and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he may come into the camp. 27The bull for the sin offering and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the Holy Place, must be carried outside the camp, and they must burn their skins, their flesh, and their dung with fire. 28He who burns them is to wash his clothes and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he may come into the camp.

29“And *this* is to be a statute for you forever: in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you are to afflict your souls and are not to do any kind of work, not the native-born or the stranger who lives as a foreigner among you. 30For on this day will atonement be made for you, to cleanse you: before Yahweh you will be clean from all your sins. 31It is a Sabbath of complete rest to you, and you are to afflict your souls. *It is* a statute forever. 32The priest who is anointed and who is consecrated to be priest in his father’s place is to make the atonement and is to put on the linen garments, even the holy garments. 33Then he is to make atonement for the Holy Sanctuary, and he is to make atonement for the Tent of Meeting and for the altar, and he is to make atonement for the priests and for all the people of the assembly. 34This is to be an everlasting statute for you, to make atonement for the children of Israel once in the year because of all their sins.” It was done as Yahweh commanded Moses.

Leviticus Chapter 17

Forbidden Sacrifices

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to Aaron and to his sons and to all the children of Israel and say to them: This is the thing that Yahweh has commanded: 3Any man from the house of Israel who kills an ox or lamb or goat in the camp, or who kills it outside the camp 4and does not bring it to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting to offer it as an approach offering to Yahweh in front of the tabernacle of Yahweh, bloodguilt will be imputed to that man. He has shed blood, and that man must be cut off from among his people. 5The reason for this is so that the children of Israel will bring their sacrifices that they have been sacrificing in the open field; that they bring them to Yahweh, to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting to the priest, and sacrifice them as sacrifices of peace offerings to Yahweh. 6The priest is to sprinkle the blood on the altar of Yahweh at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting and burn the fat into smoke for a soothing aroma to Yahweh. 7They must no longer sacrifice their sacrifices to the goat demons that they have prostituted themselves with. This will be a statute forever to them throughout their generations.

8“You are to say to them: Any man—any man—of the house of Israel or of the strangers who live as foreigners among them who offers a burnt offering or sacrifice 9and does not bring it to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting to sacrifice it to Yahweh, that man must be cut off from his people.

Laws Against Eating Blood

10“And any man of the house of Israel, or any of the strangers who live as foreigners among them, who eats any blood, I will set my face against that soul who eats blood and will cut him off from among his people, 11for the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have assigned it for you on the altar to make atonement for your lives; for it is the blood that makes atonement because of the life *it has*. 12Therefore I have said to the children of Israel: No person among you may eat blood; nor may any stranger who lives as a foreigner among you eat blood.”

13“And any man of the children of Israel or of the strangers who live as foreigners among them who takes in hunting any animal or bird that may be eaten, he must pour out its blood and cover it with dust. 14For as for the life of all flesh, its blood is its life: therefore I said to the children of Israel, You must not eat the blood of any kind of flesh; for the life of all flesh is its blood. Whoever eats it must be cut off.

15“Any person who eats that which dies of itself or what is torn by animals, whether he is native-born or a foreigner, he is to wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening; then he will be clean. 16But if he does not wash them or bathe his flesh, then he will bear his iniquity.’”

Leviticus Chapter 18

Unlawful Sexual Relations

1Yahweh said to Moses, 2“Speak to the children of Israel and say to them: I am Yahweh your God. 3Do not do as they do in the land of Egypt where you lived, and you do not do as they do in the land of Canaan where I am bringing you, nor are you to walk in their statutes. 4You are to do my ordinances, and you are to keep my statutes and walk in them; I am Yahweh your God. 5You must therefore keep my statutes and my ordinances, which if a person does, he will live by them; I am Yahweh.

6“None of you is to approach anyone who are his close relatives to uncover their nakedness; I am Yahweh. 7You are not to uncover the nakedness of your father, nor the nakedness of your mother; she is your mother. You must not uncover her nakedness. 8You are not to uncover the nakedness of your father’s wife; it is your father’s nakedness. 9You are not to uncover the nakedness of your sister, the daughter of your father, or the daughter of your mother, whether born at home or born abroad. 10You are not to uncover the nakedness of your son’s daughter or of your daughter’s daughter, even their nakedness; for theirs is your own nakedness. 11You are not to uncover the nakedness of your father’s wife’s daughter, conceived by your father, since she is your sister. 12You are not to uncover the nakedness of your father’s sister; she is your father’s near kinswoman. 13You are not to uncover the nakedness of your mother’s sister; for she is your mother’s near kinswoman. 14You are not to uncover the nakedness of your father’s brother, you are not to approach his wife; she is your aunt. 15You are not to uncover the nakedness of your daughter-in-law; she is your son’s wife. You are not to uncover her nakedness. 16You are not to uncover the nakedness of your brother’s wife; it is your brother’s nakedness. 17You are not to uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter. You are not to take her son’s daughter, or her daughter’s daughter, to uncover her nakedness; they are near kinswomen. It is wickedness. 18You are not to take a wife to be a rival *wife* to her sister, uncovering her nakedness while her sister is yet alive.

19“You are not to approach a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is impure by her uncleanness. 20You are not to lie carnally with your neighbor’s wife and defile yourself with her.

21“You are not to give any of your children to sacrifice to Molech, nor are you to profane the name of your God: I am Yahweh. 22You are not to lie with a man as with a woman. That is detestable. 23You are not to lie with any animal to defile yourself with it, nor is any woman to give herself to an animal to lie down with it; it is a perversion.

24“Do not defile yourselves in any of these things, for the nations that I am casting out before you were defiled in all these *ways* 25and the land has become defiled; therefore I have visited its iniquity upon it, and the land vomited out her inhabitants. 26Therefore, you are to keep my statutes and my ordinances and must not do any of these abominations; neither the native-born, nor the stranger who lives as a foreigner among you 27(for the men of the land that were before you have done all these abominations, and the land became defiled), 28so that the land does not vomit you out also when you defile it, as it vomited out the nation that was before you. 29For whoever does any of these abominations, the souls that do them must be cut off from among their people. 30Therefore you must keep my requirements so that you do not practice any of these abominable customs that were practiced before you, and so that you do not defile yourselves with them. I am Yahweh your God.”

Leviticus Chapter 19

Laws of Holiness

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to all the congregation of the children of Israel and tell them: You must be holy, for I, Yahweh your God, am holy.

3“Each one of you is to respect his mother and his father. You are to keep my Sabbaths. I am Yahweh your God. 4Do not turn to idols, nor make cast metal gods for yourselves. I am Yahweh your God.

5“When you offer a sacrifice of peace offerings to Yahweh, you may offer it so that you may be accepted. 6It is to be eaten the same day you offer it, and on the next day: and if anything remains until the third day, it must be burned with fire. 7If it is eaten, yes, eaten on the third day, it is an abomination. It will not be accepted; 8but everyone who eats it will bear his iniquity because he has profaned the holy thing of Yahweh, and that soul must be cut off from his people.

9“Now when you harvest the harvest of your land, you are not to entirely harvest the corners of your field, nor are you to gather the gleanings of your harvest. 10You are not to glean your vineyard, nor are you to gather the fallen grapes of your vineyard; you are to leave them for the poor and for the foreigner. I am Yahweh your God.

11“You must not steal. You must not lie. You must not deceive one another. 12You must not swear by my name falsely and profane the name of your God. I am Yahweh.

13“You are not to oppress your neighbor, or rob him. The wages of a hired servant must not remain with you all night until the morning. 14You are not to curse the deaf or put a stumbling block before the blind, but you are to fear your God. I am Yahweh.

15“You are not to do any injustice in judgment: you must not show favor to the poor, nor give preference to the rich, but you must judge your neighbor in righteousness. 16You must not go up and down as a slanderer among your people. You are not to do anything that endangers the life of your neighbor. I am Yahweh.

17“You are not to hate your brother in your heart. You are to rebuke, yes, rebuke your neighbor and not bear sin because of him. 18You must not take vengeance, nor hold a grudge against the children of your people, but you must love your neighbor as yourself. I am Yahweh.

19“You are to keep my statutes. You must not crossbreed different kinds of animals. You must not sow your field with two kinds of seed, nor must there come upon on you a garment made of two kinds of material.

20“If a man lies carnally with a woman who is a slave girl, pledged to be married to another man, and not ransomed or given her freedom; they must be punished. They are not to be put to death, because she was not free. 21He must bring his trespass offering to Yahweh, to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting, even a ram for a trespass offering. 22The priest will make atonement for him with the ram for the trespass offering before Yahweh for his sin that he has committed, and the sin that he has committed will be forgiven him.

23“When you come into the land, and have planted all kinds of trees for food, then you are to count their fruit as forbidden. They will be forbidden to you for three years. It is not to be eaten. 24But in the fourth year all its fruit must be holy for giving praise to Yahweh. 25In the fifth year you may eat its fruit, that it may yield its increase to you. I am Yahweh your God.

26“You are not to eat any meat with the blood still in it; nor are you to use enchantments or practice sorcery. 27You are not to cut the hair on the sides of your heads, neither are you to clip off the edge of your beard. 28You are not to make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor tattoo any marks on you. I am Yahweh.

29“Do not profane your daughter to make her a prostitute, lest the land fall to prostitution and the land become full of wickedness. 30You must keep my Sabbaths and reverence my sanctuary; I am Yahweh.

31“Do not turn to those who are mediums, nor to those who have familiar spirits. Do not seek them out and so become defiled by them. I am Yahweh your God.

32“You are to rise up before the gray head and honor the face of an old man, and you are to fear your God. I am Yahweh.

33“If a stranger lives as a foreigner with you in your land, you must not do him wrong. 34The stranger who lives as a foreigner with you must be to you as the native-born among you, and you are to love him as yourself; for you lived as foreigners in the land of Egypt. I am Yahweh your God.

35“You must not use dishonest standards in measures of length, of weight or of quantity. 36You are to have just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin. I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt. 37You must observe all my statutes and all my ordinances and do them. I am Yahweh.”

Leviticus Chapter 20

Punishment for Child Sacrifice

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Moreover, you are to tell the children of Israel: Anyone of the children of Israel or of the strangers who live as foreigners in Israel who gives any of his seed to Molech, he must surely be put to death. The people of the land must stone him with stones. 3I also will set my face against that person and will cut him off from among his people because he has given of his seed to Molech, to defile my sanctuary and to profane my holy name. 4If the people of the land all hide their eyes from that person when he gives of his seed to Molech, and do not put him to death, 5then I will set my face against that man and against his family, and will cut him off from among their people, and also all who are prostituting themselves after him to prostitute themselves after Molech.

6“The person who turns to those who are mediums and to those who have familiar spirits to prostitute themselves after them, I will even set my face against that person and will cut him off from among his people. 7Therefore, make yourselves holy and be holy, for I am Yahweh your God. 8You are to keep my statutes and do them. I am Yahweh who makes you holy.

9“For everyone who treats his father or his mother with contempt must be put to death, yes, death. He has treated his father or his mother with contempt, his blood will be upon him.

Punishments for Sexual Immorality

10“The man who commits adultery with another man’s wife, even he who commits adultery with his neighbor’s wife, the adulterer and the adulteress must surely be put to death. 11The man who lies with his father’s wife has uncovered his father’s nakedness; both of them must surely be put to death. Their blood will be upon them. 12If a man lies with his daughter-in-law, both of them must surely be put to death; they have committed a perversion. Their blood will be upon them. 13If a man lies with a male as with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination; they must surely be put to death. Their blood will be upon them. 14If a man takes a wife and her mother, it is wickedness. They must be burned with fire, both he and they, so that there will be no wickedness among you. 15If a man lies with an animal, he must surely be put to death, and you are to kill the animal. 16If a woman approaches any animal and lies down with it, you are to kill the woman and the animal; they must be put to death, yes, death. Their blood will be upon them. 17If a man takes his sister, his father’s daughter, or his mother’s daughter, and sees her nakedness, and she sees his nakedness, it is a shameful thing; and they must be cut off in the sight of the children of their people. He has uncovered his sister’s nakedness; he will bear his iniquity. 18If a man lies with a woman having her monthly period and uncovers her nakedness, he has made naked her fountain and she has uncovered the fountain of her blood, and both of them must be cut off from among their people. 19You must not uncover the nakedness of your mother’s sister, nor of your father’s sister, for he has made naked his close relative; they will bear their iniquity. 20If a man lies with his uncle’s wife, he has uncovered his uncle’s nakedness. They will bear their sin; they will die childless. 21If a man takes his brother’s wife, it is an impurity; he has uncovered his brother’s nakedness. They will be childless.

You Shall Be Holy

22“You are to therefore keep all my statutes and all my ordinances and do them, so that the land where I am bringing you to live will not vomit you out. 23You must not walk in the customs of the nation that I am casting out before you; for they did all these things, and therefore I abhorred them. 24But I have said to you: You will inherit their land, and I will give it to you to possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey. I am Yahweh your God who has separated you from the peoples. 25You must therefore make a distinction between the clean animal and the unclean, and between the unclean fowl and the clean: and you are not to make yourselves abominable by animal or by bird, or by anything with which the ground teems that I have separated from you as unclean for you. 26You are to be holy to me, for I, Yahweh, am holy, and have set you apart from the peoples, that you should be mine.

27“A man or a woman who is a medium or who has a familiar spirit must be put to death, yes, death; they are to stone them with stones. Their blood will be upon them.”

Leviticus Chapter 21

The Holiness of the Priests

1Yahweh said to Moses, “Speak to the priests, the sons of Aaron, and say to them: A priest is not to defile himself for the dead among his people, 2except for his relatives that are near to him; for his mother, for his father, for his son, for his daughter, for his brother, 3and for his virgin sister who is near to him who has had no husband, for her he may defile himself. 4He is not to defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5“They are not to make bald patches on their heads, nor are they to shave off the corners of their beards, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. 6They are to be holy to their God and not profane the name of their God, for they offer the offerings of Yahweh made by fire, the food of their God; therefore they must be holy. 7They are not to marry a woman who is a prostitute, or profane; nor are they to marry a woman divorced from her husband, for the priest is holy to his God. 8You are to sanctify him therefore, for he offers the bread of your God: he will be holy to you, for I, Yahweh, who make you holy, am holy. 9The daughter of any priest, if she profanes herself by prostituting herself, she profanes her father; she must be burned with fire.

10“He who is the high priest among his brothers, upon whose head the anointing oil is poured, and who has been ordained to put on the garments, must not let the hair of his head hang loose, nor tear his clothes; 11nor is he to go in to *a place where there is* any dead body, nor defile himself for his father or for his mother; 12nor is he to go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him. I am Yahweh.

13“He is to take a wife in her virginity. 14A widow, or one divorced, or a woman who has been defiled, or a prostitute, these he is not to marry; but a virgin of his own people is he to take as a wife. 15He must not profane his seed among his people, for I am Yahweh who makes him holy.”

Physical Defects and Priests

16Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 17“Say to Aaron: None of your seed throughout their generations who has a blemish may approach to offer the food of his God. 18For no man who has a blemish is to approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he who has a flat nose, or any deformity, 19or a man who has an injured foot, or an injured hand, 20or hunchbacked, or a dwarf, or one who has a defect in his eye, or an itching disease, or scabs, or who has damaged testicles. 21No man of the seed of Aaron the priest who has a blemish is to approach to offer the offerings of Yahweh made by fire. Since he has a blemish, he is not to approach to offer the food of his God. 22He may eat the food of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy. 23He must not approach the veil or approach the altar, because he has a blemish, so that he does not profane my sanctuaries, for I am Yahweh who makes them holy.” 24So Moses told *this* to Aaron and to his sons and to all the children of Israel.

Leviticus Chapter 22

Priests and Their Food

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Tell Aaron and his sons to separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel that they make holy to me, and that they not profane my holy name. I am Yahweh. 3Tell them: If anyone of all your seed throughout your generations approaches the holy things that the children of Israel make holy to Yahweh, having his uncleanness on him, that soul will be cut off from before me. I am Yahweh. 4Whoever of the seed of Aaron is a leper or has a *bodily* discharge, he is not to eat of the holy things until he is clean. Whoever touches anything that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goes from him, 5or whoever touches any creeping thing whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatever uncleanness he has; 6the person that touches any such will be unclean until the evening and is not to eat of the holy things unless he bathe his body in water. 7When the sun is down, he will be clean; and afterward he may eat of the holy things, because it is his bread. 8What dies of itself or is torn by animals he must not eat, defiling himself by it. I am Yahweh. 9They must therefore follow my requirements, lest they bear sin for it and die in it if they profane it. I am Yahweh who makes them holy.

10“No stranger is to eat of the holy thing. A foreigner living with the priests, or a hired servant, is not to eat of the holy thing. 11But if a priest buys a slave as a purchase with his money, he may eat of it; and those who are born in his house, they may eat of his bread. 12If a priest’s daughter is married to an outsider, she is not to eat of the heave offering of the holy things. 13But if a priest’s daughter is a widow or divorced and has no child, and has returned to her father’s house as in her youth, she may eat of her father’s bread; but no stranger may eat any of it. 14If a man eats something holy unwittingly, then he must add the fifth part of its value to it and must give the holy thing to the priest. 15The priests must not profane the holy things of the children of Israel that they offer to Yahweh 16and so cause them to bear the iniquity that brings guilt when they eat their holy things; for I am Yahweh who makes them holy.”

Acceptable Sacrifices

17Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 18“Speak to Aaron and to his sons and to all the children of Israel and say to them: Whoever is of the house of Israel or of the foreigners in Israel who offers his approach offering, whether it is any of their vows or any of their freewill offerings that they offer to Yahweh for a burnt offering 19so that you may be accepted, you must offer a male without blemish, of the bulls, of the sheep or of the goats. 20But whatever has a blemish, that you are not to offer for it will not be acceptable for you.

21“Whoever offers a sacrifice of peace offerings to Yahweh from the herd or from the flock to accomplish a vow or for a freewill offering, it has to be perfect to be accepted; no blemish can be on it. 22Blind, injured, maimed, having a wart, festering, or having a running sore, you must not offer these to Yahweh, nor make an offering by fire of them on the altar to Yahweh. 23Either a bull or a lamb that has any deformity or lacking in his parts, that you may offer for a freewill offering; but for a vow it will not be accepted. 24Whatever has its testicles bruised, crushed, broken or cut, you must not offer to Yahweh. You are not to do this in your land. 25Nor are you to offer the bread of your God from the hand of a foreigner of any of these, because their corruption is in them. There is a blemish in them. They will not be accepted for you.”

26Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 27“When a bull or a sheep or a goat is born, then it must remain seven days with its mother; and from the eighth day and thereafter it will be accepted for the approach offering of an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 28Whether it is a cow or ewe, you are not to kill it and its young both in one day. 29When you sacrifice a sacrifice of thanksgiving to Yahweh, you are to sacrifice it so that you may be accepted. 30It is to be eaten on the same day; you are to leave none of it until the morning. I am Yahweh.

31“Therefore you are to keep my commandments and do them. I am Yahweh. 32You must not profane my holy name, but I am to be treated as holy among the children of Israel. I am Yahweh who makes you holy, 33who brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God. I am Yahweh.”

Leviticus Chapter 23

Feasts of Yahweh

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to the children of Israel and tell them: the appointed festivals of Yahweh that you are to proclaim to be holy assemblies, my appointed times are these.

The Sabbath

3“Six days may work be done, but on the seventh day is a Sabbath of complete rest, a holy assembly; you are to do no kind of work. It is a Sabbath to Yahweh in all your dwellings.

The Passover

4“These are the appointed times of Yahweh; holy assemblies that you are to proclaim in their appointed times. 5In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, between the *two* evenings, is Yahweh’s Passover.

The Feast of Unleavened Bread

6On the fifteenth day of the same month is the Feast of Unleavened Bread to Yahweh. Seven days you must eat unleavened bread. 7In the first day you are to have a holy assembly. You are to do no customary work. 8But you are to offer an offering made by fire to Yahweh seven days. In the seventh day is a holy assembly; you must do no customary work.”

Firstfruits Offered

9Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 10“Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them: When you have come into the land that I give to you and you reap its harvest, then you are to bring the sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest to the priest, 11and he will wave the sheaf before Yahweh to be accepted for you. On the next day after the Sabbath the priest is to wave it. 12On the day when you wave the sheaf, you are to offer a male lamb without blemish a year old for a burnt offering to Yahweh. 13The grain offering with it is to be two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire to Yahweh for a pleasant aroma; and the drink offering with it will be of wine, the fourth part of a hin. 14You must eat neither bread nor roasted grain nor fresh grain until this same day, until you have brought the approach offering of your God. This is a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

The Feast of Weeks (the Day of Pentecost)

15“You are to count from the next day after the Sabbath, from the day that you brought the sheaf of the wave offering, seven Sabbaths are to be completed; 16even to the next day after the seventh Sabbath you are to number 50 days, and you are to offer a new grain offering to Yahweh. 17You are to bring out of your habitations two loaves of bread for a wave offering made of two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour. They are to be baked with yeast as firstfruits to Yahweh. 18Along with the bread you are to present seven lambs without blemish a year old, and one young bull and two rams. They will be a burnt offering to Yahweh, with their grain offering and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire of a sweet aroma to Yahweh. 19You are also to offer one male goat for a sin offering and two male lambs a year old for a sacrifice of peace offerings. 20The priest will wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before Yahweh with the two lambs. They will be holy to Yahweh for the priest. 21You are to make a proclamation on the same day; you are to have a holy assembly. You are to do no customary work. This is a statute forever in all your dwellings throughout your generations. 22When you reap the harvest of your land, you are not to reap to the very edges of your field, nor are you to you gather the gleanings of your harvest. You are to leave them for the poor and for the foreigner. I am Yahweh your God.”

Rosh Hashanah, The Feast of Trumpets

23Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 24“Speak to the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, you are to have a solemn rest, a memorial proclaimed with blasts of shofars, a holy assembly. 25You must do no customary work, and you must offer an offering made by fire to Yahweh.”

Yom Kippur, The Day of Atonement

26Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 27“Also, on the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of atonement; it is to be a holy assembly for you, and you are to afflict your souls, and you are to offer an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 28You are to do no kind of work in that same day; for it is a day of atonement, to make atonement for you before Yahweh your God. 29For whoever it is who will not deny himself on that same day must be cut off from his people. 30Whoever it is who does any kind of work in that same day, that person I will destroy from among his people. 31You are to do no kind of work: it is a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 32It will be a Sabbath of complete rest for you, and you are to afflict your souls. In the ninth day of the month at evening, from evening to evening, you are to keep your Sabbath.”

The Feast of Booths

33Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 34“Speak to the children of Israel and say: On the fifteenth day of this seventh month is the Feast of Booths for seven days to Yahweh. 35On the first day there is to be a holy assembly; you are to do no customary work. 36Seven days you are to offer an offering made by fire to Yahweh. On the eighth day is to be a holy assembly for you, and you are to offer an offering made by fire to Yahweh. It is a solemn assembly; you are to do no customary work.

37“These are the appointed times of Yahweh that you are to proclaim to be holy assemblies to offer offerings made by fire to Yahweh: burnt offerings and grain offerings, sacrifices and drink offerings, each on its own day, 38besides the Sabbaths of Yahweh and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings that you give to Yahweh.

39“So on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the fruit of the land, you are to keep the feast of Yahweh seven days; on the first day will be a solemn rest, and on the eighth day will be a solemn rest. 40Now on the first day, you are to take for yourselves the fruit of majestic trees, branches of palm trees and boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and you are to rejoice before Yahweh your God seven days. 41You are to keep it as a feast to Yahweh seven days in the year; it is a statute forever throughout your generations. You must keep it in the seventh month. 42You are to live in booths for seven days. All who are native-born in Israel must live in booths, 43so that your descendants will know that I made the children of Israel to live in booths when I brought them out of the land of Egypt. I am Yahweh your God.” 44Moses declared to the children of Israel the appointed times of Yahweh.

Leviticus Chapter 24

Tabernacle Oil and Bread of the Presence

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Command the children of Israel that they bring to you pure olive oil beaten for the light, to cause a lamp to burn regularly. 3Outside of the veil of the Testimony in the Tent of Meeting Aaron is to keep it in order from evening to morning before Yahweh continually; it is to be a statute forever throughout your generations. 4He must tend the lamps on the pure gold menorah before Yahweh continually.

5“You are to take fine flour and bake 12 cakes of it: two-tenths of an ephah[[216]](#footnote-216) are to be in each cake. 6You are to set them in two stacks, six in a stack, on the pure gold table before Yahweh. 7You are to put pure frankincense on each stack, that it may be a memorial portion for the bread, even an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 8Every Sabbath day he is to set it in order before Yahweh continually. It is on the behalf of the children of Israel an everlasting covenant. 9It will belong to Aaron and his sons, and they are to eat it in a holy place; for it is most holy to him of the offerings of Yahweh made by fire—*this is* a perpetual statute.”

A Case of Blasphemy

10The son of an Israelite woman whose father was an Egyptian went out among the children of Israel; and the son of the Israelite woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp. 11The son of the Israelite woman blasphemed the Name and cursed, and they brought him to Moses. His mother’s name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan. 12They put him in custody until the will of Yahweh should be declared to them.

13Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 14“Bring out of the camp him who cursed, and let all who heard him lay their hands on his head and let all the congregation stone him. 15You are to speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘Anyone, anyone, who curses his God will bear his sin.’ 16But whoever blasphemes the name of Yahweh, he is to be put to death, yes, death. All the congregation is to stone, yes, stone him; the foreigner as well as the native-born, when he blasphemes the Name, is to be put to death!

An Eye for an Eye

17“And if a man takes the life[[217]](#footnote-217) of any human being, he must be put to death, yes, death. 18He who strikes an animal mortally is to make it good, life for life.[[218]](#footnote-218) 19If anyone injures his neighbor, as he has done, so it is to be done to him: 20fracture for fracture, eye for eye, tooth for tooth. As he has injured someone, so is it to be done to him. 21He who kills an animal is to make restitution, but he who kills a human is to be put to death. 22You are to have one kind of law, for the foreigner as well as the native-born; for I am Yahweh your God.”

23Moses spoke to the children of Israel, and they brought out him who had cursed out of the camp and stoned him with stones. The children of Israel did as Yahweh commanded Moses.

Leviticus Chapter 25

The Sabbath Year

1Yahweh spoke to Moses on Mount Sinai, saying, 2“Speak to the children of Israel and tell them: When you come into the land that I give you, then the land must observe a Sabbath to Yahweh. 3Six years you may sow your field, and six years you may prune your vineyard and gather in the produce. 4But in the seventh year there must be a Sabbath of complete rest for the land, a Sabbath to Yahweh. You are not to sow your field or prune your vineyard. 5You are not to reap what grows by itself from your harvest, and you are not to gather the grapes of your untrimmed vines. It must be a year of complete rest for the land. 6The Sabbath *produce* of the land will be for food for you, for yourself, for your servant, for your maid, for your hired servant and for your stranger who lives as a foreigner with you. 7Even your livestock and the animals that are in your land may have all it produces for food.

The Year of Jubilee

8“You are to count off seven Sabbaths of years, seven times seven years, so the time of the seven Sabbaths of years will be for you *a total of* 49 years. 9Then you are to sound a loud blast on the shofar on the tenth day of the seventh month; on the Day of Atonement you will sound the shofar throughout all your land. 10You are to make the fiftieth year holy, and you are to proclaim liberty throughout the land to all its inhabitants. It will be a jubilee to you, and each of you are to return to his own property and each of you is to return to his family. 11That fiftieth year will be a jubilee to you. In it you are not to sow, nor reap what grows of itself, nor gather from the undressed vines, 12for it is a jubilee; it is to be holy to you. You may eat of its increase out of the field.

13“In this Year of Jubilee each of you is to return to his property. 14If you sell anything to your neighbor or buy from your neighbor, you are not to wrong one another. 15You are to buy *back* from your neighbor based on the number of years since the Jubilee. And he is to sell to you based on the number of *remaining* years for *growing* the crops. 16According to the length of the years *remaining* you are to increase its price, and according to the shortness of the years you are to diminish its price; for he is selling the number of the crops *that will be harvested* to you. 17You are not to wrong one another, but you are to fear your God; for I am Yahweh your God.

18“Therefore you are to do my statutes and keep my ordinances and do them, and *then* you will live in the land in safety. 19The land will yield its fruit, and you can eat your fill, and live in it in safety. 20But if you say, ‘What will we eat the seventh year? Behold, we are not to sow or gather in our increase.’ 21then I will command my blessing on you in the sixth year and it will bring forth fruit for the three years. 22When you sow the eighth year you will still be eating some of the old crop; its produce. Until the ninth year, until its produce comes in, you will eat the old crop.

Redemption of Property

23“The land is not to be sold permanently, for the land is mine; for you are strangers and live as foreigners with me. 24In all the land of your possession you are to grant a redemption for the land. 25If your brother becomes poor and sells some of his possessions, then his kinsman-redeemer who is next to him is to come and redeem what his brother has sold. 26If a man has no one to redeem it and he becomes prosperous and finds sufficient means to redeem it, 27then let him count the years since its sale and pay back the balance to the man to whom he sold it, and he will return to his property. 28But if he is not able to get it back for himself, then what he has sold will remain in the hand of him who has bought it until the Year of Jubilee, and in the Jubilee it is to be released and he may return to his property.

29“If a man sells a house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it has been sold. For a full year he will have the right of redemption. 30If it is not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city is to be made sure permanently to him who bought it throughout his generations. It is not to be released in the Jubilee. 31But the houses of the villages that have no wall around them are to be included with the fields of the country; they may be redeemed and they are to be released in the Jubilee.

32“As for the cities of the Levites: the Levites may redeem the houses in the cities of their possession at any time. 33The Levites may redeem the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, and it must be released in the Jubilee; for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel. 34But the field of the open land of their cities may not be sold, for it is their permanent possession.

35“If your brother has become poor and his hand cannot support him among you, then you are to uphold him. He is to live with you like an alien and a temporary resident. 36Take no interest from him, or profit, but fear your God, that your brother may live among you. 37You are not to lend him your money with interest, nor give him your food for profit. 38I am Yahweh your God, who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt to give you the land of Canaan and to be your God.

39“If your brother has grown poor among you and sells himself to you, you must not make him serve as a slave. 40As a hired servant and as a temporary resident he may be with you; he may serve with you until the Year of Jubilee, 41then he is to go out from you, he and his children with him, and may return to his own family and to the possession of his fathers. 42For they are my servants whom I brought out of the land of Egypt. They are not to be sold as slaves. 43You are not to rule over him with harshness, but fear your God. 44As for your male and your female slaves whom you may have; of the nations that are around you, from them you may buy male and female slaves. 45Moreover of the children of the aliens who live among you, of them you may buy, and of their families who are with you that they have conceived in your land; and they will be your property. 46You may make them an inheritance for your children after you, to hold for a possession; of them may you take your slaves forever. But over your brothers the children of Israel you must not rule, one over another, with harshness.

47“If an alien or temporary resident with you becomes rich and your brother beside him has grown poor and he sells himself to the stranger or foreigner living among you, or to a member of the stranger’s family, 48after he is sold he may be redeemed. One of his brothers may redeem him, 49or his uncle or his uncle’s son may redeem him, or anyone from his family who is a close relative to him may redeem him; or if he has grown rich, he may redeem himself. 50He, along with the one who bought him, is to calculate from the year that he sold himself to him to the Year of Jubilee, and the price of his sale will be according to the number of years *left until Jubilee*; according to the time period of a hired servant is it to be with him. 51If there are yet many years, according to them he must give back the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for. 52If there remain but a few years to the Year of Jubilee, then he will calculate with him, according to his years of service he will give back the price of his redemption. 53He will be with him as a hired servant year after year: he is not to rule harshly over him before your eyes. 54If he is not redeemed by these means, then he is to be released in the Year of Jubilee, he and his children with him. 55For the children of Israel are servants to me; they are my servants whom I brought out of the land of Egypt. I am Yahweh your God.”

Leviticus Chapter 26

Blessings for Obedience

1“You are not to make for yourselves idols, nor are you to set up a carved image or a standing-stone, nor are you to place any sculpted stone in your land to bow down to it,[[219]](#footnote-219) because I am Yahweh your God. 2You must keep my Sabbaths and have reverence for my sanctuary. I am Yahweh.

3“If you walk in my statutes and keep my commandments and do them, 4then I will give you your rains in their season and the land will yield its increase, and the trees of the field will yield their fruit. 5Your threshing will reach to the vintage, and the vintage will reach to the sowing time, and you will eat your bread to the full and dwell in your land safely. 6I will give peace in the land, and you will lie down and no one will make you afraid; and I will remove evil animals out of the land, neither will the sword go through your land. 7You will chase your enemies and they will fall before you by the sword. 8Five of you will chase 100, and 100 of you will chase 10,000; and your enemies will fall before you by the sword.

9“I will have respect for you and make you fruitful and multiply you, and will establish my covenant with you. 10You will eat old crops long kept, and you will move out the old because of the new. 11I will set my tent among you and my soul will not abhor you. 12I will walk among you and will be your God, and you will be my people. 13I am Yahweh your God who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt so that you would not be their slaves, and I have broken the bars of your yoke and made you walk upright.

Punishment for Disobedience

14“But if you will not listen to me and will not do all these commandments, 15and if you reject my statutes and if your soul abhors my ordinances so that you do not do all my commandments, but break my covenant, 16I also will do this to you: I will appoint terror over you, even consumption and fever that will consume the eyes and make your soul to pine away; and you will sow your seed in vain, for your enemies will eat it. 17I will set my face against you and you will be struck before your enemies. Those who hate you will rule over you, and you will flee when no one pursues you.

18“If you in spite of these things will not listen to me, then I will discipline you sevenfold for your sins. 19I will break the pride of your power and I will make your sky like iron and your soil like bronze; 20and your strength will be spent in vain, for your land will not yield its increase, nor will the trees of the land yield their fruit.

21“If you walk contrary to me and will not listen to me, then I will bring seven times more plagues on you according to your sins. 22I will send the wild animals among you that will rob you of your children, destroy your livestock and make you few in number, and your roads will become desolate.

23“And if by these things you are not turned *back* to me, but walk contrary to me, 24then I will also walk contrary to you, and I will strike you, even I, sevenfold for your sins. 25I will bring a sword upon you that will execute the vengeance of the covenant; and you will be gathered together inside your cities, and I will send the pestilence among you and you will be given into the hand of the enemy. 26When I break your staff of bread, ten women will bake your bread in one oven, and they will deliver your bread again by weight; and you will eat but not be satisfied.

27“If you in spite of this will not listen to me, but walk contrary to me, 28then I will walk contrary to you in wrath, and I also will chastise you sevenfold for your sins. 29You will eat the flesh of your sons and you will eat the flesh of your daughters. 30I will destroy your *pagan* shrines and cut down your incense altars and cast your dead bodies upon the bodies of your idols, and my soul will abhor you. 31I will lay your cities waste and will bring your sanctuaries to desolation, and I will not take delight in the sweet fragrance of your offerings. 32I will bring the land into desolation, and your enemies that dwell in it will be astonished at it. 33I will scatter you among the nations and I will draw out the sword after you, and your land will be a desolation and your cities will be a waste.

34“Then the land will make up for its sabbaths as long as it lies desolate and you are in your enemies’ land. At that time the land will rest and make up for its sabbaths. 35As long as it lies desolate it will have rest, even the rest that it did not have in your Sabbaths when you lived on it.

36“As for those of you who are left, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a driven leaf will put them to flight, and they will flee as one flees from the sword and they will fall when no one pursues. 37They will stumble over one another, as it were before the sword, when no one pursues; and you will have no power to stand before your enemies. 38You will perish among the nations and the land of your enemies will eat you up. 39And those who are left of you will rot away because of their iniquity in your enemies’ lands, and also because of the iniquities of their fathers they will rot away with them.

40“If they confess their iniquity and the iniquity of their fathers in their trespass that they trespassed against me, and also that because they walked contrary to me, 41so that I walked in hostility toward them and brought them into the land of their enemies—and if then their uncircumcised heart becomes humbled and so that they then pay the penalty for their iniquity, 42then I will remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also I will remember my covenant with Abraham, and I will remember the land. 43For the land will be abandoned by them and will make up for its sabbaths while it lies desolate without them, and they will pay the penalty for their iniquity because, yes, because they rejected my ordinances and their souls abhorred my statutes. 44Yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies I will not reject them, nor will I abhor them to destroy them utterly and to break my covenant with them, for I am Yahweh their God; 45but I will for their sake remember the covenant of their ancestors whom I brought out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God. I am Yahweh.”

46These are the statutes, ordinances and laws that Yahweh made between him and the children of Israel in Mount Sinai by Moses.

Leviticus Chapter 27

Funding the Sanctuary

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to the children of Israel and say to them: When a man makes a vow, the persons will be for Yahweh by your valuation. 3Your valuation will be of a male from 20 years old even to 60 years old, even your valuation will be 50 shekels[[220]](#footnote-220) of silver according to the shekel of the sanctuary. 4If it is a female, then your valuation will be 30 shekels.[[221]](#footnote-221) 5If the person is from five years old even to 20 years old, then your valuation will be for a male 20 shekels[[222]](#footnote-222) and for a female 10 shekels.[[223]](#footnote-223) 6If the person is from a month old even to five years old, then your valuation will be for a male five shekels of silver,[[224]](#footnote-224) and for a female your valuation will be three shekels[[225]](#footnote-225) of silver. 7If the person is from 60 years old and upward, if it is a male then your valuation will be 15 shekels,[[226]](#footnote-226) and for a female ten shekels.[[227]](#footnote-227) 8But if he is poorer than your valuation, then he must be set before the priest and the priest will value him; according to the ability of him who vowed will the priest value him.

9“If it is an animal of which men offer an approach offering to Yahweh, all that any man gives of such to Yahweh becomes holy. 10He may not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad or a bad for a good; and if he does at all change animal for animal, then both it and that for which it is changed will be holy.

11“If it is any unclean animal of which they do not offer as an approach offering to Yahweh, then he must set the animal before the priest 12and the priest will value it, whether it is good or bad. As you the priest values it, so will it be. 13But if he will indeed redeem it, then he must add the fifth part of it to its valuation.

14“When a man dedicates his house to be holy to Yahweh, then the priest will evaluate it, whether it is good or bad; as the priest will evaluate it, so will it stand. 15If he who dedicates it will redeem his house, then he must add the fifth part of the money of your valuation to it, and it will be his.

16“If a man dedicates to Yahweh part of the field of his possession, then your valuation will be according to the seed for it: the sowing of a homer of barley will be valued at 50 shekels[[228]](#footnote-228) of silver. 17If he dedicates his field from the Year of Jubilee, according to your valuation it will stand. 18But if he dedicates his field after the Jubilee, then the priest will reckon to him the money according to the years that remain to the Year of Jubilee and an abatement will be made from your valuation. 19If he who dedicated the field will indeed redeem it, then he must add the fifth part of the money of your valuation to it, and it will remain his. 20If he will not redeem the field, or if he has sold the field to another man, it will not be redeemed any more; 21but the field, when it goes out in the Jubilee, will be holy to Yahweh as a field devoted *to Yahweh*; it will be owned by the priests.

22“If he dedicates to Yahweh a field that he has bought that is not of the field of his possession, 23then the priest will reckon to him the worth of your valuation up to the Year of Jubilee; and he will give your valuation on that day as a holy thing to Yahweh. 24In the Year of Jubilee the field will return to him from whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land belongs. 25All your valuations will be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: 20 gerahs to the shekel.

26“But the firstborn among animals, which as a firstborn belongs to Yahweh, no man may dedicate it; whether an ox or sheep, it is *already* Yahweh’s. 27But if it is an unclean animal, then he must buy it back according to your valuation and must add to it the fifth part of it; or if it is not redeemed, then it can be sold according to your valuation.

28“But no devoted thing that a man devotes to Yahweh of all that he has, whether it is a human being or animal or a field of his property, can be sold or redeemed; every devoted thing is most holy to Yahweh. 29No one devoted, who is devoted *to Yahweh* from among humankind, is to be ransomed; he must surely be put to death.

30“All the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the trees, is Yahweh‘s. It is holy to Yahweh. 31If a man redeems anything of his tithe, he must add a fifth part to it. 32And every tithe from the herds or the flocks—everything that passes under the *owner’s* rod, the tenth one will be holy to Yahweh. 33He is not to search whether it is good or bad, neither is he to change it; and if he changes it at all, then both it and that for which it is changed will be holy. It cannot be redeemed.”

34These are the commandments that Yahweh commanded Moses for the children of Israel on Mount Sinai.

The Book of Numbers

Numbers Chapter 1

A Census of Israel's Warriors

1Yahweh spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai in the Tent of Meeting, on the first day of the second month in the second year after they had come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2“Take a census of all the congregation of the children of Israel by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names, every male, one by one 3from 20 years old and upward, all who are able to go out to war in Israel. You and Aaron are to number them by their divisions. 4With you there is to be a man of every tribe, everyone head of his fathers’ house. 5These are the names of the men who are to stand with you:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Of Reuben: Elizur the son of Shedeur. |
| 6 | Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. |
| 7 | Of Judah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab. |
| 8 | Of Issachar: Nethanel the son of Zuar. |
| 9 | Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon. |
| 10 | Of the children of Joseph:  Of Ephraim: Elishama the son of Ammihud.  Of Manasseh: Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. |
| 11 | Of Benjamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni. |
| 12 | Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. |
| 13 | Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ochran. |
| 14 | Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel. |
| 15 | Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.” |

16These are those of the congregation who were called, the chiefs of the tribes of their fathers; they were the heads of the thousands of Israel.

17Moses and Aaron took those men who were mentioned by name. 18They assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month and they declared their ancestry by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names, from 20 years old and upward, one by one. 19As Yahweh commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20The children of Reuben, Israel’s firstborn, their generations by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names, one by one, every male from 20 years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war;

21those who were numbered of them of the tribe of Reuben were 46,500.

22Of the children of Simeon, their generations by their families, by their fathers’ houses, those who were numbered of it according to the number of the names, one by one, every male from 20 years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 23those who were numbered of them of the tribe of Simeon were 59,300.

24Of the children of Gad, their generations by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names from 20 years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 25those who were numbered of them of the tribe of Gad were 45,650.

26Of the children of Judah, their generations by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names from 20 years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 27those who were numbered of them of the tribe of Judah were 74,600.

28Of the children of Issachar, their generations by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names from 20 years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 29those who were numbered of them of the tribe of Issachar were 54,400.

30Of the children of Zebulun, their generations by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names, from 20 years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 31those who were numbered of them of the tribe of Zebulun were 57,400.

32Of the children of Joseph,

of the children of Ephraim, their generations by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names from 20 years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 33those who were numbered of them of the tribe of Ephraim were 40,500.

34Of the children of Manasseh, their generations by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names from 20 years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 35those who were numbered of them of the tribe of Manasseh were 32,200.

36Of the children of Benjamin, their generations by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names from 20 years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 37those who were numbered of them of the tribe of Benjamin were 35,400.

38Of the children of Dan, their generations by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names from 20 years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 39those who were numbered of them of the tribe of Dan 62,700.

40Of the children of Asher, their generations by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names from 20 years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 41those who were numbered of them of the tribe of Asher were 41,500.

42Of the children of Naphtali, their generations by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names from 20 years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 43those who were numbered of them of the tribe of Naphtali were 53,400.

44These are those who were numbered, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, and the rulers of Israel, being 12 men: they were each one for his fathers’ house. 45So all those who were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers’ houses, from 20 years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war in Israel, 46even all those who were numbered were 603,550.

Levites Exempted

47But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. 48For Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 49“Only the tribe of Levi you are not to number, nor are you to take a census of them among the children of Israel; 50but appoint the Levites over the Tabernacle of the Testimony and over all its furnishings, and over all that belongs to it. They are to carry the tabernacle and all its furnishings, and they are to take care of it and are to encamp around it. 51When the tabernacle is to move, the Levites are to take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be set up, the Levites are to set it up. The unauthorized person who comes near must be put to death.

52“The children of Israel are to pitch their tents, every man by his own camp and every man by his own standard according to their divisions. 53But the Levites are to encamp around the Tabernacle of the Testimony so that there is no wrath on the congregation of the children of Israel; and the Levites will be responsible for the Tabernacle of the Testimony.” 54And the children of Israel did according to all that Yahweh commanded Moses; thus did they do.

Numbers Chapter 2

Organization of the Camps

1Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 2“The children of Israel are to encamp every man by his own standard with the banners of their fathers’ houses; at a distance from the Tent of Meeting they are to encamp around it:

3“Those who encamp on the east side toward the sunrise will be of the standard of the camp of Judah, according to their divisions: and the leader of the children of Judah is to be Nahshon the son of Amminadab. 4His division and those who were numbered of them were 74,600. 5Those who encamp next to him will be the tribe of Issachar: and the leader of the children of Issachar is to be Nethanel the son of Zuar. 6His division and those who were numbered of it were 54,400. 7The tribe of Zebulun: and the leader of the children of Zebulun is to be Eliab the son of Helon. 8His division and those who were numbered of it, were 57,400. 9All who were numbered of the camp of Judah were 186,400, according to their divisions. They will set out first.

10“On the south side will be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their divisions. The leader of the children of Reuben is to be Elizur the son of Shedeur. 11His division and those who were numbered of it were 46,500. 12Those who encamp next to him will be the tribe of Simeon. The leader of the children of Simeon is to be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 13His division and those who were numbered of them were 59,300. 14The tribe of Gad: and the leader of the children of Gad is to be Eliasaph the son of Reuel. 15His division and those who were numbered of them were 45,650. 16All who were numbered of the camp of Reuben were 151,450, according to their armies. They will set out second.

17“Then the Tent of Meeting will set out with the camp of the Levites in the middle of the camps. Just as they encamp, so they will set out, every man in his place by their standards.

18“On the west side will be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their divisions, and the leader of the children of Ephraim is to be Elishama the son of Ammihud. 19His division and those who were numbered of them were 40,500. 20Next to him will be the tribe of Manasseh: and the leader of the children of Manasseh is to be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 21His division and those who were numbered of them were 32,200. 22The tribe of Benjamin: and the leader of the children of Benjamin is to be Abidan the son of Gideoni. 23His army and those who were numbered of them were 35,400. 24All who were numbered of the camp of Ephraim were 108,100, according to their divisions. They will set out third.

25“On the north side will be the standard of the camp of Dan according to their divisions: and the leader of the children of Dan is to be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 26His division and those who were numbered of them were 62,700. 27Those who encamp next to him will be the tribe of Asher: and the leader of the children of Asher is to be Pagiel the son of Ochran. 28His division and those who were numbered of them were 41,500. 29The tribe of Naphtali: and the leader of the children of Naphtali is to be Ahira the son of Enan. 30His division and those who were numbered of them were 53,400. 31All who were numbered of the camp of Dan were 157,600. They will set out last by their standards.”

32These are those who were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers’ houses. All who were numbered of the camps according to their armies were 603,550. 33But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

34Thus the children of Israel did. According to all that Yahweh commanded Moses, so they encamped by their standards, and so they set out, everyone by their families, according to their fathers’ houses.

Numbers Chapter 3

Aaron’s Sons and the Levites

1Now these are the descendants of Aaron and Moses in the day that Yahweh spoke with Moses in Mount Sinai. 2These are the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 3These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests who were anointed whom he consecrated to minister in the priest’s office. 4Nadab and Abihu died before Yahweh when they offered unauthorized fire before Yahweh in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children. Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest’s office in the presence of Aaron their father.

Duties of the Levites

5Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 6“Bring the tribe of Levi near and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister to him. 7They are to keep his requirements and the requirements of the whole congregation before the Tent of Meeting, to do the service of the tabernacle. 8They are to keep all the accessories of the Tent of Meeting and the obligations of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. 9You are to give the Levites to Aaron and to his sons. They are wholly given to him on the behalf of the children of Israel. 10You are to appoint Aaron and his sons and they are to carry out their priestly duties. The stranger who comes near must be put to death.”

11Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 12“Behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn who open the womb among the children of Israel; and the Levites are to be mine, 13for all the firstborn are mine. On the day that I struck down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I made holy to me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and animal. They are to be mine. I am Yahweh.”

14Yahweh spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, 15“Count the children of Levi by their fathers’ houses, by their families. You are to count every male from a month old and upward.” 16Moses numbered them according to the word of Yahweh, as he was commanded.

17These were the sons of Levi by their names: Gershon and Kohath and Merari. 18These are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni and Shimei. 19The sons of Kohath by their families: Amram and Izhar, Hebron and Uzziel. 20The sons of Merari by their families: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their fathers’ houses.

21Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimeites: these are the families of the Gershonites. 22Those who were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males from a month old and upward, even those who were numbered of them were 7,500. 23The families of the Gershonites are to encamp behind the tabernacle westward. 24The chief of the fathers’ house of the Gershonites will be Eliasaph the son of Lael. 25The duty of the sons of Gershon in the Tent of Meeting will be the tabernacle and the tent, its covering and the screen for the entrance of the Tent of Meeting 26and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the entrance of the court that is by the tabernacle, and around the altar, and its cords for all of its service.

27Of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites. 28According to the number of all the males from a month old and upward, there were 8,600, keeping the requirements of the sanctuary. 29The families of the sons of Kohath are to encamp on the south side of the tabernacle. 30The chief of the fathers’ house of the families of the Kohathites will be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel. 31Their duty will be the ark, the table, the menorah, the altars, the accessories of the sanctuary with which they minister, and the screen and all its service. 32Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest will be chief of the chiefs of the Levites, with the oversight of those who keep the requirements of the sanctuary.

33Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites and the family of the Mushites. These are the families of Merari. 34Those who were numbered of them according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were 6,200. 35The chief of the fathers’ house of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail. They are to encamp on the north side of the tabernacle. 36The appointed duty of the sons of Merari will be the tabernacle’s boards, its bars, its pillars, its bases, all its accessories, all its service, 37the pillars of the court around it, their bases, their pegs and their cords.

38Those who encamp before the tabernacle eastward, in front of the Tent of Meeting toward the sunrise, are to be Moses and Aaron and his sons, keeping the requirements of the sanctuary for the duty of the children of Israel. The stranger who comes near is to be put to death.

39All who were numbered of the Levites whom Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of Yahweh, by their families, all the males from a month old and older, were 22,000.

Redemption of the Firstborn

40Yahweh said to Moses, “Number all the firstborn males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names. 41You are to take the Levites for me (I am Yahweh) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel; and the livestock of the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the livestock of the children of Israel.” 42Moses numbered, as Yahweh commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Israel. 43All the firstborn males according to the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those who were numbered of them, were 22,273.

44Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 45“Take the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel, and the livestock of the Levites instead of their livestock; and the Levites are to be mine. I am Yahweh. 46For the redemption of 273 of the firstborn of the children of Israel who exceed the number of the Levites, 47you are to take five shekels[[229]](#footnote-229) apiece for each one; according to the shekel of the sanctuary you are to take them (the shekel is 20 gerahs), 48and you are to give the money with which their remainder is redeemed to Aaron and to his sons.”

49Moses took the redemption money from those who exceeded the number of those who were redeemed by the Levites; 50from the firstborn of the children of Israel he took the money, 1,365 shekels,[[230]](#footnote-230) according to the shekel of the sanctuary: 51and Moses gave the redemption money to Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of Yahweh, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

Numbers Chapter 4

Duties of the Kohathites

1Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 2“Take a census of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi by their families, by their fathers’ houses, 3from 30 years old and upward even until 50 years old, all who enter into the service to do the work in the Tent of Meeting.

4“This is the service of the sons of Kohath in the Tent of Meeting *concerning* the most holy things. 5When the camp is to move, Aaron is to go in, and his sons, and they are to take down the veil that is the screen and cover the ark of the testimony with it, 6and are to put a covering of dugong skin on it, and are to spread over it a cloth all of blue, and are to put in its poles.

7“On the table of the Bread of the Presence they are to spread a blue cloth and put on it the dishes, the spoons, the bowls and the cups for the drink offering, and the regular bread is to be on it. 8They are to spread on them a scarlet cloth, and cover the same with a covering of dugong skin, and are to put in its poles.

9“They are to take a blue cloth and cover the menorah, which is for light, and its lamps and its snuffers and its snuff dishes and all its oil *lamp* accessories with which they attend to it. 10They must put it and all its accessories inside a covering of dugong skin, and must put it on the carrying frame.

11“On the golden altar they are to spread a blue cloth and cover it with a covering of dugong skin, and are to put in its poles. 12They are to take all the accessories of service with which they serve in the sanctuary and put them in a blue cloth and cover them with a covering of dugong skin, and are to put them on the carrying frame.

13“They are to take away the ashes from the altar and spread a purple cloth on it. 14They are to put on it all its accessories with which they serve in connection with it, the firepans, the forks, the shovels, and the basins, all the accessories of the altar; and they are to spread on it a covering of dugong skin and put in its poles.

15“When Aaron and his sons have finished covering the sanctuary and all the holy things when the camp is about to move, only then are the sons of Kohath to come to carry it, so that they do not touch the holy *things* and die. These are the things in the Tent of Meeting that the sons of Kohath are to carry.

16“The duty of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest will be the oil for the lamp, the fragrant incense, the regular grain offering and the anointing oil, the requirements of the entire tabernacle and of all that is in it; the sanctuary and its furnishings.”

17Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 18“Do not cut off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites, 19but thus do to them, that they may live and not die when they approach the Holy of Holies: Aaron and his sons are to go in and appoint them, each to his service and to his load; 20but they are not to go in to see the holy *things* even for a moment, or they will die.”

Duties of the Gershonites

21Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 22“Take a census of the sons of Gershon also by their fathers’ houses, by their families; 23you are to count them from 30 years old and upward until 50 years old, all who enter in to wait on the service to do the work in the Tent of Meeting. 24This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, in serving and in bearing burdens: 25they are to carry the curtains of the tabernacle and the Tent of Meeting, its covering and the covering of dugong skin that is on top of it, and the screen for the entrance of the Tent of Meeting 26and the hangings of the court and the screen for the entrance of the gate of the court that is by the tabernacle and around the altar, and their cords and all the accessories of their service and whatever will be done with them. In it they will serve.

27“At the commandment of Aaron and his sons are to be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burden and in all their service; and you are to appoint their duty to them in all their responsibilities. 28This is the service of the families of the sons of the Gershonites in the Tent of Meeting, and their duty will be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

Duties of the Merarites

29“As for the sons of Merari, you are to number them by their families, by their fathers’ houses; 30you are to count them from 30 years old and upward even to 50 years old, everyone who enters on the service to do the work of the Tent of Meeting. 31This is the duty of their burden according to all their service in the Tent of Meeting: the tabernacle’s boards, its bars, its pillars, its bases 32and the pillars of the court around it and their bases and their pegs and their cords, with all their accessories and with all their service: and by name you are to appoint the accessories of the duty of their burden. 33This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the Tent of Meeting under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.”

Census of the Levites

34Moses and Aaron and the leaders of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites by their families and by their fathers’ houses, 35from 30 years old and upward even to 50 years old, everyone who entered into the service for work in the Tent of Meeting. 36Those who were numbered of them by their families were 2,750. 37These are those who were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all who served in the Tent of Meeting whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of Yahweh by Moses.

38Those who were numbered of the sons of Gershon, their families and by their fathers’ houses, 39from 30 years old and upward even to 50 years old, everyone who entered into the service for work in the Tent of Meeting, 40even those who were numbered of them by their families, by their fathers’ houses, were 2,630. 41These are those who were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, all who served in the Tent of Meeting whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of Yahweh.

42Those who were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, by their families, by their fathers’ houses, 43from 30 years old and upward even to 50 years old, everyone who entered into the service for work in the Tent of Meeting, 44even those who were numbered of them by their families were 3,200. 45These are those who were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of Yahweh by Moses.

46All those who were numbered of the Levites whom Moses and Aaron and the leaders of Israel numbered by their families, and by their fathers’ houses, 47from 30 years old and upward even to 50 years old, everyone who entered in to do the work of service and the work of bearing burdens in the Tent of Meeting, 48even those who were numbered of them, were 8,580. 49According to the commandment of Yahweh they were numbered by Moses, everyone according to his service and according to his burden. Thus were they numbered by him as Yahweh commanded Moses.

Numbers Chapter 5

Isolation of the Unclean

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Command the children of Israel that they put out of the camp every leper and everyone who has a *bodily* discharge and whoever is unclean because of a *dead* person. 3You must send out both male and female; you are to send them outside of the camp so that they do not defile their camp in the midst of which I dwell.” 4The children of Israel did so, sending them outside of the camp. The children of Israel did just as Yahweh had spoken to Moses.

Confession and Restitution

5Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 6“Speak to the children of Israel: When a man or woman commits any sin that people commit, acting unfaithfully, yes, unfaithfully against Yahweh, and that soul is guilty, 7then he is to confess his sin that he has done, and he is to make full restitution for his guilt, adding a fifth to it and giving it to the one who he has wronged. 8But if the man has no kinsman-redeemer to whom restitution can be made for the guilt, the restitution for guilt is made to Yahweh; it is to be the priest’s, along with the ram for the atonement by which atonement is to be made for him. 9Every heave offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel that they present to the priest is to be his. 10And every man’s holy things are to be his. Whatever any man gives to the priest, it will be his.”

A Test for Adultery

11Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 12“Speak to the children of Israel and tell them: If any man’s wife goes astray and is unfaithful, yes, unfaithful to him, 13and a man lies with her *and has* an emission of seed, and it is hidden from the eyes of her husband, and she is undetected even though she has defiled herself, and there is no witness against her and she was not caught in the act, 14but a spirit of jealousy comes on him and he is jealous of his wife, and she is defiled, or if a spirit of jealousy comes on him and he is jealous of his wife, but she was not defiled, 15then the man is to bring his wife to the priest. He is to bring her approach offering for her: the tenth part of an ephah of barley flour. He is to pour no oil on it, nor put frankincense on it, for it is a grain offering of jealousy, a grain offering of remembrance, bringing iniquity to memory.

16“The priest is to bring her near and have her stand before Yahweh. 17Then the priest is to take holy water in an earthenware vessel, and from the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle the priest is to take *some* and put it into the water. 18The priest is to stand the woman before Yahweh and loosen *the hair of* the woman’s head, and put the grain offering of remembrance in her hands, which is the grain offering of jealousy. The priest is to have in his hand the water of bitterness that brings a curse. 19And the priest will put her under oath and will say to the woman, “If no man has lain with you, and if you have not turned aside to uncleanness *with another man*, being under your husband’s *authority*, be free from this water of bitterness that brings a curse. 20But if you have gone astray, being under your husband’s *authority*, and if you defiled yourself and a man other than your husband gave you his emission— 21then the priest must cause the woman to swear with the oath of cursing, and the priest is to say to the woman—“Yahweh make you a curse and a cause-for-oath among your people when Yahweh allows your thigh fall away and your body swell; 22and this water that brings a curse will go into your bowels and make your body swell, and your thigh fall away.

And the woman must say, ‘Amen, Amen.’

23“Then the priest is to write these curses on a scroll and he is to wash them off into the water of bitterness. 24He will make the woman drink the water of bitterness that brings the curse, and the water that brings the curse will enter into her for bitterness. 25The priest is to take the grain offering of jealousy out of the woman’s hand and is to wave the grain offering before Yahweh and bring it to the altar. 26The priest is to take a handful of the grain offering as its reminder portion and burn it into smoke on the altar, and afterward he is to have the woman drink the water.

27“When he has made her drink the water, then it will happen, if she has defiled herself and has been unfaithful, yes, unfaithful to her husband, that the water that brings the curse will enter into her and become bitter, and her body will swell and her thigh will fall away, and the woman will become a curse among her people. 28But if the woman did not defile herself, but is clean, then she will be free and she will be able to bear children.

29“This is the law of jealousy when a wife, being under her husband’s *authority*, goes astray and is defiled; 30or when a spirit of jealousy comes on a man and he is jealous of his wife, then he is to have the woman stand before Yahweh and the priest will apply all this law to her. 31And the man will be free from iniquity, but that woman will bear her iniquity.”

Numbers Chapter 6

The Nazirite Vow

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to the children of Israel and tell them: When either a man or a woman vows a special vow, the vow of a Nazirite, to separate himself to Yahweh, 3he is to separate himself from wine and beer. He must not drink *any* vinegar made from wine or vinegar made from a fermented drink, nor must he drink any juice from grapes, nor eat fresh or dried grapes. 4All the days of his separation he is to not eat anything that is produced by the grapevine, from the seeds even to the skins.

5“All the days of his vow of separation no razor is to go across his head. He is to remain holy until the days are fulfilled in which he separates himself to Yahweh. He is to let the locks of the hair of his head grow long. 6All the days that he separates himself to Yahweh he must not go near a dead body, 7*even* for his father or for his mother, for his brother or for his sister. He is not to make himself unclean *even* for them should they die, because his separation to God is on his head. 8All the days of his separation he is holy to Yahweh.

9“But if any dead person has died beside him suddenly, all of a sudden, and he defiles his dedicated head *of hair*, then he must shave his head on the day of his cleansing. On the seventh day he is to shave it. 10And on the eighth day he is to bring two turtledoves or two young pigeons to the priest, to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. 11The priest is to offer one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering, and make atonement for him because he sinned in regard to the *dead* person. And he is to make his head holy that same day; 12he is to rededicate himself to Yahweh his days as a Nazirite, and is to bring a male lamb a year old for a trespass offering, but the former days will be void because his separation was defiled.

13“Now this is the law of the Nazirite: when the days of his separation are fulfilled, he must be brought to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting 14and he is to offer his approach offering to Yahweh, one male lamb a year old without blemish for a burnt offering and one ewe lamb a year old without blemish for a sin offering and one ram without blemish for a peace offering, 15and a basket of unleavened bread, loaves of fine flour mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers smeared with oil, and *also* their grain offering and their drink offerings.

16“The priest is to approach *with them* before Yahweh and is to offer his sin offering and his burnt offering. 17And he is to offer the ram for a sacrifice as a peace offering to Yahweh with the basket of unleavened bread. The priest will also offer its grain offering and its drink offering.

18“The Nazirite is to shave the head of his separation at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting and is to take the hair of the head of his separation and put it on the fire that is under the sacrifice of the peace offering. 19The priest is to take the boiled shoulder of the ram and one unleavened loaf out of the basket and one unleavened wafer, and is to put them into the hands of the Nazirite after he has shaved the head of his separation; 20and the priest is to wave them as a wave offering before Yahweh. They are a holy offering for the priest, together with the breast that is waved and the thigh that is offered. And after that the Nazirite may drink wine.

21“This is the law of the Nazirite who vows, and of his approach offering to Yahweh for his separation, in addition to whatever else he can provide. As required by the vow that he vowed, so he must do, in keeping with the law of his separation.”

The Priestly Blessing

22And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 23“Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, this is how you are to bless the children of Israel: You are to tell them,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 24 | Yahweh bless you and keep you. |
| 25 | Yahweh make his face to shine on you,  and be gracious to you. |
| 26 | Yahweh lift up his face toward you,  and give you peace. |

27In this way they will put my name on the children of Israel, and I will bless them.”

Numbers Chapter 7

Offerings at the Tabernacle's Consecration

1And on the day that Moses had finished setting up the tabernacle and had anointed it and set it apart as holy, along with all its accessories and the altar with all its accessories, and he had anointed them and set them apart as holy, 2the rulers of Israel, the heads of their fathers’ houses, made an offering. These were the chiefs of the tribes. These are they who were over those who were counted; 3and they brought their approach offering before Yahweh, six covered wagons and 12 oxen, a wagon for every two of the chiefs, and for each one an ox; and they presented them before the tabernacle.

4Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 5“Accept these from them, that they may be used in doing the service of the Tent of Meeting; and you are to give them to the Levites, to every man according to his service.”

6Moses took the wagons and the oxen and gave them to the Levites. 7He gave two wagons and four oxen to the sons of Gershon according to their service, 8and he gave four wagons and eight oxen to the sons of Merari according to their service under the direction of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. 9But to the sons of Kohath he gave none, because the service of the sanctuary belonged to them; they carried it on their shoulders.

10The chiefs gave offerings for the dedication of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the chiefs gave their approach offerings before the altar. 11Yahweh said to Moses, “They are to offer their approach offering, each chief on his day, for the dedication of the altar.”

12He who offered his approach offering the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab of the tribe of Judah, 13and his approach offering was: one silver platter, the weight of which was 130 shekels,[[231]](#footnote-231) one silver bowl of 70 shekels[[232]](#footnote-232) according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 14one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; 15one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old for a burnt offering; 16one male goat for a sin offering; 17and for the sacrifice of peace offerings two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old. This was the approach offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18On the second day Nethanel the son of Zuar, leader of Issachar, gave his offering. 19He offered for his approach offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was 130 shekels, one silver bowl of 70 shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 20one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; 21one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old for a burnt offering; 22one male goat for a sin offering; 23and for the sacrifice of peace offerings two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs a year old. This was the approach offering of Nethanel the son of Zuar.

24On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, leader of the children of Zebulun 25gave his approach offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was 130 shekels, one silver bowl of 70 shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 26one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; 27one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old for a burnt offering; 28one male goat for a sin offering; 29and for the sacrifice of peace offerings two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old. This was the approach offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, leader of the children of Reuben, 31gave his approach offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was 130 shekels, one silver bowl of 70 shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 32one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; 33one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old for a burnt offering; 34one male goat for a sin offering; 35and for the sacrifice of peace offerings two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old. This was the approach offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, leader of the children of Simeon, 37gave his approach offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was 130 shekels, one silver bowl of 70 shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 38one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; 39one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old for a burnt offering; 40one male goat for a sin offering; 41and for the sacrifice of peace offerings two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old: this was the approach offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42On the sixth day, Eliasaph the son of Deuel, leader of the children of Gad 43gave his approach offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was 130 shekels, one silver bowl of 70 shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 44one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; 45one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old for a burnt offering; 46one male goat for a sin offering; 47and for the sacrifice of peace offerings two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old. This was the approach offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, leader of the children of Ephraim, 49gave his approach offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was 130 shekels, one silver bowl of 70 shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 50one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; 51one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old for a burnt offering; 52one male goat for a sin offering; 53and for the sacrifice of peace offerings two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old. This was the approach offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54On the eighth day Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, leader of the children of Manasseh, 55gave his approach offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was 130 shekels, one silver bowl of 70 shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 56one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; 57one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old for a burnt offering; 58one male goat for a sin offering; 59and for the sacrifice of peace offerings two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old. This was the approach offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, leader of the children of Benjamin, 61gave his approach offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was 130 shekels, one silver bowl of 70 shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 62one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; 63one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old for a burnt offering; 64one male goat for a sin offering; 65and for the sacrifice of peace offerings two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old. This was the approach offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, leader of the children of Dan, 67gave his approach offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was 130 shekels, one silver bowl of 70 shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 68one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; 69one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old for a burnt offering; 70one male goat for a sin offering; 71and for the sacrifice of peace offerings two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old. This was the approach offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ochran, leader of the children of Asher 73gave his approach offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was 130 shekels, one silver bowl of 70 shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 74one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; 75one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old for a burnt offering; 76one male goat for a sin offering; 77and for the sacrifice of peace offerings two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old. This was the approach offering of Pagiel the son of Ochran.

78On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, leader of the children of Naphtali, 79gave his approach offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was 130 shekels, one silver bowl of 70 shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 80one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; 81one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old for a burnt offering; 82one male goat for a sin offering; 83and for the sacrifice of peace offerings two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the approach offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84This was the dedication of the altar on the day when it was anointed, by the chiefs of Israel: 12 silver platters, 12 silver bowls, 12 golden ladles, 85each silver platter weighing 130 shekels and each bowl 70; all the silver of the utensils was 2,400 shekels,[[233]](#footnote-233) according to the shekel of the sanctuary; 86the 12 golden ladles full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece according to the shekel of the sanctuary; all the gold of the ladles weighed 120 shekels;[[234]](#footnote-234) 87all the cattle for the burnt offering 12 bulls, the rams 12, the male lambs a year old 12, and their grain offering and the male goats for a sin offering 12; 88and all the cattle for the sacrifice of peace offerings 24 bulls, the rams 60, the male goats 60, the male lambs a year old 60. This was the dedication of the altar after it was anointed.

89When Moses went into the Tent of Meeting to speak with Yahweh, he heard Yahweh’s[[235]](#footnote-235) voice speaking to him from above the atonement cover that was on the ark of the testimony, from between the two cherubim; in this way he spoke to Moses.[[236]](#footnote-236)

Numbers Chapter 8

The Seven Lamps

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to Aaron, and tell him: When you light the *oil* lamps, the seven lamps are to give light in front of the menorah.” 3Aaron did so. He lit its lamps to light the area in front of the menorah just as Yahweh commanded Moses. 4This was the workmanship of the menorah: it was hammered work of gold. From its base to its flowers, it was hammered work. According to the pattern that Yahweh had shown Moses, that was how he made the menorah.

Cleansing of the Levites

5Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 6“Take the Levites from among the children of Israel and cleanse them. 7You must do this to them to cleanse them: sprinkle the water of cleansing on them, *then* have them shave their whole bodies with a razor and let them wash their clothes and cleanse themselves.

8“Then they are to take a young bull and its grain offering, *which is* fine flour mixed with oil, and you are to take another young bull for a sin offering. 9You are to present the Levites before the Tent of Meeting. You are to assemble the whole congregation of the children of Israel. 10You are to present the Levites before Yahweh. The children of Israel are to lay their hands on the Levites, 11and Aaron is to offer the Levites before Yahweh as a wave offering from the children of Israel, so that they may do the service of Yahweh. 12The Levites are to lay their hands on the heads of the bulls, and you are to offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering to Yahweh to make atonement for the Levites.

13“You are to set the Levites before Aaron and before his sons and wave them as a wave offering to Yahweh. 14Thus you are to separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites will be mine. 15After that, the Levites may go in to do the service of the Tent of Meeting. So you are to cleanse them and offer them as a wave offering, 16because they are wholly given to me from among the children of Israel. Instead of all who open the womb, the firstborn of all the children of Israel, I have taken them for myself. 17For all the firstborn among the children of Israel are mine, both man and animal. On the day that I struck down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, I set them apart as holy for myself. 18Now I have taken the Levites instead of all the firstborn of the children of Israel. 19I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel to do the service of the children of Israel in the Tent of Meeting and to make atonement for the children of Israel so that there will be no plague among the children of Israel when the children of Israel come near to the Holy Place.”

20Moses and Aaron and all the congregation of the children of Israel did so regarding the Levites. According to all that Yahweh commanded Moses regarding the Levites, so the children of Israel did regarding them. 21The Levites purified themselves from sin and washed their clothes, and Aaron presented them as a wave offering before Yahweh; and Aaron made atonement for them to cleanse them. 22After that, the Levites went in to serve in their service-tasks in the Tent of Meeting in the presence of Aaron and in the presence of his sons. Just as Yahweh had commanded Moses regarding the Levites, so they did regarding them.

Retirement of the Levites

23Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 24“This is what *applies* to the Levites: from 25 years old and upward they are to go in to perform the work in the service of the Tent of Meeting, 25and from the age of 50 years they are to cease performing the work of the service and are to serve no more, 26but they may assist their brothers in the Tent of Meeting to perform their duty, but they themselves are not to do the work. This is how you are to deal with the Levites concerning their duties.”

Numbers Chapter 9

The Passover Celebrated

1Yahweh spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai in the first month of the second year after they had come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2“The children of Israel are to keep the Passover at its appointed time. 3On the fourteenth day of this month, at evening, you must keep it at its appointed time—according to all its statutes and according to all its ordinances you are to keep it.” 4So Moses spoke to the children of Israel that they were to keep the Passover. 5They kept the Passover in the first month on the fourteenth day of the month, at evening, in the wilderness of Sinai. According to all that Yahweh commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did.

6But there were certain men who were unclean because of the dead body of a man, so that they could not keep the Passover on that day, and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day. 7Those men said to him, “We are unclean because of the dead body of a man. Why are we kept back so that we cannot offer the approach offering of Yahweh in its appointed season among the children of Israel?”

8Moses answered them, “Wait, that I may hear what Yahweh commands concerning you.”

9Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 10“Say to the children of Israel: If any man of you or of your generations is unclean because of a dead body or is on a journey far away, he may still keep the Passover to Yahweh. 11In the second month, on the fourteenth day at evening they are to keep it; they are to eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. 12They are to leave none of it until the morning, nor break a bone of it. According to all the statutes of the Passover they must keep it.

13“But the man who is clean and is not on a journey and fails to keep the Passover, that soul is to be cut off from his people. Because he did not offer the approach offering of Yahweh in its appointed season, that man will bear his sin.

14“If a resident alien lives among you and desires to keep the Passover to Yahweh, according to the statute of the Passover and according to its ordinance, so is he to do. You are to have one statute both for the foreigner and for him who is born in the land.”

The Cloud Covering the Tabernacle

15On the day that the tabernacle was set up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, the Tent of the Testimony, and at evening it was over the tabernacle like the appearance of fire until morning. 16So it was continually. The cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night. 17Whenever the cloud was taken up from over the Tent, then after that the children of Israel traveled; and in the place where the cloud remained, there the children of Israel encamped. 18At the commandment of Yahweh the children of Israel traveled, and at the commandment of Yahweh they encamped. As long as the cloud remained on the tabernacle they remained encamped.

19When the cloud stayed on the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept Yahweh’s command and did not travel. 20Sometimes the cloud was a few days on the tabernacle; then according to the commandment of Yahweh they remained encamped, and according to the commandment of Yahweh they traveled. 21Sometimes the cloud was from evening until morning; and when the cloud was taken up in the morning they traveled; or by day and by night, when the cloud was taken up, they traveled. 22Whether it was two days or a month or a year that the cloud stayed on the tabernacle, remaining on it, the children of Israel remained encamped and did not travel; but when it was taken up, they traveled. 23At the commandment of Yahweh they encamped, and at the commandment of Yahweh they traveled. They kept Yahweh’s command at the commandment of Yahweh by Moses.

Numbers Chapter 10

Two Silver Trumpets

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Make two trumpets of silver. You are to make them of beaten work. You are to use them for the calling of the congregation and for the journeying of the camps. 3When they blow them, all the congregation is to gather themselves to you at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. 4If they blow just one, then the rulers, the heads of the thousands of Israel, are to gather themselves to you.

5“When you blow an alarm, the camps that lie on the east side are to go forward. 6When you blow an alarm the second time, the camps that lie on the south side are to go forward. They are to blow an alarm for their journeys. 7But when the assembly is to be gathered together, you are to blow, but you are to not sound an alarm. 8The sons of Aaron, the priests, are to blow the trumpets. This is to be to you for a statute forever throughout your generations.

9“When you go to war in your land against the adversary who oppresses you, then you are to sound an alarm with the trumpets. Then you will be remembered before Yahweh your God and you will be saved from your enemies. 10Also in the day of your gladness and at your appointed feasts and at the new moon, you are to blow the trumpets over your burnt offerings and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings, and they will be to you for a memorial before your God. I am Yahweh your God.”

From Sinai to Paran

11And in the second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month, the cloud was lifted up from over the Tabernacle of the Testimony. 12The children of Israel went forward according to their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud stayed in the wilderness of Paran. 13They first went forward according to the commandment of Yahweh by Moses.

14First, the standard of the camp of the children of Judah went forward according to their armies. Nahshon the son of Amminadab was over his army. 15Nethanel the son of Zuar was over the army of the tribe of the children of Issachar. 16Eliab the son of Helon was over the army of the tribe of the children of Zebulun. 17The tabernacle was taken down, and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari who carried the tabernacle went forward.

18The standard of the camp of Reuben went forward according to their armies. Elizur the son of Shedeur was over his army. 19Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai was over the army of the tribe of the children of Simeon. 20Eliasaph the son of Deuel was over the army of the tribe of the children of Gad. 21The Kohathites set forward, carrying the sanctuary. The others set up the tabernacle before they arrived.

22The standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies. Elishama the son of Ammihud was over his army. 23Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur was over the army of the tribe of the children of Manasseh. 24Abidan the son of Gideoni was over the army of the tribe of the children of Benjamin.

25The standard of the camp of the children of Dan that was the rear guard of all the camps, set forward according to their armies. Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai was over his army. 26Pagiel the son of Ochran was over the army of the tribe of the children of Asher. 27Ahira the son of Enan was over the army of the tribe of the children of Naphtali. 28Thus were the travels of the children of Israel according to their armies; and they went forward.

29Moses said to Hobab, the son of Moses’ father-in-law, Reuel the Midianite, “We are journeying to the place of which Yahweh said, ‘I will give it to you.’ Come with us, and we will treat you well; for Yahweh has spoken good concerning Israel.”

30He said to him, “I will not go; but I will depart to my own land and to my relatives.”

31He said, “Do not leave us, please; because you know how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and you can be our eyes. 32If you go with us, yes, it will be that whatever good Yahweh does to us, we will do the same to you.”

33They set forward from the Mount of Yahweh three days’ journey. The ark of the covenant of Yahweh went before them three days’ journey to seek out a resting place for them. 34The cloud of Yahweh was over them by day when they set forward from the camp.

35It came to pass when the ark went forward that Moses said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Rise up, Yahweh,  and let your enemies be scattered!  Let those who hate you flee before you!” |

36When it rested, he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Return, Yahweh,  to the ten thousands of the thousands of Israel.” |

Numbers Chapter 11

The People Complain

1The people were complaining in the ears of Yahweh. When Yahweh heard it, his anger was kindled, and the fire of Yahweh burned among them and consumed some of the outskirts of the camp. 2Then the people cried out to Moses, and Moses prayed to Yahweh, and the fire died down. 3So the name of that place was called Taberah, because the fire of Yahweh burned among them.

4The mixed multitude that was among them had a lust, yes, a lust *for food*, and the children of Israel also wept again and said, “Who will give us flesh to eat? 5We remember the fish that we ate in Egypt *that cost* nothing, the cucumbers and the melons, and the leeks and the onions and the garlic, 6but now we have lost our appetite. There is nothing at all except this manna to look at.”

7The manna was like coriander seed, and its appearance like the appearance of bdellium. 8The people went around, gathered it and ground it in mills or beat it in mortars, and boiled it in pots and made cakes of it. Its taste was like the taste of fresh oil. 9When the dew fell on the camp in the night, the manna fell on it.

10And Moses heard the people weeping throughout their families, every man at the entrance of his tent; and the anger of Yahweh was kindled greatly, and Moses was displeased. 11So Moses said to Yahweh, “Why have you treated your servant so badly? Why haven’t I found favor in your eyes, that you lay the burden of all this people on me? 12Have I conceived all this people? Did I give birth to them, that you should tell me, ‘Carry them in your bosom, as a nurse carries a nursing infant, to the land that you swore to their fathers’? 13Where could I get meat to give to all this people? For they weep to me, saying, ‘Give us meat that we may eat!’ 14I am not able to carry all this people alone because it is too heavy for me. 15If you treat me this way, please kill me right now, if I have found favor in your eyes, and do not let me see my wretchedness.”

Seventy Elders Appointed to Aid Moses

16Yahweh said to Moses, “Gather to me 70 men of the elders of Israel whom you know to be the elders of the people and officers over them, and bring them to the Tent of Meeting that they may stand there with you. 17I will come down and talk with you there. I will take some of the spirit that is on you and will put it on them, and they will carry the burden of the people with you so that you do not carry it yourself alone.

18“Say to the people: Make yourselves holy for tomorrow, and you will eat flesh; for you have wept in the ears of Yahweh, saying, ‘Who will give us flesh to eat? For it was well with us in Egypt.’ Therefore Yahweh will give you flesh and you will eat. 19You will not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days nor 20 days, 20but a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils and it is loathsome to you; because that you have rejected Yahweh who is among you and have wept before him, saying, ‘Why did we come out of Egypt?’”

21Moses said, “The people, among whom I am, are 600,000 men on foot, and you have said, ‘I will give them flesh that they may eat a whole month.’ 22Will flocks and herds be slaughtered for them to be sufficient for them? Will all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to be sufficient for them?”

23Yahweh said to Moses, “Has Yahweh’s hand grown short? Now you will see whether my word will happen to you or not.”

24Moses went out and told the people the words of Yahweh, and he gathered 70 men of the elders of the people and set them around the Tent. 25Yahweh came down in the cloud and spoke to him, and took some of the spirit that was on him and put it on the 70 elders. And it came to pass that when the spirit rested on them, they prophesied, but they did so no more. 26But two men remained in the camp. The name of one was Eldad and the name of the other Medad, and the spirit rested on them. And they were of those who had been registered, but they had not gone out to the Tent; and they prophesied in the camp. 27A young man ran and told Moses and said, “Eldad and Medad are prophesying in the camp!”

28Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his chosen men, answered, “My lord Moses, forbid them!”

29Moses said to him, “Are you jealous for my sake? I wish that all Yahweh’s people were prophets, that Yahweh would put his spirit on them!” 30Moses went into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

Yahweh Provides Quail

31A wind from Yahweh went out and brought quails from the sea and let them fall by the camp, about a day’s journey on this side and a day’s journey on the other side around the camp, and about two cubits above the surface of the earth. 32The people rose up all that day and all the night and all the next day, and gathered the quails. He who gathered least gathered ten homers; and they spread them all abroad for themselves around the camp.

33While the flesh was yet between their teeth, before it was chewed, the anger of Yahweh was kindled against the people, and Yahweh struck the people with a very great plague. 34The name of that place was called Kibroth-hattaavah, because there they buried the people who lusted.

35From Kibroth-hattaavah the people traveled to Hazeroth; and they stayed at Hazeroth.

Numbers Chapter 12

Miriam and Aaron Oppose Moses

1Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because of the Cushite woman whom he had married; for he had married a Cushite woman. 2They said, “Has Yahweh indeed spoken only with Moses? Hasn’t he spoken also with us?” And Yahweh heard it. 3Now the man Moses was very humble above all the men who were on the surface of the earth.

4Yahweh spoke suddenly to Moses, to Aaron and to Miriam, “You three come out to the Tent of Meeting!” The three of them came out. 5Yahweh came down in a pillar of cloud and stood at the entrance of the Tent and called Aaron and Miriam; and they both came forward. 6He said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Hear now my words.  If there is a prophet among you,  I, Yahweh, will make myself known to him in a vision.  I will speak with him in a dream. |
| 7 | My servant Moses is not so.  He is faithful in all my house. |
| 8 | With him I will speak mouth to mouth,  even plainly, and not in riddles;  and he will see Yahweh’s form. |

Why then were you not afraid to speak against my servant, against Moses?”9The anger of Yahweh was kindled against them, and he departed.

10The cloud departed from over the Tent; and behold, Miriam was leprous, as white as snow. Aaron looked at Miriam, and behold, she was leprous. 11Aaron said to Moses, “Oh, my lord, please do not count this sin against us in which we have done foolishly, and in which we have sinned. 12Let her not, I pray, be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he comes out of his mother’s womb.”

13Moses cried out to Yahweh, saying, “Heal her, God, I beg you!”

14Yahweh said to Moses, “If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? Let her be confined outside the camp seven days and after that she may be brought in again.” 15Miriam was shut up outside of the camp seven days, and the people didn’t travel until Miriam was brought in again. 16Afterward the people traveled from Hazeroth and encamped in the wilderness of Paran.

Numbers Chapter 13

Spies Sent into Canaan

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Send men, that they may spy out the land of Canaan that I give to the children of Israel. You are to send a man from every tribe of their fathers, every one among them is to be a leader.” 3Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran according to the commandment of Yahweh. All the men were leaders of the children of Israel. 4These were their names:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur; |
| 5 | of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hor; |
| 6 | of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh; |
| 7 | of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph; |
| 8 | of the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Nun;[[237]](#footnote-237) |
| 9 | of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu; |
| 10 | of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi; |
| 11 | of the tribe of Joseph, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi; |
| 12 | of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli; |
| 13 | of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael; |
| 14 | of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi; |
| 15 | of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi. |

16These are the names of the men who Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses renamed Hoshea the son of Nun, “Joshua.”

17Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan and said to them, “Go up there into the Negev, and *then* go up into the hill country 18and see the land, what it is, and the people who live in it, whether they are strong or weak, whether they are few or many; 19and what the land is that they live in, whether it is good or bad, and what cities are there that they live in, whether *they live* in camps or in strongholds; 20and what the land is, whether it is fat or lean, whether there are trees in it or not. Be courageous, and bring *back* some of the fruit of the land.” Now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes.

21So they went up and spied out the land from the wilderness of Zin to Rehob, near Lebo-hamath. 22They went up by the Negev and came to Hebron; and Ahiman, Sheshai and Talmai, the sons of Anak, were there. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.) 23They came to the Valley of Eshcol and cut down from there a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they carried it on a staff between two. They also brought some of the pomegranates and figs. 24That place was called the Valley of Eshcol because of the cluster *of grapes* that the children of Israel cut down from there. 25And at the end of 40 days they returned from spying out the land.

Report of the Spies

26They went and came to Moses and to Aaron and to all the congregation of the children of Israel in the wilderness of Paran at Kadesh, and brought back word to them and to all the congregation and showed them the fruit of the land. 27They told him, and said, “We came to the land where you sent us and surely it flows with milk and honey, and this is the fruit from it. 28However the people who dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fortified and very large. Moreover, we saw the children of Anak there. 29The Amalekites dwell in the land of the Negev, and the Hittite and the Jebusite and the Amorite dwell in the hill country; and the Canaanite dwells by the sea, and along by the side of the Jordan.”

30Caleb stilled the people before Moses and said, “Let us go up at once and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.”

31But the men who went up with him said, “We are not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.” 32They brought up an evil report of the land that they had spied out to the children of Israel, saying, “The land through which we have gone to spy it out is a land that eats up its inhabitants, and all the people who we saw in it are men of great size. 33And we saw the Nephilim there (the sons of Anak come from the Nephilim), and in our own sight we seemed like grasshoppers, and we seemed that way in their sight.”

Numbers Chapter 14

Israel’s Refusal to Enter Canaan

1All the congregation lifted up their voice and cried out, and the people wept that night. 2All the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, and the whole congregation said to them, “If only we had died in the land of Egypt! Or if only we had died in this wilderness! 3Why did Yahweh bring us to this land to fall by the sword? Our wives and our little ones will be a prey. Wouldn’t it be better for us to return into Egypt?” 4They said to one another, “Let’s appoint a leader and return into Egypt.”

5Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel. 6Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, who were of those who spied out the land, tore their clothes, 7and they spoke to all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, “The land that we passed through to spy it out is an exceeding good land. 8If Yahweh delights in us, then he will bring us into this land and give it to us, a land that flows with milk and honey. 9Only do not rebel against Yahweh, and do not be afraid of the people of the land, for they are bread for us; their protection has departed from over them, and Yahweh is with us. Do not fear them.”

10But all the congregation threatened to stone them with stones. But the glory of Yahweh appeared in the Tent of Meeting to all the children of Israel.

11Yahweh said to Moses, “How long will this people treat me with contempt? And how long will they not believe in me, for all the signs that I have worked among them? 12I will strike them with the pestilence and disinherit them, and will make of you a nation greater and mightier than they.”

Moses Intercedes for the People

13Moses said to Yahweh, “Then the Egyptians will hear it; for you brought up this people in your might from among them, 14and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land. They have heard that you Yahweh are in the midst of this people, for you Yahweh are seen right before their eyes, and your cloud stands over them and you go before them in a pillar of cloud by day and in a pillar of fire by night. 15Now if you killed this people as one man, then the nations that have heard the fame of you will speak, saying, 16‘Because Yahweh was not able to bring this people into the land that he swore to them, therefore he has slain them in the wilderness.’

17“Now please let the power of the Lord be great according as you have spoken, saying, 18‘Yahweh is slow to anger, and abundant in loving kindness, forgiving iniquity and disobedience; and that will by no means clear the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, on the third and on the fourth generation.’ 19Please pardon the iniquity of this people in keeping with the greatness of your loving kindness, and just as you have forgiven this people from Egypt even until now.”

Yahweh Promises Judgment

20Yahweh said, “I have pardoned according to your word; 21but truly, as I live, and as all the earth will be filled with the glory of Yahweh, 22because all those men who have seen my glory and my signs that I worked in Egypt and in the wilderness yet have tempted me these ten times, and have not listened to my voice, 23surely they will not see the land that I swore to their fathers, nor will any of those who despised me see it. 24But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him and has followed me fully, I will bring him into the land into which he went, and his seed will possess it. 25Now, *since* the Amalekite and the Canaanite dwell in the valley, turn tomorrow and go into the wilderness by the road to the Red Sea.”

26Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 27“How long must I bear with this evil congregation that murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel that they murmur against me. 28Tell them, “As I live, says Yahweh, surely as you have spoken in my ears, so I will do to you: 29your dead bodies will fall in this wilderness, and all who were numbered of you according to your whole number, from 20 years old and upward who have murmured against me, 30surely you will not come into the land concerning which I swore that I would make you dwell in it, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh and Joshua the son of Nun. 31But your little ones that you said should be a prey, I will bring them in, and they will know the land that you have rejected. 32But as for you, your dead bodies will fall in this wilderness. 33Your children will be wanderers in the wilderness 40 years and will bear your prostitution until your dead bodies are consumed in the wilderness. 34According to the number of the days that you spied out the land, even 40 days, you will bear your iniquities a year for every day, thus 40 years, and you will know what it means to oppose me. 35I, Yahweh, have spoken. If I do not this to all this evil congregation who are gathered together against me…. In this wilderness they will be consumed, and there they will die.”

36The men whom Moses sent to spy out the land who returned and made all the congregation to murmur against him by bringing up an evil report against the land, 37even those men who brought up an evil report of the land, died by the plague before Yahweh. 38But Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh remained alive of those men who went to spy out the land.

Israel Routed in Battle

39Moses told these words to all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly. 40They rose up early in the morning and went up towards the ridge of the hill country, saying, “Behold, we are here, and will go up to the place that Yahweh has promised, because we have sinned.”

41Moses said, “Why do you now disobey the commandment of Yahweh, since it will not prosper? 42Do not go up, for Yahweh isn’t among you, so that you are not struck down before your enemies. 43For there the Amalekite and the Canaanite are before you, and you will fall by the sword; because you are turned back from following Yahweh, therefore Yahweh will not be with you.”

44But they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, and Moses, didn’t depart out of the camp. 45Then the Amalekite came down, and the Canaanite who lived in that mountain, and struck them and beat them down even to Hormah.

Numbers Chapter 15

Laws About Sacrifices

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to the children of Israel and tell them: When you have come into the land of your habitations that I give to you, 3and will make an offering by fire to Yahweh, a burnt offering or a sacrifice to accomplish a vow, or as a freewill offering or in your set feasts to make a pleasant aroma to Yahweh, of the herd, or of the flock, 4then he who offers his approach offering must offer to Yahweh a grain offering of a tenth part of an ephah of fine flour[[238]](#footnote-238) mixed with the fourth part of a hin of oil:[[239]](#footnote-239) 5and wine for the drink offering, the fourth part of a hin,[[240]](#footnote-240) you are to prepare with the burnt offering or for the sacrifice for each lamb.

6“Or for a ram, you must prepare for a grain offering two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour[[241]](#footnote-241) mixed with the third part of a hin of oil,[[242]](#footnote-242) 7and for the drink offering you are to offer the third part of a hin of wine of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh.

8“When you prepare a bull for a burnt offering or for a sacrifice, to accomplish a vow or for peace offerings to Yahweh, 9then must he offer with the bull a grain offering of three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour[[243]](#footnote-243) mixed with half a hin of oil;[[244]](#footnote-244) 10and you are to offer for the drink offering half a hin of wine for an offering made by fire of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 11Thus is it to be done for each bull or for each ram, or for each of the male lambs or of the young goats. 12According to the number that you must prepare, so you will do to everyone according to their number.

13“All who are native-born are to do these things in this way, in offering an offering made by fire of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 14If a stranger lives as a foreigner with you, or whoever may be among you throughout your generations and wants to offer an offering made by fire of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh, as you do, so he is to do. 15For the assembly there is to be one statute for you and for the stranger who lives as a foreigner, a statute forever throughout your generations: as you are, so will the foreigner be before Yahweh. 16One law and one ordinance will be for you and for the stranger who lives as a foreigner with you.”

17Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 18“Speak to the children of Israel and tell them: When you come into the land where I bring you, 19then it will be that when you eat of the bread of the land you are to offer up a wave offering to Yahweh. 20Of the first of your dough you are to offer up a cake for a wave offering; as the wave offering of the threshing floor, so you are to heave it. 21Of the first of your dough you are to give to Yahweh a wave offering throughout your generations.

Offerings for Unintentional Sins

22“But when you unintentionally err and do not observe all these commandments that Yahweh has spoken to Moses, 23even all that Yahweh has commanded you by Moses from the day that Yahweh gave the commands and onward throughout your generations, 24then it will be, if it is done unintentionally, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation is to offer one young bull for a burnt offering, for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh, with the grain offering of it and the drink offering of it according to the ordinance, and one male goat for a sin offering. 25The priest is to make atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and they will be forgiven; for it was an error, and they have brought their approach offering, an offering made by fire to Yahweh and their sin offering before Yahweh for their error: 26and all the congregation of the children of Israel will be forgiven, and the stranger who lives as a foreigner among them, for in respect of all the people it was done unintentionally.

27“If one person sins unintentionally, then he is to offer a female goat a year old for a sin offering. 28The priest is to make atonement before Yahweh for the soul who errs when he sins unintentionally, to make atonement for him, and he will be forgiven. 29You are to have one law for the one who does anything unintentionally; for the one who is native-born among the children of Israel and for the stranger who lives as a foreigner among them.

30“But the soul who does *anything* defiantly, whether he is native-born or a foreigner, the same blasphemes Yahweh, and that soul is to be cut off from among his people. 31Because he has shown contempt for the word of Yahweh and has broken his commandment he will be cut off; cut off will that soul be; his iniquity will be on him.”

Sabbath Violation

32While the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering sticks on the Sabbath day. 33Those who found him gathering sticks brought him to Moses and Aaron and to all the congregation. 34They put him in custody, because it had not been declared what should be done to him. 35Yahweh said to Moses, “The man is to surely be put to death; all the congregation is to stone him with stones outside of the camp.” 36All the congregation brought him outside of the camp and stoned him to death with stones, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

Fringes for Remembrance

37Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 38“Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them that they are to make themselves tassels on the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put on the tassel of each border a cord of blue; 39and it will be to you for a tassel that you can see and *then* remember all the commandments of Yahweh and do them, so that you do not seek after your own heart and your own eyes, which you used to prostitute yourself *in following* after them; 40in order that you may remember and do all my commandments and be holy to your God. 41I am Yahweh your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God. I am Yahweh your God.”

Numbers Chapter 16

Korah Incites Rebellion

1Now Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men: 2and they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, 250 rulers of the congregation, chosen from the assembly, men of renown. 3And they assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron and said to them, “You take too much on yourself, since all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and Yahweh is among them. Why then do you lift yourselves up above the assembly of Yahweh?”

4When Moses heard this, he fell on his face. 5Then he spoke to Korah and to all his company, saying, “In the morning Yahweh will show who are his and who is holy, and he will cause him to come near to him. The one whom he chooses he will cause to come near to him. 6Do this: Korah, and all his followers, take censers for yourselves, 7and tomorrow put fire in them and put incense on them in the presence of Yahweh, and it will be that the man whom Yahweh chooses, he will be holy. You have gone too far, you sons of Levi!”

8And Moses said to Korah, “Hear now, you sons of Levi! 9Is it a small thing to you that the God of Israel has separated you from the congregation of Israel to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of Yahweh and to stand before the congregation to minister to them? 10He has brought you near and all your brothers the sons of Levi with you! And would you seek the priesthood as well? 11So it is against Yahweh that you and all your followers have gathered together. And Aaron, who is he that you murmur against him?”

12Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, but they said, “We will not come up; 13is it a small thing that you have brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey to kill us in the wilderness, but you must also make yourself the ruler over us, yes, the ruler? 14Moreover, you have not brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us an inheritance of fields and vineyards. Will you gouge out the eyes of these men? We will not come up.”

15Then Moses became very angry and said to Yahweh, “Do not respect their offering. I have not taken one donkey from them, nor have I hurt one of them.” 16Moses said to Korah, “You and all your company be there before Yahweh; you and they and Aaron tomorrow; 17and let each man take his censer and put incense on them, and let each man bring before Yahweh his censer, 250 censers; you also, and Aaron, each is to bring his censer.”

18So every man took his censer and they put fire in them and laid incense on them and stood at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting, as did Moses and Aaron. 19Korah assembled all the congregation against them at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. Then the glory of Yahweh appeared to all the congregation. 20And Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 21“Separate yourselves from among this congregation, so that I may put an end to them in a moment!”

22And they fell on their faces and said, “God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, will one man sin and you be angry with the whole congregation?”

23Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 24“Speak to the congregation, saying, ‘Get away from around the tent of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram!’”

25Moses rose up and went to Dathan and Abiram, and the elders of Israel followed him. 26And he spoke to the congregation, saying, “Depart from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs lest you be consumed in all their sins!” 27So they went away from the tent of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every side. And Dathan and Abiram came out and stood at the entrance of their tents, with their wives and their sons and their little ones.

28And Moses said, “This is how you will know that Yahweh has sent me to do all these works; that they are not from my own heart. 29If these men die the common death of all men, or if they are visited according to the visitation of all men, then Yahweh has not sent me. 30But if Yahweh creates a new creation, and the ground opens its mouth and swallows them up with all that belongs to them, and they go down alive into Sheol, then you will know that these men have had contempt for Yahweh.”

31And then as *soon as* he made an end of speaking all these words, the ground split apart that was under them; 32and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up, and their households, and all the men who belonged to Korah and all their property. 33So they and all theirs, went down alive into Sheol; and the earth closed on them and they perished from among the assembly. 34Then all Israel that were around them fled at their crying out, for they said, “Lest the earth swallow us up!” 35Then fire came out from Yahweh and consumed the 250 men who offered the incense.

36Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 37“Speak to Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he pick up the censers out of the blaze, because they are holy, and scatter the fire some distance away. 38As for the censers of those who sinned at the cost of their own lives, let them be made into hammered plates for a covering of the altar, because they offered them before Yahweh so they are holy; and they will be a sign to the children of Israel.”

39So Eleazar the priest took the bronze censers that those who were burned up had offered, and they were hammered out and made into a covering for the altar 40to be a reminder to the children of Israel so that no stranger, one who is not of the seed of Aaron, was to come near to burn incense before Yahweh, so that he does not end up like Korah and his company, as Yahweh spoke to him by Moses.

41But on the next day all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, “You have killed the people of Yahweh!” 42But it came to pass as the congregation was assembling against Moses and against Aaron that they looked toward the Tent of Meeting, and behold, the cloud covered it and the glory of Yahweh appeared.

43And Moses and Aaron came to the front of the Tent of Meeting, 44and Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 45“Get away from among this congregation, that I may put an end to them in a moment!” And they fell on their faces.

46Then Moses said to Aaron, “Take your censer and put fire from off the altar in it and lay incense on it, and carry it quickly to the congregation and make atonement for them, for wrath has gone out from Yahweh! The plague has begun.” 47So Aaron did as Moses said, and ran into the midst of the assembly. And behold, the plague had begun among the people, so he put on the incense and made atonement for the people. 48He stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stopped. 49But those who died from the plague were 14,700, besides those who died about the matter of Korah. 50Then Aaron returned to Moses to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting, and the plague had stopped.

Numbers Chapter 17

The Budding of Aaron’s Staff

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to the children of Israel, and take from them *walking* staffs, one for each fathers’ house from all their leaders according to their fathers’ houses, 12 staffs; write every man’s name on his staff. 3You are to write Aaron’s name on the staff of Levi, for there must be one staff for each head of their fathers’ houses. 4You are to lay them up in the Tent of Meeting before the testimony where I meet with you. 5And the staff of the man whom I will choose will bud, and I will make the murmurings of the children of Israel that they murmur against you cease.”

6And Moses spoke to the children of Israel, and all their leaders gave him *their* staffs, for each leader one according to their fathers’ houses, even 12 staffs; and the staff of Aaron was among their staffs. 7Moses laid up the rods before Yahweh in the Tent of the Testimony.

8And the next day Moses went into the Tent of the Testimony, and behold, the staff of Aaron for the house of Levi had budded, and put forth buds, and produced blossoms, and bore ripe almonds. 9Moses brought out all the staffs from before Yahweh to all the children of Israel, and they looked, and each man took his staff. 10Yahweh said to Moses, “Put Aaron’s staff back before the Testimony to be kept for a token against the children of rebellion, so that you make an end of their murmurings against me, so that they do not die.” 11Moses did so. As Yahweh commanded him, so he did.

12The children of Israel spoke to Moses, saying, “Behold, we die! We are lost! We are all lost! 13Everyone who comes near, who comes near to the tabernacle of Yahweh, dies! Will we all perish?”

Numbers Chapter 18

Duties of Priests and Levites

1Yahweh said to Aaron, “You and your sons and your fathers’ house with you will bear the iniquity of the sanctuary; and you and your sons with you will bear the iniquity of your priesthood. 2Your brothers also, the tribe of Levi, the tribe of your father, bring near with you, that they may be joined to you and serve you, but you and your sons with you may be before the Tent of the Testimony. 3They are to keep your commands and the duty of all the Tent, only they must not come near to the accessories of the sanctuary or *near* to the altar so that they do not die, neither they nor you. 4They are to be joined to you and keep the responsibility of the Tent of Meeting, for all the service of the Tent; and a stranger may not come near to you.

5“You are to perform the duty of the sanctuary and the duty of the altar; that there be no more wrath on the children of Israel. 6I, behold, I have taken your brothers the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are a gift given to Yahweh, to do the service of the Tent of Meeting. 7You and your sons with you will attend to your priesthood for everything that concerns the altar and inside the veil, and you are to serve. I give you the priesthood as a service of gift, and the stranger who comes near will be put to death.”

Offerings for Priests and Levites

8Yahweh spoke to Aaron, “I, behold, I have given you the command of my wave offerings, even all the holy things of the children of Israel; to you have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to your sons as a portion forever. 9This will be yours of the most holy things from the fire: every approach offering of theirs, even every grain offering of theirs and every sin offering of theirs, and every trespass offering of theirs that they bring to me will be most holy for you and for your sons. 10You are to eat of it like the most holy things. Every male may eat of it. It is to be holy to you.

11“This is yours, too: the wave offering of their gift, even all the wave offerings of the children of Israel. I have given them to you, and to your sons and to your daughters with you as a portion forever. Everyone who is clean in your house may eat of it. 12All the best of the oil and all the best of the vintage, and of the grain, the firstfruits of what they give to Yahweh, I have given it to you. 13The first-ripe fruits of all that is in their land that they bring to Yahweh will be yours; everyone who is clean in your house may eat of it.

14“Everything in Israel devoted *to Yahweh* will be yours. 15Everything that opens the womb of all flesh that they offer to Yahweh, both of man and animal, will be yours; nevertheless you must redeem, yes, redeem, the firstborn of man, and you must redeem the firstborn of unclean animals. 16You will redeem those who are to be redeemed of them from a month old, and your price is to be set at five shekels[[245]](#footnote-245) of silver according to the shekel of the sanctuary, which is 20 gerahs.

17“But you must not redeem the firstborn of a cow, or the firstborn of a sheep, or the firstborn of a goat. They are holy. You are to sprinkle their blood on the altar and are to burn their fat into smoke for an offering made by fire, for a soothing aroma to Yahweh. 18Their flesh will be yours; like the wave offering breast and like the right thigh, it will be yours.

19“All the wave offerings of the holy things that the children of Israel offer to Yahweh I have given to you and your sons and your daughters with you, as a portion forever; it is a covenant of salt forever before Yahweh to you and to your seed with you.”

20Yahweh said to Aaron, “You will have no inheritance in their land, nor will you have any portion among them. I am your portion and your inheritance among the children of Israel.

21“To the children of Levi, behold, I have given all the tithe in Israel for an inheritance in return for their service that they serve, even the service of the Tent of Meeting. 22Henceforth the children of Israel must not come near the Tent of Meeting, lest they bear sin and die. 23But the Levites will do the service of the Tent of Meeting and they will bear their iniquity; it will be a statute forever throughout your generations, and among the children of Israel they will have no inheritance. 24For the tithe of the children of Israel that they offer as a wave offering to Yahweh, I have given to the Levites for an inheritance: therefore I have said to them, ‘Among the children of Israel they will have no inheritance.’”

25Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 26“Moreover you are to speak to the Levites and tell them: When you take of the children of Israel the tithe that I have given to you from them for your inheritance, then you must offer up a wave offering of it for Yahweh, a tithe of the tithe. 27Your wave offering will be reckoned to you, as though it were the grain of the threshing floor and as the fullness of the winepress. 28Thus you also are to offer a wave offering to Yahweh of all your tithes that you receive of the children of Israel; and of it you are to give Yahweh’s wave offering to Aaron the priest. 29Out of all your gifts you must offer every wave offering of Yahweh, of all its best, even the holy part of it out of it.

30“Therefore you are to tell them: When you heave its best from it, then it is to be reckoned to the Levites as the increase of the threshing floor and as the increase of the winepress. 31You may eat it in every place, you and your households, for it is your reward in return for your service in the Tent of Meeting. 32You will not incur guilt because of it when you have heaved from it its best, and you must not profane the holy things of the children of Israel so that you do not die.‘”

Numbers Chapter 19

Laws for Purification

1Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 2“This is the statute of the law that Yahweh has commanded: speak to the children of Israel, that they bring you a red heifer without defect, in which is no blemish, and on which a yoke has never come. 3You are to give her to Eleazar the priest, and she is to be brought forth outside of the camp and slaughtered in his presence; 4and Eleazar the priest is to take some of her blood with his finger and sprinkle her blood toward the front of the Tent of Meeting seven times. 5And the heifer is to be burned before his eyes. He is to burn her hide and her flesh and her blood along with her dung, 6and the priest is to take cedar wood and hyssop and scarlet *material* and cast them into the midst of the burning of the heifer. 7Then the priest must wash his clothes and he must bathe his flesh in water and afterward he may come into the camp, and the priest will be unclean until the evening. 8And he who burned it must wash his clothes in water and bathe his flesh in water, and will be unclean until the evening.

9“A man who is *ritually* clean is to gather up the ashes of the heifer and deposit them outside of the camp in a *ritually* clean place. And they are to be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for the water for impurity; it is for purification from sin.[[246]](#footnote-246) 10He who gathers the ashes of the heifer must wash his clothes and be unclean until the evening, and it will be for the children of Israel and for the stranger who lives as a foreigner among them as a statute forever.

11“Whoever touches the dead body of any person will be unclean for seven days; 12the same is to purify himself with water on the third day, and on the seventh day he will be clean. But if he does not purify himself the third day, then the seventh day he will not be clean. 13Whoever touches a dead person, the body of a man who has died, and does not purify himself defiles the tabernacle of Yahweh, and that soul will be cut off from Israel. He will remain unclean because the water for impurity was not sprinkled on him; his uncleanness is still on him.

14“This is the law when a man dies in a tent: everyone who comes into the tent and everyone who is in the tent will be unclean seven days. 15Every open vessel that has no covering bound on it is unclean. 16Whoever in the open field touches one who is slain with a sword, or a dead body or a bone of a man or a grave, will be unclean seven days.

17“And for the unclean *person*, they are to take some of the ashes from the burning of the sin offering, and living water is to be added *to them* in a vessel. 18and a clean person is to take hyssop and dip it in the water and sprinkle it on the tent, and on all the vessels, and on the people who were there, and on the one who touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave:

19And the clean person is to sprinkle on the unclean *person* on the third day and on the seventh day, and on the seventh day he is to purify him and he must wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and will be clean at evening. 20But the man who will be unclean and will not purify himself, that soul will be cut off from the midst of the assembly because he has defiled the sanctuary of Yahweh; the water for impurity has not been sprinkled on him; he is unclean. 21It is to be a perpetual statute to them; and he who sprinkles the water for impurity is to wash his clothes, and he who touches the water for impurity will be unclean until evening. 22Whatever the unclean person touches will be unclean and the soul that touches it will be unclean until evening.”

Numbers Chapter 20

The Death of Miriam

1The children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came into the wilderness of Zin in the first month, and the people stayed in Kadesh. And Miriam died there and was buried there.

Water from the Rock

2There was no water for the congregation, and they assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. 3The people quarreled with Moses and spoke, saying, “We wish that we had died when our brothers died before Yahweh! 4Why have you brought the assembly of Yahweh into this wilderness that we should die there, we and our animals? 5Why have you made us come up out of Egypt to bring us into this evil place? It is not a place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; nor is there any water to drink.”

6Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly to the entrance of the Tent of Meeting and fell on their faces, and the glory of Yahweh appeared to them. 7Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 8“Take the *walking* staff and assemble the congregation, you and Aaron your brother, and speak to the rock while they watch, and it will pour out its water and you will bring water out of the rock for them. So you will give the congregation and their livestock drink.”

Moses Strikes the Rock

9So Moses took the staff from before Yahweh as he commanded him. 10Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock, and he said to them, “Hear now, you rebels, must we bring water out of this rock for you?” 11Moses lifted up his hand and struck the rock twice with his staff, and water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their livestock.

12But Yahweh said to Moses and Aaron, “Because you did not believe in me to treat me as holy in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore you will not bring this assembly into the land that I have given them.” 13These are the waters of Meribah, because the children of Israel quarreled with Yahweh and he proved himself holy among them.

Edom Refuses Passage

14Moses sent messengers from Kadesh to the king of Edom, saying, “This is what your brother Israel says: you know all the travail that has happened to us, 15how our fathers went down into Egypt and we lived in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians dealt harshly with us and our fathers. 16And when we cried out to Yahweh, he heard our voice and sent an angel and brought us out of Egypt. And behold, we are in Kadesh, a city on the edge of your border. 17Please let us pass through your land. We will not pass through field or through vineyard, nor will we drink the water from the wells. We will go along the king’s highway, we will not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left until we have passed your border.”

18Edom said to him, “You must not pass through me, lest I come out with the sword against you.”

19The children of Israel said to him, “We will go up by the highway, and if we drink of your water, I and my livestock, then I will pay its price. Let me only pass through on foot; nothing more.”

20He said, “You must not pass through.” Edom came out against him with many people and with a strong hand. 21Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his territory, so Israel turned away from him.

The Death of Aaron

22They traveled from Kadesh, and the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came to Mount Hor. 23Yahweh spoke to Moses and Aaron in Mount Hor by the border of the land of Edom, saying, 24“Aaron will be gathered to his people, for he will not enter into the land that I have given to the children of Israel, because you rebelled against my word at the waters of Meribah. 25Take Aaron and Eleazar his son and bring them up to Mount Hor, 26and strip Aaron of his garments and put them on Eleazar his son; and Aaron will be gathered *to his people* and will die there.”

27Moses did as Yahweh commanded, and they went up into Mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation. 28Moses stripped Aaron of his garments and put them on Eleazar his son, and Aaron died there on the top of the mountain. And Moses and Eleazar came down from the mountain. 29When all the congregation saw that Aaron had breathed his last, the whole house of Israel wept for Aaron for 30 days.

Numbers Chapter 21

Canaanite King Defeated

1When the Canaanite, the king of Arad who lived in the Negev, heard that Israel was coming by the Atharim Road; and he fought against Israel and took some of them captive. 2Israel vowed a vow to Yahweh and said, “If you will indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.” 3Yahweh listened to the voice of Israel and gave over the Canaanites, and they utterly destroyed them and their cities, and the name of the place was called Hormah.

The Bronze Serpent

4They traveled from Mount Hor by the road to the Red Sea to go around the land of Edom, and the soul of the people was very discouraged because of the road. 5And the people spoke against God and against Moses, “Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? For there is no bread and there is no water, and our soul loathes this miserable bread.” 6So Yahweh sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people and many people of Israel died.

7So the people came to Moses and said, “We have sinned because we have spoken against Yahweh and against you. Pray to Yahweh, that he take away the serpents from us.” And Moses prayed for the people.

8Then Yahweh said to Moses, “Make a fiery serpent and set it on a pole. And it will be that everyone who is bitten, when he looks upon it, will live.” 9So Moses made a serpent of bronze and set it on a pole, and it came to pass that if a serpent had bitten anyone, when he looked at the serpent of bronze, he lived.

Journey around Moab

10And the children of Israel traveled, and encamped in Oboth. 11They traveled from Oboth, and encamped at Iye-abarim in the desert that is before Moab, toward the sunrise. 12From there they traveled and encamped in the valley of Zered. 13From there they traveled and encamped on the other side of the Arnon *River* that is in the desert, that extends from the border of the Amorites; for the Arnon is the border of Moab between Moab and the Amorites. 14Therefore it is said in the book of the Wars of Yahweh,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Vaheb in Suphah,  the valleys of the Arnon, |
| 15 | the slope of the valleys  that incline toward the dwelling of Ar,  leans on the border of Moab.” |

16From there they traveled to Beer, that is the well of which Yahweh said to Moses, “Gather the people together and I will give them water.” 17Then Israel sang this song:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Spring up, well, sing to it; |
| 18 | the well that the leaders dug,  that the nobles of the people dug  with the scepter and with their poles.” |

From the desert they traveled to Mattanah,19and from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth, 20and from Bamoth to the valley that is in the field of Moab, to the top of Pisgah that looks down on the desert.

Defeat of Sihon and Og

21And Israel sent messengers to Sihon, king of the Amorites, saying, 22“Let me pass through your land: we will not turn aside into *any* field or vineyard; we will not drink of the water of the wells. We will travel on the king’s highway until we have passed your border.” 23But Sihon would not allow Israel to pass through his territory. Sihon gathered all his people together and went out against Israel into the wilderness and came to Jahaz; and he fought against Israel. 24Israel struck him with the mouth of the sword and took possession of his land from the Arnon to the Jabbok, and as far *east* as the children of Ammon; for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25And Israel took all these cities, and Israel lived in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon and in all its towns. 26For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites who had fought against the former king of Moab and taken all his land out of his hand, even to the Arnon *Gorge*. 27Therefore those who speak in proverbs say,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Come to Heshbon.  Let the city of Sihon  be built and established; |
| 28 | for a fire has gone out of Heshbon,  a flame from the city of Sihon.  It has devoured Ar of Moab,  the lords of the high places[[247]](#footnote-247) of the Arnon. |
| 29 | Woe to you, Moab!  You are undone, people of Chemosh!  He has given his sons as fugitives  and his daughters into captivity  to Sihon king of the Amorites. |
| 30 | We have shot at them.  Heshbon has perished even to Dibon.  We have laid waste even to Nophah,  that reaches to Medeba.” |

31Thus Israel lived in the land of the Amorites. 32Moses sent to spy out Jazer; and they took its towns and drove out the Amorites who were there.

33They turned and went up by the road to Bashan. And Og, the king of Bashan, went out against them, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei. 34Yahweh said to Moses, “Do not fear him: for I have given him into your hand, and all his people and his land; and you are to do to him as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites who lived at Heshbon.” 35So they struck him and his sons and all his people until there was none left him remaining, and they took possession of his land.

Numbers Chapter 22

Balak Summons Balaam

1The children of Israel traveled and encamped in the plains of Moab beyond the Jordan at Jericho. 2Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. 3Moab was very afraid of the people because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel. 4Moab said to the elders of Midian, “Now this multitude will lick up all that is around us as the ox licks up the green plants of the field.”

Balak the son of Zippor was king of Moab at that time. 5He sent messengers to Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor that is by the *Euphrates* River, to the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, “Behold, there is a people who came out of Egypt. Behold, they cover the surface of the earth and they are staying opposite me. 6So please come now, curse this people for me because they are too mighty for me; *then* perhaps I can prevail, that we may strike them and that I can drive them out of the land; for I know that he whom you bless is blessed, and he whom you curse is cursed.”

7The elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the fees for divination in their hand, and they came to Balaam, and spoke to him the words of Balak. 8He said to them, “Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as Yahweh will speak to me,” so the officials of Moab stayed with Balaam.

9God came to Balaam and said, “Who are these men with you?”

10Balaam said to God, “Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, has said to me, 11‘Behold, the people that has come out of Egypt, they cover the surface of the earth; now come, curse them for me; perhaps I may be able to fight against them and drive them out.’”

12God said to Balaam, “You are not to go with them. You are not to curse the people, for they are blessed.”

13Balaam rose up in the morning and said to the officials of Balak, “Go to your land, for Yahweh refuses to allow me to go with you.”

14The officials of Moab rose up, and they went to Balak and said, “Balaam refuses to come with us.”

15Then Balak sent officials *back* again, more, and more honorable than the first. 16They came to Balaam and said to him, “This is what Balak the son of Zippor says: ‘Do not let anything hinder you from coming to me, 17for I will honor, yes, honor you, and whatever you say to me I will do. So come and curse this people for me.’”

18But Balaam answered the servants of Balak, “If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of Yahweh my God to do less or more. 19But now, remain here tonight also, so that I can find out what else Yahweh will say to me.” 20God came to Balaam at night, and said to him, “If the men come to call you, rise up, go with them; but you are to do only the thing that I tell you to do.” 21But Balaam rose up in the morning and saddled his donkey and went with the officials of Moab.

Balaam’s Donkey and the Angel

22So God’s anger was kindled because he went, and the angel of Yahweh placed himself in the road as an adversary against him. Now he was riding on his donkey and his two servants were with him. 23The donkey saw the angel of Yahweh standing in the road with his sword drawn in his hand, and the donkey turned aside out of the road and went into a field, and Balaam struck the donkey to turn her back into the road. 24Then the angel of Yahweh stood in a narrow path between the vineyards, a wall being on this side and a wall on that side. 25The donkey saw the angel of Yahweh and she thrust herself against the wall and thrust Balaam’s foot against the wall, and he struck her again.

26Then the angel of Yahweh went further and stood in a narrow place where there was no way to turn aside to the right hand or to the left. 27The donkey saw the angel of Yahweh and she lay down under Balaam, and Balaam’s anger was kindled, and he struck the donkey with his staff.

28Then Yahweh opened the mouth of the donkey, and she said to Balaam, “What have I done to you, that you have struck me these three times?”

29Then Balaam said to the donkey, “Because you have mocked me, I wish there were a sword in my hand, for now I would have killed you.”

30The donkey said to Balaam, “Am I not your donkey on which you have ridden all your life to this day? Have I ever been in the habit of doing this to you?”

And he said, “No.”

31Then Yahweh opened the eyes of Balaam and he saw the angel of Yahweh standing in the road with his sword drawn in his hand, and Balaam kneeled and bowed down on his face. 32The angel of Yahweh said to him, “Why have you struck your donkey these three times? Behold, I have come out as an adversary because your way is perverse before me, 33but the donkey saw me and turned away from me these three times. Unless she had turned away from me, surely now I would have killed you and let her live.”

34Then Balaam said to the angel of Yahweh, “I have sinned, for I did not know that you stood in the road to oppose me. So now, if it displeases you, I will go back again.”

35The angel of Yahweh said to Balaam, “Go with the men; but you are to speak only the word that I tell you.” So Balaam went with the officials of Balak.

36When Balak heard that Balaam had come, he went out to meet him at the city of Moab that is on the border *formed by* the Arnon *River gorge*, which is on the extreme *northern* edge of the territory *of Moab*. 37Balak said to Balaam, “Didn’t I urgently send to you to call you? Why didn’t you come to me? Am I really not able to honor you?”

38Balaam said to Balak, “Behold, I have come to you, *but* am I now able to speak just anything? The word that God puts in my mouth, that *is what* I must speak.” 39Balaam went with Balak and they came to Kiriath-huzoth. 40Balak sacrificed cattle and sheep and sent to Balaam, and to the officials who were with him.

41And in the morning Balak took Balaam and brought him up to Bamot-baal,[[248]](#footnote-248) and from there he saw the extremity of the people.

Numbers Chapter 23

Balaam’s First Message

1Balaam said to Balak, “Build seven altars for me here, and prepare for me here seven bulls and seven rams.” 2Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered a bull and a ram on every altar. 3And Balaam said to Balak, “Stand by your burnt offering, and I will go; perhaps Yahweh will come to meet me, and whatever he shows me I will tell you.”

Then he went to a bare height.

4And God came to meet Balaam, and Balaam[[249]](#footnote-249) said to him, “I have prepared the seven altars and I have offered a bull and a ram on every altar.” 5And Yahweh put a word in Balaam’s mouth and said, “Return to Balak, and this is what you are to speak.”

6So he returned to him, and behold, he was standing by his burnt offering, he and all the officials of Moab.

7He took up his saying, and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Balak has brought me from Aram;  the king of Moab *has brought me* from the mountains of the East.  *He said,* “Come, curse Jacob for me.  Come, harm Israel.” |
| 8 | How can I curse whom God has not cursed?  How can I harm whom Yahweh has not harmed? |
| 9 | For from the top of the rocks I see him.  From the hills I see him.  Behold, it is a people that dwells alone,  and does not consider itself to be among the nations. |
| 10 | Who can count the dust of Jacob  or number the fourth part of Israel?  Let me die the death of the righteous!  Let my last end be like his!” |

11Balak said to Balaam, “What have you done to me? I brought you *here* to curse my enemies, but behold, you have blessed, yes, blessed them!”

12But Balaam[[250]](#footnote-250) answered and said, “Don’t I have to be careful to speak *only* what Yahweh puts in my mouth?”

Balaam’s Second Message

13And Balak said to him, “Come with me to another place where you can see them. You will see only the edge of them and will not see all of them. Then curse them for me from there.” 14He took him to the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars and offered up a bull and a ram on every altar.

15Then Balaam[[251]](#footnote-251) said to Balak, “Stand here by your burnt offering, while I meet *Yahweh* over there.”

16Yahweh met Balaam and put a word in his mouth and said, “Return to Balak and say this.”

17So he went to him, and behold, he was standing by his burnt offering, and the officials of Moab with him. Balak said to him, “What has Yahweh spoken?”

18So Balaam[[252]](#footnote-252) took up his saying and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Rise up, Balak, and hear!  Listen to me, O son of Zippor. |
| 19 | God is not a human being that he would lie,[[253]](#footnote-253)  nor the son of man, that he would change his mind.  Has he said, and will he not do it?  Or has he spoken, and will he not make it good? |
| 20 | Behold, I have received a command to bless.  He has blessed, and I cannot reverse it. |
| 21 | He has not beheld iniquity in Jacob,  nor has he seen perversity in Israel.  Yahweh his God is with him,  acclaimed as a king among them. |
| 22 | God is bringing them out of Egypt.  He is like the horns of the wild ox for them. |
| 23 | Surely there is no magic curse against Jacob,  nor is there any divination against Israel.  Now it will be said of Jacob and of Israel,  ‘See what God has done!’ |
| 24 | Behold, the people rise up like a lioness,  like a lion he lifts himself up.  He will not lie down until he has eaten the prey,  and drunk the blood of the slain.” |

25Balak said to Balaam, “Neither curse them at all nor bless them at all!”

26But Balaam answered Balak, “Did I not tell you, saying, ‘All that Yahweh speaks, that I must do?’”

27Then Balak said to Balaam, “Come, I will take you to another place. Perhaps it will be right in the eyes of God that you curse them for me from there.” 28So Balak took Balaam to the top of Peor that looks down on the desert.

29Balaam said to Balak, “Build me here seven altars and prepare me here seven bulls and seven rams.” 30Balak did as Balaam had said and offered a bull and a ram on every altar.

Numbers Chapter 24

Balaam’s Third Message

1When Balaam saw that it pleased Yahweh to bless Israel, he did not go out, as at the other times, to make use of divinations, but he set his face toward the wilderness. 2Balaam lifted up his eyes and he saw Israel encamped according to their tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him. 3He took up his saying, and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Balaam the son of Beor says,  the man whose eye was closed says; |
| 4 | He says, who hears the words of God,[[254]](#footnote-254)  who sees the vision of Shaddai,  falling *down* and having his eyes uncovered: |
| 5 | How lovely are your tents, Jacob,  and your tents, Israel! |
| 6 | Like valleys they are stretched out,  like gardens beside a river,  like aloes that Yahweh has planted,  like cedar trees beside the waters. |
| 7 | Water will flow from his buckets,  and his seed will be in many waters.  His king will be higher than Agag.  His kingdom will be exalted. |
| 8 | God is bringing him out of Egypt.  He has as it were the strength of the wild ox.  He will eat up the nations *who are* his adversaries,  will break their bones in pieces,  and pierce them with his arrows. |
| 9 | He couched, he lay down as a lion,  as a lioness; who dares rouse him up?  Everyone who blesses you is blessed.  Everyone who curses you is cursed.” |

10Balak’s anger was kindled against Balaam, and he clapped his hands together. And Balak said to Balaam, “I called you to curse my enemies, and, behold, you have blessed, yes, blessed them these three times. 11Therefore now run back to your place! I thought to honor, yes, honor you, but behold, Yahweh has kept you back from honor.”

12Balaam said to Balak, “Did I not speak to your messengers whom you sent to me, and said, 13‘If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of Yahweh to do either good or bad from my *own* mind. What Yahweh speaks, that I must speak’? 14Now, behold, I am going *back* to my people. Come, I will let you know what this people will do to your people in the future.”

Balaam’s Fourth Message

15He took up his saying, and said

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Balaam the son of Beor says,  the man whose eye was closed says, |
| 16 | he who hears the words of God[[255]](#footnote-255) says  (*the one* who knows the knowledge of the Most High[[256]](#footnote-256)  and who sees the vision of *El* Shaddai  falling *down*, and having his eyes uncovered): |
| 17 | I see him, but not now.  I behold him, but not near.  A star will come out of Jacob.  A scepter will rise out of Israel,  and will smash the forehead[[257]](#footnote-257) of Moab,  and the crown of the head[[258]](#footnote-258) of all the sons of Seth. |
| 18 | Edom will be a possession.  Seir, his enemies, also will be a possession,  while Israel does valiantly. |
| 19 | Out of Jacob one will have dominion,  and will destroy the remnant from the cities.” |

20He saw Amalek and took up his saying, and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Amalek was the first of the nations,  but his latter end will come to destruction.” |

21He saw the Kenites and took up his saying, and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Your dwelling place is enduring.  Your nest is set in the rock. |
| 22 | Nevertheless Kain will be destroyed  when Asshur carries you away captive.” |

23He took up his saying and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Alas, who can live when God does this? |
| 24 | But ships will come from the coast of Kittim.  They will afflict Asshur, and will afflict Eber.  But he also will come to destruction.” |

25Then Balaam rose up and went and returned to his place, and Balak also went his way.

Numbers Chapter 25

Baal Worship at Peor

1While Israel was staying in Shittim, the people began to prostitute themselves with the daughters of Moab, 2for they invited the people *of Israel* to the sacrifices of their gods; and the people ate and bowed down[[259]](#footnote-259) to their gods. 3So Israel yoked himself to Baal-peor: and the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel. 4Yahweh said to Moses, “Take all the leaders of the people and hang them up to Yahweh in broad daylight so that the fierce anger of Yahweh may turn away from Israel.”

5Moses said to the judges of Israel, “Everyone kill his men who have yoked themselves to Baal-peor.”

Phinehas Intervenes

6Behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought to his brothers a Midianite woman in the sight of Moses and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel while they were weeping at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. 7When Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest saw it, he rose up from the middle of the congregation and took a spear in his hand; 8and he went after the man of Israel into the inner *part of the* tent and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel and the woman through her body. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel. 9Those who died by the plague were 24,000.

10Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 11“Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, has turned my wrath away from the children of Israel by being zealous with my zeal among them so that I did not consume the children of Israel in my zeal. 12Therefore say, ‘Behold, I give to him my covenant of peace; 13and it will be to him and to his seed after him the covenant of a perpetual priesthood; because he was jealous for his God and made atonement for the children of Israel.’”

14Now the name of the man of Israel that was slain, who was slain with the Midianite woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a ruler of a father’s house among the Simeonites. 15The name of the Midianite woman who was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, who was the head of the people of a father’s house in Midian.

Vengeance against the Midianites

16Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 17“Attack the Midianites and strike them down, 18for they attacked you with their deceit with which they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of the chief of Midian, their sister, who was slain on the day of the plague *that occurred* because of the matter of Peor.”

Numbers Chapter 26

Census of the New Generation

1And after the plague Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, 2“*Take a census* of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from 20 years old and upward, by their fathers’ houses, all who are able to go out to war in Israel.”

3Moses and Eleazar the priest spoke with them in the plains of Moab by the Jordan across from Jericho, saying, 4“*Take a census* from 20 years old and upward, as Yahweh commanded Moses and the children of Israel.” These are those that came out of the land of Egypt.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 5 | Reuben, the firstborn of Israel;  the sons of Reuben:  of Hanoch, the family of the Hanochites;  of Pallu, the family of the Palluites; |
| 6 | of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites;  of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. |
| 7 | These are the families of the Reubenites,  and those who were numbered of them were 43,730. |
| 8 | The sons of Pallu: Eliab. |
| 9 | The sons of Eliab: Nemuel and Dathan and Abiram. |

These are the Dathan and Abiram who were chosen from the congregation who rebelled against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah when they rebelled against Yahweh,10and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up, together with Korah, when that company died, at which time the fire devoured 250 men, and they became a sign. 11Notwithstanding, the sons of Korah did not die.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 12 | The sons of Simeon according to their families:  of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites;  of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites;  of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites; |
| 13 | of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites;  of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. |
| 14 | These are the families of the Simeonites, 22,200. |
| 15 | The sons of Gad according to their families:  of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites;  of Haggi, the family of the Haggites;  of Shuni, the family of the Shunites; |
| 16 | of Ozni, the family of the Oznites;  of Eri, the family of the Erites; |
| 17 | of Arod, the family of the Arodites;  of Areli, the family of the Arelites. |
| 18 | These are the families of the sons of Gad according to those who were numbered of them, 40,500. |
| 19 | The sons of Judah: Er and Onan; and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. |
| 20 | The sons of Judah according to their families were:  of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites;  of Perez, the family of the Perezites;  of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites. |
| 21 | The sons of Perez were:  of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites;  of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites. |
| 22 | These are the families of Judah according to those who were numbered of them, 76,500. |
| 23 | The sons of Issachar according to their families:  of Tola, the family of the Tolaites;  of Puvah, the family of the Punites; |
| 24 | of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites;  of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites. |
| 25 | These are the families of Issachar according to those who were numbered of them, 64,300. |
| 26 | The sons of Zebulun according to their families:  of Sered, the family of the Seredites;  of Elon, the family of the Elonites;  of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites. |
| 27 | These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those who were numbered of them, 60,500. |
| 28 | The sons of Joseph according to their families, Manasseh and Ephraim. |
| 29 | The sons of Manasseh:  of Machir, the family of the Machirites,  and Machir became the father of Gilead;  of Gilead, the family of the Gileadites. |
| 30 | These are the sons of Gilead:  of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites;  of Helek, the family of the Helekites; |
| 31 | and Asriel, the family of the Asrielites;  and Shechem, the family of the Shechemites; |
| 32 | and Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites;  and Hepher, the family of the Hepherites. |
| 33 | Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters:  and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah and Noa, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah. |
| 34 | These are the families of Manasseh; and those who were numbered of them were 52,700. |
| 35 | These are the sons of Ephraim according to their families:  of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites;  of Becher, the family of the Becherites;  of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites. |
| 36 | These are the sons of Shuthelah:  of Eran, the family of the Eranites. |
| 37 | These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those who were numbered of them, 32,500.  These are the sons of Joseph according to their families. |
| 38 | The sons of Benjamin according to their families:  of Bela, the family of the Belaites;  of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites;  of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites; |
| 39 | of Shephupham, the family of the Shuphamites;  of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites. |
| 40 | The sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman:  the family of the Ardites;  of Naaman, the family of the Naamites. |
| 41 | These are the sons of Benjamin according to their families; and those who were numbered of them were 45,600. |
| 42 | These are the sons of Dan according to their families:  of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites.  These are the families of Dan according to their families. |
| 43 | All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those who were numbered of them, were 64,400. |
| 44 | The sons of Asher according to their families:  of Imnah, the family of the Imnites;  of Ishvi, the family of the Ishvites;  of Beriah, the family of the Berites. |
| 45 | Of the sons of Beriah:  of Heber, the family of the Heberites;  of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites. |
| 46 | The name of the daughter of Asher was Serah. |
| 47 | These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those who were numbered of them, 53,400. |
| 48 | The sons of Naphtali according to their families:  of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites;  of Guni, the family of the Gunites; |
| 49 | of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites;  of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites. |
| 50 | These are the families of Naphtali according to their families; and those who were numbered of them were 45,400. |
| 51 | These are those who were numbered of the children of Israel, 601,730. |

52Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 53“To these the land is to be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names. 54To the larger *tribe* you are to give more inheritance, and to the smaller *tribe* you are to give less inheritance. Every *tribe* is to be given its inheritance according to those of it who were numbered. 55Nevertheless, the land must be divided by lot. They will inherit according to the names of the tribes of their fathers. 56Their inheritance will be divided according to the *casting of the* lot between the larger and the smaller *tribes*.”

Census of the Levites

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 57 | These are those who were numbered of the Levites according to their families:  of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites;  of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites;  of Merari, the family of the Merarites. |
| 58 | These are the families of Levi:  the family of the Libnites,  the family of the Hebronites,  the family of the Mahlites,  the family of the Mushites,  the family of the Korahites. |

Kohath fathered Amram.59The name of Amram’s wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, who was born to Levi in Egypt: and she bore to Amram Aaron and Moses and Miriam their sister. 60To Aaron were born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 61Nadab and Abihu died when they offered unauthorized fire before Yahweh. 62Those who were numbered of them were 23,000, every male from a month old and upward; for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given to them among the children of Israel.

Summary of the censuses

63These are those who were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. 64But among these there was not a man of them who were numbered by Moses and Aaron the priest who numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. 65For Yahweh had said of them, They will surely die in the wilderness. There was not left a man of them except Caleb the son of Jephunneh and Joshua the son of Nun.

Numbers Chapter 27

The Daughters of Zelophehad

1Then the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph, approached. And these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noa and Hoglah and Milcah and Tirzah. 2They stood before Moses and before Eleazar the priest and before the leaders and all the congregation at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting, saying, 3“Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not among the company of those who gathered themselves together against Yahweh in the company of Korah, but he died in his own sin, and he had no sons. 4Why should the name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he had no son? Give to us a possession among the brothers of our father.”

5Moses brought their cause before Yahweh. 6Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 7“The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: you are to give, yes, give them a possession of an inheritance among their father’s brothers, and you are to cause the inheritance of their father to pass to them. 8You are to speak to the children of Israel, saying, If a man dies, and has no son, then you are to cause his inheritance to pass to his daughter. 9If he has no daughter, then you are to give his inheritance to his brothers. 10If he has no brothers, then you are to give his inheritance to his father’s brothers. 11If his father has no brothers, then you are to give his inheritance to his kinsman who is next to him of his family, and he will possess it; and it is to be to the children of Israel a statute and ordinance as Yahweh commanded Moses.”

Joshua to Succeed Moses

12Yahweh said to Moses, “Go up into this mountain of Abarim and see the land that I have given to the children of Israel. 13When you have seen it, you also will be gathered to your people as Aaron your brother was gathered, 14because you rebelled against my word in the wilderness of Zin in the strife of the congregation to sanctify me at the waters before their eyes.” (These are the waters of Meribah of Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.)

15Moses spoke to Yahweh, saying, 16“Let Yahweh, the God of the spirits of all flesh, appoint a man over the congregation 17who may go out before them and who may come in before them and who may lead them out and who may bring them in, that the congregation of Yahweh not be as sheep that have no shepherd.”

18Yahweh said to Moses, “Take Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay your hand on him 19and set him before Eleazar the priest and before all the congregation; and commission him in their sight. 20You are to put of your honor on him, so that all the congregation of the children of Israel will obey him. 21He will stand before Eleazar the priest who will inquire for him by the judgment of the Urim before Yahweh; at his word they will go out and at his word they will come in, both he and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.”

22Moses did as Yahweh commanded him, and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest and before all the congregation: 23and he laid his hands on him and commissioned him as Yahweh spoke by Moses.

Numbers Chapter 28

Daily Offerings

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Command the children of Israel, and tell them: My approach offering, my food for my offerings made by fire of a pleasant aroma to me, you must observe to offer to me in their due season. 3You are to tell them: This is the offering made by fire that you are to offer to Yahweh:

“Male lambs a year old without blemish, two *lambs* each day for a regular burnt offering. 4You are to offer the one lamb in the morning and you are to offer the other lamb at evening 5with a tenth of an ephah of fine flour for a grain offering mixed with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil. 6It is a regular burnt offering that was instituted at Mount Sinai for a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 7Its drink offering is to be the fourth part of a hin[[260]](#footnote-260) for the one lamb. You are to pour out a drink offering of beer to Yahweh in the holy place. 8The other lamb you are to offer at evening; you are to offer it just like the grain offering of the morning and like its drink offering; it is an offering made by fire of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh.

Sabbath Offerings

9“On the Sabbath day *offer* two male lambs a year old without blemish and two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a grain offering, mixed with oil, and the drink offering of it; 10this is the burnt offering of every Sabbath, besides the regular burnt offering and the drink offering of it.

Monthly Offerings

11“In the beginnings of your months[[261]](#footnote-261) you are to offer a burnt offering to Yahweh: two young bulls and one ram, seven male lambs a year old without blemish 12and three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a grain offering mixed with oil for each bull; and two tenth parts of fine flour for a grain offering mixed with oil for the one ram; 13and a tenth part of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering to every lamb, for a burnt offering of a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 14Their drink offerings are to be half a hin of wine for a bull and the third part of a hin for the ram, and the fourth part of a hin for a lamb; this is the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year. 15One male goat for a sin offering to Yahweh; it is to be offered besides the regular burnt offering and the drink offering of it.

Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread Offerings

16“In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, is Yahweh’s Passover. 17On the fifteenth day of this month is to be a feast; for seven days unleavened bread is to be eaten. 18On the first day there is to be a holy assembly; you are to do no customary work, 19but you are to offer an offering made by fire, a burnt offering to Yahweh: two young bulls and one ram and seven male lambs a year old. They are to be without blemish for you, 20and their grain offering is to be fine flour mixed with oil; you are to offer three-tenths *of an ephah* for a bull and two-tenths for the ram. 21You are to offer a tenth *of an ephah* for every lamb of the seven lambs, 22and one male goat for a sin offering to make atonement for you. 23You are to offer these along with the morning burnt offering that is for a regular burnt offering. 24This is the way you are to offer every day for seven days, the food of the offering made by fire of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh; it is to be offered along with the regular burnt offering and its drink offering. 25On the seventh day you are to have a holy assembly; you are to do no customary work.

Offerings for the Feast of Weeks

26“Also, on the day of the firstfruits, when you offer a new grain offering to Yahweh at your Feast of Weeks, you are to have a holy assembly, you are to do no customary work, 27but you are to offer a burnt offering for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh: two young bulls, one ram, seven male lambs a year old 28and their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three-tenths *of an ephah* for each bull, two-tenths *of an ephah* for the one ram, 29a tenth *of an ephah* for every lamb of the seven lambs; 30and one male goat to make atonement for you. 31Besides the regular burnt offering and the grain offering of it, you are to offer them (they are to be without blemish for you) and their drink offerings.

Numbers Chapter 29

Offerings for the Feast of Trumpets

1“In the seventh month, on the first day of the month,[[262]](#footnote-262) you are to have a holy assembly; you are to do no customary work. It is a day of blowing of shofars for you. 2You are to offer a burnt offering for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh: one young bull, one ram, seven male lambs a year old without blemish 3and their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three tenth parts for the bull, two tenth parts for the ram, 4and one-tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs, 5and one male goat for a sin offering to make atonement for you; 6in addition to the burnt offering of the *regular* new moon and its grain offering, and the continual burnt offering and its grain offering, and their drink offerings according to the rules for them, as a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh.

Offerings for the Day of Atonement

7“On the tenth day of this seventh month you are to have a holy assembly and you are to afflict your souls; you must do no kind of work, 8but you are to offer a burnt offering to Yahweh for a pleasant aroma: one young bull, one ram, seven male lambs a year old; they are to be to you without blemish, 9and their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three tenth parts for the bull, two tenth parts for the one ram, 10a tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs, 11one male goat for a sin offering; besides the sin offering for atonement and the regular burnt offering and the grain offering of it, and their drink offerings.

Offerings for the Feast of Booths

12“On the fifteenth day of the seventh month you are to have a holy assembly; you must do no customary work and you are to keep a feast to Yahweh seven days, 13and you are to offer a burnt offering, an offering made by fire of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh: 13 young bulls, two rams, 14 male lambs a year old. They are to be without blemish, 14and their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three tenth parts for every bull of the 13 bulls, two tenth parts for each ram of the two rams, 15and a tenth part for every lamb of the 14 lambs; 16and one male goat for a sin offering besides the regular burnt offering, the grain offering of it and the drink offering of it.

17“On the second day you are to offer 12 young bulls, two rams, 14 male lambs a year old without blemish, 18and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs according to their number, according to the ordinance; 19and one male goat for a sin offering besides the regular burnt offering, and the grain offering of it and their drink offerings.

20“On the third day 11 bulls, two rams, 14 male lambs a year old without blemish, 21and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs according to their number, according to the ordinance; 22and one male goat for a sin offering besides the regular burnt offering, and the grain offering of it and the drink offering of it.

23“On the fourth day ten bulls, two rams, 14 male lambs a year old without blemish, 24their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs according to their number, according to the ordinance; 25and one male goat for a sin offering besides the regular burnt offering, the grain offering of it and the drink offering of it.

26“On the fifth day nine bulls, two rams, 14 male lambs a year old without blemish, 27and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs according to their number, according to the ordinance; 28and one male goat for a sin offering besides the regular burnt offering, and the grain offering of it and the drink offering of it.

29“On the sixth day eight bulls, two rams, 14 male lambs a year old without blemish, 30and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs according to their number, according to the ordinance; 31and one male goat for a sin offering besides the regular burnt offering, the grain offering of it and the drink offerings of it.

32“On the seventh day seven bulls, two rams, 14 male lambs a year old without blemish, 33and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number according to the ordinance; 34and one male goat for a sin offering besides the regular burnt offering, the grain offering of it and the drink offering of it.

35“On the eighth day you are to have a solemn assembly: you are to do no customary work, 36but you are to offer a burnt offering, an offering made by fire of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh: one bull, one ram, seven male lambs a year old without blemish, 37their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bull, for the ram, and for the lambs are to be according to their number, according to the ordinance; 38and one male goat for a sin offering besides the regular burnt offering, and the grain offering of it and the drink offering of it.

39“You must offer these to Yahweh in your set feasts, besides your vows and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings and for your grain offerings and for your drink offerings and for your peace offerings.” 40Moses told the children of Israel according to all that Yahweh commanded Moses.

Numbers Chapter 30

Regulations about Vows

1Moses spoke to the heads of the tribes of the children of Israel, saying, “This is the thing that Yahweh has commanded. 2When a man vows a vow to Yahweh or swears an oath to bind his soul with a bond, he must not break his word; he must do according to all that proceeds out of his mouth.

3“Also when a woman vows a vow to Yahweh and binds herself by a bond, being in her father’s house in her youth, 4and her father hears her vow, and her bond with which she has bound her soul, and her father holds his peace at her, then all her vows are to stand and every bond with which she has bound her soul is to stand. 5But if her father disallow her in the day that he hears, none of her vows or of her bonds with which she has bound her soul are to stand: and Yahweh will forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6“If she has a husband while her vows are on her, or the rash utterance of her lips with which she has bound her soul, 7and her husband hears it and holds his peace at her in the day that he hears it, then her vows are to stand and her bonds with which she has bound her soul are to stand. 8But if her husband forbids her in the day that he hears it, then he is to make void her vow that is on her, and the rash utterance of her lips with which she has bound her soul; and Yahweh will forgive her.

9“But the vow of a widow, or of her who is divorced, everything with which she has bound her soul, is to stand against her.

10“If she vowed in her husband’s house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath 11and her husband heard it, and held his peace at her and didn’t disallow her, then all her vows are to stand, and every bond with which she bound her soul is to stand. 12But if her husband made them null and void in the day that he heard them, then whatever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows or concerning the bond of her soul are not to stand; her husband has made them void, and Yahweh will forgive her. 13Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. 14But if her husband altogether holds his peace at her from day to day, then he establishes all her vows or all her bonds that are on her; he has established them because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them. 15But if he is to make them null and void after that he has heard them, then he will bear her iniquity.”

16These are the statutes that Yahweh commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between a father and his daughter, being in her youth in her father’s house.

Numbers Chapter 31

Vengeance on the Midianites

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Execute vengeance for the children of Israel against the Midianites. After that you will be gathered to your people.”

3So Moses spoke to the people, saying, “Arm men from among you for the war so that they can go against Midian to execute Yahweh’s vengeance on Midian. 4From each tribe, throughout all the tribes of Israel, you are to send 1,000 *men* to the war.” 5So there were provided out of the thousands of Israel, 1,000 *men* from each tribe: 12,000 armed for war. 6So Moses sent them to the war, 1,000 from each tribe—they and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest *went* to the war—along with the accessories of the sanctuary, that is, the trumpets for the signaling in his hand.

7They waged war against Midian as Yahweh commanded Moses, and they killed every male. 8They killed the kings of Midian along with the rest of their slain: Evi, and Rekem, and Zur and Hur and Reba, the five kings of Midian. And they also killed Balaam the son of Beor with the sword. 9And the children of Israel took captive the women of Midian and their little ones, and they took as plunder all their livestock and all their flocks and all their goods. 10And all their cities in the places where they lived, and all their encampments, they burned with fire. 11And they took all the spoil and all the prey, both people and animals. 12They brought the captives and the prey and the spoil to Moses and to Eleazar the priest and to the congregation of the children of Israel at the camp on the plains of Moab that are by the Jordan at Jericho.

13Moses and Eleazar the priest and all the leaders of the congregation went out to meet them outside of the camp. 14but Moses was angry with the officers of the army, the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, who came from service in the war. 15Moses said to them, “Have you saved all the women alive? 16Behold, these, on the advice of Balaam, caused the children of Israel to trespass against Yahweh in the matter of Peor, and so there was a plague among the congregation of Yahweh. 17So now, kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman who has known a man by lying with him. 18But all the young girls who have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19“Encamp outside of the camp seven days. Whoever has killed any person and whoever has touched any slain, purify yourselves on the third day and on the seventh day—both you and your captives. 20And you are to purify for yourselves every garment and everything that is made of skin, and everything made of goats’ hair and everything made of wood.”

21Then Eleazar the priest said to the men of war who went to the battle, “This is the statute of the law that Yahweh has commanded Moses: 22only the gold and the silver, the bronze, the iron, the tin, and the lead, 23everything that can withstand the fire, you are to pass through the fire and it will be clean; but it must be purified with the water for impurity. And everything that cannot withstand the fire you are to pass through the water. 24You are to wash your clothes on the seventh day and you will be clean, and afterward you may come into the camp.”

Dividing the Spoils

25And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 26“You and Eleazar the priest and the heads of the fathers’ households of the congregation are to take a count of the plunder that was taken, both of man and of beast, 27and divide the plunder into two parts, between the men skilled in war who went out to battle, and all the congregation. 28And levy a tax for Yahweh from the men of war who went out to battle: one soul out of 500 from the humans, from the cattle, from the donkeys, and from the flocks. 29Take it from their half and give it to Eleazar the priest as a wave offering for Yahweh. 30And from the children of Israel’s half, you are to take one drawn out of every 50 from the humans, from the cattle, from the donkeys, and from the flocks; from all the livestock and give them to the Levites who perform the duty of the tabernacle of Yahweh.”

31And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as Yahweh commanded Moses. 32Now the plunder that remained from the spoil that the men of war took, was

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | 675,000 sheep, |
| 33 | and 72,000 cattle, |
| 34 | and 61,000 donkeys, |
| 35 | and 32,000 people[[263]](#footnote-263) in all, consisting of the women who had not known a man by lying with him. |

36And the half that was the portion of those who went out to war numbered

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | 337,500 sheep, |
| 37 | and Yahweh’s tribute from the sheep was 675. |
| 38 | The cattle were 36,000,  from which Yahweh’s tribute was 72. |
| 39 | The donkeys were 30,500,  from which Yahweh’s tribute was 61. |
| 40 | The people were 16,000,  from which Yahweh’s tribute was 32 persons. |

41Moses gave the tribute that was Yahweh’s wave offering to Eleazar the priest, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

42And from the children of Israel’s half that Moses divided off from the men who had gone to war 43the congregation’s half was

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | 337,500 sheep, |
| 44 | and 36,000 head of cattle, |
| 45 | and 30,500 donkeys, |
| 46 | and 16,000 people, |

47And from the children of Israel’s half, Moses took one drawn out of every 50, both of man and of beast, and gave them to the Levites who performed the duty of the tabernacle of Yahweh, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

48And the officers who were over the thousands of the army, the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, came near to Moses, 49and they said to Moses, “Your servants have counted the men of war who are under our command, and there is not missing one man of us. 50So we have brought as an approach offering to Yahweh what every man has gotten of jewels of gold, armlets and bracelets, signet rings, earrings and necklaces, to make atonement for ourselves before Yahweh.”

51So Moses and Eleazar the priest took their gold, all the crafted articles. 52All the gold of the wave offering that they offered up to Yahweh from the captains of thousands and from the captains of hundreds was 16,750 shekels.[[264]](#footnote-264) 53(The men of war had each taken plunder for himself). 54Moses and Eleazar the priest received the gold from the captains of thousands and of hundreds and brought it into the Tent of Meeting as a memorial for the children of Israel before Yahweh.

Numbers Chapter 32

Reuben and Gad Settle in Gilead

1Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of livestock; and when they saw the land of Jazer and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for livestock, 2the children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spoke to Moses and to Eleazar the priest and to the leaders of the congregation, saying, 3“Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Sebam, and Nebo, and Beon, 4the land that Yahweh struck before the congregation of Israel, is a land for livestock; and your servants have livestock.” 5They said, “If we have found favor in your eyes, let this land be given to your servants for a possession; do not bring us over the Jordan.”

6Moses said to the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, “Should your brothers go to the war, and you sit here? 7Why do you discourage the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land that Yahweh has given them? 8Your fathers did so when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land. 9For when they went up to the valley of Eshcol and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land that Yahweh had given them. 10Yahweh’s anger was kindled in that day, and he swore, saying, 11‘Surely none of the men who came up out of Egypt from 20 years old and upward will see the land that I swore to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob, because they have not wholly followed me; 12except Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite and Joshua the son of Nun, because they have fully *followed* after Yahweh.’ 13Yahweh’s anger was kindled against Israel and he made them wander back and forth in the wilderness 40 years, until all the generation who had done evil in the eyes of Yahweh was consumed. 14Behold, you have risen up in your fathers’ place, an increase of sinful men to augment yet the fierce anger of Yahweh toward Israel. 15For if you turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and you will destroy all this people.”

16They came near to him and said, “We will build sheepfolds here for our livestock and cities for our little ones: 17but we ourselves will be ready armed to go before the children of Israel until we have brought them to their place, and our little ones will dwell in the fortified cities because of the inhabitants of the land. 18We will not return to our houses until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance. 19For we will not inherit with them on the other side of the Jordan and forward, because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side of the Jordan eastward.”

20Moses said to them, “If you will do this thing, if you will arm yourselves to go before Yahweh to the war, 21and every armed man of you will pass over the Jordan before Yahweh until he has driven out his enemies from before him 22and the land is subdued before Yahweh, then afterward you may return and be guiltless toward Yahweh and toward Israel; and this land will be to you for a possession before Yahweh. 23But if you will not do so, behold, you have sinned against Yahweh; and be sure your sin will find you out. 24Build cities for your little ones and folds for your sheep; and do what has proceeded out of your mouth.”

25The children of Gad and the children of Reuben spoke to Moses, saying, “Your servants will do as my lord commands. 26Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our livestock will be there in the cities of Gilead; 27but your servants will pass over, every man who is armed for war, before Yahweh to battle, as my lord says.”

28So Moses commanded concerning them to Eleazar the priest and to Joshua the son of Nun and to the heads of the fathers’ households of the tribes of the children of Israel. 29Moses said to them, “If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over the Jordan, every man who is armed to battle, before Yahweh, and the land will be subdued before you, then you are to give them the land of Gilead for a possession; 30but if they will not pass over with you armed, they must have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.”

31The children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, “As Yahweh has said to your servants, so will we do. 32We will pass over armed before Yahweh into the land of Canaan, and the possession of our inheritance will remain with us beyond the Jordan.”

33Moses gave to them, even to the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben and to the half-tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land according to its cities and borders, even the cities of the surrounding land. 34The children of Gad built Dibon and Ataroth and Aroer, 35and Atrothshophan and Jazer and Jogbehah, 36and Beth-nimrah and Beth-haran: fortified cities and folds for sheep. 37The children of Reuben built Heshbon and Elealeh and Kiriathaim, 38and Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed) and Sibmah: and they gave other names to the cities that they built.

39The children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead and took it, and dispossessed the Amorites who were in it. 40Moses gave Gilead to Machir the son of Manasseh, and he lived in it. 41Jair the son of Manasseh went and took its towns and called them Havvoth-jair. 42Nobah went and took Kenath and its villages and called it Nobah after his own name.

Numbers Chapter 33

Recounting Israel's Journey

1These are the journeys of the children of Israel when they went forth out of the land of Egypt by their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron. 2Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of Yahweh; and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3They traveled from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the next day after the Passover the children of Israel went out with a high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians 4while the Egyptians were burying all their firstborn whom Yahweh had struck among them; on their gods also Yahweh executed judgments. 5The children of Israel traveled from Rameses and encamped in Sukkoth.

6They traveled from Sukkoth and encamped in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7They traveled from Etham and turned back to Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon; and they encamped before Migdol.

8They traveled from before Hahiroth and passed through the middle of the sea into the wilderness, and they went three days’ journey in the wilderness of Etham and encamped in Marah.

9They traveled from Marah and came to Elim, and in Elim were 12 springs of water and 70 palm trees, and they encamped there.

10They traveled from Elim and encamped by the Red Sea.

11They traveled from the Red Sea and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12They traveled from the wilderness of Sin and encamped in Dophkah.

13They traveled from Dophkah and encamped in Alush.

14They traveled from Alush and encamped in Rephidim, where there was no water for the people to drink.

15They traveled from Rephidim and encamped in the wilderness of Sinai.

16They traveled from the wilderness of Sinai and encamped in Kibroth-hattaavah.

17They traveled from Kibroth-hattaavah and encamped in Hazeroth.

18They traveled from Hazeroth and encamped in Rithmah.

19They traveled from Rithmah and encamped in Rimmon-perez.

20They traveled from Rimmon-perez and encamped in Libnah.

21They traveled from Libnah and encamped in Rissah.

22They traveled from Rissah and encamped in Kehelathah.

23They traveled from Kehelathah and encamped in Mount Shepher.

24They traveled from Mount Shepher and encamped in Haradah.

25They traveled from Haradah and encamped in Makheloth.

26They traveled from Makheloth and encamped in Tahath.

27They traveled from Tahath and encamped in Terah.

28They traveled from Terah and encamped in Mithkah.

29They traveled from Mithkah and encamped in Hashmonah.

30They traveled from Hashmonah and encamped in Moseroth.

31They traveled from Moseroth and encamped in Bene-jaakan.

32They traveled from Bene-jaakan and encamped in Hor-haggidgad.

33They traveled from Hor-haggidgad and encamped in Jotbathah.

34They traveled from Jotbathah and encamped in Abronah.

35They traveled from Abronah and encamped in Ezion-geber.

36They traveled from Ezion-geber and encamped in the wilderness of Zin (the same is Kadesh).

37They traveled from Kadesh and encamped in Mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. 38Aaron the priest went up into Mount Hor at the commandment of Yahweh and died there in the fortieth year after the children of Israel had come out of the land of Egypt, in the fifth month, on the first day of the month. 39Aaron was 123 years old when he died in Mount Hor. 40The Canaanite, the king of Arad who lived in the Negev in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41They traveled from Mount Hor and encamped in Zalmonah.

42They traveled from Zalmonah and encamped in Punon.

43They traveled from Punon and encamped in Oboth.

44They traveled from Oboth and encamped in Iye-abarim, at the border of Moab.

45They traveled from Iyim and encamped in Dibon-gad.

46They traveled from Dibon-gad and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47They traveled from Almon-diblathaim and encamped in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48They traveled from the mountains of Abarim and encamped in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. 49They encamped by the Jordan from Beth-jeshimoth even to Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

Instructions for Occupying Canaan

50Yahweh spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, 51“Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When you pass over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, 52then you must drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, destroy all their stone idols, destroy all their cast *metal* images and demolish all their shrines. 53You are to take possession of the land and dwell in it, for I have given the land to you to possess it. 54You are to inherit the land by lot according to your families; to the more you are to give the more inheritance, and to the fewer you are to give the less inheritance. Wherever the lot falls to any man, that will be his. You will inherit according to the tribes of your fathers. 55But if you do not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then those you let remain of them will be as barbs in your eyes and as thorns in your sides, and they will harass you in the land in that you dwell. 56It will happen that as I thought to do to them, so I will do to you.‘”

Numbers Chapter 34

Boundaries of the Promised Land

1Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Command the children of Israel and tell them: When you come into the land of Canaan, this is the land that will fall to you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan according to its borders:

3“Your south quarter will be from the wilderness of Zin along by the side of Edom, and your south border will be from the end of the Salt Sea eastward; 4and your border will turn about southward of the ascent of Akrabbim and pass along to Zin, and the goings out of it will be southward of Kadesh-barnea; and it will go out to Hazar-addar, and pass along to Azmon, 5and the border will turn about from Azmon to the Brook of Egypt, and the goings out of it will be at the sea.

6“For the western border, you will have the Great Sea and its border; this will be your west border.

7“This will be your north border: from the Great Sea you will mark out for you Mount Hor; 8from Mount Hor you will mark out to Lebo-hamath, and the goings out of the border will be at Zedad; 9and the border will go out to Ziphron, and the goings out of it will be at Hazar-enon. This will be your north border.

10“You will mark out your east border from Hazar-enon to Shepham, 11and the border will go down from Shepham to Riblah on the east side of Ain; and the border will go down, and will reach to the side of the Sea of Chinneroth[[265]](#footnote-265) eastward; 12and the border will go down to the Jordan, and the goings out of it will be at the Salt Sea. This will be your land according to its borders around it.”

13Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, “This is the land that you are to inherit by lot, which Yahweh has commanded to give to the nine tribes and to the half-tribe; 14for the tribe of the children of Reuben according to their fathers’ houses and the tribe of the children of Gad according to their fathers’ houses have received, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received, their inheritance; 15the two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, toward the sunrise.”

Leaders for Dividing the Land

16Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 17“These are the names of the men who are to divide the land to you for inheritance: Eleazar the priest and Joshua the son of Nun. 18You are to take one chief of every tribe to divide the land for inheritance. 19These are the names of the men:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh; |
| 20 | of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud; |
| 21 | of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon; |
| 22 | of the tribe of the children of Dan a chief, Bukki the son of Jogli; |
| 23 | of the children of Joseph:  of the tribe of the children of Manasseh a chief, Hanniel the son of Ephod; |
| 24 | of the tribe of the children of Ephraim a chief, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan; |
| 25 | of the tribe of the children of Zebulun a chief, Elizaphan the son of Parnach; |
| 26 | of the tribe of the children of Issachar a chief, Paltiel the son of Azzan; |
| 27 | of the tribe of the children of Asher a chief, Ahihud the son of Shelomi; |
| 28 | of the tribe of the children of Naphtali a chief, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.” |

29These are they whom Yahweh commanded to divide the inheritance to the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

Numbers Chapter 35

Cities for the Levites

1Yahweh spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, 2“Command the children of Israel that they give to the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to live in; and you are to give to the Levites pasturelands around the cities. 3They will have the cities to live in, and their pasturelands will be for their cattle and for their livestock and for all their *other* animals. 4The pasturelands of the cities that you are to give to the Levites will be from the wall of the city outward 1,000 cubits all around it. 5You are to measure outside of the city for the east side 2,000 cubits, and for the south side 2,000 cubits, and for the west side 2,000 cubits, and for the north side 2,000, the city being in the middle. This will be to them the pasturelands of the cities.

6“The cities that you are to give to the Levites, they will be the six cities of refuge that you must give for the killer to flee to; and besides them you are to give 42 cities. 7All the cities that you will give to the Levites will be 48 cities, along with their pasturelands. 8Concerning the cities that you are to give of the possession of the children of Israel: from the many you should take many, and from the few you should take few; everyone according to his inheritance that he inherits is to give of his cities to the Levites.”

Cities of Refuge

9Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 10“Speak to the children of Israel and tell them: When you pass over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, 11then you are to appoint yourselves cities to be cities of refuge for you, that the manslayer who kills any person unwittingly may flee there. 12The cities will be to you for refuge from the avenger, so that the killer not die until he stands before the congregation for judgment. 13The cities that you are to give will be six cities of refuge for you. 14You are to give three cities beyond the Jordan, and you are to give three cities in the land of Canaan; they will be cities of refuge. 15These six cities will be for refuge for the children of Israel and for the stranger and for the foreigner living among them, so that everyone who kills any person unintentionally may flee there.

16“But if he struck him with an instrument of iron so that he died, he is a murderer; the murderer must be put to death, yes, put to death! 17If he struck him with a stone in the hand by which a man may die, and he died, he is a murderer; the murderer must be put to death, yes, put to death! 18Or if he struck him with a weapon of wood in the hand by which a man may die, and he died, he is a murderer; the murderer must be put to death, yes, put to death! 19The avenger of blood is to himself put the murderer to death; when he meets him, he is to put him to death. 20If he pushed him out of hatred, or throws something at him, lying in wait so that he died, 21or out of hatred struck him with his hand so that he died, the one who struck him must be put to death, yes, put to death; he is a murderer. The avenger of blood is to put the murderer to death when he meets him.

22“But if he pushes him suddenly without hatred, or hurled anything at him without lying in wait, 23or with any stone by which a man may die, not seeing him, and cast it on him so that he died, and he was not his enemy, nor sought his harm, 24then the congregation is to judge between the one who struck him and the avenger of blood according to these ordinances; 25and the congregation is to deliver the killer out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation will restore him to his city of refuge where he had fled, and he must live in it until the death of the high priest who was anointed with the holy oil.

26“But if the killer ever goes beyond the border of his city of refuge where he flees, 27and the avenger of blood finds him outside of the border of his city of refuge and the avenger of blood kills the killer, he will not be guilty of blood, 28because he should have remained in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest. And after the death of the high priest the killer may return into the land of his possession. 29These things will be for a statute and ordinance to you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30“Whoever kills any person, the murderer is to be slain at the evidence of witnesses, but one witness is not to testify against any person to have him put to death. 31Also, you are to take no ransom for the life of a murderer who is guilty of death, but he must be put to death, yes, put to death! 32You are to accept no ransom for him who is fled to his city of refuge so that he comes again to live in the land, until the death of the priest.

33“So you will not pollute the land where you are, for blood, it pollutes the land, and the land will not be purged of the blood that is shed on it except by the blood of the one who shed it. 34Do not defile the land that you inhabit in the midst of which I dwell; for I, Yahweh, dwell in the midst of the children of Israel.”

Numbers Chapter 36

Inheritance of Zelophehad’s Daughters

1The heads of the fathers’ households of the family of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near and spoke before Moses and before the leaders, the heads of the fathers’ households of the children of Israel, 2and they said, “Yahweh commanded my lord to give the land for inheritance by lot to the children of Israel, and my lord was commanded by Yahweh to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother to his daughters. 3If they are married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then their inheritance will be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and will be added to the inheritance of the tribe that they will belong to; so will it be taken away from the lot of our inheritance. 4When the jubilee of the children of Israel will be, then will their inheritance be added to the inheritance of the tribe to which they will belong: so will their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.”

5Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of Yahweh, saying, “The tribe of the sons of Joseph speaks right. 6This is the thing that Yahweh does command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them be married to whom they think best; only into the family of the tribe of their father are they to be married. 7So must no inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe; for the children of Israel are to all keep the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. 8Every daughter who possesses an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel must be wife to one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may possess every man the inheritance of his fathers. 9So is no inheritance to remove from one tribe to another tribe; for the tribes of the children of Israel is to each keep his own inheritance.”

10The daughters of Zelophehad did as Yahweh commanded Moses; 11for Mahlah, Tirzah and Hoglah, and Milcah and Noa, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married to their father’s brothers’ sons. 12They were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13These are the commandments and the ordinances that Yahweh commanded by Moses to the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.

The Book of Deuteronomy

Deuteronomy Chapter 1

The Command to Leave Horeb

1These are the words that Moses spoke to all Israel beyond the Jordan in the wilderness, in the Arabah over against Suph between Paran and Tophel, and Laban and Hazeroth, and Dizahab. 2It is 11 days’ journey from Horeb by the way of Mount Seir to Kadesh-barnea. 3Now in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, Moses spoke to the children of Israel according to all that Yahweh had commanded him *to say* to them, 4after he had defeated Sihon the king of the Amorites who lived in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan who lived in Ashtaroth at Edrei. 5Beyond the Jordan, in the land of Moab, Moses began to declare this law, saying,

6“Yahweh our God spoke to us at Horeb, saying, ‘You have stayed long enough at this mountain; 7turn and take your journey, and go to the hill country of the Amorites and to all the places near there, in the Arabah, in the hill country and in the Shephelah, and in the Negev and by the seashore, the land of the Canaanites, and Lebanon as far as the great river, the river Euphrates. 8Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land that Yahweh swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob, to give to them and to their seed after them.’

The Appointment of Leaders

9“I spoke to you at that time, saying, ‘I am not able to carry you myself alone; 10Yahweh your God has multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude. 11Yahweh, the God of your fathers, make you 1,000 times as many as you are, and bless you as he has promised you! 12How can I carry your weight and your burden and your strife by myself alone? 13Take wise men of understanding and well-known according to your tribes, and I will make them heads over you.’

14“You answered me and said, ‘The thing that you have spoken is good to do.’

15“So I took the heads of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, leaders of thousands and leaders of hundreds and leaders of fifties and leaders of tens, and officers according to your tribes. 16I commanded your judges at that time, saying, ‘Hear cases between your brothers and judge righteously between a man and his brother, and the foreigner who is living with him. 17You are not to show partiality in judgment; you are to hear the small and the great alike. You are not to be afraid of the face of man, for the judgment is God’s. The case that is too hard for you, you are to bring to me, and I will hear it.’ 18I commanded you at that time all the things that you were to do.

Israel's Refusal to Enter the Land

19“We traveled from Horeb and went through all that great and terrible wilderness that you saw on the way to the hill country of the Amorites, as Yahweh our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea. 20I said to you, ‘You have come to the hill country of the Amorites that Yahweh our God is giving to us. 21Behold, Yahweh your God has set the land before you. Go up, take possession *of it* as Yahweh the God of your fathers has spoken to you. Do not be afraid or dismayed.’

22“You came near to me, every one of you, and said, ‘Let us send men ahead of us so that they can spy out the land for us and bring us back word of the route by which we are to go up and the cities to which we will come.’ 23The thing pleased me well, and I took 12 men of you, one man for every tribe, 24and they turned and went up into the hill country and came to the valley of Eshcol and spied it out. 25They took of the fruit of the land in their hands and brought it down to us, and brought us back word and said, ‘It is a good land that Yahweh our God gives to us.’

26“Yet you would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of Yahweh your God, 27and you murmured in your tents and said, ‘Because Yahweh hated us, he has brought us out of the land of Egypt to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us. 28Where can we go up? Our brothers have made our hearts to melt, saying, “The people are stronger and taller than we; the cities are great and fortified up to heaven, and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakim there.”’

29“Then I said to you, ‘Do not be terrified or be afraid of them. 30Yahweh your God who goes before you, he will fight for you just as he did for you in Egypt before your eyes, 31and in the wilderness where you have seen how that Yahweh your God carried you, as a man carries his son, in all the ways that you went until you came to this place.’ 32Yet in spite of this you did not believe Yahweh your God 33who went before you on the way to seek out a place for you to pitch your tents in, *going* in fire by night to show you by what way you should go, and *going* in the cloud by day.

The Penalty for Israel's Rebellion

34“Yahweh heard the voice of your words and was angry, and swore, saying, 35‘Surely not one of these men of this evil generation will see the good land that I swore to give to your fathers 36except Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he will see it, and I will give to him the land that he has set his feet on, and to his children, because he has fully *followed* after Yahweh.’

37“Also Yahweh was angry with me for your sakes, saying, ‘You also will not go in there; 38Joshua the son of Nun, who stands before you, he will go in there. Encourage him, for he will cause Israel to inherit it. 39Moreover your little ones, whom you said would be a prey, and your children, who this day have no knowledge of good or evil, they will go in there, and I will give it to them, and they will possess it. 40But as for you, turn and journey into the wilderness by the road to the Red Sea.’

41“Then you answered and said to me, ‘We have sinned against Yahweh; we will go up and fight according to all that Yahweh our God commanded us.’ Every man of you put on his weapons of war and thought it easy to go up into the hill country.

42“Yahweh said to me, ‘Tell them, Do not go up and do not fight, for I am not among you to keep you from being defeated before your enemies.’ 43So I spoke to you but you did not listen. Instead, you rebelled against the commandment of Yahweh and were presumptuous, and went up into the hill country. 44But the Amorites who lived in that hill country came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and beat you down in Seir, even to Hormah. 45You returned and wept before Yahweh, but Yahweh did not listen to your voice nor gave ear to you. 46So you stayed in Kadesh many days, all the days that you remained *there*.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 2

Wanderings in the Wilderness

1“Then we turned and took our journey into the wilderness by the road to the Red Sea, as Yahweh spoke to me; and we circled around the hill country of Seir many days. 2Yahweh spoke to me, saying, 3‘You have gone around this hill country long enough. Turn northward. 4Command the people, saying, “You are to pass through the territory of your brothers the children of Esau who live in Seir, and they will be afraid of you, but be very careful, 5do not provoke them to war, for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as for the sole of the foot to tread on, because I have given the hill country of Seir to Esau for a possession. 6You may purchase food from them with your money so that you can eat; and you may also buy water from them for money so that you may drink. 7For Yahweh your God has blessed you in all the work of your hand; he has known your walking through this great wilderness. These 40 years Yahweh your God has been with you, *and* you have lacked nothing.”’

8“So we passed beyond our brothers the children of Esau who live in Seir, away from the Arabah Road *that comes* from Elath and from Ezion-geber. We turned and passed through by the Road of the Wilderness of Moab. 9Yahweh said to me, ‘Do not harass Moab, nor provoke them to war, for I will not give you any of his land for a possession because I have given Ar to the children of Lot for a possession.’”

10(The Emim lived in it before, a people as great and numerous and as tall as the Anakim. 11Like the Anakim, they also are regarded as Rephaim, but the Moabites call them Emim. 12The Horites also lived in Seir before, but the children of Esau drove them out, and they destroyed them from before them and lived in their place, just as Israel did in the land of their possession that Yahweh gave to them).

13“‘Now rise up and cross over the brook Zered.’ So we went over the brook Zered. 14The days in which we came from Kadesh-barnea until we had crossed over the brook Zered were 38 years, until all the generation of the men of war had perished from the midst of the camp as Yahweh swore to them. 15Indeed, the hand of Yahweh had been against them to destroy them from the midst of the camp until they had all perished.

16“So when all the men of war had been consumed and were dead from among the people, 17Yahweh spoke to me, saying, 18‘Today you are to pass over Ar, the border of Moab, 19and when you approach *the territory of* the children of Ammon, do not bother them nor fight with them; for I will not give you *any* of the land of the children of Ammon for a possession because I have given it to the children of Lot for a possession.’”

20That also is accounted a land of Rephaim. Rephaim lived in it before, but the Ammonites call them Zamzummim, 21a people great and many and tall, as the Anakim; but Yahweh destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them and lived in their place; 22as he did for the children of Esau who dwell in Seir, when he destroyed the Horites from before them and they drove them out and lived in their place even to this day; 23and the Avvim who lived in villages as far as Gaza, the Caphtorim who came from Caphtor destroyed them and lived in their place.

Defeat of Sihon King of Heshbon

24“‘Rise up, move out and cross over the the Arnon Valley; behold, I have given into your hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land; begin to possess it, and stir yourself up against him in battle. 25This *very* day I will begin to put the dread of you and the fear of you on the faces of the peoples who are under the whole heavens who will hear the report of you, and they will tremble and be in anguish because of you.’

26“I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth to Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying, 27‘Let me cross through your land. I will go along by the highway, I will not turn to the right hand or to the left. 28You can sell me food *in exchange* for silver, so that I can eat, and give me water for silver, so that I can drink; just let me cross through on my feet, 29just as the children of Esau who live in Seir and the Moabites who live in Ar did for me, until I have crossed over the Jordan into the land that Yahweh our God is giving us.’ 30But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us cross through his *territory*, for Yahweh your God hardened his spirit and made his heart obstinate, in order to give him into your hand as it is this very day.

31“And Yahweh said to me, ‘Behold, I have begun to give over Sihon and his land before you; begin to possess it so that you inherit his land.’ 32Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Jahaz, 33but Yahweh our God gave him over before us, and we struck him and his sons and all his people. 34We captured all his cities at that time and devoted to destruction every inhabited city, including the women and the little ones; we left none remaining, 35only the livestock we took for a prey to ourselves with the spoil of the cities that we had taken. 36From Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon and the city that is in the valley, even to Gilead, there was not a city too high for us; Yahweh our God gave over all of them before us. 37Only to the land of the children of Ammon you did not come near; all the side of the river Jabbok and the cities of the hill country and wherever Yahweh our God forbade us.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 3

Defeat of Og King of Bashan

1“Then we turned and went up the road to Bashan, and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei. 2Yahweh said to me, ‘Do not be afraid of him, for I have given him and all his people and his land into your hand; and you will do to him as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites who lived at Heshbon.’ 3So Yahweh our God gave Og, the king of Bashan, into our hand also, and all his people; and we struck him down until no survivor was left to him. 4And we captured all his cities at that time; there was not a city that we did not take from them, 60 cities, the whole region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. 5All these were cities fortified with high walls, gates, and bars, besides a great many unwalled villages. 6We utterly destroyed them as we did to Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying every inhabited city; the men, the women and the children. 7But all the livestock and the spoil of the cities we took as plunder for ourselves.

8“We took the land at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, from the valley of the Arnon to Mount Hermon. 9(The Sidonians call *Mount* Hermon Sirion, and the Amorites call it Senir.) 10We took all the cities of the plain, and all Gilead and all Bashan to Salecah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan. 11(For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of the Rephaim; behold, his bed was a bed of iron; is it not *still* in Rabbah of the children of Ammon? Nine cubits was its length and four cubits its width,[[266]](#footnote-266) according to the cubit of a man.)

Division of the Land

12“So we took possession of this land at that time, and I gave to the Reubenites and to the Gadites from Aroer, which is by the valley of the Arnon, and half the hill country of Gilead and its cities. 13And the rest of Gilead and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, I gave to the half-tribe of Manasseh. (All the region of Argob, even all Bashan used to be called the land of Rephaim. 14Jair the son of Manasseh took all the region of Argo as far as the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, *that is* Bashan, and named them after his own name, Havvoth-jair, to this day.) 15I gave Gilead to Machir. 16To the Reubenites and to the Gadites I gave from Gilead to the Arnon Gorge, the middle of the gorge, and its border as far over as the Jabbok River, which is the border of the children of Ammon; 17the Arabah also and the Jordan *River* as its border, from *the Sea of* Chinneroth[[267]](#footnote-267) even to the Sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea,[[268]](#footnote-268) below the slopes of Pisgah on the east.

18“I commanded you at that time, saying, ‘Yahweh your God has given you this land to possess it; *but* you are to cross over *the Jordan* armed before your brothers the children of Israel, all the men of valor. 19But your wives and your little ones and your livestock (I know that you have much livestock) will live in your cities that I have given to you 20until Yahweh gives rest to your brothers as to you, and they also possess the land that Yahweh your God gives them beyond the Jordan, then you may return every man to his possession that I have given to you.’

Moses Forbidden to Cross the Jordan

21“I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, ‘Your eyes have seen all that Yahweh your God has done to these two kings. Yahweh will do the same to all the kingdoms into which you are about to cross. 22You are not to be afraid of them, for Yahweh your God, he it is who fights for you.’

23“I begged Yahweh at that time, saying, 24‘Lord Yahweh, you have begun to show your servant your greatness and your strong hand, for what god is there in heaven or on earth that can do according to your works and according to your mighty acts? 25Please let me go over and see the good land that is beyond the Jordan, that good hill country, and Lebanon.’

Joshua is Commissioned

26“But Yahweh was angry with me because of you, and would not listen to me. And Yahweh said to me, ‘Enough from you. Do not speak to me any more about this matter. 27Go up to the top of Pisgah and lift up your eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and look at it with your eyes, for you will not cross over this Jordan. 28But commission Joshua, and encourage him and strengthen him; for he will cross over before this people and he will cause them to inherit the land that you will see.’ 29So we stayed in the valley opposite Beth-peor.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 4

Obedience Commanded

1“Now, Israel, listen to the statutes and to the ordinances that I am teaching you, and do them, so that you can live and go in and possess the land that Yahweh, the God of your fathers, gives you. 2You must not add to the word that I command you, nor are you to take away from it, so that you can keep the commandments of Yahweh your God that I command you. 3Your eyes have seen what Yahweh did because of Baal-peor; for all the men who followed Baal-peor, Yahweh your God has destroyed them from the midst of you. 4But you who were faithful to Yahweh your God are all alive this day. 5Behold, I have taught you statutes and ordinances, just as Yahweh my God commanded me, that you are to do them in the midst of the land that you are entering to take possession of it. 6So keep and do *them*, for this will be your wisdom and your understanding in the eyes of the peoples who will hear all these statutes and say, ‘Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.’ 7For what great nation is there that has a god so near to them as Yahweh our God is whenever we call on him? 8What great nation is there that has statutes and ordinances so righteous as all this law that I set before you this day?

9“Only take care of yourself and watch over your soul diligently, lest you forget the things that your eyes have seen and lest they depart from your heart all the days of your life. And make them known to your children and your children’s children. 10*Remember* the day that you stood before Yahweh your God in Horeb, when Yahweh said to me, ‘Assemble the people before me and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they live on the earth, and that they may teach their children.’ 11You came near and stood at the foot of the mountain, and the mountain burned with fire to the heart of heaven, along with darkness, cloud, and thick darkness. 12And Yahweh spoke to you out of the midst of the fire; you heard the sound of words, but you saw no form, you only heard a voice. 13He declared to you his covenant that he commanded you to perform, even the ten commandments, and he wrote them on two tablets of stone. 14Yahweh commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and ordinances that you are to follow in the land where you are going over to possess it.

Idolatry Forbidden

15“Therefore watch yourselves very carefully, for you saw no kind of form on the day that Yahweh spoke to you in Horeb out of the middle of the fire, 16lest you corrupt yourselves and make yourself a carved image in the form of any figure, the likeness of a male or a female, 17the likeness of any animal that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged bird that flies in the heavens, 18the likeness of anything that creeps on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the water under the earth; 19and lest you lift up your eyes to heaven, and when you see the sun and the moon and the stars, all the army of heaven, you are drawn away and bow down to them[[269]](#footnote-269) and serve them, which Yahweh your God has allotted to all the peoples under the whole heavens. 20But Yahweh has taken you and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, out of Egypt, to be to him a people of his own inheritance even this very day.

21“Furthermore, Yahweh was angry with me because of you and swore that I would not go over the Jordan and that I would not go into that good land that Yahweh your God is giving you for an inheritance, 22but I must die in this land, I must not go over the Jordan, but you will go over and possess that good land. 23Watch yourselves, lest you forget the covenant of Yahweh your God that he made with you and you make for yourselves an engraved image in the form of anything that Yahweh your God has forbidden you. 24For Yahweh your God is a consuming fire, a jealous God.

25“When you father children, and children’s children, and you have been in the land a long time and you corrupt yourselves and make a carved image in the form of anything, and you do what is evil in the eyes of Yahweh your God, making him angry, 26I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day that you will perish, yes, perish quickly from off the land into which you will go over the Jordan to possess; you will not prolong your days on it but will be destroyed, yes, destroyed! 27Yahweh will scatter you among the peoples and you will be left few in number among the nations into which Yahweh will drive you. 28There you will serve gods, the work of men’s hands, wood and stone which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. 29But from there you will seek Yahweh your God, and you will find him if you search for him with all your heart and with all your soul. 30When you are in oppression and all these things have come on you, in the latter days you will return to Yahweh your God and will listen to his voice, 31for Yahweh your God is a merciful God; he will not fail you, nor destroy you, nor forget the covenant of your fathers that he swore to them.

Yahweh Alone is God

32“For ask now about the days that are past, which were before you, since the day that God created man on the earth and from the one end of the heavens to the other; has there been anything like this great thing is or has *anything* like it been heard? 33Did a people ever hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire as you have heard, and live? 34Or has God tried to go and take a nation for himself from the midst of another nation by trials, by signs and by wonders, and by war and by a mighty hand, and by an outstretched arm and by great terrors, according to all that Yahweh your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? 35It was shown to you so that you might know that Yahweh is God. There is no one else besides him. 36Out of heaven he made you to hear his voice so that he might instruct you, and *here* on earth he made you to see his great fire and you heard his words out of the midst of the fire. 37Because he loved your fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them and brought you out with his presence, with his great power, out of Egypt, 38to drive out nations from before you greater and mightier than you, to bring you in, to give you their land for an inheritance even this very day. 39Know therefore today, and lay it up in your heart, that Yahweh, he is God in heaven above and on the earth below. There is no other. 40You are to keep his statutes and his commandments that I command you this day so that it will go well with you and with your children after you, and so that you will prolong your days in the land that Yahweh your God is giving you for all time.”

Cities of Refuge

41Then Moses set apart three cities beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise, 42that the killer might flee there, who kills his neighbor unawares and did not hate him in time past, and that fleeing to one of these cities he might live: 43Bezer in the wilderness on the tableland for the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead for the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan for the Manassites.

Introduction to the Law

44This is the law that Moses set before the children of Israel; 45these are the testimonies and the statutes and the ordinances that Moses spoke to the children of Israel when they came out of Egypt, 46beyond the Jordan, in the valley opposite Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites who lived at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel struck down when they came out of Egypt. 47They took his land as a possession, and the land of Og king of Bashan, the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise; 48from Aroer, which is on the edge of the Arnon Gorge, even to Mount Sion (which is *Mount* Hermon) 49and all the Arabah beyond the Jordan eastward, even to the sea of the Arabah at the foot of the slopes of Pisgah.

Deuteronomy Chapter 5

The Ten Commandments

1Moses called to all Israel and said to them, “Hear, O Israel, the statutes and the ordinances that I speak in your ears this day, so that you may learn them and be careful to do them. 2Yahweh our God cut a covenant with us in Horeb. 3Yahweh did not make this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us who are all of us here alive this day. 4Yahweh spoke with you face to face on the mountain out of the midst of the fire, 5(I stood between Yahweh and you at that time to show you the word of Yahweh, because you were afraid because of the fire and did not go up onto the mountain), saying,

6‘I am Yahweh your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery,

7you must not have any other gods besides me.

8‘Do not make for yourself a carved image, or any image of anything that is in the heavens above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; 9do not bow down to them[[270]](#footnote-270) and do not serve them, for I, Yahweh your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, even on the third and on the fourth *generation* of those who hate me, 10and showing covenant faithfulness to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.

11‘Do not misuse the name of Yahweh your God, for Yahweh will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name.

12‘Observe the Sabbath day to keep it holy, as Yahweh your God commanded you. 13You are to work six days and do all your work, 14but the seventh day is a Sabbath to Yahweh your God in which you must not do any work, *not* you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your livestock, nor your stranger who is inside your gates, so that your male servant and your female servant may rest as well as you. 15You are to remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt and Yahweh your God brought you out of there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore Yahweh your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.

16‘Honor your father and your mother as Yahweh your God commanded you, so that your days may be long, and so that it may go well with you in the land that Yahweh your God is giving you.

17‘Do not murder.

18‘Do not commit adultery.

19‘Do not steal.

20‘Do not give false testimony against your neighbor.

21‘Do not covet your neighbor’s wife, and do not covet your neighbor’s house, his field or his male servant, or his female servant, his ox or his donkey or anything that is your neighbor’s.’

The People’s Response

22“These words Yahweh spoke to all your assembly on the mountain out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a loud voice; and he added no more. And he wrote them on two tablets of stone and gave them to me. 23And when you heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness while the mountain was burning with fire, you came near to me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders, 24and you said, ‘Behold, Yahweh our God has shown us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire; today we have seen God speak with a person and yet they *continue to* live. 25But now why should we die? For this great fire will consume us; if we hear the voice of Yahweh our God any more, then we will die. 26For who is there of all flesh that has heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire as we have, and lived? 27Go near and listen to all that Yahweh our God says, and tell us all that Yahweh our God tells you; and we will listen to it and do it.’

28“Yahweh heard the sound of your words when you spoke to me, and Yahweh said to me, ‘I have heard the sound of the words of this people that they have spoken to you; they have well said all that they have spoken. 29Oh that they had such a heart in them that they would fear me and keep all my commandments always, so that it would be well with them and with their children forever! 30Go tell them, “Return to your tents.” 31But as for you, stand here by me and I will tell you all the commandments and the statutes and the ordinances that you are to teach them, so that they may do them in the land that I am giving them to possess.’

32“So you are to be careful to do as Yahweh your God has commanded you; you are not to turn aside to the right hand or to the left. 33You are to walk in all the ways that Yahweh your God has commanded you so that you will live, and so that it will be well with you, and so that you will prolong your days in the land that you are going to possess.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 6

The Greatest Commandment

1“Now these are the commandments—the statutes and the ordinances—that Yahweh your God commanded me to teach you. You are to obey them in the land to which you are crossing over to possess, 2so that you will fear Yahweh your God by keeping all his statutes and his commandments that I command you, you and your son and your son’s son, all the days of your life, and so that your days may be prolonged. 3Hear therefore, Israel, and be careful to do them, so that it will be well with you and so that you will increase greatly just as Yahweh, the God of your fathers, has promised to you, in a land flowing with milk and honey.

4“Hear, O Israel! Yahweh is our God, Yahweh alone! 5Therefore you are to love Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength. 6These words that I command you this day are to be in your heart, 7and you are to repeat them *over and over* to your children and are to talk about them when you sit in your house and when you walk along the road, and when you lie down and when you rise up. 8You are to bind them for a sign on your hand, and they are to be for symbols between your eyes. 9You are to write them on the door posts of your house and on your gates.

Remembering Yahweh through Obedience

10“And when Yahweh your God brings you into the land that he swore to your fathers—to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob—that he would give you, large and splendid cities that you did not build, 11and houses full of all good things that you did not fill, and cisterns dug out that you did not dig, vineyards and olive trees that you did not plant, and you eat and are full, 12then be careful not to forget Yahweh who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery. 13You are to fear Yahweh your God, and you are to serve him and are to swear by his name. 14Do not go after other gods, any gods of the peoples who are around you, 15for Yahweh your God in the midst of you is a jealous God; lest the anger of Yahweh your God be kindled against you and he destroy you from off the face of the earth. 16Do not tempt Yahweh your God as you tempted him in Massah. 17You are to diligently keep the commandments of Yahweh your God, and his testimonies and his statutes that he has commanded you. 18You are to do what is right and good in the eyes of Yahweh so that it may be well with you and so that you may go in and possess the good land that Yahweh swore to your fathers 19by thrusting out all your enemies from before you as Yahweh has spoken.

20“When your son asks you in time to come, saying, ‘What do the testimonies, the statutes and the ordinances that Yahweh our God has commanded you mean?’ 21then you are to tell your son, ‘We were Pharaoh’s slaves in Egypt and Yahweh brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand, 22and before our eyes Yahweh showed great and awesome signs and wonders on Egypt, on Pharaoh and on all his house; 23and he brought us out from there in order to bring us in, to give us the land that he had sworn to *give to* our fathers. 24Yahweh commanded us to obey all these statutes, to fear Yahweh our God for our well-being always, and so that he can keep us alive, even as it is this day. 25And it will be our righteousness if we are careful to obey every one of these commandments before Yahweh our God, as he has commanded us.’”

Deuteronomy Chapter 7

Israel to Destroy the Inhabitants of the Land

1“When Yahweh your God brings you into the land that you are entering to take possession of it, and he clears away many nations from your presence, the Hittite and the Girgashite and the Amorite and the Canaanite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite, seven nations greater and mightier than you, 2and when Yahweh your God delivers them up before you and you strike them, then you must devote them to complete destruction; you must not make a covenant with them or show mercy to them, 3nor are you to intermarry with them. You are not to give your daughter to his son, nor are you to take his daughter for your son, 4for they will turn away your sons from following me so that they serve other gods. Then the anger of Yahweh will be kindled against you and he will destroy you quickly. 5But you are to deal with them like this: you are to break down their altars and dash their standing-stones in pieces and cut down their Asherah poles and burn their carved images with fire. 6For you are a holy people to Yahweh your God; Yahweh your God has chosen you to be a people for his own possession out of all peoples who are on the face of the earth.

7“Yahweh did not set his love on you and choose you because you were more in number than any *other* people, because you were the fewest of all peoples; 8but it is because Yahweh loves you and because he is keeping the oath that he swore to your fathers that Yahweh has brought you out with a mighty hand and redeemed you out of the house of slavery from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. 9Know therefore that Yahweh your God, he is God, the faithful God who keeps his covenant and covenant faithfulness to 1,000 generations of those who love him and keep his commandments, 10and repays those who hate him to their face by destroying them; he will not delay with him who hates him, he will repay him to his face. 11You are to therefore keep the commandment and the statutes and the ordinances that I command you this day to do them.

12“It will happen, because you listen to these ordinances and keep and do them, that Yahweh your God will keep with you the covenant and the covenant faithfulness that he swore to your fathers, 13and he will love you and bless you and multiply you; he will also bless the fruit of your womb and the fruit of your ground, your grain and your new wine and your oil, the increase of your livestock and the young of your flock in the land that he swore to your fathers to give you. 14You will be blessed above all peoples; there will not be a male or female that is barren among you or among your livestock. 15Yahweh will take away from you all sickness, and none of the evil diseases of Egypt that you know will he put on you, but will lay them on all those who hate you. 16You must consume all the peoples whom Yahweh your God will deliver to you; your eye must not pity them, nor are you to serve their gods, for that will be a snare to you.

17“If you say in your heart, ‘These nations are more than I; how can I dispossess them?’ 18you are not to be afraid of them; you must well remember what Yahweh your God did to Pharaoh and to all Egypt, 19the great trials that your eyes saw, and the signs and the wonders and the mighty hand and the outstretched arm by which Yahweh your God brought you out; so will Yahweh your God do to all the peoples of whom you are afraid. 20Moreover Yahweh your God will send the hornet among them, until those who are left and hide themselves perish from before you. 21You are not to be scared of them, for Yahweh your God is in the midst of you, a great and awesome God. 22Yahweh your God will cast out those nations before you by little and little; you will not be able to destroy them all at once, lest the animals of the field increase on you. 23But Yahweh your God will deliver them up before you and will confuse them with a great confusion until they are destroyed. 24He will deliver their kings into your hand and you will make their name to perish from under heaven: no man will be able to stand before you until you have destroyed them. 25You must burn the carved images of their gods with fire. You are not to covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it for yourself, lest you be snared in it; for it is an abomination to Yahweh your God. 26You must not bring an abomination into your house; you would become like it—a thing devoted *to destruction*. You are to detest, yes, detest it, *and* you are to abhor, yes, abhor it, for it is devoted *to destruction*.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 8

Remember Yahweh Your God

1“You are to be careful to do every commandment that I command you this day so that you may live and multiply and go in and possess the land that Yahweh swore to your fathers. 2You are to remember all the way that Yahweh your God has led you these 40 years in the wilderness to humble you and test you in order to know what was in your heart, whether you would keep his commandments or not. 3He humbled you and allowed you to be hungry, and fed you with manna (which you did not know, nor did your fathers know), that he might make you understand that man does not live by bread alone, but man lives by every word that comes out of the mouth of Yahweh. 4Your clothing did not grow old on you and your feet did not swell these 40 years. 5You are to consider in your heart that as a man disciplines his son, so Yahweh your God disciplines you. 6You are to keep the commandments of Yahweh your God, to walk in his ways and to fear him. 7For Yahweh your God will bring you into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of springs and underground water flowing into valleys and hills, 8a land of wheat and barley and vines and fig trees and pomegranates; a land of olive trees and honey; 9a land where you will eat bread without shortage, and you will not lack anything in it; a land whose stones are iron and out of whose hills you will dig copper. 10You will eat and be full and you will bless Yahweh your God for the good land that he has given to you.

11“Be careful that you do not forget Yahweh your God by failing to keep his commandments and his ordinances and his statutes that I command you this day. 12Otherwise, when you have eaten and are full and have built fine houses and lived in them, 13and when your herds and your flocks multiply, and your silver and your gold has multiplied and all that you have has multiplied, 14then your heart becomes lifted up and you forget Yahweh your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery; 15who led you through the vast and terrifying wilderness with fiery snakes and scorpions and thirsty ground where there was no water, who brought you water out of the rock of flint, 16who fed you in the wilderness with manna that your fathers did not know; that he might humble you and that he might test you, to do you good at your latter end; 17and lest you say in your heart, ‘My power and the might of my hand has gotten me this wealth.’ 18But you are to remember Yahweh your God, for it is he who gives you power to get wealth; that he may establish his covenant that he swore to your fathers even this very day. 19And if you forget Yahweh your God and walk after other gods and serve them, and bow down to them,[[271]](#footnote-271) I testify against you this day that you will surely perish. 20Like the nations that Yahweh is about to destroy before you, so you will perish because you would not listen to the voice of Yahweh your God.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 9

Not Because of Israel’s Righteousness

1“Hear, O Israel! Today you are to cross over the Jordan to go in to dispossess nations greater and mightier than you, *who have* cities *that are* large and fortified up to heaven. 2The people are great and tall, the sons of the Anakim whom you know and about whom you have heard it said, ‘Who can stand up against the sons of Anak?’ 3Know therefore this day that Yahweh your God is he who goes over before you as a devouring fire; he will destroy them and he will bring them down before you so you will drive them out and make them to perish quickly as Yahweh has spoken to you. 4After Yahweh your God has thrust them out from before you, do not say in your heart, ‘Because of my righteousness Yahweh has brought me in to possess this land,’ because Yahweh drives them out before you because of the wickedness of these nations. 5You are not going in to possess their land because of your righteousness or because of the uprightness of your heart, but because of the wickedness of these nations Yahweh your God is driving them out from before you, and so that he may establish the word that Yahweh swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob. 6Know therefore that Yahweh your God is not giving you this good land to possess it because of your righteousness, for you are a stiff-necked people.

Israel’s Rebellion and Moses’ Intercession

7“Remember, do not forget, how you infuriated Yahweh your God in the wilderness. From the day that you left the land of Egypt until you came to this place, you have been rebellious against Yahweh. 8Also in Horeb you infuriated Yahweh, and Yahweh was angry enough with you to destroy you. 9When I had gone up onto the mountain to receive the tablets of stone, even the tablets of the covenant that Yahweh made with you, then I stayed on the mountain 40 days and 40 nights; I neither ate bread nor drank water. 10Yahweh gave to me the two tablets of stone written with the finger of God, and on them were all the words that Yahweh spoke with you on the mountain out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly. 11And it came to pass at the end of 40 days and 40 nights that Yahweh gave me the two tablets of stone, even the tablets of the covenant.

12“Then Yahweh said to me, ‘Arise, get down quickly from here, for your people whom you have brought out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they have quickly turned aside out of the way that I commanded them; they have made a cast *metal* image for themselves.’ 13Furthermore Yahweh spoke to me, saying, ‘I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people. 14Let me alone and I will destroy them and blot out their name from under heaven, and I will make of you a nation mightier and greater than they.’

15“So I turned and came down from the mountain, and the mountain was burning with fire, and the two tablets of the covenant were in my two hands. 16I looked, and behold, you had sinned against Yahweh your God. You had made yourselves a cast metal calf. You had turned aside quickly out of the way that Yahweh had commanded you. 17I took hold of the two tablets and threw them out of my two hands and broke them before your eyes. 18I fell down before Yahweh as at the first, 40 days and 40 nights. I did not eat bread or drink water because of all your sin that you sinned, in doing what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh *and* making him angry. 19For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure with which Yahweh was angry against you to destroy you. But Yahweh listened to me that time also. 20And Yahweh was very angry with Aaron to destroy him, and I prayed for Aaron also at the same time. 21I took your sin, the calf that you had made, and burned it with fire and stamped it, grinding it very small until it was as fine as dust, and I cast its dust into the brook that descended out of the mountain.

22“And at Taberah and at Massah and at Kibroth-hattaavah you made Yahweh angry. 23When Yahweh sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, ‘Go up and possess the land that I have given to you,’ then you rebelled against the commandment of Yahweh your God, and you did not believe him or listen to his voice. 24You have been rebellious against Yahweh from the day that I knew you.

25“So I fell down before Yahweh the 40 days and 40 nights, and I fell down because Yahweh had said he would destroy you. 26And I prayed to Yahweh, and said,

‘Lord Yahweh, do not destroy your people and your inheritance that you have redeemed through your greatness, that you have brought out of Egypt with a mighty hand. 27Remember your servants Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; do not look at the stubbornness of this people, nor at their wickedness, nor at their sin, 28lest the land that you brought us out of say, “Because Yahweh was not able to bring them into the land that he promised to them and because he hated them, he has brought them out to kill them in the wilderness.” 29Yet they are your people and your inheritance, that you brought out by your great power and by your outstretched arm.’”

Deuteronomy Chapter 10

New Stone Tablets

1“At that time Yahweh said to me, ‘Chisel out two tablets of stone for yourself like the first *ones* and come up to me on the mountain and make an ark of wood for yourself. 2I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets that you broke, and you are to put them in the ark.’ 3So I made an ark of acacia wood and chiseled out two tablets of stone like the first *ones* and went up onto the mountain, having the two tablets in my hand. 4Then he wrote on the tablets what he had written before, the ten commandments that Yahweh spoke to you on the mountain out of the midst of the fire on the day of the assembly. Then Yahweh gave them to me. 5I turned and came down from the mountain and put the tablets in the ark that I had made, and there they are just as Yahweh commanded me.”

6The children of Israel traveled from the wells of the sons of Beeroth Bene-jaakan[[272]](#footnote-272) to Moserah. There Aaron died and there he was buried, and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest’s office in his place. 7From there they traveled to Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of brooks of water.

8“At that time Yahweh set apart the tribe of Levi to carry the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, to stand before Yahweh to minister to him and to bless in his name to this day. 9Therefore Levi has no portion nor inheritance with his brothers; Yahweh is his inheritance according as Yahweh your God spoke to him.

10“I stayed on the mountain 40 days and 40 nights, like *I did* the first time, and Yahweh listened to me that time also; Yahweh would not destroy you. 11Yahweh said to me, ‘Arise, take your journey ahead of the people, so that they may go in and possess the land that I swore to their fathers to give to them.’

Fear Yahweh

12“Now, Israel, what does Yahweh your God require of you but to fear Yahweh your God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him and to serve Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul, 13*and* to keep the commandments of Yahweh and his statutes that I command you this day for your good? 14Behold, to Yahweh your God belongs heaven and the heaven of heavens, the earth with all that is in it, 15yet Yahweh set his affection on your fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them—you—over all the *other* peoples, even as it is today. 16So circumcise the foreskin of your heart and do not be stiff-necked anymore. 17For Yahweh your God, he is God of gods and Lord of lords, the great God, the mighty and the awesome one, who does not show partiality nor takes a bribe. 18He executes justice for the fatherless and widow, and loves the foreigner by giving him food and clothing. 19Therefore love the foreigner, for you were foreigners in the land of Egypt. 20You are to fear Yahweh your God; you are to serve him and you are to cling to him, and you are to swear by his name. 21He is your praise, and he is your God who has done for you these great and awesome things that your eyes have seen. 22Your fathers went down into Egypt as 70 persons; and now Yahweh your God has made you as numerous as the stars of heaven.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 11

Love and Obey Yahweh

1“Therefore you are to love Yahweh your God and always keep his instructions and his statutes and his ordinances and his commandments. 2And know this day that I am not speaking to your children who have not known and who have not seen the discipline of Yahweh your God;

His greatness, his mighty hand and his outstretched arm, 3and his signs and his works that he did in the midst of Egypt to Pharaoh the king of Egypt and to all his land, 4and what he did to the army of Egypt, to their horses and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red Sea flow over them as they pursued you, and how Yahweh has destroyed them *even* to this day, 5and what he did to you in the wilderness until you came to this place, 6and what he did to Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben, how in the midst of all *the camp of* Israel the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up, and their households and their tents and every living thing that followed them.

7“But your eyes have seen all the great work of Yahweh that he did.

8“Therefore you are to keep every commandment that I command you this day so that you may be strong and go in and possess the land that you are going over *the Jordan* to possess, 9and so that you may prolong your days in the land that Yahweh swore to your fathers to give to them and to their seed, a land flowing with milk and honey. 10For the land where you are going in to possess it is not like the land of Egypt that you came out from, where you sowed your seed and watered it with your foot like a garden of herbs; 11but the land where you are going over to possess it is a land of hills and valleys that drinks water of the rain of heaven, 12a land that Yahweh your God cares for. The eyes of Yahweh your God are always on it, from the beginning of the year even to the end of the year.

13“If you will listen diligently to my commandments that I command you this day, to love Yahweh your God and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, 14I will give the rain of your land in its season, the former rain and the latter rain, so that you may gather in your grain and your new wine and your oil. 15I will give grass in your fields for your livestock, and you will eat and be full. 16Take heed to yourselves, lest your heart be deceived and you turn aside and serve other gods and bow down to them,[[273]](#footnote-273) 17and the anger of Yahweh becomes kindled against you and he shuts up the heavens so that there is no rain and the land does not yield its fruit, and you perish quickly from off the good land that Yahweh gives you.

18“Therefore you are to lay up these words of mine in your heart and in your soul and you are to bind them for a sign on your hand, and they will be for symbols between your eyes. 19You are to teach them to your children, talking about them when you sit in your house and when you walk on the road, and when you lie down and when you rise up. 20You are to write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates, 21so that your days and the days of your children may be multiplied in the land that Yahweh swore to your fathers to give them as the days of the heavens above the earth. 22For if you will diligently keep all these commandments that I command you to do, to love Yahweh your God, to walk in all his ways and to cling to him, 23then Yahweh will drive out all these nations from before you and you will dispossess nations greater and mightier than yourselves. 24Every place on which the sole of your foot will tread will be yours, from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river—the Euphrates River—even to the western sea will be your border. 25No man will be able to stand before you. Yahweh your God will put the fear of you and the dread of you on all the land that you will tread on, just as he has spoken to you.

Blessing Follows Obedience

26“Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse: 27the blessing if you will listen to the commandments of Yahweh your God that I command you this day, 28and the curse if you do not listen to the commandments of Yahweh your God, but turn aside out of the way that I command you this day *in order* to go after other gods that you have not known. 29When Yahweh your God brings you into the land where you are going to possess it, you are to proclaim the blessing on Mount Gerizim and the curse on Mount Ebal. 30Are not these *mountains* beyond the Jordan, beyond the road of the going down of the sun, in the land of the Canaanites who live in the Arabah opposite Gilgal, beside the oaks of Moreh? 31For you are to pass over the Jordan to go in to possess the land that Yahweh your God gives you, and you will possess it, and live in it. 32You are to be careful to do all the statutes and the ordinances that I set before you this day.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 12

The Chosen Place of Worship

1“These are the statutes and the ordinances that you are to be careful to do in the land that Yahweh, the God of your fathers, has given to you to possess all the days that you live on the earth. 2You are to destroy, yes, destroy all the places where the nations that you dispossess served their gods, on the high mountains and on the hills and under every green tree, 3and you are to break down their altars and dash their *sacred* standing-stones in pieces and burn their Asherah poles with fire, and you are to cut down the carved images of their gods and you are to destroy their name out of that place. 4You are not to act that way toward Yahweh your God. 5But to the place that Yahweh your God will choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even to his habitation you must seek, and there you must come; 6and you are to bring your burnt offerings and your sacrifices and your tithes, and the wave offering of your hand, and your vows and your freewill offerings and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock to that place: 7and you are to eat there before Yahweh your God, and you and your households will rejoice in all that you put your hand to in which Yahweh your God has blessed you.

8“You are not to do all the things that we are doing here today; every man *doing* whatever is right in his own eyes, 9for you have not yet come to the rest and to the inheritance that Yahweh your God is giving you. 10But when you go over the Jordan and live in the land that Yahweh your God causes you to inherit, and he gives you rest from all your enemies around you so that you live in safety, 11then to the place that Yahweh your God will choose to cause his name to live there, *it is* there you are to bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and the wave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows that you vow to Yahweh. 12You will rejoice before Yahweh your God, you and your sons and your daughters, and your male servants and your female servants and the Levite who is inside your gates, because he has no portion nor inheritance with you. 13Take heed to yourself that you do not offer your burnt offerings in every place that you see; 14but in the place that Yahweh will choose in one of your tribes, *it is* there you must offer your burnt offerings and there you must do all that I command you.

Slaughtering Animals for Food

15“However, you may kill and eat meat inside all your gates according to all the desire of your soul, according to the blessing of Yahweh your God that he has given to you: *both* the unclean and the clean *person* may eat of it, *animals* like the gazelle and like the deer. 16Only you must not eat the blood; you are to pour it out on the earth like water. 17*But* inside your gates you are not to eat the tithe of your grain or of your new wine or of your oil or the firstborn of your herd or of your flock, nor any of your vows that you vow, nor your freewill offerings, nor the wave offering of your hand; 18but you must eat them before Yahweh your God in the place that Yahweh your God will choose, you and your son and your daughter and your male servant and your female servant and the Levite who is inside your gates, and you are to rejoice before Yahweh your God in all that you put your hand to. 19Be careful that you do not forsake the Levite as long as you live in your land.

20“When Yahweh your God enlarges your territory as he has promised you and you say, ‘I want to eat meat,’ because your soul desires to eat meat, you may eat meat according to all the desire of your soul. 21If the place that Yahweh your God will choose to put his name there is too far from you, then you may kill of your herd and of your flock that Yahweh has given to you, as I have commanded you, and you may eat inside your gates after all the desire of your soul. 22Even as the gazelle and as the deer is eaten, so you may eat of it; *both* the unclean and the clean *person alike* may eat of it. 23Only be sure that you do not eat the blood, for the blood is the life; and you must not eat the life with the flesh. 24You must not eat it; you are to pour it out onto the ground like water. 25You must not eat it so that it will go well with you and with your children who come after you when you do what is right in the eyes of Yahweh.

26“Only your holy things that you have, and your vows, you are to take and go to the place that Yahweh will choose; 27and you are to offer your burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, on the altar of Yahweh your God. And the blood of your *other* sacrifices is to be poured out on the altar of Yahweh your God, but you may eat the flesh. 28Be careful and listen to all these words that I command you so that it will go well with you and with your children after you forever when you do what is good and right in the eyes of Yahweh your God.

Warning Against Idolatry

29“When Yahweh your God cuts off the nations from before you where you are going in to dispossess them, and you dispossess them and dwell in their land, 30be careful that after they have been destroyed from before you, you not are not ensnared by following them, and that you do not inquire about their gods, saying, ‘How did these nations serve their gods? I will do the same.’ 31You must not behave that way toward Yahweh your God, for every abomination to Yahweh that he hates they do for their gods, for they even burn their sons and their daughters in the fire to their gods. 32Whatever thing I command you, that you must be careful to do; do not add to it or take away from it.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 13

False Prophets

1“If a prophet or a dreamer of dreams arises among you, and he gives you a sign or a wonder, 2*and* he says, ‘Let’s go after other gods,’ that you have not known, ‘and let’s serve them,’ and the sign or the wonder comes to pass about which he spoke to you, 3you are not to listen to the words of that prophet or to that dreamer of dreams, for Yahweh your God is testing you to know whether you love Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul. 4You must walk after Yahweh your God and fear him, and keep his commandments and obey his voice, and you must serve him and cling to him. 5That prophet or that dreamer of dreams must be put to death, because he has spoken rebellion against Yahweh your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt and redeemed you out of the house of slavery, to draw you aside out of the way that Yahweh your God commanded you to walk in. So you must eliminate the evil from the midst of you.

Do Not Tolerate Idolatry

6“If your brother, the son of your mother, or your son, or your daughter, or the wife of your bosom, or your friend who is as your own soul, entices you secretly, saying, ‘Let’s go and serve other gods,’ that you have not known, you nor your fathers, 7of the gods of the peoples who are around you, near to you or far off from you, from the one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth, 8you must not yield to him or listen to him; and your eye is not to pity him. You are not to spare him, and you must not conceal him, 9but you are to kill, yes, kill him; your hand is to be first on him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. 10You are to stone him to death with stones, because he has sought to draw you away from Yahweh your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery. 11All Israel will hear and fear and will not do any more such wickedness as this is in the midst of you.

12“If you hear that in one of your cities that Yahweh your God is giving to you to live there, *anyone* saying *that* 13‘Certain men, sons of Belial, have gone out from among you and have drawn away the inhabitants of their city, saying, “Let’s go and serve other gods,”’ (*gods* that you have not known), 14then you are to inquire, and make a search, and ask diligently and, behold, if it is true and the thing is established that such an abomination has been done among you, 15you must surely strike the inhabitants of that city with the mouth of the sword, destroying it completely and everyone who is in it, and its livestock, with the mouth of the sword. 16You are to gather all its spoil into the middle of its city square and are to burn the city and all its spoil with fire as a whole burnt offering to Yahweh your God, and it must be a mound of ruins forever; it is not to be built again. 17Nothing of the devoted thing is to cling to your hand so that Yahweh will turn from the fierceness of his anger and show you mercy and have compassion on you, and multiply you as he has sworn to your fathers 18because you have listened to the voice of Yahweh your God, keeping all his commandments that I command you this day, to do what is right in the eyes of Yahweh your God.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 14

Clean and Unclean Food

1“You are the sons of Yahweh your God: do not cut yourselves nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead. 2For you are a holy people to Yahweh your God, and Yahweh has chosen you to be a people for his own possession above all peoples who are on the face of the earth.

3“You must not eat any detestable thing. 4These are the animals that you may eat:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | the ox, the sheep and the goat, |
| 5 | the deer and the gazelle and the roebuck,  and the wild goat and the ibex,  and the antelope and the mountain sheep. |

6“Every animal that parts the hoof and has the hoof divided in two and chews the cud among the animals, that may you eat. 7Nevertheless these you are not to eat of those *animals* that *only* chew the cud, or of those that *only* have the divided hoof:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | the camel and the rabbit and the hyrax;  because they chew the cud but do not have a divided hoof;  they are unclean to you. |
| 8 | The pig, because it has a split hoof but does not chew the cud,  is unclean to you. |

“Of their flesh you must not eat and their carcasses you must not touch.

9“These you may eat of all that are in the waters: whatever has fins and scales may you eat, 10and whatever does not have fins and scales you may not eat; it is unclean to you.

11“Of all clean birds you may eat. 12But these are those of which you may not eat:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | the eagle,  and the vulture and the black vulture, |
| 13 | and the red kite, and the falcon,  and any kind of kite, |
| 14 | and any kind of raven, |
| 15 | and the ostrich, and the owl,  and the seagull,  and any kind of hawk, |
| 16 | the little owl, and the great owl, and the horned owl, |
| 17 | and the pelican, and the vulture, and the cormorant, |
| 18 | and the stork,  and every kind of heron,  and the hoopoe, and the bat. |

19“All winged insects are unclean to you; you are not to eat them. 20Of all clean birds you may eat.

21“You are not to eat of anything that dies of itself; you may give it to the foreigner living among you who is inside your gates so that he can eat it, or you may sell it to a foreigner; for you are a holy people to Yahweh your God. You must not boil a young goat in its mother’s milk.

A Tenth for Yahweh

22“You are to tithe, yes, tithe all the produce from your seed sowing; of that which comes forth from the field year after year. 23You are to eat before Yahweh your God in the place that he will choose to cause his name to dwell there, the tithe of your grain, of your new wine and of your oil, and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock, that you may learn to fear Yahweh your God always. 24If the way is too long for you so that you are not able to carry it because the place is too far from you that Yahweh your God will choose to set his name there when Yahweh your God will bless you, 25then you are to turn it into money and bind up the money in your hand, and are to go to the place that Yahweh your God will choose; 26and you may spend the money on whatever your soul desires, for cattle or for sheep or for wine or for beer, or for whatever your soul asks of you, and you are to eat there before Yahweh your God and you are to rejoice, you and your household. 27The Levite who is inside your gates, you must not forsake him, for he has no portion nor inheritance with you.

28“At the end of every three years you are to bring forth all the tithe of your increase in the same year and are to lay it up inside your gates: 29and the Levite, because he has no portion nor inheritance with you, and the foreigner living among you, and the fatherless and the widow who are inside your gates, may come and eat and be satisfied, that Yahweh your God may bless you in all the work of your hands that you do.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 15

The Sabbatical Year: Canceling Debts

1At the end of every seven years you are to make a release *of debts*. 2This is the way of the release: every creditor is to release what he has lent to his neighbor; he is not to require payment from his neighbor and his brother, because Yahweh’s release has been proclaimed. 3Of a foreigner you may require payment, but whatever of yours is with your brother your hand must release.

4“However there will be no poor among you (for Yahweh will surely bless you in the land that Yahweh your God gives you for an inheritance to possess it), 5but only if you diligently listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, to be careful do all this commandment that I command you this day. 6For Yahweh your God will bless you as he promised you and you will lend to many nations, but you will not borrow; and you will rule over many nations, but they will not rule over you.

Lending to the Poor

7“If a poor man, one of your brothers, is with you inside any of your gates in your land that Yahweh your God gives you, you must not harden your heart nor close your hand to your poor brother, 8but you are to open, yes, open your hand to him and are to lend, yes, lend him sufficient for his need that he lacks. 9Take care that there not be the unworthy thought in your heart that says, ‘The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand,’ and your eye be evil against your needy brother and you give him nothing, so he cries out to Yahweh against you, and it is sin to you. 10You are to give, yes, give *generously* to him, and your heart is not to be grieved when you give to him because on account of this thing Yahweh your God will bless you in all your work and in all that you put your hand to. 11Because the poor will never cease out of the land, I am commanding you, saying, ‘You must open, yes, open your hand to your brother, to your needy, and to your poor, in your land.’

Release of Slaves

12“If your brother, a Hebrew man or a Hebrew woman, is sold to you and serves you six years, then in the seventh year you are to let him go free from you. 13When you let him go free from you, do not send him away empty*-handed*; 14you are to supply, yes, supply him from your flock and from your threshing floor and from your winepress; as Yahweh your God has blessed you, you are to give to him. 15And you are to remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt and Yahweh your God redeemed you; therefore I command you this thing today. 16If he tells you, ‘I will not go out from you,’ because he loves you and your household, because he is well-off with you, 17then you are to take an awl and thrust it through his ear to the door, and he will be your servant forever. Also to your female servant you are to do likewise. 18You are not to let it seem hard in your eyes when you send him out free from you, for double of the hire of a hired hand he has served you six years, and Yahweh your God will bless you in all that you do.

Consecration of Firstborn Animals

19“All the firstborn males that are born of your herd and of your flock you are to dedicate to Yahweh your God; you are to do no work with the firstborn of your herd, nor shear the firstborn of your flock. 20You are to eat it before Yahweh your God year by year in the place that Yahweh will choose, you and your household. 21If it has any blemish, is lame or blind or has any defect whatsoever, you must not sacrifice it to Yahweh your God. 22You are to eat it inside your gates; the unclean *person* and the clean *person* both may eat it, as if it were a gazelle or a deer. 23Only you must not eat its blood; you are to pour it out on the ground like water.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 16

The Festival of Passover and the Festival of Unleavened Bread

1“Observe the month of Abib and keep the Passover to Yahweh your God, for in the month of Abib Yahweh your God brought you out of Egypt by night. 2You are to sacrifice the Passover to Yahweh your God of the flock and the herd in the place that Yahweh will choose to cause his name to dwell there. 3You must not eat leavened bread with it. You are to eat unleavened bread with it seven days, even the bread of affliction, for you came out of the land of Egypt in haste. *Do this* so that all the days of your life you remember the day when you came out of the land of Egypt. 4No yeast is to be seen with you in all your territory for seven days, nor is any of the flesh that you sacrifice the first day at evening to remain all night until the morning. 5You may not sacrifice the Passover inside any of your gates that Yahweh your God gives you; 6but at the place that Yahweh your God will choose to cause his name to dwell in, there you must sacrifice the Passover at evening, at the going down of the sun at the time that you came out of Egypt. 7You are to roast and eat it in the place that Yahweh your God will choose, and in the morning you are to return and go to your tents. 8Six days you must eat unleavened bread. On the seventh day is to be a solemn assembly to Yahweh your God; you must do no work.

The Festival of Weeks

9“You are to count for yourselves seven weeks, from the time you begin to put the sickle to the standing grain you are to begin to count seven weeks. 10You are to keep the Feast of Weeks to Yahweh your God with a tribute of a freewill offering of your hand, which you are to give according as Yahweh your God blesses you, 11and you are to rejoice before Yahweh your God, you and your son and your daughter, and your male servant and your female servant and the Levite who is inside your gates, and the foreigner and the fatherless and the widow who are in the midst of you, in the place that Yahweh your God will choose to cause his name to dwell there. 12You are to remember that you were a slave in Egypt, and you are to observe and do these statutes.

The Festival of Booths

13“You are to keep the Feast of Booths for seven days once you have gathered in *the produce* from your threshing floor and from your winepress, 14and you are to rejoice in your feast, you and your son and your daughter, and your male servant and your female servant, and the Levite and the foreigner and the fatherless and the widow who are inside your gates. 15You are to keep a feast to Yahweh your God seven days in the place that Yahweh will choose, because Yahweh your God will bless you in all your increase and in all the work of your hands, and you will be altogether joyful.

16“Three times in a year all your males are to appear before Yahweh your God in the place that he will choose, in the Feast of Unleavened Bread and in the Feast of Weeks and in the Feast of Booths, and they are not to appear before Yahweh empty; 17every man must give as he is able according to the blessing of Yahweh your God that he has given to you.

Appointing Judges and Officials

18“You are to put in place judges and officers for yourselves in all your gates that Yahweh your God gives you according to your tribes, and they are to judge the people with righteous judgment. 19Do not pervert justice. You must not respect persons, nor are you to take a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and perverts the words of the righteous. 20Justice! Justice is what you are to pursue, so that you may live and inherit the land that Yahweh your God gives you.

Forbidden Forms of Worship

21“Do not plant for yourselves an Asherah of any kind of tree beside the altar of Yahweh your God that you will make for yourselves, 22nor are you to set up a standing-stone for yourself, which Yahweh your God hates.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 17

1“You must not sacrifice to Yahweh your God an ox or a sheep that has a blemish or any defect, for that is an abomination to Yahweh your God.

The Judicial Procedure for Idolatry

2“If there is found in the midst of you, inside any of your gates that Yahweh your God gives you, a man or woman who does what is evil in the eyes of Yahweh your God by transgressing his covenant, 3and has gone and served other gods and bowed down to them,[[274]](#footnote-274) or the sun or the moon or any of the army of heaven that I have commanded not *to worship*, 4and it is told to you, and you have heard of it, then you must inquire diligently; and behold, if it is true and the thing certain, that this abomination was done in Israel, 5then you must bring out that man or that woman who has done this evil thing to your gates, even the man or the woman, and you must stone them with stones so that they die. 6At the mouth of two witnesses or three witnesses is he who is to die to be put to death; at the mouth of one witness he is not to be put to death. 7The hand of the witnesses are to be first on him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people. So you must purge the evil from the midst of you.

Legal Decisions by Priests and Judges

8“If there arises a matter too hard for you in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy inside your gates, then you must arise and go up to the place that Yahweh your God will choose; 9and you are to come to the Levitical priests and to the judge that is there in those days, and you are to inquire and they will show you the sentence of judgment. 10You must do according to the word that they will tell you from that place that Yahweh will choose, and you must be careful to do according to all that they teach you; 11according to the instruction that they instruct you and according to the judgment that they tell you, you must do; do not turn aside from the word that they tell you to the right hand nor to the left. 12But the man who shows contempt for the priest who stands there before Yahweh your God to serve *Him*, or *shows* *contempt* for the judge, by not obeying them, that man must die. In this way you will eliminate the evil from Israel. 13And all the people will hear and fear and no longer show contempt.

Laws Concerning Israel’s Kings

14“When you have come to the land that Yahweh your God gives you and possess it and dwell in it, and say, ‘I will set a king over me, like all the nations that are around me,’ 15then you must set, yes, set a king over you that Yahweh your God will choose: one from among your brothers you are to set king over you; you are not to put a foreigner over you, who is not your brother. 16Only he must not acquire many horses for himself, nor make the people to return to Egypt in order to acquire many horses, because Yahweh has said to you, ‘You are not to go back that way again.’ 17And he must not acquire many wives for himself, so that his heart does not turn away, and he must not greatly multiply to himself silver and gold. 18When he sits on the throne of his kingdom he is to write for himself a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the Levitical priests, 19and it is to be with him and he is to read from it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear Yahweh his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes to do them, 20that his heart not be lifted up above his brothers and that he not turn aside from the commandment, to the right hand or to the left; to the end that he prolongs his days in his kingdom, he and his sons, in the midst of Israel.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 18

Provision for Priests and Levites

1“The Levitical priests, *and* all the tribe of Levi, will have no portion nor inheritance with Israel; they will eat the offerings of Yahweh made by fire, for that is his inheritance. 2They will have no inheritance *of land* among their brothers. Yahweh is their inheritance as he has spoken to them. 3This will be the priests’ share from the people, from those who offer a sacrifice, whether it is an ox or sheep: they are to give to the priest the shoulder and the two cheeks and the belly. 4The firstfruits of your grain, of your new wine and of your oil, and the first of the fleece of your sheep you are to give him. 5For Yahweh your God has chosen him out of all your tribes to stand to minister in the name of Yahweh, he and his sons all the days *to come*. 6Now if a Levite comes from any of your gates out of all Israel where he lives—and he may come when his soul desires—to the place that Yahweh will choose, 7then he may minister in the name of Yahweh his God, as all his brothers the Levites do who stand there before Yahweh. 8They will have equal portions to eat, even though he *also* has what came from the sale of his ancestral property.

Occult Practices

9“When you have come into the land that Yahweh your God is giving you, you are not to learn to do the abominable things that those nations *do*. 10There is not to be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, who practices divination, who tells fortunes, or interprets omens, or practices sorcery, 11or one who casts spells, or one who inquires of spirits or of a familiar spirit, or a necromancer. 12For whoever does these things is an abomination to Yahweh, and because of these abominations Yahweh your God will drive them out from before you. 13You must be blameless before Yahweh your God. 14For those nations that you will dispossess listen to those who practice sorcery and to diviners, but as for you, Yahweh your God does not allow you to do so.

The Prophet Foretold

15“Yahweh your God will raise up to you a prophet from the midst of you, of your brothers, like me. You must listen to him. 16This is according to all that you desired of Yahweh your God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, ‘Let me not hear again the voice of Yahweh my God, nor let me see this great fire any more, so that I do not die.’ 17Yahweh said to me, ‘What they have spoken is good. 18I will raise them up a prophet from among their brothers, like you, and I will put my words in his mouth and he will speak to them all that I command him. 19And it will be that whoever will not listen to my words that he will speak in my name, I will require *a reckoning* from him. 20But the prophet who dares speak a word in my name that I have not commanded him to speak, or who speaks in the name of other gods, that same prophet will die.’ 21And if you say in your heart, ‘How can we know that Yahweh has not spoken the word?’ 22When a prophet speaks in the name of Yahweh, if the word does not happen, is not fulfilled, *then* Yahweh has not spoken that word; the prophet has spoken it out of his presumption, do not be afraid of him.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 19

Cities of Refuge

1When Yahweh your God cuts off the nations whose land Yahweh your God is giving you, and you dispossess them and settle in their cities and in their houses, 2you are to set apart three cities for yourselves in the midst of your land that Yahweh your God is giving to you to possess. 3You are to measure for yourselves the distances and divide into three parts the territory of your land that Yahweh your God is causing you to inherit so that every *accidental* killer may flee there.

4“This is the case of the killer who will flee there and live: whoever kills his neighbor unintentionally and did not hate him in time past, 5like when a man goes into the forest with his neighbor to chop wood, and his hand swings away with the axe to cut down a tree, and the iron *head* slips off the handle and strikes his neighbor so that he dies, he may flee to one of these cities and stay alive 6lest the avenger of blood pursue the killer while his heart is hot, and overtake him because the road is long, and strike him mortally, even though he was not worthy of death since he had not hated him in time past. 7Therefore I command you, saying, you are to set apart three cities for yourselves. 8But if Yahweh your God enlarges your territory as he has sworn to your fathers, and gives you all the land that he promised to give to your fathers— 9indeed, you are to keep all this commandment that I command you this day by doing it, to love Yahweh your God, and to walk in his ways all the days—then you are to add three more cities for yourselves to these three *cities* 10so that innocent blood is not shed in the midst of your land that Yahweh your God is giving you as an inheritance, and there be bloodguilt on you. 11But if any man hates his neighbor and lies in wait for him and rises up against him, and strikes him mortally so that he dies, and he flees into one of these cities, 12then the elders of his city are to send and have him taken from there and are to give him over into the hand of the avenger of blood so that he dies. 13Your eye must not pity him, but you must eliminate the *shedding of* innocent blood from Israel so that it will go well with you.

Property Boundaries

14“You must not move your neighbor’s boundary marker that the men of former times have set as boundaries in your inheritance that you will inherit, in the land that Yahweh your God is giving you to possess it.

Laws Concerning Witnesses

15“One witness cannot rise up against a man for any iniquity or for any sin in any sin that he sins; by the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses a matter is to be established.

16“If a malicious witness rises up against any person to testify against him of wrongdoing, 17then both the people who have the dispute must stand before Yahweh, before the priests and the judges who will be *in office* in those days, 18and the judges are to make diligent inquisition; and behold, if the witness is a false witness and has testified falsely against his brother, 19then you must do to him as he had planned to do to his brother. In this way you must purge the evil from the midst of you. 20Those who remain will hear and be afraid, and will never again commit any such evil in the midst of you. 21Your eyes must not pity: *it is to be* life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 20

Laws Concerning Warfare

1“When you go out to battle against your enemies, and see horses, chariots and a people more numerous than you, do not be afraid of them, for Yahweh your God is with you, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt. 2When you draw near to the battle, the priest is to approach and speak to the people 3and is to say to them, ‘Hear, O Israel, you are drawing near this day to battle against your enemies; do not let your heart faint; do not be afraid, nor panic, nor be terrified of them, 4for Yahweh your God is he who goes with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.’

5Then the officers are to speak to the people, saying, ‘What man is there who has built a new house and has not dedicated it? Let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle and another man dedicate it. 6What man is there who has planted a vineyard and has not yet put it to use? Let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle and another man make use of it.. 7And what man is there who has pledged to be married to a wife, and has not taken her? Let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle and another man take her.’ 8The officers are to continue to speak to the people, and they are to say, ‘What man is there who is fearful and fainthearted? Let him go and return to his house, so that he does not make the heart of his fellows melt like his heart.’ 9And when the officers have finished speaking to the people, they are to appoint commanders of armies *to be* at the head of the people.

10“When you draw near to a city to fight against it, then call out *terms of* peace to it. 11And if it gives you an answer of peace and opens *its gates* to you, then all the people who are found in it will become your forced laborers and will serve you. 12But if it will not make peace with you, but makes war against you, then you are to besiege it, 13and when Yahweh your God gives it into your hand you must strike down all its males with the mouth of the sword; 14but the women and the little ones and the livestock and everything that is in the city, all its spoil, you may take as plunder for yourself, and you may use the spoil of your enemies that Yahweh your God has given to you. 15Thus you are to do to all the cities that are very far off from you that are not of the cities of these nations *nearby*. 16But of the cities of these *nearby* peoples that Yahweh your God is giving you as an inheritance, you are not to leave alive anything that breathes, 17but you must devote them to destruction, yes, destruction: the Hittite and the Amorite, the Canaanite and the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite, as Yahweh your God has commanded you, 18so that they do not teach you to do all the same abominations that they have done for their gods, *and* by which you would sin against Yahweh your God.

19“When you will besiege a city a long time, making war against it to take it, you must not destroy its trees by swinging an axe against them because you can eat from them, so you must not cut them down; for is the tree of the field a man, that you should come against them in a siege? 20Only the trees of which you know that they are not trees for food you may destroy and cut down so that you can build siege works against the city that is making war with you until its downfall.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 21

Atonement for Unsolved Murders

1“If a corpse is found on the soil that Yahweh your God is giving you to possess, lying in the field, and it is not known who has struck him down, 2then your elders and your judges must go out, and they must measure to the cities that are around the one who was slain. 3And the city that is nearest to the slain man—the elders of that city—are to take a heifer of the herd that has not been put to work and that has never pulled a yoke, 4and the elders of that city are to bring down the heifer to a valley with a continually flowing stream that has never been plowed or sown, and are to break the heifer’s neck there in the valley. 5Then the priests, the sons of Levi, will come near, for Yahweh your God has chosen them to minister to him and to bless in the name of Yahweh; and by their word every controversy and every assault is to be *settled*. 6And all the elders of that city who are nearest to the slain man are to wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley, 7then they will answer and say, ‘Our hands have not shed this blood, nor did our eyes see it.’ 8Forgive, O Yahweh, your people Israel whom you have redeemed, and do not put *the guilt of* innocent blood in the midst of your people Israel.’ Then they will be atoned for the blood, 9and in this way are you to eliminate the *shedding of* innocent blood from the midst of you, for you are to do what is right in the eyes of Yahweh.

Marrying Female Captives

10“When you go out to battle against your enemies and Yahweh your God delivers them into your hands and you take them away captive 11and you see among the captives a beautiful woman, and you desire her and would take her for yourself as a wife, 12then you are to bring her home into the midst of your household, and she must shave her head and trim her nails. 13She is to take off the clothing of her captivity from off her and must remain in your house and weep for her father and her mother a full month, and after that you may go into her and be her husband, and she will be your wife. 14And if you are not pleased with her, then you are to let her go where she wants; but sell, *no*, you are not to sell her for money, you must not deal with her as a slave because you have humbled her.

The Right of the Firstborn

15“If a man has two wives, the one loved and the other hated, and they bear him sons, both the beloved and the hated, and if the firstborn son is hers who is hated, 16then in the day that he causes his sons to inherit what he has, he must not make the son of the beloved the firstborn before the son of the hated, who is the firstborn; 17but he must acknowledge the firstborn, the son of the hated, by giving him a double portion of all that he has, for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.

A Rebellious Son

18“If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son who will not obey the voice of his father or the voice of his mother and, though they discipline him, will not listen to them, 19then his father and his mother are to lay hold on him and bring him out to the elders of his city, to the gate of his place, 20and they will tell the elders of his city, ‘This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton and a drunkard.’ 21Then all the men of his city are to stone him with stones so that he dies. So you are to eliminate the evil from the midst of you, and all Israel will hear and fear.

Displaying of Executed People

22“If a man has committed a sin worthy of death, and he is put to death and you hang him on a tree, 23his body is not to remain all night on the tree, but you are to surely bury him the same day (for he who is hanged is accursed of God), so that you do not defile your land that Yahweh your God gives you for an inheritance.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 22

Caring for Property of Others

1“You must not see your brother’s ox or his sheep going astray and hide yourself from them; you must surely take them back to your brother. 2If your brother is not near to you or if you do not know him, then you are to bring it into the midst of your house and it is to be with you until your brother looks for it; then you can restore it to him. 3You must do this with his donkey and you must do this with his clothing, and you must do this with every lost thing of your brother’s that he has lost and you have found; you are not to hide yourself *from them*. 4You must not see your brother’s donkey or his ox fallen down by the road and hide yourself from them; you are to lift, yes, lift it up *together* with him.

Distinctions in Clothing

5“There is not to be a man’s things upon a woman, nor is a man to put on women’s clothing, for whoever does these things is an abomination to Yahweh your God.

Various Laws

6“If you happen to come across a bird’s nest in any tree or on the ground as you travel on the road, and it has young ones or eggs and the mother is sitting on the young or on the eggs, you must not take the mother with the young; 7you must set free, set free the mother, but the young you may take to yourself; *do this so* that it will be well with you, and that you may prolong your days. 8When you build a new house, then you are to make a railing for your roof so that you do not bring bloodguilt on your house if anyone falls from there. 9You are not to sow your vineyard with two kinds of seed or the entire yield will be forfeited as holy, *both* the seed that you have sown and the increase of the vineyard. 10Do not plow with an ox and a donkey together. 11Do not wear a mixed cloth; wool and linen together. 12You are to make yourselves tassels on the four corners of your cloak with which you cover yourself.

Laws Governing Proper Sexual Conduct

13“If any man takes a wife and goes in to her but *then* hates her, 14and accuses her of shameful things, and brings on her an evil name, and says, ‘I took this woman, but when I came near to her, I did not find her to have evidence of virginity,’ 15then the father of the girl, and her mother, are to take and bring out the evidence of the girl’s virginity to the elders at the gate of the city, 16Then the girl’s father is to say to the elders, ‘I gave my daughter to this man as a wife and he has come to hate her. 17Now, behold, he has accused her of shameful things, saying, “I did not find your daughter to have evidence of *her* virginity,” but this is the evidence of my daughter’s virginity.’ And they are to spread the cloth before the elders of the city. 18Then the elders of that city will take the man and discipline him. 19They are to fine him 100 shekels[[275]](#footnote-275) of silver and give them to the father of the girl, because he has brought an evil name on a virgin in Israel. And she is to remain his wife; he may not divorce her all his days. 20But if the matter is true, that the evidence of virginity was not found with the girl, 21then they will bring out the girl to the entrance of her father’s house and the men of her city are to stone her with stones so that she dies, because she has done a foolish thing in Israel to prostitute herself in her father’s house; so you must purge the evil from the midst of you.

22“If a man is found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they must die, the two of them, the man who lay with the woman and the woman; so you must purge the evil from Israel. 23If there is a girl who is a virgin pledged to be married to a husband, and a man find her in the city and lies with her, 24then you must take both of them out to the gate of that city and you must stone them with stones so that they die; the girl because she did not cry out in the city, and the man, because he has humbled his neighbor’s wife. So you must purge the evil from the midst of you. 25But if the man finds the girl who is pledged to be married in the field, and the man forces her and lies with her, then only the man who lay with her is to die; 26but to the girl you are to do nothing; there is in the girl no sin *deserving* of death, for just as when a man rises against his neighbor and kills him, so is this matter; 27for he found her in the field and the girl pledged to be married cried out but there was none to save her. 28If a man find a girl who is a virgin, who is not pledged to be married, and lays hold on her and lies with her, and they are found, 29then the man who lay with her must give to the girl’s father 50 shekels[[276]](#footnote-276) of silver and she must be his wife, because he has humbled her; he may not divorce her all his days.

30“A man is not to take his father’s wife *in marriage* and must not uncover his father’s skirt.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 23

Exclusion From the Assembly

1“He who has his testicles crushed or his male organ cut off may not enter into the assembly of Yahweh. 2A son born from a forbidden union is not to enter the assembly of Yahweh; even to the tenth generation no one *descended* from him is to enter into the assembly of Yahweh. 3An Ammonite or a Moabite is not to enter the assembly of Yahweh; even to the tenth generation none belonging to them is to enter the assembly of Yahweh forever, 4because they did not meet you on the road with bread and with water when you came out of Egypt, and because they hired against you Balaam the son of Beor from Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse you. 5But Yahweh your God would not listen to Balaam, and Yahweh your God turned the curse into a blessing for you, because Yahweh your God loves you. 6You are not to seek their peace or their prosperity all your days, for the ages! 7You are not to abhor an Edomite, for he is your brother; you are not to abhor an Egyptian, because you lived as a foreigner in his land. 8The sons of the third generation who are born to them may enter into the assembly of Yahweh.

Uncleanness in the Camp

9When you are encamped against your enemies, then you are to keep yourselves from every evil thing. 10If there is among you any man who is not *ritually* clean because of what happens to him by night, then must he go outside of the camp. He must not come inside the camp, 11but as sunset comes near he must bathe himself in water, and when the sun is down he may come inside the camp. 12You are to have a place outside the camp that you can go out to *and relieve yourself.* 13And you must have a digging tool among your equipment. And when you squat down outside *to relieve yourself*, you are to dig with it and then turn back and cover your excrement; 14for Yahweh your God walks around in the midst of your camp to protect you and to defeat your enemies before you; so your camp must be holy so that he does not see any indecent thing among you and turn away from you.

Miscellaneous Laws

15“Do not deliver to his lord a slave who has escaped from his lord to you; 16he is to live with you in the midst of you, in the place that he will choose, within one of your gates that pleases him; do not oppress him.

17“There are to be no cult prostitutes of the daughters of Israel, nor is there to be a male cult prostitute of the sons of Israel. 18You are not to bring the fee of a prostitute or the wages of a dog into the house of Yahweh your God for any vow; for the two of these are an abomination to Yahweh your God.

19“You are not to charge interest to your brother; interest on money *that you lend*, interest on food, *or* interest on anything that can be lent on interest; 20to a foreigner you may charge interest, but to your brother you must not charge interest, so that Yahweh your God will bless you in all that you put your hand to in the land where you are going in to possess it.

21“When you vow a vow to Yahweh your God, you are not to delay paying it, for Yahweh your God will require, yes, require it of you, and it will be *counted* as a sin to you. 22But if you refrain from vowing, it will not be a sin to you. 23Whatever has gone out of your lips you are to keep, and you are to do as you have vowed to Yahweh your God, *it was* a voluntary offering that you promised with your mouth.

24“When you come into your neighbor’s vineyard, then you may eat of grapes until your soul is satisfied, but you must not put any in your bag. 25When you come into your neighbor’s standing grain, then you may pluck the ears with your hand; but you must not use a sickle on your neighbor’s standing grain.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 24

Marriage and Divorce Laws

1“When a man takes a wife and marries her, and it happens that she finds no favor in his eyes because he has found some indecency in her, he is to write her a bill of divorce and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house. 2When she has gone out of his house, she may go and be another man’s wife. 3And if the second husband hates her and writes her a bill of divorce and puts it in her hand and sends her out of his house, or if the second husband, who took her to be his wife, dies, 4her former husband who sent her away may not take her again to be his wife, after she has been made unclean, for that is an abomination before Yahweh, and you must not cause the land to sin that Yahweh your God gives you for an inheritance.

5“When a man takes a new wife, he is not to not go out in the army, nor is he to be assigned any public duty. He is to be free *to stay* at home one year and bring happiness to his wife whom he has taken.

Safeguarding Life

6No one is to take as security a hand mill, or *even* the upper millstone, because he would be taking a *person’s* life as a security.

7“If a man is found kidnapping any of his brothers of the children of Israel and he deals with him as a slave or sells him, then that thief must die; so you must purge the evil from the midst of you.

8“Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that you are very careful to do according to all that the Levitical priests teach you. As I commanded them, so you are to be careful to do. 9Remember what Yahweh your God did to Miriam on the way as you came out of Egypt.

Consideration for the Needy

10“When you lend your neighbor any kind of loan, you are not to go into his house to get *the thing* that he has pledged. 11You are to stand outside, and the man to whom you make the loan is to bring the pledge outside to you. 12If he is a poor man, you must not sleep in his pledge; 13you are to return, yes, return the pledge to him when the sun goes down so that he can sleep in his garment and bless you, and that will be righteousness to you before Yahweh your God.

14“You are not to oppress a hired servant who is poor and needy, whether he is one of your brothers or one of your foreigners who are in your land inside your gates; 15on that *same* day you are to give him his wage; you are not to let the sun to go down on him, for he is poor and sets his heart on it; lest he cry out against you to Yahweh and it is sin upon you.

16“The fathers are not to be put to death for the *sins of the* children, nor are the children to be put to death for the fathers; every man will be put to death for his own sin. 17You are not to deprive the foreigner or the fatherless of justice, nor take a widow’s clothing in pledge; 18but you are to remember that you were a slave in Egypt, and Yahweh your God redeemed you from there. Therefore I command you to do this thing.

19“When you reap your harvest in your field and you forget a sheaf in the field, you are not to go back to get it; it is to be for the foreigner, for the fatherless and for the widow, that Yahweh your God may bless you in all the work of your hands. 20When you beat *the olives off* your olive tree, you are not to examine the boughs again; that will be left for the foreigner, for the fatherless and for the widow. 21When you harvest your vineyard, you are not to glean it afterwards; that *gleaning* will be for the foreigner, for the fatherless and for the widow. 22You are to remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt; therefore I am commanding you to do this thing.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 25

Fairness and Mercy

1“If there is a controversy between people and they go to court, and the judges judge them, then they are to declare as righteous the righteous one, and declare as guilty the guilty one. 2And it will be, if the guilty one is worthy to be beaten, that the judge is to make him lie down and be beaten in his presence, according to his guilt, *and* by number. 3He may give him 40 lashes. He is not to exceed *that number,* lest, if he should exceed it and beat him with many more lashes than these, then your brother would be contemptible in your eyes.

4“You are not to muzzle the ox when it treads out the grain.

Preserving the Family Line

5“If brothers live together and one of them dies but has no son, the wife of the dead is not to be married outside *the family* to a stranger; her husband’s brother is to go in to her and take her to himself as a wife and perform the duty of a husband’s brother to her. 6Now it is to be that the firstborn whom she bears will carry on the name of his *father’s* dead brother so that his name is not blotted out of Israel.

7But if the man does not want to take his brother’s wife, then his brother’s wife is to go up to the gate *of the city*, to the elders, and say, ‘My husband’s brother refuses to carry on his brother’s name in Israel. He will not perform the duty of a husband’s brother to me.’ 8Then the elders of his city are to call him and speak to him, and if he stands *there* and says, ‘I do not want to take her,’ 9then his brother’s wife is to approach him in the presence of the elders and take off his sandal from his foot and spit in his face. Then she is to answer and say, ‘This is what is done to the man who does not build up the house of his brother!’ 10And his name is to be called in Israel, ‘The house of him who has his sandal taken off.’

11“When men fight together, a man with his brother, and the wife of the one comes near to deliver her husband out of the hand of him who is hitting him, and she stretches out her hand and takes him by the genitals, 12then you are to cut off her hand; your eye must have no pity.

Honest Weights and Measures

13“You are not to have in your bag differing weights, a great and a small. 14You are not to have in your house differing measures, a great and a small. 15You are to have a perfect and equal stone weight, you are to have a perfect and equal measure, in order that your days will be long on the soil that Yahweh your God is giving you. 16For everyone who does such things, everyone who deals dishonestly, are an abomination to Yahweh your God.

17“Remember what Amalek did to you on the way as you came out of Egypt, 18how he met you on the way and cut off your tail—all those who were lagging behind you—when you were faint and weary, and he did not fear God. 19Therefore it will be, when Yahweh your God has given you rest from all your enemies all around in the land that Yahweh your God is giving you as an inheritance, to possess it, that you are to blot out the name of Amalek from under heaven; do not forget.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 26

Offerings of Firstfruits and Tithes

1“When you have come into the land that Yahweh your God is giving you as an inheritance, and possess it and live in it, 2you are to take of the first of all the fruit of the ground that you produce from your land that Yahweh your God is going to give you, and you are to put it in a basket and are to go to the place that Yahweh your God will choose, to make his name dwell there. 3You are to go to the priest who will be *there* in those days and you are to say to him, ‘I profess this day to Yahweh your God that I have come to the land that Yahweh swore to our fathers to give us.’

4“Then the priest is to take the basket out of your hand and set it down before the altar of Yahweh your God. 5Then you are to answer and say before Yahweh your God:

‘A wandering Syrian was my father, and he went down into Egypt and resided there, few in number; but he became a nation there, great, mighty, and populous. 6But the Egyptians mistreated us and afflicted us and laid hard labor upon us, 7and we cried out to Yahweh, the God of our fathers, and Yahweh heard our voice and saw our affliction and our toil and our oppression, 8and Yahweh brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm, and with great *acts of* terror and with signs and with wonders, 9and he brought us to this place and has given us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey. 10Now, behold, I have brought the first of the fruit of the ground that you, O Yahweh, have given me.’

“You will set it down before Yahweh your God and bow down[[277]](#footnote-277) before Yahweh your God. 11You are to rejoice in all the good things that Yahweh your God has given to you and to your house, you and the Levite and the foreigner who is in your midst.

The Third Year Tithe

12“When you finish tithing all the tithe of your increase in the third year, which is the year of tithing, you are to give it to the Levite, to the foreigner, to the fatherless and to the widow, that they may eat it within your gates and be satisfied. 13And you are to say in the presence of Yahweh your God:

‘I have removed the holy *portion* out of my house and also have given it to the Levite and to the foreigner, to the fatherless and to the widow in accordance with all your commandments that you have commanded me; I have not turned aside from any of your commandments, nor have I forgotten them. 14I have not eaten of it while I was mourning, nor have I removed any of it while I was unclean, nor given *any* of it for the dead. I have listened to the voice of Yahweh my God; I have done according to all that you have commanded me. 15Look down from your holy habitation, from heaven, and bless your people Israel and the ground that you have given us as you swore to our fathers, a land flowing with milk and honey.’

Follow the Commands of Yahweh

16“This day Yahweh your God commands you to do these statutes and laws; you are therefore to keep and do them with all your heart and with all your soul. 17Today you have declared Yahweh to be your God, and that you will walk in his ways and keep his statutes and his commandments and his laws, and listen to his voice. 18And Yahweh has declared you today to be his people, his treasured possession, as he has promised you, and that you are to keep all his commandments; 19and *then* he will set you, in praise and in name and in honor, high above all nations that he has made, and you will be a holy people to Yahweh your God, as he has spoken.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 27

The Stone Altar on Mount Ebal

1Moses and the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, “Keep every commandment that I command you this day. 2So it is to be that on the day when you cross over the Jordan to the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you, you are to set yourself up great stones and plaster them with plaster, 3and you are to write on them all the words of this law when you have crossed over, in order that you may go in to the land that Yahweh your God gives you, a land flowing with milk and honey, as Yahweh the God of your fathers has promised you. 4When you have crossed over the Jordan, you are to set up these stones that I command you this day on Mount Ebal, and you are to plaster them with plaster. 5You are to build an altar to Yahweh your God there, an altar of stones; you are not to wield an iron *tool* on them. 6You are to build the altar of Yahweh your God of uncut stones, and you are to offer burnt offerings on it to Yahweh your God. 7When you offer peace offerings you are to eat them there; and you are to rejoice before Yahweh your God. 8You are to write very clearly on the stones all the words of this law.”

Curses From Mount Ebal

9Now Moses and the Levitical priests spoke to all Israel, saying, “Keep silence and listen, O Israel! This day you have become the people of Yahweh your God. 10So you are to obey the voice of Yahweh your God and keep his commandments and his statutes that I command you this day.”

11And Moses commanded the people the same day, saying, 12“When you have crossed over the Jordan, these *tribes* are to stand on Mount Gerizim to bless the people: Simeon, Levi and Judah; Issachar, Joseph and Benjamin. 13And these are to stand on Mount Ebal for the curse: Reuben, Gad and Asher; Zebulun, Dan and Naphtali. 14And the Levites are to answer and say to all the men of Israel with a loud voice:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 15 | ‘Cursed is anyone who makes a carved image or a cast image, an abomination to Yahweh, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and sets it up in secret.’  And all the people are to answer and say, ‘Amen!’ |
| 16 | ‘Cursed is anyone who dishonors his father or his mother.’  And all the people are to say, ‘Amen!’ |
| 17 | ‘Cursed is anyone who moves his neighbor’s boundary marker.’  And all the people are to say, ‘Amen!’ |
| 18 | ‘Cursed is anyone who leads a blind person astray on the road.’  And all the people are to say, ‘Amen!’ |
| 19 | ‘Cursed is anyone who denies the justice due to the foreigner, fatherless, or widow.’  And all the people are to say, ‘Amen!’ |
| 20 | ‘Cursed is anyone who lies with his father’s wife, because he has uncovered his father’s skirt.’  And all the people are to say, ‘Amen!’ |
| 21 | ‘Cursed is anyone who lies with any kind of animal.’  And all the people are to say, ‘Amen!’ |
| 22 | ‘Cursed is anyone who lies with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother.’  And all the people are to say, ‘Amen!’ |
| 23 | ‘Cursed is anyone who lies with his mother-in-law.’  And all the people are to say, ‘Amen!’ |
| 24 | ‘Cursed is anyone who strikes down his neighbor in secret.’  And all the people are to say, ‘Amen!’ |
| 25 | ‘Cursed is anyone who takes a bribe to kill an innocent person.’  And all the people are to say, ‘Amen!’ |
| 26 | ‘Cursed is anyone who does not uphold the words of this law by doing them.’  And all the people are to say, ‘Amen!’” |

Deuteronomy Chapter 28

Blessings for Obedience

1“If you will listen, yes, listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, to be careful to do all his commandments that I command you this day, Yahweh your God will set you on high above all the nations of the earth, 2and all these blessings will come on you and overtake you if you will listen to the voice of Yahweh your God.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 3 | Blessed you will be in the city;  blessed you will be in the field. |
| 4 | Blessed will be the fruit of your womb,  the fruit of your ground,  and the fruit of your animals,  the increase of your livestock  and the young of your flock. |
| 5 | Blessed will be your basket and your kneading bowl. |
| 6 | Blessed you will be when you come in;  blessed you will be when you go out. |

7“Yahweh will cause your enemies who rise up against you to be struck down before you. By one road they will come out against you; by seven roads they will flee before you. 8Yahweh will command the blessing on you in your storehouses and in all that you put your hand to, and he will bless you in the land that Yahweh your God is giving you. 9Yahweh will establish you to be a holy people to himself, as he has sworn to you, if you will keep the commandments of Yahweh your God and walk in his ways. 10And all the peoples of the earth will see that you are called by the name of Yahweh, and they will be afraid of you. 11Yahweh will make you abound in good *things* in the land that Yahweh swore to your fathers to give you: in the fruit of your womb, and in the fruit of your livestock and in the fruit of your ground. 12Yahweh will open to you his good storehouse: the heavens, by giving the rain of your land in its season and to bless all the work of your hands. You will lend to many nations but you will not borrow. 13Yahweh will make you the head, and not the tail, and you will be only the top, you will not be the bottom—if you listen to the commandments of Yahweh your God that I command you this day by being careful to do them, 14and do not turn aside from any of the words that I command you this day, to the right hand or to the left to go after other gods to serve them.

Curses for Disobedience

15“But if you will not listen to the voice of Yahweh your God by being careful to do all his commandments and his statutes that I command you this day, all these curses will come on you and overtake you.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 16 | Cursed you will be in the city;  cursed you will be in the field. |
| 17 | Cursed will be your basket and your kneading bowl. |
| 18 | Cursed will be the fruit of your womb,  the fruit of your ground,  the increase of your livestock  and the young of your flock. |
| 19 | Cursed you will be when you come in;  cursed you will be when you go out. |

20“Yahweh will send against you Curse, Confusion, and Rebuke in all that you put your hand to do until you are destroyed and until you perish quickly on account of the evil of your deeds, because you have forsaken me. 21Yahweh will make the pestilence cling to you until he has finished you off from the ground that you are entering to possess it. 22Yahweh will strike you with wasting disease and with fever and with inflammation and with scorching heat and with drought and with blight and with mildew, and they will pursue you until you are destroyed. 23The heavens that are over your head will be bronze, and the earth that is under you will be iron. 24Yahweh will make the rain of your land powder and dust; from the heavens will it come down on you until you are destroyed. 25Yahweh will cause you to be struck down before your enemies. By one road you will go out against them; by seven roads you will flee before them, and you will be a *thing of* horror to all the kingdoms of the earth. 26Your dead body will be food for all birds of heaven and for the the animals of the earth, and there will be no one to frighten them *away*.

27“Yahweh will strike you with the boils of Egypt, and with tumors, and with festering rash, and the itch, from which you cannot be healed. 28Yahweh will strike you with madness and with blindness and with confusion of heart, 29You will grope about at noonday as a blind person gropes in thick darkness, and you will not be successful in your ways; but you will be only oppressed and robbed all your days, and there will be no one to save you. 30You will betroth a woman, but another man will lie with her; you will build a house, but you will not dwell in it; you will plant a vineyard, but will not make use of its fruit. 31Your ox will be slaughtered before your eyes but you will not eat of it; your donkey will be violently taken away from before your face and will not be returned to you; your sheep will be given to your enemies, and you will have no one to save you. 32Your sons and your daughters will be given over to another people, and your eyes will look and fail with longing for them all day long, but your hand will have no power *to do anything*. 33A nation that you do not know will eat up the fruit of your ground and all your labor, and you will be only oppressed and mistreated all *your* days, 34and you will be driven mad by the sight of your eyes; *the things* that you see. 35Yahweh will strike you on the knees and on the thighs with evil boils from which you will not be able to be healed—from the sole of your foot to the crown *of your head*.

36“Yahweh will drive you and your king whom you have set over you to a nation that you have not known, not you or your fathers, and there you will serve other gods of wood and stone. 37You will become an *object of* horror, a proverb and a taunt among all the peoples where Yahweh will lead you away.

38“You will carry much seed out into the field but will gather little in, because the locusts will devour it. 39You will plant and care for vineyards, but you will not drink the wine or gather *the grapes*, for the worm will eat them. 40You will have olive trees throughout all your territory, but you will not anoint yourself with the oil, for your olives will drop off. 41You will father sons and daughters, but they will not be yours, for they will go into captivity. 42The locust will take possession of all your trees and the fruit of your soil. 43The foreigner who is in the midst of you will rise up above you higher *and* higher, and you will go down lower and lower. 44He will lend to you, but you will not lend to him: he will be the head, and you will be the tail.

45“All these curses will come on you and will pursue you and overtake you until you are destroyed, because you did not listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, to keep his commandments and his statutes that he commanded you. 46They will be for a sign and for a wonder upon you and upon your seed forever. 47Because you did not serve Yahweh your God with joyfulness and with gladness of heart because of the abundance of all things, 48therefore you will serve your enemies whom Yahweh will send against you, in hunger and in thirst and in nakedness and in lack of all things; and he will put a yoke of iron on your neck until he has destroyed you. 49Yahweh will raise up a nation against you from far away, from the end of the earth, swooping down like the eagle, a nation whose language you do not understand, 50a nation of fierce appearance that will not respect the elderly person, nor show mercy to the young. 51It will devour the fruit of your livestock and the fruit of your ground until you are destroyed; it will not leave you grain, new wine, or oil, the increase of your livestock or the young of your flock until it has caused you to perish. 52It will besiege you in all your gates until your high and fortified walls in which you trusted throughout all your land come down. and it will besiege you in all your gates throughout all your land that Yahweh your God has given to you.

53“Then you will eat the fruit of your womb, the flesh of your sons and of your daughters whom Yahweh your God has given to you, in the siege and in the distress with which your enemies will put you in distress. 54The man who is gentle among you and very sensitive, his eye will be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom and toward the rest of his children whom he has remaining, 55so that he will not give to any of them some of the flesh of his children whom he will eat, because he has nothing left in the siege and in the distress with which your enemy will put you in distress in all your gates. 56The tender and delicate woman among you who would not venture to set the sole of her foot on the ground because of *her* delicateness and tenderness, her eye will be evil toward the husband of her bosom and toward her son and toward her daughter 57and toward the afterbirth that comes out from between her feet, and toward her children whom she bears; for she will eat them out of lack of everything, in secret, in the siege and in the distress with which your enemy will put you in distress in your gates.

58“If you are not careful to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, to fear this honorable and awe-inspiring name, Yahweh your God, 59then Yahweh will bring extraordinary afflictions against you, and afflictions against your offspring, great and long-lasting afflictions, evil and long-lasting sicknesses. 60He will bring on you again all the diseases of Egypt that you were afraid of, and they will cling to you, 61also every sickness and every affliction that is not written in this book of the law, Yahweh will bring them against you until you are destroyed. 62Then you will be left few in number, whereas you were as the stars of heaven for multitude, because you did not listen to the voice of Yahweh your God. 63And just as Yahweh took delight over you by doing good for you and multiplying your number, so Yahweh will take delight over you to cause you to perish and to destroy you, and you will be plucked from the ground that you are going in to possess. 64Yahweh will scatter you among all the peoples from the one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth, and there you will serve other gods—wood and stone—that you have not known, *neither* you nor your fathers. 65Yet among those nations you will find no repose, and there will be no rest for the sole of your foot, but Yahweh will give you there a trembling heart and failing of eyes and a languishing soul, 66and your life will hang in doubt before you, and you will be in dread night and day, and will have no assurance of your life. 67In the morning you will say, ‘I wish it were evening!’ and in the evening you will say, ‘I wish it were morning!’ because of the dread of your heart that you will be in dread about, and because of the sight of your eyes that you will see. 68Yahweh will bring you into Egypt again in ships, by the way of which I said to you, ‘You will see it again no more,’ and there you will sell yourselves to your enemies as male slaves and female slaves, but no one will buy you.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 29

The Covenant Renewed in Moab

1These are the words of the covenant that Yahweh commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the covenant that he made with them in Horeb. 2Moses called to all Israel and said to them, “You have seen all that Yahweh did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh and to all his servants and to all his land, 3the great trials that your eyes saw, the signs and those great wonders; 4but Yahweh has not given you a heart to know, and eyes to see and ears to hear, until this day. 5I have had you walk for 40 years in the wilderness; your clothes have not grown old on you and your sandals have not grown old on your feet. 6You have not eaten bread, nor have you drank wine or beer, so that you know that I am Yahweh your God. 7When you came to this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon and Og the king of Bashan came out against us to battle, and we struck them down 8and we took their land and gave it as an inheritance to the Reubenites and to the Gadites and to the half-tribe of the Manassites. 9So you are to keep the words of this covenant and do them so that you will prosper in all that you do.

10“You are stationed *here* today, all of you, before Yahweh your God; your heads, your tribes, your elders and your officers, all the men of Israel, 11your little ones, your wives and your foreigner who is in the midst of your camp—from the one who cuts your wood to the one who draws your water— 12for you to cross over into the covenant of Yahweh your God and into his oath, which Yahweh your God makes with you this day; 13in order that he can establish you today for himself as a people and that he can be for you a God, as he spoke to you, and as he swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob. 14And it is not with you alone that I am cutting this covenant and this oath, 15but with the one who is standing here with us this day before Yahweh our God, and also with the one who is not here with us today.

Abandoning the Covenant

16“Indeed, you yourselves know how we lived in the land of Egypt, and how we crossed through the midst of the nations which you crossed through. 17and you have seen their abominations and their idols—wood and stone, silver and gold—that were among them. 18Beware lest there be among you a man or woman or clan or tribe whose heart turns away this day from Yahweh our God to go to serve the gods of those nations; lest there be among you a root bearing poisonous fruit and wormwood, 19and it happens that when he hears the words of this curse he blesses himself in his heart, saying, ‘I will have peace even though I walk in the stubbornness of my heart.’ This will lead to the sweeping away of well-watered *land* and the dry. 20Yahweh will not pardon him, but then the anger of Yahweh and his jealousy will smoke against that man and all the curses that are written in this book will crouch upon him, and Yahweh will blot out his name from under heaven. 21And Yahweh will single him out for adversity out of all the tribes of Israel in keeping with all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law.

22“The generation to come, your children who will rise up after you and the foreigner who will come from a land far away, will say when they see the blows *dealt* to that land and the sicknesses with which Yahweh has made it sick, 23and *see* that the whole land is sulfur, salt, and burning, so that it is not sown nor productive, nor is any plant growing in it, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and of Admah and Zeboiim, which Yahweh overthrew in his anger and in his wrath, 24then all the nations will say, ‘Why has Yahweh done this to this land? What is the meaning of this great heat of anger?’ 25Then people will say, ‘Because they forsook the covenant of Yahweh, the God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them out of the land of Egypt, 26and they went and served other gods and bowed down to them,[[278]](#footnote-278) gods that they did not know and that he did not assign to them. 27Therefore, the anger of Yahweh was kindled against this land to bring on it all the curses that are written in this book, 28and Yahweh rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is today.’ 29The secret things belong to Yahweh our God; but the things that are revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may do all the words of this law.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 30

Prosperity After Turning to Yahweh

1“When all these things have come on you, the blessing and the curse that I have set before you, and you take them to heart among all the nations where Yahweh your God has driven you 2and you return to Yahweh your God and listen to his voice in accordance with all that I command you this day, you and your children, with all your heart and with all your soul, 3then Yahweh your God will restore your fortunes and have compassion on you, and he will return *to you* and gather you from all the peoples where Yahweh your God has scattered you. 4If your banished *people* are in the uttermost part of the heavens, Yahweh your God will gather you from there, and from there he will bring you back; 5and Yahweh your God will bring you into the land that your fathers possessed and you will take possession of it; and he will make it go well for you and make you more numerous than your fathers. 6Yahweh your God will circumcise your heart and the heart of your seed, to love Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul, so that you will live. 7Yahweh your God will put all these curses on your enemies and on those who hate you, who persecuted you. 8But you, *if* you will return and obey the voice of Yahweh and do all his commandments that I command you this day, 9then Yahweh your God will make you plenteous in all the work of your hand, in the fruit of your womb, and in the fruit of your livestock, and in the fruit of your ground, for *your* good. For Yahweh will again rejoice over you for good, as he rejoiced over your fathers, 10if you listen to the voice of Yahweh your God by keeping his commandments and his statutes that are written in this book of the law; if you turn to Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

The Choice of Life and Death

11“For this commandment that I command you this day, it is not too hard for you, nor is it far away. 12It is not in heaven, so that you have to say, ‘Who will go up for us to heaven and bring it to us and have us listen to it so that we can do it?’ 13And it is not beyond the sea, so that you have to say, ‘Who will go over the sea for us and bring it to us and have us listen to it so that we can do it?’ 14But the word is very near to you; *it is* in your mouth and in your heart, so that you can do it. 15Behold, I have set before you this day life and good, and death and evil, 16in that I command you this day to love Yahweh your God, to walk in his ways and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his ordinances in order that you may live and multiply and that Yahweh your God may bless you in the land where you are entering to possess it. 17But if your heart turns away and you do not listen, but are drawn away and bow down to[[279]](#footnote-279) other gods and serve them, 18I declare to you this day that you will surely perish; you will not prolong your days in the land that you are crossing the Jordan to enter to take possession of it. 19Today I call heaven and earth to be witnesses against you, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse; therefore choose life so that you will live—you and your seed— 20by loving Yahweh your God, by obeying his voice and by holding fast to him (for he is your life and the length of your days) so that you may live in the land that Yahweh swore that he would give to your fathers—to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 31

Joshua to Succeed Moses

1And Moses went and spoke these words to all Israel. 2He said to them, “I am 120 years old today; I can no longer go out and come in, and Yahweh has said to me, ‘You will not cross over this Jordan.’ 3Yahweh your God, he will cross over before you; he will destroy these nations from before you and you will dispossess them. And Joshua will cross over before you, just as Yahweh has said. 4Yahweh will do to them just as he did to Sihon and to Og, the kings of the Amorites, and to their land, when he destroyed *them*. 5Yahweh will give them over to you, and you are to do to them according to every commandment that I have commanded you. 6Be strong and courageous! Do not be afraid and do not tremble because of them, for Yahweh your God, it is he who goes with you; he will not leave you or forsake you.”

7Then Moses called Joshua, and said to him in the sight of all Israel, “Be strong and courageous; for you will go with this people into the land that Yahweh has sworn to their fathers to give to them, and you will cause them to inherit it. 8Yahweh, it is he who goes before you; he will be with you, he will not leave you or forsake you. Do not be afraid, and do not be dismayed.”

Public Reading of the Law

9Moses wrote down this law and gave it to the priests, the sons of Levi who carried the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, and *also* to all the elders of Israel. 10Moses commanded them, saying, “At the end of every seven years, in the set time of the year of release, in the Feast of Booths, 11when all Israel has come to appear before Yahweh your God in the place that he will choose, you are to read this law before all Israel in their hearing. 12Assemble the people, the men and the women and the little ones, and *also* your foreigner who is inside your gates, so that they hear and so that they learn, and fear Yahweh your God and be careful to do all the words of this law, 13and that their children, who have not known, may hear and learn to fear Yahweh your God as long as you live in the land where you are crossing over the Jordan to take possession of it.”

Joshua Commissioned to Lead Israel

14Yahweh said to Moses, “Behold, your days approach that you will die. Call Joshua and present yourselves in the Tent of Meeting so that I may commission him.” So Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the Tent of Meeting. 15And Yahweh appeared in the tent in a pillar of cloud: and the pillar of cloud stood over the entrance of the tent.

16And Yahweh said to Moses, “Behold, you are about to sleep with your fathers; and this people will rise up and prostitute themselves with the foreign gods of the land where they are going to be among them, and will forsake me and break my covenant that I have cut with them. 17Then my anger will be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them and I will hide my face from them, and they will be devoured, and many evils and troubles will come on them, so that they will say in that day, ‘Haven’t these evils come upon us because our God is not among us?’ 18But I, I will hide, yes, hide my face in that day because of all the evil that they will have done, because they will have turned to other gods. 19So now write down this song for yourselves, and teach it to the children of Israel. Put it in their mouths in order that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel. 20For when I will have brought them into the land that I swore to their fathers, flowing with milk and honey, and they will have eaten and filled themselves and grown fat, then they will turn to other gods and serve them, and treat me with contempt and break my covenant. 21Then, when many evils and troubles have come upon them, this song will testify against them as a witness, for it will not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed. For I know what they are inclined to do at this present time, *even* before I have brought them into the land about which I swore.” 22So Moses wrote down this song the same day, and taught it to the children of Israel.

23And he commissioned Joshua the son of Nun and said, “Be strong and courageous, for you will bring the children of Israel into the land about which I swore to them, and I will be with you.”

Moses Warns the People

24And when Moses had made an end of writing down the words of this law in a book until they were finished, 25Moses commanded the Levites who carried the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, saying, 26“Take this scroll of the law and put it by the side of the ark of the covenant of Yahweh your God, that it may be there as a witness against you. 27For I know your rebellion and your stiff neck. Behold, while I am still alive with you this day, you have been rebellious against Yahweh. How much more after my death! 28Assemble to me all the elders of your tribes, and your officials, so that I can speak these words in their ears and call heaven and earth to witness against them. 29For I know that after my death you will corrupt, yes, corrupt yourselves and turn aside from the way that I have commanded you; and evil will happen to you in the latter days because you will do what is evil in the eyes of Yahweh, making him angry by what your hands have made.” 30Moses spoke in the ears of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song, until they were finished:

Deuteronomy Chapter 32

Song of Moses

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Give ear, O heavens, and I will speak!  And hear, O earth, the words of my mouth! |
| 2 | My teaching will drop like the rain.  My speech will descend like the dew,  like the raindrops on the tender grass,  like the showers on the herb. |
| 3 | For I will proclaim the name of Yahweh.  Ascribe greatness to our God! |
| 4 | The Rock! His work is perfect,  for all his ways are just;  a God of faithfulness and without iniquity,  righteous and upright is he. |
| 5 | They have dealt corruptly with him.  They are not his children because of their defect. They are a perverse and crooked generation. |
| 6 | Do you repay Yahweh in this way,  O foolish and unwise people?  Is he not your father, your creator?  He has made you and established you. |
| 7 | Remember the days of old!  Consider the years, generation after generation.  Ask your father, and he will declare it to you;  *ask* your elders, and they will tell you. |
| 8 | When the Most High gave to the nations their inheritance,  when he divided the children of men,  he set the boundaries of the peoples  according to the number of the sons of God.[[280]](#footnote-280) |
| 9 | Indeed, Yahweh’s portion is his people.  Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. |
| 10 | He found him in a desert land,  in the wasteland, a howling wilderness.  He encircled him. He cared for him.  He kept him like the pupil of his eye. |
| 11 | Like an eagle that stirs up its nest,  that hovers over its young,  he spreads out his wings, he took them,  he carried them on his pinions. |
| 12 | Yahweh alone led him.  There was no foreign god with him. |
| 13 | He made him ride on the high places of the land.  And he ate the produce of the field.  And he made him suck honey from the rock,  and oil from the flinty rock; |
| 14 | butter from the herd and milk from the flock,  with the fat of lambs,  rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats,  with the finest of the wheat.  From the blood of the grape you drank wine. |
| 15 | But Jeshurun grew fat and kicked.  You have grown fat. You have grown thick. You have become gorged.  Then he forsook God who made him  and rejected the Rock of his salvation. |
| 16 | They moved him to jealousy with strange *gods*.  With abominations they made him angry. |
| 17 | They sacrificed to demons, not to God,  to gods that they did not know,  to new *gods* that came up recently  that your fathers did not fear. |
| 18 | The Rock who fathered you, you were unmindful *of him*,  and you have forgotten the God who birthed you. |
| 19 | Yahweh saw *this* and spurned *them*,  because of the provocation by his sons and daughters. |
| 20 | He said, ‘I will hide my face from them.  I will see what their end will be,  for they are a perverse generation,  children in whom is no faithfulness. |
| 21 | They have moved me to jealousy  with that which is not God.  They have made me angry by their worthless *idols*.  So I will move them to jealousy  with those who are not a people.  I will make them angry by a foolish nation. |
| 22 | For a fire is kindled in my nostrils;  it will burn to Sheol down below,  it will devour the earth with its produce  and it will set the foundations of the mountains on fire. |
| 23 | I will heap evils on them.  I will use up my arrows on them. |
| 24 | They will be wasted with hunger  and devoured with burning heat and bitter destruction.  I will send the teeth of animals against them,  with the venom of crawling things of the dust. |
| 25 | Outside the sword will make *people* childless,  and in the inner rooms, terror!  *Destroying* young man and virgin alike,  the nursing infant as well as the gray-haired man. |
| 26 | I would have said, I will cut them to pieces.  I will make their memory cease from among humankind, |
| 27 | except that I feared the provocation by the enemy,  lest their adversaries should misunderstand;  lest they say, “Our hand is exalted,  it was not Yahweh who has done all this.” |
| 28 | For they are a nation void of counsel.  There is no understanding in them. |
| 29 | If only they were wise, that they understood this,  that they would consider their latter end! |
| 30 | How could one chase 1,000,  and two put 10,000 to flight  unless their Rock had sold them,  and Yahweh had given them up? |
| 31 | For their rock is not as our Rock,  even though our enemies think so. |
| 32 | For their vine is from the vine of Sodom,  and from the fields of Gomorrah.  Their grapes are grapes of poison,  their clusters are bitter. |
| 33 | Their wine is the poison of serpents,  the cruel venom of vipers. |
| 34 | ‘Is this not laid up in store with me,  sealed up among my treasuries? |
| 35 | Vengeance is mine, and payback,  for the time when their foot slips,  because the day of their calamity is at hand,  and the things that are prepared for them are coming swiftly.’ |
| 36 | For Yahweh will vindicate his people  and have compassion on his servants  when he sees that their power is gone,  and there is none remaining *to help*, slave or free. |
| 37 | Then he will say, ‘Where are their gods,  the rock in whom they took refuge, |
| 38 | who ate the fat of their sacrifices  and drank the wine of their drink offering?  Let them rise up and help you!  Let them be your protection. |
| 39 | See now that I, even I, am he.  There is no god with me.  I kill and I make alive.  I wound and I heal.  There is no one who can deliver out of my hand. |
| 40 | For I lift up my hand to heaven *to swear,* and say,  “As *surely as* I live forever, |
| 41 | if I sharpen my flashing sword  and my hand takes hold on judgment,  I will return vengeance on my adversaries  and will pay back those who hate me. |
| 42 | I will make my arrows drunk with blood.  My sword will devour flesh  with the blood of the slain and the captives,  from the head of the leaders of the enemy.” |
| 43 | “Rejoice, O heavens, together with him;  bow down to him, all you sons of God,[[281]](#footnote-281)  for he will avenge the blood of his servants.  He will return vengeance on his adversaries.  He will repay those who hate him[[282]](#footnote-282)  and will make atonement for his land *and* for his people.” |

44Moses came and spoke all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and Hoshea[[283]](#footnote-283) the son of Nun. 45When Moses finished speaking all these words to all Israel, 46he said to them, “Take to heart to all the words that I am giving as a witness among you this day, and that you are to command your children so that they can be careful to do all the words of this law. 47For it is no empty word for you, because it is your life, and by this word you will prolong your days in the land that you are crossing over the Jordan to possess it.”

Moses to Die on Mount Nebo

48Now Yahweh spoke to Moses on that same day, saying, 49“Go up onto this mountain of the Abarim *range*, to Mount Nebo that is in the land of Moab that is opposite Jericho, and see the land of Canaan that I am giving to the children of Israel for a possession; 50and die on the mountain that you are going up, and be gathered to your people just as Aaron your brother died on Mount Hor and was gathered to his people: 51because you trespassed against me in the midst of the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah of Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin, because you did not treat me as holy in the midst of the children of Israel. 52Indeed, you will see the land at a distance, but you will not go there, into the land that I am giving to the children of Israel.”

Deuteronomy Chapter 33

Moses' Final Blessing on Israel

1This is the blessing with which Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death. 2He said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Yahweh came from Sinai,  and dawned upon them from Seir.  He shone forth from Mount Paran.  He came with ten thousands of holy ones.  At his right hand there was flaming fire for them. |
| 3 | Indeed, he loves the people.  All his holy ones are in his hand.  They sat down at your feet;  each receives your words. |
| 4 | Moses commanded us a law,  a possession for the assembly of Jacob. |
| 5 | Let there be a king in Jeshurun,  when the heads of the people were gathered;  all the tribes of Israel together. |
| 6 | Let Reuben live, and not die;  but let his men be few in number. |

7And this he said about Judah:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘Hear, Yahweh, the voice of Judah. Bring him to his people.  With his *own* hands he contended for himself.  And may you be a help against his adversaries.’” |

8About Levi he said:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Your Thummim and your Urim are with your godly one  whom you tested at Massah,  with whom you contended at the waters of Meribah; |
| 9 | who said of his father and of his mother,  ‘I have not seen them,’  nor did he recognize his brothers,  nor did he acknowledge his own children.  For they have kept your word,  and guarded your covenant. |
| 10 | They will teach Jacob your ordinances  and Israel your law.  They will put incense in your nose,  and whole burnt offering on your altar. |
| 11 | O Yahweh, bless his substance.  and accept the work of his hands.  Smash the loins of those who rise up against him, of those who hate him,  so that they do not rise *again*.” |

12About Benjamin he said:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “The beloved of Yahweh will dwell in safety by him.  He covers him all day long.  He dwells between his shoulders.” |

13About Joseph he said:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “His land is blessed by Yahweh,  by the choice things of heaven, by the dew,  and by the deep *waters* crouching beneath, |
| 14 | and by the choice things of the produce of the sun,  and by the choice things of the yield of the moon,[[284]](#footnote-284) |
| 15 | and by the best things from the ancient mountains,  and by the choice things of the everlasting hills, |
| 16 | and by the choice things of the earth  and its fullness,  and the good will of him who dwelt in the *burning* bush.  Let this come on the head of Joseph,  on the top of the head of him who was separate from his brothers. |
| 17 | The firstborn of his herd, majesty is his.  His horns are the horns of the wild ox.  With them he will gore all of the peoples  to the ends of the earth:  They are the ten thousands of Ephraim.  They are the thousands of Manasseh.” |

18About Zebulun he said:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Rejoice, Zebulun, in your going out;  and Issachar, in your tents. |
| 19 | They will call the peoples to the mountain.  There they will offer sacrifices of righteousness,  for they will draw out the abundance from the seas,  the hidden treasures of the sand.” |

20About Gad he said:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “He who enlarges Gad is blessed.  He dwells as a lioness  and tears the arm, yes, *and* the crown of the head. |
| 21 | He chose the best part for himself,  for there the lawgiver’s portion was reserved *for him*.  He came with the heads of the people.  He executed the righteousness of Yahweh,  his ordinances concerning Israel.” |

22About Dan he said:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Dan is a lion’s cub  that leaps out from Bashan.” |

23About Naphtali he said:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Naphtali, satisfied with favor,  full of the blessing of Yahweh;  take possession of the sea[[285]](#footnote-285) and the south.” |

24About Asher he said:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Most blessed of sons is Asher.  Let him be favored among his brothers.  Let him dip his foot in oil. |
| 25 | Your bars will be iron and bronze.  As your days, so your strength will be.” |
| 26 | “There is none like God, O Jeshurun,  who rides through the heavens to your help,  and through the skies in his majesty. |
| 27 | The eternal God is your refuge.  Underneath are the everlasting arms.  He thrust out the enemy from before you  and said, ‘Destroy!’ |
| 28 | So Israel will live in confidence;  alone, the fountain of Jacob,  in a land of grain and new wine,  yes, his heavens drop down dew. |
| 29 | O your happiness, O Israel!  Who is like you,  a people saved by Yahweh,  the shield of your help,  the sword of your majesty!  Your enemies will come cringing to you,  and you will trample on their high places.”[[286]](#footnote-286) |

Deuteronomy Chapter 34

The Death of Moses

1Moses went up from the plains of Moab to Mount Nebo, to the top of the Pisgah *range* that is opposite Jericho. Yahweh showed him all the land of Gilead to Dan, 2and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah to the western sea, 3and the Negev and the Plain of the valley of Jericho, the City of Date Palms, to Zoar. 4Yahweh said to him, “This is the land that I swore to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob, saying, ‘I will give it to your seed.’ I have caused you to see it with your eyes, but you will not cross over there.”

5So Moses the servant of Yahweh died there in the land of Moab according to the word of Yahweh. 6He buried him in the valley in the land of Moab over against Beth-peor, but no human knows of his tomb to this day. 7Moses was 120 years old when he died; his eye was not dim, nor had his vigor departed. 8The children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab for 30 days; then the days of weeping in the mourning *ritual* for Moses were ended.

9Now Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom, for Moses had laid his hands on him; and *so* the children of Israel listened to him and did as Yahweh commanded Moses. 10Since that time there has not arisen a prophet in Israel like Moses, whom Yahweh knew face to face, 11in all the signs and the wonders that Yahweh sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh and to all his servants and to all his land, 12and in all the mighty hand and in all the great terrifying deeds that Moses did in the sight of all Israel.

The Book of Joshua

Joshua Chapter 1

God Commissions Joshua

1And after the death of Moses the servant of Yahweh, Yahweh spoke to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses’ assistant, saying, 2“Moses my servant is dead. Now therefore arise, cross over this Jordan, you and all the people, to the land that I am giving to them—to the children of Israel. 3Every place that the sole of your foot will tread on, I have given to you, just as I said to Moses. 4From the wilderness and this Lebanon even to the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and to the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun will be your territory. 5No man will *be able to* stand before you all the days of your life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with you. I will not leave you and I will not forsake you.

6“Be strong and courageous, for you will cause this people to inherit the land that I swore to their fathers to give them. 7Only be strong and very courageous, being careful to do according to all the Law that Moses my servant commanded you. Do not turn from it to the right or to the left, so that you will have success wherever you go. 8This scroll of the Law must never cease *being spoken* out of your mouth, but you are to meditate on it day and night, so that you can be careful to do according to all that is written in it; for then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success. 9Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous. Do not be afraid and do not be dismayed, for Yahweh your God is with you wherever you go.”

Joshua Prepares the People

10Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying, 11“Pass through the midst of the camp and command the people, saying, ‘Prepare provisions for yourselves, for in three more days you will cross over this Jordan, to go in to possess[[287]](#footnote-287) the land that Yahweh your God gives you to possess it.’”

12Joshua spoke to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, saying, 13“Remember the word that Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded you, saying, ‘Yahweh your God is giving you rest and will give you this land. 14Your wives, your little ones and your livestock may live in the land that Moses gave you beyond the Jordan; but you must cross over before your brothers organized for battle, all the valiant warriors, and must help them 15until Yahweh has given your brothers rest as he has given you, and they have also possessed the land that Yahweh your God is giving them. Then you may return to the land of your possession, and possess it, *the land* that Moses the servant of Yahweh gave you beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise.’”

16And they answered Joshua, saying, “All that you have commanded us we will do, and wherever you send us we will go. 17Just as we listened to Moses in all things, so will we listen to you. Only may Yahweh your God be with you, as he was with Moses. 18Whoever rebels against your commandment and does not listen to your words in all that you command him, he will be put to death. Only be strong and courageous.”

Joshua Chapter 2

Spies Sent to Jericho

1Joshua the son of Nun secretly sent two men out from Shittim as spies, saying, “Go, view the land, especially Jericho.” And they went and came into the house of a prostitute whose name was Rahab, and they lay down there.

2And the king of Jericho was told, “Behold, men of the children of Israel came here tonight to search out the land.” 3So the king of Jericho sent to Rahab, saying, “Bring out the men who have come to you, who have entered into your house, for they have come to search out all the land.”

4But the woman had taken the two men and hid them. Then she said, “Yes, the men came to me, but I did not know where they came from. 5And when the *city* gate was about to be shut, when it was dark, the men went out. Where the men went, I do not know. Pursue them quickly, for you will catch up with them.” 6But she had brought them up to the roof, and had hidden them in the stalks of flax that she had spread out on the roof. 7The men pursued them on the road to the Jordan to the fords, and as soon as those who pursued them had gone out, they shut the gate.

The Promise to Rahab

8As for the spies, before they had laid down, she came up to them on the roof, 9and she said to the men, “I know that Yahweh has given you the land and that the fear of you has fallen on us, and that all the inhabitants of the land melt away before you. 10For we have heard how Yahweh dried up the water of the Red Sea before you when you came out of Egypt, and what you did to the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon and to Og whom you devoted to destruction. 11As soon as we had heard it, our hearts melted, and there did not rise up any more spirit in any man because of you, for Yahweh your God, he is God in heaven above and on earth beneath. 12And now, please swear to me by Yahweh, since I have acted faithfully toward you, that you also will act faithfully toward my father’s house and give me a reliable sign, 13and that you will keep alive my father and my mother and my brothers and my sisters and all that they have, and will deliver our lives from death.”

14The men said to her, “Our life for yours, if you do not tell this business of ours, and when Yahweh gives us the land, we will deal faithfully and reliably with you.”

15Then she let them down by a rope through the window, for her house was in the outer part of the *city* wall, and she lived in the wall. 16And she said to them, “Go to the hill country, lest the pursuers encounter you, and hide yourselves there three days until the pursuers have returned. Afterward, go on your way.”

17And the men said to her, “We will be guiltless from this oath of yours that you have made us swear…. 18Behold, we are coming into the land. Tie this cord of scarlet thread in the window through which you let us down. You are to gather to yourself into the house, your father and your mother and your brothers and all your father’s household. 19And it will come to pass that whoever goes out of the doors of your house, outside, his blood will be on his head, and we will be guiltless. But whoever is with you in the house, his blood will be on our head if any hand is on him. 20But if you tell this business of ours, then we will be guiltless of your oath that you have made us to swear.”

21And she said, “According to your words, so be it.” Then she sent them away, and they departed. And she tied the scarlet cord in the window.

22So they went and came to the hill country and stayed there three days until the pursuers had returned. The pursuers sought them all along the road, but did not find them. 23Then the two men returned, came down from the hill country, crossed over *the Jordan* and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and they told him all that had happened to them. 24They said to Joshua, “Truly Yahweh has given into our hands all the land. And also, all the inhabitants of the land melt away before us.”

Joshua Chapter 3

Crossing the Jordan

1And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and they moved from Shittim and came to the Jordan, he and all the children of Israel. They camped there before they crossed over *the Jordan*. 2And it came to pass after three days, the officers went through the midst of the camp, 3and they commanded the people, saying, “When you see the ark of the covenant of Yahweh your God and the priests, the Levites, carrying it, then you are to set out from your place and follow it. 4Yet there is to be a space between you and it, about 2,000 cubits[[288]](#footnote-288) by measure. Do not come near to it, so that you will know the way by which you must go; for you have not passed this way before.”

5And Joshua said to the people, “Make yourselves holy, for tomorrow Yahweh will do wonders among you.” 6And Joshua spoke to the priests, saying, “Take up the ark of the covenant and cross over before the people.” So they took up the ark of the covenant and went before the people.

7Yahweh said to Joshua, “Today I will begin to make you great in the eyes of all Israel, so that they will know that as I was with Moses, I will be with you. 8You are to command the priests who carry the ark of the covenant, saying, ‘When you come to the edge of the water of the Jordan, you are to stand still in the Jordan.’”

9And Joshua said to the children of Israel, “Draw near and hear the words of Yahweh your God.” 10Joshua said, “This is how you will know that the living God is among you and that he will drive out, yes, drive out from before you the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Hivite and the Perizzite and the Girgashite and the Amorite and the Jebusite. 11Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth is crossing over before you into the Jordan. 12And now take for yourselves 12 men out of the tribes of Israel; one man from each tribe. 13It will come to pass, when the soles of the feet of the priests who carry the ark of Yahweh the Lord of all the earth *come to* rest in the waters of the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan will be cut off, and the waters coming down from above will stand up in one heap.”

14It came to pass, when the people moved from their encampment to cross over the Jordan, the priests who carried the ark of the covenant were before the people, 15and when those who carried the ark had come to the Jordan and the feet of the priests—those carrying the ark—dipped in the edge of the water (for the Jordan overflows all its banks throughout the time of harvest), 16the waters coming down from above stood and rose up in one heap a great way off, at Adam, the city that is beside Zarethan; and those that went down toward the Sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, were completely cut off. Then the people crossed over opposite Jericho. 17And the priests carrying the ark of the covenant of Yahweh stood firm on dry ground in the midst of the Jordan, and all Israel crossed over on dry ground until all the nation had crossed completely over the Jordan.

Joshua Chapter 4

Twelve Memorial Stones

1Now when all the nation had completely crossed over the Jordan, Yahweh spoke to Joshua, saying, 2“Take for yourselves 12 men from the people, one man from each tribe, 3and command them, saying, ‘Take up from here, from the midst of the Jordan, from the place where the feet of the priests are standing firm, twelve stones, and make them cross over with you, and put them down in the camp where you will camp tonight.’”

4Then Joshua called the twelve men whom he had appointed from the children of Israel, one man from each tribe. 5And Joshua said to them, “Cross over in front of the ark of Yahweh your God into the midst of the Jordan, and each of you take up a stone onto your shoulder, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, 6so that this will be a sign among you; for your children will ask in time to come, saying, ‘What do you mean by these stones?’ 7Then you are to tell them that the waters of the Jordan were cut off in the presence of the ark of the covenant of Yahweh; when it crossed over the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan were cut off. And these stones will be for a lasting reminder for the children of Israel.’”

8And the children of Israel did that, just as Joshua commanded; and they took up twelve stones from the midst of the Jordan just as Yahweh spoke to Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel; and they made them cross over with them to the camp and put them down there. 9And Joshua *also* set up twelve stones in the midst of the Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests who carried the ark of the covenant stood, and they are there to this day.

10For the priests—those carrying the ark—continued standing in the midst of the Jordan until everything was finished that Yahweh commanded Joshua to say to the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua; and the people hurried and crossed over. 11And it came to pass when all the people had completely crossed over that the ark of Yahweh crossed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people. 12And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh crossed over, organized for battle, in front of the children of Israel, as Moses had spoken to them, 13about 40,000 ready and armed for war crossed over in the presence of Yahweh, to battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14On that day Yahweh made Joshua great in the eyes of all Israel, and they stood in awe of him just as they stood in awe of Moses, all the days of his life. 15Then Yahweh spoke to Joshua, saying, 16“Command the priests who are carrying the ark of the testimony to come up out of the Jordan.”

17So Joshua commanded the priests, saying, “Come up out of the Jordan!” 18It came to pass when the priests who were carrying the ark of the covenant of Yahweh had come up out of the midst of the Jordan—*when* the soles of the priests’ feet were separated from the ground *that had been made* dry—that the waters of the Jordan returned to their place and they flowed over all their banks, as it was before.

19And the people came up out of the Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first month and encamped in Gilgal, on the east side of Jericho. 20And those twelve stones that they had taken out of the Jordan, Joshua set up in Gilgal. 21And he spoke to the children of Israel, saying, “When your children ask their fathers in times to come, saying, ‘What do these stones mean?’ 22Then you are to make known to your children, saying, ‘Israel crossed over this Jordan on dry land.’ 23For Yahweh your God dried up the waters of the Jordan from before you until you had crossed over, just as Yahweh your God did to the Red Sea that he dried up from before us until we had crossed over, 24in order that all the peoples of the earth might know the hand of Yahweh, that it is mighty, *and* so that you would fear Yahweh your God forever.’”

Joshua Chapter 5

The New Generation Circumcised

1It came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites who were by the *Mediterranean* Sea, heard that Yahweh had dried up the waters of the Jordan from before the children of Israel until they had crossed over, that their heart melted, nor was there spirit in them anymore because of the children of Israel.

2At that time Yahweh said to Joshua, “Make yourselves flint knives[[289]](#footnote-289) and circumcise again the children of Israel—a second *time*.” 3So Joshua made flint knives and circumcised the children of Israel at the Hill of the Foreskins. 4This is the reason Joshua circumcised them: all the people who came out of Egypt, the males, all the men of war, died in the wilderness on the way, after they had come out of Egypt. 5For all the people who came out had been circumcised, but all the people who were born in the wilderness on the way as they came out of Egypt had not been circumcised. 6For the children of Israel walked 40 years in the wilderness until all the nation, the men of war who came out of Egypt, perished, because they did not listen to the voice of Yahweh. Yahweh swore to them that he would not let them see the land that Yahweh swore to their fathers to give to us, a land flowing with milk and honey. 7But their children whom he raised up in their place were circumcised by Joshua; for they were uncircumcised because they had not circumcised them on the way. 8And it came to pass when they had finished circumcising all the nation, that they stayed in their place in the camp until they were living *again*. 9And Yahweh said to Joshua, “Today I have rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you.” Therefore the name of that place was called Gilgal to this day.

First Passover in Canaan, End of Manna

10And the children of Israel encamped at Gilgal, and they kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the month at evening in the plains of Jericho. 11They ate from the produce of the land on the day after the Passover—on this very day—unleavened bread and roasted *grain*. 12And the manna ceased on the day after they ate of the produce of the land. And there was no longer manna for the children of Israel, but they ate of the yield of the land of Canaan that year.

Joshua Meets the Commander of the Army of Yahweh

13And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, a man stood in front of him with his sword drawn in his hand. And Joshua went to him and said to him, “Are you for us, or for our adversaries?”

14And he said, “Neither. Rather I am the commander of the army of Yahweh. Now I have come.”

And Joshua fell on his face to the earth and worshiped,[[290]](#footnote-290) and said to him, “What does my lord have to say to his servant?”

15The commander of Yahweh’s army said to Joshua, “Take your sandals off of your feet, for the place on which you are standing is holy.” And Joshua did so.

Joshua Chapter 6

The Fall of Jericho

1Now Jericho was shutting *its gates* and was shut up because of the children of Israel. No one went out and no one came in. 2And Yahweh said to Joshua, “Behold, I have given Jericho into your hand and her king *and* the mighty men of valor. 3And you are to march around the city, all you men of war, going around the city one time. Do this six days. 4And seven priests are to carry seven shofars of rams’ horns ahead of the ark. And on the seventh day, you are to march around the city seven times while the priests blow on the shofars. 5And it will be that when they make a long blast with the ram’s horn, and when you hear the sound of the shofar, all the people are to shout with a great shout, and the wall of the city will fall down underneath itself and the people will go up, every man straight before him.”

6So Joshua the son of Nun called for the priests and said to them, “Take up the ark of the covenant and let seven priests carry seven shofars of rams’ horns ahead of the ark of Yahweh.” 7And he said to the people, “Go forward and march around the city and let the front troops go forward ahead of the ark of Yahweh.”

8And it was so, that just as Joshua had spoken to the people, the seven priests carrying the seven shofars of rams’ horns before Yahweh went forward and blew the shofars and the ark of the covenant of Yahweh followed them. 9The front troops went ahead of the priests who blew the shofars and the rear guard followed the ark, and *the priests* continued to blow the shofars as they walked. 10Now Joshua commanded the people, saying, “You are not to shout, nor let your voice be heard, nor is any word to proceed out of your mouth until the day I tell you to shout. Then you are to shout.” 11So he had the ark of Yahweh circle around the city, going around it one time. Then they came into the camp and lodged in the camp.

12Then Joshua rose early in the morning and the priests took up the ark of Yahweh. 13And the seven priests carrying the seven shofars of rams’ horns ahead of the ark of Yahweh walked on continually and blew the trumpets, and the forward troops went ahead of them. The rear guard came after the ark of Yahweh. The *priests* continued to blow the shofars as they walked. 14And the second day they marched around the city one time and returned to the camp. They did this six days.

15It came to pass on the seventh day that they rose early, as dawn came, and they marched around the city in the same way seven times. Only on that day they marched around the city seven times. 16And it came to pass on the seventh time, the priests blew the shofars and Joshua said to the people, “Shout! For Yahweh has given you the city! 17The city is to be devoted to Yahweh, it and all that is in it. Only Rahab the prostitute will live, she and all who are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent. 18But as for you, only keep yourselves away from the devoted *things*, lest as you are devoting it, you take of the devoted *things*, and you make the camp of Israel a devoted *thing* and bring disaster on it. 19For all the silver and gold and articles of bronze and iron are holy to Yahweh. They are to go into Yahweh’s treasury.”

20So the people shouted, and the priests blew the shofars. And it came to pass when the people heard the sound of the shofar that the people shouted with a great shout and the wall fell underneath itself so that the people went up into the city, every man *straight* in front of him, and they captured the city. 21They devoted *to Yahweh* all that was in the city, both man and woman, both young and old, and ox and sheep and donkey with the mouth of the sword.

Rahab and Her Family Spared

22But Joshua said to the two men who had spied out the land, “Go into the prostitute’s house and bring out from there the woman and all that she has, as you swore to her.” 23So the young men, the spies, went in and brought out Rahab and her father and her mother and her brothers and all that she had; they also brought out all her relatives, and they settled them outside of the camp of Israel.

24And they burned the city with fire, and all that was in it. Only they put the silver and the gold and the articles of bronze and of iron into the treasury of the house of Yahweh. 25But Rahab the prostitute, and her father’s household and all that she had, Joshua let live. She has lived in the midst of Israel to this day, because she hid the messengers whom Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26Joshua laid an oath upon them at that time, saying, “Cursed before Yahweh is the man who rises up and rebuilds this city, Jericho. With his firstborn *son* he will lay its foundation, and with his youngest *son* he will set up its gates.”

27And Yahweh was with Joshua, and his fame was in all the land.

Joshua Chapter 7

Israel Defeated at Ai

1But the children of Israel were unfaithful, yes, unfaithful regarding the devoted things, for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah of the tribe of Judah took from the devoted things. And the anger of Yahweh burned against the children of Israel.

2Now Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, east of Bethel, and spoke to them, saying, “Go up and spy out the land.” So the men went up and spied out Ai.

3They returned to Joshua and said to him, “Do not have all the people go up; but let about 2,000 men or 3,000 men go up and strike Ai. Do not make all the people toil up there, for they are *only* a few.” 4So about 3,000 men of the people went up there, but they fled before the men of Ai. 5The men of Ai struck down of them about 36 men, and they chased them from outside the gate even to Shebarim and struck them at the descent. And the hearts of the people melted and became like water.

6Then Joshua tore his clothes and fell to the earth on his face before the ark of Yahweh until the evening, he and the elders of Israel, and they put dust on their heads. 7Joshua said, “Alas, Lord Yahweh, why have you brought this people across, yes, across the Jordan, only to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? If only we had been content to live beyond the Jordan! 8Oh, Lord, what can I say, after Israel has turned their backs before their enemies! 9For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land will hear of it, and they will surround us and cut off our name from the earth. And what will you do for your great name?”

The Sin of Achan

10And Yahweh said to Joshua, “Get up! Why have you fallen on your face? 11Israel has sinned, and also they have transgressed my covenant that I commanded them. And also they have taken of the devoted *things*. And also they have stolen. And also they have lied. And also they have put it among their possessions. 12That is why the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies. They will turn their backs before their enemies because they have become devoted *for destruction*. I will be with you no more unless you destroy the devoted *thing* from among you.

13“Get up! Make the people holy and say, ‘Make yourselves holy for tomorrow, for Yahweh the God of Israel, says, “There is a devoted *thing* in the midst of you, Israel. You will not be able to stand before your enemies until you remove the devoted *thing* from among you.” 14In the morning you must draw near by your tribes. And it will be that the tribe Yahweh captures *by lot* is to draw near by families. The family that Yahweh captures *by lot* is to draw near by households. The household that Yahweh captures *by lot* is to draw near man by man. 15He who is captured *by lot* with the devoted *thing* must be burned with fire, he and all that he has, because he has transgressed the covenant of Yahweh and because he has done disgraceful folly in Israel.’”

16So Joshua rose up early in the morning and brought Israel near by their tribes. The tribe of Judah was captured *by lot*. 17And he brought near the family of Judah, and the family of the Zerahites was captured. And he brought near the family of the Zerahites man by man, and Zabdi was captured. 18He brought near his household man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah of the tribe of Judah, was captured *by lot*.

19So Joshua said to Achan, “My son, now give glory to Yahweh the God of Israel, and make confession to him. Tell me now what you have done! Do not hide it from me!”

20And Achan answered Joshua and said, “I have truly sinned against Yahweh, the God of Israel, and this is what I have done. 21When I saw among the spoil one beautiful Babylonian cloak, 200 shekels[[291]](#footnote-291) of silver and one bar of gold weighing 50 shekels,[[292]](#footnote-292) then I coveted them and took them. Behold, they are hidden in the ground in the middle of my tent, with the silver under it.” 22So Joshua sent messengers and they ran to the tent. Behold, it was hidden in his tent, with the silver under it. 23They took them from inside the tent and brought them to Joshua and to all the children of Israel, and they poured them out before Yahweh.

24Then Joshua and all Israel with him took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the cloak, and the bar of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his cattle, and his donkeys, and his sheep, and his tent and all that he had, and they brought them up to the Valley of Achor. 25And Joshua said, “Why have you brought disaster upon us? Yahweh will bring disaster upon you this day.” And all Israel stoned him; they burned them with fire and stoned them with stones. 26And they raised over him a great pile of stones that remains to this day. Then Yahweh turned from the fierceness of his anger. Therefore the name of that place is called “The valley of Achor” to this day.

Joshua Chapter 8

The Fall of Ai

1Yahweh said to Joshua, “Do not be afraid or be dismayed. Take all the people of war with you and arise, go up to Ai. Behold, I have given into your hand the king of Ai and his people and his city and his land. 2You are to do to Ai and her king as you did to Jericho and her king, except its spoil and its livestock you may take as plunder for yourselves. Set for yourself an ambush behind the city.”

3So Joshua and all the people of war rose up to go up to Ai. And Joshua chose 30,000 men, mighty men of valor, and sent them out by night. 4And he commanded them, saying, “Behold, you are to lie in ambush against the city, behind the city. Do not go very far from the city, but all of you be ready. 5I and all the people who are with me will approach the city, and when they come out against us like *they did* the first time, we will flee before them. 6They will come out after us until we have drawn them away from the city; for they will say, ‘They are fleeing before us like the first time!’ So we will flee before them. 7Then you are to rise up from the ambush and take possession of the city, for Yahweh your God will give it into your hand. 8And it will be when you have seized the city, that you are to set the city on fire. You are to do according to the word of Yahweh. See, I have commanded you.” 9Joshua sent them out, and they went to set up the ambush and stayed between Bethel and Ai on the west side of Ai, but Joshua stayed among the people that night.

10Joshua rose up early in the morning and mustered the people; then he went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai. 11All the people, even the men of war who were with him, went up and drew near, and came in front of the city and encamped on the north side of Ai, and there was a ravine between him and Ai. 12He had taken about 5,000 men and had set them in ambush between Bethel and Ai on the west side of the city. 13So they stationed the people, all the army that was on the north of the city and the rear guard on the west of the city. And Joshua went that night into the midst of the plain.

14And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw it, that they hurried and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people to the appointed place facing the Arabah, but he did not know that there was an ambush against him behind the city. 15And Joshua and all Israel acted as if they were beaten before them and fled by the road to the wilderness. 16All the people who were in the city were called together to pursue after them. They pursued Joshua and were drawn away from the city. 17There was not a man left in Ai or Bethel who did not go out after Israel. They left the city open and pursued Israel.

18Then Yahweh said to Joshua, “Stretch out the javelin that is in your hand toward Ai, for I will give it into your hand.” So Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city, 19and the ambush arose quickly out of their place and ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand. And they entered into the city and they captured it and they hurried and set the city on fire.

20And the men of Ai turned *and* looked behind them, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no ability to flee this way or that way. And the people who had been fleeing toward the wilderness turned back on the pursuers. 21When Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned back and struck down the men of Ai. 22And the other *Israelites* came out of the city against them so they were in the middle of Israel, some on this side and some on that side. And they struck them down, so that they left no survivor or escapee. 23And they captured the king of Ai alive and brought him to Joshua.

24And when Israel had made an end of killing all the inhabitants of Ai in the field and in the wilderness where they pursued them, and they had all fallen by the mouth of the sword until they were finished off, all Israel returned to Ai and struck it with the mouth of the sword. 25And all those who fell that day, both men and women, were 12,000, all the people of Ai. 26And Joshua did not draw back his hand with which he stretched out the javelin until he had devoted all the inhabitants of Ai to destruction. 27Israel took only the livestock and the spoil of that city as plunder for themselves, according to the word of Yahweh that he commanded Joshua.

28So Joshua burned Ai and made it a perpetual mound of ruins, a desolation, to this day. 29And he hanged the king of Ai on a tree until the evening. And at sunset Joshua commanded and they took his body down from the tree and threw it at the entrance of the gate of the city and raised over it a great heap of stones that remains to this day.

Renewed Commitment to the Law

30Then Joshua built an altar to Yahweh, the God of Israel, on Mount Ebal, 31as Moses the servant of Yahweh had commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the Law of Moses: an altar of uncut stones on which no one had lifted up any iron. Then they offered burnt offerings on it to Yahweh and sacrificed peace offerings. 32And there he wrote upon the stones a copy of the Law of Moses, which he had written in the presence of the children of Israel. 33All Israel and their elders and officers and their judges stood on opposite sides of the ark, before the Levitical priests, the Levites, who carried the ark of Yahweh’s covenant—the foreigner and citizen alike—half of them in front of Mount Gerizim and half of them in front of Mount Ebal, just as Moses the servant of Yahweh had commanded earlier, to bless the people of Israel. 34After that, he read all the words of the law, the blessing and the curse, according to all that is written in the book of the law. 35There was not a word of all that Moses had commanded that Joshua did not read before all the assembly of Israel, and the women, and the little ones and the foreigners who walked in their midst.

Joshua Chapter 9

The Gibeonite Deception

1And when all the kings who were beyond the Jordan heard *of this*—in the hill country and in the Shephelah and on all the shore of the Great Sea toward Lebanon, the Hittite, the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite— 2they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua and with Israel, *under* one command.

3But when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done to Jericho and to Ai, 4they, on their part, acted with cunning, and went and gathered provisions, and took worn-out sacks on their donkeys, and wineskins *that were* worn out and torn and sewn up, 5and worn-out and patched sandals on their feet, and worn-out clothes on themselves. All the bread of their provision was dry *and* was crumbs. 6They went to Joshua to the camp at Gilgal and said to him and to the men of Israel, “We have come from a far country. Now therefore, cut a covenant with us.” 7But the men of Israel said to the Hivites, “Perhaps you are living *here* among us. How then could we cut a covenant with you?” 8They said to Joshua, “We are your servants.” Joshua said to them, “Who are you and where do you come from?” 9They said to him, “Your servants have come from a very far country because of the name of Yahweh your God, for we have heard of his fame, all that he did in Egypt 10and all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon and to Og king of Bashan who was at Ashtaroth. 11So our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spoke to us, saying, ‘Take provision in your hand for the journey and go to meet them, and say to them, “We are your servants. Now then, cut a covenant with us.”’ 12This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we went out to go to you; but now, behold, it is dry and has become crumbs. 13And these wineskins that we filled were new. Look, they are torn. And these our clothes and our sandals have become worn out because of the very long journey.” 14The men took of their provisions and did not ask *counsel* *from* the mouth of Yahweh. 15Joshua made peace with them and cut a covenant with them to let them live. And the rulers of the congregation swore *an oath* to them.

Gibeonites’ Deception Discovered

16But it came to pass at the end of three days after they had cut a covenant with them that they heard that they were their neighbors and that they lived among them. 17The children of Israel set out and came to their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, Chephirah, Beeroth, and Kiriath-jearim. 18The children of Israel did not strike them because the rulers of the congregation had sworn to them by Yahweh, the God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the rulers.

19But all the rulers said to all the congregation, “We ourselves have sworn to them by Yahweh, the God of Israel, so now we are not able to touch them. 20We will do this to them and let them live, so that wrath will not be on us because of the oath that we swore to them.” 21And the rulers said to them, “Let them live and become woodcutters and drawers of water for all the congregation,” as the rulers had said concerning them.

22And Joshua called for them, and he spoke to them, saying, “Why have you deceived us, saying, ‘We are very far from you,’ when you live near us? 23Now, therefore, you are cursed, and some among you will never cease to be a slave; both woodcutters and drawers of water for the house of my God.”

24They answered Joshua and said, “Because your servants were told, yes, told how Yahweh your God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were very afraid for our lives because of you, and have done this thing. 25And now behold, we are in your hand. As it is good and right in your eyes to do to us, do.” 26And so he did this to them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel so that they did not kill them. 27That day Joshua made them woodcutters and drawers of water for the congregation and for the altar of Yahweh to this day, in the place that Yahweh would choose.

Joshua Chapter 10

The Sun Stands Still

1Now it came to pass when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem heard that Joshua had taken Ai and had devoted it to destruction—just as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king—and that the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel and were *living* among them, 2that they were greatly afraid, because Gibeon was a large city, like one of the royal cities, and because it was larger than Ai and all its men were mighty. 3Therefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent to Hoham king of Hebron, to Piram king of Jarmuth, to Japhia king of Lachish and to Debir king of Eglon, saying, 4“Come up to me and help me, and let’s strike Gibeon, for it has made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.” 5So the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon, gathered together and went up, they and all their armies, and they encamped against Gibeon and made war against it.

6The men of Gibeon sent to Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, “Do not withhold your hand from your servants! Come up to us quickly and save us, and help us, for all the kings of the Amorites that live in the hill country have gathered together against us.” 7So Joshua went up from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valor. 8And Yahweh said to Joshua, “Do not be afraid of them, for I have given them into your hands. Not a man of them will *be able to* stand before you.” 9So Joshua came against them suddenly, having marched up from Gilgal all night. 10And Yahweh threw them into a panic before Israel, and he killed them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them by the road of the ascent of Beth-horon and struck them as far as Azekah and as far as Makkedah. 11And as they fled from before Israel, while they were at the descent of Beth-horon, Yahweh cast down large stones from heaven on them as far as Azekah, and they died. There were more who died from the hailstones than the children of Israel killed with the sword.

12Then Joshua spoke to Yahweh in the day when Yahweh gave over the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Sun, stand still at Gibeon,  and moon, in the valley of Aijalon!” |
| 13 | And the sun stood still  and the moon stopped  until the nation had taken vengeance on their enemies. |

Is this not written in the book of Jashar? The sun stayed in the middle of the sky, and did not hurry to go down about a whole day.14There was no day like that before it or after it, when Yahweh listened to the voice of a man, for Yahweh fought for Israel. 15And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to the camp to Gilgal.

Five Amorite Kings Executed

16These five kings fled and hid themselves in the cave at Makkedah. 17Joshua was told, “The five kings have been found, hidden in the cave at Makkedah.”

18Joshua said, “Roll large stones over the mouth of the cave and set men by it to guard them. 19But do not stay there yourselves. Pursue your enemies and attack them from the rear. Do not allow them to enter into their cities, for Yahweh your God has given them into your hand.” 20It came to pass when Joshua and the children of Israel had finished killing them with a very great slaughter until they were finished off, and the remnant that remained of them had entered into the fortified cities, 21then all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace. No one moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22Then Joshua said, “Open the mouth of the cave and bring those five kings out of the cave to me.” 23They did so, and brought those five kings out of the cave to him: the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish *and* the king of Eglon. 24It came to pass, when they brought those kings out to Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel and said to the commanders of the men of war who went with him, “Come near, put your feet on the necks of these kings.” They came near and put their feet on their necks. 25Joshua said to them, “Do not be afraid, nor be dismayed. Be strong and courageous, for Yahweh will do this to all your enemies against whom you fight.”

26Afterward Joshua struck them and put them to death and hanged them on five trees. And they hung on the trees until sunset. 27It came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees and threw them into the cave where they had hidden, and they laid great stones on the mouth of the cave *that remain* to this very day.

Conquest of Southern Canaan

28And Joshua captured Makkedah on that day and struck it with the mouth of the sword, with its king. He devoted to destruction all the souls who were in it. He left none remaining. He did to the king of Makkedah as he had done to the king of Jericho.

29Then Joshua, and all Israel with him, crossed over from Makkedah to Libnah and fought against Libnah. 30And Yahweh gave it also, with its king, into the hand of Israel. He struck it with the mouth of the sword and all the souls who were in it. He left none remaining in it. He did to its king as he had done to the king of Jericho.

31And Joshua and all Israel with him crossed over from Libnah to Lachish and encamped against it and fought against it. 32Yahweh gave Lachish into the hand of Israel. He captured it on the second day and struck it with the mouth of the sword—and all the souls who were in it—like all that he had done to Libnah. 33Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish, but Joshua struck him and his people until he left him no one remaining.

34Then Joshua and all Israel with him crossed over from Lachish to Eglon, and they encamped against it and fought against it. 35And they captured it on that day and struck it with the mouth of the sword. He devoted to destruction all the souls who were in it that day, like all that he had done to Lachish.

36Joshua and all Israel with him went up from Eglon to Hebron, and they fought against it. 37They captured it and struck it with the mouth of the sword, with its king and all its cities and all the souls who were in it. He left none remaining, just like all that he had done to Eglon; and he devoted it to destruction and all the souls who were in it.

38Then Joshua and all Israel with him turned back to Debir, and fought against it. 39And he captured it with its king and all its cities. They struck them with the mouth of the sword and devoted to destruction all the souls who were in it. He left none remaining. As he had done to Hebron, and as he had done to Libnah and to its king, so he did to Debir and to its king.

40So Joshua struck all the land: the hill country and the Negev and the Shephelah and the slopes, and all their kings. He left none remaining, but he devoted to destruction all that breathed, as Yahweh the God of Israel commanded. 41Joshua struck them from Kadesh-barnea even as far as Gaza, and all the country of Goshen even as far as Gibeon. 42Joshua captured all these kings and their land at one time, because Yahweh the God of Israel fought for Israel. 43Then Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to the camp at Gilgal.

Joshua Chapter 11

Conquests in Northern Canaan

1It came to pass when Jabin king of Hazor heard *of it* that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph, 2and to the kings who were in the north, in the hill country, in the Arabah south of *the Sea of* Chinneroth,[[293]](#footnote-293) in the lowland, and in the heights of Dor in the west, 3to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and the Amorite and the Hittite and the Perizzite and the Jebusite in the hill country, and the Hivite under *Mount* Hermon in the land of Mizpah.

4They went out, they and all their armies with them, many people even as the sand that is on the seashore in multitude, with very many horses and chariots. 5All these kings met together and they came and encamped together at the waters of Merom to fight with Israel. 6And Yahweh said to Joshua, “Do not be afraid because of them, for tomorrow at this time I will make them all slain ones before Israel. You are to hamstring their horses and burn their chariots with fire.” 7So Joshua and all the people of war with him, came against them suddenly by the waters of Merom, and fell on them. 8And Yahweh gave them into the hand of Israel and they struck them and chased them as far as great Sidon and as far as Misrephoth-maim and eastward as far as the valley of Mizpeh. They struck them until they left none of them remaining. 9And Joshua did to them as Yahweh had said to him. He hamstrung their horses and burned their chariots with fire.

10And Joshua turned back at that time and captured Hazor and struck its king with the sword; for Hazor was formerly the head of all those kingdoms. 11They struck every soul who was in it with the mouth of the sword, devoting them to destruction. There was not one left who breathed. And he burned Hazor with fire. 12Joshua captured all the cities of those kings, with their kings, and he struck them with the mouth of the sword, devoting them to destruction, as Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded. 13But as for the cities that stood on their mounds, Israel burned none of them, except Hazor only, which Joshua burned. 14The children of Israel took all the spoil of these cities, with the livestock, as spoils for themselves; but they struck every person with the mouth of the sword until they had destroyed them. They did not leave any who breathed. 15As Yahweh commanded Moses his servant, so Moses commanded Joshua, and so Joshua did. He left nothing undone of all that Yahweh commanded Moses.

Summary of Conquests

16So Joshua took all that land: the hill country, all the Negev, all the land of Goshen, the lowland, the Arabah, the hill country of Israel and its foothills, 17from Mount Halak that goes up to Seir, even to Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under Mount Hermon. He captured all their kings and struck them and put them to death. 18Joshua made war a long time with all those kings. 19There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel except the Hivites, the inhabitants of Gibeon. They took all *the cities* in battle. 20For it was from Yahweh to harden their hearts to come against Israel in battle in order to devote them to destruction, that they would have no mercy, in order to destroy them, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

21Joshua came at that time, and cut off the Anakim from the hill country, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab and from all the hill country of Judah and from all the hill country of Israel. Joshua devoted them to destruction, along with their cities. 22There were none of the Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel. Only in Gaza, in Gath and in Ashdod did some remain. 23So Joshua took the whole land according to all that Yahweh spoke to Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance to Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land had rest from war.

Joshua Chapter 12

Kings Defeated under Moses

1Now these are the kings of the land whom the children of Israel struck, and they possessed their land beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise, from the Arnon *River* valley to Mount Hermon and all the east side of the Arabah: 2Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived in Heshbon and ruled *over the territory* from Aroer (which is on the edge of the Arnon *River* valley), and the middle of the *Arnon* valley; and half of Gilead (as far as to the Jabbok *River* valley) *which is* the border of the children of Ammon; 3and the east side of the Arabah to the Sea of Chinneroth,[[294]](#footnote-294) and to the east side of Sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, the way to Beth-jeshimoth, and on the south under the slopes of Pisgah, 4and the territory of Og king of Bashan, of the remnant of the Rephaim, who lived at Ashtaroth and at Edrei 5and ruled over Mount Hermon and Salecah and over all Bashan, to the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and half of Gilead *to* the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6Moses the servant of Yahweh and the children of Israel struck them. Moses the servant of Yahweh gave it for a possession to the Reubenites and the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

Kings Defeated under Joshua

7These are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the children of Israel struck beyond the Jordan westward, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even to Mount Halak that goes up to Seir. Joshua gave it to the tribes of Israel as an inheritance according to their allotments, 8in the hill country and in the Shephelah, and in the Arabah, and in the slopes and in the wilderness and in the Negev; the Hittites, the Amorites and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites and the Jebusites:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 9 | the king of Jericho, one;  the king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one; |
| 10 | the king of Jerusalem, one;  the king of Hebron, one; |
| 11 | the king of Jarmuth, one;  the king of Lachish, one; |
| 12 | the king of Eglon, one;  the king of Gezer, one; |
| 13 | the king of Debir, one;  the king of Geder, one; |
| 14 | the king of Hormah, one;  the king of Arad, one; |
| 15 | the king of Libnah, one;  the king of Adullam, one; |
| 16 | the king of Makkedah, one;  the king of Bethel, one; |
| 17 | the king of Tappuah, one;  the king of Hepher, one; |
| 18 | the king of Aphek, one;  the king of Lassharon, one; |
| 19 | the king of Madon, one;  the king of Hazor, one; |
| 20 | the king of Shimron-meron, one;  the king of Achshaph, one; |
| 21 | the king of Taanach, one;  the king of Megiddo, one; |
| 22 | the king of Kedesh, one;  the king of Jokneam in Carmel, one; |
| 23 | the king of Dor in the height of Dor, one;  the king of Goiim in Gilgal, one; |
| 24 | the king of Tirzah, one:  all the kings 31. |

Joshua Chapter 13

Land Still to Be Conquered

1Now Joshua was old and well advanced in years. Yahweh said to him, “You are old and advanced in years, and there remains yet very much land to be possessed.[[295]](#footnote-295) 2This is the land that remains: all the regions of the Philistines and all the Geshurites; 3from the Shihor which is before Egypt as far as the border of Ekron in the north, which is counted as Canaanite; the five lords of the Philistines; the Gazites, and the Ashdodites, the Ashkelonites, the Gittites and the Ekronites; also the Avvim 4on the south; all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that belongs to the Sidonians, to Aphek, to the border of the Amorites; 5and the land of the Gebalites and all Lebanon toward the sunrise, from Baal-gad under Mount Hermon to Lebo-hamath; 6all the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon to Misrephoth-maim, even all the Sidonians. I will drive them out from before the children of Israel; only allot it to Israel for an inheritance, as I have commanded you. 7So now, divide this land for an inheritance to the nine tribes and the half-tribe of Manasseh.”

The Inheritance East of the Jordan

8Along with the other half of the tribe of Manasseh, the Reubenites and the Gadites received their inheritance that Moses gave them beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise, just as Moses the servant of Yahweh gave them: 9From Aroer that is on the edge of the Arnon *River* Valley and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the plateau of Medeba to Dibon; 10and all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites who reigned in Heshbon, to the border of the children of Ammon; 11and Gilead and the border of the Geshurites and Maacathites and all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan to Salecah; 12all the kingdom of Og in Bashan who reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei (he was left of the remnant of the Rephaim); for Moses struck them down and dispossessed them. 13Nevertheless, the children of Israel did not drive out the Geshurites, nor the Maacathites; but Geshur and Maacath dwell in the midst of Israel to this day. 14Only he gave no inheritance to the tribe of Levi. The offerings by fire to Yahweh the God of Israel are his inheritance, just as he said to him.

Inheritance of Reuben

15Moses gave to the tribe of the children of Reuben according to their families. 16Their border was: from Aroer that is on the edge of the Arnon *River* Valley and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the plateau by Medeba; 17Heshbon, and all its cities that are on the plateau: Dibon, Bamoth-baal, Beth-baal-meon, 18Jahaz, Kedemoth, Mephaath, 19Kiriathaim, Sibmah, Zereth-shahar on the hill of the valley, 20Beth-peor, the slopes of Pisgah, Beth-jeshimoth, 21all the cities of the plateau and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites who reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses struck along with the leaders of Midian, Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur and Reba, the chiefs of Sihon who lived in the land. 22The children of Israel killed with the sword Balaam the son of Beor, the one who practiced divination, *in addition* to the rest of their slain. 23The border of the children of Reuben was the bank of the Jordan. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families; the cities and its villages.

Inheritance of Gad

24Moses gave *an inheritance* to the tribe of Gad, to the children of Gad according to their families. 25Their border was: Jazer and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon to Aroer that is before Rabbah, 26and from Heshbon to Ramath-mizpeh and Betonim and from Mahanaim to the border of Debir; 27and in the valley, Beth-haram, Beth-nimrah, Sukkoth and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, with the Jordan as a border, as far as the south end of the Sea of Chinneroth;[[296]](#footnote-296) beyond the Jordan River toward the sunrise. 28This is the inheritance of the children of Gad according to their families, the cities and its villages.

Inheritance of East Manasseh

29Moses gave an inheritance to the half-tribe of Manasseh. It was for the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh according to their families. 30Their border was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair that are in Bashan; 60 cities. 31Half of Gilead, Ashtaroth, and Edrei, the cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were for the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even for the half of the children of Machir according to their families.

32These are the inheritances that Moses distributed in the plains of Moab beyond the Jordan, east of Jericho. 33But to the tribe of Levi Moses gave no inheritance. Yahweh the God of Israel is their inheritance, as he said to them.

Joshua Chapter 14

The Inheritance West of the Jordan

1These are the *territories* that the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest and Joshua the son of Nun and the heads of the fathers’ houses of the tribes of the children of Israel gave them to inherit. 2Their inheritance was by lot, as Yahweh commanded by the hand of Moses for the nine tribes and for the half-tribe. 3For Moses had given the inheritance of the two tribes and the half-tribe beyond the Jordan, but to the Levites he gave no inheritance among them. 4For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim; and they gave no portion to the Levites in the land except cities to live in with their pastureland for their livestock and for their property. 5The children of Israel did as Yahweh commanded Moses, and they divided the land.

Inheritance of Caleb

6When the children of Judah drew near to Joshua in Gilgal, Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said to him, “You know the word that Yahweh spoke to Moses the man of God concerning me and concerning you in Kadesh-barnea. 7I was 40 years old when Moses the servant of Yahweh sent me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land. I brought him word again as *it was* in my heart. 8Nevertheless, my brothers who went up with me made the heart of the people melt; but I fully *followed* after Yahweh my God. 9Moses swore on that day, saying, ‘Surely the land on which your foot has walked will be an inheritance to you and to your children forever, because you have fully *followed* after Yahweh my God.’ 10Now, behold, Yahweh has kept me alive, as he spoke, these 45 years from the time that Yahweh spoke this word to Moses while Israel walked in the wilderness. And now, behold, I am 85 years old today. 11As yet I am as strong today as I was in the day that Moses sent me; as my strength was then, even so is my strength now for war and to go out and to come in. 12So now give me this hill country about which Yahweh spoke on that day, for you yourself heard on that day, “The Anakim are there, and great and fortified cities; perhaps Yahweh will be with me and I will drive them out, as Yahweh spoke.”

13Then Joshua blessed him and gave Hebron to Caleb the son of Jephunneh as an inheritance. 14So Hebron became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite to this day, because he fully *followed* after Yahweh the God of Israel. 15Now the name of Hebron before was Kiriath-arba;[[297]](#footnote-297)*Arba was* the greatest man among the Anakim. And the land had rest from war.

Joshua Chapter 15

Inheritance of Judah

1And the lot for the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families was to the border of Edom, *which is* the wilderness of Zin at the south, at the southern end.

2Their south border was from the end of the Salt Sea, from the bay that looks southward, 3and it went out to the south of the ascent of Akrabbim and passed through Zin and went up south of Kadesh-barnea, and passed along by Hezron, went up to Addar and turned toward Karka; 4and it passed along to Azmon, proceeded to the Brook of Egypt, and the border ended at the sea. This will be your south border.

5The east border was the Salt Sea, even to the end of the Jordan.

The border of the north side was from the bay of the sea at the end of the Jordan. 6The border went up to Beth-hoglah and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben. 7The border went up to Debir from the valley of Achor, turning northward toward Gilgal that is in front of the ascent of Adummim, which is on the south side of the valley. The border passed along to the waters of En-shemesh and ended at En-rogel. 8The border went up the Valley of the son of Hinnom to the south side of the Jebusite hill (which is Jerusalem) and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lies on the west side of the Valley of Hinnom, which is at the north end of the Valley of Rephaim. 9The border extended from the top of the mountain to the spring of the Waters of Nephtoah and went out to the cities of Mount Ephron; and the border extended to Baalah (which is Kiriath-jearim); 10and the border turned westward from Baalah to Mount Seir and crossed over to the north shoulder of Mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) and went down to Beth-shemesh and passed along by Timnah; 11and the border went out to the shoulder that is north of Ekron, and the border extended to Shikkeron and passed along to Mount Baalah and went out at Jabneel, and the border ended at the sea.

12The west border is the shore of the Great Sea.

This is the border of the children of Judah according to their families.

Caleb and Othniel

13And to Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a portion among the children of Judah according to the commandment of Yahweh to Joshua, *namely,* Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron), named after *Arba* the father of Anak. 14Caleb drove out the three sons of Anak: Sheshai and Ahiman and Talmai, the children of Anak. 15From there he went up against the inhabitants of Debir (now in former times the name of Debir was Kiriath-sepher). 16And Caleb said, “He who strikes Kiriath-sepher and captures it, I will give to him my daughter Achsah as a wife.” 17Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, captured it, and he gave him Achsah his daughter as a wife. 18It came to pass when she arrived that she urged him to ask her father for a field. She got off of her donkey and Caleb said, “What do you want?” 19She said, “Give me a blessing. Since you have set me in the land of the Negev, give me also pools of water.” So he gave her the upper pools and the lower pools.

Judah’s Cities

20This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families: 21the farthest cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the border of Edom in the Negev were Kabzeel, Eder, Jagur, 22Kinah, Dimonah, Adadah, 23Kedesh, Hazor, Ithnan, 24Ziph, Telem, Bealoth, 25Hazor-hadattah, Kerioth-hezron (which is Hazor), 26Amam, Shema, Moladah, 27Hazar-gaddah, Heshmon, Beth-pelet, 28Hazar-shual, Beer-sheba, Biziothiah, 29Baalah, Iim, Ezem, 30Eltolad, Chesil, Hormah, 31Ziklag, Madmannah, Sansannah, 32Lebaoth, Shilhim, Ain and Rimmon. All the cities are 29, with their villages.

33In the Shephelah: Eshtaol, Zorah, Ashnah, 34Zanoah, En-gannim, Tappuah, Enam, 35Jarmuth, Adullam, Socoh, Azekah, 36Shaaraim, Adithaim and Gederah (or Gederothaim); 14 cities with their villages. 37Zenan, Hadashah, Migdal-gad, 38Dilean, Mizpeh, Joktheel, 39Lachish, Bozkath, Eglon, 40Cabbon, Lahmam, Chitlish, 41Gederoth, Beth-dagon, Naamah, and Makkedah; 16 cities with their villages. 42Libnah, Ether, Ashan, 43Iphtah, Ashnah, Nezib, 44Keilah, Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages. 45Ekron with its daughter-towns and its villages; 46from Ekron even to the sea, all that were near Ashdod, with their villages. 47Ashdod, its daughter-towns and its villages; Gaza, its daughter-towns and its villages to the Brook of Egypt and the coast of the Great Sea.

48In the hill country: Shamir, Jattir, Socoh, 49Dannah, Kiriath-sannah (which is Debir), 50Anab, Eshtemoh, Anim, 51Goshen, Holon and Giloh; 11 cities with their villages. 52Arab, Dumah, Eshan, 53Janim, Beth-tappuah, Aphekah, 54Humtah, Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron), and Zior; nine cities with their villages. 55Maon, Carmel, Ziph, Jutah, 56Jezreel, Jokdeam, Zanoah, 57Kain, Gibeah and Timnah; ten cities with their villages. 58Halhul, Beth-zur, Gedor, 59Maarath, Beth-anoth and Eltekon; six cities with their villages. 60Kiriath-baal (the same is Kiriath-jearim), and Rabbah; two cities with their villages.

61In the wilderness: Beth-arabah, Middin, Secacah, 62Nibshan, the City of Salt and En-gedi; six cities with their villages.

63As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out; but the Jebusites live with the children of Judah at Jerusalem to this day.

Joshua Chapter 16

Inheritance for Ephraim

1The lot came out for the children of Joseph: from the Jordan *River* at Jericho, at the waters of Jericho on the east, *through* the wilderness, going up from Jericho into the hill country of Bethel. 2It went out from Bethel to Luz and passed along to Ataroth, the border of the Archites. 3and it went down westward to the border of the Japhletites to the border of Lower Beth-horon, and on to Gezer, and ended at the sea. 4Manasseh and Ephraim, the children of Joseph, received their inheritance.

5This was the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families:  
the border of their inheritance in the east was Ataroth-addar to Upper Beth-horon. 6On the north: the border went out westward from Michmethath. Also, the border turned east toward Taanath-shiloh and passed along it on the east of Janoah. 7It went down from Janoah to Ataroth, to Naarah, reached to Jericho and went out to the Jordan. 8From Tappuah the border went along westward to the brook of Kanah and ended at the sea.

This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim according to their families, 9with the cities that were set apart for the children of Ephraim in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages. 10But they did not drive out the Canaanites who lived in Gezer, but the Canaanites dwell in the midst of Ephraim to this day and have become servants *to do* forced labor.

Joshua Chapter 17

Inheritance for West Manasseh

1This was the lot for the tribe of Manasseh, for he was the firstborn of Joseph. As for Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead, because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. 2So *this* was for the rest of the children of Manasseh according to their families, for the children of Abiezer, for the children of Helek, for the children of Asriel, for the children of Shechem, for the children of Hepher and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph according to their families.

3But Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noa, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah. 4They came before Eleazar the priest and before Joshua the son of Nun and before the leaders, saying, “Yahweh commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brothers.” Therefore according to the commandment of Yahweh, he gave them an inheritance among the brothers of their father. 5Ten measured-areas fell to Manasseh besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is beyond the Jordan, 6because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons. But the land of Gilead belonged to the rest of the sons of Manasseh.

7The border of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethath, which is near Shechem. The border went *from Michmethath* to the south, to the inhabitants of En-tappuah. 8The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh, but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim. 9Then the border went down to the brook of Kanah. South of the brook, these cities belonged to Ephraim among the cities of Manasseh. But the border of Manasseh was north of the brook and ended at the sea. 10South *of the brook* it was Ephraim‘s, and north *of the brook* it was Manasseh’s. And the sea was his border *on the west*. They reached to Asher on the north and to Issachar on the east. 11Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher: Beth-shean and its daughter-towns, and Ibleam and its daughter-towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and its daughter-towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and its daughter-towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and its daughter-towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and its daughter-towns; the third *city* is Napheth.

12Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites were determined to live in that land. 13It came to pass when the children of Israel had grown strong that they put the Canaanites to forced labor but did not completely dispossess them.

Additional Inheritance for Joseph

14The children of Joseph spoke to Joshua, saying, “Why have you given me just one lot and one part for an inheritance since I am a numerous people because Yahweh has blessed me so far?” 15Joshua said to them, “If you are a numerous people, go up to the forest and clear *land* for yourself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Rephaim, if the hill country of Ephraim is too narrow for you.” 16The children of Joseph said, “The hill country is not enough for us. All the Canaanites who dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both those who are in Beth-shean and its daughter-towns and those who are in the Valley of Jezreel.” 17Joshua spoke to the house of Joseph (to Ephraim and to Manasseh), saying, “You are a numerous people and have great power. You will not have only one lot, 18for the hill country can be yours. Although it is a forest, you *can* clear it, and its farthest borders will be yours. For you can *also* drive out the Canaanites, though they have chariots of iron and though they are strong.”

Joshua Chapter 18

Division of the Rest of the Land

1The whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled themselves together at Shiloh and set up the Tent of Meeting there, since the land was subdued before them. 2Seven tribes remained among the children of Israel that had not yet divided up their inheritance. 3So Joshua said to the children of Israel, “How long will you be slack about going in to possess the land that Yahweh, the God of your fathers, has given you? 4Appoint for yourselves three men from each tribe. I will send them and they are to arise, walk through the land and write a description of it with a view to their inheritance. Then they are to come *back* to me. 5They are to divide it among themselves into seven sections. Judah is to remain in his borders on the south, and the house of Joseph is to remain in their borders on the north. 6You are to write a description of the land in seven parts and bring *the description* here to me, and I will cast lots for you here before Yahweh our God. 7For the Levites have no portion among you, for the priesthood of Yahweh is their inheritance. Also, Gad, Reuben and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance east of the Jordan, which Moses the servant of Yahweh gave them.”

8The men arose and went. And Joshua commanded those who went to write a description of the land, saying, “Go walk through the land, write a description of it and return to me. And I will cast lots for you here before Yahweh in Shiloh.” 9The men went and passed through the land and wrote a description of it by cities into seven sections in a book. Then they came *back* to Joshua to the camp at Shiloh. 10Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before Yahweh. And there Joshua divided the land to the children of Israel according to their divisions.

Inheritance of Benjamin

11The lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families. The border of their lot fell between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph. 12Their border on the north side *started* from the Jordan. Then the border went up to the north side of Jericho and went up westward through the hill country, and it arrived at the wilderness of Beth-aven, 13then the border passed along from there to Luz, to the south side of Luz (which is Bethel). Then the border went down to Ataroth-addar to the mountain that lies south of Lower Beth-horon. 14Then the border extended *from there* and turned south, forming the west side, from the mountain that lies near Beth-horon *and* *going* to the south and it ended at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-jearim), a city of the children of Judah. This is the west side.

15The south side was from the edge of Kiriath-jearim. The border went out from the west *border* and went out to the spring of the Waters of Nephtoah. 16The border went down to the side of the mountain that lies near the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is on the north side of the valley of Rephaim. And *the border* went down the Valley of Hinnom on the south side of the Jebusite *hill*, and went down to En-rogel. 17It extended northward, went out to En-shemesh and went out to Geliloth, which is in front of the ascent of Adummim. Then, it went down to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben. 18It passed along near the north side of *Beth-*arabah and went down to the Arabah. 19The border passed along on the north side of Beth-hoglah, and the border ended at the north bay of the Salt Sea, at the south end of the Jordan. This is the south border. 20The Jordan was its border on the east side.

This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin by the borders around it, according to their families.

Benjamin’s Cities

21Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were:  
Jericho, Beth-hoglah, Emek-keziz, 22Beth-arabah, Zemaraim, Bethel, 23Avvim, Parah, Ophrah, 24Chephar-ammoni, Ophni and Geba; 12 cities with their villages. 25Gibeon, Ramah, Beeroth, 26Mizpeh, Chephirah, Mozah, 27Rekem, Irpeel, Taralah, 28Zelah, Eleph, the Jebusite (which is Jerusalem), Gibeath and Kiriath; 14 cities with their villages.

This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

Joshua Chapter 19

Simeon’s Inheritance

1The second lot came out for Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. Their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Judah. 2They had for their inheritance:

Beer-sheba (or Sheba), Moladah, 3Hazar-shual, Balah, Ezem, 4Eltolad, Bethul, Hormah, 5Ziklag, Beth-marcaboth, Hazar-susah, 6Beth-lebaoth and Sharuhen; 13 cities with their villages; 7Ain, Rimmon, Ether, and Ashan; four cities with their villages, 8and all the villages that were around these cities as far as Baalath-beer (Ramah of the Negev).

This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. 9The inheritance of the children of Simeon was out of the measured-area of the children of Judah; for the portion of the children of Judah was too much for them. Therefore the children of Simeon had inheritance in the midst of Judah’s inheritance.

Inheritance for Zebulun

10The third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families.

The territory of their inheritance reached as far as Sarid. 11Their border went up westward to Maralah and reached to Dabbesheth, and it reached to the brook that is before Jokneam. 12*Also* from Sarid it turned eastward toward the sunrise to the border of Chisloth-tabor. It went out to Daberath and went up to Japhia. 13From there it passed along eastward to Gath-hepher, to Ethkazin, and it went out at Rimmon which stretches to Neah. 14The border went around it on to the north of Hannathon, and it ended at the valley of Iphtah-el; 15Kattath, Nahalal, Shimron, Idalah, and Bethlehem: 12 cities with their villages.

16This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

Inheritance for Issachar

17The fourth lot came out for Issachar; for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18Their territory included Jezreel, Chesulloth, Shunem, 19Hapharaim, Shion, Anaharath, 20Rabbith, Kishion, Ebez, 21Remeth, En-gannim, En-haddah and Beth-pazzez. 22The border reached to Tabor, Shahazumah and Beth-shemesh. Their border ended at the Jordan: 16 cities with their villages.

23This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families; the cities with their villages.

Inheritance for Asher

24The fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25Their territory included Helkath, Hali, Beten, Achshaph, 26Allammelech, Amad, Mishal. On the west it reached to Carmel and to Shihor-libnath. 27It turned toward the sunrise to Beth-dagon and reached to Zebulun, and the valley of Iphtah-el north to Beth-emek and Neiel. It went out, passing Cabul on the left. 28and Ebron, Rehob, Hammon and Kanah, even to great Sidon. 29Then the border turned to Ramah, as far as the fortified city of Tyre, and the border turned to Hosah. It ended at the sea by the region of Achzib; 30Ummah also, and Aphek and Rehob: 22 cities with their villages.

31This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

Inheritance for Naphtali

32The sixth lot came out for the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33Their border was from Heleph, from the oak in Zaanannim, Adami-nekeb and Jabneel, to Lakkum. It ended at the Jordan. 34The border turned westward to Aznoth-tabor and went out from there to Hukkok. It reached as far as Zebulun on the south and reached as far as Asher on the west, and to Judah at the Jordan toward the sunrise. 35The fortified cities were Ziddim, Zer, Hammath, Rakkath, Chinnereth, 36Adamah, Ramah, Hazor, 37Kedesh, Edrei, En-hazor, 38Iron, Migdal-el, Horem, Beth-anath and Beth-shemesh; 19 cities with their villages.

39This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities with their villages.

Inheritance for Dan

40The seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41The territory of their inheritance was Zorah, Eshtaol, Ir-shemesh, 42Shaalabbin, Aijalon, Ithlah, 43Elon, Timnah, Ekron, 44Eltekeh, Gibbethon, Baalath, 45Jehud, Bene-berak, Gath-rimmon, 46and Me-jarkon and Rakkon, with the territory in front of Joppa.

47(But the territory of the children of Dan was lost to them, so the children of Dan went up and fought against Leshem and took it, and struck it with the mouth of the sword and possessed it, and lived in it and called Leshem, “Dan,” after the name of Dan their father. 48This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families; these cities with their villages.

Inheritance for Joshua

49So they made an end of distributing the land for inheritance by its borders. The children of Israel gave to Joshua the son of Nun an inheritance in their midst. 50According to the commandment of Yahweh, they gave him the city that he asked, even Timnath-serah in the hill country of Ephraim, and he built up the city and lived there.

51These are the inheritances that Eleazar the priest, Joshua the son of Nun and the heads of the fathers’ houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before Yahweh at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. So they made an end of dividing the land.

Joshua Chapter 20

Cities of Refuge

1Yahweh spoke to Joshua, saying, 2“Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘Set aside for yourselves the cities of refuge of which I spoke to you by Moses, 3that the killer who strikes down any person accidentally or unintentionally may flee there. They will be to you for a refuge from the avenger of blood. 4He is to flee to one of those cities and will stand at the entrance of the gate of the city and declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city. They are to take him into the city with them and give him a place so that he may live among them. 5If the avenger of blood pursues him, then they must not deliver up the killer into his hand, because he struck down his neighbor unintentionally and did not hate him previously. 6He is to live in that city until he stands before the congregation for judgment, until the death of the high priest that will be in those days. Then the killer may return and come to his own city and to his own house; to the city he fled from.’”

7So they set apart Kedesh in Galilee in the hill country of Naphtali, Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the hill country of Judah. 8Beyond the Jordan at Jericho, eastward, they assigned Bezer out of the tribe of Reuben, in the wilderness on the plateau; Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad; and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9These were the appointed cities for all the children of Israel and for the foreigner who resides among them, that whoever kills any person unintentionally might flee there and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood until he stands before the congregation.

Joshua Chapter 21

Cities of the Levites

1Then the heads of fathers’ *houses* of the Levites came near to Eleazar the priest and to Joshua the son of Nun and to the heads of fathers’ *houses* of the tribes of the children of Israel. 2And they spoke to them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, “Yahweh commanded by Moses to give us cities to live in with their pasturelands for our livestock.” 3So out of their *own* inheritance, by the command of Yahweh, the children of Israel gave these cities with their pasturelands to the Levites.

4The lot came out for the families of the Kohathites. So those children of Aaron the priest, who were of the Levites, had 13 cities by lot out of the tribe of Judah, out of the tribe of the Simeonites, and out of the tribe of Benjamin. 5The rest of the children of Kohath had ten cities by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, out of the tribe of Dan and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh.

6The children of Gershon had 13 cities by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, out of the tribe of Asher, out of the tribe of Naphtali and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan.

7The children of Merari according to their families had 12 cities out of the tribe of Reuben, out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun.

8The children of Israel gave these cities with their pasturelands by lot to the Levites, just as Yahweh commanded by Moses.

Cities for Aaron’s Descendants

9They gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon these cities that he called by name; 10and they were for the descendants of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites who were of the children of Levi, for theirs was the first lot. 11They gave them Kiriath-arba, (*Arba* was the father of Anak), which is Hebron, in the hill country of Judah, along with its pasturelands around it. 12But they gave the fields of the city and its villages to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13To the children of Aaron the priest they gave:

Hebron with its pasturelands, the city of refuge for the killer; Libnah with its surrounding pasturelands, 14Jattir with its surrounding pasturelands, Eshtemoa with its surrounding pasturelands, 15Holon with its surrounding pasturelands, Debir with its surrounding pasturelands, 16Ain with its surrounding pasturelands, Juttah with its surrounding pasturelands, and Beth-shemesh with its surrounding pasturelands: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17Out of the tribe of Benjamin:

Gibeon with its surrounding pasturelands, Geba with its surrounding pasturelands, 18Anathoth with its surrounding pasturelands, and Almon with its surrounding pasturelands: four cities. 19All the cities of the priests, the children of Aaron, were 13 cities with their surrounding pasturelands.

Cities for Kohath’s Other Descendants

20The families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, even the rest of the children of Kohath, had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim. 21They gave them:

Shechem with its surrounding pasturelands in the hill country of Ephraim, the city of refuge for the killer; and Gezer with its surrounding pasturelands, 22Kibzaim with its surrounding pasturelands and Beth-horon with its surrounding pasturelands: four cities.

23Out of the tribe of Dan:

Elteke with its surrounding pasturelands, Gibbethon with its surrounding pasturelands, 24Aijalon with its surrounding pasturelands, Gath-rimmon with its surrounding pasturelands: four cities.

25Out of the half-tribe of Manasseh:

Taanach with its surrounding pasturelands, and Gath-rimmon with its surrounding pasturelands: two cities.

26All the cities of the families of the rest of the children of Kohath were ten *cities* with their surrounding pasturelands.

Cities for Gershon’s Descendants

27They gave to the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh:

Golan in Bashan with its surrounding pasturelands, the city of refuge for the killer; and Ashtaroth with its surrounding pasturelands: two cities.

28Out of the tribe of Issachar:

Kishion with its surrounding pasturelands, Daberath with its surrounding pasturelands, 29Jarmuth with its surrounding pasturelands, En-gannim with its surrounding pasturelands: four cities.

30Out of the tribe of Asher:

Mishal with its surrounding pasturelands, Abdon with its surrounding pasturelands, 31Helkath with its surrounding pasturelands and Rehob with its surrounding pasturelands: four cities.

32Out of the tribe of Naphtali:

Kedesh in Galilee with its surrounding pasturelands, the city of refuge for the killer; Hammoth-dor with its surrounding pasturelands, and Kartan with its surrounding pasturelands three cities.

33All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families were 13 cities with their surrounding pasturelands.

Cities for Merari’s Descendants

34To the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun:

Jokneam with its surrounding pasturelands, Kartah with its surrounding pasturelands, 35Dimnah with its surrounding pasturelands and Nahalal with its surrounding pasturelands: four cities.

36Out of the tribe of Reuben:

Bezer with its surrounding pasturelands, Jahaz with its surrounding pasturelands, 37Kedemoth with its surrounding pasturelands and Mephaath with its surrounding pasturelands: four cities.

38Out of the tribe of Gad:

Ramoth in Gilead with its surrounding pasturelands, the city of refuge for the killer; and Mahanaim with its surrounding pasturelands, 39Heshbon with its surrounding pasturelands, Jazer with its surrounding pasturelands: four cities in all. 40All these were the cities of the children of Merari according to their families, the rest of the families of the Levites. Their lot was 12 cities.

41All the cities of the Levites in the midst of the possession of the children of Israel were 48 cities with their surrounding pasturelands. 42Each of these cities included their surrounding pasturelands around them. It was this way with all these cities.

The Promises of Yahweh Fulfilled

43So Yahweh gave to Israel all the land that he swore to give to their fathers. They took possession of it and lived in it. 44Yahweh gave them rest all around according to all that he swore to their fathers. Not a man of all their enemies stood before them. Yahweh gave all their enemies into their hand. 45Not one word failed of all the good things that Yahweh spoke to the house of Israel. All came to pass.

Joshua Chapter 22

The Eastern Tribes Return Home

1Then Joshua called the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh 2and said to them, “You have kept all that Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded you and have listened to my voice in all that I commanded you. 3You have not abandoned your brothers these many days to this day, but you have kept the requirement of the commandment of Yahweh your God. 4But now Yahweh your God has given rest to your brothers as he spoke to them. So now return and go to your tents, to the land of your possession that Moses the servant of Yahweh gave you beyond the Jordan. 5Only be very careful to do the commandment and the law that Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded you, to love Yahweh your God, to walk in all his ways, to keep his commandments, to hold fast to him and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.”

6So Joshua blessed them and sent them away, and they went to their tents. 7Now to the half-tribe of Manasseh, Moses had given *an inheritance* in Bashan, but to the *other* half, Joshua gave *an inheritance* with their brothers beyond the Jordan to the west. And also, when Joshua sent them away to their tents, he blessed them 8and spoke to them, saying, “Return to your tents with much wealth, with very much livestock, with silver, with gold, with bronze, with iron, and with very much clothing. Divide the spoil of your enemies with your brothers.”

The Eastern Tribes' Altar of Witness

9The children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned *home,* and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go to the land of Gilead, to the land of their possession that they had possessed according to the commandment of Yahweh by Moses. 10When they came to the region of the Jordan that is in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh built an altar there by the Jordan, a large altar to look at.

11The children of Israel heard this, “Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh have built an altar opposite of the land of Canaan, in the region of the Jordan, across from the children of Israel.” 12When the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh to go up to make war against them.

13The children of Israel sent Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest into the land of Gilead to the children of Reuben and to the children of Gad and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, 14and with Phinehas *were* ten leaders, one leader from each father’s house from each of the tribes of Israel; and they were—each one of them—a head of their father’s house among the clans of Israel. 15They came to the children of Reuben and to the children of Gad and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, to the land of Gilead, and they spoke with them, saying, 16“This is what the whole congregation of Yahweh says, ‘What is this unfaithfulness that you have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from *following* after Yahweh, in that you have built yourselves an altar to rebel this day against Yahweh? 17Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, which we have not *yet* cleansed ourselves from to this day even though a plague came on the congregation of Yahweh? 18And today you are turning away from *following* after Yahweh? It will be, if you are rebelling against Yahweh today, that tomorrow he will be angry with the whole congregation of Israel. 19However, if the land of your possession is unclean, then cross over to the land of the possession of Yahweh where Yahweh’s tabernacle dwells, and take possession among us; but do not rebel against Yahweh or rebel against us, by building an altar other than the altar of Yahweh our God. 20Was not Achan the son of Zerah unfaithful, yes, unfaithful regarding the devoted thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? That man did not die alone in his iniquity.’”

21Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh answered and spoke to the heads of the clans of Israel, 22“The Mighty One, God, Yahweh; the Mighty One, God, Yahweh; he knows, and let Israel know: if it was in rebellion or if in unfaithfulness against Yahweh—do not save us this day!— 23by building ourselves an altar to turn away from *following* after Yahweh, or if to offer burnt offerings or grain offerings or if to offer sacrifices of peace offerings, let Yahweh himself examine it. 24Have we not done this out of deep concern, and for a reason, saying, ‘In the future your children might speak to our children, saying, “What do you have to do with Yahweh, the God of Israel? 25For Yahweh has made the Jordan a border between us and you, O *you* children of Reuben and children of Gad. You have no portion in Yahweh.”’ So your children might make our children stop fearing Yahweh.

26“So we said, ‘Let’s take action and build ourselves an altar, not for burnt offering nor for sacrifice, 27but to be a witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, that we may carry out the service of Yahweh in his presence with our burnt offerings, with our sacrifices and with our peace offerings, so that your children do not tell our children in the future, “You have no portion in Yahweh!”’ 28So we said, ‘If they say *that* to us or to our generations in the future, we would say, “See the replica of the altar of Yahweh that our fathers made, not for burnt offerings nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you.”’ 29Far be it from us that we should rebel against Yahweh and turn away this day from *following* after Yahweh by building an altar for burnt offerings, for grain offerings, or for sacrifices, other than the altar of Yahweh our God that is before his tabernacle!”

Conflict Resolved

30When Phinehas the priest and the leaders of the congregation, the heads of the clans of Israel that were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spoke, it was good in their eyes. 31So Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said to the children of Reuben, to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, “Today we know that Yahweh is in the midst of us because you have not committed this unfaithfulness against Yahweh. Now you have rescued the children of Israel out of the hand of Yahweh.”

32Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the leaders, returned from the children of Reuben and from the children of Gad out from the land of Gilead to the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel and brought back word to them. 33The word was good in the eyes of the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God and spoke no more of going up against them to war to destroy the land where the children of Reuben and the children of Gad lived. 34And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad named the altar, “A Witness Between Us that Yahweh is God.”

Joshua Chapter 23

Joshua’s Farewell to the Leaders

1It came to pass after many days, when Yahweh had given rest to Israel from their enemies all around and Joshua was old and well advanced in years, 2that Joshua called for all Israel: for their elders and for their heads and for their judges and for their officers, and said to them, “I am old and well advanced in years. 3Now you yourselves have seen all that Yahweh your God has done to all these nations for your sake, for it is Yahweh your God who fights for you. 4See, I have allotted to you, as an inheritance for your tribes, these nations that remain, as well as all the nations that I have cut off from the Jordan to the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun. 5Yahweh your God will thrust them out from before you and drive them out from before you. And you are to take possession of their land as Yahweh your God spoke to you.

6“Therefore be very strong to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the Law of Moses, so that you do not turn aside from it to the right or to the left, 7so that you do not mix with these nations, these that remain among you; nor invoke the name of their gods, nor swear *by them*, nor serve them, nor bow down[[298]](#footnote-298) to them; 8but hold fast to Yahweh your God as you have done to this day.

9“For Yahweh has driven nations, great and numerous, out from before you. But as for you, no man has stood before you to this day. 10One man of you will chase 1,000, for it is Yahweh your God who fights for you, as he spoke to you. 11So watch yourselves very carefully, that you love Yahweh your God. 12But if you turn away, yes, turn away *from Yahweh*, and hold fast to the remnant of these nations, these who remain among you, and make marriages with them and mix with them, and they with you, 13*then* know, yes, know that Yahweh your God will no longer drive these nations out from before you, but they will be a snare and a trap to you, a whip for your sides and thorns in your eyes until you perish from off this good land that Yahweh your God has given you.

14“Behold, today I am going the way of all the earth. You know in all your hearts and in all your souls that not one word has failed of all the good things that Yahweh your God spoke concerning you. All have happened to you. Not one thing has failed of it. 15But just as all the good things have come on you of which Yahweh your God spoke to you, so Yahweh will bring on you all the evil things until he has destroyed you from off this good land that Yahweh your God has given you, 16if you transgress the covenant of Yahweh your God that he commanded you, and go and serve other gods and bow down[[299]](#footnote-299) to them. Then the anger of Yahweh will be kindled against you, and you will perish quickly from off the good land that he has given to you.”

Joshua Chapter 24

Summary of Israel’s History

1Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem and called for the elders of Israel, for their heads, for their judges and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God. 2And Joshua said to all the people, “This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: ‘In ancient times your fathers lived beyond the *Euphrates* River—Terah the father of Abraham and the father of Nahor—and they served other gods. 3But I took your father Abraham from beyond the River and led him throughout all the land of Canaan and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac. 4I gave Jacob and Esau to Isaac. And I gave Mount Seir to Esau to possess it, but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5“‘Then I sent Moses and Aaron and I plagued Egypt by what I did in its midst, and afterward I brought you out. 6I brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came to the sea. The Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and with horsemen to the Red Sea. 7When they cried out to Yahweh, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians and brought the sea on them and covered them. And your eyes saw what I did in Egypt, and you lived in the wilderness many days.

8“‘I brought you into the land of the Amorites that lived beyond the Jordan, and they fought with you and I gave them into your hand. You took possession of their land, and I destroyed them from before you. 9Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and fought against Israel: he sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you, 10but I would not listen to Balaam; so he blessed, yes, blessed you, and I delivered you out of his hand.

11“‘Then you crossed over the Jordan and came to Jericho. The leaders of Jericho fought against you, *and also* the Amorite, the Perizzite, the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Girgashite, the Hivite and the Jebusite, and I gave them into your hand. 12I sent the hornet before you that drove them out from before you, the two kings of the Amorites, not with your sword, nor with your bow. 13I gave you a land for which you had not labored and cities that you did not build, and you live in them. You eat from vineyards and olive groves that you did not plant.’

Choose Whom You Will Serve

14“Now therefore, fear Yahweh and serve him in integrity and in faithfulness. Get rid of the gods that your fathers served beyond the River and in Egypt, and serve Yahweh. 15But if it seems evil in your eyes to serve Yahweh, choose this day whom you will serve, whether the gods that your fathers served that were beyond the *Euphrates* River or the gods of the Amorites in whose land you live. But as for me and my house, we will serve Yahweh.”

16The people answered, “Far be it from us that we should forsake Yahweh to serve other gods! 17For Yahweh our God is he who brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt from the house of slavery, and who did those great signs in our sight and guarded us on all the way in which we went and among all the peoples through whose midst we passed. 18Yahweh drove out from before us all the peoples, including the Amorites, who lived in the land. We also will serve Yahweh, for he is our God.”

19And Joshua said to the people, “You will not be able to serve Yahweh, for he is a holy God. He is a jealous God. He will not forgive your disobedience or your sins. 20If you forsake Yahweh and serve foreign gods, then he will turn and do you evil and put an end to you after he has done good to you.”

21And the people said to Joshua, “No! For we will serve Yahweh.”

22Then Joshua said to the people, “You are witnesses against yourselves that you have chosen Yahweh for yourselves, to serve him.”

And they said, “*We are* witnesses!”

23“So now get rid of the foreign gods that are among you, and stretch out your heart to Yahweh the God of Israel.”

24The people said to Joshua, “We will serve Yahweh our God and we will listen to his voice.”

25So Joshua cut a covenant with the people that day and set down for them a statute and a judgment in Shechem. 26Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and he took a large stone and set it up there under the oak that was by the sacred precinct of Yahweh. 27And Joshua said to all the people, “Behold, this stone will be a witness against us, for it has heard all the words of Yahweh that he spoke to us. It will be therefore a witness against you, lest you deny your God.” 28So Joshua sent the people away, each to his inheritance.

Joshua's Death and Burial

29It came to pass after these things that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Yahweh, died, being 110 years old. 30They buried him in the territory of his inheritance in Timnath-serah in the hill country of Ephraim, north of Mount Gaash. 31And Israel served Yahweh all the days of Joshua and all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua and had known all the work of Yahweh that he had worked for Israel.

32And the bones of Joseph that the children of Israel had brought up out of Egypt they buried in Shechem, in the parcel of ground that Jacob bought from the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for 100 qisitah,[[300]](#footnote-300)and they became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in the hill of Phinehas his son, which had been given to him in the hill country of Ephraim.

The Book of Judges

Judges Chapter 1

Israel Fights the Remaining Canaanites

1And it came to pass after the death of Joshua, the children of Israel asked of Yahweh, saying, “Who should go up for us first against the Canaanites, to fight against them?”

2And Yahweh said, “Judah is to go up. Behold, I have given the land into his hand.”

3Judah said to Simeon his brother, “Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with you into your lot.” So Simeon went with him.

4Judah went up and Yahweh gave the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand, and in Bezek they struck 10,000 men of them. 5And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek and they fought against him, and they struck the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6But Adoni-bezek fled and they pursued after him and caught him and cut off his thumbs and his big toes. 7Adoni-bezek said, “Seventy kings, their thumbs and their big toes cut off, scavenged under my table. God has repaid me for what I have done.” And they brought him to Jerusalem and he died there.

8The children of Judah fought against Jerusalem and captured it and struck it with the mouth of the sword and the city they sent up in flames. 9Afterward, the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites who lived in the hill country and in the Negev and in the Shephelah. 10And Judah went against the Canaanites who lived in Hebron (now the name of Hebron in former times was Kiriath-arba) and they struck Sheshai and Ahiman and Talmai. 11From there he went against the inhabitants of Debir (now in former times the name of Debir was Kiriath-sepher).

12And Caleb said, “He who strikes Kiriath-sepher and captures it, I will give to him Achsah my daughter as a wife.” 13Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb’s younger brother, captured it, and he gave him Achsah his daughter as a wife.

14It came to pass when she arrived that she urged him to ask her father for a field. She got off of her donkey and Caleb said, “What do you want?” 15And she said, “Give me a blessing. Since you have set me in the land of the Negev, give me also pools of water.” So Caleb gave her the upper pools and the lower pools.

16And the children of the Kenite, Moses’ father-in-law, went up out of the City of Date Palms with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which is in the Negev of Arad; and they went and lived with the people.

17And Judah went with Simeon his brother and they struck the Canaanites who inhabited Zephath and devoted it to destruction. And they called the name of the city Hormah. 18Also Judah captured Gaza with its territory and Ashkelon with its territory and Ekron with its territory. 19Yahweh was with Judah and he drove out the inhabitants of the hill country, but he did not drive out the inhabitants of the plain because they had chariots of iron.

20And they gave Hebron to Caleb as Moses had spoken, and he drove out from there the three sons of Anak.

Benjamin’s Failure

21But the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites who inhabited Jerusalem, but the Jebusites live in Jerusalem among the children of Benjamin to this day.

Success of the House of Joseph

22And the house of Joseph also went up, they *went* against Bethel, and Yahweh was with them. 23The house of Joseph sent *men* to spy out Bethel (now in former times the name of the city was Luz). 24The scouts saw a man coming out of the city, and they said to him, “Show us the entrance into the city and we will deal mercifully with you.” 25And he showed them the entrance into the city and they struck the city with the mouth of the sword, but they let the man and all his family go. 26And the man went into the land of the Hittites and built a city and called its name Luz, which is its name to this day.

Failure of the Other Tribes

27And Manasseh did not drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and its towns, nor Taanach and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns; but the Canaanites were determined to live in that land. 28And it came to pass when Israel had grown strong that they put the Canaanites to forced labor and did not completely dispossess them.

29And Ephraim did not drive out the Canaanites who lived in Gezer, but the Canaanites lived in their midst in Gezer.

30Zebulun did not drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol, but the Canaanites lived in their midst and became subject to forced labor.

31Asher did not drive out the inhabitants of Acco, nor the inhabitants of Sidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob; 32but the Asherites lived in the midst of the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land, because they did not drive them out.

33Naphtali did not drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but they lived in the midst of the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land. Nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became subject to forced labor.

34And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the hill country, for they would not allow them to come down to the plain, 35but the Amorites persisted in living in Mount Heres, in Aijalon and in Shaalbim, but the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed so that they became subject to forced labor. 36The border of the Amorites was from the ascent of Akrabbim, from the rock and upward.

Judges Chapter 2

Israel’s Disobedience

1And an angel of Yahweh went up from Gilgal to Bochim. And he said, “I brought you up out of Egypt and I led you to the land that I swore to your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you. 2While you, you are not to cut a covenant with the inhabitants of this land; you are to break down their altars. But you have not listened to my voice. What is this you have done? 3So I also say, ‘I will not drive them out from before you, but they will be *thorns* in your sides and their gods will be a snare to you.’” 4And it came to pass, when the angel of Yahweh spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice and wept. 5So they called the name of that place Bochim, and they sacrificed there to Yahweh.

The Death of Joshua

6Now when Joshua had sent the people away, the children of Israel went, each one to his inheritance, to possess the land. 7The people served Yahweh all the days of Joshua and all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua who had seen all the great work of Yahweh that he had worked for Israel.

8And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Yahweh, died, *at the age of* 110 years old. 9And they buried him in the territory of his inheritance in Timnath-heres in the hill country of Ephraim, north of the mountain of Gaash. 10And all that generation were also gathered to their fathers, and another generation arose after them who did not know Yahweh, nor the work that he had worked for Israel.

Israel’s Unfaithfulness

11Then the children of Israel did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, and served the Baals, 12and they forsook Yahweh the God of their fathers who brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, from among the gods of the peoples who were around them, and bowed down[[301]](#footnote-301) to them; and they made Yahweh angry. 13They forsook Yahweh and served Baal and the Ashtaroths.

14So the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel, and he gave them into the hands of plunderers who plundered them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies all around so that they could no longer stand before their enemies. 15Whenever they went out *to war*, the hand of Yahweh was against them for evil, as Yahweh had spoken and as Yahweh had sworn to them, and they were greatly distressed.

Yahweh Raises Up Judges

16But Yahweh raised up judges who saved them out of the hand of those who plundered them. 17Yet they did not listen to their judges, for they prostituted themselves with other gods and bowed down to them. They turned aside quickly from the way in which their fathers walked, who had obeyed the commandments of Yahweh. They did not do as *their fathers*. 18When Yahweh raised up judges for them, then Yahweh was with the judge and saved them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge, for Yahweh was moved to pity by their groanings because of their oppressors and persecutors. 19But it came to pass when the judge died that they turned back and acted more corruptly than their fathers, following other gods by serving them and bowing down to them; they did not give up what they were doing or their stubborn way.

20The anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel and he said, “Because this nation has transgressed my covenant that I commanded their fathers and has not listened to my voice, 21I, for my part, will no longer continue to drive out anyone from before them from any of the nations that Joshua left when he died, 22in order to test Israel by them; whether or not they will keep the way of Yahweh to walk in it as their fathers kept it.” 23So Yahweh left those nations without driving them out quickly, neither did he give them into the hand of Joshua.

Judges Chapter 3

Yahweh Tests Israel

1Now these are the nations that Yahweh left to test Israel by them, *that is,* all those *Israelites* who had not known all the wars of Canaan. 2*Yahweh left them* only in order that the generations of the children of Israel might have knowledge *of war*—to teach them war—because they had not known the former *wars*: 3the five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites and the Sidonians and the Hivites who lived on Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal-hermon to Lebo-hamath. 4And they were *left* to test Israel by them, to know whether they would listen to the commandments of Yahweh that he had commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses. 5The children of Israel lived among the Canaanites, the Hittites and the Amorites, and the Perizzites and the Hivites and the Jebusites; 6and they took their daughters as wives for themselves, and gave their own daughters to their sons, and they served their gods.

Othniel, the First Judge

7The children of Israel did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, and forgot Yahweh their God and served the Baals and the Asherahs. 8Therefore the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel and he sold them into the hand of Cushan-rishathaim king of Aram-naharaim. And the children of Israel served Cushan-rishathaim eight years.

9And the children of Israel cried out to Yahweh, so Yahweh raised up a savior for the children of Israel who saved them, Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb’s younger brother. 10The spirit of Yahweh came upon him and he judged Israel. And he went out to war and Yahweh gave Cushan-rishathaim king of Aram into his hand, and his hand prevailed against Cushan-rishathaim. 11And the land had rest: 40 years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

Ehud

12And the children of Israel again did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh. And Yahweh strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel because they had done what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh. 13He gathered to himself the children of Ammon and Amalek and he went and struck Israel, and they possessed the City of Date Palms. 14And the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab 18 years.

15And the children of Israel cried out to Yahweh, so Yahweh raised up a savior for them, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a left-handed man. The children of Israel sent by his hand a tribute to Eglon the king of Moab.

16Ehud made himself a sword that had two edges, a gomed[[302]](#footnote-302) in length, and he strapped it under his clothing on his right thigh. 17He offered the tribute to Eglon king of Moab. Now Eglon was a very fat man. 18And when he had finished offering the tribute, he sent away the people who had carried the tribute. 19But he himself turned back from the carved idols that were near Gilgal and said, “I have a secret message for you, O king.”

The king said, “Hush!” And all who were standing by him went out from him. 20Then Ehud came to him, and he was sitting alone in his cool upper room. Ehud said, “I have a message from God to you!” And he arose from his throne. 21And Ehud reached with his left hand and took the sword from his right thigh and thrust it into his belly, 22and the handle also went in after the blade and the fat closed over the blade (for he did not draw the sword out of his belly), and the feces came out. 23Then Ehud went out to the porch and shut the doors of the upper room behind himself and locked them.

24Now after he had gone out, his servants came and they saw, and behold, the doors of the upper room were locked, and they said, “Surely he is covering his feet[[303]](#footnote-303) in the cool inner room.” 25And they waited anxiously until they were embarrassed, and behold, he did not open the doors of the upper room, so they took the key and opened *them*, and behold, their lord was fallen down to the ground dead.

26And Ehud escaped while they waited and he passed beyond the carved idols and escaped to Seirah. 27It came to pass when he had come that he blew a shofar in the hill country of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the hill country, and he was before them. 28And he said to them, “Follow after me, for Yahweh has given your enemies the Moabites into your hand.” They went down after him and captured the fords of the Jordan *leading* to Moab, and did not allow any man to cross over. 29And at that time they struck down about 10,000 men of Moab, all stout ones and all men of valor, and no one escaped. 30So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. The land had rest: 80 years.

Shamgar

31After him was Shamgar the son of Anath, who struck down 600 men of the Philistines with an oxgoad; and he also saved Israel.

Judges Chapter 4

Deborah and Barak

1And the children of Israel again did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh when Ehud was dead. 2So Yahweh sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan who reigned in Hazor, the commander of whose army was Sisera who lived in Harosheth-hagoyim. 3And the children of Israel cried out to Yahweh, for he had 900 chariots of iron and 20 years he severely oppressed the children of Israel.

4Now Deborah, a woman who was a prophetess, wife of Lappidoth, she was judging Israel at that time. 5She was sitting *as judge* under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in the hill country of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went up to her for judgment.

6And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali and said to him, “Hasn’t Yahweh the God of Israel commanded you? Go and deploy *your troops* at Mount Tabor and take with you 10,000 men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun, 7and I will deploy against you, at the brook Kishon, Sisera, the commander of Jabin’s army, with his chariots and his multitude, and I will give him into your hand.”

8Barak said to her, “If you will go with me, then I will go, but if you will not go with me, I will not go.”

9And she said, “I will go, yes, go with you; but it will not be your glory on the road on which you are going, because Yahweh will sell Sisera into the hand of a woman.” And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh. 10So Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali together to Kedesh, and 10,000 men went up at his feet, and Deborah went up with him.

11Now Heber the Kenite had separated himself from the Kenites, from the children of Hobab the brother-in-law of Moses, and had pitched his tent as far away as the oak in Zaanannim, which is by Kedesh.

12And they told Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam had gone up to Mount Tabor. 13So Sisera called together all his chariots, even 900 chariots of iron, and all the people who were with him, *to go* from Harosheth-hagoyim to the brook Kishon. 14Then Deborah said to Barak, “Arise! For this is the day in which Yahweh has given Sisera into your hand. Hasn’t Yahweh gone out before you?” So Barak went down from Mount Tabor with 10,000 men behind him.

15And Yahweh threw Sisera and all his chariots and all his army into a panic with the mouth of the sword before Barak. And Sisera got down from his chariot and fled away on foot. 16But Barak pursued after the chariots and after the army to Harosheth-hagoyim, and all the army of Sisera fell by the mouth of the sword; there was not a man left.

17However, Sisera fled away on foot to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite, for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite. 18And Jael went out to meet Sisera and said to him, “Turn aside, my lord, turn aside to me; do not be afraid.” So he turned aside to her, to the tent, and she covered him with a blanket. 19And he said to her, “Please give me a little water to drink; for I am thirsty.”

And she opened a skin-bottle of milk and gave him a drink, and covered him. 20And he said to her, “Stand at the entrance of the tent, and if any man comes and asks you, and says, ‘Is there any man here?’ that you are to say, ‘No.’” 21Then Jael, Heber’s wife, took a tent peg and took a hammer in her hand and went silently to him and drove the peg into his temple, and it went down into the ground; now he had been in a deep sleep and exhausted. So he died.

22And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him and said to him, “Come, and I will show you the man whom you are seeking.” So he went in to her *tent*, and behold, Sisera lay dead with the tent peg in his temple.

23So on that day God subdued Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel. 24And the hand of the children of Israel pressed harder and harder against Jabin the king of Canaan until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

Judges Chapter 5

The Song of Deborah and Barak

1Then Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam sang on that day, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “When the leaders took the lead in Israel,  when the people offered themselves willingly,  praise Yahweh! |
| 3 | Hear, O kings! Give ear, O princes!  I, to Yahweh I will sing.  I will sing praise to Yahweh the God of Israel. |
| 4 | O Yahweh, when you went forth out of Seir,  when you marched out of the field of Edom  the earth trembled,  the heavens also dripped.  Yes, the clouds dripped water. |
| 5 | The mountains quaked at the presence of Yahweh,  even Sinai at the presence of Yahweh, the God of Israel. |
| 6 | “In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath,  in the days of Jael  the main roads were unoccupied.  The travelers took winding side roads. |
| 7 | Village life ceased in Israel.  They ceased  until I, Deborah, arose;  until I arose a mother in Israel. |
| 8 | Israel chose new gods,  then war was in the gates.  Was there a shield or spear seen  among 40,000 in Israel? |
| 9 | My heart is toward the leaders of Israel  who offered themselves willingly among the people.  Bless Yahweh! |
| 10 | O you who ride on white female donkeys,  you who sit on rich carpets,  and you who walk on the road, tell of it. |
| 11 | *Far* from the noise of archers,  in the places of drawing water,  there they retell the righteous acts of Yahweh,  the righteous acts on behalf of his village life in Israel.  Then the people of Yahweh went down to the gates. |
| 12 | Get up, get up, Deborah!  Get up, get up, speak forth a song!  Stand up, Barak, and “capture your captives,”  *you* son of Abinoam. |
| 13 | Then a remnant went down against the powerful;  the people of Yahweh went down for me against the mighty. |
| 14 | From Ephraim, whose root was against Amalek, *some* *went down*.  After you, Benjamin, among your peoples.  Out of Machir leaders went down.  And from Zebulun, those who handle the officer’s staff. |
| 15 | The leaders of Issachar were with Deborah.  As was Issachar, so was Barak,  into the plain they were sent out behind him.  Among the divisions of Reuben,  there were great deliberations of heart. |
| 16 | Why did you sit between the campfires  listening to the playing of pipes for the flocks?  Among the divisions of Reuben  there were great searchings of heart. |
| 17 | Gilead lived beyond the Jordan,  and Dan, why did he remain in ships?  Asher sat still at the shore of the sea  and lived by his harbors. |
| 18 | Zebulun—a people who risked their lives to the point of death;  Naphtali—on the heights of the field. |
| 19 | Kings came and fought,  then the kings of Canaan fought  at Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo.  They took no plunder of silver. |
| 20 | From heaven the stars fought.  From their courses they fought against Sisera. |
| 21 | The brook Kishon swept them away,  that ancient brook, the brook Kishon.  O my soul, march on in strength. |
| 22 | Then the horse hoofs hammered *the ground*  because of the galloping, the galloping of their mighty ones. |
| 23 | ‘Curse Meroz,’ said the angel of Yahweh.  ‘Curse, yes, curse its inhabitants,  because they did not come to help Yahweh,  to help Yahweh against the mighty.’ |
| 24 | “Most blessed of women is Jael,  the wife of Heber the Kenite,  most blessed of women in the tent. |
| 25 | He asked for water; she gave him milk.  She brought near *to him* curds in a princely bowl. |
| 26 | She reached out her hand for the tent peg  and her right hand for the workmen’s hammer,  and she hammered Sisera,  she shattered his head,  she pierced and struck through his temple. |
| 27 | Between her feet he bowed down, he fell, he lay.  Between her feet he bowed down, he fell.  Where he bowed down, there he fell—destroyed! |
| 28 | “Through the window she looked and cried out shrilly—  Sisera’s mother—through the lattice,  ‘Why is his chariot so shamefully late?  Why are the hoofbeats from his chariots delayed?’ |
| 29 | The wisest of her ladies answered her,  yes, she repeats her words to herself, |
| 30 | ‘Are they not finding, *are they not* dividing the spoil?  A woman, two women for every warrior;  for Sisera a spoil of dyed garments,  a spoil of ornate dyed garments,  a pair of ornate dyed garments for the necks *as* spoil?’ |
| 31 | “So let all your enemies perish, O Yahweh,  but let those who love him  be like the sun when it rises in its strength.” |

Then the land had rest: 40 years.

Judges Chapter 6

Midian Oppresses Israel

1And the children of Israel did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, and Yahweh gave them into the hand of Midian seven years. 2And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel, and because of Midian the children of Israel made for themselves the dens that are in the mountains, and the caves and the strongholds. 3So it was when Israel had sown *their crops* that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites and the children of the east, and they came up against them 4and they encamped against them and destroyed the produce of the land as far as Gaza, and left no sustenance in Israel, and no sheep or ox or donkey. 5For they came up with their livestock and their tents; they would come like locusts in number—both they and their camels could not be counted—and they came into the land to destroy it. 6Israel was brought very low because of Midian, and the children of Israel cried out to Yahweh.

7And it came to pass when the children of Israel cried out to Yahweh because of Midian 8that Yahweh sent a prophet to the children of Israel, and he said to them, “This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: ‘I brought you up from Egypt and took you out of the house of slavery, 9and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians and out of the hand of all who oppressed you, and drove them out from before you and gave you their land. 10And I said to you, “I am Yahweh your God. Do not fear the gods of the Amorites in whose land you live.” But you have not listened to my voice.’”

Yahweh Calls Gideon

11The angel of Yahweh came and sat under the oak that was in Ophrah that belonged to Joash the Abiezrite, and his son Gideon was beating out wheat in the winepress to hide it from the Midianites. 12And the angel of Yahweh appeared to him and said to him, “Yahweh is with you, O mighty warrior!”

13And Gideon said to him, “Oh, my lord, if Yahweh is with us, why then has all this happened to us? Where are all his wondrous works that our fathers told us of, saying, ‘Didn’t Yahweh bring us up from Egypt?’ But now Yahweh has abandoned us and has given us into the hand of Midian.”

14And Yahweh turned toward him and said, “Go in this your might and save Israel from the hand of Midian. Have I not sent you?”

15And he said to him, “O Lord, how can I save Israel? Behold, my family is the poorest in Manasseh and I am the least in my father’s house.”

16And Yahweh said to him, “Because I will be with you, and you will strike the Midianites as one man.”

17And he said to him, “Please, if I have found favor in your eyes, then show me a sign that you are speaking with me. 18Please do not go away from here until I come back to you and bring out my gift and lay it before you.”

And he said, “I will sit until you come back.”

19So Gideon went and prepared a young goat and unleavened bread from an ephah of flour.[[304]](#footnote-304) He put the meat in a basket and he put the broth in a pot and brought *it* out to him under the oak, and presented *it*.

20And the angel of God said to him, “Take the meat and the unleavened bread and lay them on this rock, and pour out the broth.” And he did so.

21Then the angel of Yahweh stretched out the end of the staff that was in his hand and touched the meat and the unleavened bread, and fire went up out of the rock and consumed the meat and the unleavened bread, and the angel of Yahweh departed out of his sight.

22And Gideon saw that he was the angel of Yahweh; and Gideon said, “Alas, Lord Yahweh! Because I have seen the angel of Yahweh face to face!”

23But Yahweh said to him, “Peace be to you! Do not be afraid. You will not die.” 24Then Gideon built an altar there to Yahweh and called it “Yahweh is Peace.” To this day it is still in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25And that night Yahweh said to him, “Take your father’s bull, the second bull seven years old, and tear down the altar of Baal that your father has and cut down the Asherah that is by it; 26and build an altar to Yahweh your God on the top of this stronghold in an orderly way, and take the second-born bull and offer *it* as a burnt offering with the wood of the Asherah that you are to cut down.” 27Then Gideon took ten men of his servants and did as Yahweh had spoken to him. But because he was afraid of his father’s household and the men of the city, he did not do it in the daytime, but he did it at night.

Gideon Destroys the Altar of Baal

28When the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was broken down and the Asherah that was by it was cut down, and the second-born bull had been offered on the altar that had been built! 29And they said to one another, “Who has done this thing?”

When they had searched and inquired, they said, “Gideon the son of Joash has done this thing.”

30Then the men of the city said to Joash, “Bring out your son. He must die because he has broken down the altar of Baal and because he has cut down the Asherah that was by it.”

31Joash said to all who stood against him, “Will you contend for Baal? Or will you yourselves save him? Let the one who will contend for him be put to death by morning. If he is a god, let him contend for himself because someone has broken down his altar.” 32So on that day he named him Jerubbaal, saying, “Let Baal contend against him because he has broken down his altar.”

33Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east assembled together, and they crossed over *the Jordan* and encamped in the Valley of Jezreel.

34But the spirit of Yahweh clothed Gideon, and he blew a shofar, and the Abiezrites were called to follow him. 35And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, and they also were called to follow him, and he sent messengers to Asher and to Zebulun and to Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

The Sign of the Fleece

36And Gideon said to God, “If you are going to save Israel by my hand as you have spoken, 37behold, I will put a fleece of wool on the threshing floor. If there is dew on the fleece only and it is dry on all the ground, then I will know that you will save Israel by my hand as you have spoken.” 38And it was so. For he rose up early on the next day and squeezed the fleece and wrung the dew out of the fleece—a bowl full of water.

39But Gideon said to God, “Do not let your anger be kindled against me and let me speak but one *more* time. Please let me make a test only one *more* time with the fleece. Let it now be dry only on the fleece, and on all the ground let there be dew.” 40And God did so that night, for it was dry on the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

Judges Chapter 7

The Selection of Gideon’s Army

1Then Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people who were with him rose up early and encamped beside the spring of Harod, and the camp of Midian was on the north side of them by the hill of Moreh in the plain. 2And Yahweh said to Gideon, “The people who are with you are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hand, lest Israel glorify themselves over me, saying, ‘My own hand has saved me.’ 3So now proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, ‘Whoever is fearful and trembling, let him return and depart from Mount Gilead.’” 22,000 of the people returned and 10,000 remained.

4Yahweh said to Gideon, “The people are still too many. Bring them down to the water and I will separate them for you there. And he of whom I say to you, ‘This one can go with you,’ he will go with you; and of whomever I say to you, ‘This one cannot go with you,’ he cannot go.” 5So he brought down the people to the water and Yahweh said to Gideon, “You are to separate everyone who laps of the water with his tongue like a dog laps, as well as everyone who bows down on his knees to drink.” 6Now the number of those who lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, was 300 men; but all the rest of the people bowed down on their knees to drink water. 7And Yahweh said to Gideon, “By the 300 men who lapped I will save you and give the Midianites into your hand. Let all the *other* people go, each to his own place.” 8So they took the people’s food in their hand, and their shofars, and he sent all the men of Israel, each one, to his tent, but retained the 300 men. And the camp of Midian was beneath him in the plain.

Gideon Spies on the Midianite Camp

9And it came to pass the same night, that Yahweh said to him, “Arise, go down against the camp, for I have given it into your hand. 10But if you are afraid to go down *and attack*, you go down with Purah your servant to the camp 11and hear what they say, and afterward your hands will be strengthened to go down against the camp.” Then he went down with Purah his servant to the edge of the armed men who were in the camp.

12Now the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east had settled in the plain like locusts in abundance, and their camels were without number, like the sand that is on the seashore in abundance. 13When Gideon had come, behold, a man was telling a dream to his friend, and he said, “Behold, I dreamed a dream, and behold, a loaf of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian and came to the tent and struck it and it fell. And it turned it upside down, and the tent fell down.”

14His friend answered, “This is none other than the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel. God has given into his hand Midian and all the camp.”

15And it came to pass when Gideon heard the telling of the dream and its interpretation, that he bowed down *in worship*; and he returned to the camp of Israel and said, “Arise, for Yahweh has given the camp of Midian into your hand!” 16And he divided the 300 men into three companies, and he put into the hands of all of them shofars and empty jugs, with torches inside the jugs.

17And he said to them, “Watch me and do likewise. Behold, when I come to the edge of the camp, as I do, you must do also. 18When I blow the shofar, I and all who are with me, then you also are to blow the shofars all around the entire camp and shout, ‘For Yahweh and for Gideon!’”

Gideon Defeats Midian

19So Gideon and the 100 men who were with him came to the edge of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch, when they had just set the watch; and they blew the shofars and broke in pieces the jugs that were in their hands. 20The three companies blew the shofars and broke the jugs; and they held the torches in their left hands and in their right hands *held* the shofars to blow; and they shouted, “A sword for Yahweh and for Gideon!” 21They each stood in his place around the camp, and all the army ran: they cried out and fled. 22And they blew the 300 shofars, and Yahweh set every man’s sword against his fellow and against all the army; and the army fled as far as Beth-shittah toward Zererah, as far as the border of Abel-meholah by Tabbath. 23And the men of Israel were gathered together out of Naphtali and out of Asher and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after Midian.

24Gideon sent messengers throughout all the hill country of Ephraim, saying, “Come down against Midian and capture the fords ahead of them as far as Beth-barah, even the Jordan!” So all the men of Ephraim were gathered together and captured the fords as far as Beth-barah, even the Jordan. 25And they captured the two commanders of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb, and they killed Oreb at the rock of Oreb and Zeeb they killed at the winepress of Zeeb. And they pursued Midian, and they brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon beyond the Jordan.

Judges Chapter 8

Gideon Defeats Zebah and Zalmunna

1And the men of Ephraim said to him, “What is this that you have done to us in that you did not call us when you went to fight against Midian?” And they contended against him strongly.

2He said to them, “What have I done now in comparison with you? Isn’t the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer? 3God has given into your hand the commanders of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb! What was I able to do in comparison with you?” Then their *fiery* spirit against him calmed down when he spoke that word.

4Gideon came to the Jordan and crossed over, he and the 300 men who were with him, exhausted, yet pursuing. 5And he said to the men of Sukkoth, “Please give loaves of bread to the people who follow me, for they are exhausted and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian.”

6But the leaders of Sukkoth said, “Is the palm of Zebah and Zalmunna now in your hand, that we should give bread to your army?”

7So Gideon said, “Well then, when Yahweh has given Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, then I will thresh your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briars.” 8And he went up from there to Penuel and spoke to them in the same way, and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Sukkoth had answered. 9So he spoke also to the men of Penuel, saying, “When I come again in peace, I will tear down this tower.”

10Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their armies were with them, about 15,000 men, all who remained of all the army of the children of the east, for those who had fallen were 120,000 men who drew sword. 11Gideon went up by the Road of the Tent Dwellers on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah and he struck the army; for the army was feeling secure. 12Zebah and Zalmunna fled, but he pursued after them and he captured the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and threw the whole army into a panic.

13Gideon the son of Joash returned from the battle, by the Ascent of Heres. 14And he captured a young man of the men of Sukkoth and questioned him; and he wrote down for him the leaders of Sukkoth and its elders, 77 men. 15And he came to the men of Sukkoth and said, “Look! Zebah and Zalmunna, about whom you ridiculed me, saying, ‘Is the palm of Zebah and Zalmunna now in your hand, that we should give bread to your men who are exhausted?’” 16So he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briars, and with them he taught the men of Sukkoth. 17And he tore down the tower of Penuel and killed the men of the city.

18Then he said to Zebah and Zalmunna, “What kind of men were they whom you killed at Tabor?”

They answered, “As you are, so were they. Each one resembled the son of a king.”

19And he said, “They were my brothers, the sons of my mother. As Yahweh lives, if you had let them live, I would not kill you.” 20And he said to Jether his firstborn, “Rise up and kill them!” But the youth did not draw his sword, for he was afraid because he was still a youth.

21Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, “Rise up yourself and fall on us; for as the man is, so is his strength.” Gideon arose and killed Zebah and Zalmunna, and took the crescent-shaped *ornaments* that were on their camels’ necks.

Gideon’s Ephod

22Then the men of Israel said to Gideon, “Rule over us, even you and also your son and also your son’s son, for you have saved us out of the hand of Midian.”

23But Gideon said to them, “I will not rule over you, nor will my son rule over you. Yahweh will rule over you.” 24Then Gideon said to them, “I have a request to request of you. Give me, each of you, an earring from his plunder” (for they had gold earrings because they were Ishmaelites).

25They answered, “We will give, yes, give them over *to you*.” So they spread a garment and each man threw an earring of his plunder onto it. 26The weight of the golden earrings that he requested was 1,700 *shekels* of gold[[305]](#footnote-305) besides the crescents, and the pendants and the purple clothing that was on the kings of Midian, and besides the chains that were around their camels’ necks. 27And Gideon made it into an ephod and put it in his city, in Ophrah, and all Israel prostituted themselves *by going* after it there, and it became a snare to Gideon and to his house.

28And Midian was subdued before the children of Israel so that they lifted up their heads no more. The land had rest 40 years in the days of Gideon. 29Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and lived in his own house.

The Death of Gideon

30Now Gideon had 70 sons who came out of his thigh,[[306]](#footnote-306) because he had many wives. 31And his concubine who was in Shechem, she also bore him a son, and he called his name Abimelech. 32And Gideon the son of Joash died at a good old age and was buried in the tomb of Joash his father in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33It came to pass when Gideon died that the children of Israel turned back and prostituted themselves *by going* after the Baals, and made Baal-berith their god. 34The children of Israel did not remember Yahweh their God who had delivered them out of the hand of all their enemies on every side; 35nor did they show faithfulness to the house of Jerubbaal, Gideon, in accordance with all the good things that he had done for Israel.

Judges Chapter 9

Abimelech’s Conspiracy

1And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, to his mother’s brothers, and spoke to them and to all the family of the house of his mother’s father, saying, 2“Please speak in the ears of all the leaders of Shechem, ‘Which is better for you, that all the sons of Jerubbaal, who are 70 men, rule over you, or that one man rules over you? And remember that I am your bone and your flesh.” 3And his mother’s brothers spoke all these words about him in the ears of all the leaders of Shechem, and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech, for they said, “He is our brother.” 4So they gave him 70 *pieces* of silver out of the house of Baal-berith and with them Abimelech hired worthless and reckless fellows, who followed him. 5And he went to his father’s house, to Ophrah and killed his brothers the sons of Jerubbaal, 70 men, on one stone. But Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left, for he hid himself. 6All the leaders of Shechem assembled themselves together, and all Beth-millo, and went and made Abimelech king by the oak of the pillar that was in Shechem.

Jotham’s Parable

7When they told Jotham *about it*, he went and stood on the top of Mount Gerizim and lifted up his voice and cried out and said to them,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Listen to me, you leaders of Shechem,  that God may listen to you. |
| 8 | “One *day* the trees went out  to anoint a king over themselves.  So they said to the olive tree, ‘Reign as king over us.’ |
| 9 | But the olive tree said to them,  ‘Should I stop producing my rich oil which, by me,  they honor God and man,  and go to sway *back and forth* over the trees?’ |
| 10 | “So the trees said to the fig tree,  ‘You come and reign as king over us.’ |
| 11 | But the fig tree said to them,  ‘Should I stop producing  my sweetness and my good fruit,  and go to sway *back and forth* over the trees?’ |
| 12 | “So the trees said to the vine,  ‘You come and reign as king over us.’ |
| 13 | But the vine said to them,  ‘Should I stop producing my new wine  that cheers God and man,  and go to sway *back and forth* over the trees?’ |
| 14 | “So all the trees said to the bramble,  ‘You come and reign as king over us.’ |
| 15 | And the bramble said to the trees,  ‘If in faithfulness you are anointing me  as king over you,  come, take refuge in my shade;  but if not,  let fire come out of the bramble  and devour the cedars of Lebanon.’” |

16“So now, if you have dealt faithfully and righteously when you made Abimelech king, and if you have done well by Jerubbaal and his house and have acted in accordance with the dealings of his hands— 17for my father fought for you and risked his life and delivered you out of the hand of Midian, 18but you have risen up against my father’s house this day and have slain his sons, 70 men on one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his female servant, king over the leaders of Shechem, because he is your brother— 19if you have dealt faithfully and righteously with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice in Abimelech and let him also rejoice in you. 20But if not, may fire come out from Abimelech and devour the leaders of Shechem and Beth-millo, and may fire come out from the leaders of Shechem and from Beth-millo and devour Abimelech.” 21Then Jotham ran away and fled and went to Beer, and lived there, away from the face of Abimelech his brother.

The Downfall of Abimelech

22And Abimelech governed over Israel three years. 23Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the leaders of Shechem, and the leaders of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech, 24so that the violence done to the 70 sons of Jerubbaal might come and that their bloodguilt might be laid on Abimelech their brother who had killed them, and on the leaders of Shechem who had strengthened his hands to kill his brothers. 25So the leaders of Shechem set an ambush for him on the tops of the mountains and they robbed all who passed by them on the road. And this was reported to Abimelech.

26Then Gaal son of Ebed came with his brothers and moved into Shechem, and the leaders of Shechem put their trust in him. 27And they went out into the field and harvested their vineyards and trod the grapes and held a celebration, and went into the house of their god and ate and drank, and reviled Abimelech. 28Gaal the son of Ebed said, “Who is Abimelech, and who are *we of* Shechem that we should serve him? Is *he* not the son of Jerubbaal and Zebul his officer? Serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem! Why should we serve him? 29If only this people were under my hand! Then I would remove Abimelech.” And he said to Abimelech, “Increase your army and come out!”

30When Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled, 31and he sent messengers to Abimelech secretly, saying, “Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brothers have come to Shechem, and behold, they incite the city against you. 32Now therefore, go up at night, you and the people who are with you, and wait in ambush in the field: 33and in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, start early and rush on the city, and behold, when he and the people who are with him come out against you, then may you do to him whatever your hand finds to do.” 34So Abimelech and all the people who were with him rose up at night and they lay in ambush against Shechem in four companies.

35And Gaal the son of Ebed went out and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city, and Abimelech and the people who were with him rose up from the ambush. 36When Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, “Behold, people are coming down from the tops of the mountains.”

Zebul said to him, “You are seeing the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.”

37But Gaal spoke again and said, “Look, people are coming down by the navel of the land, and one company comes by the way of the oak of Meonenim.” 38Then Zebul said to him, “Where is your mouth now, you who said, ‘Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him?’ Is this not the people for whom you have shown contempt? Now go out and fight them.”

39So Gaal went out before the leaders of Shechem and fought with Abimelech. 40But Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many fell wounded even as far as the entrance of the gate. 41Abimelech lived at Arumah and Zebul drove out Gaal and his brothers, so that they could not live in Shechem.

42It came to pass on the next day that the people went out into the field, and Abimelech was told about it. 43And he took the people and divided them into three companies and lay in ambush in the field, and he looked and saw the people coming out of the city. So he rose up against them and struck them. 44Abimelech and the company that was with him rushed forward and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city, and the two *other* companies rushed on all who were in the field and struck them. 45Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he captured the city and killed the people who were in it, and he tore down the city and sowed it with salt.

46When all the leaders of the tower of Shechem heard of it, they entered into the underground chamber of the house of El-berith. 47And it was reported to Abimelech that all the leaders of the tower of Shechem had gathered together. 48So Abimelech went up to Mount Zalmon, he and all the people who were with him, and Abimelech took axes in his hand and cut down tree branches and picked them up and laid them on his shoulder, and he said to the people who were with him, “What you have seen me do, hurry and do as I have done!” 49So all the people also cut down, each one, his branch and followed Abimelech, and put them on the underground chamber and set the underground chamber on fire over them, so that all the people of the tower of Shechem died also, about 1,000 men and women.

50Then Abimelech went to Thebez and encamped against Thebez, and captured it. 51But there was a strong tower inside the city and all the men and women fled there, and all the leaders of the city, and shut themselves in and went up to the roof of the tower. 52And Abimelech came to the tower and fought against it and drew near to the door of the tower to burn it with fire. 53But a certain woman threw an upper millstone on Abimelech’s head and crushed his skull. 54Then he quickly called to the young man *who was* his armor-bearer and said to him, “Draw your sword and kill me, lest they say of me, ‘A woman killed him.’” So his young man thrust him through, and he died. 55When the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed, each one to his home.

56Thus God returned the evil of Abimelech that he did to his father in killing his 70 brothers; 57and all the evil of the men of Shechem, God returned on their heads, and *so* on them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

Judges Chapter 10

Tola and Jair

1After Abimelech, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, rose up to save Israel, and he lived in Shamir in the hill country of Ephraim. 2He judged Israel 23 years, and he died and was buried in Shamir.

3After him arose Jair the Gileadite, and he judged Israel 22 years. 4He had 30 sons who rode on 30 donkey colts, and they had 30 cities that are called Havvoth-jair to this day, which are in the land of Gilead. 5And Jair died and was buried in Kamon.

Further Disobedience and Oppression

6And the children of Israel again did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh and served the Baals and the Ashtaroths and the gods of Syria and the gods of Sidon and the gods of Moab and the gods of the children of Ammon and the gods of the Philistines, and they forsook Yahweh and did not serve him. 7So the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of the Philistines and into the hand of the children of Ammon. 8They smashed and crushed the children of Israel that year; *and then for* 18 years all the children of Israel that were beyond the Jordan in the land of the Amorites which is in Gilead *were afflicted*, 9and the children of Ammon also passed over the Jordan to fight against Judah and against Benjamin and against the house of Ephraim, and Israel was greatly distressed. 10So the children of Israel cried out to Yahweh, saying, “We have sinned against you! For we have forsaken our God and have served the Baals.”

11Yahweh said to the children of Israel, “Didn’t *I save* *you* from Egypt and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon and from the Philistines? 12And the Sidonians and the Amalekites and the Maonites oppressed you and you cried out to me, and I saved you out of their hand. 13Yet you have forsaken me and served other gods; therefore I will not continue to save you. 14Go and cry out to the gods that you have chosen. Let them save you in the time of your distress!”

15And the children of Israel said to Yahweh, “We have sinned! You yourself do to us whatever seems good in your eyes, only please deliver us this day.” 16And they got rid of the foreign gods from among them and served Yahweh, and his soul was exasperated over the misery of Israel.

17Then the children of Ammon were gathered together and encamped in Gilead, so the children of Israel assembled themselves together and encamped in Mizpah. 18The people, the officials of Gilead, said to one another, “Who is the man who will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? He will be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.”

Judges Chapter 11

Jephthah Delivers Israel

1Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a valiant warrior, but he was the son of a prostitute. And Gilead was the father of Jephthah. 2And Gilead’s wife bore him sons, but when his wife’s sons grew up, they drove Jephthah out and said to him, “You will not have an inheritance in our father’s house, for you are the son of another woman.” 3So Jephthah fled from the face of his brothers and lived in the land of Tob, and empty men gathered themselves around Jephthah, and they went out with him *on raids*.

4And came to pass after a while that the children of Ammon made war against Israel. 5And it was that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to get Jephthah out of the land of Tob; 6and they said to Jephthah, “Come and be our commander, so that we can fight against the children of Ammon.”

7And Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, “Is it not you who hated me and drove me out of my father’s house? So why have you come to me now when you are in distress?”

8The elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, “That being so, we have returned to you now so that you will go with us and fight against the children of Ammon, and you will become our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.”

9And Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, “If you bring me back to fight against the children of Ammon, and Yahweh gives them over to me, I will be your head.”

10And the elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, “Yahweh will be a witness between us if we do not do in accordance with your word.” 11So Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead and the people made him head and commander over them, and Jephthah spoke all his words before Yahweh in Mizpah.

12Then Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the children of Ammon, saying, “What is there between me and you, that you have come to me to fight against my land?”

13The king of the children of Ammon answered the messengers of Jephthah, “Because Israel took away my land when he came up out of Egypt, from the Arnon as far as the Jabbok and to the Jordan. So now return those *lands* peaceably.”

14And Jephthah sent messengers again to the king of the children of Ammon, 15and he said to him, “This is what Jephthah says: ‘Israel did not take away the land of Moab or the land of the children of Ammon, 16for when they came up from Egypt, Israel went through the wilderness to the Red Sea and came to Kadesh. 17Then Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, “Please let me pass through your land.” But the king of Edom would not listen. And they also sent to the king of Moab, but he would not consent. So Israel stayed in Kadesh.

18“‘Then they went through the wilderness and circled around the land of Edom and the land of Moab, and came to the east side of the land of Moab, and they camped on the other side of the Arnon; but they did not enter the territory of Moab, for the Arnon was the border of Moab.

19“‘And Israel sent messengers to Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said to him, “Please let us pass through your land to my place.” 20But Sihon did not trust Israel to pass through his territory, so Sihon gathered all his people together and encamped at Jahaz and fought against Israel. 21And Yahweh, the God of Israel, gave Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel and they struck them *down*. So Israel took possession of all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that land. 22They took possession of all the territory of the Amorites, from the Arnon as far as the Jabbok, and from the wilderness as far as the Jordan.

23“‘So now, Yahweh the God of Israel has dispossessed the Amorites from before his people, Israel, and you, would you take possession of it? 24Will you not take possession of whatever Chemosh your god gives you to possess? So whatever Yahweh our God has dispossessed from before us, that we will possess. 25And now are you better, yes better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? Did he contend, yes contend against Israel, or did he fight, yes, fight against them? 26While Israel lived in Heshbon and its daughter-towns, and in Aroer and its daughter-towns, and in all the cities that are along the banks of the Arnon, 300 years, why didn’t you rescue them during that time? 27As for me, I have not sinned against you, but you are doing me wrong by making war against me. May Yahweh the Judge, judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.’” 28But the king of the children of Ammon would not listen to the words of Jephthah that he sent to him.

Jephthah’s Vow and Sacrifice

29Then the spirit of Yahweh came on Jephthah, and he passed through Gilead and Manasseh, then he passed on to Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed on to the children of Ammon. 30And Jephthah vowed a vow to Yahweh and said, “If you will give, yes, give the children of Ammon into my hand, 31then it will be that whatever comes out of the doors of my house to meet me when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, it will be Yahweh’s, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.”

32So Jephthah passed over to the children of Ammon to fight against them, and Yahweh gave them into his hand. 33And he struck them from Aroer as far as where you come to Minnith, even 20 cities, and as far as Abel-keramim, with a very great slaughter. So the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34And Jephthah came to Mizpah to his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with tambourines and with dancing, and she was his only child, besides her he had neither son nor daughter. 35And it came to pass when he saw her that he tore his clothes and said, “Alas, my daughter! You have brought, yes, brought me down and have become among those who trouble me, for I myself have opened my mouth to Yahweh and I cannot go back.”

36And she said to him, “My father, you have opened your mouth to Yahweh. Do to me according to what has gone out of your mouth, since Yahweh has taken vengeance for you on your enemies, on the children of Ammon.” 37And she said to her father, “Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may depart and go down on the mountains and weep over my virginity; I and my friends.”

38And he said, “Go.” And he sent her away for two months and she departed, she and her friends, and wept over her virginity on the mountains. 39And it came to pass at the end of two months that she returned to her father, who did with her according to his vow that he had vowed, and she never knew any man *sexually*. And it became a custom in Israel 40that the daughters of Israel would go each year to retell *the story* to the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite, four days in a year.

Judges Chapter 12

Jephthah’s Conflict with Ephraim

1And the men of Ephraim were called together and crossed over *the Jordan* to Zaphon, and they said to Jephthah, “Why did you cross over to fight against the children of Ammon and did not call us to go with you? We will burn your house over you with fire!”

2And Jephthah said to them, “I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, and when I called you, you did not save me out of their hand. 3And when I saw that you did not save me, I put my life in my hand and crossed over against the children of Ammon, and Yahweh gave them into my hand. So why have you come up against me this day to fight against me?”

4Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead and fought with Ephraim, and the men of Gilead struck Ephraim because they had said, “You are fugitives of Ephraim, you Gileadites, in the midst of Ephraim and in the midst of Manasseh.” 5The Gileadites captured the fords of the Jordan leading to Ephraim. And when the fugitives of Ephraim said, “Let me go over,” the men of Gilead said to him, “Are you an Ephraimite?” If he said, “No,” 6then they said to him, “Now say ‘shibboleth,’” but he would say “sibboleth,” not managing to pronounce it right, then they seized him and slaughtered him at the fords of the Jordan. At that time, 42,000 of Ephraim fell.

7And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then Jephthah the Gileadite died and was buried in *one of* the cities in Gilead.

Ibzan, Elon, and Abdon

8After him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel. 9He had 30 sons, and 30 daughters *whom* he gave in marriage outside *his clan,* and he brought in 30 daughters from outside *his clan* for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years. 10Then Ibzan died and was buried at Bethlehem.

11After him Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years. 12Then Elon the Zebulunite died and was buried in Aijalon in the land of Zebulun.

13And after him Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite judged Israel. 14He had 40 sons and 30 grandsons, who rode on 70 donkey colts, and he judged Israel eight years. 15Then Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim in the hill country of the Amalekites.

Judges Chapter 13

The Birth of Samson

1The children of Israel again did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, and Yahweh gave them into the hand of the Philistines 40 years. 2There was a certain man of Zorah of the family of the Danites whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and had not given birth. 3And the angel of Yahweh appeared to the woman and said to her, “Behold now, you are barren and have not given birth, but you will conceive and will give birth to a son. 4Now therefore, be careful! Do not drink wine or beer, and do not eat any unclean thing, 5for, behold, you will conceive and bear a son. And no razor is to come on his head, for the child will be a Nazirite to God from the womb, and he will begin to save Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.”

6Then the woman went and told her husband, saying, “A man of God came to me and his appearance was like the appearance of an angel of God, very awe-inspiring, but I did not ask him where he was from, nor did he tell me his name, 7but he said to me, ‘Behold, you will conceive and bear a son. So now do not drink wine or beer, and do not eat any unclean thing, for the child will be a Nazirite to God from the womb to the day of his death.’”

8Then Manoah entreated Yahweh and said, “O Lord, please let the man of God whom you sent come again to us and teach us what we should do for the child who will be born.”

9And God listened to the voice of Manoah, and the angel of God came again to the woman as she sat in the field, but Manoah her husband was not with her. 10The woman ran quickly and told her husband, and said to him, “Behold, the man who came to me the other day has appeared to me.”

11So Manoah arose and went after his wife and came to the man and said to him, “Are you the man who spoke to the woman?”

He said, “I am.”

12Manoah said, “Now let your words come to pass. What is to be the rule for the child? And what is his work?”

13The angel of Yahweh said to Manoah, “Let the woman obey all that I said to her. 14She is not to eat of anything that comes from the vine, nor let her drink wine or beer, nor eat any unclean thing. She is to obey all that I commanded her.”

15And Manoah said to the angel of Yahweh, “Please let us detain you so that we may make a young goat ready for you,”

16but the angel of Yahweh said to Manoah, “If you detain me, I will not eat of your food, and if you prepare a burnt offering, you must offer it to Yahweh,” (for Manoah did not know that he was an angel of Yahweh).

17Then Manoah said to the angel of Yahweh, “What is your name, so that when your words come to pass we may honor you?”

18The angel of Yahweh said to him, “Why do you ask about my name, since it is wonderful?”

19So Manoah took the young goat with the grain offering and offered it on the rock to Yahweh, and he did a wonderful thing as Manoah and his wife looked on. 20For it came to pass when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar that the angel of Yahweh ascended in the flame of the altar, and Manoah and his wife looked on, and they fell on their faces to the ground. 21And the angel of Yahweh did not appear to Manoah or to his wife any more. Then Manoah knew that he was the angel of Yahweh.

22Then Manoah said to his wife, “We are going to die, yes, die, because we have seen God.”

23But his wife said to him, “If Yahweh were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a grain offering at our hand, nor would he have shown us all these things, nor would he have told such things as these at this time.”

24And the woman bore a son and named him Samson, and the child grew, and Yahweh blessed him. 25And the spirit of Yahweh began to stir him up in Mahaneh-dan between Zorah and Eshtaol.

Judges Chapter 14

Samson’s Riddle and Marriage

1And Samson went down to Timnah and saw a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines. 2He came up and told his father and his mother and said, “I have seen a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines; now therefore, get her for me as a wife.”

3Then his father and his mother said to him, “Is there not a woman among the daughters of your brothers or among all my people, that you must go to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines?”

But Samson said to his father, “Get her for me, for she is right in my eyes.” 4But his father and his mother did not know that this was from Yahweh, for he was seeking an opportunity against the Philistines. Now at that time the Philistines were ruling over Israel.

5Then Samson went down, and his father and his mother, to Timnah, and came to the vineyards of Timnah. And behold, a young lion *came* roaring toward him. 6But the spirit of Yahweh rushed upon him, and although he had nothing in his hand, he tore it apart as one would tear apart a young goat. But he did not tell his father or his mother what he had done. 7Then he went down and spoke to the woman, and she was right in Samson’s eyes.

8After a while he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the remains of the lion, and behold, there was a swarm of bees in the carcass of the lion, and honey. 9And he scooped it out into his hands and went on, eating as he went. And he came to his father and mother and gave *some* to them, and they ate, but he did not tell them that he had taken the honey out of the carcass of the lion.

10And his father went down to the woman and Samson made a banquet there, as the young men were accustomed to do. 11And when they saw him, they brought 30 companions who remained with him.

12And Samson said to them, “Now let me tell you a riddle. If you can tell, yes, tell it to me within the seven days of the banquet and find it out, then I will give you 30 linen garments and 30 changes of clothing, 13but if you cannot tell it to me, then you must give me 30 linen garments and 30 changes of clothing.”

And they said to him, “Tell us your riddle, that we may hear it.”

14So he said to them,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Out of the eater came food to eat;  out of the strong came *something* sweet.” |

And in three days they could not tell *him* the riddle.

15It came to pass on the fourth day[[307]](#footnote-307) that they said to Samson’s wife, “Entice your husband to tell the riddle to us, or else we will burn you and your father’s house with fire. Have you all called us to take our property?”

16So Samson’s wife wept before him and said, “You surely hate me, and do not love me. You have told a riddle to the children of my people and have not told it to me.”

And he said to her, “Behold, I have not told it to my father or my mother, and should I tell you?”

17And she wept before him the seven days while their banquet lasted. And on the seventh day he told her because she pressed him hard, and she told the riddle to the children of her people. 18So the men of the city said to him on the seventh day before the sun went down,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “What is sweeter than honey?  What is stronger than a lion?”  And he said to them,  “If you had not plowed with my heifer,  you would not have found out my riddle.” |

19And the spirit of Yahweh rushed upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon and struck down 30 men of them, and took their spoil and gave the changes of clothing to those who had told *him* the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father’s house. 20But Samson’s wife was given to his companion who had accompanied him.

Judges Chapter 15

Samson’s Revenge Against the Philistines

1But after a while, in the time of wheat harvest, Samson visited his wife with a young goat. And he said, “I will go into my wife into the inner room.” But her father would not allow him to go in.

2Her father said, “I said to myself, I said, indeed, I thought that you hated, yes, hated her, so I gave her to your companion. Isn’t her younger sister more beautiful than she? Please take her instead.”

3Samson said to them, “This time I will be blameless in regard to the Philistines when I do them harm.” 4So Samson went and caught 300 jackals and took torches, and turned tail to tail, and put a torch in the middle between every two tails. 5When he had set the torches on fire, he let *them* go into the standing grain of the Philistines and burned up both the stacked grain and the standing grain, and also the vineyards *and* olive trees.

6Then the Philistines said, “Who has done this?”

They said, “Samson the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he has taken his wife and given her to his companion.” So the Philistines came up and burned her and her father with fire.

7So Samson said to them, “Since you do *things* like this, surely I will be avenged of you, and *only* after that will I stop.” 8And he struck them leg on thigh with a great slaughter, and he went down and stayed in the cave of the rock of Etam.

9Then the Philistines went up and encamped in Judah, and spread themselves out in Lehi.

10The men of Judah said, “Why have you come up against us?”

They said, “We have come up to bind Samson, to do to him as he has done to us.”

11Then 3,000 men of Judah went down to the cave of the rock of Etam and said to Samson, “Do you not know that the Philistines are rulers over us? What then is this that you have done to us?”

And he said to them, “As they did to me, so I have done to them.”

12They said to him, “We have come down to bind you *and* to give you into the hand of the Philistines.”

Samson said to them, “Swear to me that you will not attack me yourselves.”

13And they spoke to him, saying, “No, but we will bind, yes, bind you, and give you into their hand, but kill—we will not kill you.” So they bound him with two new ropes and brought him up from the rock.

14When he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted[[308]](#footnote-308) as they met him, but the spirit of Yahweh rushed upon him, and the ropes that were on his arms became like flax that has been burned with fire, and his bonds melted from off his hands. 15And he found a fresh jawbone of a donkey and stretched out his hand and took it, and struck down 1,000 men with it. 16Then Samson said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “With the jawbone of a donkey,  heaps on heaps;  with the jawbone of a donkey  I have struck 1,000 men.” |

17And it came to pass when he had finished speaking that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand. And that place was called Ramath-lehi. 18And he was very thirsty and called on Yahweh and said, “You have given this great deliverance by the hand of your servant, and now will I die for thirst and fall into the hands of the uncircumcised?” 19So God split open the hollow place that is in Lehi and water came out of it. And when he drank, his spirit came again and he revived; therefore its name was called En-hakkore, which is in Lehi to this day. 20And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines 20 years.

Judges Chapter 16

Samson and Delilah

1And Samson went to Gaza and saw a prostitute there and went into her. 2The Gazites *were told*, “Samson is here!” They surrounded *the house* and waited in ambush for him all night in the gate of the city and were quiet all night, saying, “*Wait* until morning light, then we will kill him.” 3Samson lay until the middle of the night then arose in the middle of the night and took hold of the doors of the gate of the city and the two posts, and pulled them up, bar and all, and put them on his shoulders and carried them up to the top of the hill that faces Hebron.

4And after this he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek whose name was Delilah. 5So the lords of the Philistines came up to her and said to her, “Entice him and see where his great strength lies and how we can overpower him so that we can bind him to subdue him, and we will each give you 1,100 *shekels* of silver.”

6So Delilah said to Samson, “Please tell me where your great strength lies and how you can be bound to subdue you.”

7And Samson said to her, “If they bind me with seven fresh bowstrings that have never been dried, then I will become weak and be as any other man.”

8Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven fresh bowstrings that had not been dried, and she bound him with them. 9Now she had an ambush waiting in the inner room. And she said to him, “The Philistines are on you, Samson!” But he broke the bowstrings just as a string of flax is broken when it smells fire. So his strength was not known.

10Then Delilah said to Samson, “Behold, you have mocked me and told me lies. Now please tell me how you can be bound.”

11He said to her, “If they bind, yes, bind me with new ropes with which no work has been done, then I will become weak and be as any other man.”

12So Delilah took new ropes and bound him with them and said to him, “The Philistines are on you, Samson!” The ambush was waiting in an inner room, but he broke them off his arms like a thread.

13Delilah said to Samson, “Until now you have mocked me and told me lies. Tell me how you can be bound.”

He said to her, “If you weave the seven braids of my head into the web *on the loom*.”

14She fastened it with the pin and said to him, “The Philistines are on you, Samson!” But he awakened out of his sleep and pulled out the pin of the loom and the web.

15And she said to him, “How can you say, ‘I love you,’ when your heart is not with me? You have mocked me these three times and have not told me where your great strength lies.”

16And it came to pass when she pressed him hard with her words daily, and pressured him, that his soul was exasperated to death. 17And he told her all his heart and said to her, “No razor has ever come on my head, for I have been a Nazirite to God from my mother’s womb. If I am shaved, then my strength will go from me and I will become weak and be like all *other* men.”

18When Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, “Come up this once, for he has told me all his heart.” Then the lords of the Philistines came up to her, and brought the silver in their hand.

19And she caused him to sleep on her knees, and she called for a man and he shaved off the seven braids of his head, and she began to humiliate him, and his strength left him. 20And she said, “The Philistines are upon you, Samson!” And he awoke out of his sleep and said, “I will go out as at other times and shake myself free.” But he did not know that Yahweh had left him.

21Then the Philistines grabbed him and gouged out his eyes, and they brought him down to Gaza and bound him with bronze chains, and he had to grind *grain* in the prison. 22But the hair of his head began to grow again after it had been shaved.

The Death of Samson

23Now the lords of the Philistines gathered together to sacrifice a great sacrifice to Dagon their god and to rejoice, for they said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Our god has given  Samson our enemy into our hand.” |

24And when the people saw him, they praised their god, for they said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Our god has given into our hand our enemy  and the destroyer of our land,  who has slain many of us.” |

25And it came to pass when their hearts were merry that they said, “Call for Samson, that he may amuse us.” So they called for Samson out of the prison and he provided amusement for them. And they stood him between the pillars,

26And Samson said to the boy who held him by the hand, “Let me rest, and let me feel the pillars that support the house, that I may lean on them.” 27Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there, and on the roof were about 3,000 men and women who were watching while Samson provided entertainment. 28And Samson called to Yahweh and said, “Lord Yahweh, remember me, please, and strengthen me, please, only this once, God, that I may be avenged with one *act of* vengeance on the Philistines for my two eyes.” 29Then Samson took hold of the two middle pillars on which the house was supported and braced himself against them, the one with his right hand and the other with his left. 30And Samson said, “Let me die with the Philistines!” He pushed out with strength, and the house fell on the lords and on all the people who were in it. So the dead that he killed at his death were more than those who he killed in his life.

31Then his brothers and all the house of his father came down and took him and brought him up and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burial site of Manoah his father. And he had judged Israel 20 years.

Judges Chapter 17

Micah and the Levite

1And there was a man of the hill country of Ephraim whose name was Micah. 2And he said to his mother, “The 1,100 pieces of silver that were taken from you and about which you uttered a curse, and also spoke it in my ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it.”

His mother said, “May my son be blessed of Yahweh.”

3And he gave the 1,100 pieces of silver back to his mother. And his mother said, “I dedicate, yes, dedicate the silver to Yahweh from my hand for my son, to make a carved image and a cast *metal* image. So now I will give it back to you.” 4When he gave the money back to his mother, his mother took 200 pieces of silver and gave them to the silversmith, who made it into a carved image and a cast *metal* image, and it was in the house of Micah.

5Now the man Micah had a house of God, and he made an ephod and teraphim and installed one of his sons, who became his priest. 6In those days there was no king in Israel, every man did what was right in his own eyes.

7There was a young man out of Bethlehem *in* Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite; and he lived there. 8The man departed out of the city, out of Bethlehem *in* Judah, to live where he could find a place, and he came to the hill country of Ephraim to the house of Micah as he traveled. 9Micah said to him, “Where did you come from?”

And he said to him, “I am a Levite of Bethlehem *in* Judah and I am looking for a place to live.”

10Micah said to him, “Dwell with me and be to me a father and a priest, and I will give you ten pieces of silver per year, a suit of clothing and your food.” So the Levite went in. 11So the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was to him as one of his sons. 12So Micah installed the Levite, and the young man became his priest and was in the house of Micah. 13Then Micah said, “Now know I that Yahweh will do good to me, since I have a Levite to be my priest.”

Judges Chapter 18

Dan’s Invasion and Idolatry

1In those days there was no king in Israel. And in those days the tribe of the Danites sought an inheritance to live in, for up to that day their inheritance had not fallen to them among the tribes of Israel. 2So the children of Dan sent of their family five men from among all their people, men of valor from Zorah and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land and to explore it. And they said to them, “Go, explore the land!”

And they came to the hill country of Ephraim, to the house of Micah, and they spent the night there. 3When they were at the house of Micah, they recognized the voice of the young man the Levite, and they turned aside there and said to him, “Who brought you here? What do you do in this place? What *business* do you have here?” 4And he said to them, “Thus and thus has Micah dealt with me, and he has hired me and I have become his priest.”

5And they said to him, “Please inquire of God, so that we may know whether the way on which we are going will be successful.”

6And the priest said to them, “Go in peace. *Acceptable* before Yahweh is your way on which you are going.”

7Then the five men departed and came to Laish. And they saw the people who were in it living securely, in the manner of the Sidonians, quiet and secure; lacking nothing that is in the earth and possessing wealth, and they were far from the Sidonians and had no dealings with anyone.

8They came *back* to their brothers—to Zorah and Eshtaol—and their brothers said to them, “What do you *think*?”

9And they said, “Arise, and let’s go up against them, for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good. Do you stand still? Do not be slothful to go and to enter in to possess the land. 10When you go, you will come to a secure people, and the land is wide; for God has given it into your hand, a place where there is no lack of anything that is on the earth.” 11So they set out from there—out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol—600 men of the family of the Danites armed with weapons of war. 12They went up and encamped in Kiriath-jearim in Judah, so they called that place Mahaneh-dan[[309]](#footnote-309) to this day; behold, it is west of Kiriath-jearim. 13And they passed from there to the hill country of Ephraim and came to the house of Micah.

14Then the five men who went to spy out the country of Laish answered and said to their brothers, “Do you know that in these houses there are an ephod and teraphim[[310]](#footnote-310) and a carved image and a cast *metal* image? Now, therefore, consider what you have to do.” 15So they turned aside there and came to the house of the young man the Levite, to the house of Micah, and greeted him. 16And the 600 men who were of the children of Dan, armed with their weapons of war, stood by the entrance of the gate. 17The five men who went to spy out the land came up and went in there, and took the carved image and the ephod, and the teraphim and the cast *metal* image, and the priest stood by the entrance of the gate with the 600 men armed with weapons of war.

18When these *men* went into Micah’s house and took the engraved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the cast *metal* image, the priest said to them, “What are you doing?”

19But they said to him, “Be quiet! Put your hand over your mouth and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest. Is it better for you to be a priest to the house of one man, or to be a priest to a tribe and a family in Israel?” 20And the priest’s heart was glad, and he took the ephod and the teraphim and the carved image and went along with the people. 21So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the livestock and the goods before them.

22And when they had gone quite far from the house of Micah, the men who were in the houses near Micah’s house were gathered together and caught up with the children of Dan. 23And they called out to the children of Dan, and the Danites turned their faces and said to Micah, “What is the matter with you, that you have gathered yourselves together *to fight*?”

24Then he said, “You have taken away my gods that I made, and the priest, and have gone away, and what do I have left? So how can you say to me, ‘What is the matter with you?’”

25Then the children of Dan said to him, “Do not let your voice be heard among us, lest angry men fall on you and you lose your life and the lives of your household.” 26So the children of Dan went their way, and Micah saw that they were too strong for him so he turned and went back to his house.

27So they took what Micah had made and the priest that he had and came to Laish, to a people quiet and secure, and struck them with the mouth of the sword and they burned the city with fire. 28And there was no deliverer because it was far from Sidon, and they had no dealings with any man, and it was in the valley that lies by Beth-rehob. And they built the city and lived in it. 29And they called the name of the city Dan after the name of Dan their father, who was born to Israel, however, formerly the name of the city was Laish.

30And the children of Dan set up the carved image for themselves, and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of the Danites until the day of the captivity of the land. 31So they set up for themselves Micah’s carved image that he made, all the days that the house of God was in Shiloh.

Judges Chapter 19

A Levite and His Concubine

1And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a man, a Levite, living in the remote part of the hill country of Ephraim who took to himself a concubine from Bethlehem *in* Judah. 2But his concubine was unfaithful to him and went away from him to her father’s house to Bethlehem *in* Judah, and was there for a period of four months. 3Then her husband arose and went after her to speak to her heart to bring her back. He had his young servant with him and a pair of donkeys. And she brought him into her father’s house, and when the father of the young woman saw him, he rejoiced at meeting him. 4His father-in-law, the young woman’s father, prevailed upon him so that he stayed with him three days, and they ate and drank, and spent the nights there.

5And it came to pass on the fourth day that they arose early in the morning and prepared to leave, but the young woman’s father said to his son-in-law, “Strengthen your heart with a piece of bread, and after that you can go.” 6So they sat down, the two of them together, and they ate and drank. And the young woman’s father said to the man, “Be content, please, and stay the night, and let your heart be merry.” 7And the man rose up to go but his father-in-law pressed him, and so he stayed there again. 8And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, but the young woman’s father said, “Please strengthen your heart and wait until the day lengthens.” So the two of them ate. 9And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine and his servant, his father-in-law, the young woman’s father, said to him, “Behold now, the day is weakening, *growing* toward the evening! Stay the night, look, the day is declining. Stay here and let your heart be merry, and tomorrow you can go on your way early and go to your tent.”

10But the man would not stay that night, but rose up and departed and arrived at *a place* opposite Jebus (which is Jerusalem) and with him were a pair of loaded donkeys, and his concubine was with him. 11When they were by Jebus and the day was almost gone, the servant said to his lord, “Please now, let us turn aside into this city of the Jebusites and spend the night in it.”

12But his lord said to him, “We will not turn aside into the foreign city that is not of the children of Israel, but we will go on to Gibeah.” 13So he said to his servant, “Come and let’s draw near to one of these places and spend the night in Gibeah or in Ramah.” 14So they passed on and went their way, and the sun went down on them near Gibeah, which belongs to Benjamin. 15And they turned aside there to go in and to spend the night in Gibeah, and he went in and sat down in the open square of the city. But no one took them into his house to spend the night.

16And behold, in the evening an old man came from his work, from the field, and the man was from the hill country of Ephraim. He was living in Gibeah even though the men of the place were Benjamites. 17And he lifted up his eyes and saw the man, the traveler, in the town square, and the old man said, “Where are you going? And where did you come from?”

18And he said to him, “We are passing from Bethlehem *in* Judah to the remote hill country of Ephraim. I am from there, and I went to Bethlehem *in* Judah. I am going to the house of Yahweh, but no one has taken me into his house. 19Yet there is both straw and feed for our donkeys, and there is bread and wine for me and for your female servant and for the young man who is with your servants. There is no lack of anything.”

20And the old man said, “Peace be to you; but let whatever you lack be on me, only do not spend the night in the square.” 21So he brought him into his house and gave the donkeys food. And they washed their feet and ate and drank. 22As they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, surrounded the house. They kept beating on the door, and they spoke to the owner of the house, the old man, saying, “Bring out the man who came into your house so that we can know him *sexually*!”

23But the man, the owner of the house, went out to them and said to them, “No, my brothers, please do not act so wickedly; since this man has come into my house do not do this disgraceful folly. 24Behold, here is my virgin daughter and his concubine. Let me bring them out now. Abuse them and do with them whatever is good in your eyes, but do not do to this man any such disgraceful folly.”

25And the men did not want to listen to him, but the man seized his concubine and made her go out to them, outside, and they knew her *sexually* and abused her all night until the morning, and they sent her away when the day began to dawn. 26And toward the morning, the woman made her way back and fell down at the door of the man’s house where her lord was, *and remained there* until it was light.

27And her lord rose up in the morning, and he opened the doors of the house and went out to go on his way. And behold, the woman, his concubine, was fallen down at the door of the house with her hands on the threshold! 28And he said to her, “Get up! Let’s go!” But there was no answer. Then he put her up on the donkey, and the man arose and went to his place.

29And he came into his house, and he took a knife and laid hold of his concubine and divided her, limb by limb, into 12 pieces, and sent her throughout all the territory of Israel. 30And it came to pass that all who saw it said, “Never has been and never has been seen, *anything* like this from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt to this day! Consider it, take counsel, and speak up.”

Judges Chapter 20

War against Benjamin

1Then all the children of Israel went out and the congregation was assembled as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, along with the land of Gilead, to Yahweh at Mizpah. 2The “cornerstones” of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, 400,000 foot soldiers who drew sword. 3(Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel had gone up to Mizpah).

The children of Israel said, “Tell us, how did this evil happen?”

4The Levite, the husband of the woman who was murdered, answered, “I came to Gibeah that belongs to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to spend the night. 5And the men of Gibeah rose against me and surrounded the house against me at night. They intended to kill me, and they abused my concubine so that she died. 6So I took my concubine and cut her in pieces and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel, for they have committed lewdness and a disgraceful folly in Israel. 7Behold, all of you, O children of Israel, give your advice and counsel here.”

8And all the people arose as one man, saying, “None of us will go to his tent, nor will any of us turn aside to his house. 9But now this is the thing that we will do to Gibeah: *go up* against it by lot, 10and we will take ten men of 100 throughout all the tribes of Israel, and 100 of 1,000, and 1,000 out of 10,000, to get food for the people so that they may make *it ready* for when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin in accordance with all the disgraceful folly that they have committed in Israel.”

11So all the men of Israel were gathered together against the city, united as one man. 12And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, “What is this evil that has happened among you? 13So now give over the men, the sons of Belial who are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death and eliminate evil from Israel.”

But Benjamin did not want to listen to the voice of their brothers the children of Israel. 14And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities to Gibeah to go out to battle against the children of Israel. 15The children of Benjamin were numbered on that day out of the cities 26,000 men who drew the sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah who were 700 chosen men. 16Out of all these people there were 700 chosen men *who were* left-handed; each one could sling a stone at a hair and not miss.

17And the men of Israel, apart from Benjamin, numbered 400,000 men who drew the sword; all these were men of war. 18The children of Israel arose and went up to Bethel and inquired of God, and they said, “Who is to go up first for us to battle against the children of Benjamin?”

And Yahweh said, “Judah first.”

19So the children of Israel rose up in the morning and encamped against Gibeah. 20And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin, and the men of Israel set themselves in battle formations against them at Gibeah. 21And the children of Benjamin came out of Gibeah and destroyed of the Israelites on that day 22,000 men; *cut them down* to the ground. 22But the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves and set battle formations again in the place where they had set battle formations on the first day. 23And the children of Israel went up and wept before Yahweh until evening, and they inquired of Yahweh, saying, “Should I again draw near to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother?”

And Yahweh said, “Go up against him.”

24So the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin on the second day. 25And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah on the second day and again destroyed down to the ground 18,000 men of the children of Israel. All these drew the sword.

26Then all the children of Israel and all the army went up and came to Bethel, and wept, and sat there before Yahweh, and fasted that day until evening, and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before Yahweh. 27And the children of Israel inquired of Yahweh (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days 28and Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days), saying, “Should I once again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or should I cease?”

Yahweh said, “Go up, for tomorrow I will give him into your hand.” 29So Israel set ambushes all around against Gibeah. 30The children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day and set battle formations against Gibeah as at other times. 31And the children of Benjamin went out against the people and were drawn away from the city and they began to strike and kill of the people, as at other times, on the highways (of which one goes up to Bethel, and the other to Gibeah in the open country), about 30 men of Israel. 32And the children of Benjamin said, “They are struck down before us, as at the first!”

But the children of Israel said, “Let’s flee and draw them away from the city to the highways.” 33And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place and set up *battle* formation at Baal-tamar, and the ambushers of Israel broke forth out of their place, out of Maareh-geba. 34And 10,000 chosen men out of all Israel came over against Gibeah, and the battle was severe, but the *Benjamites* did not know that evil was coming upon them. 35Yahweh struck Benjamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of Benjamin that day 25,100; all these drew the sword. 36So the children of Benjamin saw that they were struck.

The men of Israel gave ground to Benjamin because they trusted the ambushers whom they had set against Gibeah. 37The ambushers hurried and rushed on Gibeah, and the ambushers spread out and struck the whole city with the mouth of the sword. 38Now the appointed sign between the men of Israel and the ambushers was to send up a great cloud of smoke from the city. 39The men of Israel had turned back in the battle and Benjamin had begun to strike and kill of the men of Israel about 30 persons, for they said, “Surely they are defeated, yes, defeated before us, as in the first battle.” 40But when the cloud began to arise up out of the city in a pillar of smoke, Benjamin looked behind him, and behold, the whole city was going up *in smoke* to the heavens! 41Then the men of Israel turned around, and the men of Benjamin were dismayed because they saw that evil had come on them. 42So they turned from before the men of Israel to the way of the wilderness, but the battle overtook them, and those who were from the cities they destroyed in each *city*. 43They surrounded the Benjamites, chased them and trod them down from Nohah to a point opposite Gibeah, toward the sunrise. 44There fell of Benjamin 18,000 men; all these were men of valor. 45They turned and fled toward the wilderness to the Rock of Rimmon, and they gleaned of them 5,000 men on the highways, and overtook them and cut them down, and struck *another* 2,000 men of them.

46So that all who fell that day of Benjamin were 25,000 men who drew the sword; all these were men of valor. 47But 600 men turned and fled toward the wilderness to the Rock of Rimmon and stayed at the Rock of Rimmon four months. 48Then the men of Israel returned to the *cities of* children of Benjamin and struck them with the mouth of the sword, both the entire city and the livestock and all that they found; moreover, all the cities that they found they sent up in fire.

Judges Chapter 21

Wives Provided for Benjamin

1Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpah, saying, “None of us will give his daughter to Benjamin as a wife.” 2And the people came to Bethel and sat there before God until evening, and lifted up their voices and wept—a great weeping! 3And they said, “O Yahweh, the God of Israel, why has this happened in Israel, that today there should be one tribe counted *missing* from Israel?” 4And on the next day the people rose early and built an altar there and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. 5And the children of Israel said, “Who is there among all the tribes of Israel who did not come up with the assembly to Yahweh?” For they had made a great oath against anyone who did not come up to Yahweh to Mizpah, saying, “He will be put to death, yes, death.”

6The children of Israel grieved for Benjamin their brother and said, “Today one tribe is cut off from Israel! 7How can we provide wives for those who remain, since we have sworn by Yahweh not to give them our daughters as wives?” 8Then they said, “Which one is there of the tribes of Israel who did not come up to Yahweh to Mizpah?” And behold, no one had come from Jabesh-gilead to the camp, to the assembly. 9For when the people were counted, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10So the congregation sent there 12,000 of the most valiant men, and commanded them, saying, “Go and strike the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the mouth of the sword, along with the women and the little ones. 11This is the thing that you are to do. You are to devote to destruction every male, and every woman who has lain with a man.” 12And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead 400 young virgins who had not known a man by lying with him, and they brought them to the camp, to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13And the whole congregation sent and spoke to the children of Benjamin who were in the Rock of Rimmon and called out to them, “Peace!” 14So Benjamin returned at that time, and they gave them the women whom they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead. But even so, they did not find enough for them.

15The people grieved for Benjamin, because Yahweh had made a breach in the tribes of Israel. 16Then the elders of the congregation said, “How can we provide wives for those who remain, since the women have been destroyed from Benjamin?” 17And they said, “*There must be* an inheritance for the survivors from Benjamin, so that a tribe is not wiped out from Israel. 18However, we may not give them wives from our daughters” (for the children of Israel had sworn, saying, “Cursed is he who gives a wife to Benjamin”) 19so they said, “Behold, there is a feast of Yahweh from year to year in Shiloh, which is north of Bethel, on the east side of the highway that goes up from Bethel to Shechem and on the south of Lebonah.”

20They commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, “Go and lie in wait in the vineyards 21and keep watch. And behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in the dances, then you are to go out of the vineyards and seize for yourselves, each one, his wife from the daughters of Shiloh and go *back* to the land of Benjamin. 22And when their fathers or their brothers come to complain to us, we will say to them, ‘Be gracious to them, because we did not get a wife for each man in the battle. And you did not give *your daughters* to them, otherwise you would now be guilty.’”

23And the children of Benjamin did so, and took wives, according to their number, of those who danced, whom they carried off. Then they went and returned to their inheritance, rebuilt the cities, and lived in them. 24And the children of Israel departed from there at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from there, every man to his inheritance.

25In those days there was no king in Israel; every man did what was right in his own eyes.

The Book of Ruth

Ruth Chapter 1

Naomi’s Family in Moab

1And it came to pass in the days when the judges judged that there was a famine in the land, so a man of Bethlehem *in* Judah went to live in the country of Moab; he and his wife and his two sons. 2The name of the man was Elimelech and the name of his wife was Naomi and the names of his two sons were Mahlon and Chilion; *they were* Ephrathites of Bethlehem *in* Judah. And they came into the country of Moab and they stayed there. 3Then Elimelech, Naomi’s husband, died. And she was left; she and her two sons, 4and they took wives for themselves of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah and the name of the other was Ruth. And they lived there about ten years. 5But Mahlon and Chilion both died, so the woman was left without her two children and her husband.

Ruth's Loyalty to Naomi

6Then she arose with her daughters-in-law in order to return from the country of Moab, for in the country of Moab she had heard that Yahweh had visited his people by giving them bread. 7So she set out from the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her, and they went on the road to return to the land of Judah.

8And Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, “Go, each of you return to the house of her mother. May Yahweh show faithful love to you, just as you have shown to the dead and to me. 9May Yahweh grant you that you find rest, each of you in the house of her husband.” Then she kissed them, and they lifted up their voice and wept.

10And they said to her, “No, we will return with you to your people.”

11But Naomi said, “Go back, my daughters! Why would you go with me? Do I still have sons in my gut that they could be your husbands? 12Go back, my daughters! Go your way, for I am too old to have a husband. If I were to say, ‘I have hope,’ and even have a husband tonight and also bear sons, 13would you therefore wait until they were grown? Would you therefore refrain from having husbands? No, my daughters! For *life* is bitter for me, too much for you, for the hand of Yahweh has gone out against me.

14They lifted up their voice and wept again, and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law, but Ruth clung to her. 15And Naomi said, “Behold, your sister-in-law has gone back to her people and to her god. Go back after your sister-in-law.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 16 | But Ruth said,  “Do not press me to abandon you  or to return from following after you!  For where you go, I will go,  and where you lodge, I will lodge;  your people are my people,  and your God is my God; |
| 17 | where you die I will die,  and there I will be buried.  Yahweh do so to me,  and more also,  if anything but death parts you and me.” |

18When she saw that she was determined to go with her, she said no more to her.

Naomi and Ruth Return

19So the two of them went on until they came to Bethlehem. And it came to pass when they came to Bethlehem that the whole city was astir about them, and the women said, “Is this Naomi?”

20She said to them, “Do not call me Naomi.[[311]](#footnote-311) Call me Mara,[[312]](#footnote-312) for *El* Shaddai has dealt very bitterly with me. 21I went out full and Yahweh has brought me home again empty. Why do you call me Naomi, since Yahweh has testified against me and *El* Shaddai has afflicted me?”

22So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter-in-law who returned with her out of the country of Moab. And they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

Ruth Chapter 2

Ruth Meets Boaz

1Now Naomi had a relative of her husband, a man of noble character of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz. 2And Ruth the Moabitess said to Naomi, “Please let me go into the field and glean among the ears of grain behind him in whose eyes I find favor.” And she said to her, “Go, my daughter.” 3So she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers. And she happened to come onto the allotted portion of the field belonging to Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech.

4And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem and said to the reapers, “Yahweh be with you.” And they answered him, “Yahweh bless you.” 5Then Boaz said to his young man who was set over the reapers, “Whose young woman is this?” 6The young man who was set over the reapers answered and said, “She is the Moabite woman who returned with Naomi from the country of Moab, 7and she said, ‘Please let me glean and gather among the sheaves behind the reapers.’ So she came and has continued from the morning until now. She has been sitting a little while in the shelter.”

8Then Boaz said to Ruth, “Listen carefully, my daughter. Do not go to glean in another field, and do not go from here, but stay here close to my young women. 9Let your eyes be on the field that they reap, and go after them. Haven’t I commanded the young men not to touch you? When you are thirsty, go to the vessels and drink from that which the young men have drawn.”

10Then she fell on her face and bowed herself down on the ground and said to him, “Why have I found favor in your eyes, that you should take notice of me, since I am a foreigner?”

11And Boaz answered her, “It has been told, yes, told to me all that you have done for your mother-in-law since the death of your husband, and how you have left your father and your mother and the land of your birth and have come to a people that you did not know before. 12May Yahweh repay your work and a full reward be given to you from Yahweh, the God of Israel, under whose wings you have come to take refuge.”

13Then she said, “Let me find favor in your eyes, my lord, because you have comforted me and because you have spoken to the heart of your servant, though I do not have the standing of one of your female servants.”

14And at mealtime Boaz said to her, “Come here and eat of the bread and dip your piece of bread in the *wine* vinegar.” So she sat beside the reapers and he passed roasted grain to her, and she ate and was satisfied, and had some left over.

15And when she got up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, “Let her glean even among the sheaves and do not reproach her. 16And pull out, yes, pull out some for her from the bundles and leave it for her to glean, and do not rebuke her.” 17So she gleaned in the field until evening, then she beat out what she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah of barley. 18And she picked it up and went into the city and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned. She also brought out and gave to her what she had left over after she was satisfied.

19Then her mother-in-law said to her, “Where have you gleaned today? Where have you worked? May the one who took notice of you be blessed!”

And she told her mother-in-law with whom she had worked and said, “The name of the man with whom I worked today is Boaz.”

20Then Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, “Blessed of Yahweh be the one who has not forsaken his covenant faithfulness to the living and to the dead.” And Naomi said to her, “The man is a close relative to us, one of our kinsmen-redeemers.”

21And Ruth the Moabitess said, “He also said to me, ‘You should stay close to my young men until they have finished all my harvest.’”

22And Naomi said to Ruth her daughter-in-law, “It is good, my daughter, that you go out with his young women so that *others* will not harm you in another field.” 23So she stayed close to Boaz’s young women in order to glean until the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest, and she lived with her mother-in-law.

Ruth Chapter 3

Ruth and Boaz at the Threshing Floor

1And Naomi her mother-in-law said to her, “My daughter, should I not seek rest for you, that it may be well with you? 2Now, isn’t Boaz, whose young women you were with, our relative? Look, he is winnowing barley tonight on the threshing floor. 3So wash yourself, anoint yourself, put on your *nice* garment, and go down to the threshing floor, but do not make yourself known to the man until he has finished eating and drinking. 4Then, when he lies down you are to note the place where he is lying, and you are to go and uncover his feet and lie down; then he will tell you what you are to do.”

5And she said to her, “All that you say I will do.” 6So she went down to the threshing floor and did according to all that her mother-in-law commanded her. 7When Boaz had eaten and drunk and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the edge of the heap of grain. Then she came silently, uncovered his feet and laid down.

8And it came to pass at midnight that the man trembled and turned himself, and behold, a woman was lying at his feet. 9So he said, “Who are you?”

And she answered, “I am Ruth your servant. Please spread the wing of your *cloak* over your servant, because you are a kinsman-redeemer.”

10Then he said, “May you be blessed by Yahweh, my daughter! You have shown more devotion at the end than at the beginning in that you did not go after young men, whether poor or rich. 11Now, my daughter, do not be afraid. I will do for you all that you say, for all the gate of my people knows that you are a woman of noble character. 12Now it is true that I am a kinsman-redeemer, but there also is a kinsman-redeemer nearer than I. 13Stay *here* tonight, and in the morning if he will be for you a kinsman-redeemer, good, let him redeem *you*. But if he will not redeem you, then as Yahweh lives, I will be a kinsman-redeemer for you. Lie down until the morning.”

14So she lay at his feet until the morning. She rose up before one could recognize another. And he said, “It must not be known that the woman came to the threshing floor.” 15And he said, “Bring the cloak that you are wearing and hold it *tightly*.” She held it and he measured six *measures* of barley and laid it on her, and he went into the city.

16When she came to her mother-in-law, she said, “How did it go, my daughter?”

And she told her all that the man had done for her. 17And she said, “He gave me these six *measures* of barley, for he said, ‘Do not go empty-*handed* to your mother-in-law.’”

18Then she said, “Sit still, my daughter, until you know how the matter turns out, for the man will not rest until he has settled the matter today.”

Ruth Chapter 4

Boaz Redeems Ruth

1Now Boaz went up to the *city* gate, and sat down there. And behold, the kinsman-redeemer of whom Boaz spoke came by, to whom he said, “Turn aside, friend, and sit down here.” He turned aside and sat down. 2Then he took ten men of the elders of the city and said, “Sit down here.” And they sat down. 3Then he said to the kinsman-redeemer, “Naomi, who has come back from the country of Moab, is selling the parcel of land that was our brother Elimelech’s. 4I thought to inform you of it, saying, ‘Buy it in the presence of those who are sitting *here*, and in the presence of the elders of my people.’ If you will redeem it, redeem it, but if you will not redeem it, then tell me, so that I know. For there is no one to redeem it besides you, and I am after you.”

And he said, “I will redeem it.”

5Then Boaz said, “On the day you buy the field from the hand of Naomi, you buy it also from Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead on his inheritance.”

6Then the kinsman-redeemer said, “I cannot serve as the kinsman-redeemer for myself, lest I ruin my own inheritance. Take my right of redemption for yourself, for I cannot serve as kinsman-redeemer.”

7Now this was *the custom* in former times in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning exchanging, to confirm any matter: a man took off his sandal and gave it to his neighbor, and this was the way of attesting *a transaction* in Israel.

8So the kinsman-redeemer said to Boaz, “Buy it for yourself,” and he took off his sandal.

9And Boaz said to the elders and to all the people, “You are witnesses this day that I have bought all that was Elimelech’s and all that was Chilion’s and Mahlon’s from the hand of Naomi. 10And also, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, I have purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead on his inheritance, so that the name of the dead is not cut off from among his brothers and from the gate of his place. You are witnesses this day.”

11All the people who were at the gate, and the elders, said, “*We are* witnesses! May Yahweh make the woman who has come into your house like Rachel and like Leah, the two who built the house of Israel, and may you do worthily in Ephrathah and be famous in Bethlehem. 12May your house be like the house of Perez whom Tamar bore to Judah, from the seed that Yahweh will give you from this young woman.”

Ruth and Boaz Marry

13So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife. And he went to her and Yahweh gave her conception, and she bore a son, 14and the women said to Naomi, “Blessed be Yahweh who has not left you this day without a kinsman-redeemer, and may his name be famous in Israel. 15He will be to you a restorer of life and sustain you in your old age, for your daughter-in-law who loves you, who is better to you than seven sons, has given birth to him.” 16And Naomi took the child and laid it in her bosom and became a nurse to it. 17The women, her neighbors, gave him a name, saying, “There is a son born to Naomi,” and they named him Obed. He is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

David’s Genealogy from Perez, the Son of Judah

18Now these are the generations of Perez:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Perez was the father of Hezron, |
| 19 | and Hezron was the father of Ram,  and Ram was the father of Amminadab, |
| 20 | and Amminadab was the father of Nahshon,  and Nahshon was the father of Salmon, |
| 21 | and Salmon was the father of Boaz,  and Boaz was the father of Obed, |
| 22 | and Obed was the father of Jesse,  and Jesse was the father of David. |

The Book of 1 Samuel

1 Samuel Chapter 1

Hannah’s Vow

1Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim of the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite. 2And he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah and the name of the second was Peninnah. And Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children. 3Now this man would go up out of his city year after year to worship and to sacrifice to Yahweh of Armies at Shiloh. The two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, priests of Yahweh, were there.

4Whenever the day came that Elkanah sacrificed, he gave portions to Peninnah his wife and to all her sons and her daughters, 5but to Hannah he gave a double portion, for he loved Hannah, although Yahweh had closed up her womb. 6And her rival used to provoke her with provocations in order to irritate her, because Yahweh had closed up her womb. 7This happened year after year. As often as she went up to the house of Yahweh, she provoked her, so she wept and would not eat. 8So Elkanah her husband said to her, “Hannah, why are you weeping? Why are you not eating? Why is your heart sad? Am I not better to you than ten sons?”

9And Hannah got up after eating in Shiloh and after drinking. Now Eli the priest was sitting on the seat by the doorpost of the temple of Yahweh. 10And she was in bitterness of soul and prayed to Yahweh as she wept, yes, wept. 11And she vowed a vow and said, “O Yahweh of Armies, if you will see, yes, see the affliction of your servant and will remember me, and not forget your servant, but will give to your servant a male child, then I will give him to Yahweh all the days of his life, and no razor will come upon his head.”

12And it came to pass as she continued a long time praying to Yahweh, that Eli was watching her mouth. 13Now Hannah spoke in her heart. Only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard. Therefore Eli thought she was drunk. 14So Eli said to her, “How long will you make yourself drunk? Put away your wine from you!”

15But Hannah answered, “No, my lord. I am a woman oppressed in spirit. I have drunk neither wine nor beer, but I have been pouring out my soul before Yahweh. 16Do not think of your servant as a daughter of Belial, for I have been speaking out of the abundance of my concern and my being provoked.”

17Then Eli answered and said, “Go in peace, and may the God of Israel grant your request that you have requested of him.”

18And she said, “May your servant find favor in your eyes.” So the woman went her way and ate, and her face was no longer *sad*.

19They rose up in the morning early and worshiped before Yahweh, and returned and came to their house to Ramah. And Elkanah knew Hannah his wife and Yahweh remembered her. 20So in the course of time Hannah conceived and bore a son. And she named him Samuel, saying, “Because I have asked him of Yahweh.”

Samuel’s Birth and Dedication to Yahweh

21And the man Elkanah and all his house went up to offer to Yahweh the yearly sacrifice and his vow, 22but Hannah did not go up, for she said to her husband, “…until the child is weaned; then I will bring him, that he may appear before Yahweh and stay there forever.”

23And Elkanah her husband said to her, “Do what seems good in your eyes. Wait until you have weaned him, only may Yahweh fulfill his word.” So the woman waited and nursed her son until she weaned him. 24Now when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bulls and one ephah of flour and a skin-bottle of wine, and brought him to the house of Yahweh in Shiloh. And the child was *just* a child. 25Then they slaughtered the bull, and brought the child to Eli.

26And she said, “Oh my lord, as your soul lives, my lord, I am the woman who stood by you here, praying to Yahweh. 27I prayed for this child, and Yahweh has granted me my request that I requested from him. 28So I also now lend him to Yahweh. As long as he lives he will be lent to Yahweh.” And he worshiped Yahweh there.

1 Samuel Chapter 2

The Prayer of Hannah

1And Hannah prayed and said:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “My heart delights in Yahweh!  My horn is lifted high in Yahweh!  My mouth speaks boldly against my enemies  because I rejoice in your salvation. |
| 2 | There is no one holy as Yahweh!  There is no one other than you!  There is no rock like our God. |
| 3 | Speak no more so high, so high *and mighty*,  having arrogance come out of your mouth.  For Yahweh is a God of knowledge;  by him actions are weighed. |
| 4 | The bows of the mighty are shattered,  but those who stumbled are armed with strength. |
| 5 | Those who were full have hired themselves out for bread,  but those who were hungry have ceased *being hungry*.  Yes, the barren has given birth to seven sons,  but she who has many sons withers. |
| 6 | Yahweh brings death and makes alive.  He brings down to Sheol and brings up. |
| 7 | Yahweh makes poor and makes rich.  He brings low, he also lifts up. |
| 8 | He raises up the poor out of the dust.  He lifts up the needy from the refuse heap  to make them sit with nobles,  and he makes them inherit a throne of glory.  For the pillars of the earth are Yahweh’s  and he has set the world on them. |
| 9 | He will guard the feet of his faithful ones  but the wicked will become silent in darkness,  for no man will prevail by strength. |
| 10 | As for Yahweh, those who contend with him will be shattered.  He will thunder against them in heaven.  Yahweh will judge the ends of the earth.  He will give strength to his king,  and exalt the horn of his anointed one.” |

11And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child served Yahweh in the presence of Eli the priest.

Eli’s Wicked Sons

12Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they did not know Yahweh. 13Now the rule of the priests with the people was that when anyone sacrificed a sacrifice, while the flesh was boiling, the priest’s servant came with a fork of three teeth in his hand, 14and he would thrust it into the basin, or kettle, or caldron, or pot. All that the fork brought up the priest would take for himself. This is what they did at Shiloh to all the Israelites who came there. 15Also, before they burned the fat into smoke, the priest’s servant came and said to the man who sacrificed, “Give meat to roast for the priest, for he will not accept boiled meat from you, but *only* raw.” 16And if the man said to him, “Let the fat first be burned, yes burned into smoke, and then take as much as your soul craves,” then he would say, “No, but you must give it to me now, and if not I will take it by force.” 17Thus the sin of the young men was very great before Yahweh, for the men treated the offering of Yahweh with contempt.

18But Samuel served in the presence of Yahweh, being a child, clothed with a linen ephod. 19Moreover, his mother used to make him a little cloak and bring it to him from year to year when she went up with her husband to sacrifice the yearly sacrifice. 20Eli would bless Elkanah and his wife and say, “May Yahweh give you seed from this woman to replace the loaned one who was lent to Yahweh.” And they would go *back* to his place.

21And Yahweh visited Hannah and she conceived and bore three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before Yahweh.

22Now Eli was very old and he heard all that his sons were doing to all Israel and how they were lying with the women who served at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. 23And he said to them, “Why are you doing such things? For I hear of your evil dealings from all these people. 24No, my sons! For the report that I hear Yahweh’s people spreading is not good. 25If one man sin against another, God can judge him, but if a man sin against Yahweh, who can intercede for him?” But they did not listen to the voice of their father, therefore Yahweh desired to put them to death. 26Now the child Samuel continued to grow in stature and in favor both with Yahweh and also with the people.

Prophecy Against the House of Eli

27And a man of God came to Eli and said to him, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘Did I not reveal, yes, reveal myself to the house of your father when they were in Egypt in *slavery* to Pharaoh’s house, 28and choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to go up to my altar, to burn incense *and* to wear an ephod before me? And I gave to the house of your father all of the offerings *that are* made by fire by the children of Israel? 29So why do you all kick at my sacrifices and at my offerings that I have commanded for my Dwelling, and you honor your sons above me making yourselves fat with the best of all the offerings of Israel my people?’

30“Therefore Yahweh the God of Israel says,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘I had said, yes, said,  that your house and the house of your father  would walk before me forever.’  But now Yahweh says, ‘Be it far from me,  for those who honor me I will honor  and those who treat me with contempt will be lightly esteemed. |

31“‘Behold, the days are coming when I will cut off your arm and the arm of your father’s house, such that there will not be an old man in your house. 32You will see trouble in *my* habitation *in spite of* all the good that will be done to Israel, and there will not be an old man in your house all the days *to come*. 33The man of yours whom I do not cut off from my altar will be spared to weep out his eyes and grieve his soul, but all the greater part of your house will die. 34And this will be the sign to you that will come on your two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they will both die.

35“‘And I will raise up for myself a faithful priest who will do according to whatever is in my heart and in my soul. I will build him a sure house, and he will walk in the presence of my anointed one all the days *to come*. 36And it will come to pass that whoever is left in your house will come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and will say, ‘Please put me into one of the priests’ offices so that I may eat a piece of bread.’”

1 Samuel Chapter 3

Yahweh Calls Samuel

1The child Samuel was serving Yahweh in the presence of Eli. And the word of Yahweh was rare in those days; visions were not frequent.

2And it happened at that time, when Eli was lying down in his place (his eyes had begun to grow dim, *so that* he was not able to see well) 3and the lamp of God had not yet gone out and Samuel had laid down in the temple of Yahweh where the ark of God was, 4that Yahweh called Samuel. And he said, “Here I am.” 5Then he ran to Eli, and said, “Here I am, for you called me.”

But he said, “I did not call, lie down again.” So he went and lay down.

6And Yahweh called yet again, “Samuel!”

So Samuel arose and went to Eli and said, “Here I am, for you called me.”

But he answered, “I did not call, my son, lie down again.”

7Now Samuel did not yet know Yahweh, nor was the word of Yahweh yet revealed to him. 8And Yahweh called, “Samuel!” the third time. And he arose and went to Eli and said, “Here I am, for you called me.”

Then Eli perceived that Yahweh was calling the child. 9So Eli said to Samuel, “Go lie down, and if he calls you, you are to say, ‘Speak, O Yahweh, for your servant is listening.’” So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10And Yahweh came and stood *there*, and called as at other times, “Samuel! Samuel!”

Then Samuel said, “Speak, for your servant is listening.”

11And Yahweh said to Samuel, “Behold, I am about to do a thing in Israel at which every one who hears it—their two ears will tingle. 12In that day I will fulfill against Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house, from beginning to end. 13For I have told him that I am judging his house forever because of the iniquity that he knew, because his sons were cursing God and he did not restrain them. 14Therefore I have sworn to the house of Eli that the iniquity of Eli’s house will not be atoned for with sacrifice or offering forever.”

15And Samuel lay until the morning and opened the doors of the house of Yahweh. And Samuel was afraid to tell Eli the vision. 16Then Eli called Samuel, and said, “Samuel, my son!”

And he said, “Here I am.”

17And he said, “What is the word that he has spoken to you? Do not hide it from me! God do the same to you, and even more, if you hide from me any word of all the word*s* that he spoke to you.” 18So Samuel told him all the words and hid nothing from him. And he said, “He is Yahweh. He will do whatever is good in his eyes.”

19And Samuel grew, and Yahweh was with him and he let none of his words fall to the ground. 20And all Israel from Dan to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established *as* a prophet of Yahweh. 21And Yahweh continued to appear in Shiloh, for Yahweh revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of Yahweh.

1 Samuel Chapter 4

1And the word of Samuel came to all Israel.

The Philistines Capture the Ark

Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle and encamped beside Ebenezer, and the Philistines encamped in Aphek. 2The Philistines put themselves in *battle* formation against Israel, and when the battle intensified, Israel was struck down before the Philistines, and they killed of the army in the field about 4,000 men.

3When the people had come *back* into the camp, the elders of Israel said, “Why has Yahweh struck us down today before the Philistines? Let’s bring the ark of the covenant of Yahweh out of Shiloh so that he will come among us and save us out of the hand of our enemies.” 4So the people sent to Shiloh and they brought from there the ark of the covenant of Yahweh of Armies who sits *enthroned* between the cherubim, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God. 5When the ark of the covenant of Yahweh came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout so that the land shook.

6When the Philistines heard the noise of the shouting, they said, “What does the noise of this great shouting in the camp of the Hebrews mean?” Then they learned that the ark of Yahweh had come into the camp. 7Then the Philistines were afraid, for they said, “A god has come into the camp.” And they said, “Woe to us! For there has not been such a thing before. 8Woe to us! Who will deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? These are the gods that struck the Egyptians with all kinds of plagues in the wilderness. 9Strengthen yourselves and be men, O Philistines, lest you have to serve the Hebrews as they have served you. Be men and fight!”

10So the Philistines fought and Israel was defeated and they fled, each man to his tent, and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel 30,000 foot soldiers. 11And the ark of God was captured and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, died.

The Death of Eli

12And a man of Benjamin ran from the battle line and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes torn and with dirt on his head. 13And when he came, behold, Eli was sitting on his seat by the road watching, for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14When Eli heard the noise of the shouting, he said, “What does the noise of this tumult mean?”

And the man hurried and came and told Eli. 15Now Eli was 98 years old, and his eyes had failed so that he could not see.

16And the man said to Eli, “I am the one who came from the battle line, and I fled today from the battle line.”

He said, “How did things go, my son?”

17And the one who brought the news answered and said, “Israel has fled before the Philistines and there has also been a great slaughter of the people. And also your two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God has been captured.” 18And when he mentioned the ark of God, Eli fell backward from off his seat by the side of the gate, and his neck broke and he died; for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel 40 years.

19Now his daughter-in-law, Phinehas’ wife, was with child, close to giving birth. When she heard the news that the ark of God had been captured and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she crouched down and gave birth, for her labor pains came *suddenly* upon her. 20And about the time of her death, the women standing over her said to her, “Do not be afraid, for you have given birth to a son.” But she did not answer, nor did she pay attention. 21And she named the child Ichabod, saying, “The glory has departed from Israel,” because the ark of God had been captured and because of her father-in-law and her husband. 22So she said, “The glory has departed from Israel, because the ark of God has been captured.”

1 Samuel Chapter 5

The Ark in Ashdod and Ekron

1Now the Philistines took the ark of God, and they brought it from Ebenezer to Ashdod. 2And the Philistines took the ark of God and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon. 3And when the people of Ashdod got up early the next day, behold, Dagon had fallen on his face to the ground before the ark of Yahweh. So they took Dagon and set him back in his place. 4But when they got up early the next morning, behold, Dagon had fallen on his face to the ground before the ark of Yahweh, and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were cut off *and lying* on the threshold. Only Dagon’s *torso* remained on him. 5Therefore, neither the priests of Dagon, nor any who come into Dagon’s house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod to this day.

6But the hand of Yahweh was heavy on the people of Ashdod, and he destroyed them and struck them with tumors, even Ashdod and its territory. 7And when the men of Ashdod saw what was happening, they said, “The ark of the God of Israel must not stay with us, for his hand is severe against us and against Dagon our god.” 8So they sent and gathered to themselves all the lords of the Philistines and said, “What should we do with the ark of the God of Israel?”

And they answered, “Let the ark of the God of Israel turn toward Gath.” So they brought the ark of the God of Israel over *there*. 9It was so, that after they had brought it over, the hand of Yahweh was against the city causing a very great panic; *because* he struck the men of the city, both small and great, and tumors broke out on them.

10So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. But it came to pass as the ark of God came to Ekron that the Ekronites cried out, saying, “They have brought around the ark of the God of Israel to us, to kill us and our people.”

11So they sent and gathered to themselves all the lords of the Philistines and said, “Send away the ark of the God of Israel and let it go back to its own place so that it does not kill us and our people.” For there was a death-panic throughout all the city. The hand of God was very heavy there. 12The men who did not die were afflicted with the tumors, and the city’s cry for help went up to the heavens.

1 Samuel Chapter 6

The Ark Returned to Israel

1And the ark of Yahweh was in the territory of the Philistines seven months. 2And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, “What should we do with the ark of Yahweh? Let us know how we can send it to its place.”

3And they said, “If you send away the ark of the God of Israel, do not send it empty, but return, yes, return to him a trespass offering. Then you will be healed and it will be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.”

4Then they said, “What will be the trespass offering that we should return to him?”

They said, “Five gold tumors and five gold mice, for the number of the lords of the Philistines; for one plague was on you all and on your lords. 5Therefore you are to make images of your tumors and images of your mice that are ruining the land, and you are to give glory to the God of Israel. Perhaps he will lighten his hand from off you and from off your gods and from off your land. 6Why then do you harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? Was it not that when he dealt harshly with them, then they sent them away and they went away?

7So now take and prepare yourselves a new cart and two cows *that are* giving milk *and* on which there has never been a yoke, and tie the cows to the cart and bring their calves home from them, 8and take the ark of Yahweh and lay it on the cart and put the objects of gold that you are returning to him for a trespass offering in a chest by its side, and send it away, that it may go away. 9Then watch! If it goes up to Beth-shemesh on the road of his territory, then he has done us this great evil. But if not, then we will know that it is not his hand that struck us; it happened to us by chance.”

10And the men did so. And they took two cows *that were* giving milk and tied them to the cart and closed in their calves at home; 11and they put the ark of Yahweh on the cart, and the chest with the gold mice and the images of their tumors. 12The cows went straight on the road, on the road to Beth-shemesh. They stayed on one path, lowing as they went, and did not turn to the right or to the left, and the lords of the Philistines went after them to the border of Beth-shemesh.

13The people of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley, and they lifted up their eyes and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it. 14The cart came into the field of Joshua of Beth-shemesh and stopped there. And a great stone was there, and they split the wood of the cart and offered up the cows for a burnt offering to Yahweh. 15The Levites took down the ark of Yahweh and the chest that was with it in which were the objects of gold and put them on the great stone, and on that day the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices to Yahweh. 16When the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17These are the gold tumors that the Philistines returned for a trespass offering to Yahweh: one for Ashdod, one for Gaza, one for Ashkelon, one for Gath, one for Ekron; 18and the gold mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fortified cities and of country villages, as far as the great stone on which they set down the ark of Yahweh. To this day it is in the field of Joshua of Beth-shemesh.

19He struck some of the men of Beth-shemesh because they had looked into the ark of Yahweh, he struck 70 men of the people;[[313]](#footnote-313) and the people mourned because Yahweh had struck the people with a great slaughter. 20And the men of Beth-shemesh said, “Who is able to stand before Yahweh, this holy God? And to whom should he go up *away* from us?”

21And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying, “The Philistines have returned the ark of Yahweh. Come down and take it up to yourselves.”

1 Samuel Chapter 7

1The men of Kiriath-jearim came and took up the ark of Yahweh and brought it into the house of Abinadab on the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to guard the ark of Yahweh.

Samuel Judges Israel

2And it came to pass, from the day that the ark stayed in Kiriath-jearim, that a long time passed, for it was 20 years, and all the house of Israel lamented after Yahweh. 3Then Samuel spoke to all the house of Israel, saying, “If you are returning to Yahweh with all your heart, remove the foreign gods and the Ashtaroth from among you and direct your hearts to Yahweh and serve him only, and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.” 4Then the children of Israel removed the Baals and the Ashtaroth and served Yahweh only.

5Then Samuel said, “Gather all Israel to Mizpah and I will pray to Yahweh for you.” 6So they gathered together to Mizpah and drew water and poured it out before Yahweh, and they fasted on that day and said there, “We have sinned against Yahweh.” And Samuel judged the children of Israel at Mizpah.

7When the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together at Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. When the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines. 8And the children of Israel said to Samuel, “Do not cease to cry out to Yahweh our God for us, so that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.”

9And Samuel took a nursing lamb and offered it for a whole burnt offering to Yahweh, and Samuel cried out to Yahweh for Israel, and Yahweh answered him. 10And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel, but Yahweh thundered with a loud sound on the Philistines on that day and threw them into a panic; and they were struck down before Israel. 11Then the men of Israel went out from Mizpah and pursued the Philistines and struck them down as far as below Beth-car.

12Then Samuel took a stone and put it between Mizpah and Shen and called its name Ebenezer, saying, “Yahweh helped us here.” 13So the Philistines were subdued and they no longer came into the territory of Israel. And the hand of Yahweh was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. 14The cities that the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even to Gath, and Israel recovered its territory out of the hand of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. 16And he went from year to year in a circuit to Bethel and Gilgal and Mizpah, and he judged Israel in all those places. 17Then he would return to Ramah because his house was there and he judged Israel there. And he built an altar to Yahweh there.

1 Samuel Chapter 8

Israel Demands a King

1Now when Samuel was old, he made his sons judges over Israel. 2The name of his firstborn was Joel and the name of his second Abijah. They were judges in Beer-sheba. 3However, his sons did not walk in his ways but turned aside after dishonest gain and took bribes and perverted justice.

4Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah, 5and they said to him, “Behold, you have grown old and your sons have not walked in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.”

6But the thing was evil in the eyes of Samuel when they said, “Give us a king to judge us.” So Samuel prayed to Yahweh. 7And Yahweh said to Samuel, “Listen to the voice of the people in all that they say to you, for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected me from reigning over them. 8Just like all the works that they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even to this day—they have forsaken me and served other gods—so they are doing to you also. 9So now listen to their voice, but you must warn, yes, warn them and tell them the way of the king who will reign over them.”

Samuel’s Warning Against Kings

10So Samuel told all the words of Yahweh to the people who asked him for a king. 11And he said, “This will be the way of the king who will reign over you:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | He will take your sons and appoint them for himself for his chariots and to be his horsemen, and they will run before his chariots. |
| 12 | And he will appoint for himself commanders of thousands and commanders of fifties, and *some* to plow his ground and to harvest his harvest and to make his implements of war and implements for his chariotry. |
| 13 | He will take your daughters to be perfumers and to be cooks and to be bakers. |
| 14 | He will take your fields and your vineyards and your olive groves, even the best of them, and give them to his servants. |
| 15 | And he will take the tenth of your seed and of your grape harvest and give *it* to his officers and to his servants. |
| 16 | And he will take your male slaves and your female slaves and your best young men and your donkeys, and make *them* do his work. |
| 17 | He will take a tenth of your flocks and you yourselves will be his slaves. |
| 18 | And you will cry out in that day because of your king whom you have chosen for yourselves, but Yahweh will not answer you in that day.” |

19But the people refused to listen to the voice of Samuel, and they said, “No! But a king must be over us, 20so that we too may be like all the nations and so that our king may govern us and go out before us and fight our battles.”

21And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he spoke them into the ears of Yahweh. 22Then Yahweh said to Samuel, “Listen to their voice and make them a king.”

And Samuel said to the men of Israel, “Go, everyone, to his own city.”

1 Samuel Chapter 9

Saul Chosen to be King

1Now there was a man of Benjamin whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah, the son of a Benjamite, a mighty man of valor. 2He had a son whose name was Saul, a handsome young man. And there was not among the children of Israel a more handsome person than he, from his shoulders and upward he was taller than any of the people.

3Now the donkeys of Kish, Saul’s father, were lost. So Kish said to Saul his son, “Take one of the servants with you and arise, go search for the donkeys.” 4And he passed through the hill country of Ephraim and passed through the land of Shalishah, but they were not found. Then they passed through the land of Shaalim, but they were not there. And he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they did not find them.

5When they had come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant who was with him, “Come and let’s return!” Otherwise my father may stop caring about the donkeys and become anxious about us.”

6But he said to him, “Look, there is a man of God in this city, and he is a man who is held in honor. All that he says comes, yes, comes to pass. Now let’s go there. Perhaps he can tell us the way that we should go.”

7Then Saul said to his servant, “But look, if we go, what can we bring the man? For the bread in our sacks is gone and there is no gift to bring to the man of God. What do we have?”

8The servant answered Saul again and said, “Look, I happen to have in my hand one-fourth of a shekel[[314]](#footnote-314) of silver. I will give that to the man of God to tell us our way.”

9(In earlier times in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, he would say, “Come and let’s go to the seer,” for the one who is today called a prophet was formerly called a seer.)

10Then Saul said to his servant, “Good idea. Come, let’s go.” So they went to the city where the man of God was. 11As they went up the ascent to the city, they found young women going out to draw water and said to them, “Is the seer here?”

12And they answered them and said, “He is. See, he is ahead of you. Hurry now, for he has *just* come into the city today, for the people have a sacrifice today at the *city* shrine. 13When you come into the city, you can find him before he goes up to the shrine to eat, for the people will not eat until he comes, because he has to bless the sacrifice. Afterward, those who are invited eat. So now go up, for as for him, at this time you will find him.” 14So they went up into the city. As they came into the midst of the city, behold, Samuel came out toward them to go up to the shrine. 15Now Yahweh had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying, 16“Tomorrow about this time I will send you a man out of the land of Benjamin, and you are to anoint him to be ruler over my people Israel, and he will save my people out of the hand of the Philistines; for I have looked upon my people because their cry has come to me.” 17Now when Samuel saw Saul, Yahweh said to him, “Behold, the man who I spoke to you about! This is the one who will restrain my people.”

18Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate and said, “Please tell me where the seer’s house is.”

19And Samuel answered Saul and said, “I am the seer. Go up before me to the *city* shrine, for you will eat with me today. In the morning I will send you off and will tell you everything that you are thinking. 20As for your donkeys who were lost three days ago, do not set your mind on them, for they are found. For on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on you and on all your father’s house?”

21And Saul answered and said, “Am I not a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? And my clan the least of all the clans of the tribe of Benjamin? Why then do you speak to me like this?”

22Then Samuel took Saul and his servant and brought them into the *banquet* room and gave them a place at the head of those who were invited, who were about 30 persons. 23Then Samuel said to the cook, “Bring the portion that I gave you, of which I said to you, ‘Put it *aside,* by you.’”

24So the cook picked up the thigh and what was on it and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, “Here is what has been reserved! Set it before yourself and eat, because for this appointed time it has been kept for you, for I said, ‘I have invited the people.’” So Saul ate with Samuel that day. 25And when they had come down from the shrine into the city, he talked with Saul on the roof.

26And they arose early, and about dawn Samuel called to Saul on the roof, saying, “Get up, and I will send you off.” So Saul arose, and the two of them went out, he and Samuel, outside. 27As they were going down, at the edge of the city, Samuel said to Saul, “Tell the servant to pass on ahead of us and when he has passed on you stay for a while so that I can make known to you the word of God.”

1 Samuel Chapter 10

Samuel Anoints Saul as King

1Then Samuel took the vial of oil and poured it on Saul’s head, and kissed him and said, “Is it not that Yahweh has anointed you to be ruler over his inheritance? 2When you have departed from me today, then you will meet two men by Rachel’s tomb in the territory of Benjamin at Zelzah, and they will tell you, ‘The donkeys that you went to look for have been found, and behold, your father has stopped caring about the donkeys and is anxious about you, asking, “What should I do about my son?”’

3“Then you are to go on forward from there, and you will come to the oak of Tabor, and three men will meet you there going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three young goats and another carrying three loaves of bread and another carrying a skin-bottle of wine, 4and they will greet you and give you two loaves of bread that you are to accept from their hand.

5“After that you will come to Gibeah-elohim where there is a garrison of the Philistines. And when you have come there to the city, you will meet a group of prophets coming down from the *town* shrine, and they will be prophesying and have *people* with lyres and tambourines and lutes and harps *going* before them, 6and the spirit of Yahweh will rush upon you, and you will prophesy with them and will be turned into another man. 7And let it be that when these signs have come to pass for you, that you do whatever your hand finds to do, because God is with you. 8You are to go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down to you to offer burnt offerings and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: you are to wait seven days until I come to you and show you what you are to do.”

9And so it was that as he turned his shoulder to go from Samuel, God changed his heart. And all those signs came to pass that day. 10When they came to Gibeah, behold, a group of prophets met him, and the spirit of God rushed upon him and he prophesied along with them.

11And when everyone who knew him before then saw that, behold, he prophesied with the prophets, then the people said to one another, “What is this that has happened to the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?”

12Then a man from that place answered and said, “Who is their father?”

So it became a proverb, “Is Saul also among the prophets?” 13When he had finished prophesying, he came to the *local* shrine.

14And Saul’s uncle said to him and to his servant, “Where did you go?”

And he said, “To look for the donkeys. When we saw that they were not there, we went to Samuel.”

15And Saul’s uncle said, “Please tell me what Samuel said to you.”

16And Saul said to his uncle, “He told, yes told us that the donkeys were found.” But concerning the matter of the kingship *over Israel* that Samuel spoke about, Saul did not tell him.

Saul Received as King

17And Samuel called the people together to Yahweh to Mizpah, 18and he said to the children of Israel, “This is what Yahweh the God of Israel says: ‘I myself brought up Israel out of Egypt and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians and out of the hand of all the kingdoms that oppressed you,’ 19but today you have rejected your God, who himself saves you out of all your calamities and your distresses, and you have said to him, ‘Set a king over us!’ So now present yourselves before Yahweh by your tribes and by your thousands.”

20So Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was taken *by lot*. 21Then he brought the tribe of Benjamin near by their clans, and the clan of the Matrites was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken. But when they looked for him, he could not be found. 22So they inquired further of Yahweh, “Is the man here yet?”

Yahweh answered, “Behold, he has hidden himself among the equipment.”

23So they ran and took him from there, and when he stood among the people he was taller than any of the people from his shoulders upward. 24And Samuel said to all the people, “Do you see the one whom Yahweh has chosen? There is none like him among all the people.”

And all the people shouted and said, “*Long* live the king!”

25Then Samuel told the people the regulations of the kingship and wrote it in a scroll and laid it up before Yahweh. Then Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26Saul also went to his house, to Gibeah, and the valiant *ones* whose hearts God had touched went with him. 27But certain sons of Belial said, “How can this man save us?” They treated him with contempt and brought him no gifts. But he kept silent.

1 Samuel Chapter 11

Saul Defeats the Ammonites

1Then Nahash the Ammonite came up and encamped against Jabesh-gilead, and all the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, “Cut a covenant with us and we will serve you.”

2Nahash the Ammonite said to them, “On this condition, I will cut *a covenant* with you: that all of your right eyes be gouged out; and so I will bring disgrace upon all Israel.”

3The elders of Jabesh said to him, “Give us seven days, that we may send messengers through all the territory of Israel, and then if there is no one to save us we will come out to you.”

4When the messengers came to Gibeah of Saul and spoke those words in the ears of the people, then all the people lifted up their voice and wept. 5And behold, Saul came out of the field behind the oxen, and Saul said, “What is wrong with the people that they are crying?” Then they told him the words of the men of Jabesh.

6And the spirit of God rushed upon Saul when he heard those words, and his anger burned exceedingly. 7And he took a yoke of oxen and cut them in pieces and sent them throughout all the territory of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, “Whoever does not come out to follow Saul and follow Samuel, so will it be done to his oxen.” And the terror of Yahweh fell on the people and they came out as one man.

8And he counted them in Bezek, and the children of Israel were 300,000 and the men of Judah 30,000. 9And they said to the messengers who came, “Say this to the men of Jabesh-gilead: ‘Tomorrow, by the time the sun is hot, you will have deliverance.’” And the messengers came and told the men of Jabesh, and they rejoiced.

10So the men of Jabesh said, “Tomorrow we will come out to you, and you can do with us whatever seems good to you.”

11And the next day Saul put the people in three companies and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch and struck the Ammonites until the heat of the day. Those who survived were scattered, so that no two of them were left together.

Saul Confirmed as King

12And the people said to Samuel, “Who said, ‘Will Saul reign over us?’ Bring those men so that we may put them to death!”

13But Saul said, “No one will be put to death this day. For today Yahweh has brought about deliverance in Israel.”

14Then Samuel said to the people, “Come and let’s go to Gilgal and renew the kingship there.” 15All the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before Yahweh in Gilgal, and they offered sacrifices of peace offerings before Yahweh there, and Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly there.

1 Samuel Chapter 12

Samuel’s Farewell Address

1And Samuel said to all Israel, “Behold, I have listened to your voice in all that you said to me and have made a king over you. 2Now behold, the king walks before you, and I am old and gray-headed. And behold, my sons are with you, and I have walked before you from my youth to this day. 3Here I am. Testify against me before Yahweh and before his anointed one. Whose ox have I taken? Whose donkey have I taken? Whom have I defrauded? Whom have I oppressed? Of whose hand have I taken a bribe to blind my eyes with it? I will restore it to you.”

4They said, “You have not defrauded us nor oppressed us, nor have you taken anything from any man’s hand.”

5And he said to them, “Yahweh is a witness against you and his anointed one is a witness this day, that you have not found anything in my hand.”

They said, “He is a witness!”

6Then Samuel said to the people, “It is Yahweh who appointed Moses and Aaron and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. 7So now stand still so that I may confront you before Yahweh concerning all the righteous acts of Yahweh that he did for you and for your fathers.

8“When Jacob had come into Egypt and your fathers cried out to Yahweh, then Yahweh sent Moses and Aaron who brought your fathers out of Egypt and settled them in this place. 9But they forgot Yahweh their God, so he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the army of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines and into the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against them. 10Then they cried out to Yahweh and said, ‘We have sinned because we have forsaken Yahweh and have served the Baals and the Ashtaroth. But now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies and we will serve you.’ 11So Yahweh sent Jerubbaal and Barak[[315]](#footnote-315) and Jephthah and Samuel and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies all around *you*, and you lived in safety. 12And when you saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, you said to me, ‘No, but a king must reign over us,’ even though Yahweh your God is your king!

13“And now behold the king whom you have chosen and whom you have asked for. Behold, Yahweh has set a king over you. 14If you will fear Yahweh and serve him, and listen to his voice and not rebel against the commandment of Yahweh, then both you and also the king who reigns over you will be following Yahweh your God. 15But if you will not listen to the voice of Yahweh, but rebel against the mouth of Yahweh, then the hand of Yahweh will be against you as it was against your fathers.

16“So now stand still and see this great sign that Yahweh is about to do before your eyes. 17Isn’t the wheat harvest today? I will call to Yahweh so that he will send thunder and rain, and you will know and see that your evil is great that you have done in the eyes of Yahweh in that you asked for a king for yourselves.” 18So Samuel called to Yahweh, and Yahweh sent thunder and rain that day, and all the people greatly feared Yahweh and Samuel.

19And all the people said to Samuel, “Pray for your servants to Yahweh your God so that we not die, for we have added to all our sins this evil, to ask for ourselves a king.”

20Then Samuel said to the people, “Do not be afraid. You have done all this evil, but *now* do not turn aside from following Yahweh, but serve Yahweh with all your heart. 21Do not turn aside to go after Empty-*gods* that cannot profit nor rescue, for they are emptiness. 22For because of his great name Yahweh will not forsake his people, for Yahweh was pleased to make you a people to himself.

23“As for me, far be it from me that I should sin against Yahweh by ceasing to pray for you, but I will instruct you in the good and the right way. 24Only fear Yahweh, and serve him in truth with all your heart, for see how he has done great things with you! 25But if you will do evil, yes, evil, both you and your king will be swept away.”

1 Samuel Chapter 13

Saul Fights the Philistines

1Saul reigned a year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel, 2Saul chose for himself 3,000 men of Israel of which 2,000 were with Saul in Michmash and in the hill country of Bethel, and 1,000 were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin, and the rest of the people he sent *home*, each man to his tent.

3And Jonathan struck the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard about it. And Saul blew the shofar throughout all the land, saying, “Let the Hebrews hear!” 4And all Israel heard that Saul had struck the garrison of the Philistines and also that Israel had become a stench to the Philistines. The people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5Now the Philistines assembled themselves together to fight with Israel, 3,000 chariots[[316]](#footnote-316) and 6,000 horsemen and people as the sand that is on the seashore in multitude, and they came up, and encamped in Michmash east of Beth-aven.

6When the men of Israel saw that they were in a tight spot (for the people were hard-pressed), then the people hid themselves in caves and in thickets and in rocks and in underground chambers and in cisterns. 7Now *some of* the Hebrews had crossed over the Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. But as for Saul, he was still in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

Saul Loses his Kingship

8And he waited seven days, according to the time set by Samuel, but Samuel did not come to Gilgal and the people were scattering from him. 9Then Saul said, “Bring here to me the burnt offering and the peace offerings.” And he offered the burnt offering.

10But as soon as he had finished offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came. And Saul went out to meet him to bless him *in greeting*. 11But Samuel said, “What have you done?”

And Saul said, “Because I saw that the people were scattering from me and that you did not come during the appointed days and that the Philistines were assembling themselves together at Michmash, 12so I said, ‘Now the Philistines will come down against me to Gilgal and I have not asked the favor of Yahweh.’ So I forced myself and offered the burnt offering.”

13But Samuel said to Saul, “You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of Yahweh your God that he commanded you. If you had, Yahweh would have established your kingdom over Israel forever. 14But now your kingdom will not continue. Yahweh has sought for himself a man after his own heart and Yahweh has commanded him to be ruler over his people because you have not kept what Yahweh commanded you.” 15Then Samuel arose and went from Gilgal to Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul counted the people who were present with him, about 600 men.

Israel Without Weapons

16And Saul and Jonathan his son and the people who were present with them stayed in Geba of Benjamin, but the Philistines encamped in Michmash. 17And the raiding parties came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies. One company turned to the way that leads to Ophrah, to the land of Shual, 18and another company turned toward the road to Beth-horon, and another company turned toward the road of the territory that looks down on the Valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19Now there was no blacksmith to be found throughout all the land of Israel, for the Philistines said, “Lest the Hebrews make themselves swords or spears.” 20So all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, each man to sharpen his plow blade, mattock, axe and sickle, 21and the *exorbitant* charge was two-thirds of a shekel[[317]](#footnote-317) for the plow blades, the mattocks, the forks, and the axes, and to set the goads. 22So it came to pass in the day of battle that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people who were with Saul and Jonathan, but Saul and Jonathan his son had them.

23And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the pass of Michmash.

1 Samuel Chapter 14

Jonathan Defeats the Philistines

1That same day Jonathan the son of Saul said to the young man who carried his armor, “Come, and let’s cross over to the Philistines’ garrison that is on the other side.” But he did not tell his father.

2And Saul was sitting under the pomegranate tree that was at the threshing floor on the outskirts of Gibeah, and the people who were with him were about 600 men, 3and Ahijah was wearing an ephod. He was the son of Ahitub, Ichabod’s brother, the son of Phinehas the son of Eli, the priest of Yahweh in Shiloh. And the people did not know that Jonathan was gone.

4Between the passes by which Jonathan intended to cross over to the Philistines’ garrison, there was a tooth-shaped cliff on the one side and a tooth-shaped cliff on the other side, and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. 5The one tooth-shaped cliff rose up on the north in front of Michmash and the other on the south in front of Geba. 6And Jonathan said to the young man who carried his armor, “Come, and let’s cross over to the garrison of these uncircumcised. It may be that Yahweh will act on our behalf, for nothing can prevent Yahweh from delivering, *whether* by many or by few.”

7And his armor-bearer said to him, “Do all that is in your heart. Do as you are inclined *to do*. Behold, I am with you according to your heart.”

8Then Jonathan said, “Behold, we will cross over to the men and we will reveal ourselves to them. 9If they say thus to us, ‘Wait until we come to you!’ then we will stand still in our place, and we will not go up to them. 10But if they say this, ‘Come up to us!’ then we will go up, for Yahweh has given them into our hand. That will be the sign for us.”

11So the two of them revealed themselves to the garrison of the Philistines, and the Philistines said, “Look! The Hebrews are coming out of the holes where they have hidden themselves!” 12And the men of the garrison called out to Jonathan and his armor-bearer and said, “Come up to us and we will teach you a lesson!”

Jonathan said to his armor-bearer, “Come up after me, for Yahweh has given them into the hand of Israel.” 13So Jonathan climbed up on his hands and on his feet with his armor-bearer behind him. And they fell before Jonathan, and his armor-bearer killed after him. 14Now that first slaughter that Jonathan and his armor-bearer made was about 20 men, in, as it were, half a furrow *length* of a team *of oxen plowing* in a field.

Israel Routs the Philistines

15And there was a trembling in the camp, in the field and among all the people; the garrison and the raiders, they also trembled, and the earth quaked—it was a trembling from God. 16And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked and saw the multitude melt away, going back and forth. 17Then Saul said to the people who were with him, “Count now and see who has gone out from us.” And when they had counted, behold, Jonathan and his armor-bearer were not there.

18Then Saul said to Ahijah, “Bring the ark of God here” (for the ark of God on that day was *with* the children of Israel). 19But it came to pass that as Saul was speaking to the priest that the uproar that was in the camp of the Philistines went on and increased, so Saul said to the priest, “Withdraw your hand!”

20And Saul and all the people who were with him were assembled and went to the battle, and behold, every man’s sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great confusion. 21Now the Hebrews who had been with the Philistines before that time, and who went up with them into the camp, they too turned around to be with the Israelites who were with Saul and Jonathan. 22And when all the men of Israel who had hidden themselves in the hill country of Ephraim heard that the Philistines fled, then they also pursued them in the battle. 23So Yahweh saved Israel that day.

Saul’s Rash Vow

The battle crossed beyond Beth-aven. 24But the men of Israel were distressed that day, for Saul had put the people under an oath-curse, saying, “Cursed be the man who eats any food until it is evening and I have avenged myself of my enemies.” So none of the people tasted food.

25Now when all *the people of* the land came into the forest, there was honey on the open ground. 26And when the people came into the forest, behold, the honey flowed, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people were afraid of the oath. 27But Jonathan did not hear when his father charged the people with the oath, so he put out the end of the staff that was in his hand and dipped it in the honeycomb and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes brightened. 28Then one of the people answered and said, “Your father had the people swear, yes, swear, saying, ‘Cursed be the man who eats food this day.’” And the people grew weary.

29Then Jonathan said, “My father has troubled the land. Look how my eyes have been brightened because I tasted a little of this honey. 30How much better *would it have been* if the people had eaten, yes, eaten today of the spoil of their enemies that they found? For now the strike against the Philistines has not been great.”

31They struck down of the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon. And the people grew exceedingly weary. 32So the people rushed upon the spoil and took sheep and cattle and calves and slaughtered them on the ground, and the people ate them with the blood. 33Then they told Saul, saying, “Behold, the people are sinning against Yahweh by eating with the blood.”

He said, “You have been unfaithful. Roll a large stone to me at once!” 34And Saul said, “Spread out among the people and tell them, ‘Each man is to bring here to me his ox or his sheep and slaughter them here and eat. But do not sin against Yahweh by eating with the blood.’” So all the people—each man *who had had one*—brought his ox with him that night and they slaughtered them there. 35So Saul built an altar to Yahweh. This was the first time he built an altar to Yahweh.

36And Saul said, “Let’s go down after the Philistines by night and take plunder from them until the morning light, and let’s not leave a man of them.”

And they said, “Do whatever seems good in your eyes.”

But the priest said, “Let’s draw near to God here.”

37So Saul inquired of God, “Should I go down after the Philistines? Will you give them into the hand of Israel?” But he did not answer him that day.

38Then Saul said, “Draw near here, all you “cornerstones” of the people, and know and see what sin was *committed* this day. 39For as Yahweh lives who saves Israel, even if it be Jonathan my son, he will die, yes, die.” But there was not a man among all the people who answered him.

40Then he said to all Israel, “You be on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side.”

The people said to Saul, “Do what seems good in your eyes.”

41So Saul said to Yahweh, the God of Israel, “Give a perfect *lot*.” And Jonathan and Saul were captured, but the people were let go.

42Then Saul said, “Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son.” And Jonathan was captured. 43Then Saul said to Jonathan, “Tell me what you have done!”

So Jonathan told him and said, “I tasted, yes, tasted a little honey with the end of the staff that was in my hand, and behold, here I am, must I now die?”

44But Saul said, “God do so and more also, for you will die, yes die, Jonathan.”

45But the people said to Saul, “Must Jonathan die, who has worked this great salvation in Israel? Far from it! As Yahweh lives, if one of his hairs falls to the ground...for he has acted with God this day!” So the people rescued Jonathan, so that he did not die. 46Then Saul went up from following the Philistines, and the Philistines went to their own place.

Summary of Saul’s Conquests

47Now when Saul had taken the kingship over Israel, he fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab and against the children of Ammon and against Edom and against the kings of Zobah and against the Philistines, and wherever he turned, he was victorious. 48He acted valiantly, and struck down the Amalekites and delivered Israel out of the hands of those who plundered them.

49Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan and Ishvi and Malchishua, and the names of his two daughters: the name of the firstborn was Merab and the name of the younger was Michal; 50and the name of Saul’s wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz. The name of the leader of his army was Abner the son of Ner, Saul’s uncle. 51Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52And the war against the Philistines was strong all the days of Saul, and when Saul saw any mighty man or any valiant man, he took him to himself.

1 Samuel Chapter 15

Yahweh Rejects Saul as King

1And Samuel said to Saul, “Yahweh sent me to anoint you to be king over his people, over Israel. So now, listen to the voice of the words of Yahweh. 2This is what Yahweh of Armies says, ‘I will punish what Amalek did to Israel, how he set himself against him on the way, when he came up out of Egypt. 3Now go and strike Amalek and devote to destruction all that they have and do not spare them, but kill both man and woman, infant and nursing baby, ox and sheep, camel and donkey.’”

4So Saul summoned the people and counted them in Telaim, 200,000 foot soldiers and 10,000 men of Judah. 5And Saul came to the city of Amalek and set an ambush in the valley. 6And Saul said to the Kenites, “Go, depart, go down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them, for you showed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt.” So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7Then Saul struck down the Amalekites from Havilah as far as where you come to Shur, which is next to Egypt. 8And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive but he devoted to destruction all the people with the mouth of the sword. 9But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep and the cattle and the fatlings and the lambs and all that was good, and did not devote them to destruction. But all the property that was contemptible and worthless, they devoted that to destruction.

10Then the word of Yahweh came to Samuel, saying, 11“I regret that I have made Saul to be king, for he has turned back from following me and has not fulfilled my words.” Samuel was angry and he cried out to Yahweh all night.

12And Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, and it was told to Samuel, saying, “Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set up a monument for himself, and turned and passed on and went down to Gilgal.” 13Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said to him, “You are blessed by Yahweh. I have fulfilled the word of Yahweh!”

14But Samuel said, “Then what is this sound of the sheep in my ears and the sound of the cattle that I hear?”

15And Saul said, “They have brought them from the Amalekites; for the people spared the best of the sheep and the cattle to sacrifice to Yahweh your God. We have devoted the rest to destruction.”

16Then Samuel said to Saul, “Stop! Let me tell you what Yahweh said to me last night.”

So he said to him, “Speak.”

17Then Samuel said, “Though you were little in your own eyes, were you not made the head of the tribes of Israel? Yahweh anointed you king over Israel, 18and Yahweh sent you on a mission and said, ‘Go and devote to destruction the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them until they are consumed.’ 19So why did you not obey the voice of Yahweh, but swooped down upon the spoils, and did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh?”

20But Saul said to Samuel, “But I have obeyed the voice of Yahweh, and have gone on the mission that Yahweh sent me on and have brought Agag the king of Amalek and have devoted the Amalekites to destruction. 21But the people took of the spoil, sheep and cattle, the best of the devoted things, to sacrifice to Yahweh your God in Gilgal.”

22But Samuel said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Has Yahweh as much delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices  as in obeying the voice of Yahweh?  Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice;  to listen than the fat of rams. |
| 23 | For rebellion is *as* the sin of divination,  and stubbornness is *as* wickedness and teraphim.[[318]](#footnote-318)  Because you have rejected the word of Yahweh,  he has also rejected you from being king.” |

24Then Saul said to Samuel, “I have sinned, for I have transgressed the commandment of Yahweh and your words because I was afraid of the people and obeyed their voice. 25So now, please forgive my sin and return with me so that I can bow down[[319]](#footnote-319) before Yahweh.”

26But Samuel said to Saul, “I will not return with you, for you have rejected the word of Yahweh, so Yahweh has rejected you from being king over Israel.” 27As Samuel turned to go, Saul grabbed the edge of his cloak, and it tore. 28And Samuel said to him, “Yahweh has torn the kingdom of Israel from you this day and has given it to a neighbor of yours who is better than you. 29Also, the Eternal One of Israel does not lie or change His mind, for he is not a human being, who changes his mind.”

30Then he said, “I have sinned, yet please honor me now before the elders of my people and before Israel, and return with me so that I can bow down before Yahweh your God.” 31So Samuel went back with Saul, and Saul bowed down before Yahweh.

32Then Samuel said, “Bring here to me Agag the king of the Amalekites!”

Agag came to him confidently. Agag said, “Surely the bitterness of death is past.”

33And Samuel said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “As your sword has made women childless,  so your mother will be childless among women!” |

Then Samuel slashed Agag *to death* before Yahweh in Gilgal.

34Then Samuel went to Ramah and Saul went up to his house in Gibeah of Saul. 35And Samuel did not go again to see Saul until the day of his death, for Samuel mourned for Saul. And Yahweh regretted that he had made Saul king over Israel.

1 Samuel Chapter 16

Samuel Anoints David

1Yahweh said to Samuel, “How long are you going to mourn for Saul since I have rejected him from being king over Israel? Fill your horn with oil and go! I am sending you to Jesse the Bethlehemite, for I have seen a king for myself among his sons.”

2But Samuel said, “How can I go? If Saul hears it, he will kill me.”

Yahweh said, “Take a heifer with you and say, ‘I have come to sacrifice to Yahweh.’ 3Then call Jesse to the sacrifice and I will show you what you are to do. You are to anoint for me the one whom I tell you.”

4So Samuel did what Yahweh said, and came to Bethlehem. The elders of the city came to meet him trembling and said, “Do you come in peace?”

5And he said, “In peace. I have come to sacrifice to Yahweh. Make yourselves holy and come with me to the sacrifice.” Then he sanctified Jesse and his sons and called them to the sacrifice. 6And when they had come, he looked at Eliab and said, “Surely Yahweh’s anointed one is before him.”

7But Yahweh said to Samuel, “Do not look on his appearance or on the height of his stature, because I have rejected him. For *God does* not see as man sees, for man sees the outward appearance, but Yahweh sees the heart.”

8Then Jesse called Abinadab and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, “Yahweh has not chosen this one either.” 9Then Jesse made Shammah pass by. And he said, “Yahweh has not chosen this one either.” 10And Jesse made seven of his sons pass before Samuel. And Samuel said to Jesse, “Yahweh has not chosen these!” 11Then Samuel said to Jesse, “Are these all the boys you have?”

And he said, “There is still the youngest, but behold, he is shepherding the flock.”

And Samuel said to Jesse, “Send and get him, for we will not sit down *to eat* until he comes here.” 12So he sent and brought him. Now he was ruddy, with beautiful eyes and of good appearance.

Yahweh said, “Arise, anoint him; for this is he!” 13Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brothers, and the spirit of Yahweh rushed upon David from that day forward. Then Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

David in Saul’s Service

14Now the spirit of Yahweh had departed from Saul and an evil spirit from Yahweh terrorized him. 15Then Saul’s servants said to him, “See now, an evil spirit from God is terrorizing you. 16Let our lord now command your servants who are before you to seek out a man who is a skillful player on the harp. And when an evil spirit from God is on you then he can play *it* with his hand, and it will be good for you.”

17So Saul said to his servants, “Look for a man for me who can play well, and bring him to me.”

18Then one of the young men answered and said, “Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite who knows how to play music, a mighty man of valor, a man of war, prudent in speech and a handsome man, and Yahweh is with him!”

19So Saul sent messengers to Jesse and said, “Send me David your son who is with the flock.” 20So Jesse took a donkey loaded with bread and a skin-bottle of wine and a young goat, and sent them by David his son to Saul. 21So David came to Saul and stood before him, and he loved him greatly and he became his armor-bearer. 22And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, “Let David stand before me, for he has found favor in my eyes.” 23And whenever the spirit from God was on Saul, David took the harp and played it with his hand, so Saul would find relief and it would be good for him, and the evil spirit would depart from him.

1 Samuel Chapter 17

David and Goliath

1Now the Philistines gathered together their forces to battle, and they were gathered together at Socoh, which belongs to Judah, and encamped between Socoh and Azekah in Ephes-dammim. 2Saul and the men of Israel gathered and camped at the Valley of Elah, and had set their battle formations against the Philistines.

3The Philistines stood on the hills on the one side and Israel stood on the hills on the other side, and the valley was between them. 4And a champion went out from the camps of the Philistines named Goliath, from Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.[[320]](#footnote-320) 5And he had a helmet of bronze on his head and he was clothed with a coat of scale armor, and the weight of the armor was 5,000 shekels of bronze.[[321]](#footnote-321) 6He had greaves of bronze on his legs and a javelin of bronze between his shoulders. 7The shaft of his spear was like a weaver’s beam and his spear’s head weighed 600 shekels of iron,[[322]](#footnote-322) and his shield bearer went in front of him.

8He stood and cried out to the armies of Israel and said to them, “Why have you come out to set up your battle lines? Am I not a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? Choose a man for yourselves and let him come down to me. 9If he is able to fight with me and kill me, then will we be your servants. But if I prevail against him and kill him, then you will be our servants and serve us.” 10And the Philistine said, “I mock the armies of Israel this day! Give me a man so we can fight each other!” 11When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid.

12Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem *in* Judah whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons, and the man was old in the days of Saul, advanced *in years* among men. 13Now they had gone—the three eldest sons of Jesse—had gone after Saul to the battle, and the names of his three sons who went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, and his second Abinadab, and the third Shammah. 14Now David was the youngest, and the three eldest had followed Saul. 15Now David went back and forth from Saul to shepherd his father’s flock at Bethlehem.

16And the Philistine drew near morning and evening for 40 days and took his stand. 17Now Jesse said to David his son, “Take to your brothers an ephah of this parched grain and these ten loaves, and run them quickly to the camp to your brothers, 18and bring these ten cut pieces of cheese to the leader of their 1,000 and see how your brothers are doing, and bring back assurance from them, 19because Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel are in the Valley of Elah, fighting against the Philistines.”

20So David rose up early in the morning and left the flock with a keeper, and took *the supplies* and went as Jesse had commanded him.

And he came to the perimeter of the camp just as the army was going out to the battle line shouting the battle cry. 21And Israel and the Philistines set up *their* battle formations, army opposite army. 22And David left the supplies in the hand of the keeper of the supplies and ran to the army, and came and greeted his brothers. 23And as he talked with them, behold, the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, came forward from the army of the Philistines and spoke the same words as *before*, and David heard them. 24Now all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him and were greatly afraid.

25And a man of Israel said, “Have you seen this man who keeps coming out? Surely he is coming out to mock Israel. It will be that the man who kills him the king will enrich him with great riches and give him his daughter *in marriage* and make his father’s house exempt *from taxes* in Israel.”

26And David spoke to the men who stood by him, saying, “What will be done for the man who kills this Philistine and removes *this* mocking from upon Israel? For who is this uncircumcised Philistine that he has mocked the armies of the living God?”

27The people answered him in this way, saying, “That is what will be done for the man who kills him.”

28Now Eliab his oldest brother heard when he spoke to the men, and Eliab’s anger was kindled against David and he said, “Why have you come down and with whom have you left that little flock in the wilderness? I know your pride and the wickedness of your heart, for you have come down in order to see the battle.”

29and David said, “What have I done now? Was it not *just* a question?” 30And he turned away from him toward another and spoke in the same way, and the people answered him in the same way.

31When the words that David spoke were heard, they told them in the presence of Saul, and he sent for him. 32And David said to Saul, “Do not let anyone’s heart fail because of him. Your servant will go and fight with this Philistine.”

33But Saul said to David, “You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him, for you are a youth and he has been a man of war from his youth.”

34But David said to Saul, “Your servant was a shepherd for his father’s flock, and when a lion or a bear came and carried off a lamb from the flock, 35I went out after him and struck him and rescued it out of his mouth. When he arose against me, I seized him by his beard and struck him and killed him. 36Your servant struck both the lion and the bear, and this uncircumcised Philistine will be as one of them, because he has mocked the armies of the living God.” 37And David said, “Yahweh who delivered me out of the paw of the lion and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine.”

And Saul said to David, “Go, and may Yahweh be with you.”

38Then Saul dressed David with his *fighting* attire. He put a helmet of bronze on his head and he clothed him with armor. 39And David strapped his sword on his *fighting* attire and he tried to walk, for he was not used *to them*. Then David said to Saul, “I cannot go with these because I am not used to them.” So David took them off. 40And he took his staff in his hand and chose for himself five smooth stones out of the brook and put them in the shepherd’s bag that he had, namely in his pouch, and his sling was in his hand. And he drew near to the Philistine.

41The Philistine advanced and drew near to David, and the man carrying the shield was before him. 42When the Philistine looked and saw David, he had contempt for him because he was but a youth, and ruddy, with a handsome appearance. 43And the Philistine said to David, “Am I a dog, that you come to me with sticks?” And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. 44Then the Philistine said to David, “Come to me, and I will give your flesh to the birds of the air and to the animals of the field.”

45Then David said to the Philistine, “You come to me with a sword and with a spear and with a javelin, but I come to you in the name of Yahweh of Armies, the God of the armies of Israel whom you have mocked. 46Yahweh will deliver you into my hand today, and I will strike you down and remove your head from you. Today I will give the dead bodies of the army of the Philistines to the birds of the air and to the wild animals of the earth, so that all the earth will know that there is a God in Israel 47and all this assembly will know that Yahweh does not save with sword and spear. For the battle is Yahweh’s, and he will give *all of* you into our hand.”

48When the Philistine rose up and came and drew near to meet David, then David hurried and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. 49And David put his hand into his bag and took a stone and slung it and struck the Philistine in his forehead, and the stone sank into his forehead and he fell on his face to the earth. 50So David overcame the Philistine with a sling and with a stone and struck the Philistine and killed him, but there was no sword in the hand of David. 51Then David ran and stood over the Philistine and took his sword and drew it out of its sheath and killed him and cut off his head with it. When the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled. 52Then the men of Israel and of Judah arose and shouted and pursued the Philistines to the valley and as far as Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines were falling down beside the road from Shaaraim as far as Gath and as far as Ekron.

53The children of Israel returned from a hot pursuit after the Philistines and they plundered their camp. 54David took the head of the Philistine and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his armor in his tent.

55When Saul saw David go out against the Philistine, he said to Abner, the commander of the army, “Abner, whose son is this youth?”

And Abner said, “As your soul lives, O king, I do not know.”

56And the king said, “Inquire whose son the young man is!”

57As David returned from striking down the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. 58And Saul said to him, “Whose son are you, young man?”

David answered, “The son of your servant Jesse the Bethlehemite.”

1 Samuel Chapter 18

The Friendship of David and Jonathan

1It came to pass when he had made an end of speaking to Saul that the soul of Jonathan was bound together with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. 2And Saul took him that day and did not let him return to his father’s house.

3Then Jonathan and David cut a covenant because he loved him as his own soul. 4Jonathan stripped himself of the tunic that was on him and gave it to David, and his *fighting* attire, including his sword and his bow and his belt.

Saul is Jealous of David’s Success

5And David went out wherever Saul sent him and was successful, so Saul set him over the men of war, and it was good in the eyes of all the people and also in the eyes of Saul’s servants.

6And it came to pass upon their coming *back*, when David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel singing and dancing to meet King Saul with tambourines, with joy and with musical instruments. 7The celebrating women answered one another and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Saul has slain his thousands,  and David his tens of thousands.” |

8But Saul was very angry and this saying was evil in his eyes, and he said, “They have ascribed to David tens of thousands, but to me they have ascribed only thousands. What more can he have but the kingship?” 9And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

Saul Attempts to Kill David

10It came to pass on the next day that an evil spirit from God rushed upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house. David was playing *the harp* with his hand as he did day by day. Saul had his spear in his hand 11and Saul threw the spear, for he said, “I will pin David to the wall!” But David escaped from his presence twice.

12And Saul was afraid of David because Yahweh was with him and had departed from Saul. 13So Saul removed him from his presence and made him his commander over 1,000, and he went out and came in before the people. 14And David was successful in all his activities because Yahweh was with him. 15When Saul saw that he was very successful, he was even more afraid of him. 16But all Israel and Judah loved David because he went out and came in before them. 17Then Saul said to David, “Here is my oldest daughter Merab, I will give her to you as a wife. Only be a son of valor for me and fight Yahweh’s battles.” For Saul said *to himself*, “Let not my hand be on him, but let the hand of the Philistines be on him.”

18And David said to Saul, “Who am I, and who are my living relatives, my father’s clan in Israel, that I should become son-in-law to the king?” 19But at the time for giving Merab, Saul’s daughter, to David, she was given to Adriel the Meholathite as a wife.

David Marries Michal

20But Michal, Saul’s daughter, loved David, and they told Saul and the matter was good in his eyes. 21And Saul said *to himself*, “I will give her to him so that she will be a snare to him and that the hand of the Philistines will be against him.” So Saul said to David, “Through the second one you can this day be my son-in-law.”

22So Saul commanded his servants, “Talk with David secretly and say, ‘Look, the king delights in you, and all his servants love you, so now be the king’s son-in-law.’”

23So Saul’s servants spoke those words in the ears of David. And David said, “Does it seem to you a light thing to be the king’s son-in-law, since I am a poor man and lightly esteemed?”

24The servants of Saul told him, saying, “David spoke like this.”

25And Saul said, “You are to tell David, ‘The king desires no dowry except 100 foreskins of the Philistines to be avenged of the king’s enemies.’” Now Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26When his servants told David these words, it was good in David’s eyes to become the king’s son-in-law. Not *many* days later 27David arose and went, he and his men, and struck down of the Philistines 200 men, and David brought their foreskins and they gave them in full number to the king to become the king’s son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter as a wife. 28Saul saw and knew that Yahweh was with David, and Michal, Saul’s daughter, loved him. 29And Saul became even more afraid of David, and Saul was hostile toward David continually.

30Then the commanders of the Philistines went out *to battle*, and it was, as often as they went out, that David was more successful than all the servants of Saul, so that his name was highly esteemed.

1 Samuel Chapter 19

David Delivered from Saul

1Saul spoke to Jonathan his son and to all his servants that they should kill David. But Jonathan, Saul’s son, delighted greatly in David. 2So Jonathan told David, saying, “Saul my father is seeking to kill you. So now, be on your guard in the morning and stay in a secret place and hide yourself. 3I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where you are, and I will talk with my father about you, and whatever I find out I will tell you.”

4So Jonathan spoke well of David to Saul his father and said to him, “Do not let the king sin against his servant, against David, because he has not sinned against you and because his deeds have been very beneficial to you, 5for he took his life in his hand and struck down the Philistine, and Yahweh worked a great salvation for all Israel. You saw it and rejoiced. So why would you sin against innocent blood to kill David without a cause?”

6Saul listened to the voice of Jonathan and Saul swore, “As Yahweh lives, he will not be put to death.” 7So Jonathan called David, and Jonathan told him all those words. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as before.

8And there was war again. So David went out and fought with the Philistines and struck them down with a great slaughter, and they fled from before him.

9But an evil spirit from Yahweh came upon Saul as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand, and David was playing *the harp* with his hand. 10And Saul sought to pin David to the wall with the spear, but he escaped from the presence of Saul so that he struck the spear into the wall. And David fled and got away that night. 11And Saul sent messengers to David’s house to watch him and to kill him in the morning. And Michal, David’s wife, told him, saying, “If you do not save your life tonight, tomorrow you will be killed.” 12So Michal let David down through the window. And he went, fled, and got away. 13Michal took the teraphim[[323]](#footnote-323) and laid it in the bed, and put a tangle of goats’ hair at its head and covered it with clothes. 14When Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, “He is sick.”

15Then Saul sent the messengers to see David, saying, “Bring him up to me in the bed, so that I can put him to death.” 16But when the messengers came in, behold, the teraphim was in the bed with the tangle of goats’ hair at its head.

17Then Saul said to Michal, “Why have you deceived me like this and let my enemy go, so that he got away?”

And Michal answered Saul, “He said to me, ‘Let me go! Why should I kill you?’”

18And David fled and escaped and came to Samuel to Ramah and told him all that Saul had done to him. Then he and Samuel went and stayed in Naioth.

19And it was told to Saul, saying, “Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.” 20Then Saul sent messengers to take David, and they saw the company of the prophets prophesying and Samuel standing there, stationed over them. And the spirit of God came on the messengers of Saul and they prophesied—they too. 21When it was told to Saul, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied. 22Then he also went to Ramah, and came to the large cistern that is in Secu, and he asked and said, “Where are Samuel and David?”

And someone said, “Behold, they are at Naioth in Ramah.”

23And he went there, to Naioth in Ramah, and the spirit of God came on him also, and he went, going along and prophesying until he came to Naioth in Ramah. 24And he also stripped off his clothes and he also prophesied before Samuel, and he lay down naked all that day and all that night. That is why they say, “Is Saul also among the prophets?”

1 Samuel Chapter 20

David and Jonathan

1David fled from Naioth in Ramah and came and said to Jonathan, “What have I done? What is my iniquity? What is my sin before your father, that he is seeking my life?”

2But he said to him, “Far from it! You will not die. Behold, my father does nothing either great or small without making it known to me, so why should my father hide this thing from me? It is not so.”

3But David swore again and said, “Your father knows, yes, knows that I have found favor in your eyes, and he said *to himself*, ‘Do not let Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved.’ But truly as Yahweh lives and as your soul lives, there is but a step between me and death.”

4Then Jonathan said to David, “Whatever your soul desires, I will do it for you.”

5So David said to Jonathan, “Behold, tomorrow is the new moon, and I am to sit, yes, sit with the king to eat, but let me go so that I can hide myself in the field until the third day at evening. 6If your father notices, yes, notices my *absence*, then say, ‘David asked, yes, asked me if he could run to Bethlehem, his city, for it is the yearly sacrifice there for the entire clan.’ 7If he says, ‘Good,” *then* it is well with your servant. But if he becomes angry, yes, angry, then know that evil has been decided by him. 8So deal faithfully with your servant, for you have brought your servant into a covenant of Yahweh with you. But if there is iniquity in me, kill me yourself. Why should you bring me to your father?”

9But Jonathan said, “Heaven forbid!” For if I were to know, yes, know that evil has been decided by my father to come upon you, then would I not tell that to you?”

10Then David said to Jonathan, “Who will tell me? What *if* your father answers you roughly?”

11Jonathan said to David, “Come and let’s go out into the field.” So they both went out into the field. 12Jonathan said to David, “By Yahweh the God of Israel, when I have investigated my father about this time tomorrow or the third day, behold, if there is good toward David, will I not then send to you and make it known to you? 13Yahweh do so to Jonathan, and more also, should it please my father to do you evil, if I do not make it known to you and send you away, so that you can go in peace, and Yahweh be with you as he has been with my father. 14Will you not, while I am still alive, will you not deal with me according to the faithfulness of Yahweh, so that I do not die? 15And also do not cut off your faithfulness from my house forever, no, not even when Yahweh has cut off the enemies of David—every one *of them*—from the face of the ground.” 16So Jonathan cut a covenant with the house of David, *saying,* “Let Yahweh seek it from the hand of David’s enemies.” 17And Jonathan made David swear an oath again because of the love that he had for him, for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18Then Jonathan said to him, “Tomorrow is the new moon, and you will be noticed because your *empty* place will be noticed. 19When you have stayed away three days, go down quickly and come to the place where you hid yourself when this started, and wait by the stone Ezel. 20I will shoot three arrows to its side as though I shot at a target. 21Behold, I will send the boy, saying, ‘Go find the arrows!’ If I say to the boy, ‘Behold, the arrows are on this side of you, get them,’ then come, for as Yahweh lives there is peace to you and no problem. 22But if I say this to the boy, ‘Behold, the arrows are beyond you,’ then go, for Yahweh has sent you away. 23And as for the matter about which you and I have spoken, behold, Yahweh is between you and me forever.” 24So David hid himself in the field.

And when the new moon had come, the king sat down at the feast to eat. 25The king sat on his seat as at other times, on the seat by the wall, and Jonathan stood up, and Abner sat by Saul’s side, but David’s place was empty. 26Nevertheless, Saul did not say anything that day because he said *to himself*, “It is an accident. He is not *ritually* clean. Surely he is not clean.”

27But on the next day after the new moon, the second *day*, David’s place was empty. Then Saul said to Jonathan his son, “Why has the son of Jesse not come to the feast either yesterday or today?”

28Jonathan answered Saul, “David asked, yes, asked me *for permission to go* to Bethlehem. 29He said, ‘Please let me go, for our clan has a sacrifice in the city, and my brother has commanded me *to be there*. So now, if I have found favor in your eyes, please let me go away and see my brothers.’ That is why he has not come to the king’s table.”

30Then Saul’s anger was kindled against Jonathan and he said to him, “You son of a perverse rebellion! Do I not know that you have chosen the son of Jesse to your shame and to the shame of your mother’s nakedness? 31For as long as the son of Jesse lives on the earth you will not be established, nor your kingdom. So now send and bring him to me, for he must die!”[[324]](#footnote-324)

32And Jonathan answered Saul his father and said to him, “Why should he be put to death? What has he done?”

33Then Saul hurled his spear at him to strike him down, and so Jonathan knew that his father was determined to put David to death. 34So Jonathan arose from the table in blazing anger and ate no food the second day of the month, for he was pained for David because his father had dishonored him.

35So in the morning Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a young boy was with him. 36And he said to his lad, “Run, find the arrows that I shoot.” As the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him. 37When the boy had come to the place of the arrow that Jonathan had shot, Jonathan called to the boy and said, “Isn’t the arrow beyond you?” 38Jonathan called out to the boy, “Go fast! Hurry! Do not stop!” So Jonathan’s boy gathered up the arrows and came to his lord. 39But the boy did not know anything. Only Jonathan and David knew the matter. 40Then Jonathan gave his weapons to his boy and said to him, “Go, carry them to the city.”

41As soon as the boy was gone, David arose from the south *of the stone* Ezel and fell with his face to the ground and bowed down[[325]](#footnote-325) three times. They kissed one another and wept with one another, and David continued weeping a great deal.

42Then Jonathan said to David, “Go in peace, because we have sworn, the two of us, in the name of Yahweh, saying, ‘Yahweh will be between me and you, and between my seed and your seed forever.’” So he arose and departed, and Jonathan went into the city.

1 Samuel Chapter 21

David and the Holy Bread

1Then David came to Nob to Ahimelech the priest. And Ahimelech trembled when he met David, and said to him, “Why are you alone, and no one is with you?”

2David said to Ahimelech the priest, “The king has charged me with a matter and said to me, ‘Let no one know anything about the matter on which I am sending you and what I have charged you.’ And I have directed the young men to such and such a place.” 3So now, what is under your hand? Give me five loaves of bread in my hand or whatever is here.”

4And the priest answered David and said, “There is no common bread in my possession, but there is holy bread, provided that the young men have kept themselves from women.”

5David answered the priest and said to him, “Truly, women have been kept from us these three days. When I set out, the vessels[[326]](#footnote-326) of the young men were holy, though it was but a common journey. How much more so today will their vessels be holy?” 6So the priest gave him holy *bread*, for there was no bread there but the Bread of the Presence that was taken from before Yahweh in order to put hot bread *in its place* on the day when it was taken away.

7Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before Yahweh, and his name was Doeg the Edomite, the chief of the shepherds of Saul.

8And David said to Ahimelech, “Is there not here in your possession a spear or a sword? For I have brought neither my sword nor my weapons with me because the king’s business required haste.”

9And the priest said, “The sword of Goliath the Philistine whom you struck down in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here, wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod. If you will take that, take it, for there is no other except that here.”

And David said, “There is none like that. Give it to me.”

David Flees to Gath

10So David arose and fled that day from Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath. 11The servants of Achish said to him, “Is this not David, the king of the land? Did they not sing one to another about him in dances, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘Saul has slain his thousands  and David his ten thousands?’” |

12And David took these words to heart and was very afraid in the presence of Achish the king of Gath. 13So he changed his behavior before them and pretended to be mad in their hands, and made marks on the doors of the gate and let his saliva run down on his beard.

14Then Achish said to his servants, “Look! You see the man is mad. Why have you brought him to me? 15Do I lack madmen, that you have brought this *one* to act the madman around me? Should this one come into my house?”

1 Samuel Chapter 22

David at Adullam and Mizpah

1So David left there and escaped to the cave of Adullam. When his brothers and all his father’s house heard it, they went down there to him. 2And everyone who was in distress and everyone who was in debt and everyone who was discontented gathered themselves to him, and he became the leader over them, and there were about 400 men with him.

3And David went from there to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said to the king of Moab, “Please let my father and my mother come out *and stay* with you until I know what God will do for me.” 4So he brought them before the king of Moab, and they stayed with him all the days that David was in the stronghold.

5But the prophet Gad said to David, “Do not stay in the stronghold. Leave, and go into the land of Judah.” So David left and came into the forest of Hereth.

Saul Kills the Priests at Nob

6And Saul heard that David was discovered, and *also* the men who were with him. Now Saul was sitting in Gibeah under the tamarisk tree on the hill with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing *in attendance* around him. 7Saul said to his servants who were standing around him, “Now listen, O Benjamites! Will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, will he make you all commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds, 8that all of you have conspired against me and there is none who reveals to me when my son cuts a covenant with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you who is sorry for me or reveals to me that my son has caused my servant to rise up against me to lie in ambush, as *he is* today?”

9Then Doeg the Edomite who was standing *in attendance* with the servants of Saul answered and said, “I saw the son of Jesse come to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub. 10He inquired of Yahweh for him, gave him provisions and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.”

11Then the king sent *messengers* to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father’s house who were in Nob, the priests, and all of them came to the king. 12And Saul said, “Now listen, O son of Ahitub.”

And he answered, “Here I am, my lord.”

13And Saul said to him, “Why have you conspired against me, you and the son of Jesse, in that you have given him bread and a sword and have inquired of God for him, so that he has risen against me to lie in ambush, as *he is* today?”

14Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, “Who among all your servants is so faithful as David, who is the king’s son-in-law and is commander over your bodyguard and is honorable in your house? 15Is today the first time that I have inquired of God for him? Be it far from me! May the king not lay an accusation against his servant, nor against any of the house of my father, for your servant knows nothing of all this, *either* small or great.”

16But the king said, “You will die, yes, die, Ahimelech, you and all your father’s house!”

17Then the king said to the guards who were standing around him, “Turn and kill the priests of Yahweh, because their hand also is with David, and because they knew that he was fleeing and did not reveal it to me.” But the servants of the king would not stretch forth their hand to attack the priests of Yahweh.

18Then the king said to Doeg, “Turn and attack the priests!” So Doeg the Edomite turned and attacked the priests, and he killed on that day 85 people who wore a linen ephod. 19And he struck Nob, the city of the priests, with the mouth of the sword, both men and women, children and nursing babies and cattle and donkeys and sheep with the mouth of the sword.

20But one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub named Abiathar escaped and fled to David. 21And Abiathar told David that Saul had killed the priests of Yahweh. 22And David said to Abiathar, “I knew on that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would tell, yes, tell Saul. I myself have turned against the life of all the people of your father’s house. 23Stay with me and do not be afraid, for he who seeks my life seeks your life. For with me you are protected.”

1 Samuel Chapter 23

David Saves the City of Keilah

1David was told, “Behold, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah and are robbing the threshing floors.”

2So David inquired of Yahweh, saying, “Should I go and strike these Philistines?”

And Yahweh said to David, “Go strike the Philistines and save Keilah.”

3But David’s men said to him, “Behold, we are afraid here in Judah, how much more so if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?”

4Then David inquired of Yahweh once again, and Yahweh answered him and said, “Arise, go down to Keilah, for I will give the Philistines into your hand.” 5So David and his men went to Keilah and fought against the Philistines and killed them with a great slaughter, and *then* led away their livestock. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. 6Now it was when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7It was told to Saul that David had come to Keilah. And Saul said, “God has made him known *and given* him into my hand, for he is shut in by entering into a town that has gates and bars.” 8Saul summoned all the people to go down to war at Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9When David knew that Saul was planning evil against him, he said to Abiathar the priest, “Bring the ephod here.”

10Then David said, “O Yahweh, God of Israel, your servant has heard, yes, heard that Saul is seeking to come to Keilah to bring ruin to the city because of me. 11Will the men of Keilah betray me into his hand? Will Saul come down, as your servant has heard? O Yahweh, God of Israel, please tell your servant.”

And Yahweh said, “He will come down.”

12Then David said, “Will the men of Keilah betray me and my men into the hand of Saul?”

And Yahweh said, “They will betray *you*.”

13Then David and his men, who were about 600, arose and departed out of Keilah and went wherever they could go. It was told to Saul that David had escaped from Keilah and he ceased going out there. 14And David stayed in the wilderness, in the strongholds, and stayed in the hill country in the wilderness of Ziph. Saul sought him every day, but God did not give him into his hand.

David and Jonathan’s Covenant

15And David saw that Saul had come out to seek his life. David was in the wilderness of Ziph at Horesh. 16Jonathan, Saul’s son, arose and went to David at Horesh and strengthened his hand in God. 17And he said to him, “Do not be afraid, for the hand of Saul my father will not find you; and you will be king over Israel, and I will be second-*in-command* to you. My father Saul knows this also.” 18Then the two of them cut a covenant before Yahweh, and David stayed at Horesh and Jonathan went to his house.

Saul Pursues David

19Then *some* Ziphites came up to Saul to Gibeah, saying, “Isn’t David hiding himself with us in the strongholds at Horesh, in the hill of Hachilah that is on the south of Jeshimon? 20So now, O king, come down, according to all your soul’s desire to come down, and our part will be to hand him over into the king’s hand.”

21And Saul said, “You are blessed by Yahweh, for you have taken pity on me. 22Please go make sure once more, and know and see the place where his foot is and who has seen him there, for they have said to me that he is crafty, yes, crafty.” 23So see and find out about all of the hiding places where he hides himself, and come again to me with dependable *information* and I will go with you, and it will be that if he is in the land, I will search him out among all the thousands of Judah.” 24So they arose and went to Ziph ahead of Saul.

Now David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon. 25And Saul and his men went to seek him. When David was told, he went down to the rock and stayed in the wilderness of Maon. When Saul heard that, he pursued David in the wilderness of Maon.

26And Saul went on this side of the hill and David and his men on the other side of the hill, and David hurried to get away for fear of Saul, for Saul and his men were surrounding David and his men to catch them. 27But a messenger came to Saul, saying, “Hurry and come, for the Philistines have made a raid on the land!” 28So Saul turned back from pursuing after David and went against the Philistines, so they called that place the Rock of Separation. 29Then David went up from there and stayed in the strongholds of En-gedi.

1 Samuel Chapter 24

David Spares Saul’s Life

1It came to pass when Saul returned from following the Philistines that it was told to him, saying, “Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi.” 2Then Saul took 3,000 chosen men out of all Israel and went to seek David and his men on the face of the cliffs of the wild goats. 3He came to the sheep pens along the path, and there was a cave there, and Saul went in to cover his feet. Now David and his men were staying in the innermost recesses of the cave. 4And David’s men said to him, “Behold, the day of which Yahweh said to you, ‘Behold, I will give your enemy into your hand and you will do to him as is good in your eyes.’” Then David arose and secretly cut off the corner of Saul’s cloak.

5But it came to pass afterward that David’s heart struck him because he had cut off the corner of Saul’*s cloak*. 6He said to his men, “Yahweh forbid that I should do this thing to my lord, Yahweh’s anointed one,[[327]](#footnote-327) to stretch out my hand against him, since he is Yahweh’s anointed.” 7So David restrained his men with these words and did not allow them to rise up against Saul.

Then Saul rose up out of the cave and went on *down* the path. 8Then David rose up afterward and went out of the cave and called out after Saul, saying, “My lord the king!”

When Saul looked behind him, David kneeled and bowed down with his face to the earth. 9And David said to Saul, “Why do you listen to men’s words, saying, ‘Behold, David is seeking to do you harm?’ 10Behold, this day your eyes have seen that Yahweh had given you into my hand today in the cave. Some urged me to kill you, but I had compassion on you and I said, ‘I will not stretch out my hand against my lord, for he is Yahweh’s anointed one.’ 11Moreover, my father, see! Indeed, see the corner of your cloak in my hand. By the fact that I cut off the corner of your cloak but did not kill you, know and see that there is neither evil nor disobedience in my hand and I have not sinned against you, though you hunt for my life to take it.

12“May Yahweh judge between me and you and may Yahweh avenge me against you, but my hand will not be upon you. 13As the proverb of the ancients says, ‘From the wicked comes out wickedness,’ so my hand will not be upon you. 14After whom has the king of Israel come out? After whom are you pursuing? After a dead dog? After a flea? 15May Yahweh be the judge and pass judgment between me and you, and see and plead my cause, and judge *to deliver* me out of your hand.”

16And when David had finished speaking these words to Saul, Saul said, “Is this your voice, my son David?” And Saul lifted up his voice and wept. 17And he said to David, “You are more righteous than I, for you have done good to me whereas I have done evil to you. 18You have told me this day how you have dealt well with me; how Yahweh gave me over into your hand, yet you did not kill me. 19For if a man finds his enemy, will he let him go away unharmed? So may Yahweh reward you good in return for what you have done to me this day.

20“Now, behold, I know that you will be king, yes, be king, and that the kingdom of Israel will be established in your hand. 21So now swear to me by Yahweh that you will not cut off my seed after me and that you will not destroy my name from my father’s house.” 22And David swore to Saul. So Saul went to his house, but David and his men went up to the stronghold.

1 Samuel Chapter 25

The Death of Samuel

1And Samuel died, and all Israel gathered together and lamented him and buried him at his house at Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

David, Nabal, and Abigail

2There was a man in Maon whose business was in Carmel. And the man was very wealthy, and he had 3,000 sheep and 1,000 goats, and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel. 3Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife was Abigail. And the woman was intelligent and had a beautiful figure, but the man was harsh and evil in his dealings. And he was of *the house of* Caleb.

4Now David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep. 5So David sent ten young men, and David said to the young men, “Go up to Carmel and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name. 6You are to tell him, ‘Life to you! Peace be to you, and peace be to your house, and peace be to all that you have. 7Now I have heard that you have shearers. Now your shepherds have been with us and we did not mistreat them, nor was there anything missing from them the whole time they were in Carmel. 8Ask your young men and they will tell you. So let the young men find favor in your eyes, for we come at a festive time. Please give whatever your hand finds to your servants and to your son David.’”

9So David’s young men came and spoke to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and then they waited. 10Nabal answered David’s servants, and said, “Who is David? Who is the son of Jesse? These days there are many servants who break away, each one from his lord. 11Should I then take my bread and my water and my meat that I have killed for my shearers, and give it to men who are from I do not know where?”

12So David’s young men turned back on their path and returned and came and told him according to all these words. 13Then David said to his men, “Every man strap on his sword!” And every man strapped on his sword, and David also strapped on his sword. About 400 men followed David and 200 stayed by the supplies.

14But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal’s wife, saying, “Behold, David sent messengers from the wilderness to give a greeting of blessing to our lord, but he shrieked at them. 15But the men were very good to us and we were not mistreated, nor did we miss anything the whole time we went around with them when we were in the fields. 16They were a wall around us both by night and by day all the days we were with them keeping the sheep. 17So now know this and consider what you will do, for evil is determined against our lord and against all his house, for he is such a son of Belial that one cannot speak to him.”

18Then Abigail hurried and took 200 loaves of bread, two skins of wine, five sheep already prepared, five measures of parched grain, 100 clusters of raisins and 200 cakes of *pressed* figs and put them on donkeys. 19Then she said to her young men, “Go on before me. Behold, I come after you.” But she did not tell her husband Nabal.

20It was so, just as she rode on her donkey and came down under the cover of the mountain, that behold, David and his men came down toward her, and she met them. 21Now David had said, “Surely in vain I have guarded all that this *man* has in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that belonged to him. He has returned to me evil for good. 22God do so to the enemies of David, and more also, if I leave of all that belongs to him by the morning so much as one who pisses against a wall.”

23When Abigail saw David, she hurried and got down from her donkey and fell on her face before David and bowed down to the earth. 24She fell at his feet and said, “On me, my lord, on me be the iniquity, and please let your servant speak in your ears. Hear the words of your servant. 25Please do not let my lord pay any mind to this man of Belial, Nabal, for as his name is, so is he. Nabal is his name and folly is with him. But as for me, your servant, I did not see my lord’s young men, whom you sent. 26And now, my lord, as Yahweh lives, and as your soul lives, since Yahweh has prevented you from coming into bloodguilt and from saving yourself by your own hand, so now let your enemies and those who seek evil against my lord be as Nabal. 27Now this token of blessing that your servant has brought to my lord, let it be given to the young men who are going about in the footsteps of my lord. 28Please forgive the trespass of your servant. For Yahweh will make, yes, make my lord a lasting house because my lord fights the battles of Yahweh. May no evil be found in you all your days!

29“Though men may rise up to pursue you and to seek your soul, yet the soul of my lord will be bound in the bundle of life with Yahweh your God. But the souls of your enemies, those he will sling out as from the pouch of a sling. 30It will come to pass when Yahweh has done to my lord according to all the good that he has spoken concerning you and has commissioned you ruler over Israel 31that this will be no obstacle to you, nor offense of heart to my lord, either that you have shed blood without cause or that my lord has saved himself. And when Yahweh has done good to my lord, then remember your servant.”

32Then David said to Abigail, “Blessed is Yahweh the God of Israel who sent you this day to meet me! 33Blessed is your discernment and blessed are you, who has kept me this day from coming into bloodguilt and from saving myself with my own hand. 34Indeed, as Yahweh, the God of Israel lives who has prevented me from harming you, unless you had hurried and come to meet me, surely there would not have been left to Nabal by the morning so much as one who pisses against a wall.” 35So David received from her hand what she had brought him and he said to her, “Go up to your house in peace. Behold, I have listened to your voice and have granted your request.”

36And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he was having a banquet in his house like the banquet of a king. Nabal’s heart was merry within him, for he was very drunk. So she told him not a word, neither small nor big, until the morning light.

37But then in the morning, when the wine had gone out of Nabal, his wife told him these things and his heart died inside him and he became like a stone. 38And it came to pass about ten days later that Yahweh struck Nabal and he died.

39And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, “Blessed is Yahweh who has upheld my cause against the insult that came from the hand of Nabal, and has kept back his servant from evil. Yahweh has returned the evildoing of Nabal on his own head.”

Then David sent and spoke with Abigail about taking her to himself as a wife. 40When the servants of David had come to Abigail to Carmel, they spoke to her, saying, “David has sent us to you to take you to him as a wife.”

41Then she arose and bowed down with her face to the earth and said, “Behold, your servant is a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.” 42And Abigail hurried and arose and rode on a donkey with five young women of hers who followed her, and she went after the messengers of David and became a wife to him.

43And David had taken Ahinoam of Jezreel, and both, the two of them, were his wives. 44Now Saul had given Michal his daughter, David’s wife, to Palti the son of Laish who was of Gallim.

1 Samuel Chapter 26

David Again Spares Saul’s Life

1Then the Ziphites came to Saul to Gibeah, saying, “Is not David hiding himself at the hill of Hachilah, which is facing Jeshimon?” 2Then Saul arose and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having 3,000 chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. 3Saul camped on the hill of Hachilah, which is beside the road facing Jeshimon, while David was staying in the wilderness. And he saw that Saul had come after him into the wilderness. 4So David sent out spies and learned for certain that Saul had come. 5Then David arose and came to the place where Saul had camped, and David saw the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his army; and Saul lay inside the circle *of the camp*, and the people were camped around him. 6Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab’s brother, “Who will go down with me to Saul, to the camp?”

And Abishai said, “I will go down with you.”

7So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping inside the circle *of the camp* with his spear stuck in the ground at his head, and Abner and the people were lying around him. 8Then Abishai said to David, “God has given your enemy over into your hand this day. So now let me strike him with the spear to the earth one time, and I will not *have to do it* twice.”

9But David said to Abishai, “Do not destroy him, for who can put forth his hand against Yahweh’s anointed and be guiltless?” 10And David said, “As Yahweh lives, Yahweh will strike him, or his day will come to die, or he will go down into battle and be swept away. 11Yahweh forbid that I should stretch out my hand against Yahweh’s anointed. But now take the spear that is by his head and the jar of water, and let’s go.”

12So David took the spear and the jar of water from Saul’s head and they went away, and no man saw it, or knew it, nor did any awake, for they were all asleep because a deep sleep from Yahweh had fallen upon them. 13Then David crossed over to the other side and stood far off, on the top of the mountain, a great space being between them, 14and David called out to the people and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, “Will you not answer, Abner?”

Then Abner answered, “Who are you who called to the king?”

15Then David said to Abner, “Aren’t you a man? Who is like you in Israel? Why then haven’t you kept watch over your lord, the king? For one of the people came in to destroy the king your lord. 16This thing is not good that you have done. As Yahweh lives, you all are worthy of death, because you have not kept watch over your lord, Yahweh’s anointed. Now look *around*. Where are the king’s spear and the jar of water that were at his head?”

17And Saul recognized David’s voice and said, “Is that your voice, my son David?”

And David said, “It is my voice, my lord, O king.” 18Then he said, “Why does my lord pursue after his servant? For what have I done? Or what evil is in my hand? 19So now, please let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If it is Yahweh who has stirred you up against me, let him accept[[328]](#footnote-328) an offering. But if it is the children of men, they are cursed before Yahweh, for they have driven me out this day so that I have no share in Yahweh’s inheritance, saying, ‘Go, serve other gods!’ 20So now do not let my blood fall to the earth away from the presence of Yahweh! For the king of Israel has come out to seek a flea, like when one hunts a partridge in the mountains.”

21Then Saul said, “I have sinned. Return, my son David, for I will no longer do you harm because my life was precious in your eyes this day. Behold, I have been a fool and have erred very greatly.”

22And David answered, “Behold the spear, O king! Have one of the young men cross over and take it. 23May Yahweh return upon *each* man his righteousness and his faithfulness. For Yahweh gave you into my hand today, but I was not willing to stretch out my hand against Yahweh’s anointed. 24Behold, just as your life was highly valued this day in my eyes, so may my life be highly valued in the eyes of Yahweh and may he deliver me out of every tribulation.”

25Then Saul said to David, “You are blessed, my son David. You will do, yes, do *well,* and will prevail, yes, prevail!” So David went his way and Saul returned to his place.

1 Samuel Chapter 27

David Flees to the Philistines

1Now David said in his heart, “I will now perish one day by the hand of Saul. There is nothing better for me than that I should escape, yes, escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul will give up seeking for me any more in all the territory of Israel. So I will escape out of his hand.” 2So David arose and crossed over, he and the 600 men who were with him, to Achish the son of Maoch, king of Gath. 3And David stayed with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household. David was with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal’s wife. 4It was reported to Saul that David had fled to Gath, so he did not search for him any more.

5And David said to Achish, “If now I have found favor in your eyes, let me be given a place in one of the cities in the country, that I may dwell there. For why should your servant dwell in the royal city with you?” 6So Achish gave him Ziklag that day; so Ziklag has belonged to the kings of Judah to this day. 7The number of the days that David lived in the country of the Philistines was a year and four months.

8And David and his men went up and made a raid on the Geshurites and the Girzites and the Amalekites, for those were the inhabitants of the land who were of old, as you go to Shur, as far as the land of Egypt. 9And David struck the land and did not leave alive a man or woman, and took away the sheep and the cattle and the donkeys and the camels and the clothing, and he returned and came to Achish. 10And Achish said, “Where have you made a raid today?”

And David said, “Against the Negev of Judah, against the Negev of the Jerahmeelites, and against the Negev of the Kenites.”

11David did not leave alive a man or a woman to bring to Gath, saying, “Lest they report about us, saying, ‘This is what David did, and this has been his way the whole time he has lived in the country of the Philistines.’” 12So Achish came to trust David, saying, “He has made himself a stench, yes, a stench among his people Israel, and so he will be my servant forever.”

1 Samuel Chapter 28

1Now it happened in those days that the Philistines gathered their armies together into an armed force to fight with Israel. And Achish said to David, “Know, yes, know that you will go out with me in the army, you and your men.”

2Then David said to Achish, “Then you will come to know what your servant can do.”

And Achish said to David, “Then I will make you my bodyguard from now on.”

Saul and the Medium at Endor

3Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him and buried him in Ramah, in his own city, and Saul had removed from the land those who inquired of spirits or had familiar spirits. 4The Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and encamped at Shunem, and Saul gathered all Israel together and they encamped at *Mount* Gilboa. 5When Saul saw the army of the Philistines, he was afraid and his heart trembled greatly. 6And when Saul asked of Yahweh, Yahweh did not answer him; not by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets. 7Then Saul said to his servants, “Seek out for me a woman who possesses a familiar spirit, that I may go to her and inquire of her.”

His servants said to him, “Behold, there is a woman who has a familiar spirit at En-dor.”

8So Saul disguised himself and put on different clothing and went, he and two men with him, and they came to the woman at night. And he said, “Please divine for me by the familiar spirit and bring up for me the one that I say to you.”

9And the woman said to him, “Behold, you know what Saul has done, how he has removed from the land those who inquire of spirits or have familiar spirits. So why do you lay a snare for my life to cause me to die?”

10Then Saul swore to her by Yahweh, saying, “As Yahweh lives, no punishment will happen to you for this thing.”

11Then the woman said, “Whom do you want me to bring up for you?”

He said, “Bring up Samuel for me.”

12And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried out with a loud voice, and the woman spoke to Saul, saying, “Why have you deceived me? You are Saul!”

13But the king said to her, “Do not be afraid. What did you see?”

The woman said to Saul, “I saw gods coming up out of the earth.”

14Then he said to her, “What is his appearance?”

And she said, “An old man is coming up. He is covered with a cloak.” And Saul knew that it was Samuel, and he kneeled and bowed down[[329]](#footnote-329) with his face to the ground.

15And Samuel said to Saul, “Why have you disturbed me by bringing me up?”

Saul answered, “I am exceedingly distressed, for the Philistines are making war against me, and God has turned away from me and no longer answers me; not by prophets nor by dreams. So I have called you to make known to me what I should do.”

16Then Samuel said, “So why do you ask of me, since Yahweh has turned away from you and has become your foe? 17Yahweh has done to you as he spoke by my hand. Yahweh has torn the kingdom out of your hand and has given it to your neighbor, even to David. 18Because you did not obey the voice of Yahweh and did not carry out his fierce wrath against Amalek, therefore Yahweh has done this thing to you this day. 19And Yahweh will give Israel as well as you into the hand of the Philistines, and tomorrow you and your sons will be with me. Yahweh will also give the army of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.”

20Then immediately Saul fell full length on the ground and was exceedingly afraid because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him because he had eaten no food all that day nor all that night. 21And the woman came to Saul and saw that he was exceedingly terrified and said to him, “Behold, your servant has listened to your voice, and I have put my life in my hand and have listened to your words that you spoke to me. 22So now please listen also to the voice of your servant and let me set a piece of bread before you, and eat, so that you will have strength when you go on your way.”

23But he refused and said, “I will not eat.” But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he listened to their voice. So he arose from the earth and sat on the bed.

24Now the woman had a fattened calf in the house. So she hurried and slaughtered it, and she took flour and kneaded it and baked unleavened bread from it. 25She brought it before Saul and before his servants, and they ate. Then they rose up and went away that night.

1 Samuel Chapter 29

The Philistines Reject David

1Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek, and the Israelites encamped by the spring that is in Jezreel. 2The lords of the Philistines proceeded on by hundreds and by thousands, and David and his men proceeded on in the rear with Achish. 3Then the commanders of the Philistines said, “What about these Hebrews?”

And Achish said to the commanders of the Philistines, “Is this not David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, who has been with me now for days and years, and from the day he fell in *with me* until this day I have found no fault in him.”

4But the commanders of the Philistines were angry with him, and the commanders of the Philistines said to him, “Make the man return, so that he goes back to his place, which you have assigned to him. He must not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he become an adversary to us. For how would this *man* reconcile himself to his lord? Would it not be with the heads of these men? 5Isn’t this David about whom they sang *to each other* as they danced, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘Saul has slain his thousands;  David his ten thousands?’” |

6Then Achish called David and said to him, “As Yahweh lives, you have been upright, and your going out and your coming in with me in the army is good in my eyes, for I have not found evil in you since the day of your coming to me to this day. But in the eyes of the *Philistine* lords you are not good. 7So now return, and go in peace, so that you do not do evil in the eyes of the lords of the Philistines.”

8But David said to Achish, “But what have I done? What have you found in your servant from the *first* day that I was before you to this day, that I cannot go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king?”

9And Achish answered David, “I know that you are good in my eyes, like an angel of God. Even so, the commanders of the Philistines have said, ‘He must not go up with us to the battle.’ 10So now rise up early in the morning with the servants of your lord who have come with you, and as soon as you are up early in the morning and have light, go.” 11So David rose up early, he and his men, to go in the morning and return to the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

1 Samuel Chapter 30

David's Wives Are Captured

1It came to pass when David and his men had come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had made a raid on the Negev and on Ziklag, and had struck Ziklag and burned it with fire. 2And they took captive the women and all who were in it, both young and old. They did not put any to death, but carried them off and went their way.

3When David and his men came to the city, behold, it was burned with fire, and their wives and their sons and their daughters had been taken captive. 4Then David and the people who were with him lifted up their voice and wept until they had no more strength in them to weep. 5And David’s two wives had been taken captive, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. 6David was greatly distressed, for the people spoke of stoning him because all the people were bitter of soul, each man for his sons and for his daughters, but David found strength in Yahweh his God.

7David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, “Please bring the ephod here to me.” So Abiathar brought the ephod to David. 8And David asked of Yahweh, saying, “Should I pursue after this troop? Will I overtake them?”

And he answered him, “Pursue, for you will overtake, yes, overtake, and will rescue, yes, rescue.”

9So David went, he and the 600 men who were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those who were left behind stayed. 10But David pursued, he and 400 men; for 200 stayed behind who were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11And they found an Egyptian in the field and brought him to David, and they gave him bread, and he ate, and they gave him water to drink. 12They gave him a slice of *pressed* figs and two clusters of raisins. And he ate, and his spirit returned to him, for he had eaten no bread nor drunk any water for three days and three nights.

13And David asked him, “To whom do you belong? Where are you from?”

He said, “I am a young servant from Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my lord left me because three days ago I fell sick. 14We made a raid on the Negev of the Cherethites, and on what belongs to Judah, and on the Negev of Caleb, and we burned Ziklag with fire.”

15And David said to him, “Will you bring me down to this troop?”

He said, “Swear to me by God that you will not kill me or deliver me over into the hand of my lord, and I will bring you down to this troop.”

David Defeats the Amalekites

16And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread out over all the land, eating, drinking, and celebrating because of all the large amount of spoil they had taken from the land of the Philistines and from the land of Judah. 17And David struck them from the *evening* breeze to the evening of the next day. Not a man of them escaped from there except 400 young servants who rode on camels and fled.

18So David rescued all that the Amalekites had taken, and David rescued his two wives *as well*. 19There was nothing of theirs missing; neither young nor old, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil nor anything that they had taken for themselves. David brought back everything. 20And David took all the flocks and the herds, and they drove *them* ahead of the other livestock and they said, “This is David’s spoil.”

21David came to the 200 men who were so faint that they could not follow David—who were made to stay at the brook Besor—they went out to meet David and to meet the people who were with him. When David came near to the people, he greeted them. 22Then all the wicked men, *men* of Belial, of those who went with David, answered and said, “Because they did not go with me, we will not give them any of the spoil that we have recovered except to each man his wife and his children so that he may lead them away and depart.”

23Then David said, “You must not do this, my brothers, with what Yahweh has given to us! He has protected us and gave the troop that came against us into our hand. 24Who will listen to you in this matter? For as is the share of the one who goes down to the battle, so is the share of the one who remains by the supplies; they will share alike.” 25And it was so from that day forward that he made it a law and an ordinance for Israel to this day.

26When David came to Ziklag, he sent *some* of the spoil to his friends, to the elders of Judah, saying, “Behold, a blessing for you from the spoil of the enemies of Yahweh.” 27*He sent it* to those who were in Bethel, and to those who were in Ramoth of the Negev, and to those who were in Jattir, 28and to those who were in Aroer, and to those who were in Siphmoth, and to those who were in Eshtemoa, 29and to those who were in Racal, and to those who were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to those who were in the cities of the Kenites, 30and to those who were in Hormah, and to those who were in Borashan, and to those who were in Athach, 31and to those who were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men used to go.

1 Samuel Chapter 31

The Death of Saul and His Sons

1Now the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines and fell down slain on Mount Gilboa. 2And the Philistines overtook Saul and his sons, and the Philistines killed Jonathan and Abinadab and Malchishua, sons of Saul. 3The battle was heavy around Saul and the shooters—the men of the bow—found him, and he was severely wounded by the archers. 4Then Saul said to his armor-bearer, “Draw your sword and thrust me through with it, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through and torture me!” But his armor-bearer would not do it, for he was terrified. So Saul took the sword and fell on it. 5When his armor-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell on his sword and died with him. 6So Saul died, and three of his sons and his armor-bearer and all his men that same day together.

7And when the men of Israel who were on the other side of the valley and those who were beyond the Jordan saw that the men of Israel fled and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and settled in them.

8It came to pass on the next day when the Philistines came to strip the slain that they found Saul and his three sons fallen on Mount Gilboa. 9Then they cut off his head and stripped off his armor and sent *word* all around to the land of the Philistines, to declare the good news in the house of their idols and to the people. 10And they put his armor in the house of the Ashtaroth and they nailed his body to the wall of Beth-shean.

11Now when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard what the Philistines had done to Saul, 12all the valiant men arose and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shean, and they came to Jabesh and burned them there. 13Then they took their bones and buried them under the tamarisk tree in Jabesh and fasted seven days.

The Book of 2 Samuel

2 Samuel Chapter 1

David Hears of Saul's Death

1It was after the death of Saul, when David had returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, David stayed in Ziklag for two days. 2And on the third day, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes torn and dirt on his head. And when he came to David he fell to the ground and paid homage. 3And David said to him, “Where have you come from?”

He said to him, “I have escaped out of the camp of Israel.”

4Then David said to him, “How did things go? Now tell me!”

And he answered, “The people fled from the battle, and also many of the people fell and are dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.”

5David said to the young man who told him, “How do you know that Saul and Jonathan his son are dead?”

6The young man, the one telling him, said, “I happened, yes, happened to be on Mount Gilboa, and behold, Saul was leaning on his spear; and behold, the chariots and the horsemen were closing in on him. 7When he turned around, he saw me and called to me, and I answered, ‘Here I am.’ 8And he said to me, ‘Who are you?’ And I said to him, ‘I am an Amalekite.’ 9Then he said to me, ‘Please stand beside me and kill me, for dizziness has seized me though my life is still in me.’ 10So I stood beside him and killed him because I was sure that he could not live after he had fallen. Then I took the crown that was on his head and the bracelet that was on his arm and have brought them here to my lord.”

11Then David took hold of his clothes and tore them, and likewise did all the men who were with him. 12And they mourned and wept and fasted until evening for Saul and for Jonathan his son and for the people of Yahweh and for the house of Israel, because they had fallen by the sword.

13And David said to the young man who told him, “Where are you from?”

He answered, “I am the son of a sojourner, an Amalekite.”

14Then David said to him, “How were you not afraid to stretch out your hand to destroy Yahweh’s anointed?” 15And David called one of the young men and said, “Go near *and* attack him!” And he struck him so that he died. 16And David said to him, “Your blood be on your head, for your mouth has testified against you, saying, ‘I have killed Yahweh’s anointed.’”

David’s Lament for Saul and Jonathan

17And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son 18and he commanded to teach the sons of Judah *the song of* the bow, behold, it is written in the book of Jashar:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 19 | “Your splendor, O Israel, is slain on your heights!  How the mighty have fallen! |
| 20 | Do not tell it in Gath.  Do not proclaim it on the streets of Ashkelon,  lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice,  lest the daughters of the uncircumcised exult. |
| 21 | O mountains of Gilboa,  let there be no dew nor rain on you, nor fields of offerings;  For there the shield of the mighty was defiled,  the shield of Saul, no longer anointed with oil. |
| 22 | From the blood of the slain,  from the fat of the mighty,  Jonathan’s bow did not turn back.  Saul’s sword did not return empty. |
| 23 | Saul and Jonathan—those beloved and delightful—  in their lives and in their death they were not parted.  They were swifter than eagles;  they were stronger than lions. |
| 24 | O daughters of Israel, weep over Saul,  who clothed you in scarlet *and* with other luxuries,  who put ornaments of gold on your clothing. |
| 25 | How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle!  Jonathan, slain on your heights! |
| 26 | I am distraught over you, my brother Jonathan.  You have been very delightful to me.  Your love to me was more wonderful than the love of women. |
| 27 | How the mighty have fallen,  and the weapons of war perished!” |

2 Samuel Chapter 2

David Anointed King Over Judah

1It was after this that David inquired of Yahweh, saying, “Should I go up into one of the cities of Judah?”

And Yahweh said to him, “Go up!”

And David said, “Where should I go up?”

And he said, “To Hebron.”

2So David went up there, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. 3And David brought up his men who were with him, each man with his household, and they lived in the cities of Hebron. 4And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the House of Judah. And they told David, saying, “It was the men of Jabesh-gilead who buried Saul.”

5So David sent messengers to the men of Jabesh-gilead and said to them, “Blessed are you of Yahweh, in that you have shown covenant faithfulness to your lord, to Saul, and have buried him. 6Now may Yahweh show covenant faithfulness and truth to you. And I also will do good to you, because you have done this thing. 7So now let your hands be strong and be valiant, for your lord Saul is dead, and also the House of Judah has anointed me king over them.”

Ishbosheth Made King of Israel

8But Abner the son of Ner, commander of Saul’s army, had taken Ish-bosheth the son of Saul and brought him over *the Jordan* to Mahanaim 9and made him king over Gilead, and over the Asshurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel. 10Ish-bosheth, Saul’s son, was 40 years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years. But the House of Judah followed David. 11And the length of time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

The Battle of Gibeon

12Now Abner the son of Ner and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon. 13And Joab the son of Zeruiah and the servants of David went out and met them at the pool of Gibeon, and they sat down, these by the pool on this side, and those by the pool on the other side.

14And Abner said to Joab, “Let the young men arise and play before us!”

And Joab said, “Let them arise!”

15Then they arose and went over by number: 12 for Benjamin and for Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and 12 of the servants of David. 16And each one of them seized his opponent by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his opponent’s side; so they fell down together. Therefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim; it is in Gibeon.

17And the battle was very fierce that day, and Abner and the men of Israel were defeated before the servants of David. 18Now the three sons of Zeruiah were there, Joab and Abishai and Asahel, and Asahel was as swift of foot as one of the gazelles in the field. 19And Asahel pursued after Abner, and as he went he did not turn to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner. 20Then Abner turned around and said, “Is that you, Asahel?”

And he answered, “*It is* I.”

21And Abner said to him, “Turn aside to your right hand or to your left and seize one of the young men and take his spoil for yourself!” But Asahel would not turn aside from going after him. 22And Abner said again to Asahel, “Turn aside from going after me. Why should I strike you to the ground? How then could I lift up my face to your brother Joab?”

23But he refused to turn aside. So Abner struck him in the belly with the back end of the spear so that the spear came out behind him. And he fell down there and died where he was. And it came to pass that as many as came to the place where Asahel had fallen down and died, stood still. 24But Joab and Abishai pursued after Abner. And as the sun was going down they came to the hill of Ammah that lies before Giah on the road to the wilderness of Gibeon.

25And the sons of Benjamin gathered themselves together behind Abner and became one band, and they stood on the top of a hill. 26Then Abner called to Joab and said, “Must the sword devour forever? Do you not know that the end will be bitterness? How long will it be then, before you tell the people to turn back from pursuing their brothers?”

27Then Joab said, “As God lives, if you had not spoken, surely the men would not have given up the pursuit of their brothers until the morning.” 28So Joab blew the shofar and all the people stood still and no longer pursued after Israel and no longer continued the battle. 29And Abner and his men went through the Arabah all that night, and they crossed over the Jordan *River* and walked all morning and came to Mahanaim.

30And Joab returned from going after Abner. And when he had gathered all the people, there were missing from David’s servants 19 men and Asahel. 31But the servants of David had struck down of Benjamin, of Abner’s men, 360 men who died. 32And they took up Asahel and buried him in the tomb of his father, which was in Bethlehem. Then Joab and his men went all night, and the day broke upon them at Hebron.

2 Samuel Chapter 3

Civil War

1And the war between the house of Saul and the house of David was long-lasting, and David grew steadily stronger, but the house of Saul grew steadily weaker.

2Now sons were born to David in Hebron:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | his firstborn was Amnon,  of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; |
| 3 | and his second, Chileab,  of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite;  and the third, Absalom,  the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; |
| 4 | and the fourth, Adonijah,  the son of Haggith;  and the fifth, Shephatiah,  the son of Abital; |
| 5 | and the sixth, Ithream,  of Eglah, David’s wife. |

These were born to David in Hebron.

Abner Goes Over to David

6During the war between the house of Saul and the house of David, Abner was making himself strong in the house of Saul. 7Now Saul had a concubine whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah; and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, “Why did you go into my father’s concubine?”

8Then Abner became very angry because of the words of Ish-bosheth, and he said, “Am I a dog’s head that belongs to Judah? Today I show loyalty to the house of Saul your father, to his brothers and to his friends, and have not given you into the hand of David; and yet you charge me this day with a fault concerning this woman! 9May God do so to Abner, and more also—for as Yahweh has promised to David, so I will do for him, 10to transfer the kingdom from the house of Saul and to establish the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan to Beer-sheba.” 11And Ish-bosheth could not answer Abner another word, because he was afraid of him.

12And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, “Whose is the land?” Also saying, “Cut a covenant with me, and behold, my hand will be with you to bring all Israel around to you!”

13And he said, “Good, I will cut a covenant with you. But *there is* one thing I require of you, which is, you will not see my face unless you first bring Michal, Saul’s daughter, when you come to see my face.”

14Then David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul’s son, saying, “Give me my wife Michal, to whom I betrothed to myself for 100 foreskins of the Philistines.”

15So Ish-bosheth sent and took her from her husband, from Paltiel the son of Laish. 16But her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her to Bahurim. Then Abner said to him, “Go! Return!” And he returned.

17Now Abner conferred with the elders of Israel,[[330]](#footnote-330) saying, “Even yesterday, even before, you were seeking for David to be king over you. 18Now then do it. For Yahweh has spoken concerning David, saying, ‘By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines and out of the hand of all their enemies.’”

19And Abner also spoke in the ears of Benjamin. Then Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that was good in the eyes of Israel and in the eyes of the whole house of Benjamin. 20So Abner came to David to Hebron, and 20 men were with him. David made a banquet for Abner and the men who were with him.

21And Abner said to David, “I will now arise and go, and will gather all Israel to my lord the king, and they will cut a covenant with you and you will reign over all that your soul desires.” So David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

Joab Murders Abner

22Just then the servants of David and Joab came from a raid and brought in a large amount of plundered goods with them. But Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he had gone in peace. 23When Joab and all the army who was with him had come, it was told to Joab, saying, “Abner the son of Ner came to the king, but he has sent him away, and he has gone in peace.”

24Then Joab came to the king and said, “What have you done? Behold, Abner came to you. Why is it that you have sent him away and he is gone, yes, gone? 25You know Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive you and to know your going out and your coming in and to know all that you are doing.”

26When Joab came out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the cistern at Sirah, but David did not know *it*. 27And when Abner returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the inner part of the gate to speak with him privately, and struck him there in the abdomen, and he died on account of the blood of Asahel his brother.

28And afterward when David heard it, he said, “I and my kingdom are guiltless before Yahweh forever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner. 29May it fall on the head of Joab and on all his father’s house! Let the house of Joab never be without one who has a *bodily* discharge, or who is a leper, or who holds a spindle, or who falls by the sword, or who lacks bread.” 30So Joab and Abishai his brother killed Abner because he had killed their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

David Mourns Abner

31And David said to Joab and to all the people who were with him, “Tear your clothes and clothe yourselves with sackcloth, and mourn in front of Abner.” And King David walked behind the bier.

32They buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lifted up his voice and wept at the grave of Abner, and all the people wept.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 33 | The king lamented for Abner and said,  “Should Abner have died as a godless fool dies? |
| 34 | Your hands were not bound,  and your feet were not put into fetters.  As a man falls before sons of iniquity, so you fell.” |

And all the people continued to weep over him.

35Then all the people came to persuade David to eat bread while it was still day, but David swore, saying, “God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread or anything else before the sun goes down.” 36And all the people took notice of it and it was good in their eyes, just as all the king did was good in the eyes of all the people. 37So all the people and all Israel understood that day that it had not been *the will* of the king to kill Abner the son of Ner.

38And the king said to his servants, “Do you not know that a leader and a great *man* has fallen this day in Israel? 39And today I am weak, though anointed king, and these men, the sons of Zeruiah, are too hard for me. May Yahweh repay the evildoer according to his wickedness.”

2 Samuel Chapter 4

Ishbosheth Murdered

1When Saul’s son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands became feeble and all Israel was troubled. 2Saul’s son had two men who were commanders of raiding bands; the name of the one was Baanah and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite of the children of Benjamin, for Beeroth is also reckoned to Benjamin, 3even though the *original* Beerothites fled to Gittaim and have been resident aliens there until this day.

4(Now Jonathan, Saul’s son, had a son who was crippled in his feet. He was five years old when the news came from Jezreel about Saul and Jonathan, and his nurse lifted him up and fled. But it happened that as she hurried to flee that he fell and became lame. His name was Mephibosheth).

5Now the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, set out, and about the heat of the day arrived at the house of Ish-bosheth as he took his rest at noon. 6And they came into the midst of the house as if to get wheat and they struck him in the belly. Then Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped. 7Now they had come into the house while he was lying on his bed in his bedroom, and they struck him and killed him and beheaded him and took his head and traveled on the Arabah road all night. 8And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth to David at Hebron and said to the king, “Look! The head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul your enemy, who sought your life! Yahweh has granted vengeance to my lord the king this day against Saul and against his seed.”

9And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said to them, “As Yahweh lives who has redeemed my soul out of every adversity, 10when someone told me, ‘Behold, Saul is dead,’ and in his own eyes he was bringing good news, I seized him and killed him in Ziklag. That was the ‘good news’ I gave to him. 11How much more, when wicked men have killed a righteous person in his own house on his bed. So now should I not require his blood of your hand and purge you from the land?”

12So David commanded his young men, and they killed them and cut off their hands and their feet and hung them up beside the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth and buried it in the grave of Abner in Hebron.

2 Samuel Chapter 5

David Becomes King Over Israel

1Then all the tribes of Israel came to David to Hebron and spoke, saying, “Behold, we are your bone and your flesh. 2In times past, when Saul was king over us, it was you who led out and brought in Israel. Yahweh said to you, ‘You will shepherd my people Israel and you will be ruler over Israel.’”

3So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and King David cut a covenant with them in Hebron before Yahweh; and they anointed David king over Israel.

4David was 30 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 40 years. 5In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months, and in Jerusalem he reigned 33 years over all Israel and Judah.

David Conquers Jerusalem

6And the king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, who spoke to David, “You will not come in here! Even the blind and the lame could turn you away,” saying, “David will not *be able to* come in here.”

7Nevertheless, David captured the stronghold of Zion, which is the City of David. 8And David said on that day, “Whoever would strike the Jebusites, let him reach the lame and the blind, who are hated by David’s soul, through the water shaft.” Therefore they say, “The blind and the lame will not come into the house.”

9David lived in the stronghold and called it the City of David. And David built up all around from the supporting terrace even to the house. 10And David grew greater and greater, for Yahweh, the God of Armies, was with him. 11And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees and carpenters and masons, and they built David a house. 12And David knew that Yahweh had established him as king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for the sake of his people Israel.

13And David took more concubines and wives in Jerusalem after he had come from Hebron, and more sons and daughters were born to David. 14These are the names of those who were born to him in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, 15and Ibhar, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 16and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet.

David Defeats the Philistines

17When the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines went up to search for David, but David heard about it and went down to the stronghold. 18Now the Philistines had come and spread themselves out in the Valley of Rephaim.

19So David inquired of Yahweh, saying, “Should I go up against the Philistines? Will you give them into my hand?”

And Yahweh said to David, “Go up, for I will give, yes, give the Philistines into your hand.”

20So David came to Baal-perazim, and David struck them there, and he said, “Yahweh has broken out against my enemies before me like the breaking out of water.” So he called the name of that place Baal-perazim. 21And they abandoned their idols there, and David and his men carried them away.

22And the Philistines came up again and spread themselves out in the Valley of Rephaim. 23And when David inquired of Yahweh, he said, “Do not go *directly* up. Circle around behind them and come against them in front of the balsam trees. 24And when you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the balsam trees, then go quickly, for then Yahweh has gone out before you to strike down the army of the Philistines.”

25And David did so, just as Yahweh commanded him, and struck down the Philistines from Geba all the way to Gezer.

2 Samuel Chapter 6

The Ark Brought to Jerusalem

1David again gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, 30,000. 2And David arose and went with all the people who were with him to Baale of Judah to bring up from there the ark of God that is called by the Name, the name of Yahweh of Armies who sits *enthroned* *between* the cherubim. 3They set the ark of God on a new cart and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was on the hill. And Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, were guiding the new cart, 4and they brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was on the hill with the ark of God *on it*, and Ahio went before the ark. 5Now David and all the house of Israel were celebrating before Yahweh with many branches of fir trees, and with harps and lyres and with tambourines and with sistrums and with cymbals.

Uzzah and the Ark

6And when they came to the threshing floor of Nacon, Uzzah reached for the ark of God and took hold of it because the oxen let *it* slip. 7Then the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Uzzah, and God struck him down there for his error, and he died there by the ark of God. 8And David became angry because Yahweh had broken out, a breaking out against Uzzah, and that place is called Perez-uzzah to this day. 9And David was afraid of Yahweh that day and he said, “How can the ark of Yahweh come to me?” 10So David did not take the ark of Yahweh with him into the city of David, but David carried it aside to the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. 11And the ark of Yahweh stayed at the house of Obed-edom the Gittite for three months, and Yahweh blessed Obed-edom and all his house.

12And it was told to King David, saying, “Yahweh has blessed the house of Obed-edom and everything he has because of the ark of God.” So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with rejoicing. 13And so it was that when those who carried the ark of Yahweh had gone six steps, he sacrificed an ox and a fattened calf. 14And David danced before Yahweh with all his might, and David was wearing a linen ephod. 15When David and all the house of Israel were bringing up the ark of Yahweh with shouting and with the sound of the shofar,

David and Michal

16and as the ark of Yahweh was coming into the city of David, Michal the daughter of Saul looked out from the window and saw King David leaping and dancing before Yahweh, and she despised him in her heart.

17They brought the ark of Yahweh and set it in its place in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it, and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before Yahweh. 18When David had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of Yahweh of Armies. 19And he distributed to all the people, to the whole multitude of Israel, to both men and women, one loaf of bread, one portion of dates, and one portion of raisins. So all the people departed, each one to his house.

20Then David returned to bless his household, but Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David and said, “How honorable was the king of Israel today, who uncovered himself today before the eyes of the slave girls of his servants like one of the rabble shamelessly uncovers himself!”

21And David said to Michal, “It was before Yahweh, who chose me over your father and over all his house to appoint me ruler over the people of Yahweh, over Israel. So I will celebrate before Yahweh. 22And I will be more lightly esteemed than this and will be lowly in my own sight. And with the slave girls of whom you have spoken, with them I will be honored.” 23And Michal the daughter of Saul had no child to the day of her death.

2 Samuel Chapter 7

Yahweh’s Covenant with David

1Now when the king sat in his house and Yahweh had given him rest from all his enemies all around, 2the king said to Nathan the prophet, “See now, I live in a house of cedar, but the ark of God sits inside curtains.”

3Nathan said to the king, “Go, do all that is in your heart, for Yahweh is with you.”

4But that same night the word of Yahweh came to Nathan, saying, 5“Go and tell my servant David, ‘This is what Yahweh says: “Will you build me a house for me to dwell in? 6For I have not lived in a house since the day that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt to this day, but have been moving around in a tent and in a tabernacle. 7In all places in which I have walked about with all the children of Israel, did I *ever* speak a word to any of the tribe leaders of Israel, whom I commanded to shepherd my people Israel, saying, ‘Why have you not built me a house of cedar?’”

8“So now you are to tell my servant David: ‘This is what Yahweh of Armies says: I took you from the sheepfold, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel. 9I have been with you wherever you went and have cut off all your enemies from before you. I will make you a great name like the name of the great ones who are on the earth. 10I will appoint a place for my people Israel and will plant them, and they will live in their own place and not be disturbed any more, nor will the sons of wickedness afflict them any more, as at the beginning, 11from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel. And I will give you rest from all your enemies.’

“Moreover, Yahweh tells you that Yahweh will make you a house. 12‘When your days are fulfilled and you lie down with your fathers, I will raise up your seed after you who will proceed out of your body, and I will establish his kingdom. 13He will build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever. 14I will be his father and he will be my son, whom, if he commits iniquity, I will discipline him with the rod of men and with blows *from* the sons of men, 15but my covenant faithfulness will not depart from him as *when* I took it from Saul whom I removed from before you. 16Your house and your kingdom will be made sure forever before me.[[331]](#footnote-331) Your throne will be established forever.’”

17In accordance with all these words, and in accordance with this whole vision, so did Nathan speak to David.

David’s Prayer of Thanksgiving

18Then David the king went and sat in the presence of Yahweh. And he said, “Who am I, O Lord Yahweh, and what is my house, that you have brought me this far? 19This was yet a small thing in your eyes, Lord Yahweh, but you have spoken also of your servant’s house for a great while to come. And this is instruction for all humankind, O Lord Yahweh! 20And what more can David say to you? For you know your servant, O Lord Yahweh. 21For the sake of your word and in accord with your own heart, you have worked all this greatness to make it known to your servant.

22“Therefore you are great, O Yahweh God. For there is none like you, nor is there any God other than you, just as we have always heard with our ears. 23And who is like your people, like Israel, one nation on the earth whom God went forth to redeem for himself as a people and to make himself a name, and to do great things for you and awesome things for your land, *driving out* the nations and their gods from before your people, whom you redeemed for yourself out of Egypt? 24You established for yourself your people Israel to be a people to you forever, and you, O Yahweh, became their God.

25“Now, O Yahweh God, the word that you have spoken concerning your servant and concerning his house, establish it forever and do as you have spoken. 26Let your name be magnified forever, *by the* saying, ‘Yahweh of Armies is God over Israel, and the house of your servant David will be established before you.’ 27For you, O Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, have revealed to your servant, saying, ‘I will build you a house.’[[332]](#footnote-332) Therefore your servant has found it in his heart to pray this prayer to you. 28Now, O Lord Yahweh, you are God, and your words are truth, and you have promised these good things to your servant. 29So now let it please you to bless the house of your servant so that it will continue forever before you, for you, Lord Yahweh, have spoken it. Let the house of your servant be blessed forever with your blessing.”

2 Samuel Chapter 8

David’s Victories

1It was after this that David struck down the Philistines and subdued them, and David took the bridle of the mother-city out of the hand of the Philistines. 2He struck down Moab and measured them with a rope, making them lie down on the ground, and he measured two rope-lengths to put to death, and one full rope-length to keep alive. The Moabites became servants to David and brought tribute.

3Then David struck down Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he was going to restore his control along the *Euphrates* River. 4David took from him 1,700 horsemen and 20,000 footmen, and David hamstrung all the chariot horses but reserved *enough* of them for 100 chariots.

5When the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David struck down of Syria 22,000 men. 6Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became servants to David and brought tribute. And Yahweh saved David wherever he went.

7And David took the shields of gold that were upon the servants of Hadadezer and brought them to Jerusalem. 8And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King David took a very large amount of bronze.

9When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had struck down the whole army of Hadadezer, 10then Toi sent Joram his son to king David, to greet him and to bless him because he had fought against Hadadezer and struck him down, for Hadadezer had *fought* wars with Toi. Joram brought with him items of silver and items of gold and items of bronze; 11King David also dedicated these to Yahweh with the silver and gold that he dedicated from all the nations that he subdued; 12from Edom[[333]](#footnote-333) and from Moab and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines and from Amalek and from the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13David made a name *for himself* when he returned from striking down the Edomites in the Valley of Salt, even 18,000 men. 14He put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom he put garrisons, and all the Edomites became servants to David. And Yahweh saved David wherever he went.

David’s Officials

15David reigned over all Israel, and David executed justice and righteousness to all his people.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 16 | Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the army  and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder, |
| 17 | and Zadok the son of Ahitub  and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar were priests,  and Seraiah was scribe |
| 18 | and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada  was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites,  and David’s sons were head administrators. |

2 Samuel Chapter 9

David's Kindness to Mephibosheth

1And David said, “Is there anyone who is still left from the house of Saul, that I may show him covenant loyalty for Jonathan’s sake?” 2Now there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba, and they called him to David. And the king said to him, “Are you Ziba?”

And he said, “*I am* your servant.”

3Then the king said, “Is there not still someone of the house of Saul, that I may show the covenant loyalty of God to him?”

Ziba said to the king, “There is still a son of Jonathan; he is crippled in both his feet.”

4And the king said to him, “Where is he?” And Ziba said to the king, “Behold, he is in Lo-debar, in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel.” 5Then King David sent and brought him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came to David and fell on his face and paid homage. And David said, “Mephibosheth.”

He answered, “Behold, *I am* your servant!”

7And David said to him, “Do not be afraid, for I will show, yes, show covenant loyalty to you for Jonathan your father’s sake, and will restore to you all the land of Saul your father, and you will eat bread at my table continually.”

8He bowed down and said, “What is your servant, that you should look on such a dead dog as I am?”

9Then the king called to Ziba, Saul’s servant, and said to him, “All that belonged to Saul and to all his house I have given to your lord’s son. 10You are to till the land for him, you and your sons and your servants; and you are to bring in the harvest so that your lord’s son will have bread to eat, but Mephibosheth, your lord’s son, is to always eat bread at my table.” Now Ziba had 15 sons and 20 servants.

11Then Ziba said to the king, “According to all that my lord the king commands his servant, so your servant will do.”

So Mephibosheth ate at the king’s table[[334]](#footnote-334) like one of the king’s sons. 12Mephibosheth had a young son whose name was Mica. All that lived in the house of Ziba were servants to Mephibosheth. 13So Mephibosheth lived in Jerusalem, for he ate at the king’s table continually. And he was lame in both his feet.

2 Samuel Chapter 10

David Defeats the Ammonites

1Now it happened after this that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his place. 2Then David said, “I will show covenant loyalty to Hanun the son of Nahash just as his father showed covenant loyalty to me.”

So David sent by the hand of his servants to comfort him concerning his father. So David’s servants came into the land of the children of Ammon. 3But the officials of the children of Ammon said to Hanun their lord, “Do you think that David is honoring your father in that he has sent comforters to you? Hasn’t David sent his servants to you to search the city, and to spy it out and to overthrow it?” 4So Hanun took David’s servants and shaved off half of their beards and cut off their clothes in the middle, *up* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5When they told it to David, he sent *messengers* to meet them, for the men were greatly humiliated. The king said, “Stay at Jericho until your beards have grown, and then return.”

6When the children of Ammon saw that they had become a stench to David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob and the Syrians of Zobah, 20,000 footmen, and the king of Maacah with 1,000 men, and the men of Tob 12,000 men.

7And when David heard about it, he sent Joab and all the army of the mighty men. 8The children of Ammon came out and set up in battle formation at the entrance of the gate, and the Syrians of Zobah and of Rehob and the men of Tob and Maacah were by themselves in the open country. 9Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him *both* in front and in the rear, he chose some of all the best men of Israel and set them in *battle* formation against the Syrians. 10The rest of the people he put into the hand of Abishai his brother, and he set them in *battle* formation against the children of Ammon.

11And he said, “If the Syrians are too strong for me, then you will save me, but if the children of Ammon are too strong for you, then I will come and save you. 12Be strong, and let’s be strong for our people and for the cities of our God, and Yahweh will do what is good in his eyes.”

13So Joab and the people who were with him drew near to the battle against the Syrians, and they fled before him. 14And when the sons of Ammon saw that the Syrians had fled, they fled before Abishai and entered into the city. Then Joab returned from the children of Ammon and came to Jerusalem.

15When the Syrians saw that they were defeated by Israel, they gathered themselves together. 16And Hadadezer sent and brought out the Syrians who were beyond the river, and they came to Helam, with Shobach the commander of the army of Hadadezer leading them.

17And when it was told to David, he gathered all Israel together and crossed over the Jordan and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in *battle* formation against David and fought with him. 18And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David killed of the Syrians 700 charioteers and 40,000 horsemen and struck down Shobach the commander of their army so that he died there. 19When all the kings who were servants to Hadadezer saw that they were defeated before Israel, they made peace with Israel and served them. So the Syrians were afraid to *try to* save the children of Ammon any more.

2 Samuel Chapter 11

David and Bathsheba

1And in the spring of the year, at the time when kings go out *to battle*, David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel, and they laid waste the children of Ammon and besieged Rabbah, but David stayed at Jerusalem.

2One evening David arose from his bed and walked on the roof of the king’s house, and from the roof he saw a woman bathing, and the woman was very beautiful in appearance. 3So David sent and inquired about the woman. And someone said, “Is this not Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?”

4Then David sent messengers and took her, and she came to him and he lay with her (now she had just purified herself from her uncleanness), and she returned to her house. 5And the woman conceived, and she sent and told David and said, “I am with child.”

6So David sent to Joab, “Send me Uriah the Hittite.” And Joab sent Uriah to David. 7When Uriah had come to him, David asked him how Joab was doing and how the people were doing and how the war was going. 8Then David said to Uriah, “Go down to your house and wash your feet.” Uriah departed out of the king’s house and a portion *of food* from the king was sent out after him. 9But Uriah lay at the entrance of the king’s house with all the servants of his lord and did not go down to his house.

10When they had told David, saying, “Uriah did not go down to his house,” David said to Uriah, “Haven’t you come from a journey? Why didn’t you go down to your house?”

11Then Uriah said to David, “The ark, Israel and Judah are staying in booths, and my lord Joab and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open field. How can I then go into my house to eat and to drink and to lie with my wife? As you live and as your soul lives I will not do this thing!”

12David said to Uriah, “Stay here today also, and tomorrow I will send you *off*.” So Uriah stayed in Jerusalem that day. And the next day, 13when David had called him, he ate and drank in his presence, and he made him drunk. He went out in the evening to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but did not go down to his house.

Uriah’s Death Arranged

14In the morning David wrote a letter to Joab and sent it by the hand of Uriah. 15And He wrote in the letter, saying,

“Put Uriah in front of the fiercest point of the battle and pull back from him, so that he will be struck down and die.”

16So as Joab kept watch over the city, he assigned Uriah to the place where he knew that valiant men were. 17The men of the city went out and fought with Joab. Some of the people fell, some of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18Then Joab sent and told David all the things about the battle. 19And he commanded the messenger, saying, “When you have finished telling all the things about the battle to the king, 20if the king’s wrath arises and he asks you, ‘Why did you go so near to the city to fight? Did you not know that they would shoot from the wall? 21Who struck down Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? Didn’t a woman cast an upper millstone on him from the wall, so that he died at Thebez? Why did you go so near the wall?’ Then you are to say, ‘Your servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.’”

22So the messenger went, and he came and told David all that Joab had sent him *to say*. 23The messenger said to David, “The men gained an advantage over us, and they came out against us in the field, but we drove them back as far as the entrance of the gate. 24But the shooters shot at your servants from off the wall, and some of the king’s servants are dead, and your servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.”

25Then David said to the messenger, “Say this to Joab, ‘Do not let this thing be evil in your eyes, for the sword devours one as well as another. Make your battle stronger against the city and overthrow it.’ So you *are to* encourage him.”

26When the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she lamented over her husband. 27When the *time of* mourning was past, David sent and brought her to his house and she became his wife and bore him a son. But the thing that David had done was evil in the eyes of Yahweh.

2 Samuel Chapter 12

Nathan Rebukes David

1And Yahweh sent Nathan to David. He came to him and said to him,

“There were two men in a certain city, the one rich and the other poor. 2The rich man had very many flocks and herds, 3but the poor man had nothing except one little ewe lamb, which he had bought. He brought it up and it grew up together with him and with his children. It ate of his meager food, drank from his cup and lay in his bosom, and was like a daughter to him. 4Now a traveler came to the rich man, and he refused to take from his flock and from his herd to prepare for the guest that had come to him, but took the poor man’s lamb and prepared it for the man who had come to him.”

5Then David’s anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, “As Yahweh lives, the man who has done this deserves to die! 6He must restore the lamb fourfold because he did this thing and because he had no pity!”

7Then Nathan said to David, “You are the man! This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: ‘I myself anointed you king over Israel, and I myself delivered you out of the hand of Saul. 8I gave you your lord’s house and your lord’s wives into your bosom, and gave you the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that would have been too little, I would have added to you many more such things. 9Why have you shown contempt for the word of Yahweh to do what is evil in my eyes? You have struck down Uriah the Hittite with the sword and have taken his wife to be your wife, and have killed him with the sword of the children of Ammon. 10So now the sword will not depart from your house for years to come, because you have shown contempt for me and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.’

11“This is what Yahweh says: ‘Behold, I will raise up evil against you out of your own house, and I will take your wives from before your eyes and give them to another, and he will lie with your wives in the sight of this sun. 12For you did it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel and before the sun.’”

13Then David said to Nathan, “I have sinned against Yahweh.”

Nathan said to David, “Yahweh also has transferred your sin. You will not die. 14However, because by this deed you have shown contempt, yes, contempt for Yahweh, the child also who is born to you will die, yes, die.” 15Then Nathan departed to his house.

David's Child Dies

Yahweh struck the child that Uriah’s wife bore to David, and it was very sick. 16So David sought God on behalf of the child, and David fasted and would go in and lay all night on the ground. 17The elders of his house stood up around him to raise him up from the ground but he was unwilling, nor did he receive nourishment along with them.

18It came to pass on the seventh day that the child died. The servants of David were afraid to tell him that the child was dead, for they said, “Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spoke to him and he did not listen to our voice. How can we tell him the child is dead? He might do some harm!

19But when David saw that his servants were whispering, David understood that the child was dead, and David said to his servants, “Is the child dead?”

They said, “He is dead.”

20Then David arose from the ground and washed and anointed himself and changed his clothing, and he came into the house of Yahweh and worshiped. Then he came to his own house, and when he requested, they set bread before him and he ate.

21Then his servants said to him, “What is this that you have done? For the sake of the living child, you fasted and wept, but now that the child is dead, you get up and eat bread.”

22He said, “While the child was still alive, I fasted and wept, for I said, ‘Who knows? Yahweh may be gracious to me and the child will live.’ 23But now he is dead. Why should I then fast? Can I bring him back again? I will go to him, but he will not return to me.”

The Birth of Solomon

24And David comforted his wife Bathsheba, and went to her and lay with her. And she bore a son and he called his name Solomon. And Yahweh loved him, 25and he sent *a message* by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he named him Jedidiah, for Yahweh’s sake.

The City of Rabbah Is Captured

26Now Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon and captured the royal city. 27And Joab sent messengers to David and said, “I have fought against Rabbah, also I have captured the city of waters. 28So now gather the rest of the people together and encamp against the city and capture it, lest I capture the city and my name be called over it.” 29So David gathered all the people and went to Rabbah and fought against it and captured it. 30He took the crown of their king from off his head, and its weight was a talent of gold and *on it was* a precious stone, and it was set on David’s head. And he brought a great amount of spoil out of the city. 31He brought out the people who were in it and set them *to work* with saws and with iron picks and with axes of iron, and made them toil at the brick kiln, and he did this to all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

2 Samuel Chapter 13

Amnon and Tamar

1It was after this Absalom the son of David had a beautiful sister whose name was Tamar; and Amnon the son of David fell in love with her. 2Amnon was so tormented that he made himself sick because of his sister Tamar, for she was a virgin and in the eyes of Amnon it seemed impossible to do anything to her. 3But Amnon had a friend whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah,[[335]](#footnote-335) David’s brother, and Jonadab was a very shrewd man. 4He said to him, “O son of the king, why are you so depressed morning after morning? Will you not tell me?”

And Amnon said to him, “I love Tamar, my brother Absalom’s sister.”

5Jonadab said to him, “Lay down on your bed and pretend to be sick. When your father comes to see you, tell him, ‘Please let my sister Tamar come and nourish me with bread to eat and prepare the nourishing food in my sight, that I may see it and eat it from her hand.’”

6So Amnon lay down and pretended to be sick. When the king came to see him, Amnon said to the king, “Please let my sister Tamar come and make me a couple of heartcakes in my sight, that I may be nourished from her hand.”

7Then David sent *a message* home to Tamar, saying, “Please go to your brother Amnon’s house and prepare nourishing food for him.”

8So Tamar went to her brother Amnon’s house; and he was lying down. She took dough and kneaded it and made heartcakes in his sight, and cooked the heartcakes. 9She took the pan and set it out before him, but he refused to eat. Amnon said, “Have everyone leave me.” So everyone went out from him. 10And Amnon said to Tamar, “Bring the nourishing food into the inner room, so that I may eat from your hand.” So Tamar took the cakes that she had made and brought them into the inner room to Amnon her brother. 11But when she had brought them close to him to eat, he grabbed her and said to her, “Come! Lie with me, my sister!”

12But she answered him, “No, my brother! Do not humiliate me! For such a thing should never be done in Israel. Do not do this disgraceful thing! 13And I, where would I carry my shame? And as for you, you will be as one of the *godless* fools in Israel. So now, please speak to the king, for he will not withhold me from you.” 14But he would not listen to her voice, and being stronger than she, he humiliated her and lay with her.

15Then Amnon hated her with very great hatred, so that the hatred with which he hated her was greater than the love with which he had loved her. Amnon said to her, “Get up! Go!”

16But she said to him, “*No*. Because this wrong…*is* more than the other that you did to me…sending me away!”

But he would not listen to her. 17Then he called his young man who served him and said, “Send this one outside, away from me, and bolt the door after her.” 18So his servant took her out and bolted the door after her. Now she was wearing an ornamented tunic, for with such cloaks the king’s daughters who were virgins were dressed. 19And Tamar put ashes on her head and tore the ornamental tunic that she had on. And she put her hand on her head and went away, crying aloud as she went.

20And Absalom her brother said to her, “Has Amnon your brother been with you? For now, my sister, be quiet. He is your brother. Do not take this thing to heart.” So Tamar stayed—but desolate—in her brother Absalom’s house.

21Now when King David heard of all these things, he was very angry. 22And Absalom would not speak to Amnon either good or bad, for Absalom hated Amnon because he had humiliated his sister Tamar.

Absalom Murders Amnon

23Then after two full years, Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which is in Ephraim, and Absalom invited all the king’s sons. 24And Absalom came to the king and said, “Behold now, your servant has sheepshearers. Please let the king and his servants go with your servant.”

25The king said to Absalom, “No, my son, let’s not all go lest we be burdensome to you.” He pressed him,[[336]](#footnote-336) but he would not go, but blessed him.

26Then Absalom said, “If not, please let my brother Amnon go with us.”

And the king said to him, “Why should he go with you?” 27But Absalom pressed him, and he let Amnon and all the king’s sons go with him. So Absalom made a banquet like a king’s banquet.[[337]](#footnote-337)

28now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, “Mark now when Amnon’s heart is merry with wine, and when I tell you, ‘Strike down Amnon,’ then kill him. Do not be afraid. Haven’t I myself commanded you? Be courageous and be sons of valor!” 29So the servants of Absalom did to Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king’s sons arose and every man got up on his mule and fled.

30And while they were on the road a rumor came to David, saying, “Absalom has slain all the king’s sons, and there is not one of them left!” 31Then the king arose and tore his garments and lay on the ground, and all his servants stood by with their clothes torn.

32But Jonadab the son of David’s brother Shimeah, answered and said, “Do not let my lord suppose that they have killed all the young men, the king’s sons, for only Amnon is dead; for from the mouth of Absalom this has been planned from the day that he humiliated his sister Tamar. 33So now do not let my lord the king take the thing to his heart, saying all the king’s sons are dead, for only Amnon is dead.”

Absalom Flees to Geshur

34But Absalom had fled. And the young man who was standing watch lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, many people were coming on the road behind him on the side of the hill. 35So Jonadab said to the king, “Behold, the king’s sons are coming! It is as your servant said.” 36As soon as he had finished speaking, behold, the king’s sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept. And also the king and all his servants wept bitterly.

37But Absalom fled and went to Talmai the son of Ammihur, king of Geshur. *David* mourned for his son every day. 38So Absalom fled and went to Geshur, and was there three years; 39and King David’s spirit for going out against Absalom was spent, for he was comforted concerning Amnon, since he was dead.

2 Samuel Chapter 14

Absalom Returns to Jerusalem

1Now Joab the son of Zeruiah knew that the king’s heart was toward Absalom. 2So Joab sent to Tekoa and brought from there a wise woman and said to her, “Please act like a mourner and put on mourning clothing and do not anoint yourself with oil, but be as a woman who has been mourning a long time for the dead. 3Then go to the king and speak like this to him.” So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4So the woman of Tekoa spoke to the king. She fell on her face to the ground and paid homage, and said, “Save *me*, O king!”

5And the king said to her, “What is your trouble?”

She answered, “Truly, I am a widow and my husband is dead. 6Your servant had two sons and they scuffled together in the field and there was no one to part them, and the one struck down the other and killed him. 7Now, behold, the whole clan has risen against your servant, and they are saying, ‘Give up the man who struck down his brother, so that we may put him to death for the life of his brother whom he killed, and so we will eliminate the heir also!’ Thus they would quench my coal that is left and would leave to my husband neither name nor remnant on the face of the earth.”

8Then the king said to the woman, “Go to your house, and I myself will give a command concerning you.”

9Then the woman of Tekoa said to the king, “The guilt is on me and on my father’s house, O my lord the king, and the king and his throne are clear *of blame*.”

10And the king said, “If anyone says anything to you, bring him to me, and he will not touch you anymore.”

11Then she said, “Please let the king invoke Yahweh your God that the avenger of blood will not increase the loss, lest they destroy my son.”

He said, “As Yahweh lives, not one hair of your son will fall to the ground.”

12Then the woman said, “Please let your servant speak a word to my lord the king.”

And he said, “Speak.”

13Then the woman said, “Why then have you thought such a thing against the people of God? For in speaking this word the king is as one who is guilty, in that the king does not bring back his banished one. 14For we will *all* die, yes, die, and are like water spilled on the ground that cannot be gathered up again. But God does not take away life, but thinks of ways so that the one who is banished not be banished from him.

15“Now I have come to speak this word to my lord the king because the people have made me afraid. So your servant said *to herself*, ‘I will now speak to the king; it may be that the king will act on the word of his servant.’ 16For the king will hear and deliver his servant out of the hand of the man who would destroy me and my son together, away from the inheritance of God. 17Then your female servant said, ‘Please let the word of my lord the king bring rest; for like an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad. May Yahweh your God be with you.’”

18Then the king answered and said to the woman, “Do not hide anything from me that I ask you!”

And the woman said, “Let my lord the king now speak.”

19Then the king said, “Is the hand of Joab with you in all this?”

The woman answered, “As your soul lives, my lord the king, no one can turn to the right hand or to the left from anything that my lord the king has spoken, for your servant Joab, he commanded me—he himself put all these words in the mouth of your servant. 20Your servant Joab did this thing in order to change the face of the situation. My lord is wise, like the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are on the earth.”

21So the king said to Joab, “Behold now, I will do this thing. So go. Bring back the young man Absalom.”

22Joab fell to the ground on his face, and paid homage and blessed the king. Joab said, “Today your servant knows that I have found favor in your eyes, my lord king, in that the king has done what his servant requested.”

23So Joab arose and went to Geshur and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. 24The king said, “Let him return to his own house, but he is not to see my face!” So Absalom returned to his own house but did not see the king’s face.

25Now in all Israel there was none to be so highly praised for his beauty as Absalom; from the sole of his foot even to the crown *of his head* there was no blemish in him. 26When he shaved his head—for it was at the end of the year every year that he shaved it because it was heavy on him, so he shaved it—he weighed the hair of his head at 200 *shekel* weight,[[338]](#footnote-338) according to the king’s *weighing* stone.

27To Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter whose name was Tamar; she was a woman of beautiful appearance. 28Absalom lived two full years in Jerusalem, but he did not see the king’s face. 29Then Absalom sent for Joab to send him to the king, but he would not come to him. So he sent again, a second time, but he would not come. 30Then he said to his servants, “Behold, Joab’s field is near mine, and he has barley there. Go and set it on fire.” So Absalom’s servants set the field on fire.

31Then Joab arose and went to Absalom at his house, and said to him, “Why did your servants set my field on fire?”

32And Absalom answered Joab, “Behold, I sent to you, saying, Come here, so that I can send you to the king to say, ‘Why have I come from Geshur? It would be better for me if I were still there.’ So now, let me see the king’s face; and if there is iniquity in me, let him put me to death.”

33So Joab came to the king and told him. And when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king and bowed down with his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

2 Samuel Chapter 15

Absalom's Conspiracy

1It was after this that Absalom prepared a chariot and horses for himself, and 50 men to run before him. 2And Absalom would rise up early and stand beside the road leading to the gate. And when anyone had a dispute to bring before the king for judgment, then Absalom would call to him and say, “What city are you from?” And he would say, “Your servant is from one of the tribes of Israel.” 3Then Absalom would say to him, “Behold, your claims are good and right, but there is no one *appointed* by the king to listen to you.” 4And Absalom would say, “Oh who would make me a judge in the land, so that everyone with a dispute or cause could come to me, and I would give him justice!” 5And it would be that when any man came near to prostrate himself before him, he stretched out his hand and took hold of him and kissed him. 6And Absalom did this to all Israel who came to the king for judgment. So Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7And at the end of four years Absalom said to the king, “Please let me go and fulfill my vow that I have vowed to Yahweh in Hebron. 8For your servant vowed a vow while I stayed at Geshur in Syria, saying, ‘If Yahweh will bring, yes, bring me back again to Jerusalem, then I will serve Yahweh.’”

9And the king said to him, “Go in peace.” So he arose and went to Hebron.

10But Absalom sent secret messengers throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, “As soon as you hear the sound of the shofar, then you are to say, ‘Absalom reigns as king in Hebron!’”

11Now 200 men who were invited *guests* went with Absalom out of Jerusalem, and they went innocently and did not know anything. 12And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David’s counselor, from his city, from Giloh, while he was offering the sacrifices. Now the conspiracy was strong, and the people increased continually with Absalom.

David Flees Jerusalem

13A messenger came to David, saying, “The hearts of the men of Israel are with Absalom.”

14So David said to all his servants who were with him at Jerusalem, “Arise and let’s flee, for otherwise none of us will escape from Absalom. Make haste to depart, lest he overtakes us quickly and brings down evil upon us and strikes the city with the mouth of the sword.”

15And the king’s servants said to the king, “Behold, your servants are *ready* to do whatever my lord the king chooses.” 16So the king went out, and all his household after him. The king left ten women who were concubines to take care of the house. 17So the king went out, and all the people after him, and they stopped at the Last House. 18All his servants passed by near him, and all the Cherethites and all the Pelethites and *also* all the Gittites (600 men who came after him from Gath), passed by before the face of the king.

19Then the king said to Ittai the Gittite, “Why are you also going with us? Return and stay with the king, for you are a foreigner and also an exile from your own place. 20You came only yesterday, so today should I make you go up and down with us, since I go wherever I can go? Return and have your brothers return, faithfulness and truth be with you.”

21But Ittai answered the king and said, “As Yahweh lives, and as my lord the king lives, surely in whatever place my lord the king is, whether for death or for life, indeed, there will your servant be!”

22So David said to Ittai, “Go and cross over.” So Ittai the Gittite crossed over, and all his men and all the little ones who were with him. 23And all the land wept with a loud voice as all the people crossed over and the king also himself crossed over the Brook Kidron and all the people crossed over toward the road of the wilderness.

24Behold, Zadok also, and all the Levites with him, were carrying the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God, and Abiathar came up until all the people finished crossing out of the city. 25But the king said to Zadok, “Return the ark of God to the city. If I find favor in the eyes of Yahweh, he will bring me back and show me it and his dwelling place. 26But if he says this, ‘I have no delight in you,’ behold, here I am, let him do to me as is good in his eyes.”

27And the king said to Zadok the priest, “Are you a seer? Return into the city in peace, Ahimaaz your son and Jonathan the son of Abiathar, both your sons with you. 28Behold, I will stay at the fords of the wilderness until word comes from you to tell me *something*.” 29So Zadok and Abiathar returned the ark of God to Jerusalem, and they stayed there.

30And David went up by the Ascent of the *Mount of* Olives, weeping as he went up. And he had his head covered and went barefoot, and all the people who were with him—every one—covered his *own* head, and was going up, going up and weeping.

31And someone told David, saying, “Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom.”

Then David said, “O Yahweh, please turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.”

32And when David had come as far as the top where they worshiped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat torn and dirt on his head. 33David said to him, “If you cross over with me, then you will be a burden to me, 34but if you return to the city and tell Absalom, ‘I will be your servant, O king. As I have been your father’s servant in time past, so I will now be your servant,’ then you may defeat the counsel of Ahithophel for me. 35Aren’t Zadok and Abiathar the priests with you there? So whatever things you hear out of the king’s house, you are to tell to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. 36Behold, Ahimaaz *son* of Zadok and Jonathan *son* of Abiathar are there with them; and by them you are to send to me everything that you all hear.” 37So Hushai, David’s friend, came into the city just as Absalom was coming into Jerusalem.

2 Samuel Chapter 16

Ziba Helps David

1When David had crossed a little beyond the summit, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a team of loaded-up donkeys, and on them *were* 200 *loaves of* bread and 100 clusters of raisins and 100 summer *fruits*, and a skin-bottle of wine. 2The king said to Ziba, “What do you mean by these?”

Ziba said, “The donkeys are for the king’s household to ride on and the bread and summer *fruit* for the young men to eat, and the wine is for those who are weary in the wilderness to drink.”

3The king said, “Where is your lord’s son?”

And Ziba said to the king, “Behold, he is staying in Jerusalem, for he said, ‘Today the house of Israel will restore to me the kingdom of my father.’”

4Then the king said to Ziba, “Behold, all that was Mephibosheth’s is *now* yours.”

Ziba said, “I bow down *before you*. Let me find favor in your eyes, my lord, O king.”

Shimei Curses David

5When King David came to Bahurim, behold, a man of the clan of the house of Saul whose name was Shimei the son of Gera came out. He came out, *continually* cursing as he came out. 6And he threw stones at David and at all the servants of king David and all the people and all the mighty men who were on his right hand and on his left. 7And Shimei said as he cursed, “Get out, get out you man of blood, you man of Belial! 8Yahweh has returned on you all the blood of the house of Saul in whose place you have reigned! Yahweh has given the kingship into the hand of Absalom your son! Behold, you are in your evil *situation* because you are a man of blood!”

9Then Abishai the son of Zeruiah said to the king, “Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? Let me cross over and take off his head.”

10The king said, “What do I have *in common* with you, you sons of Zeruiah? If he is cursing because Yahweh has said to him, ‘Curse David,’ then who can say, ‘Why are you doing this?’” 11Then David said to Abishai and to all his servants, “Look, my son, who came out of my body, seeks my life. How much more then this Benjamite? Leave him alone and let him curse, for Yahweh has told him to. 12It may be that Yahweh will look on my affliction and that Yahweh will repay me good in place of his cursing today.” 13So David and his men went on the road, and Shimei went along on the ridge of the hill close to him and cursed as he went, throwing stones close to him and casting dust. 14The king and all the people who were with him arrived weary. And he refreshed himself there.

Absalom Enters Jerusalem

15Now Absalom and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel was with him. 16And when Hushai the Archite, David’s friend, had come to Absalom, that Hushai said to Absalom, “May the king live! May the king live!”

17Absalom said to Hushai, “Is this your loyalty to your friend? Why did you not go with your friend?”

The Advice of Hushai and Ahithophel

18Then Hushai said to Absalom, “No, but whomever Yahweh and this people and all the men of Israel have chosen, I will be for him and I will stay with him. 19And additionally, whom should I serve, if not in the presence of his son? As I have served in your father’s presence, so I will in your presence.”

20Then Absalom said to Ahithophel, “Give advice, both of you, as to what we should do.”

21Then Ahithophel said to Absalom, “Go in to your father’s concubines that he has left to take care of the house. Then all Israel will hear that you have made yourself a stench to your father. Then the hands of all who are with you will be strengthened.” 22So they spread a tent for Absalom on the roof *of the palace*, and Absalom went in to his father’s concubines before the eyes of all Israel.

23Now the advice of Ahithophel that he gave in those days was like inquiring of the word of God; so was all the advice of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

2 Samuel Chapter 17

The Advice of Hushai and Ahithophel

1And Ahithophel said to Absalom, “Let me now choose 12,000 men, and I will arise and pursue after David tonight. 2I will come on him while he is weary and exhausted and will make him afraid. All the people who are with him will flee. I will strike down only the king, 3and I will bring back all the people to you. The *death of* the man whom you seek will mean everyone will return, *then* all the people will be at peace.” 4And that word was right in the eyes of Absalom and all the elders of Israel.

5Then Absalom said, “Now call Hushai the Archite also, and let’s hear what he too says.”

6When Hushai had come to Absalom, Absalom spoke to him, saying, “Ahithophel has spoken after this manner. Should we do what he says? If not, you speak up.”

7Then Hushai said to Absalom, “The advice that Ahithophel has given this time is not good.” 8And Hushai said, “You know your father and his men, that they are mighty men and their souls are bitter, like a bear robbed of her cubs in the field. Your father is a man of war and will not spend the night with the people. 9Behold, he has now hidden himself in some pit or in some other place. And it will be that when he falls on them at the first *attack*, that whoever hears it will say, ‘There is a slaughter among the people who follow Absalom!’ 10Even he who is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, will melt, yes, melt *with fear*, because all Israel knows that your father is a mighty man and those who are with him are valiant men. 11So I advise that all Israel be gathered together to you, from Dan to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that you go to battle in your own person. 12So will we come on him in some place where he will be found, and we will land on him as the dew falls on the ground, and there will not be left to him, or to all the men who are with him, even one. 13And if he gathers himself into a city, then all Israel will bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the *river* valley until there is not one small stone found there.” 14Then Absalom and all the men of Israel said, “The advice of Hushai the Archite is better than the advice of Ahithophel.” For Yahweh had commanded to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel in order that Yahweh might bring evil on Absalom.

David Informed of Absalom’s Plans

15Then Hushai said to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, “Ahithophel advised Absalom and the elders of Israel that way, and I have advised this way. 16So now send quickly and tell David, saying, ‘Do not spend this night at the fords of the wilderness, but by all means cross over, lest the king be swallowed up, and *also* all the people who are with him.’”

17Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz were staying by En-rogel, and a female servant was to go to tell them, and they were to go and tell King David, for they could not be seen coming into the city. 18But a young man saw them and told Absalom. So they both went away quickly and came to the house of a man in Bahurim who had a well in his courtyard, and they went down *in* there. 19The woman took and spread a covering over the top of the well and spread out grain on it so that nothing was noticeable.

20Absalom’s servants came to the woman to the house and they said, “Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan?”

The woman said to them, “They have gone over the brook of water.” When they had searched but could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21Then, after they had departed, they came up out of the well and went and told King David. And they said to David, “Arise and cross over the water quickly, for thus and so has Ahithophel advised against you.” 22Then David arose, and all the people who were with him, and they crossed over the Jordan. By the morning light not one was left who had not crossed the Jordan. 23When Ahithophel saw that his advice was not followed, he saddled his donkey and arose and went home to his city and set his house in order and hanged himself. And he died and was buried in the tomb of his father.

24And David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom crossed over the Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. 25Absalom set Amasa over the army instead of Joab. Now Amasa was the son of a man whose name was Ithra the Israelite, who went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab’s mother. 26Now Israel and Absalom encamped in the land of Gilead. 27And when David had come to Mahanaim, Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, 28brought beddings, basins, earthen vessels, wheat, barley, flour, parched grain, beans, lentils, roasted grain, 29honey, butter, sheep, and cheese of the herd for David and for the people who were with him to eat, for they said, “The people are hungry and tired and thirsty in the wilderness.”

2 Samuel Chapter 18

The Death of Absalom

1David counted the people who were with him and set commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds over them. 2David sent out the people, a third under the hand of Joab, and a third under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab’s brother, and a third under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. The king said to the people, “I will go out, yes, go out with you, even I myself.”

3But the people said, “You must not go out! For if we flee, yes flee, they will not care about us, nor if half of us die will they care about us. But you are worth 10,000 of us. So now it is better that you are ready to help us from *inside* the city.”

4And the king said to them, “I will do what seems best to you.” So the king stood beside the gate and all the people went out by hundreds and by thousands. 5And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, “Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom.” And all the people heard when the king commanded all the commanders concerning Absalom.

6So the people went out into the field against Israel, and the battle was in the forest of Ephraim. 7The people of Israel were defeated there before the servants of David, and there was a great defeat there that day: 20,000 *men*. 8For the battle there spread out over the face of all the land, and the forest devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9Absalom happened to meet the servants of David. Absalom was riding on his mule and the mule went under the tangled branches of the great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak and he was taken up between the sky and earth and the mule that was under him went on. 10A certain man saw it and told Joab and said, “Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak.”

11Joab said to the man who told him, “Behold, you saw it, and why did you not strike him there to the ground? I would have given you ten *pieces* of silver and a belt.”

12But the man said to Joab, “Though I should receive 1,000 *pieces* of silver in my hand, I still would not stretch out my hand against the king’s son, for in our hearing the king commanded you and Abishai and Ittai, saying, ‘Take note of anyone who *would hurt* the young man Absalom.’ 13Otherwise, if I had acted treacherously against his life—and there is nothing hidden from the king—then you yourself would have set yourself against me.”

14Then Joab said, “I will not wait around like this with you.” And he took three arrows in his hand and thrust them through the heart of Absalom while he was still alive in the heart of the oak. 15Then ten young men who were Joab’s armor-bearers surrounded and struck Absalom and put him to death.

16Joab blew the shofar and the people returned from pursuing after Israel, for Joab held back the people. 17And they took Absalom and threw him into the large pit in the forest, and raised over him a very large heap of stones. And all Israel fled, everyone to his tent.

18Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and set up for himself the standing-stone that is in the King’s Valley, for he said, “I have no son to preserve the memory of my name.” And he called the standing-stone after his own name and it is called Absalom’s monument to this day.

David Hears of Absalom's Death

19Then Ahimaaz the son of Zadok said, “Let me now run and carry news to the king, that Yahweh has delivered him justly from the hand of his enemies.”

20Joab said to him, “You are not to be the one to proclaim the news this day, but you may proclaim news another day. But today you are not to proclaim the news because the king’s son is dead.” 21Then Joab said to the Cushite, “Go, tell the king what you have seen!” The Cushite bowed down to Joab and *then* ran.

22Then Ahimaaz the son of Zadok said again to Joab, “Come what may, please let me also run after the Cushite.”

But Joab said, “Why do you want to run, my son, since you have no news *that* will find *favor*?”

23“But come what may,” *he said,* “I want to run.”

So he said to him, “Run!” Then Ahimaaz ran by the Road of the Plain and outran the Cushite.

24Now David was sitting between the two gates, and the watchman went to the roof of the gate to the wall and lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, a man running alone. 25The watchman cried out and told the king.

And the king said, “If he is alone, there is news in his mouth.” And he came closer and closer. 26The watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called to the gatekeeper and said, “Behold, a man running alone!”

The king said, “He also is bringing news.”

27The watchman said, “I think the running of the first one is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok.”

The king said, “He is a good man and comes with good news.”

28Ahimaaz called out and said to the king, “All is well.” He bowed down before the king with his face to the ground and said, “Blessed is Yahweh your God who has given over the men who lifted up their hand against my lord the king!”

29Then the king said, “Is it well with the young man, with Absalom?”

Ahimaaz answered, “I saw a great commotion when Joab sent off the king’s servant, *me* your servant, but I did not know what it was.”

30The king said, “Turn aside and stand here.” So he turned aside and stood still.

David Mourns for Absalom

31Then behold, the Cushite came. And the Cushite said, “News for my lord the king! For Yahweh has justly delivered you this day from all those who rose up against you.”

32The king said to the Cushite, “Is it well with the young man, with Absalom?”

The Cushite answered, “May the enemies of my lord the king and all who rise up against you to do you harm be as that young man is.”

33The king was deeply moved and went up to the room over the gate and wept. As he went, he said, “O my son Absalom! O my son, my son Absalom! Oh that I had died instead of you, Absalom, my son, my son!”

2 Samuel Chapter 19

Joab Rebukes David

1And it was told to Joab, “Behold, the king is weeping, and mourns for Absalom.” 2So the victory that day became mourning for all the people, because the people heard it said that day, “The king is in pain over his son.” 3So the people stole into the city that day as people who are ashamed steal in *to the city* when they flee in battle. 4The king covered his face, and the king cried out with a loud voice, “My son Absalom, Absalom, my son, my son!”

5Joab came into the house to the king and said, “Today you have shamed the faces of all your servants who this day have saved your life and the lives of your sons and of your daughters and the lives of your wives and the lives of your concubines, 6in that you love those who hate you and hate those who love you. For you have declared this day that officials and servants are nothing to you. For today I perceive that if Absalom had lived and all of us had died this day, then it would have been good in your eyes.

7“So now get up! Go out and speak to comfort your servants, for I swear by Yahweh, if you do not go out, not a man will stay with you this night and that would be worse for you than all the evil that has happened to you from your youth until now.”

8Then the king got up and sat in the gate. And they told all the people, saying, “Behold, the king is sitting in the gate.” And all the people came before the king.

David Returns to Jerusalem

Now Israel had fled, every man to his tent. 9All the people were arguing with one another throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, “The king delivered us out of the hand of our enemies and he rescued us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he has fled out of the land from Absalom, 10while Absalom, whom we anointed over us, has died in battle. So now, why are you silent about bringing the king back?”

11King David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, “Speak to the elders of Judah, saying, ‘Why should you be the last to bring the king back to his house? (For the words of all Israel had come to the king to return him to his house). 12You are my brothers! You are my bone and my flesh! Why then are you the last to bring back the king?’ 13And say to Amasa, ‘Aren’t you my bone and my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if you are not commander of the army before me continually in place of Joab.’”

14And he turned the hearts of all the men of Judah, as one man, so that they sent to the king, *saying,* “Return, you and all your servants.” 15So the king returned and came to the Jordan. Judah came to Gilgal to go to meet the king, to bring the king across the Jordan.

David Pardons His Enemies

16And Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite who was of Bahurim, hurried and came down with the men of Judah to meet King David. 17There were 1,000 men of Benjamin with him. And Ziba, the servant of the house of Saul, and his 15 sons and his 20 servants with him, had rushed down to the Jordan before the king. 18And they crossed the fords to bring the king’s household across and to do what was good in his eyes.

And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king as he was crossing over the Jordan. 19He said to the king, “Do not let my lord impute sin to me, or remember what your servant sinfully did the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. 20For your servant knows that I have sinned. So, behold, I have come this day the first of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.”

21But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered, “Should Shimei not be put to death for this, because he cursed Yahweh’s anointed one?”

22But David said, “What have I to do with you, you sons of Zeruiah, that this day you should be an adversary to me? Should there any man be put to death this day in Israel? For do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?” 23And the king said to Shimei, “You will not die.” The king swore an oath to him.

24Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and he had not cared for his feet or trimmed his mustache or washed his clothes from the day the king departed until the day he came *back* in peace. 25And when he had come to Jerusalem to meet the king, the king said to him, “Why did you not go with me, Mephibosheth?”

26He answered, “My lord, O king, my servant deceived me. For your servant said, I should saddle a donkey for myself so that I can ride on it and go with the king, because your servant is lame. 27And he has slandered your servant to my lord the king, but my lord the king is as an angel of God. So do what is good in your eyes. 28For all my father’s house were but men *deserving* of death before my lord the king, yet you set your servant among those who ate at your own table. So what right do I still have to cry out any more to the king?”

29The king said to him, “Why say more words? I have decided: you and Ziba divide the land.”

30Mephibosheth said to the king, “Let him take it all, since my lord the king has come in peace to his house.”

31Now Barzillai the Gileadite had come down from Rogelim, and he went over the Jordan with the king to send him off at the Jordan. 32Now Barzillai was a very old man, 80 years old, and he had provided for the king while he stayed at Mahanaim, for he was a very wealthy man.

33The king said to Barzillai, “Cross over with me and I will provide for you *while you are* with me in Jerusalem.”

34But Barzillai said to the king, “How many *more* are the days of the years of my life, that I should go up with the king to Jerusalem? 35Today I am 80 years old. Can I discern between good and bad? Or can your servant taste what I eat or what I drink? Or can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? Why then should your servant be an added burden to my lord the king? 36Your servant will just go a little way over the Jordan with the king. Why should the king repay me with such a reward? 37Now let your servant return so that I may die in my own city beside the burial place of my father and my mother. But behold, your servant Chimham; let him cross over with my lord the king and do to him what is good in your eyes.”

38The king answered, “Chimham will cross over with me, and I will do for him what is good in your eyes. Whatever you choose, I will do that for you.” 39So all the people crossed over the Jordan, and the king crossed over. Then the king kissed Barzillai and blessed him, and he returned to his own place.

40So the king crossed over to Gilgal, and Chimham went over with him. All the people of Judah brought the king across, and also half the people of Israel. 41Behold, all the men of Israel came to the king and said to the king, “Why have our brothers, the men of Judah, stolen you away and brought the king and his household across the Jordan, and all of David’s men with him?”

42All the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, “Because the king is a close relative to me. Why then are you angry about this matter? Have we eaten, yes, eaten of the king’s *food*? Or has any been carried, yes carried off to us?”

43The men of Israel answered the men of Judah and said, “I have ten shares in the king, and I have also more claim to David than you. Why then did you treat me with contempt? Was I not the first to speak of bringing back my king?” But the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

2 Samuel Chapter 20

Sheba Rebels Against David

1There had come there a man of Belial whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew the shofar and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “We have no portion in David,  and we have no inheritance in the son of Jesse.  Every man to his tents, O Israel!” |

2So all the men of Israel went up from following David and followed Sheba the son of Bichri, but the men of Judah stayed by their king, from the Jordan all the way to Jerusalem.

3And David came to his house in Jerusalem. And the king took the ten women, his concubines whom he had left to take care of the house, and put them in a house under guard and provided for them, but did not go in to them. So they were kept in confinement until the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4Then the king said to Amasa, “Call the men of Judah together for me within three days, and be present here yourself.” 5So Amasa went to call the men of Judah together, but he took longer than the set time that had been appointed for him. 6So David said to Abishai, “Now Sheba the son of Bichri will do us more harm than Absalom did. Take your lord’s servants and pursue after him, lest he gets fortified cities for himself and escapes out of our sight.”

7So Joab’s men and the Cherethites and the Pelethites and all the mighty men went out after him. They went out of Jerusalem to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. 8When they were at the great rock that is in Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them. Joab was clothed in his apparel of war that he had put on, and on it was a sash with a sword fastened on his waist in its sheath, and as he went out it fell out. 9And Joab said to Amasa, “Is it well with you, my brother?” And Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him. 10But Amasa was not on his guard against the sword that was in Joab’s hand. So he struck him with it in the abdomen and his intestines poured out onto the ground, and he did not strike him again, and he died. Then Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11And one of Joab’s young men stood over him and said, “He who favors Joab and he who is for David, let him follow Joab!” 12Amasa lay wallowing in his blood in the middle of the highway. When the man saw that all the people stood still, he moved Amasa from the highway into the field and threw a garment over him—when he saw that everyone who came by him would stop. 13When he was pushed from the highway, all the people went on after Joab to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14He went through all the tribes of Israel to Abel and to Beth-maacah; and all the Berites, they were gathered together and went after him also. 15They came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maacah, and they put up a siege ramp against the city, and it stood against the rampart. And all the people who were with Joab were wreaking destruction, to make the wall fall down. 16Then a wise woman cried out of the city, “Listen! Listen! Please say to Joab, ‘Come near here and let me speak with you.’”

17He came near to her; and the woman said, “Are you Joab?”

He answered, “I am.”

Then she said to him, “Listen to the words of your servant.”

He answered, “I am listening.”

18Then she spoke, saying, “They used to say, yes, say in former times, ‘Let them ask, yes ask *counsel* at Abel;’ and so they ended *the matter*. 19I am among those who are peaceable and faithful in Israel. You seek to destroy a city and a mother in Israel. Why will you swallow up the inheritance of Yahweh?”

20Joab answered, “Far be it, far be it from me that I should swallow up or destroy. 21That is not how it is. But a man of the hill country of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, has lifted up his hand against the king, against David. Give up him only, and I will go from the city.”

So the woman said to Joab, “Behold, his head will be thrown to you over the wall.” 22Then the woman went to all the people in her wisdom. They cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri and threw it to Joab. He blew the shofar and they dispersed from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem to the king.

David’s Officials

23Now Joab was over all the army of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites; 24and Adoram was in charge of the forced labor, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the recorder; 25and Sheva was scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar were priests, 26and also Ira the Jairite was head administrator to David.

2 Samuel Chapter 21

David Avenges the Gibeonites

1Now there was a famine in the days of David for three years, year after year. And David sought the face of Yahweh. Yahweh said, “It is because of Saul and because of the House of Bloodguilt, because he put to death the Gibeonites.”

2So the king called the Gibeonites and spoke to them. Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but were of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn an oath to them, but Saul had sought to strike them down in his zeal for the children of Israel and Judah. 3and David said to the Gibeonites, “What can I do for you? And in what way can I make atonement, so that you will bless the inheritance of Yahweh?”

4The Gibeonites said to him, “It is not a matter of silver or gold between us and Saul or his house, nor is it for us to put any man to death in Israel.”

And he said, “Whatever you say, I will do that for you.”

5So they said to the king, “The man who destroyed us and who intended for us to be wiped out from remaining in any of the territory of Israel, 6let seven men of his sons be given to us, and we will impale them in the presence of Yahweh in Gibeah of Saul, the chosen of Yahweh.”

And the king said, “I will give them.”

7But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the oath of Yahweh that was between them; between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. 8But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah whom she bore to Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Merab the daughter of Saul whom she bore to Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite. 9And he gave them into the hands of the Gibeonites and they impaled them on the mountain in the presence of Yahweh, and all seven of them fell together. They were put to death at the time of the barley harvest, in the first days, at the beginning of barley harvest.

The Burial of Saul’s Family

10And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth and spread it for herself on a rock from the beginning of harvest until water was poured on them from heaven. She did not allow the birds of the air to rest on them by day or the animals of the field by night.

11And David was told what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, Saul’s concubine, had done. 12So David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, who had stolen them from the public square of Beth-shean where the Philistines had hung them up on the day that the Philistines killed Saul on *Mount* Gilboa, 13and he brought up from there the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son, and they gathered the bones of those *men* who had been impaled. 14Then they buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the land of Benjamin, at Zela in the tomb of Kish his father. And when they had done all that the king had commanded them, then God allowed Himself to be entreated for the land.

War with the Philistines

15There was war again between the Philistines and Israel. And David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines. And David grew faint, 16and Ishbi-benob, who was one of the descendants of Rapha, whose spear weighed 300 shekels of bronze,[[339]](#footnote-339) he being armed with a new *sword*, intended to kill David. 17But Abishai the son of Zeruiah helped him and struck down the Philistine and killed him. Then the men of David swore an oath to him, saying, “You must not go out with us to battle any more, so that you do not extinguish the lamp of Israel.”

18And after this there was war with the Philistines again, *this time* at Gob, and Sibbecai the Hushathite killed Saph who was a descendant of Rapha.

19There was war again with the Philistines at Gob; and Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim the Bethlehemite killed Goliath the Gittite’s *brother*, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver’s beam.

20There was again war at Gath, where there was a man of great size who had six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot, 24 in number, and he also was a descendant of Rapha. 21When he mocked Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimei, David’s brother, struck him down.

22These four were descendants of Rapha in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

2 Samuel Chapter 22

David's Song of Deliverance

1And David spoke to Yahweh the words of this song in the day that Yahweh delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul, 2and he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Yahweh is my rock, my fortress, and my deliverer, even mine; |
| 3 | God, my rock, I will take refuge in him;  my shield, and the horn of my salvation,  my high tower, and my refuge.  My savior, you save me from violence. |
| 4 | I will call on Yahweh who is worthy to be praised  and I will be saved from my enemies. |
| 5 | For the waves of death surrounded me.  The torrents of Belial made me afraid. |
| 6 | The cords of Sheol were around me.  The snares of death lay ahead of me. |
| 7 | In my distress I called on Yahweh,  I called to my God.  He heard my voice out of his Temple.  My cry *came* into his ears. |
| 8 | Then the earth shook and trembled.  The foundations of heaven quaked  and were shaken because he was angry. |
| 9 | Smoke arose from his nostrils.  Fire out of his mouth devoured.  Burning coals flamed forth from him. |
| 10 | He spread *apart* the heavens and came down.  A thick cloud was under his feet. |
| 11 | He rode on a cherub and flew.  And he glided swiftly[[340]](#footnote-340) on the wings of the wind. |
| 12 | He made the darkness around him his canopies,  the gathering of waters, the thick clouds of the skies. |
| 13 | From the brightness before him  burned forth coals of fire. |
| 14 | Yahweh thundered from the heavens.  The Most High gave forth his voice. |
| 15 | He sent out arrows and scattered them;  lightning, and confused them. |
| 16 | Then the sources of the sea appeared.  The foundations of the world were laid bare by the rebuke of Yahweh,  At the blast of the breath of his nostrils. |
| 17 | He stretched out *his hand* from on high and took me;  he drew me out of mighty waters. |
| 18 | He delivered me from my strong enemy;  from those who hate me,  from those who were mightier than I. |
| 19 | They confronted me in the day of my calamity,  but Yahweh was my support. |
| 20 | He brought me out into an open space.  He delivered me because he delighted in me. |
| 21 | Yahweh rewarded me  according to my righteousness.  He paid me back  according to the purity of my hands. |
| 22 | For I have kept the ways of Yahweh  and have not wickedly departed from my God. |
| 23 | For all his laws are before me.  And as for his statutes, I did not depart from them. |
| 24 | I was blameless toward him.  I kept myself from my iniquity. |
| 25 | So Yahweh has rewarded me according to my righteousness,  according to my purity in his eyes. |
| 26 | With the merciful[[341]](#footnote-341)  you are merciful.  With the blameless man  you are blameless. |
| 27 | With the pure  you are pure.  With the crooked  you are shrewd. |
| 28 | You will save the afflicted people,  But your eyes are on the haughty,  that you will bring them down. |
| 29 | For you are my lamp, O Yahweh.  And Yahweh lightens my darkness. |
| 30 | For by you I can run against a troop.  By my God, I leap over a wall. |
| 31 | As for God, his way is perfect.  The word of Yahweh is tested.  He is a shield to all those who take refuge in him. |
| 32 | For who is God besides Yahweh?  Who is a rock besides our God? |
| 33 | God is my strong fortress.  He makes my way blameless. |
| 34 | He makes my feet like the does’ feet  and sets me on my high places. |
| 35 | He trains my hands for battle  so that my arms bend a bow of bronze. |
| 36 | You have given me the shield of your salvation.  And your gentleness has made me great. |
| 37 | You have enlarged my steps under me.  My feet have not slipped. |
| 38 | I will pursue my enemies and destroy them.  And I will not return until they are finished. |
| 39 | I will consume them and crush them  so that they cannot rise.  They will fall *dead* under my feet. |
| 40 | For you have armed me with strength for the battle.  You have subdued under me those who rose up against me. |
| 41 | You made my enemies turn their backs to me;  I destroyed those who hate me. |
| 42 | They cried out for help, but there was none to save;  to Yahweh, but he did not answer them. |
| 43 | Then I beat them as small as the dust of the earth.  I crushed them and stamped on them like the dirt of the streets. |
| 44 | You also have delivered me from the strife among my people.  You have guarded me as the head of nations.  A people whom I have not known will serve me. |
| 45 | Foreigners will submit themselves to me.  As soon as their ears hear, they will obey me. |
| 46 | Foreigners will lose courage  and will come trembling out of their strongholds. |
| 47 | Yahweh lives! Blessed be my rock!  Exalted be God, the rock of my salvation, |
| 48 | the God who executes vengeance for me,  who subdues peoples under me, |
| 49 | who brings me out from among my enemies.  You lift me up above those who rise up against me.  You deliver me from the violent person. |
| 50 | Therefore I will give thanks to you, Yahweh, among the nations,  and I will make music to your name. |
| 51 | He gives great salvation to his king  and shows covenant faithfulness to his anointed one,  to David and to his seed forevermore. |

2 Samuel Chapter 23

The Last Words of David

1Now these are the last words of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | David the son of Jesse says,  the man who was raised on high says,  the anointed one of the God of Jacob,  the sweet psalmist of Israel: |
| 2 | “The spirit of Yahweh spoke by me.  His word was on my tongue. |
| 3 | The God of Israel said;  the Rock of Israel spoke to me,  ‘One who rules over people righteously,  who rules in the fear of God, |
| 4 | is like the light of the morning when the sun rises,  a morning without clouds,  when through bright shining after a rain,  the tender vegetation springs out of the earth. |
| 5 | Is it not so with my house before God?  For he has made an everlasting covenant with me,  arranged and secured in all *its details*,  for it is all my salvation and all my desire.  Will he not make it grow? |
| 6 | But all the *sons of* Belial will be as thorns to be thrust away,  because they cannot be taken with the hand, |
| 7 | But the man who touches them must be armed with iron and the staff of a spear.  They will be burned, yes, burned with fire completely.” |

David’s Mighty Men

8These are the names of the mighty men whom David had:

Josheb-basshebeth, a Tahchemonite, head of the Three. He wielded his spear[[342]](#footnote-342) against 800 slain at one time.

9After him was Eleazar the son of Dodai the son of an Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David when they defied the Philistines who were there gathered together to battle and the men of Israel had withdrawn. 10He arose and struck down the Philistines until his hand was weary and his hand clung to the sword. And Yahweh worked a great victory that day, and the people returned, *following* after him only to take spoil.

11After him was Shammah the son of Agee a Hararite. The Philistines were gathered together into a troop where there was a plot of ground full of lentils, and the people fled from the Philistines, 12but he took a stand in the middle of the plot and defended it, and struck down the Philistines; and Yahweh worked a great victory.

13And three of the 30 chief men went down and came to David at the harvest time to the cave of Adullam, and the troop of the Philistines was encamped in the Valley of Rephaim. 14Now David was then in the stronghold and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem. 15And David longed and said, “Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Bethlehem that is by the gate!” 16The three mighty men broke through the camp of the Philistines and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that was by the gate, and carried it and brought it to David, but he would not drink it, but poured it out to Yahweh. 17He said, “Be it far from me, Yahweh, that I should do this! Is it not the blood of the men who went out *at the risk* of their lives?” So he would not drink it. The three mighty men did these things.

18Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was head of the three.[[343]](#footnote-343) He lifted up his spear against 300 and killed them, and so he had a name among the three. 19Was he not honored among the three? So he was made their commander, even though he was not one of the three.

20Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel who had done mighty deeds, he struck down the two *sons* of Ariel of Moab. He also went down and struck down a lion in the middle of a pit in time of snow. 21He struck down an Egyptian, an impressive-looking man, and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand but he went down to him with a staff and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian’s hand and killed him with his own spear. 22Benaiah the son of Jehoiada did these things and had a name among the three mighty men. 23He was honored among the 30, but he did not attain to the three. And David set him over his bodyguard.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 24 | Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the 30; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem, |
| 25 | Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite, |
| 26 | Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, |
| 27 | Abiezer the Anathothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite, |
| 28 | Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite, |
| 29 | Heleb the son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, |
| 30 | Benaiah a Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash; |
| 31 | Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite, |
| 32 | Eliahba the Shaalbonite, the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,33Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Ararite, |
| 34 | Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maacathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite, |
| 35 | Hezro the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite, |
| 36 | Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite, |
| 37 | Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armor-bearers to Joab the son of Zeruiah, |
| 38 | Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, |
| 39 | Uriah the Hittite: |

37 in all.

2 Samuel Chapter 24

David's Census

1Again the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel, and he incited David against them, saying, “Go, count Israel and Judah.”

2The king said to Joab the commander of the army who was with him, “Now go through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan to Beer-sheba, and count the people so that I can know the number of the people.”

3Joab said to the king, “Now may Yahweh your God add to the people 100 times, however many they are, and may the eyes of my lord the king see it. But why does my lord the king desire this thing?”

4But the king’s word prevailed over Joab and over the commanders of the army, so Joab and the commanders of the army went out from the presence of the king to number the people of Israel.

5They crossed over the Jordan and encamped in Aroer on the right side of the city that is in the middle of the valley of Gad, and to Jazer; 6then they came to Gilead and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi, and they came to Dan-jaan and around to Sidon, 7and came to the stronghold of Tyre and to all the cities of the Hivites and of the Canaanites; and they went out to the south of Judah at Beer-sheba.

8So when they had gone throughout all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and 20 days. 9Joab gave the sum of the number of the people to the king, and there were in Israel 800,000 valiant men who drew the sword, and the men of Judah were 500,000 men.

Yahweh's Judgment of David's Sin

10But David’s heart struck him after he had numbered the people. And David said to Yahweh, “I have sinned greatly in what I have done. But now, O Yahweh, please remove the iniquity of your servant, for I have done very foolishly.”

11When David rose up in the morning, the word of Yahweh came to the prophet Gad, David’s seer, saying, 12“Go and speak to David, ‘This is what Yahweh says: I impose upon you three things. Choose one of them, that I may do it to you.’”

13So Gad came to David and told him, and said to him, “Do you want seven years of famine to come to you in your land? Or will you flee three months before your foes while they pursue you? Or will there be three days’ plague in your land? Now consider and decide what answer I am to bring back to him who sent me.”

14David said to Gad, “I am in distress. Let us fall now into the hand of Yahweh, for his mercies are great. Let me not fall into the hand of man.”

15So Yahweh sent a plague on Israel from the morning to the appointed time, and there died of the people from Dan to Beer-sheba 70,000 men. 16When the angel stretched out his hand toward Jerusalem to destroy it, Yahweh changed his mind concerning the evil and said to the angel who was destroying the people, “It is enough! Now withdraw your hand.” Now the angel of Yahweh was by the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

17David spoke to Yahweh when he saw the angel who was striking down the people, and said, “Behold, I have sinned and I have done wickedly, but these sheep, what have they done? Please let your hand be against me and against my father’s house.”

David Builds an Altar

18Gad came to David that day and said to him, “Go up, build an altar to Yahweh on the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.” 19David went up according to the word of Gad, as Yahweh commanded. 20And Araunah looked out and saw the king and his servants coming toward him. Then Araunah went out and bowed down before the king with his face to the ground.

21Then Araunah said, “Why has my lord the king come to his servant?”

And David said, “To buy your threshing floor in order to build an altar to Yahweh, so that the plague may be removed from the people.”

22Then Araunah said to David, “Let my lord the king take and offer up what seems good in his eyes. Behold, the oxen for the burnt offering and the threshing sled and the gear of the oxen for the wood; 23all this, O king, does Araunah give to the king.” And Araunah said to the king, “May Yahweh your God accept you.”

24But the king said to Araunah, “No, but I will buy, yes, buy it from you for a price. I will not offer burnt offerings to Yahweh my God that cost me nothing.” So David bought the threshing floor and the oxen for 50 shekels of silver.[[344]](#footnote-344) 25So David built an altar to Yahweh there and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So Yahweh allowed himself to be entreated for the land, and the plague was removed from Israel.

The Book of 1 Kings

1 Kings Chapter 1

David’s Last Days

1Now King David was old, advanced in years, and they covered him with garments, but he could not get warm. 2So his servants said to him, “Let them search for a young virgin for my lord the king. Let her stand before the king and be in his service, and let her lie in your bosom so that my lord the king may keep warm.” 3So they searched for a beautiful young woman throughout all the territory of Israel and found Abishag the Shunammite and brought her to the king. 4The young woman was very beautiful, and she became his attendant and served the king, but the king did not know her *sexually*.

Adonijah Sets Himself Up as King

5Now Adonijah, the son of Haggith, was exalting himself, saying, “I will be king.” Then he prepared chariots and horsemen for himself, and 50 men to run before him. 6His father had never rebuked him at any time by saying, “Why did you do that?” And he was also a very handsome man, and he was born *next* after Absalom. 7He conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah and with Abiathar the priest, and they gave help, *following* after Adonijah. 8But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men who belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9And Adonijah killed sheep and cattle and fatlings by the stone of Zoheleth which is beside En-rogel, and he called all his brothers, the king’s sons, and all the men of Judah, the king’s servants; 10but Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he did not call.

Nathan and Bathsheba Before David

11Then Nathan spoke to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, “Have you not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith reigns, and David our lord does not know it? 12So now come, let me give you counsel so that you can save your own life and the life of your son Solomon. 13Go to King David and tell him, “Didn’t you yourself, my lord king, swear to your servant, saying, ‘Indeed, Solomon your son is to reign as king after me, and he will sit on my throne?’ Why then does Adonijah reign?” 14Behold, while you are still there speaking with the king, I also will come in after you and confirm your words.”

15So Bathsheba went to the king into the inner room. Now the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite was serving the king. 16And Bathsheba kneeled and bowed down to the king. And the king said, “What can I do for you?”

17So she said to him, “My lord, you yourself swore by Yahweh your God to your servant, ‘Indeed, Solomon your son is to reign as king after me, and he will sit on my throne.’ 18But now, behold, Adonijah reigns, but you, my lord the king, do not know it. 19He has slain cattle and fatlings and sheep in abundance and has called all the sons of the king and Abiathar the priest and Joab the commander of the army, but he has not called Solomon your servant. 20And as for you, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are on you, to tell them who will sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. 21Otherwise, it will be that when my lord the king lies down with his fathers that I and my son Solomon will be considered guilty.”

22Now behold, while she was still speaking with the king, Nathan the prophet came. 23So they told the king, saying, “Behold, Nathan the prophet!” When he had come in before the king, he bowed down to the king with his face to the ground.

24And Nathan said, “My lord king, have you said, ‘Adonijah is to reign as king after me and he will sit on my throne?’ 25For he has gone down this day and has slain cattle and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and has called all the king’s sons and the commanders of the army, and Abiathar the priest. Behold, they are eating and drinking before him and are saying, ‘Long live King Adonijah!’ 26But he has not called me, me your servant, nor Zadok the priest, nor Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, nor your servant Solomon. 27Is this thing done by my lord the king, and you have not made known to your servants who will sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?”

Solomon Anointed King

28Then king David answered and said, “Call Bathsheba to me.” So she came into the king’s presence and stood before the king. 29The king swore and said, “As Yahweh lives who has redeemed my soul out of all adversity, 30just as I swore to you by Yahweh, the God of Israel, saying, ‘Indeed, Solomon your son will reign as king after me, and he will sit on my throne in my place,’ indeed, so I will do this day.”

31Then Bathsheba kneeled and bowed down with her face to the earth before the king and said, “Let my lord King David live forever!”

32Then King David said, “Call to me Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada.” So they came before the king. 33And the king said to them, “Take with you the servants of your lord and have Solomon my son ride on my mule and bring him down to Gihon. 34Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet will anoint him king over Israel there. Then blow the shofar and say, ‘Long live King Solomon!’ 35Then you are to come up after him and he is to come and to sit on my throne, for he is to reign as king in my place. He *is the one* I have appointed to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.”

36Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king and said, “Amen. So says Yahweh, the God of my lord the king! 37As Yahweh has been with my lord the king, so may he be with Solomon and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord King David.”

38So Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada and the Cherethites and the Pelethites went down; and they had Solomon ride on King David’s mule and brought him to Gihon. 39Then Zadok the priest took the horn of oil *that he had taken* from the Tent, and anointed Solomon. They blew the shofar and all the people said, “Long live King Solomon!” 40All the people went up after him, and the people piped with pipes and rejoiced with great joy so that the earth split with their sound.

Adonijah Hears of Solomon’s Coronation

41Adonijah and all the guests who were with him heard it as they finished eating. When Joab heard the sound of the shofar, he said, “Why is the city making such an uproar?” 42While he was still speaking, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came. And Adonijah said, “Come in, for you are an honorable man and bring good news.”

43Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, “The truth is that our lord King David has made Solomon king. 44The king has sent with him Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and they have had him ride on the king’s mule. 45And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon. They have come up from there rejoicing so that the city is in an uproar. This is the noise that you have heard. 46Also, Solomon sits on the throne of the kingdom.

47“Also, the king’s servants came to bless our lord King David, saying, ‘May your God make the name of Solomon better than your name and make his throne greater than your throne,’ and the king bowed down on the bed. 48The king also said this: ‘Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel, who has given one to sit on my throne this day, and my eyes see it!’”

49Then all those who were called, who were for Adonijah, were afraid and rose up and each one went his way. 50Adonijah was afraid because of Solomon, and he arose and went and took hold of the horns of the altar.

51And it was told to Solomon, saying, “Behold, Adonijah is afraid of King Solomon, for behold, he has taken hold of the horns of the altar, saying, ‘Let King Solomon swear to me this day that he will not kill his servant with the sword.’”

52Then Solomon said, “If he proves to be an honorable man, not a hair of his will fall to the earth, but if evil is found in him, he will die.” 53So King Solomon sent and they brought him down from the altar, and he came and bowed down to King Solomon. And Solomon said to him, “Go to your house.”

1 Kings Chapter 2

David's Instructions to Solomon

1Now the days drew near for David to die, and he commanded Solomon his son, saying, 2“I am going the way of all the earth. So be strong and be a man, 3and keep the injunction of Yahweh your God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, his commandments, his ordinances and his testimonies according to that which is written in the Law of Moses, so that you will prosper in all that you do and wherever you turn, 4so that Yahweh will establish his word that he spoke concerning me, saying, ‘If your sons guard their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul,’ he said, ‘there will not be cut off from you a man on the throne of Israel.’

5“Now also you know what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me; what he did to the two commanders of the armies of Israel, to Abner the son of Ner and to Amasa the son of Jether whom he killed, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war on his belt that was around his waist and on his sandals that were on his feet. 6So act according to your wisdom and do not let his gray head go down to Sheol in peace.

7“But show loyalty to the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite and let them be among those who eat at your table, for with such *loyalty* they came to me when I fled from Absalom your brother.

8“And behold, you have with you Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite of Bahurim, who cursed me with a malicious curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim; but he came down to meet me at the Jordan and I swore to him by Yahweh, saying, ‘I will not put you to death with the sword.’ 9So now do not hold him guiltless, for you are a wise man and you will know what you ought to do to him, and you will bring his gray head down to Sheol with blood.”

The Death of David

10And David laid down with his fathers and was buried in the City of David. 11The days that David reigned over Israel were 40 years; he reigned seven years in Hebron and he reigned 33 years in Jerusalem. 12And Solomon sat on the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was firmly established.

Solomon's Reign Established

13Now Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, “Do you come peaceably?”

He said, “Peaceably.” 14He said, “I have something to say to you.”

She said, “Speak.”

15He said, “You know that the kingship was mine and that all Israel set their faces on me to reign. However, the kingship has turned around and has become my brother’s, for it was his from Yahweh. 16Now one request I request of you. Do not turn me down.”

She said to him, “Speak.”

17He said, “Please speak to Solomon the king (for he will not turn you down) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite as a wife.”

18And Bathsheba said, “Very well. I will speak about you to the king.”

19So Bathsheba went to King Solomon to speak to him about Adonijah. The king rose up to meet her and bowed down before her, and sat down on his throne and had a throne placed for the king’s mother; she sat on his right hand. 20Then she said, “One small request I request of you; do not turn me down.”

The king said to her, “*Make your* request, my mother, for I will not turn you down.”

21And she said, “Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah your brother as a wife.”

22Then King Solomon answered his mother, “Why are you requesting Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask the kingship for him also, for he is my elder brother; *ask* for him, and for Abiathar the priest and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.” 23Then King Solomon swore by Yahweh, saying, “God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah has not spoken this word against his own life. 24So now, as Yahweh lives who has established me and set me on the throne of David my father and who has made me a house as he promised, surely Adonijah will be put to death this day!” 25And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he struck him and he died.

26Then to Abiathar the priest the king said, “Go to Anathoth, to your own fields, for you are deserving of death. But I will not put you to death at this time because you carried the ark of the Lord Yahweh before David my father and because you were afflicted in everything in which my father was afflicted.” 27So Solomon expelled Abiathar from being priest to Yahweh, fulfilling the word of Yahweh that he spoke concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28The report came to Joab (for Joab had inclined after Adonijah though he had not inclined after Absalom) and Joab fled to the Tent of Yahweh and took hold on the horns of the altar.

29And King Solomon was told, “Joab has fled to the Tent of Yahweh, and behold, he is beside the altar.” Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, “Go strike him.”

30So Benaiah came to the Tent of Yahweh and said to him, “This is what the king says: ‘Come out!’”

He said, “No, but I will die here.”

Benaiah brought back word to the king, saying, “Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.”

31The king said to him, “Do as he has said and strike him and bury him so that you take away from me and from my father’s house the innocent blood that Joab shed. 32Yahweh will return his blood on his own head because he struck two men more righteous and better than he, and killed them with the sword, and my father David did not know it: Abner the son of Ner, commander of the army of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, commander of the army of Judah. 33So their blood will return on the head of Joab and on the head of his seed forever. But to David and to his seed and to his house and to his throne there will be peace forever from Yahweh.”

34Then Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up and struck him down and killed him, and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness. 35And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada over the army in Joab’s place, and the king put Zadok the priest in the place of Abiathar.

36Then the king sent and called for Shimei and said to him, “Build yourself a house in Jerusalem and dwell there, and do not go out from there to anywhere *else*. 37For on the day you go out and cross over the Brook Kidron, know, yes, know that you will die, yes, die; your blood will be on your own head.”

38And Shimei said to the king, “*Your* word is good. As my lord the king has said, so your servant will do.” And Shimei lived in Jerusalem many days.

39But at the end of three years, two of the slaves of Shimei ran away to Achish son of Maacah, king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, “Behold, your slaves are in Gath.” 40So Shimei arose and saddled his donkey and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants; and Shimei went and brought his slaves from Gath.

41And Solomon was told that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath and had returned. 42Then the king sent and called for Shimei and said to him, “Did I not have you swear by Yahweh, and warn you, saying, ‘Know, yes, know that on the day you leave and walk anywhere, you will die, yes, die?’ And you said to me, ‘The word I have heard is good.’ 43Why then have you not kept the oath of Yahweh and the commandment that I have commanded you?” 44And the king said to Shimei, “You knew all the wickedness that your heart knew that you did to David my father. So Yahweh will return your wickedness on your own head. 45But King Solomon is blessed and the throne of David will be established before Yahweh forever.”

46So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he went out and struck him so that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

1 Kings Chapter 3

Solomon Asks for Wisdom

1Solomon made a marriage alliance with Pharaoh king of Egypt and took Pharaoh’s daughter and brought her into the city of David until he had finished building his own house and the house of Yahweh, and the wall around Jerusalem. 2Only the people were still sacrificing at the *local* shrines because there was no house built for the name of Yahweh until those days. 3And Solomon loved Yahweh, walking in the statutes of David his father; only he sacrificed and burned incense into smoke at the *local* shrines.

4The king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the most important shrine. Solomon offered 1,000 burnt offerings on that altar. 5At Gibeon Yahweh appeared to Solomon in a dream by night; and God said, “Ask, what should I give you.”

6And Solomon said, “You have shown to your servant David my father great covenant faithfulness because he walked before you in truth and in righteousness and in uprightness of heart with you. You have kept this great covenant faithfulness to him by giving him a son to sit on his throne as it is this day.

7“Now, Yahweh my God, you have made your servant king instead of David my father, yet I am a young lad. I do not know how to go out or come in. 8Your servant is in the midst of your people that you have chosen, a great people that are too many to be numbered or counted. 9So give your servant an understanding heart to judge your people, that I may discern between good and evil; for who is able to judge this great people of yours?”

10And the word was good in the eyes of the Lord; that Solomon had asked this thing. 11God said to him, “Because you have asked this thing and have not asked for yourself long life, nor have asked riches for yourself, nor have asked for the life of your enemies, but have asked for discernment for yourself to understand justice, 12behold, I have done according to your words. Behold, I have given you a wise and discerning heart so that there has been none like you before you, and after you, none will arise like you. 13I have also given you what you have not asked for, both riches and honor, so that there will not be anyone among the kings like you all your days. 14And if you will walk in my ways, keeping my statutes and my commandments as your father David walked, then I will lengthen your days.”

15Then Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream. Then he came to Jerusalem and stood before the ark of the covenant of Yahweh and offered up burnt offerings, offered peace offerings, and made a banquet for all his servants.

Solomon’s Wisdom

16Then two women who were prostitutes came to the king and stood before him. 17The one woman said, “Oh, my lord, this woman and I live in the same house. And I gave birth to a child while she was in the house. 18Then on the third day after I gave birth, this woman gave birth also. We were together. There was no stranger with us in the house, just the two of us were in the house. 19And this woman’s son died in the night because she lay on him. 20So she arose in the middle of the night and took my son from beside me while your servant slept and laid him in her bosom, while her son, the dead one, she laid in my bosom. 21But when I arose in the morning to nurse my son, behold, he was dead. But when I had looked at him in the morning, behold, he was not my son whom I had borne.”

22But the other woman said, “No! The living one is my son and the dead one is your son!”

But this one kept on saying, “No! For the dead one is your son and the living one is my son.” And they continued speaking *that way* before the king.

23Then the king said, “The one says, ‘This is my son, the living one, and your son is the dead one,’ and the other says, ‘No, but your son is the dead one and my son is the living one.’” 24The king said, “Get me a sword.” So they brought a sword before the king. 25And the king said, “Cut the living child in two and give half to the one and half to the other.”

26Then the woman whose son was the living one spoke to the king, for her heart yearned for her son, and she said, “Oh, my lord, give her the living child and do not kill him!”

But the other said, “He will not be either mine or yours. Cut *it*!”

27Then the king answered and said, “Give the first woman the living child and do not kill him. She is his mother.” 28All Israel heard of the judgment that the king had rendered, and they feared the king for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to carry out justice.

1 Kings Chapter 4

Solomon’s Officials and Governors

1And King Solomon was king over all Israel. 2These were the officials whom he had:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Azariah the son of Zadok the priest; |
| 3 | Elihoreph and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha, scribes;  Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder; |
| 4 | and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the army;  and Zadok and Abiathar were priests; |
| 5 | and Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers;  and Zabud the son of Nathan was chief minister, the king’s friend; |
| 6 | and Ahishar was Over the House;  and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the forced labor. |

7And Solomon had 12 officers over all Israel who provided food for the king and his household; each having to provide for one month out of the year. 8These are their names:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Ben-hur in the hill country of Ephraim; |
| 9 | Ben-deker in Makaz and in Shaalbim and Beth-shemesh and Elon-beth-hanan; |
| 10 | Ben-hesed in Arubboth (he had Socoh and all the land of Hepher); |
| 11 | Ben-abinadab in all the height of Dor (he had Taphath the daughter of Solomon as a wife); |
| 12 | Baana the son of Ahilud in Taanach and Megiddo and all Beth-shean which is near Zarethan, below Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah as far as beyond Jokmeam; |
| 13 | Ben-geber in Ramoth-gilead (he had the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; he had the region of Argob which is in Bashan, 60 large cities with walls and bronze bars); |
| 14 | Ahinadab the son of Iddo in Mahanaim; |
| 15 | Ahimaaz in Naphtali (he also took Basemath the daughter of Solomon as a wife); |
| 16 | Baana the son of Hushai in Asher and Bealoth; |
| 17 | Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar; |
| 18 | Shimei the son of Ela in Benjamin; |
| 19 | Geber the son of Uri in the land of Gilead, the country of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan; and one officer who was in the land. |

Solomon’s Daily Provisions

20Judah and Israel were as many as the sand that is by the sea in abundance, eating and drinking and rejoicing. 21Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the River to the land of the Philistines and to the border of Egypt; they brought tribute, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22Solomon’s provision for one day was 30 cors[[345]](#footnote-345) of fine flour and 60 cors of flour, 2310 fattened cattle and 20 cattle out of the pastures and 100 sheep, besides harts and gazelles and roebucks and fattened fowl. 24For he had dominion over everything on this side of the River, from Tiphsah to Gaza, over all the kings on this side the River, and he had peace on all sides around him. 25Judah and Israel lived safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon. 26Solomon had 40,000 stalls of horses for his chariots and 12,000 horsemen. 27Those officers provided food for king Solomon and for all who came to king Solomon’s table, each man in his month; they let nothing be lacking. 28They also brought barley and hay for the horses and the swift steeds to the place where it was required, each man according to his turn.

Solomon’s Wisdom

29And God gave Solomon wisdom and very great understanding, and depth of knowledge as vast as the sand on the seashore. 30Solomon’s wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the Children of the East and all the wisdom of Egypt. 31For he was wiser than all men, than Ethan the Ezrahite and Heman and Calcol and Darda, the sons of Mahol; and his fame was in all the nations all around.

32And he spoke 3,000 proverbs and his songs were 1,005. 33And he spoke of trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon to the hyssop that grows out of the wall; and he spoke of animals and of birds and of creeping things and of fish. 34And they came from all peoples to hear the wisdom of Solomon; from all the kings of the earth who had heard of his wisdom.

1 Kings Chapter 5

Preparations for Building the Temple

1And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants to Solomon, for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the place of his father, for Hiram had always been a friend to David.

2Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, 3“You know that David my father could not build a house for the name of Yahweh his God because of the wars that surrounded him, until Yahweh put them under the soles of his feet. 4But now Yahweh my God has given me rest on every side. There is no adversary or evil incident. 5Behold, I intend to build a house for the name of Yahweh my God, as Yahweh spoke to David my father, saying, ‘Your son whom I will set on your throne in your place, he will build the house for my name.’

6“So now command that they cut down cedar trees from Lebanon for me. My servants will be with your servants, and I will give you wages for your servants according to whatever you say. For you know that there is not any among us who knows how to cut timber like the Sidonians.”

7And when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, he rejoiced greatly and said, “Blessed is Yahweh this day, who has given to David a wise son over this numerous people.” 8And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, “I have heard *the message* that you have sent to me. I will do all that you desire concerning cedar timber and concerning cypress timber. 9My servants will bring them down from Lebanon to the sea. I will make them into rafts to go by sea to the place where you direct me, and I will have them separated there, and you can carry them up. As for you, you can fulfill my desire by giving food for my household.”

10So Hiram gave Solomon cedar timber and cypress timber according to all his desire. 11Solomon gave Hiram 20,000 cors[[346]](#footnote-346) of wheat to his household for food, and 20 cors of pure oil. Solomon gave this to Hiram year after year.

12Yahweh gave Solomon wisdom as he promised him, and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and the two of them cut a covenant together.

Solomon’s Work Force

13King Solomon conscripted forced laborers out of all Israel, and the forced laborers numbered 30,000 men. 14He sent them to Lebanon, 10,000 a month in shifts; a month they were in Lebanon and two months at home, and Adoniram was over the forced labor. 15And Solomon had 70,000 burden bearers, and 80,000 stone cutters in the mountains; 16besides Solomon’s chief officers who were over the work, 3300, who ruled over the people doing the work. 17The king commanded, and they transported large stones, costly stones, to lay the foundation of the house with hewn stone. 18And Solomon’s builders and Hiram’s builders and the Gebalites carved them and prepared the timber and the stones to build the house.

1 Kings Chapter 6

Solomon Builds the Temple

1In the four hundred eightieth year after the children of Israel had come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon’s reign over Israel, in the month Ziv, which is the second month, he began to build the house of Yahweh. 2The house[[347]](#footnote-347) that King Solomon built for Yahweh was 60 cubits long[[348]](#footnote-348) and 20 cubits wide[[349]](#footnote-349) and 30 cubits high.[[350]](#footnote-350) 3The vestibule at the front of the Holy Place of the house[[351]](#footnote-351) was 20 cubits wide,[[352]](#footnote-352) equal to the width of the house, *and* it was ten cubits deep,[[353]](#footnote-353) *and it was* at the front of the house. 4And he made framed niches for the house.

5Against the wall of the house he built stories all around, against the walls of the house around both the Holy Place and of the Holy of Holies; he made side rooms all around. 6The lowest story was five cubits wide and the middle one was six cubits wide and the third one was seven cubits wide, for on the outside of the house he made offsets in the wall all around, so that the beams would not have to be inserted into the walls of the house. 7The house, when it was being built, was built of stone prepared at the quarry, and there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard at the house while it was being built.

8The entrance for the lowest side rooms[[354]](#footnote-354) was in the right side of the house, and they went up by winding stairs into the middle story and out of the middle *story* into the third *story*. 9So he built the house and finished it, and he roofed the house with beams and planks of cedar. 10And he built the stories along the entire house, each five cubits high,[[355]](#footnote-355) and they were attached to the house with cedar timber.

11Now the word of Yahweh came to Solomon, saying, 12“As for this house that you are building, if you will walk in my statutes and execute my judgments and keep all my commandments, walking in them, then I will establish my word with you that I spoke to David your father. 13I will dwell among the children of Israel and will not forsake my people Israel.”

14So Solomon built the house and finished it. 15He built the interior walls of the house with boards of cedar; from the floor of the house to the rafters of the ceiling he covered them on the inside with wood, and he covered the floor of the house with boards of cypress. 16And 20 cubits from the back of the house he built *a wall* with boards of cedar from the floor to the rafters; he built it on the interior *of the Temple* as the inner sanctuary; the Holy of Holies. 17In front *of the Holy of Holies* was the Holy Place, which was 40 cubits.[[356]](#footnote-356) 18There was cedar on the interior of the house, carved with gourds and open flowers; all was cedar, there was no stone seen.

19Now the inner sanctuary inside the house, in the interior, he prepared in order to set the ark of the covenant of Yahweh there. 20The interior of the inner sanctuary was 20 cubits in length[[357]](#footnote-357) and 20 cubits in width and 20 cubits in its height, and he overlaid it with pure gold and he overlaid the altar of cedar. 21And Solomon overlaid the house inside with pure gold and he drew chains of gold across the front of the inner sanctuary, and he overlaid it with gold. 22The whole house he overlaid with gold until all the house was finished; also the whole altar that belonged to the inner sanctuary he overlaid with gold.

23In the inner sanctuary he made two cherubim of pinewood, each ten cubits high.[[358]](#footnote-358) 24Five cubits[[359]](#footnote-359) was the one wing of the cherub and five cubits was the other wing of the cherub; from the tip of the one wing to the tip of the other was ten cubits.[[360]](#footnote-360) 25The other cherub was *also* ten cubits. Both of the cherubim were the same size and the same shape. 26The height of the one cherub was ten cubits and so was that of the second cherub. 27He set the cherubim inside the inner house, and the wings of the cherubim were stretched out so that the wing of the one touched one wall and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall, and their wings touched one another in the middle of the house. 28He overlaid the cherubim with gold.

29And he carved all around the walls of the house with carved figures of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers, *both* the inner and outer *rooms*. 30The floor of the house he overlaid with gold, *both* the inner and outer *rooms*.

31For the entrance of the inner sanctuary he made doors of pinewood; the doorframes had five recesses. 32And he made two doors of pinewood and he carved on them carvings of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers and overlaid them with gold, and he hammered the gold on the cherubim and on the palm trees. 33And also he made door frames of pinewood with four recesses for the entrance of the Holy Place, 34and two doors of cypress wood, one door pivoted on sockets and the other door pivoted on sockets. 35He carved cherubim and palm trees and open flowers and he overlaid them with gold fitted on the engraved work. 36He built the *wall of the* inner courtyard with three courses of cut stone and a course of cedar beams.

37In the fourth year *of Solomon’s reign* the foundation of the house of Yahweh was laid in the month Ziv. 38In the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, the house was finished in all its parts and according to all its specifications. So he was building it for seven years.

1 Kings Chapter 7

Solomon Builds His Palace

1Solomon was building his own house 13 years, and he finished all his house. 2For he built the House of the Forest of Lebanon; its length was 100 cubits[[361]](#footnote-361) and its width 50 cubits[[362]](#footnote-362) and its height 30 cubits[[363]](#footnote-363) on four rows of cedar pillars with cedar *roof* beams on the pillars. 3It was roofed with cedar *planks* *that were set* on the roof beams, which were set on top of the pillars; 45 roof beams, 15 *groups of three* in the row. 4And there were framed windows in three rows, and opening opposite opening three times. 5All the doorways and doorposts had a square frame, and opening was opposite opening three times. 6And he made the Hall of Pillars; its length was 50 cubits and its width 30 cubits; and a vestibule in front of it and with pillars *supporting* a canopy. 7He made the Hall of the Throne where he was to judge, the Hall of Judgment, and it was covered with cedar from floor to floor. 8His house where he was to live, *which* had another courtyard behind this Hall, was of similar construction. He also made a house for Pharaoh’s daughter (whom Solomon had taken as a wife) like this Hall.

9All these were made of costly stones, even of cut stone, *cut* according to measure, sawed with saws inside and outside, from the foundation to the coping,[[364]](#footnote-364) and from the outside to the great courtyard. 10The foundation was of costly stones, even large stones, stones of ten cubits[[365]](#footnote-365) and stones of eight cubits.[[366]](#footnote-366) 11And above *these* were costly stones, cut stone, *cut* according to measure, and cedar wood. 12The great court had three courses of cut stone *all* around, and a course of cedar beams, just like the inner court of the house of Yahweh and the vestibule of the house.

The Temple Furnishings

13King Solomon sent and brought Hiram from Tyre. 14He was the son of a widow of the tribe of Naphtali and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in bronze. And he was filled with wisdom and understanding and skill to make all kinds of works in bronze. He came to King Solomon and made all his works.

15For he formed the two pillars of bronze; 18 cubits high was the one column,[[367]](#footnote-367) and the circumference was 12 cubits,[[368]](#footnote-368) and the second column was the same. 16He made two capitals of cast bronze to set on the tops of the pillars; the height of the one capital was five cubits[[369]](#footnote-369) and the height of the other capital was five cubits. 17There were lattices of latticework and wreaths of chainwork for the capitals that were on the top of the pillars, seven for the one capital and seven for the other capital.

18And he made the two pillars, and he made two rows of pomegranates around the latticework, covering the capital that was on the top of the one, and he did the same with the other capital. 19The capitals that were on the top of the pillars at the vestibule were of lily design, four cubits.[[370]](#footnote-370) 20There were capitals on the two pillars, which were also above the rounded projection that was beside the latticework. And there were 200 pomegranates in rows around it, *and* on the other capital. 21He set up the pillars for the vestibule of the Temple, and he set up the right pillar and called its name Jachin, and he set up the left pillar and called its name Boaz. 22On the top of the pillars was lily design. Thus the work of the pillars was finished.

23He made the cast metal sea of ten cubits[[371]](#footnote-371) from brim to brim, circular in form, and its height was five cubits,[[372]](#footnote-372) and it was 30 cubits[[373]](#footnote-373) in circumference. 24Under its brim around there were gourds that encircled it, ten to a cubit,[[374]](#footnote-374) encircling the sea; the gourds were in two rows, cast when it was cast. 25It stood on 12 oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east, and the sea was set on top of them, and all their hindquarters were inward. 26It was a handbreadth thick[[375]](#footnote-375) and its brim was worked like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily, *and* it held 2,000 baths.

27He made ten stands of bronze; four cubits[[376]](#footnote-376) was the length of each stand and four cubits its width, and three cubits its height.[[377]](#footnote-377) 28The design of the stands was like this: they had frames, and the frames were between the crosspieces, 29and in the frames that were between the crosspieces were lions, oxen, and cherubim, and on the crosspieces, both above and beneath the lions and oxen, there were wreaths of hammered work. 30Every stand had four bronze wheels with axles of bronze, and the four legs of it had supports *for the basin*; beneath the basin were the cast supports with wreaths at the side of each *leg*. 31And the opening of it *was* on the inside of the crown that *went* above *the stand* for a cubit[[378]](#footnote-378) and its opening was round, resembling the workmanship of the stand, a cubit and a half;[[379]](#footnote-379) and also on its opening were engravings, and their frames were square, not round. 32The four wheels were underneath the frames, and the axle struts of the wheels were in the stand, and the height of a wheel was a cubit and a half.[[380]](#footnote-380) 33The design of the wheels was like the design of a chariot wheel; their axle struts and their rims and their spokes and their hubs were all cast metal. 34There were four supports at the four corners of each stand; its supports were part of the stand itself. 35And at the top of the stand there was a circular band half a cubit high; and on the top of the stand its supports and its frames were of one piece with it. 36On the panels of its supports and on its frame he engraved cherubim, lions and palm trees, according to the space on each, with wreaths all around. 37This was how he made the ten stands: all of them had the same casting, the same measurements, and the same shape.

38And he made ten basins of bronze: each basin contained 40 baths and each basin was four cubits,[[381]](#footnote-381) and on every one of the ten stands was one basin. 39He set the stands, five on the right side of the house and five on the left side of the house, and he set the sea on the right side of the house, east *of it*, but toward the south. 40And Hiram *also* made the pots and the shovels and the sprinkling bowls.

So Hiram finished doing all the work that he did for King Solomon on the house of Yahweh: 41the two pillars and the two bowl-shaped capitals that were on the top of the pillars, and the two latticeworks for covering the two bowl-shaped capitals that were on the top of the pillars; 42and the 400 pomegranates for the two latticeworks, two rows of pomegranates for each latticework for covering the two bowl-shaped capitals that were on the pillars, 43and the ten stands, and the ten basins on the stands; 44and the one sea, and the 12 oxen under the sea, 45and the pots and the shovels and the sprinkling bowls: all these accessories that Hiram made for King Solomon in the house of Yahweh were of burnished bronze. 46The king cast them in the plain of the Jordan, in the thickness of the ground between Sukkoth and Zarethan. 47Solomon left all the utensils unweighed because there were so many of them; the weight of the bronze was not measured.

48And Solomon made all the articles that were for the house of Yahweh: the golden altar and the table that had the Bread of the Presence were of gold, 49and the menorahs, five on the right side and five on the left in front of the inner sanctuary, of pure gold; and the floral work and the lamps and the tongs, of gold; 50and the cups and the snuffers and the sprinkling bowls and the spoons and the firepans of pure gold; and the panels, both for the doors of the inner house, the Holy of Holies, and for the doors of the house, that is the Holy Place, of gold.

51Thus all the work that King Solomon did for the house of Yahweh was finished. And Solomon brought in the holy objects of David his father, the silver and the gold and the utensils, and put them in the treasuries of the house of Yahweh.

1 Kings Chapter 8

The Dedication of the Temple

1Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the leaders of the fathers’ households of the children of Israel, to King Solomon in Jerusalem to bring up the ark of the covenant of Yahweh out of the city of David, which is Zion. 2All the men of Israel came together to King Solomon at the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3All the elders of Israel came, and the priests lifted up the ark. 4Then they brought up the ark of Yahweh and the Tent of Meeting and all the holy utensils that were in the Tent; these *things* the priests and the Levites brought up. 5King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that had assembled to him were with him before the ark, sacrificing so many sheep and cattle that they could not be counted or numbered. 6The priests brought in the ark of the covenant of Yahweh to its place, into the inner sanctuary of the house, to the Holy of Holies, under the wings of the cherubim. 7For the cherubim spread out their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and its poles from above. 8But the poles were so long that the ends of the poles could be seen from the Holy Place in front of the inner sanctuary, but they could not be seen *from* outside *the Temple*; and there they are to this day. 9There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets of stone that Moses put there at Horeb when Yahweh cut a covenant with the children of Israel when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10And when the priests had come out of the holy *place*, the cloud filled the house of Yahweh 11so that the priests were not able to stand up to minister because of the cloud, for the glory of Yahweh filled the house of Yahweh.

Solomon Blesses the Lord

12Then Solomon said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Yahweh has said that he would dwell in the thick cloud. |
| 13 | I have built, yes, built you a magnificent house,  a place for you to dwell in forever.” |

14The king turned his face around and blessed all the assembly of Israel, and all the assembly of Israel stood. 15And he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Blessed is Yahweh, the God of Israel,  who with his hand has fulfilled what he spoke with his mouth to my father David  saying, |
| 16 | ‘Since the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt,  I have not chosen any city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house  for my name to be there,  but I chose David to be over my people Israel.’ |
| 17 | Now it was in the heart of David my father  to build a house for the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel. |
| 18 | But Yahweh said to David my father,  ‘Because it was in your heart to build a house for my name,  you did well that it was in your heart. |
| 19 | Nevertheless, you are not to build the house,  but your son who will come from your body,  he will build the house for my name.’ |
| 20 | Yahweh has established his word that he spoke,  for I have risen up in the place of David my father  and I sit on the throne of Israel as Yahweh promised,  and have built the house for the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel. |
| 21 | I have made a place for the ark.  *In* there is the covenant of Yahweh,  which he cut with our fathers  when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.” |

Solomon's Prayer of Dedication

22Then Solomon stood before the altar of Yahweh in the presence of all the assembly of Israel and spread out his hands toward heaven. 23Then he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “O Yahweh, the God of Israel,  there is no God like you  in heaven above or on earth beneath,  who keeps the covenant and covenant faithfulness with your servants  who walk before you with all their heart. |
| 24 | You have kept what you spoke to your servant David my father.  You spoke with your mouth  and have fulfilled it with your hand,  as it is this day. |
| 25 | So now may Yahweh the God of Israel  keep for your servant David my father  what you have spoken to him, saying,  ‘You will not fail to have a man sit in my presence on the throne of Israel,  if only your sons guard their way, to walk before me  as you have walked before me.’ |
| 26 | So now, O God of Israel,  let your word be confirmed,  which you spoke to your servant David my father. |
| 27 | “But will God actually dwell on the earth?  Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain you,  how much less this house that I have built! |
| 28 | Yet have respect for the prayer of your servant and for his supplication,  O Yahweh my God,  to listen to the cry and to the prayer  that your servant is praying before you this day, |
| 29 | that your eyes may be open toward this house night and day—  toward the place of which you said,  ‘My name will be there’—  to listen to the prayer  that your servant will pray toward this place. |
| 30 | Listen to the supplication of your servant  and of your people Israel  when they pray toward this place.  Yes, hear in heaven, your dwelling place,  and when you hear, forgive. |
| 31 | “If a person sins against his neighbor  and he lifts up an oath-curse upon him,  to put him under the oath-curse,  and he comes with the oath-curse  before your altar in this house, |
| 32 | then hear in heaven, and act,  and judge your servants,  condemning the wicked person by bringing his way on his own head  and declaring the righteous person *to be* righteous  by giving to him according to his righteousness. |
| 33 | “When your people Israel are struck down before the enemy  because they have sinned against you,  if they return to you and praise your name  and pray and make supplication to you  in this house, |
| 34 | then hear in heaven  and forgive the sin of your people Israel  and bring them again to the land  that you gave to their fathers. |
| 35 | “When heaven is shut up and there is no rain  because they have sinned against you,  if they pray toward this place  and praise your name  and turn from their sin  because you afflict them, |
| 36 | then hear in heaven  and forgive the sin of your servants  and of your people Israel—  since you teach them the good way  in which they should walk—  and send rain on your land  that you have given to your people as an inheritance. |
| 37 | “If there is famine in the land,  if there is pestilence,  if there is blight, mildew, locust or caterpillar,  if their enemy besieges them  in the land of their cities,  whatever affliction, whatever sickness there is, |
| 38 | whatever prayer and supplication is made  by any person, or by all your people Israel,  everyone who knows the affliction of his heart  and spreads out his hands toward this house, |
| 39 | then you hear in heaven your dwelling place,  and forgive, and act, and give to every person, whose heart you know,  according to all his ways  (because you, you only, know the hearts of all the children of men), |
| 40 | that they may fear you  all the days that they live in the land  that you gave to our fathers. |
| 41 | “Also, concerning the foreigner who is not of your people Israel,  when he comes out of a far away country  because of your name |
| 42 | (for they will hear of your great name,  and of your mighty hand, and of your outstretched arm),  and he comes and prays toward this house, |
| 43 | *then* you hear in heaven, your dwelling place,  and do according to all that the foreigner asks you,  so that all the peoples of the earth may know your name,  to fear you like your people Israel,  and so that they know that this house that I have built  is called by your name. |
| 44 | “If your people go out to battle against their enemy  by whatever way you send them,  and they pray to Yahweh  toward the city that you have chosen  and toward the house that I have built for your name, |
| 45 | then in heaven, hear their prayer and their supplication  and do what is right *for* them. |
| 46 | “If they sin against you  (for there is no person who does not sin)  and you are angry with them  and give them to the enemy  so that they carry them away captive to the land of the enemy,  *whether it is* far away or near; |
| 47 | yet if they will turn their heart  in the land where they are carried captive  and repent and plead to you for mercy  in the land of those who carried them captive, saying,  ‘We have sinned and have committed iniquity;  we have acted wickedly,’ |
| 48 | if they return to you with all their heart and with all their soul  in the land of their enemies who carried them captive,  and they pray to you toward their land  that you gave to their fathers,  the city that you have chosen  and the house that I have built for your name, |
| 49 | then hear their prayer and their supplication in heaven  your dwelling place and do what is right *for* them. |
| 50 | and forgive your people  who have sinned against you  and all their transgressions  in which they have transgressed against you;  and grant them compassion  before those who carried them captive,  that they may have compassion on them |
| 51 | (for they are your people and your inheritance  that you brought out of Egypt,  from the midst of the iron furnace) |
| 52 | that your eyes may be open to the plea of your servant  and to the plea of your people Israel,  to listen to them whenever they cry out to you. |
| 53 | For you separated them  from among all the peoples of the earth  to be your inheritance,  as you spoke by the hand of Moses your servant  when you brought our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord Yahweh.” |

Solomon’s Blessing

54And when Solomon finished praying all this prayer and supplication to Yahweh, he arose from in front of the altar of Yahweh, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread out toward heaven. 55And he stood and blessed all the assembly of Israel with a loud voice, saying, 56“Blessed be Yahweh who has given rest to his people Israel in accordance with all that he promised. There has not failed one word of all his good promise that he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. 57May Yahweh our God be with us as he was with our fathers. May he not leave us or forsake us, 58inclining our hearts to him, to walk in all his ways and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments that he commanded our fathers. 59Let these words of mine, with which I have made supplication before Yahweh, be near to Yahweh our God day and night, that he may render justice for his servant and render justice for his people Israel as each day requires, 60so that all the peoples of the earth may know that Yahweh, he is God. There is no other! 61So, let your heart be wholly devoted to Yahweh our God, to walk in his statutes and to keep his commandments, as it is today.”

62The king and all Israel with him were offering sacrifices before Yahweh, 63and Solomon offered the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered to Yahweh, 22,000 head of cattle and 120,000 sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of Yahweh.

64On that day the king consecrated the middle of the court that was in front of the house of Yahweh, for there he offered the burnt offering and the grain offering and the fat of the peace offerings, because the bronze altar that was before Yahweh was too small to receive the burnt offering and the grain offering and the fat of the peace offerings.

65So Solomon held the feast at that time and all Israel with him, a great assembly from Lebo-hamath to the Brook of Egypt before Yahweh our God, seven days and seven *more* days; 14 days. 66On the eighth day he sent the people away, and they blessed the king and went to their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the good things that Yahweh had done for David his servant and for Israel his people.

1 Kings Chapter 9

Yahweh Appears to Solomon

1And when Solomon had finished the building of the house of Yahweh and the king’s house and all Solomon’s desire that he was pleased to do, 2that Yahweh appeared to Solomon a second time like he had appeared to him at Gibeon. 3And Yahweh said to him,

“I have heard your prayer and your supplication that you have made before me. I have made this house holy that you have built to put my name there forever; and my eyes and my heart will be there perpetually.

4“As for you, if you will walk before me as David your father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightness, doing according to all that I have commanded you, keeping my statutes and my ordinances, 5then I will establish the throne of your kingdom over Israel forever, just as I promised to David your father, saying, ‘You will never fail to have a descendant on the throne of Israel.’

6“But if you turn, yes, turn away from following me, you or your children, and not keep my commandments and my statutes that I have set before you, but go and serve other gods and worship them, 7then I will cut off Israel from the face of the land that I have given them, and this house that I have made holy for my name I will cast out of my sight, and Israel will be a proverb and a taunt among all peoples. 8And this house, which is now so exalted, everyone passing by it will be astonished and will whistle, and they will say, ‘Why has Yahweh done this to this land and to this house?’ 9And they will answer, ‘Because they forsook Yahweh their God who brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and they embraced other gods and worshiped them and served them. That is why Yahweh has brought all this evil on them.’”

King Hiram’s 20 Towns

10Now it was at the end of 20 years, during which time Solomon had built the two houses, the house of Yahweh and the king’s house 11(now Hiram the king of Tyre had supplied Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees and with gold; as much as he desired), that then King Solomon gave Hiram 20 towns in the land of Galilee. 12And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the towns that Solomon had given him, but they did not please him. 13So he said, “What towns are these that you have given me, my brother?” So he called them the land of Cabul to this day. 14Now Hiram had sent to the king 120 talents of gold.

Solomon’s Forced Labor

15Now this is the account of the forced labor that King Solomon conscripted to build the house of Yahweh and his own house, and the Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor and Megiddo and Gezer. 16Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up and captured Gezer and burned it with fire, and killed the Canaanites who lived in the city and gave it for a dowry to his daughter, Solomon’s wife. 17Solomon built up Gezer and Lower Beth-horon 18and Baalath and *also* Tamar in the wilderness, in the land, 19and all the storage cities that Solomon had, and the cities for his chariots and the cities for his horsemen and for whatever Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20As for all the people who remained of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of the children of Israel, 21their children who were left after them in the land whom the children of Israel were not able to devote to destruction, from them Solomon conscripted forced laborers to this day. 22But Solomon did not make any slaves of the children of Israel, but they were the men of war, and his servants, and his officials, and his captains, and commanders of his chariots and of his horsemen. 23These were the commanders of the officers who were over Solomon’s work, 550 *men* who ruled over the people who were doing the work.

Solomon’s Other Activities

24As soon as Pharaoh’s daughter came up out of the city of David to her house that Solomon had built for her, then he built Millo.

25Solomon offered burnt offerings and peace offerings on the altar that he built to Yahweh three times a year, and burned incense into smoke along with them on the altar that was before Yahweh. So Solomon gave completeness to the house.

26And King Solomon made a fleet of ships in Ezion-geber that is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red Sea in the land of Edom. 27Hiram sent *some of* his servants in the fleet, sailors who had knowledge of the sea, along with the servants of Solomon. 28They came to Ophir and took gold from there, 420 talents, and brought it to King Solomon.

1 Kings Chapter 10

The Queen of Sheba Visits Solomon

1Now the Queen of Sheba had been hearing of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of Yahweh, and she came to test him with difficult questions. 2She came to Jerusalem with a very large entourage; with camels carrying spices and gold in great abundance, and precious stones. And when she came to Solomon, she spoke with him about everything that was on her heart. 3Solomon told her *the answer to* all her questions; there was not anything hidden from the king that he did not tell her. 4When the Queen of Sheba had seen all the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built 5and the food of his table, and the seating of his servants,[[382]](#footnote-382) and the attendance of his waiters and their clothing, and his cupbearers, and his burnt offering that he offered up at the house of Yahweh, she was left breathless.

6And she said to the king, “It was a true report that I heard in my own land of your words and of your wisdom. 7But I did not believe the words until I came and my eyes had seen it. But behold, the half was not told to me! You exceed in wisdom and prosperity the report that I heard. 8Happy are your men, happy are these your servants who stand continually before you, who hear your wisdom. 9May Yahweh your God be blessed, who has delighted in you, to set you on the throne of Israel. Because Yahweh loved Israel forever, therefore he made you king to carry out justice and righteousness.”

10She gave the king 120 talents of gold, and spices in great abundance, and precious stones. There never came again such an abundance of spices as these that the Queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon.

11Also, the fleet of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir brought from Ophir a great abundance of almug trees and precious stones. 12The king made staircases for the house of Yahweh and for the king’s house from the almug wood, also harps and lyres for the singers; no such almug wood had come *before*, and none has been seen *again* until to this day.

13King Solomon gave to the Queen of Sheba all her desire, whatever she asked, in addition to what Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own land, she and her servants.

Solomon's Great Wealth

14Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in a single year was 666 talents of gold, 15in addition to *what came from* the traders, and *from* the merchandise of the *traveling* merchants, and *what came* from all the kings of Arabia, and from the governors of the country.

16And King Solomon made 200 large shields of beaten gold; 600 shekels of gold[[383]](#footnote-383) went to each large shield. 17And he made 300 shields of beaten gold; three minas of gold went into each shield. And the king put them in the House of the Forest of Lebanon.

18And the king made a large throne of ivory and overlaid it with refined gold. 19The throne had six steps, and there was a rounded top at the back *of the throne*, and there were armrests on either side of the seat and two lions standing beside the armrests. 20Twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other on the six steps: there was nothing like it made in any kingdom.

21All king Solomon’s drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the House in the Forest of Lebanon were of pure gold. None were of silver; it was not considered of any *value* in the days of Solomon. 22For the king had at sea a fleet of Tarshish *ships*, with the fleet of Hiram; once every three years the fleet of Tarshish ships came, bringing gold and silver, ivory and apes and peacocks.

23So King Solomon was greater than all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom. 24And all the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart. 25And each one of them brought his tribute, articles of silver, and articles of gold, and clothing, and armor, and spices, horses and mules—that which was due year after year.

26And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen, and he had 1,400 chariots and 12,000 horsemen that he stationed in the chariot cities and with the king at Jerusalem. 27The king made silver to be *as abundant* in Jerusalem as stones, and he made cedars to be as abundant as the sycamore trees that are in the Shephelah. 28And the import source of horses for Solomon was from Egypt and from Kue, and the king’s merchants would get them from Kue at a *fixed* price. 29A chariot was imported from Egypt for 600 shekels of silver,[[384]](#footnote-384) and a horse for 150,[[385]](#footnote-385) and likewise they exported them to all the kings of the Hittites and to the kings of the Syrians.

1 Kings Chapter 11

Solomon Turns from Yahweh

1And King Solomon loved many foreign women *along* with the daughter of Pharaoh; *including* Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, Hittites— 2*women* from the nations of which Yahweh had said to the children of Israel, “You are not to go among them, and they are not to go among you, for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods.” Solomon clung to these in love. 3And he had 700 wives, princesses, and 300 concubines, and his wives turned away his heart.

4For it came to pass when Solomon was old that his wives turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not wholly devoted to Yahweh his God as was the heart of David his father. 5For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. 6Solomon did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh and did not fully *follow* after Yahweh as did David his father.

7Then Solomon built a shrine for Chemosh the abomination of Moab on the mountain that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech the detestable *god* of the children of Ammon. 8And he did this for all his foreign wives who burned incense and sacrificed to their gods.

9So Yahweh was angry with Solomon because he had turned his heart away from Yahweh the God of Israel who had appeared to him twice, 10and had commanded him concerning this matter, that he should not go after other gods; but he did not keep what Yahweh commanded.

11Therefore Yahweh said to Solomon, “Since this is what was in your mind, and you have not kept my covenant and my statutes that I have commanded you, I will tear, yes tear the kingdom from you and will give it to your servant. 12However, I will not do it in your days for David your father’s sake, but I will tear it out of the hand of your son. 13Yet, I will not tear away all the kingdom, but I will give one tribe to your son for David my servant’s sake, and for Jerusalem’s sake, which I have chosen.”

Solomon’s Adversaries

14And Yahweh raised up an adversary to Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he was a descendant of the king of Edom. 15For when David had been in Edom and Joab the captain of the army had gone up to bury the slain, and had struck down every male in Edom 16(for Joab and all Israel remained there six months, until he had cut off every male in Edom), 17that Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father’s servants with him, to go into Egypt. Hadad was then a little child. 18And they arose out of Midian and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, to Pharaoh king of Egypt, who gave him a house and appointed him food and gave him land. 19And Hadad found great favor in the eyes of Pharaoh, so he gave him as a wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. 20The sister of Tahpenes bore him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh’s house; and Genubath was in Pharaoh’s house among the sons of Pharaoh.

21When Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers and that Joab the captain of the army was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, “Let me depart, that I can go to my own country.”

22Then Pharaoh said to him, “But what have you lacked with me that, behold, you are asking to go to your own country?”

He answered, “Nothing. But let me go.”

23And God raised up *another* adversary to him, Rezon the son of Eliada who had fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah. 24When David killed the people *of Zobah,* Rezon gathered men to himself and became the leader over a raiding band, and they went to Damascus and lived in it and they ruled in Damascus. 25He was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, besides the evil of Hadad; and he loathed Israel and reigned over Syria.

26And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zeredah, whose mother’s name was Zeruah, a widow, he was a servant of Solomon; but he lifted up his hand against the king. 27This was the account of how he came to lift up *his* hand against the king: When Solomon built Millo and repaired the breach of the city of David his father, 28the man Jeroboam was a very capable man, and Solomon saw the young man, that he was someone who could get work done, and he put him in charge of all the labor of the house of Joseph.

29And at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite met him on the road. Now Ahijah had covered himself with a new garment, and the two of them were alone in the field. 30Ahijah took hold of the new garment that he had on and tore it into 12 pieces. 31Then he said to Jeroboam, “Take ten pieces for yourself, for this is what Yahweh the God of Israel says, ‘Behold, I am about to tear the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon and will give ten tribes to you 32(but he will have one tribe for my servant David’s sake and for Jerusalem’s sake, the city that I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel), 33because that they have forsaken me and have worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, Chemosh the god of Moab, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon. They have not walked in my ways to do what is right in my eyes and to keep my statutes and my ordinances, like David his father did.

34“‘However I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand, but I will make him leader all the days of his life for David my servant’s sake whom I chose, who kept my commandments and my statutes; 35but I will take the kingship out of his son’s hand and will give it to you; the ten tribes. 36But to his son I will give one tribe so that there will be a lamp of David my servant always before me in Jerusalem, the city that I have chosen for myself to put my name there. 37And I will take you, and you may reign over all that your soul desires, and you will be king over Israel.

38“‘It will be, if you will listen to all that I command you and will walk in my ways and do what is right in my eyes, to keep my statutes and my commandments as David my servant did, that I will be with you and will build you a sure house as I built for David, and will give Israel to you. 39I will afflict the seed of David because of this, but not forever.’”

40So Solomon was seeking to kill Jeroboam, but Jeroboam arose and fled into Egypt, to Shishak king of Egypt, and he was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

The Death of Solomon

41Now the rest of the acts of Solomon and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the Book of the Acts of Solomon? 42Now the days that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was 40 years. 43And Solomon slept with his fathers and was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his place.

1 Kings Chapter 12

Rehoboam Chooses Poorly

1Rehoboam went to Shechem, because all Israel had gone to Shechem to make him king. 2And when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it (for he was still in Egypt where he had fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Jeroboam lived in Egypt, 3so they sent and called him), that Jeroboam and all the assembly of Israel came and spoke to Rehoboam, saying, 4“Your father made our yoke hard, but now lighten the hard service of your father and his heavy yoke that he put on us, and we will serve you.”

5And he said to them, “Depart for three days, then come back to me.” So the people departed. 6Then King Rehoboam sought advice from the old men who had stood before Solomon his father while he was still alive, saying, “How do you advise *me* to answer this people?”

7They spoke to him, saying, “If today you will be a servant to this people and will serve them, then answer them and speak good words to them, and they will always be your servants.”

8But he rejected the advice that the old men had given him, and he asked the advice of the young men who had grown up with him and who stood before him. 9He said to them, “How do you advise that we should answer this people who have spoken to me, saying, ‘Lighten the yoke that your father put on us’?”

10The young men who had grown up with him spoke to him, saying, “This is what you should tell this people who spoke to you, saying, ‘Your father made our yoke heavy, but lighten it for us.’” You should say to them, ‘My little *thing* is thicker than my father’s waist. 11And now, *although* my father loaded a heavy yoke upon you, I will add to your yoke; my father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions.’”

12So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day as the king had spoken, saying, “Come back to me on the third day.” 13And the king answered the people harshly and rejected the advice of the old men that they had advised him, 14and spoke to them according to the advice of the young men, saying, “My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke. My father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions.”

The Kingdom Divided

15So the king did not listen to the people, for it was a turn of events brought about from Yahweh in order to establish his word that Yahweh spoke by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 16When all Israel saw that the king did not listen to them, the people answered the king a word, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “What portion do we have in David?  And there is no inheritance in the son of Jesse.  To your tents, O Israel!  Now see to your own house, David.” |

So Israel departed to their tents.

17But as for the children of Israel who lived in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was in charge of the forced labor, but all Israel pelted him with stones so that he died. But King Rehoboam managed to get up into his chariot to flee to Jerusalem. 19So Israel rebelled against the house of David to this day.

20And when all Israel heard that Jeroboam had returned, they sent and called him to the assembly and made him king over all Israel; there was none that followed the house of David except the tribe of Judah only. 21When Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah and the tribe of Benjamin, 180,000 chosen men who were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingship again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon. 22But the word of God came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, 23“Speak to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all the house of Judah and Benjamin and to the rest of the people, saying, 24‘This is what Yahweh says: “You are not to go up, nor fight against your brothers the children of Israel. Everyone return to his house, because this thing is from me.”’”

So they listened to the word of Yahweh and returned and went *home*, according to the word of Yahweh.

Jeroboam’s Idolatry

25Then Jeroboam built up Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim and lived in it. And he went out from there and built up Penuel. 26And Jeroboam said in his heart, “Now the kingdom will return to the house of David. 27If this people goes up to offer sacrifices in the house of Yahweh at Jerusalem, then the heart of this people will turn again to their lord, to Rehoboam king of Judah, and they will kill me and return to Rehoboam king of Judah.”

28So the king sought advice and made two calves of gold, and he said to them, “It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Here are your gods, O Israel, that brought you up out of the land of Egypt!” 29He set the one in Bethel and the other he put in Dan. 30This thing became a sin, for the people went to worship before the one, even to Dan.

31He made temple shrines, and he made priests from all sorts of the people *of Israel* who were not of the sons of Levi. 32Jeroboam made a pilgrimage festival in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like the feast that is in Judah, and he went up to the altar; thus he did in Bethel, sacrificing to the calves that he had made. And he placed in Bethel the priests of the shrines that he had made. 33He went up to the altar that he had made in Bethel on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, in the month that he had devised in his own heart, and he made a festival for the children of Israel and went up on the altar to burn incense.

1 Kings Chapter 13

A Man of God Confronts Jeroboam

1And behold, a man of God came out of Judah to Bethel by the word of Yahweh, and Jeroboam was standing by the altar to burn incense. 2And he cried out against the altar by the word of Yahweh and said, “O Altar, altar, this is what Yahweh says: ‘Behold, a son will be born to the house of David, Josiah by name. On you he will sacrifice the priests of the shrines who burn incense on you, and they will burn human bones on you.’” 3And he gave a sign the same day, saying, “This is the sign that Yahweh has spoken: Behold, the altar will be split apart and the ash heap that is on it will be spilled out.”

4And when the king heard the words that the man of God had cried out against the altar in Bethel, that Jeroboam stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, “Seize him!” But his hand, which he stretched out against him, dried up so that he could not bring it back to himself. 5Also, the altar was split apart and the ash heap spilled out from the altar according to the sign that the man of God had given by the word of Yahweh.

6Then the king answered and said to the man of God, “Please appease the face of Yahweh your God and pray for me that my hand will be restored to me again.”

So the man of God appeased the face of Yahweh, and the king’s hand was restored to him again and became as it was before.

7Then the king said to the man of God, “Come home with me and refresh yourself, and I will give you a gift.”

8But the man of God said to the king, “Even if you gave me half of your house I would not go with you, nor would I eat bread or drink water in this place, 9for this is what I was commanded by the word of Yahweh, saying, ‘You must not eat bread, nor drink water, nor return by the road on which you came.’” 10So he went on another road and did not return by the road on which he came to Bethel.

The Old Prophet and the Man of God

11Now an old prophet lived in Bethel, and one of his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel. They also told their father the words that he had spoken to the king. 12And their father said to them, “Which road did he take?” Now his sons had seen which road the man of God who came from Judah had gone. 13Then he said to his sons, “Saddle the donkey for me.” So they saddled the donkey for him and he rode on it. 14He went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak. And he said to him, “Are you the man of God who came from Judah?”

He said, “I am.”

15Then he said to him, “Come home with me and eat bread.”

16But he said, “I am not to return with you, nor go with you, nor will I eat bread or drink water with you in this place. 17For the word to me, by the word of Yahweh, was, ‘You are not to eat bread and you are not to drink water there, *and* you are not to return by the road on which you came.’”

18But he said to him, “I also am a prophet, like you are, and an angel spoke to me by the word of Yahweh, saying, ‘Bring him back with you into your house, so that he can eat bread and drink water’” (but he lied to him). 19So he went back with him, and ate bread in his house and drank water.

20And it came to pass as they sat at the table that the word of Yahweh came to the prophet who brought him back, 21and he cried out to the man of God who came from Judah, saying, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘Because you rebelled against the mouth of Yahweh and have not kept the commandment that Yahweh your God commanded you, 22but came back and have eaten bread and drank water in the place of which he said to you, “Do not eat bread, and do not drink water,” your corpse will not come to the tomb of your fathers.’”

23And after his eating and after his drinking, that he saddled the donkey for the prophet whom he had brought back. 24When he went, a lion found him on the road and killed him. His corpse was thrown on the road and the donkey stood by it. The lion also stood by the corpse.

25And behold, men passed by and saw the corpse thrown on the road and the lion standing by the corpse, and they went and reported it in the city where the old prophet lived. 26When the prophet who had brought him back from the road heard about it, he said, “It is the man of God who rebelled against the mouth of Yahweh so Yahweh has given him to the lion, which has mauled him and slain him according to the word of Yahweh that he spoke to him.”

27So he spoke to his sons, saying, “Saddle the donkey for me.” And they saddled it. 28Then he went and found his corpse thrown on the road, and the donkey and the lion standing by the corpse. The lion had not eaten the corpse, nor mauled the donkey. 29Then the prophet lifted up the corpse of the man of God and laid it on the donkey, and brought it back. He came to the city of the old prophet to mourn and to bury him. 30He laid his corpse in his own grave and they mourned over him, *saying,* “Alas, my brother!”

31And after he had buried him he spoke to his sons, saying, “When I die, bury me in the tomb where the man of God is buried. Lay my bones beside his bones, 32because the word that he cried out by the word of Yahweh against the altar in Bethel and against all the temples at the shrines that are in the cities of Samaria will come, yes, come to pass.”

33Even after this incident, Jeroboam did not turn from his evil way, but again made priests for the shrines from among all the people. Whoever wanted to, he ordained him, so that there would be priests for the shrines. 34And in this thing was the sin of the house of Jeroboam, for which it was cut off and destroyed from the face of the earth.

1 Kings Chapter 14

Ahijah’s Prophecy Against Jeroboam

1At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam became sick. 2So Jeroboam said to his wife, “Arise now, and disguise yourself, so that they will not know you are the wife of Jeroboam, and go to Shiloh. Behold, Ahijah the prophet is there, the one who spoke about me, that I would be king over this people. 3Take with you ten loaves, and biscuits, and a jar of honey, and go to him. He will tell you what will happen to the boy.”

4Jeroboam’s wife did so, and arose and went to Shiloh and came to the house of Ahijah. Now Ahijah could not see, for his eyesight was gone because of his age. 5Now Yahweh had said to Ahijah, “Behold, the wife of Jeroboam is coming to request a word from you about her son, for he is sick. Thus and thus you are to tell her, for when she comes she will pretend to be another *woman*.”

6And so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet as she came in the door, that he said, “Come in, O wife of Jeroboam! Why do you pretend to be another *woman*? For I am sent to you with a hard *message*. 7Go, tell Jeroboam, ‘This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: “Because I exalted you from among the people and made you ruler over my people Israel, 8and tore the kingdom away from the house of David and gave it you, and yet you have not been like my servant David, who kept my commandments and who followed me with all his heart to do only that which was right in my eyes, 9but have done more evil than all who were before you and have gone and made yourself other gods and cast *metal* images, making me angry, and have cast me behind your back; 10therefore, behold, I will bring evil on the house of Jeroboam.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “I will cut off from Jeroboam everyone who pisses against a wall,  he who is slave or free in Israel,  and will utterly burn up the house of Jeroboam  as a man burns up dung until it is all gone. |
| 11 | He who dies of Jeroboam in the city  the dogs will eat,  and he who dies in the field  the birds of the heavens will eat;  for Yahweh has spoken!”’ |

12“As for you, get up and go to your house. When your feet enter the city, the boy will die. 13All Israel will mourn for him and bury him, for he only of Jeroboam will come to a tomb, because in him there has been found some good thing toward Yahweh, the God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam. 14And Yahweh will raise up for himself a king over Israel who will cut off the house of Jeroboam. This is the day! What *day*? Even now! 15For Yahweh will strike Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and he will root up Israel out of this good land that he gave to their fathers and will scatter them beyond the *Euphrates* River, because they have made their Asherah poles, making Yahweh angry. 16And he will give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, which he has sinned and with which he has made Israel sin.”

17Then Jeroboam’s wife arose and departed and came to Tirzah. As she came to the threshold of the house, the child died. 18All Israel buried him and mourned for him, according to the word of Yahweh that he spoke by his servant Ahijah the prophet.

The Death of Jeroboam

19The rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he waged war and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel. 20The days that Jeroboam reigned were 22 years; and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his place.

Rehoboam King of Judah

21Now Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was 41 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 17 years in Jerusalem, the city that Yahweh had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel to put his name there; and his mother’s name was Naamah the Ammonite.

22Judah did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh and they made him jealous by the sins that they committed, *which were* more than all their fathers had done. 23For they also built for themselves shrines and standing-stones and Asherah poles on every high hill and under every green tree; 24and there were also male cult prostitutes in the land. They did according to all the abominations of the nations that Yahweh drove out before the children of Israel.

25And in the fifth year of King Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, 26and he took away the treasures of the house of Yahweh and the treasures of the king’s house. He took it all away. He *also* took away all the shields of gold that Solomon had made. 27So King Rehoboam made shields of bronze to replace them and committed them to the hands of the commanders of the guard who protected the entrance of the king’s house. 28And whenever the king entered the house of Yahweh, the guard carried them and *then* brought them back into the guard’s room.

29Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? 30And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. 31Rehoboam slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and his mother’s name was Naamah the Ammonite. And Abijam his son reigned in his place.

1 Kings Chapter 15

Abijam Reigns in Judah

1Now in the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam the son of Nebat, Abijam became king over Judah. 2He reigned three years in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name was Maacah the daughter of Absalom.

3He walked in all the sins that his father before him had committed, and his heart was not wholly devoted to Yahweh his God as the heart of David his father *had been*. 4Nevertheless, for David’s sake Yahweh his God gave him a lamp in Jerusalem, setting up his son after him and establishing Jerusalem, 5because David did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh and did not turn aside from anything that he commanded him all the days of his life, except in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life. 7The rest of the acts of Abijam and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? There was war between Abijam and Jeroboam. 8And Abijam slept with his fathers and they buried him in the city of David, and Asa his son reigned in his place.

Asa Reigns In Judah

9In the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, Asa became king over Judah. 10He reigned 41 years in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name[[386]](#footnote-386) was Maacah the daughter of Absalom.

11Asa did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, like his father David did. 12He removed the male *and female* cult prostitutes out of the land and got rid of all the idols that his fathers had made. 13Also Maacah his mother he removed from being queen mother because she had made a horrid thing as an Asherah; and Asa cut down her horrid thing and burned it at the Brook Kidron. 14But the shrines were not taken away, even though the heart of Asa was wholly devoted to Yahweh all his days. 15He brought into the house of Yahweh the things that his father had dedicated and the things that he had dedicated, silver and gold and *other* articles.

16And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days. 17Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah and fortified Ramah in order to prevent anyone from going out or coming in to Asa king of Judah. 18Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of Yahweh and the treasures of the king’s house and gave them into the hand of his servants, and King Asa sent them to Ben-hadad the son of Tabrimmon the son of Hezion, king of Syria, who lived at Damascus, saying, 19“There is a treaty between me and you, *as there was* between my father and your father. Behold, I have sent to you a gift of silver and gold. Go, break your treaty with Baasha king of Israel, so that he will depart from me.”

20Ben-hadad listened to King Asa and sent the commanders of his armies against the cities of Israel, and struck Ijon and Dan and Abel-beth-maacah, and all Chinneroth, along with all the land of Naphtali. 21And when Baasha heard of it, he quit fortifying Ramah and stayed in Tirzah. 22Then King Asa made a proclamation to all Judah, no one was exempt, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber that Baasha had been building it with, and with them King Asa built up Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23Now the rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might and all that he did and the cities that he built, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? But in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet. 24And Asa slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his place.

Nadab Reigns in Israel

25Nadab the son of Jeroboam became king over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and he reigned over Israel for two years. 26He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh and walked in the way of his father and in his sin with which he made Israel sin.

27Baasha the son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar conspired against him, and Baasha struck him down at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines, for Nadab and all Israel were laying siege to Gibbethon. 28In the third year of Asa king of Judah, Baasha killed him and reigned in his place.

29And as soon as he became king he struck down all the house of Jeroboam. He did not leave anyone breathing who belonged to Jeroboam, until he had destroyed him according to the word of Yahweh that he spoke by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite 30because of the sins of Jeroboam that he sinned and with which he made Israel sin; because of his provocation with which he made Yahweh the God of Israel angry.

31Now the rest of the acts of Nadab and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? 32There was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

Baasha Reigns in Israel

33In the third year of Asa king of Judah, Baasha the son of Ahijah became king over all Israel *and reigned* in Tirzah for 24 years. 34He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh and walked in the way of Jeroboam and in his sin with which he made Israel sin.

1 Kings Chapter 16

1The word of Yahweh came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying, 2“Because I raised you up out of the dust and made you ruler over my people Israel, but you have walked in the way of Jeroboam and have made my people Israel sin, making me angry by their sins, 3behold, I will burn up what remains of Baasha and what remains of his house, and I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 4 | The dogs will eat anyone belonging to Baasha who dies in the city,  and the birds of heaven will eat anyone of his who dies in the field!” |

5Now the rest of the acts of Baasha and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? 6And Baasha slept with his fathers and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son became king in his place. 7And also, by the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani the word of Yahweh came against Baasha and against his house because of all the evil that he did in the eyes of Yahweh, making him angry by the work of his hands in being like the house of Jeroboam, and *also* because he struck it down.

Elah Reigns in Israel

8In the twenty-sixth year of Asa king of Judah, Elah the son of Baasha became king over Israel in Tirzah *and he reigned* for two years.

9His servant Zimri, commander of half his chariots, conspired against him. Now Elah was in Tirzah drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza who was Over the House in Tirzah, 10and Zimri went in and struck him down and killed him in the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and became king in his place.

11And when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, he struck down all the house of Baasha; he did not leave him a single one who pisses against a wall, or *any* of his kinsman-redeemers or his friends. 12Thus Zimri destroyed all the house of Baasha according to the word of Yahweh that he spoke against Baasha by Jehu the prophet, 13for all the sins of Baasha and the sins of Elah his son that they sinned and with which they made Israel sin, making Yahweh the God of Israel angry by their worthless *idols*.

14Now the rest of the acts of Elah and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

Zimri Reigns in Israel

15In the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, Zimri became king *and reigned* seven days in Tirzah. Now the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines. 16The people who were encamped heard it said, “Zimri has conspired and has also struck down the king.” So all Israel made Omri, the commander of the army, king over Israel that day in the camp. 17And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah. 18And when Zimri saw that the city was captured, he went into the citadel of the king’s house and burned down the king’s house over him with fire, and he died 19for his sins that he sinned in doing what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh by walking in the way of Jeroboam and in his sin that he did, making Israel sin.

20Now the rest of the acts of Zimri and his conspiracy that he instigated, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? 21Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath to make him king, and half followed Omri. 22But the people who followed Omri were stronger than the people who followed Tibni the son of Ginath, so Tibni died and Omri reigned.

Omri Reigns in Israel

23In the thirty-first year of Asa king of Judah, Omri became king over Israel for 12 years. He reigned six years in Tirzah. 24He bought the hill of Samaria from Shemer for two talents of silver, and he built on the hill and called the name of the city that he built “Samaria,” after the name of Shemer, the lord of the hill.

25And Omri did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh; he did more evil than all who were before him. 26For he walked in all the ways of Jeroboam the son of Nebat and in his sins with which he made Israel sin, making Yahweh the God of Israel angry by their worthless *idols*. 27Now the rest of the acts of Omri that he did, and his might that he achieved, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? 28And Omri slept with his fathers and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son became king in his place.

Ahab Reigns in Israel

29In the thirty-eighth year of Asa king of Judah, Ahab the son of Omri became king over Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria 22 years. 30And Ahab the son of Omri did more evil in the eyes of Yahweh than all who were before him. 31And as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, he took Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonians as a wife, and went and served Baal and worshiped him. 32He erected an altar for Baal at the temple of Baal that he built in Samaria. 33And Ahab made the Asherah, and Ahab continued to do more to make Yahweh the God of Israel angry than all the kings of Israel who were before him.

34In his days Hiel the Bethelite rebuilt Jericho. With Abiram his firstborn he laid its foundation and with his youngest son Segub he set up its gates, in accordance with the word of Yahweh that he had spoken by the hand of Joshua the son of Nun.

1 Kings Chapter 17

Elijah Announces a Drought

1Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said to Ahab, “As Yahweh the God of Israel lives before whom I stand, there will not be dew or rain these years except by my word.”

2And the word of Yahweh came to him, saying, 3“Go from here, turn eastward and hide yourself in the Wadi Cherith that is east of the Jordan, 4and you will drink from the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to sustain you there.”

5So he went and did according to the word of Yahweh, for he went and lived in the Wadi Cherith that is east of the Jordan. 6The ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning and bread and flesh in the evening, and he drank from the brook. 7It came to pass after a while that the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land.

Elijah and the Widow

8Then the word of Yahweh came to him, saying, 9“Arise, go to Zarephath that belongs to Sidon, and stay there. Behold, I have commanded a widow there to sustain you.” 10So he arose and went to Zarephath, and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, a widow was there gathering sticks, and he called to her, and said, “Please get me a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.” 11As she was going to get it, he called to her and said, “Please bring me a piece of bread in your hand.”

12She said, “As Yahweh your God lives, I do not have any loaf baked, but *only* a handful of flour in the jar and a little oil in the jug. Behold, I am gathering two sticks so that I can go in and bake it for me and my son, that we may eat it and die.”

13Then Elijah said to her, “Do not be afraid. Go and do as you have said, but make me a little loaf from it first, and bring it out to me, and afterward make some for you and for your son. 14For this is what Yahweh the God of Israel says: ‘The jar of flour will not be finished, nor will the jug of oil be lacking, until the day that Yahweh sends rain on the face of the land.’”

15She went and did according to the word of Elijah, and she ate, she and he and her house, for *many* days. 16The jar of flour was not finished, nor did the jug of oil lack, according to the word of Yahweh that he spoke by the hand of Elijah.

Elijah Raises the Widow's Son

17It came to pass after these things that the son of the woman, the owner of the house, became sick; and his sickness was so severe that there was no breath left in him. 18And she said to Elijah, “What have I to do with you, O man of God? Have you come to me to bring my sin to mind and to kill my son!”

19Then he said to her, “Give me your son.” And he took him from her bosom and carried him up into the upper room where he was staying and laid him on his bed. 20And he cried out to Yahweh and said, “O Yahweh my God, have you also brought evil on the widow with whom I am staying by killing her son?” 21Then he stretched himself out upon the child three times and cried out to Yahweh and said, “O Yahweh my God, please let this child’s life return within him.”

22And Yahweh listened to the voice of Elijah, and the life of the child returned within him, and he lived! 23And Elijah took the child and brought him down out of the upper room into the house and gave him to his mother. And Elijah said, “Look! Your son is alive!”

24Then the woman said to Elijah, “Now indeed I know that you are a man of God and that the word of Yahweh in your mouth is truth.”

1 Kings Chapter 18

Elijah Confronts Ahab

1Now after many days, in the third year, the word of Yahweh came to Elijah, saying, “Go, show yourself to Ahab, and I will send rain on the face of the land.” 2So Elijah went to show himself to Ahab.

Now the famine was severe in Samaria. 3And Ahab called for Obadiah, who was Over the House. (Now Obadiah feared Yahweh greatly, 4for when Jezebel cut off the prophets of Yahweh, Obadiah took 100 prophets and hid them by 50 in a cave, and supplied them with bread and water). 5And Ahab said to Obadiah, “Go throughout the land to all the springs of water and to all the brooks. Perhaps we may find grass and keep the horses and mules alive so that we do not have to slaughter some of the animals.” 6So they divided the land between them in order to go over *all* of it. Ahab went one way by himself and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7As Obadiah was on the road, behold, Elijah met him! And Obadiah recognized him and fell on his face and said, “Is it you, my lord Elijah?”

8He answered him, “It is I. Go, tell your lord, ‘Behold, Elijah is here!’”

9But he said, “How have I sinned, that you would give your servant over into the hand of Ahab to kill me? 10As Yahweh your God lives, there is no nation or kingdom where my lord has not sent to search for you. And they said, ‘He is not here.’ Then he made the kingdom or nation swear that they had not found you.

11“But now you say, ‘Go, tell your lord, “Behold, Elijah is here.”’ 12But then, as soon as I leave you the spirit of Yahweh will carry you to somewhere that I do not know, and so when I go and tell Ahab, and he cannot find you, he will kill me. But I, your servant, have feared Yahweh from my youth. 13Was my lord not told what I did when Jezebel killed the prophets of Yahweh, how I hid 100 men of Yahweh’s prophets, with 50 men to a cave, and supplied them with bread and water? 14But now you say, ‘Go, tell your lord, “Behold, Elijah is here,”’ and he will kill me.”

15Then Elijah said, “As Yahweh of Armies lives, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself to him today.”

16So Obadiah went to meet Ahab and told him, and Ahab went to meet Elijah. 17And when Ahab saw Elijah, Ahab said to him, “Is that you, O troubler of Israel?”

18And he answered, “I have not troubled Israel, but you and your father’s house have, in that you have forsaken the commandments of Yahweh and you have followed the Baals. 19Now send and gather all Israel to me at Mount Carmel, and *also* the prophets of Baal, 450, and the prophets of the Asherah, 400, who eat at Jezebel’s table.”

The Prophets of Baal Defeated

20So Ahab sent to all the children of Israel and gathered the prophets to Mount Carmel. 21And Elijah came near to all the people and said, “How long will you leap *back and forth* between the two sides? If Yahweh is God, follow him, but if Baal, then follow him.” But the people answered him not a word.

22Then Elijah said to the people, “I am left of the prophets of Yahweh, I alone, but Baal’s prophets are 450 men. 23Now let two bulls be given to us, and let them choose one bull for themselves and cut it in pieces and lay it on the wood, but do not put fire *under it.* And I will prepare the other bull and lay it on the wood but will not put fire *under it*. 24Then you call on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of Yahweh. And it will be that the God who answers by fire—he is God!”

And all the people answered, “What you say is good.”

25Then Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, “Choose one bull for yourselves and prepare it first, for you are many, and call on the name of your god, but put no fire *under it*.”

26So they took the bull that was given them, and they prepared it and called on the name of Baal from morning until noon, saying, “O Baal, answer us.” But there was no voice, nor any who answered. And they leaped around the altar they had made.

27Then at noon Elijah mocked them, and said, “Shout louder, for he is a god. Either he is thinking, or he stepped out *for a moment*, or he is on a journey, or perhaps he is sleeping and must be awakened.” 28So they shouted louder and cut themselves according to their custom with knives and spears until the blood spilled out on them. 29And when noon had passed, they prophesied until the *time of* the *evening* offering, but there was no voice, no one answering, no one paying attention.

30Then Elijah said to all the people, “Come near to me!” So all the people came near to him. And he repaired the altar of Yahweh that was broken down. 31Then Elijah took twelve stones according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob to whom the word of Yahweh came, saying, “Israel will be your name,” 32and he built the stones *into* an altar in the name of Yahweh. And he made a trench around the altar large enough to contain two measures of seed. 33And he arranged the wood and cut the bull in pieces and laid it on the wood. And he said, “Fill four jugs with water and pour it on the burnt offering and on the wood.” 34And he said, “Do it a second time,” and they did it the second time. And he said, “Do it a third time,” and they did it the third time. 35And the water ran around the altar, and he also filled the trench with water.

36And at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, Elijah the prophet came near and said, “O Yahweh, God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, let it be known this day that you are God in Israel and that I am your servant, and that it is by your word that I have done all these things. 37Answer me, Yahweh, answer me, so that this people will know that you, Yahweh, are God, and that you have turned their heart back *to you*.”

38Then the fire of Yahweh fell and consumed the burnt offering and the wood and the stones and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. 39When all the people saw it they fell on their faces and said, “Yahweh, he is God! Yahweh, he is God!”

40And Elijah said to them, “Seize the prophets of Baal! Do not let one of them escape!”

So they seized them. And Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon and slaughtered them there. 41And Elijah said to Ahab, “Get up, eat and drink, for there is the sound of a heavy rain.”

Yahweh Sends Rain

42So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, but Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he bent down to the ground and put his face between his knees. 43Then he said to his servant, “Go up now, look toward the sea.”

So he went up and looked and said, “There is nothing.”

And he said, “Go again,” seven times.

44And on the seventh time he said, “Behold, a small cloud, like a man’s hand, is rising out of the sea!”

Then he said, “Go up, tell Ahab, ‘Harness *your chariot* and go down so that the rain does not stop you.’”

45And in a little while the sky grew dark with clouds and wind and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode and went to Jezreel. 46And the hand of Yahweh was on Elijah, and he tucked his cloak into his belt and ran ahead of Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

1 Kings Chapter 19

Elijah Flees Jezebel to Horeb

1And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and above all, that he had killed all the prophets with the sword. 2So Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah, saying, “May the gods do so to me, and more also, if I do not make your life as the life of one of them by this time tomorrow!”

3And he was afraid, and he arose and ran for his life and came to Beer-sheba that belongs to Judah, and left his servant there. 4But he himself went a day’s journey into the wilderness and came and sat down under a broom tree. And he asked that he would die, and said, “It is enough. Now, O Yahweh, take my life, for I am no better than my fathers.” 5He lay down and slept under a broom tree, and behold, an angel touched him and said to him, “Get up! Eat!” 6He looked, and behold, at his head was a loaf *of bread* baked on the coals, and a jar of water. So he ate and drank and lay down again. 7The angel of Yahweh came a second time and touched him and said, “Get up and eat, because the journey is too much for you.” 8So he got up and ate and drank and went in the strength of that food for 40 days and 40 nights to Horeb, the mountain of God. 9He came there to the cave and lodged there.

Yahweh Speaks to Elijah

And behold, the word of Yahweh came to him, and he said to him, “What are you doing here, Elijah?”

10And he said, “I have been zealous, yes, zealous for Yahweh, the God of Armies, because the children of Israel have forsaken your covenant, thrown down your altars, and killed your prophets with the sword. I am left, I alone, and they seek my life, to take it.”

11He said, “Go out and stand on the mountain before Yahweh.”

And behold, Yahweh passed by, and a great and strong wind tore the mountains and broke in pieces the rocks before Yahweh, *but* Yahweh was not in the wind. After the wind was an earthquake, *but* Yahweh was not in the earthquake. 12After the earthquake *was* fire, *but* Yahweh was not in the fire, and after the fire a still small voice. 13And when Elijah heard *it*, he wrapped his face in his cloak and went out and stood at the entrance of the cave.

And behold, a voice came to him and said, “What are you doing here, Elijah?”

14And he said, “I have been zealous, yes, zealous for Yahweh, the God of Armies, because the children of Israel have forsaken your covenant, thrown down your altars, and killed your prophets with the sword. I am left, I alone, and they seek my life, to take it.”

15Yahweh said to him, “Go, return on your way toward the wilderness of Damascus. When you arrive, you are to anoint Hazael to be king over Syria. 16You are to anoint Jehu the son of Nimshi to be king over Israel, and you are to anoint Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah to be a prophet in your place. 17And he who escapes from the sword of Hazael, Jehu will kill, and he who escapes from the sword of Jehu, Elisha will kill. 18Yet I will preserve 7,000 in Israel—all the knees that have not bowed to Baal and every mouth that has not kissed him.”

The Call of Elisha

19So he departed from there and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with 12 pairs of oxen before him, and he was with the twelfth. And Elijah crossed over to him and threw his cloak on him. 20So he left the oxen and ran after Elijah and said, “Please let me kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow you.”

And he said to him, “Go back, for what have I done to you?”

21So he returned from following him. Then he took the pair of oxen and slaughtered them and boiled their flesh, using the oxen’s *plowing* equipment, and gave it to the people, and they ate. Then he got up and went after Elijah and served him.

1 Kings Chapter 20

Ben-hadad Attacks Samaria

1Now Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his army together, and there were 32 kings with him, and horses and chariots, and he went up and besieged Samaria and fought against it. 2He sent messengers into the city to Ahab king of Israel, and said to him, “This is what Ben-hadad says: 3‘Your silver and your gold is mine. Your wives and your children, the best ones, are mine.’”

4And the king of Israel answered, “It is as you say, my lord, the king. I am yours and all that I have.”

5The messengers came again and said, “Ben-hadad says, ‘I sent to you, saying, “You are to give me your silver and your gold and your wives and your children! 6But at this time tomorrow I will send my servants and they will search your house and the houses of your servants, and it will be that whatever is pleasant in your eyes, they will put it in their hand and take it.”

7Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land and said, “Notice now, and see that this man is *only* looking for trouble, for he sent to me for my wives and for my children and for my silver and for my gold, and I did not refuse him.”

8All the elders and all the people said to him, “Do not listen *to him*, and do not consent *to his demands*.”

9So he said to the messengers of Ben-hadad, “Tell my lord the king, all that you demanded of your servant the first time I will do, but this thing I cannot do.” So the messengers departed and brought back the message to him.

10Ben-hadad sent to him and said, “The gods do so to me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria will suffice for handfuls for all the people who follow me.”

11The king of Israel answered, “Tell him, ‘He who puts on his armor should not boast like he who takes it off.’”

12And when Ben-hadad heard this message as he was drinking, he and the kings, at Sukkoth, he said to his servants, “Prepare to attack!” So they prepared to attack the city.

Ahab Defeats Ben-hadad

13Behold, a prophet approached Ahab king of Israel and said, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘Have you seen all this great multitude? Behold, I will give it into your hand this day so that you may know that I am Yahweh.’”

14Ahab said, “By whom?”

He said, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘By the young men under the commanders of the provinces.’”

Then he said, “Who is to begin the battle?”

He answered, “You.”

15Then he mustered the young men under the commanders of the provinces, and they were 232. After them he mustered all the people, all the children of Israel: 7,000. 16They went out at noon. But Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk at Sukkoth, he and the kings, the 32 kings who helped him. 17The young men under the commanders of the provinces went out first. Now Ben-hadad had sent out *scouts*, and they told him, saying, “Men are coming out from Samaria.”

18He said, “If they have come out for peace, take them alive, or if they have come out for war, take them alive.”

19And they went out of the city—the young men under the commanders of the provinces—and the army that followed them, 20and each one struck down his opponent. So the Syrians fled and Israel pursued them. Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse with horsemen. 21The king of Israel went out and struck down the horses and the chariots, and struck down the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22The prophet approached the king of Israel and said to him, “Go, strengthen yourself, and know and pay attention to what you do, because at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against you.”

23Now the servants of the king of Syria said to him, “Their god is a god of the mountains, that is why they were stronger than we. But let us fight against them in the plain and surely we will be stronger than they. 24So do this: take the kings away, every man from his place, and put commanders in their place. 25Muster an army like the army that you have lost, horse for horse and chariot for chariot. We will fight against them in the plain and surely we will be stronger than they.” He listened to their voice and did so.

26And at the return of the year, Ben-hadad mustered the Syrians and went up to Aphek to fight against Israel. 27The children of Israel were mustered and supplied, and went against them. The children of Israel encamped before them like two little *flocks of* goats, but the Syrians filled the land.

28A man of God came near and spoke to the king of Israel and said, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘Because the Syrians have said, “Yahweh is a god of the mountains but he is not a god of the valleys,” therefore I will give all this great multitude into your hand, so that you may know that I am Yahweh.’”

29They encamped one opposite the other for seven days. And then on the seventh day the battle began, and the children of Israel struck down 100,000 Syrian foot soldiers in one day. 30But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city, and the wall fell on 27,000 men who were left.

Ben-hadad *also* had fled and come into the city, into an inner room. 31His servants said to him, “Look, we have heard that the kings of the House of Israel are merciful kings. Now let’s put sackcloth around our waists and ropes on our heads and go out to the king of Israel. Maybe he will save your life.”

32So they put sackcloth on their waists and ropes on their heads and came to the king of Israel and said, “Your servant Ben-hadad says, ‘Please let me live.’”

He said, “Is he still alive? He is my brother!”

33Now the men were watching for an omen, and they quickly picked it up from him, and they said, “Your brother Ben-hadad.”

Then he[[387]](#footnote-387) said, “Go, bring him.”

Then Ben-hadad came out to him, and he brought him up into the chariot. 34*Ben-hadad* said to him, “The cities that my father took from your father I will restore. You may make markets for yourself in Damascus as my father made in Samaria.”

*And Ahab said,* “I will set you free with this covenant.” So he cut a covenant with him and set him free.

A Prophet Condemns Ahab

35Now a certain man of the sons of the prophets said to another one, “By the word of Yahweh, strike me!” But the man refused to strike him.

36Then he said to him, “Because you have not obeyed the voice of Yahweh, behold, as soon as you are departed from me, a lion will strike you down.” And as soon as he had departed from him, a lion found him and struck him down.

37Then he found another man and said, “Strike me.” The man struck him, striking and wounding him. 38So the prophet departed and stood *waiting* for the king by the road, and he disguised himself with a bandage over his eyes. 39And as the king passed by, he cried out to the king and said, “Your servant went out into the midst of the battle; and behold, a man turned aside and brought a man to me and said, ‘Guard this man! If he is missing, yes, missing, then your life will be for his life, or else you will have to weigh out a talent of silver.’ 40But as your servant was busy here and there, he was gone.”

And the king of Israel said to him, “That is your sentence; you yourself have decided it.”

41He quickly removed the bandage from his eyes and the king of Israel recognized that he was *one* of the prophets. 42Then he said to him, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘Because you have let go out of your hand the man whom I had devoted to destruction, therefore it will be your life in place of his life and your people in place of his people.’” 43So the king of Israel went to his house sullen and angry and he came to Samaria.

1 Kings Chapter 21

Naboth’s Vineyard

1And after these things, Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard that was in Jezreel, next to the palace of Ahab king of Samaria. 2So Ahab spoke to Naboth, saying, “Give me your vineyard so that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is nearby, next to my house, and for it I will give you a better vineyard than it *is*. Or, if it seems good in your eyes, I will give you its value in silver.”

3But Naboth said to Ahab, “Yahweh forbid me from giving the inheritance of my fathers to you!”

4So Ahab came into his house sullen and angry because of the word that Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him, for he had said, “I will not give you the inheritance of my fathers.” He laid down on his bed and turned away his face and would not eat *any* food.

5But Jezebel his wife came to him and said to him, “Why is your spirit so sullen, that you do not eat *any* food?”

6And he said to her, “Because I spoke to Naboth the Jezreelite and said to him, ‘Give me your vineyard for silver; or else, if you like, I will give you another vineyard for it.’ But he answered, ‘I will not give you my vineyard.’”

7Then Jezebel his wife said to him, “Now you will exercise your kingship over Israel! Arise and eat food and let your heart be merry. I will give you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.” 8So she wrote letters in Ahab’s name and sealed them with his seal and sent the letters to the elders and to the nobles who were in his city who lived with Naboth *in his city*. 9She wrote in the letters, saying,

“Proclaim a fast and set Naboth at the head of the people. 10Then seat two men, sons of Belial, before him, and have them testify against him, saying, ‘You cursed God and the king!’ Then bring him out and stone him so that he dies.”

11The men of his city, the elders and the nobles who lived in his city, did as Jezebel had sent to them *to do*, as it was written in the letters that she had sent to them. 12They proclaimed a fast and set Naboth at the head of the people. 13Then the two men, the sons of Belial, came in and sat before him. The sons of Belial testified against him, against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, “Naboth cursed God and the king!” Then they brought him out of the city and stoned him with stones and he died. 14Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, “Naboth has been stoned and is dead.”

15And when Jezebel heard that Naboth had been stoned and was dead, Jezebel said to Ahab, “Arise! Take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite that he refused to give you for silver, for Naboth is not alive, but dead.”

16And when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

Yahweh’s Judgment on Ahab

17But the word of Yahweh came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 18“Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel who *lives* in Samaria. Behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, where he has gone down to take possession of it. 19You are to speak to him, saying, ‘This is what Yahweh says: “Have you murdered and also taken possession?”’ You are to speak to him, saying, ‘This is what Yahweh says: “In the place where the dogs licked the blood of Naboth, dogs will lick your blood, even yours.”’”

20Ahab said to Elijah, “Have you found me, my enemy?”

He answered, “I have found you because you have sold yourself to do what is evil in the eyes of Yahweh. 21Behold, I will bring evil on you and will utterly burn up *those coming* after you, and I will cut off from Ahab him who pisses against a wall and him who is slave or free in Israel. 22And I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah because of the provocation with which you have provoked me to anger and have made Israel sin.” 23Yahweh also spoke about Jezebel, saying, “The dogs will eat Jezebel by the rampart of Jezreel.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 24 | He who dies of Ahab in the city the dogs will eat  and he who dies in the field the birds of the heavens will eat.” |

Ahab's Repentance

25Surely there was none who sold himself to do what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh like Ahab *did*, urged on by his wife Jezebel. 26He did exceedingly abominably in following idols just as all that the Amorites did, whom Yahweh dispossessed from the presence of the children of Israel.

27And when Ahab heard those words he tore his clothes and put sackcloth on his flesh, and fasted and lay down in sackcloth and went around softly. 28The word of Yahweh came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 29“Have you seen that Ahab is humbling himself before me? Because he is humbling himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son’s days I will bring the evil on his house.”

1 Kings Chapter 22

Jehoshaphat’s Alliance with Ahab

1And they sat *peacefully:* for three years there was no war between Syria and Israel. 2And in the third year Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, went down to the king of Israel. 3The king of Israel said to his servants, “You know that Ramoth-gilead is ours? And yet we keep quiet and do not take it out of the hand of the king of Syria.” 4So he said to Jehoshaphat, “Will you go with me to battle at Ramoth-gilead?”

And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, “I am as you are; my people are as your people, my horses are as your horses.” 5But Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, “Please first seek the word of Yahweh.”

6Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about 400 men, and said to them, “Should I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or should I refrain?”

They said, “Go up, for the Lord will give it into the hand of the king.”

7But Jehoshaphat said, “Isn’t there another prophet of Yahweh here, that we may inquire of him?”

8The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “There is one more man by whom we may inquire of Yahweh, Micaiah the son of Imlah; but I hate him, for he does not prophesy good concerning me, but evil.”

Jehoshaphat said, “The king should not say such a thing.”

9Then the king of Israel called an officer[[388]](#footnote-388) and said, “Quickly! *Bring* Micaiah the son of Imlah.”

10Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah were sitting, each on his throne *and* dressed in *royal* robes, at the threshing floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets were prophesying before them. 11And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made horns of iron for himself and said, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘With these you will gore the Syrians until they are finished off.’” 12All the prophets prophesied the same, saying, “Go up to Ramoth-gilead and succeed, for Yahweh will give it into the hand of the king!”

Micaiah Prophesies Against Ahab

13The messenger who went to call Micaiah spoke to him, saying, “See now, the words of the prophets are as one mouth declaring good for the king. So, let your word be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.”

14But Micaiah said, “As Yahweh lives, what Yahweh says to me, that is what I will speak.”

15When he had come to the king, the king said to him, “Micaiah, should we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or should we refrain?”

He answered him, “Go up and succeed, for Yahweh will give it into the hand of the king!”

16But the king said to him, “How many times do I have to make you swear that you are not to speak to me anything but the truth in the name of Yahweh?”

17Then he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “I saw all Israel scattered on the mountains  like sheep that have no shepherd.  And Yahweh said,  ‘These have no lord.  Let them each return to his house in peace.’” |

18The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “Did I not tell you that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but *only* evil?”

19Micaiah said, “That being the case, hear the word of Yahweh. I saw Yahweh sitting on his throne and all the army of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. 20Yahweh said, ‘Who will entice Ahab so that he will go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead?’ One said one thing and another said another.

21“Then a spirit came out and stood before Yahweh, and said, ‘I will entice him.’

22“And Yahweh said to him, ‘How?’

And he said, ‘I will go out and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.’

And he said, ‘You will entice him and will also prevail. Go out and do so.’

23“So now, behold, Yahweh has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all of these prophets of yours, and Yahweh has spoken evil concerning you.”

24Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near and struck Micaiah on the cheek and said, “How did the spirit of Yahweh cross over from me to speak to you?”

25Then Micaiah said, “Behold, you will see on that day when you go into an inner room to hide!”

26Then the king of Israel said, “Take Micaiah and turn him over to Amon the governor of the city and to Joash the son of the king 27and say, ‘This is what the king says, “Put this man in the prison and feed him with only a little bread and water[[389]](#footnote-389) until I come *back* in peace.”’”

28But Micaiah said, “If you return, yes, return in peace, Yahweh has not spoken by me.” He said, “Listen, all you people!”

The Death of Ahab

29But the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. 30The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “I will disguise myself and go into the battle, but you put on your *royal* robes.” So the king of Israel disguised himself and went into the battle.

31Now the king of Syria had commanded the 32 commanders of his chariots, saying, “Do not fight with small or great, but only with the king of Israel.”

32And when the commanders of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat they said, “Surely that is the king of Israel!” So they turned toward him to fight. But Jehoshaphat cried out *for help*. 33And when the commanders of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, they turned away from pursuing him.

34A certain man drew his bow at random and struck the king of Israel between the joints of the armor. Therefore he said to the driver of his chariot, “Turn your hand and take me out of the battle, for I am severely wounded.” 35The battle increased that day. The king was propped up in his chariot facing the Syrians. And he died at sunset, and the blood poured out of the wound to the bottom of the chariot. 36A cry went throughout the army as the sun was going down, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Every man to his city!”  And “Every man to his land!” |

37So the king died and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria. 38They washed the chariot by the pool of Samaria and the dogs licked up his blood and the prostitutes washed *in it*, according to the word of Yahweh that he had spoken.

39Now the rest of the acts of Ahab and all that he did, and the ivory house that he built and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? 40So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his place.

Jehoshaphat Reigns in Judah

41Now Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel. 42Jehoshaphat was 35 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 25 years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. 43He walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he did not turn aside from it, doing what was right in the eyes of Yahweh. But the *local* shrines were not taken away; the people were still sacrificing and burning incense at the shrines. 44Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat and his mighty acts that he did, and how he waged war, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? 46And the rest of the male cult prostitutes that remained in the days of his father Asa, he purged out of the land. 47Now there was no king in Edom; an *appointed* governor was king. 48Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold, but they did not go because the ships were broken at Ezion-geber. 49Then Ahaziah the son of Ahab said to Jehoshaphat, “Let my servants go with your servants in the ships.” But Jehoshaphat was not willing. 50And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Jehoram his son reigned in his place.

Ahaziah Reigns in Israel

51Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned two years over Israel. 52He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh and walked in the way of his father and in the way of his mother and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin. 53He served Baal and worshiped him, and made Yahweh, the God of Israel, angry by doing all the same things that his father had done.

The Book of 2 Kings

2 Kings Chapter 1

Yahweh’s Judgment on Ahaziah

1Now Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab. 2And Ahaziah fell down through the lattice in his upper room that was in Samaria and was injured. So he sent messengers and said to them, “Go, inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron, whether I will live through this injury.”

3But the angel of Yahweh said to Elijah the Tishbite, “Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria and tell them, ‘Is it because there is no God in Israel that you go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? 4Therefore, this is what Yahweh says: You will not come down from the bed to which you have gone up, but will die, yes, die.’” And Elijah departed.

5And the messengers returned to him and he said to them, “Why is it that you have returned?”

6They said to him, “A man came up to meet us and said to us, ‘Go, return to the king who sent you and tell him, This is what Yahweh says: Is it because there is no God in Israel that you send to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? Therefore you will not come down from the bed on which you have gone up, but die, yes, die.’”

7He said to them, “What sort of man was he who came up to meet you and spoke these words to you?”

8They answered him, “He was a hairy man and wearing a leather belt around his waist.”

He said, “It is Elijah the Tishbite.”

9Then the king sent to him a commander of 50 with his *unit of 50*. He went up to him, and behold, he was sitting on the top of the hill. And he said to him, “O man of God, the king has said, ‘Come down!’”

10Elijah answered and said to the commander of 50, “If I am a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your 50!” Then fire came down from heaven and consumed him and his 50.

11Again he sent to him another commander of 50 and his 50. And he spoke to him: “O man of God, the king has said, ‘Come down quickly!’”

12Elijah answered and said to them, “If I am a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your 50!” And the fire of God came down from heaven and consumed him and his 50.

13Again he sent the commander of a third 50 with his 50. The third commander of 50 went up and came and fell on his knees before Elijah and begged him, and said to him, “O man of God, please let my life and the life of these 50 your servants be valuable in your eyes. 14Behold, fire came down from heaven and consumed the two former commanders of 50 with their fifties. But now let my life be valuable in your eyes.”

15Then an angel of Yahweh said to Elijah, “Go down with him. Do not be afraid of him.” So he arose and went down with him to the king.

16And he said to him, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘Because you have sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron—is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word?—therefore you will not come down from the bed on which you have gone up, but will die, yes, die.’”

17So he died according to the word of Yahweh that Elijah had spoken. And because he had no son, Jehoram *his brother* began to reign in his place in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah,. 18Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

2 Kings Chapter 2

Elijah Carried Off in the Whirlwind

1Now when Yahweh was about to take up Elijah *into* the heavens by a whirlwind, Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal. 2And Elijah said to Elisha, “Please stay here, for Yahweh has sent me as far as Bethel.”

But Elisha said, “As Yahweh lives, and as your soul lives, I will not leave you.” So they went down to Bethel.

3The sons of the prophets who were at Bethel came out to Elisha and said to him, “Do you know that Yahweh will take away your lord from your head today?”

And he said, “Yes, I know it; be silent.”

4Elijah said to him, “Elisha, please stay here, for Yahweh has sent me to Jericho.”

But he said, “As Yahweh lives, and as your soul lives, I will not leave you.” So they came to Jericho.

5Then the sons of the prophets who were at Jericho came near to Elisha and said to him, “Do you know that Yahweh will take away your lord from your head today?”

And he answered, “Yes, I know it. Be silent.”

6Then Elijah said to him, “Please stay here, for Yahweh has sent me to the Jordan.”

And he said, “As Yahweh lives, and as your soul lives, I will not leave you.” Then they both went on.

7Fifty men of the sons of the prophets went and stood opposite them at a distance; and they both stood by the Jordan. 8Then Elijah took his mantle and rolled it up and struck the waters, and they were divided here and there so that the two of them crossed over on dry ground. 9And when they had crossed over, Elijah said to Elisha, “Ask what I can do for you before I am taken from you.”

Elisha said, “Please let a double portion of your spirit be upon me.”

10He said, “You have made a difficult request. If you see me when I am taken from you, it will be so for you; but if not, it will not be so.”

11And as they continued walking and talking, behold, a chariot of fire and horses of fire separated them, and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into the heavens. 12When Elisha saw it, he cried out, “My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and its horsemen!” And he saw him no more, so he took hold of his clothes and tore them in two pieces.

13And he picked up the mantle of Elijah that had fallen from him and went back and stood at the bank of the Jordan. 14Then he took the mantle of Elijah that had fallen from him and struck the waters and said, “Where is Yahweh, the God of Elijah?” And when he struck the waters they were divided here and there and Elisha crossed over.

Elisha Succeeds Elijah

15When the sons of the prophets who were at Jericho opposite him saw him, they said, “The spirit of Elijah rests on Elisha.” They came to meet him and bowed down to the ground before him.

16And they said to him, “See now, there are with your servants 50 strong men. Please let them go and seek your lord. Perhaps the Spirit of Yahweh has taken him up and put him on some mountain or into some valley.”

He said, “Do not send them.”

17When they urged him until *he* was ashamed, he said, “Send them.” So they sent 50 men and they searched for three days but did not find him. 18They came back to him while he stayed at Jericho, and he said to them, “Did I not tell you, ‘Do not go?’”

The Healing of the Water

19And the men of the city said to Elisha, “Behold, please, the site of this city is good, as my lord can see; but the water is bad and the land is unfruitful.”

20He said, “Bring me a new small bowl and put salt in it.” So they brought it to him. 21He went out to the spring of water and threw salt into it and said, “This is what Yahweh says, ‘I have healed these waters. There will not be any more death or unfruitfulness from there.’” 22So the waters were healed to this day, according to the word of Elisha that he spoke.

Elisha is Mocked

23And he went up from there to Bethel. As he was going up on the road, some youths came out of the city and mocked him and said to him, “Go up, you baldhead! Go up, you baldhead!” 24He looked behind him and saw them and cursed them in the name of Yahweh. Two female bears came out of the woods and mauled 42 of those youths. 25He went from there to Mount Carmel, and from there he returned to Samaria.

2 Kings Chapter 3

Jehoram Reigns in Israel

1Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned 12 years. 2And he did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, but not like his father and like his mother; for he removed the standing-stone of Baal that his father had made. 3Nevertheless, he clung to the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat with which he made Israel sin; he did not depart from them.

Moab Rebels against Israel

4Now Mesha king of Moab was a sheep breeder, and he had to supply to the king of Israel 100,000 lambs and the wool of 100,000 rams. 5But when Ahab died, the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. 6Then King Jehoram went out of Samaria at that time and counted all Israel *for war*. 7He went *ahead* and he sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, “The king of Moab has rebelled against me. Will you go with me against Moab to battle?”

He said, “I will go up. I am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses.” 8And he said, “Which way should we go up?”

And he answered, “The Road of the Wilderness of Edom.”

9So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom; and they made a flanking movement of seven days’ journey. Now there was no water for the army or for the animals that followed them.

10And the king of Israel said, “Alas! For Yahweh has called these three kings together to give them into the hand of Moab.”

11But Jehoshaphat said, “Is there not a prophet of Yahweh here that we may inquire of Yahweh by him?”

One of the servants of the king of Israel answered, “Elisha the son of Shaphat is here, who poured water on the hands of Elijah.”

12Jehoshaphat said, “The word of Yahweh is with him.” So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

13Elisha said to the king of Israel, “What do you and I have in common? Go to the prophets of your father and to the prophets of your mother.”

But the king of Israel said to him, “Do not *say that*, because Yahweh has called these three kings together to give them into the hand of Moab.”

14Then Elisha said, “As Yahweh of Armies lives, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I respect the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward you or see you. 15But now bring me a musician.”

And when the musician played, the hand of Yahweh came on him. 16And he said, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘This valley will be full of pools, *many* pools.” 17For this is what Yahweh says, ‘You will not see wind, nor will you see rain; yet that valley will be filled with water and you will drink, both you and your livestock and your animals. 18This is but a light thing in the eyes of Yahweh. He will also give the Moabites into your hand. 19You will strike every fortified city and every choice city and fell every good tree and stop up all springs of water, and spoil with stones every good piece of land.’”

20And in the morning, about the time of offering the grain offering, behold, water came from the direction of Edom, and the land was filled with water.

21Now when all the Moabites heard that the kings had come up to fight against them, they gathered themselves together, all who were *now* able to belt on a *sword* belt and older, and stood on the border. 22They rose up early in the morning and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water across *from them* as red as blood. 23So they said, “This is blood! The kings are slain, yes, slain, and they have struck down each other. So now, Moab, to the spoil!”

24But when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and struck down the Moabites so that they fled before them, and they came *forward* against the land, striking down the Moabites. 25They wrecked the cities, and on every good piece of land each man cast stones and filled it, and they stopped all the springs of water and felled all the good trees. Only in Kir-hareseth did they leave its stones, however, the men armed with slings went about it and struck it.

26When the king of Moab saw that the battle was too severe for him, he took with him 700 men who drew sword to break through to the king of Edom, but they could not. 27Then he took his firstborn son who would have reigned in his place and offered him for a burnt offering on the wall. There was great wrath against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to the land.

2 Kings Chapter 4

The Widow’s Oil Multiplied

1Now a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets cried out to Elisha, saying, “Your servant my husband is dead. You know that your servant feared Yahweh. Now the creditor has come to take for himself my two children to be slaves.”

2Elisha said to her, “What can I do for you? Tell me, what do you have in the house?”

She said, “Your servant has nothing in the house except a jar of oil.”

3Then he said, “Go, borrow containers from outside, from all your neighbors; empty containers; not just a few. 4Then go in and shut the door behind you and behind your sons and pour *the oil* out into all those containers, and set aside those *containers* that are full.” 5So she went from him and shut the door behind her and behind her sons; they brought the containers to her and she poured out *the oil into them*. 6And when the containers were full she said to her son, “Bring me another container.” He said to her, “There is not another container!” Then the oil stopped *flowing*.

7Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, “Go, sell the oil and pay your debt, and you and your sons live on the rest.”

Elisha and the Shunammite Woman

8Then one day Elisha traveled to Shunem. And there was a prominent woman there, and she strongly urged him to eat food. So, as often as he traveled by he turned in there to eat food. 9And she said to her husband, “Look, I know that this is a holy man of God that passes by us regularly. 10Let’s make a little walled room on the roof. Let’s put a bed, a table, a chair, and a lamp there for him. And when he comes to us he can turn aside to there.”

11One day he came there, and he turned aside to the upper room and lay down there. 12And he said to Gehazi his servant, “Call this Shunammite.” When he had called her, she stood before him. 13And he said to him, “Say to her, ‘Behold, you have cared for us with all this care. What is to be done for you? Would you like to be spoken for to the king or to the commander of the army?’” She answered, “I live among my own people.” 14He said, “So what can be done for her?”

And Gehazi answered, “Well, she has no son, and her husband is old.”

15So he said, “Call her.” When he had called her, she stood in the entrance. 16He said, “At this set time, according to the time of life, you will embrace a son.”

But she said, “No, my lord! O man of God, do not lie to your servant.”

17But the woman conceived and bore a son “at this season, according to the time of life,” just as Elisha had said to her.

Elisha Raises the Shunammite’s Son

18And the boy grew. And one day he went out to his father, to the reapers. 19He said to his father, “My head! My head!”

And he said to his servant, “Carry him to his mother.” 20So he picked him up and brought him to his mother; he sat on her lap until noon and then died. 21Then she went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God and shut *the door* on him, and went out.

22She called to her husband and said, “Send me one of the servants and one of the donkeys, so that I can run to the man of God and come back again.”

23He said, “Why go to him today? It is not a new moon or a Sabbath.”

She said, “*All is* well.”

24Then she made ready a donkey and said to her servant, “Lead and go! Do not stop for me unless I say *so* to you.” 25So she went and came to the man of God at Mount Carmel.

And when the man of God saw her afar off he said to Gehazi his servant, “Look, there is the Shunammite! 26Run now to meet her and ask her, ‘Is it well with you? Is it well with your husband? Is it well with the boy?’”

She answered, “*All is* well.”

27But when she came to the man of God at the hill, she caught hold of his feet. Gehazi came near to push her away, but the man of God said, “Leave her alone, for her soul is bitter within her and Yahweh has hidden it from me and has not told me.”

28Then she said, “Did I ask my lord for a son? Did I not say, ‘Do not deceive me?’”

29Then he said to Gehazi, “Tuck your cloak under your belt, take my staff in your hand and go! If you meet any man, do not greet him; and if anyone greets you, do not answer him. Then lay my staff on the face of the child.”

30The mother of the child said, “As Yahweh lives, and as your soul lives, I will not leave you.” So he arose and followed her.

31Gehazi went on ahead of them and laid the staff on the face of the child, but there was no sound or response. So he went back to meet him, and told him, saying, “The child did not wake up.”

32When Elisha had come into the house, behold, the child was dead and had been laid on his bed. 33And so he went in and shut the door on the two of them, and prayed to Yahweh. 34He got up *on the bed* and lay down on the child, and put his mouth on his mouth and his eyes on his eyes and his hands on his hands. He bent down over him and the flesh of the child grew warm. 35Then he got down and walked in the house back and forth, and got up *on the bed*, and bent down over him. Then the child sneezed seven times and the child opened his eyes!

36So he called Gehazi, and said, “Call this Shunammite!” So he called her. And when she came to him, he said, “Pick up your son.” 37Then she went in and fell at his feet and bowed down to the ground, and she picked up her son and went out.

Death in the Pot

38When Elisha returned to Gilgal there was a famine in the land. And the sons of the prophets were sitting before him, and he said to his servant, “Put on the large pot and boil stew for the sons of the prophets.”

39One *of them* went out into the field to gather herbs, and he found a wild vine and from it filled *the fold of* his cloak with wild gourds and came and cut them up into the pot of stew, but they did not know *what they were*.

40Then they poured *it* out for the men to eat. And as they were eating the stew they cried out and said, “O Man of God, there is death in the pot!” And they were unable to eat *it*.

41But he said, “Then bring flour.” And he threw it into the pot and said, “Pour *it* out for the people, so that they can eat!” And there was nothing harmful in the pot.

The Multiplied Bread

42And a man from Baal-shalishah came and brought the man of God bread from the firstfruits *of the harvest*, 20 loaves of barley *bread* and fresh ears of grain in his sack. So he said, “Give *it* to the people that they can eat.”

43But his servant said, “What, should I set this before 100 men?”

But he said, “Give *it* to the people so that they can eat, for this is what Yahweh says, ‘They will eat, and will have some left over.’” 44So he set it before them and they ate and had some left over, according to the word of Yahweh.

2 Kings Chapter 5

Naaman Healed of Leprosy

1Now Naaman, commander of the army of the king of Syria, was a great man with his lord, and honorable, because by him Yahweh had given victory to Syria. He was also a mighty man of valor, but he was a leper.

2Now the Syrians had gone out in raiding bands and had taken captive a young girl out of the land of Israel, and she became a servant to Naaman’s wife. 3And she said to her mistress, “I wish that my lord were *standing* before the prophet who is in Samaria! Then he would cure him of his leprosy.”

4So *Naaman* went in and told his lord, saying, “Thus and so said the young woman who is from the land of Israel.” 5Then the king of Syria said, “Go now, and I will send a letter to the king of Israel.”

So he departed and took with him ten talents of silver[[390]](#footnote-390) and 6,000 *shekels* of gold[[391]](#footnote-391) and ten sets of clothing. 6And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, “Now when this letter has come to you, behold, I have sent to you my servant Naaman for you to cure him of his leprosy.”

7And when the king of Israel had read the letter, he tore his clothes and said, “Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man sends to me to cure a man of his leprosy? But consider now, and see how he is seeking an occasion *to fight* against me.”

8But when Elisha the man of God heard that the king of Israel had torn his clothes, he sent to the king, saying, “Why have you torn your clothes? Have him come to me and he will know that there is a prophet in Israel.” 9So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariots and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10And Elisha sent a messenger to him, saying, “Go and wash in the Jordan seven times and your flesh will be restored to you and you will be clean.”

11But Naaman was angry and went away and said, “Behold, I thought he would come out, yes, come out to me and stand and call on the name of Yahweh his God and wave his hand over the place and cure the leper. 12Aren’t the Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? Couldn’t I wash in them and be clean?” So he turned and went away in a rage.

13But his servants came near and spoke to him and said, “My father, if the prophet had asked you do some great thing, would you not have done it? How much more so, when he says to you, ‘Wash and be clean?’” 14So he went down and dipped seven times in the Jordan, in accordance with the word of the man of God, and his flesh was restored like the flesh of a little child, and he was clean!

Gehazi's Greed and Punishment

15Then he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and stood before him, and he said, “Behold now, I know that there is no God in all the earth but in Israel. So now please take a gift from your servant.”

16But he said, “As Yahweh lives, before whom I stand, I will not take it.” And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17So Naaman said, “If not, then please let two muleloads of dirt be given to your servant, for from now on your servant will not offer a burnt offering or sacrifice to other gods, but *only* to Yahweh. 18But in this thing may Yahweh pardon your servant: when my lord goes into the house of Rimmon to worship there and he leans on my hand and I bow down[[392]](#footnote-392) in the house of Rimmon, when I bow down in the house of Rimmon, may Yahweh pardon your servant in this thing.”

19And he said to him, “Go in peace.”

So he departed from him a little way. 20But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, “Behold, my master has spared this Naaman the Syrian[[393]](#footnote-393) in not receiving from his hands what he brought. As Yahweh lives, I will run after him and take something from him.”

21So Gehazi pursued Naaman. When Naaman saw someone running after him, he got down from the chariot to meet him and said, “Is all well?”

22And he said, “All is well. My lord has sent me, saying, ‘Behold, two young men of the sons of the prophets have now come to me from the hill country of Ephraim. Please give them a talent of silver and two sets of clothing.’”

23But Naaman said, “Consent to take two talents.” He urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags with two sets of clothing, and he gave *them* to two of his servants, and they carried them before him. 24And when he came to the fortified part *of the city*, he took them from their hand and stored them in the house. Then he sent the men away, and they departed.

25And he went in and stood before his lord, and Elisha said to him, “Where did you come from, Gehazi?”

And he said, “Your servant did not go anywhere.”

26But he said to him, “Didn’t my heart go along *with you* when the man turned from his chariot to meet you? Is it the time to take money, and to take clothing, and olive groves, and vineyards, and sheep, and cattle, and male servants, and female servants? 27Therefore the leprosy of Naaman will cling to you and to your seed perpetually.” And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

2 Kings Chapter 6

The Axe Head Recovered

1The sons of the prophets said to Elisha, “Look, the place where we live before you is too small for us. 2Let us go to the Jordan and every man take a log from there, and let us make us a place there where we can live.”

And he answered, “Go.”

3One said, “Please consent to go with your servants.”

And he answered, “I will go.”

4So he went with them, and when they came to the Jordan they cut down trees. 5But as one was cutting down the log, the iron *axe head* fell into the water. Then he cried out, and said, “Oh no, my lord! It was borrowed!”

6Then the man of God asked, “Where did it fall?”

So he showed him the place. So he whittled down a stick, threw it in there and made the iron float. 7Then he said, “Pick it up.” So he stretched out his hand and took it.

Horses and Chariots of Fire

8Now the king of Syria was warring against Israel, and he sought advice from his servants, saying, “My camp will be in such and such a place.”

9The man of God sent to the king of Israel, saying, “Be careful that you do not pass by this place, for the Syrians are coming down there.” 10The king of Israel sent *word* to the place that the man of God told and warned him about, and he protected himself there not once nor twice.

11Now the heart of the king of Syria was very troubled about this. So he called his servants and said to them, “Will you not show me which of us is for the king of Israel?”

12Then one of his servants said, “No, my lord, O king; but Elisha, the prophet who is in Israel, tells the king of Israel the words that you speak in your bedroom.”

13He said, “Go and see where he is, so that I may send and capture him.”

And it was reported to him, saying, “Behold, he is in Dothan.” 14So he sent horses, chariots, and a great army there. They came at night and surrounded the city.

15And when the servant of the man of God had risen early and gone out, behold, an army with horses and chariots was surrounding the city. So his servant said to him, “Alas, my lord! What are we to do?”

16But he answered, “Do not be afraid, for those who are with us are more than those who are with them.”

17Elisha prayed and said, “O Yahweh, please open his eyes so that he can see.” So Yahweh opened the eyes of the young man and he saw, and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire surrounding Elisha.

Arameans Blinded

18And when they came down against him, Elisha prayed to Yahweh and said, “Please strike this people with blindness.” So he struck them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. 19Then Elisha said to them, “This is not the way, nor is this the city. Follow me and I will bring you to the man whom you seek.” But he led them to Samaria. 20And when they had come into Samaria, Elisha said, “O Yahweh, open the eyes of these men, so that they can see.” So Yahweh opened their eyes and they saw, and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

21When he saw them, the king of Israel said to Elisha, “My father, should I strike them down, should I strike them down?”

22He answered, “Do not strike them down. Would you strike down those whom you have taken captive with your sword and with your bow? Set bread and water before them so that they may eat and drink and go *back* to their lord.”

23So he prepared a great feast for them. When they had finished eating and drinking he sent them away, and they went *back* to their lord. So the raiding bands of Syria stopped coming into the land of Israel.

Famine in Besieged Samaria

24And after this Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his army and went up and besieged Samaria. 25And there was a great famine in Samaria. Behold, they besieged it until a donkey’s head was sold for 80 pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of dove’s dung for five pieces of silver.

26And as the king of Israel was passing by on the wall, a woman cried out to him, saying, “Save *me*, my lord, O king!”

27But he said, “If Yahweh does not save you, how can I save you? From the threshing floor or from the winepress?” 28The king said to her, “What is troubling you?”

She answered, “This woman said to me, ‘Give your son, that we may eat him today, and we will eat my son tomorrow.’ 29So we boiled my son and ate him. Then I said to her on another day, ‘Give up your son, so that we can eat him;’ but she has hidden her son.”

30And when the king heard the words of the woman, he tore his clothes, and as he was passing by on the wall the people saw that, behold, he had sackcloth underneath on his flesh. 31Then he said, “May God do so to me, and more also, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat is left standing on him this day.”

32Now Elisha was sitting in his house and the elders were sitting with him. And the king sent a man from his presence, but before the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, “Do you see how this son of a murderer has sent to take away my head? Behold, when the messenger comes, shut the door and hold the door shut against him. Isn’t the sound of his lord’s feet behind him?”

33While he was still talking with them, behold, the messenger came down to him. Then he said, “Behold, this evil is from Yahweh. Why should I wait for Yahweh any longer?”

2 Kings Chapter 7

Elisha Promises Food

1Elisha said, “Hear the word of Yahweh. This is what Yahweh says: ‘Tomorrow about this time a seah[[394]](#footnote-394) of fine flour will be sold for a shekel[[395]](#footnote-395) and two seahs[[396]](#footnote-396) of barley for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.’”

2Then the officer on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God and said, “Behold, if Yahweh makes windows in heaven, could this thing happen?”

And he said, “Behold, you will see it with your eyes but will not eat of it.”

The Syrians Flee

3Now there were four leprous men at the entrance of the gate. They said one to another, “Why do we sit here until we die? 4If we say, ‘We will enter into the city,’ then the famine is in the city and we will die there. And if we sit here, we will die. So now, let’s go and surrender to the army of the Syrians. If they let us live, we will live, and if they kill us, then we will die.”

5They rose up in the twilight to go to the camp of the Syrians. But when they came to the edge of the camp of the Syrians, behold, there was no one there. 6For the Lord had made the army of the Syrians hear the sound of chariots and the sound of horses; the sound of a great army, so they said to one another, “Behold, the king of Israel has hired against us the kings of the Hittites and the kings of the Egyptians to come against us.” 7So they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents and their horses and their donkeys—the camp as it was—and fled for their lives.

8So when these lepers came to the edge of the camp, they went into one tent, and ate and drank and carried away from there silver, and gold, and clothing, and went and hid it. Then they came back and entered into another tent, and carried away *things* from there also and went and hid it. 9Then they said to one another, “We are not doing right. This day is a day of good news, and we are keeping silent. If we wait until the morning light, punishment will overtake us. So now come, let’s go and tell the king’s house.”

10So they came and called to the gatekeepers of the city, and they told them, saying, “We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no one there, nor even the sound of a man, only the horses tied and the donkeys tied, and the tents just as they were.” 11Then the gatekeepers called out, and they told it to *those* inside the king’s house.

12Then the king arose in the night and said to his servants, “I will now tell you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we are hungry, so they have gone out of the camp to hide in the field, saying, ‘When they come out of the city, we will take them alive and get into the city.’”

13But one of his servants answered and said, “Please let some *men* take five of the horses that remain, which remain in *the city*. Look, they are like all the people of Israel that remain in it. Look, they are like all the people of Israel that are done for. Let us send and see.”

14So they took two chariots with horses, and the king sent them after the army of the Syrians, saying, “Go and see.” 15So they went after them to the Jordan, and behold, the whole way was full of clothing and *other* items that the Syrians had thrown away in their haste. Then the messengers returned and told the king. 16Then the people went out and plundered the camp of the Syrians.

So a seah[[397]](#footnote-397) of fine flour was sold for a shekel and two seahs of barley for a shekel according to the word of Yahweh. 17Now the king had appointed the officer on whose hand he leaned to be in charge of the gate, and the people trampled on him in the gate and he died, just as the man of God had spoken, just as he had spoken when the king came down to him. 18It happened just like the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, “Two seahs[[398]](#footnote-398) of barley for a shekel and a seah[[399]](#footnote-399) of fine flour for a shekel, will be *sold* tomorrow about this time in the gate of Samaria,” 19and that officer answered the man of God and said, “Now, behold, if Yahweh makes windows in heaven, could such a thing happen?” and he said, “Behold, you will see it with your eyes, but will not eat of it.” 20And it happened like that to him. The people trampled him in the gate, and he died.

2 Kings Chapter 8

The Shunammite’s Land Restored

1Now Elisha had spoken to the woman whose son he had restored to life, saying, “Arise and go, you and your household, and stay for a while wherever you can stay, for Yahweh has called for a famine for seven years, and it has *now* come on the land.”

2And the woman arose and did according to the word of the man of God. She went with her household and stayed in the land of the Philistines for seven years. 3And at the end of seven years, the woman returned from the land of the Philistines. Then she went to cry out to the king for her house and for her land.

4Now the king was talking with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, “Please tell me all the great things that Elisha has done.”

5And as he was telling the king how he had restored the dead to life, behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life cried out to the king for her house and for her land. Then Gehazi said, “My lord the king! This is the woman, and this is her son whom Elisha restored to life!”

6So the king asked the woman, and she told him. Then the king assigned a certain officer to her, saying, “Restore all that was hers and all the income from the field since the day that she left the land until now.”

Hazael Murders Ben Hadad

7Elisha came to Damascus, and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick. It was told to him, saying, “The man of God has come here.” 8The king said to Hazael, “Take a gift in your hand and go, meet the man of God and inquire of Yahweh by him, saying, ‘Will I live through this sickness?’”

9So Hazael went to meet him and took a gift in his hand, even of every good thing of Damascus, 40 camel-loads, and came and stood before him and said, “Your son Ben-hadad king of Syria has sent me to you, saying, ‘Will I live through this sickness?’”

10Elisha said to him, “Go, tell him, ‘You will live, yes, live.’ But Yahweh has shown me that he will die, yes, die.” 11Then he fixed his gaze steadfastly on him until he was embarrassed.

Then the man of God wept. 12Hazael said, “Why are you weeping, my lord?”

And he answered, “Because I know the evil that you will do to the children of Israel. Their strongholds you will set on fire, their young men you will kill with the sword, their little ones you will dash in pieces, and their pregnant women you will split open.”

13Then Hazael said, “But what is your servant who is a *mere* dog, that he could accomplish this mighty thing?”

Elisha answered, “Yahweh has shown me that you will be king over Syria.”

14Then he departed from Elisha and came to his lord, who said to him, “What did Elisha say to you?”

He answered, “he said to me, ‘you will live, yes, live.’” 15But on the next day he took a thick cloth and dipped it in water and spread it on his face so that he died. Then Hazael reigned in his place.

Jehoram Reigns in Judah

16In the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat then being king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign. 17He was 32 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. 18He walked in the way of the kings of Israel just as the house of Ahab had done because he had the daughter of Ahab as a wife. He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh. 19However Yahweh was not willing to destroy Judah for the sake of David his servant, since he had promised to give to him a lamp for his children always.

20In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah and enthroned a king over themselves. 21Then Joram[[400]](#footnote-400) crossed over to Zair, and all his chariots with him, and he rose up by night and struck down the Edomites who surrounded him and the commanders of the chariots, but his army fled to their tents. 22So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah to this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23The rest of the acts of Joram and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? 24So Joram slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his place.

Ahaziah Reigns in Judah

25In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah began to reign. 26Ahaziah was 22 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Athaliah a *grand*daughter of Omri king of Israel. 27He walked in the way of the house of Ahab and did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, as did the house of Ahab, for he was the son-in-law of the house of Ahab.

28He went with Joram the son of Ahab to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram. 29King Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds that the Syrians had given him at Ramah when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel because he was sick *from his wounds*.

2 Kings Chapter 9

Jehu Anointed King of Israel

1Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets and said to him, “Tuck your cloak under your belt and take this vial of oil in your hand and go to Ramoth-gilead. 2When you arrive there, find Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi; and when you have come, have him rise up from among his brothers and take him to an inner room. 3Then take the flask of oil and pour it on his head and say, ‘This is what Yahweh says: “I have anointed you king over Israel.”’ Then open the door and flee; do not linger.” 4So the young man, the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5When he came, behold, the commanders of the army were sitting. Then he said, “I have a message for you, O commander.”

And Jehu said, “To which one of us?”

He said, “To you, O commander.”

6So he arose and went into the house. Then he poured the oil on his head and said to him, “This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: ‘I have anointed you king over the people of Yahweh; over Israel. 7You are to strike down the house of Ahab your lord so that I avenge the blood of my servants the prophets and the blood of all the servants of Yahweh at the hand of Jezebel. 8For the whole house of Ahab will perish. I will cut off from Ahab everyone who pisses against a wall, both him who is slave or free in Israel. 9I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah. 10As for Jezebel, the dogs will eat her on the plot of ground of Jezreel and there will be no one to bury her!’” Then he opened the door and fled.

11Then Jehu came out to the servants of his lord, and one said to him, “Is it peace? Why did this madman come to you?”

So he said to them, “You know the man and his talk!”

12They said, “That is not true! Now tell us.”

So he said, “Like this and like that he said to me, saying, ‘This is what Yahweh says: I have anointed you king over Israel.’”

13Then they hurried and each man took his cloak and put it under him on the bare stairs and blew the shofar, saying, “Jehu reigns as king!”

Jehu Kills Joram and Ahaziah

14So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had been defending Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria; 15but King Joram had returned to be healed in Jezreel from the wounds with which the Syrians had wounded him when he fought with Hazael king of Syria). Jehu said, “If that is your desire, then do not let anyone escape and go out of the city to go to tell it in Jezreel.”

16Then Jehu rode in a chariot and went to Jezreel, for Joram was lying there. And Ahaziah king of Judah had come down to see Joram. 17Now the watchman was standing on the tower in Jezreel, and he saw the company of Jehu as he came and said, “I see a company!”

Joram said, “Take a horseman and send him to meet them and have him say, ‘Is it peace?’”

18So one went on horseback to meet him and said, “This is what the king says, ‘Is it peace?’”

And Jehu said, “What do you have to do with peace? Fall in behind me!”

The watchman said, “The messenger went to them, but he is not coming back.”

19Then he sent out a second one on horseback who came to them and said, “This is what the king says, ‘Is it peace?’”

And Jehu answered, “What do you have to do with peace? Fall in behind me!”

20Then the watchman said, “He came to them but is not coming back. And the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi, for he drives furiously.”

21Joram said, “Harness *my chariot*!” And they harnessed his chariot. Then Joram king of Israel went out, and Ahaziah king of Judah, each in his chariot. And they went out toward Jehu and met him on the property of Naboth the Jezreelite. 22And when Joram saw Jehu, he said, “Is it peace, Jehu?”

And he answered, “How can there be peace so long as the prostitutions of your mother Jezebel and her witchcraft abound?”

23Joram turned his hands about and fled, and said to Ahaziah, “Treason, Ahaziah!”

24Jehu drew his bow with his full strength and struck Joram between his shoulders, and the arrow came out through his heart and he slumped down in his chariot. 25Then Jehu said to Bidkar his officer, “Pick him up and throw him on the plot of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite, for remember how when you and I rode together after Ahab his father, Yahweh laid this pronouncement on him: 26‘Surely yesterday I have seen the blood of Naboth and the blood of his sons, declares Yahweh, and I will repay you on this plot of ground, says Yahweh.’ So now take him and throw him onto the plot of ground, in accordance with the word of Yahweh.”

27Now when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the road to Beth-haggan. But Jehu followed after him and said, “*Kill* him too!” And they struck him in his chariot at the ascent of Gur that is by Ibleam, and he fled to Megiddo and died there. 28His servants brought him in a chariot to Jerusalem and buried him in his tomb with his fathers in the city of David. 29In the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab, Ahaziah had begun to reign over Judah.

Jehu Kills Jezebel

30When Jehu came to Jezreel, Jezebel heard about it and she prepared her eyes with eye makeup and adorned her head and looked out of the window. 31As Jehu entered the gate, she said, “Do you come in peace, Zimri, killer of his lord?”

32But he lifted up his face to the window and said, “Who is on my side? Who?” And two or three eunuchs looked out at him. 33And he said, “Throw her down!” So they threw her down, and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall and on the horses. Then he trampled her.

34Then he came in and ate and drank. Then he said, “Take care of this cursed woman and bury her, for she is a king’s daughter.” 35And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the skull and the feet and the palms of her hands. 36So they came back and told him. And he said, “This is the word of Yahweh that he spoke by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ‘The dogs will eat the flesh of Jezebel on the plot of ground in Jezreel 37and the corpse of Jezebel will be like dung on the face of the field in the plot of ground in Jezreel so that no one will be able to say, “This is Jezebel.”’”

2 Kings Chapter 10

Jehu Kills the House of Ahab

1Now Ahab had 70 sons in Samaria. Jehu wrote letters and sent them to Samaria, to the rulers of Jezreel, the elders, and to the guardians of *the sons* of Ahab, saying,

2“Now as soon as this letter comes to you, since the sons of your lord are with you and you have chariots, and horses, and a fortified city, and armor, 3select the best and most capable of the sons of your lord and set him on his father’s throne and fight for the house of your lord.”

4But they were very, very afraid, and said, “Behold, the two kings could not stand before him! How then can we stand?”

5And the one who was Over the House, and the one who was Over the City, and the elders, and the guardians of the children sent to Jehu, saying, “We are your servants and will do all that you ask us. We will not make anyone king. Do what is good in your eyes.”

6Then he wrote to them a second letter, saying,

“If you are on my side and if you will listen to my voice, then take the heads of the men, your lord’s sons, and come to me at Jezreel by tomorrow at this time.”

Now the king’s sons, being 70 persons, were with the prominent men of the city who brought them up. 7And when the letter came to them, they took the king’s sons and slaughtered them, 70 persons. And they put their heads in baskets and sent them to him, to Jezreel. 8And a messenger came and told him, “They have brought the heads of the king’s sons.” He said, “Place them in two piles at the entrance of the gate until the morning.”

9And in the morning he went out and stood and said to all the people, “You are innocent. Behold, I conspired against my lord and killed him; but who struck down all these? 10Know now that no word of Yahweh will fall to the ground that Yahweh spoke concerning the house of Ahab. For Yahweh has done what he spoke by his servant Elijah.” 11Then Jehu struck down all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, along with all his prominent men and his close friends and his priests until he left him no one remaining.

12Then he arose and departed and went to Samaria. On the way, when he was at Beth-eked of the Shepherds, 13Jehu met *some* brothers of Ahaziah king of Judah and said, “Who are you?”

They answered, “We are the brothers of Ahaziah. We are going down to pay our respects to the sons of the king and the sons of the queen mother.”

14He said, “Take them alive!” So they took them alive and slaughtered them at the cistern of Beth-eked, 42 men. He did not leave any of them.

15When he had departed from there, he met Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him. He blessed him *in greeting*, and he said to him, “Is your heart right *with mine*, as my heart is with your heart?”

Jehonadab answered, “It is.”

“If it is, give me your hand.”

He gave him his hand and he took him up with him in the chariot. 16Then he said, “Come with me and see my zeal for Yahweh.” So they had him ride in his chariot. 17When he came to Samaria, he struck down all who remained to Ahab in Samaria until he had destroyed him, in accordance with the word of Yahweh that he spoke to Elijah.

Jehu Kills the Servants of Baal

18Then Jehu gathered all the people together and said to them, “Ahab served Baal a little, but Jehu will serve him a lot. 19So now call to me all the prophets of Baal, all of his worshipers, and all of his priests. Let none be absent, for I have a great sacrifice to Baal. Whoever is absent will not live.” But Jehu did it cunningly, in order to destroy the worshipers of Baal. 20And Jehu said, “Sanctify a solemn assembly for Baal!” And they proclaimed it.

21Then Jehu sent throughout all Israel, and all the worshipers of Baal came so that there was not a man left that did not come. They came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was filled from one end to the other. 22And he said to the one who was Over the Wardrobe, “Bring out apparel for all the worshipers of Baal!” So he brought the apparel out to them.

23And Jehu and Jehonadab the son of Rechab went into the house of Baal. Then he said to the worshipers of Baal, “Search and see that none of the worshipers of Yahweh are here with you, but only the worshipers of Baal.” 24Then they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings.

Now Jehu had appointed 80 men outside and said, “The one who lets *anyone* escape of the men whom I am bringing into your hand—his own life will be for his life.” 25And as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, Jehu said to the guards and to the officers, “Go in and strike them down! Let none escape!” So they struck them down with the mouth of the sword and the guards and the officers cast them *aside* and went into the interior of the house of Baal, 26and they brought out the standing-stones that were in the house of Baal and burned them. 27So they demolished the standing-stone of Baal and demolished the house of Baal and made it a latrine to this day.

28So Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel. 29However, from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat with which he made Israel sin, from these Jehu did not depart—*that is*, the golden calves which were in Bethel and in Dan. 30And Yahweh said to Jehu, “Because you have done well, doing what is right in my eyes, and you have done to the house of Ahab according to all that was in my heart, your sons will sit on the throne of Israel to the fourth generation.”

31But Jehu was not careful to walk in the law of Yahweh the God of Israel with all his heart. He did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam, with which he made Israel sin.

32In those days Yahweh began to cut off *territory* from Israel. And Hazael struck them down throughout all the territory of Israel 33from the Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead—the Gadites and the Reubenites, and the Manassites—from Aroer, which is by the valley of the Arnon, *that is,* Gilead and Bashan.

34Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did and all his mighty acts, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? 35And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his place. 36The time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was 28 years.

2 Kings Chapter 11

Athaliah Reigns in Judah

1Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she set out to destroy all the royal seed. 2But Jehosheba the daughter of King Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, he and his nurse, and stole him away from among the king’s sons who were being put to death and *hid* them in a bedroom, and they hid him from Athaliah so that he was not killed. 3And he was with her, hiding in the house of Yahweh for six years, while Athaliah reigned over the land.

Jehoash Anointed King in Judah

4And in the seventh year, Jehoiada sent and brought the commanders over hundreds of the Carites and of the guards and brought them to him into the house of Yahweh, and he cut a covenant with them and had them take an oath in the house of Yahweh and he showed them the king’s son. 5And he commanded them, saying, “This is the thing that you are to do: a third part of you, of those who are coming in on the Sabbath are to keep watch over the king’s house, 6a third part are to be at the Sur Gate and a third part *are to be* at the gate behind the guards, and you are to keep watch over the house to defend *the child*.

7The two companies of you, all who go off duty on the Sabbath, are to keep watch over the house of Yahweh on behalf of the king. 8You must surround the king, every man with his weapons in his hand, and he who comes inside the ranks is to be put to death. Be with the king when he goes out and when he comes in.”

9So the commanders over hundreds did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded, and each one of them took his men, those who were going on duty on the Sabbath and those who were going off duty on the Sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest. 10The priest gave to the commanders over hundreds the spears and shields that had been King David’s, which were in the house of Yahweh. 11The guards took a stand, each man with his weapons in his hand, from the south side of the house to the north side of the house, in front of the altar and in front of the house, all around the king.

12Then he brought out the king’s son and put the crown on him and *gave him* the testimony. And they made him king and anointed him and clapped their hands and said, “*Long* live the king!”

13When Athaliah heard the noise of the guards and of the people, she went to the people in the house of Yahweh. 14And she looked, and behold, the king stood by the pillar as the custom was, with the commanders and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced and blew trumpets. Then Athaliah tore her clothes and cried out, “Treason! Treason!”

15Jehoiada the priest commanded the commanders of hundreds who were set over the army and said to them, “Bring her outside of the Temple, to the ranks, and put to death by the sword anyone who follows.” For the priest said, “Let her not be put to death in the house of Yahweh.” 16So they seized her and when she went through the way that horses enter the king’s house, she was put to death there.

Jehoiada’s Reforms

17Then Jehoiada cut a covenant between Yahweh and the king and the people, to be Yahweh’s people, and *another* between the king and the people. 18All the people went to the house of Baal and broke it down and completely smashed his altars and his images into pieces, and they killed Mattan the priest of Baal in front of the altars. And *Jehoiada* the priest arranged for oversight of the house of Yahweh. 19He took the commanders over hundreds, and the Carites, and the guards, and all the people of the land, and they brought the king down from the house of Yahweh and went by the way of the Gate of the Guard to the king’s house. Then he sat on the throne of the kings. 20So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet now that they had killed Athaliah with the sword at the king’s house.

Jehoash Reigns in Judah

21Jehoash was seven years old when he began to reign.

2 Kings Chapter 12

Jehoash Repairs the Temple

1In the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash[[401]](#footnote-401) began to reign, and he reigned 40 years in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. 2Jehoash did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh all his days in which Jehoiada the priest instructed him, 3only the *local* shrines were not taken away; the people were still sacrificing and burning incense at the shrines.

4And Jehoash said to the priests, “All the silver[[402]](#footnote-402) for the holy things that is brought into the house of Yahweh, the silver from each person’s being counted *in the census*—the silver from the assessment of persons—and all the silver that comes into any man’s heart to bring into the house of Yahweh, 5let the priests take it for themselves, each man from his treasurer, however, they are to repair the damages to the house wherever any damage is found.”

6But by the twenty-third year of King Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the damage to the house. 7Then King Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest and for the other priests and said to them, “Why are you not repairing the damage to the house? So now do not take any more money from your treasurers, but hand it over for the damage of the house.” 8So the priests agreed that they would take no more silver from the people, and that they would not repair the damage to the house.

9Then Jehoiada the priest took a chest and bored a hole in its lid and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one comes into the house of Yahweh, and the priests who guarded the threshold put in it all the silver that was brought into the house of Yahweh. 10And whenever they saw that there was a lot of silver in the chest, the king’s scribe and the high priest came and tied up *in bags* and counted the silver that was found in the house of Yahweh. 11And they gave the silver that was weighed out into the hands of those who did the work, who had the oversight of the house of Yahweh. And they paid it out to the carpenters and the builders who worked on the house of Yahweh, 12and to the masons and the stone cutters, and for buying timber and cut stone to repair the damage to the house of Yahweh, and for any *other* expense for the repairs to the house.

13But no silver bowls, snuffers, sprinkling basins, trumpets, or any utensils of gold or utensils of silver for the house of Yahweh were made from the money[[403]](#footnote-403) that was brought into the house of Yahweh, 14because they gave that to those who did the work and repaired the house of Yahweh with it. 15And they did not demand an accounting from the men into whose hand they gave the silver to give to those who did the work, for they dealt faithfully. 16The silver for the trespass offerings and the silver for the sin offerings was not brought into the house of Yahweh; it was for the priests.

Hazael of Syria attacks Judah

17At that time Hazael king of Syria went up and fought against Gath and captured it, then Hazael set his face to go up against Jerusalem. 18Jehoash king of Judah took all the holy things that Jehoshaphat and Jehoram and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own holy things and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of Yahweh and the king’s house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, so that he went away from Jerusalem.

The Death of Jehoash

19Now the rest of the acts of Joash and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? 20His servants arose and made a conspiracy and struck down Joash at Beth-millo, which goes down to Silla. 21It was Jozacar the son of Shimeath and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, who struck him down. So he died, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his place.

2 Kings Chapter 13

Jehoahaz Reigns in Israel

1In the twenty-third year of Joash the son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria for 17 years. 2He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel sin; he did not turn aside from it. 3So the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel and he gave them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all *their* days.

4And Jehoahaz entreated the face of Yahweh, and Yahweh listened to him, for he saw the oppression of Israel, for the king of Syria oppressed them. 5So Yahweh gave Israel a savior so that they escaped from under the hand of the Syrians, and the children of Israel lived in their tents as before. 6Nevertheless, they did not depart from the sins of the house of Jeroboam with which he made Israel sin, but walked in them. And the Asherah also remained in Samaria. 7For he did not leave to Jehoahaz an army except for 50 horsemen and ten chariots and 10,000 footmen, because the king of Syria had destroyed them and made them like the dust at threshing *time*.

8Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did and his mighty acts, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? 9And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his place.

Jehoash Reigns in Israel

10In the thirty-seventh year of Joash king of Judah, Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and he reigned* for 16 years. 11He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh; he did not depart from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel sin, but he walked in them.

12Now the rest of the acts of Joash[[404]](#footnote-404) and all that he did, and his mighty acts when he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? 13And Joash slept with his fathers and Jeroboam sat on his throne, and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

The Death of Elisha

14Now when Elisha had fallen sick with his sickness from which he died, Joash the king of Israel came down to him and wept in his presence and said, “My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and its horsemen!”

15And Elisha said to him, “Take a bow and arrows,” so he took for himself a bow and arrows. 16Then he said to the king of Israel, “Have your hand mount on the bow,” and he had his hand mount on it. Then Elisha laid his hands on the king’s hands. 17And he said, “Open the window *facing* to the east,” and he opened it. Then Elisha said, “Shoot!” and he shot. He said, “Yahweh’s arrow of victory, and an arrow of victory over Syria! For you are to strike down the Syrians in Aphek until you have finished them off.”

18Then he said, “Take the arrows,” and he took them. Then he said to the king of Israel, “Strike the ground *with them*,” and he struck three times and stopped. 19And the man of God became angry with him and said, “You should have struck five or six times, then you would have struck down Syria until you had finished it off, but now you will strike Syria *only* three times.” 20And Elisha died, and they buried him.

Now the raiding bands of the Moabites would invade the land in the spring of the year. 21And when they were burying a man, behold, they saw a band of raiders, so they threw the man into the tomb of Elisha. And when the man came into contact with the bones of Elisha, he came alive and stood up on his feet.

22Now Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. 23But Yahweh was gracious to them and had compassion on them and turned his face toward them because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and until this day he was not willing to destroy them, nor did he cast them from his presence.

24And Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his place. 25Then Jehoash[[405]](#footnote-405) the son of Jehoahaz returned and took out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities that he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father in war. Joash[[406]](#footnote-406) struck him three times and recovered the cities of Israel.

2 Kings Chapter 14

Amaziah Reigns in Judah

1In the second year of Joash son of Joahaz king of Israel, Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah began to reign. 2He was 25 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 29 years in Jerusalem; and his mother’s name was Jehoaddin of Jerusalem. 3He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, yet not like David his father. He did according to all that Joash his father had done, 4only the *local* shrines were not taken away; the people were still sacrificing and burning incense at the shrines.

5And as soon as the kingdom was firmly in his hand, he killed his servants who had killed his father the king, 6but the children of those who killed him, he did not put to death, according to what is written in the book of the Law of Moses which Yahweh commanded, saying, “The fathers are not to be put to death for the children, nor are the children to be put to death for the fathers, but every person is to be put to death for his own sin.”

7He struck down Edom in the Valley of Salt, 10,000 *men*, and took Sela in the war and called its name Joktheel to this day. 8Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, “Come, let’s look one another in the face.”

9Then Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, “The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, ‘Give your daughter to my son as a wife.’ Then a wild animal that was in Lebanon passed by and trampled down the thistle. 10You have struck down, yes, struck down Edom, and your heart has lifted you up. Enjoy the glory of it and stay at home, for why should you stir up evil for yourself and fall, you, and Judah with you?”

11But Amaziah would not listen. So Jehoash king of Israel went up, he and Amaziah king of Judah, and they looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh that belongs to Judah. 12And Judah was defeated by Israel and they fled, each man to his tent. 13And Jehoash king of Israel captured Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, then he came to Jerusalem and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the Gate of Ephraim to the Corner Gate, 400 cubits.[[407]](#footnote-407) 14And he took all the gold and silver and all the articles that were found in the house of Yahweh and in the treasures of the king’s house, along with the hostages, then he returned to Samaria.

The Death of Jehoash

15Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash that he did, and his mighty acts, and how he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? 16And Jehoash slept with his fathers and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his place.

The Death of Amaziah

17Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived 15 years after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel. 18Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? 19Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem. So he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish and killed him there. 20They carried him *back* on horses and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21Then all the people of Judah took Azariah, who was 16 years old, and made him king in the place of his father Amaziah. 22He built Elath and restored it to Judah after King *Amaziah* slept with his fathers.

Jeroboam II Reigns in Israel

23In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* for 41 years. 24He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh. He did not depart from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat with which he made Israel sin.

25He restored the border of Israel from Lebo-hamath to the sea of the Arabah, according to the word of Yahweh the God of Israel that he spoke by his servant Jonah the son of Amittai, the prophet who was from Gath-hepher. 26For Yahweh saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter, for there was no one, slave or free, and no helper for Israel. 27but Yahweh did not say that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven, so he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did and his mighty acts, how he fought, and how he recovered Damascus and Hamath (which had *once* belonged to Judah) into Israel, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? 29And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, with the kings of Israel, and Zechariah his son reigned in his place.

2 Kings Chapter 15

Azariah (Uzziah) Reigns in Judah

1In the twenty-seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah began to reign. 2He was 16 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 52 years in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name was Jecholiah of Jerusalem. 3He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh just as all that his father Amaziah had done, 4only the *local* shrines were not taken away; the people were still sacrificing and burning incense at the shrines.

5Yahweh struck the king so that he was a leper to the day of his death, and he lived in a separate house. Jotham, the king’s son, was Over the House, judging the people of the land.

6Now the rest of the acts of Azariah and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? 7Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David; and Jotham his son reigned in his place.

Zechariah Reigns in Israel

8In the thirty-eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, Zechariah the son of Jeroboam reigned over Israel in Samaria six months. 9He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh as his fathers had done; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel sin.

10Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him and struck him down in the presence of the people, and killed him and reigned in his place. 11Now the rest of the acts of Zechariah, behold, they are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel. 12This was the word of Yahweh that he spoke to Jehu, saying, “Your sons will sit on the throne of Israel to the fourth generation.” And so it came to be.

Shallum Reigns in Israel

13Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the thirty-ninth year of Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned in Samaria for one month of days. 14Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah and came to Samaria and struck down Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria and killed him and reigned in his place. 15Now the rest of the acts of Shallum and his conspiracy that he made, behold, they are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16Then Menahem struck Tiphsah and all who were in it and its territory from Tirzah, because they would not open *their gates* to him. So he struck it, and he split open all the women in it who were pregnant.

Menahem Reigns in Israel

17In the thirty-ninth year of Azariah king of Judah, Menahem the son of Gadi began to reign over Israel, *and he reigned* for ten years in Samaria. 18He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel sin all his days.

19Then Pul the king of Assyria came against the land, and Menahem gave Pul 1,000 talents of silver[[408]](#footnote-408) so that his hand might be with him to hold the kingdom in his *own* hand. 20Menahem took the silver *payment* from Israel, from all the mighty men of wealth, from each man 50 shekels of silver[[409]](#footnote-409) to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back and did not stay there in the land.

21Now the rest of the acts of Menahem and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? 22And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his place.

Pekahiah Reigns in Israel

23In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and he reigned* for two years. 24He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel sin.

25Pekah the son of Remaliah, his officer, conspired against him and struck him down in Samaria in the stronghold of the king’s house, with Argob and Arieh; and with him were 50 men of the Gileadites, and he killed him and reigned in his place.

26Now the rest of the acts of Pekahiah and all that he did, behold, they are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

Pekah Reigns in Israel

27In the fifty-second year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and he reigned* for 20 years. 28He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel sin.

29In the days of Pekah king of Israel, Tiglath-pileser, king of Assyria, came and captured Ijon and Abel-beth-maacah and Janoah and Kedesh and Hazor and Gilead and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali; and he carried them captive to Assyria.

30Then Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah and struck him down and killed him and reigned in his place in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31Now the rest of the acts of Pekah and all that he did, behold, they are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

Jotham Reigns in Judah

32In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah began to reign. 33He was 25 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 16 years in Jerusalem; and his mother’s name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok. 34He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh; he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done, 35only the *local* shrines were not taken away, the people were still sacrificing and burning incense at the shrines.

He built the Upper Gate of the house of Yahweh. 36Now the rest of the acts of Jotham and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? 37In those days Yahweh began to send Rezin the king of Syria and Pekah the son of Remaliah against Judah. 38And Jotham slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his place.

2 Kings Chapter 16

Ahaz Reigns in Judah

1In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign. 2Ahaz was 20 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 16 years in Jerusalem; and he did not do what was right in the eyes of Yahweh his God like David his father. 3He walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and even made his son pass through the fire just like the abominations of the nations that Yahweh had driven out from before the children of Israel. 4He offered sacrifices and burned incense at the *local* shrines and on the hills and under every green tree.

5Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem for battle, and they besieged Ahaz but could not conquer him. 6At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria and drove the Jews from Elath, and the Edomites[[410]](#footnote-410) came to Elath and lived there to this day.

7So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, “I am your servant and your son. Come up and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria and out of the hand of the king of Israel who have risen up against me!” 8And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of Yahweh and in the treasuries of the king’s house and sent it as a gift to the king of Assyria. 9The king of Assyria listened to him. So the king of Assyria went up against Damascus and captured it and carried its people captive to Kir and killed Rezin.

Ahaz’s Idolatry

10Then King Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria and he saw the altar that was at Damascus. And King Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest a likeness of the altar and its pattern, according to all its workmanship. 11So Urijah the priest built an altar in accordance with everything that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, and Urijah the priest made it before Ahaz the king came from Damascus. 12When the king had come from Damascus, the king saw the altar, and the king approached the altar and offered on it. 13He burned his burnt offering and his grain offering into smoke, and poured out his drink offerings and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings on the altar. 14The bronze altar that was in the presence of Yahweh he brought from the front of the house, from between his altar and the house of Yahweh, and put it on the north side of his altar.

15And King Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, “Burn the morning burnt offering and the evening grain offering on the great altar, along with the king’s burnt offering and his grain offering, and with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their grain offering and their drink offerings; and sprinkle on it all the blood of the burnt offering and all the blood of the sacrifices; but the bronze altar will be for me to inquire by.” 16So Urijah the priest did according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17King Ahaz cut off the panels of the bases and removed the basin from off them, and took down the sea from off the bronze oxen that were under it and put it on a pavement of stone. 18The covered place for the Sabbath that they had built in the house and the king’s entry outside, he removed from the house of Yahweh because of the king of Assyria.

The Death of Ahaz

19Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? 20And Ahaz slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his place.

2 Kings Chapter 17

Hoshea Reigns in Israel

1In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, Hoshea the son of Elah began to reign in Samaria, *and he reigned* over Israel for nine years. 2He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, yet not like the kings of Israel who were before him.

3Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against him, and Hoshea became his servant and paid him tribute. 4But the king of Assyria found out Hoshea was in a conspiracy, for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt and did not send up tribute to the king of Assyria as *he had done* year after year, so the king of Assyria seized him and bound him in prison. 5Then the king of Assyria went up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria and besieged it for three years.

The Fall of Samaria and Exile of Israel

6In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria captured Samaria and carried Israel away to Assyria and placed them in Halah and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. 7Now this came about because the children of Israel had sinned against Yahweh their God who had brought them up out of the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and *because* they had feared other gods 8and walked in the statutes of the nations that Yahweh drove out from before the children of Israel, and *in the statutes* of the kings of Israel, which they had made. 9The children of Israel attributed words[[411]](#footnote-411) that were not so to Yahweh their God, and they built *pagan* shrines for themselves in all their cities from watchtower to fortified city 10and they set up for themselves standing-stones and Asherah poles on every high hill and under every green tree. 11And they burned incense at all the shrines, like the nations did that Yahweh had driven out from before them. And they did evil things, making Yahweh angry, 12and they served the *disgusting* idols, about which Yahweh had said to them, “You must not do this thing.” 13Yet Yahweh warned Israel and Judah by the hand of every prophet and every seer, saying, “Turn from your evil ways and keep my commandments and my statutes in accordance with all the law that I commanded your fathers and that I sent to you by the hand of my servants the prophets.”

14But they would not listen, but stiffened their neck like the neck of their fathers who did not trust in Yahweh their God. 15They rejected his statutes and his covenant that he cut with their fathers, and his warnings with which he warned them, and they followed after the worthless *idols* and became worthless, and they followed the nations that were around them concerning whom Yahweh had commanded them that they were not to do like them.

16They forsook all the commandments of Yahweh their God and made cast *metal* images for themselves—two calves—and made an Asherah and worshiped all the army of heaven and served Baal. 17And they made their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire and used divination and interpreted omens and sold themselves to do what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, making him angry.

18Therefore Yahweh became very angry with Israel and he removed them from his presence; none was left but the tribe of Judah alone. 19Also, Judah did not keep the commandments of Yahweh their God, but walked in the practices that Israel did. 20So Yahweh rejected all the seed of Israel and afflicted them, and gave them into the hand of plunderers until he had cast them out of his presence.

21For he had torn Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drove Israel from *following* after Yahweh and made them sin a great sin. 22So the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam that he did. They did not depart from it 23until Yahweh removed Israel from his presence, as he had spoken by all his servants the prophets. So Israel was exiled from their own land to Assyria to this day.

Assyria Resettles Samaria

24And the king of Assyria brought people from Babylon and from Cuthah and from Avva and from Hamath and Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel; and they took possession of Samaria and lived in its cities. 25But when they began to settle there they did not fear Yahweh, so Yahweh sent lions among them that killed some of them. 26So they spoke to the king of Assyria, saying, “The nations that you have exiled and placed in the cities of Samaria do not know the law of the god of the land. So he has sent lions among them, and behold, they kill them because they do not know the law of the god of the land.”

27Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, “Send back there one of the priests whom you exiled from there, and let him go and live there, and have him teach them the law of the god of the land.” 28So one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and lived in Bethel and began teaching them how they should fear Yahweh.

29But each nation still made gods of their own and put them in the temples of the shrines that the Samaritans had made, each nation in their cities where they lived. 30The people from Babylon made Sukkoth-benoth, and the people from Cuth made Nergal, and the people from Hamath made Ashima, 31and the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burned their children in the fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim. 32So they feared Yahweh, but made for themselves from among themselves priests for the shrines who sacrificed for them in the temples of the shrines. 33So they feared Yahweh and served their own gods after the manner of the nations from among whom they had been carried away.

34To this day they do according to their former manner. They do not fear Yahweh, and they do not follow their statutes or their ordinances or the law or the commandment that Yahweh commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel. 35But Yahweh had cut a covenant and commanded them, saying, “You are not to fear other gods; you are not to bow down to them;[[412]](#footnote-412) you are not to serve them; and you are not to sacrifice to them! 36But Yahweh, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and with an outstretched arm, him you are to fear, and you are to bow down to him and you are to sacrifice to him. 37The statutes and the ordinances and the law and the commandment that he wrote for you, you are to be careful to do forevermore. Do not worship[[413]](#footnote-413) other gods. 38Do not forget the covenant that I have made with you, and do not fear other gods. 39But you are to fear Yahweh your God, and he will rescue you from the hand of all your enemies.”

40However they did not listen, but they kept doing according to their former manner. 41So these nations feared Yahweh and kept serving their carved images. Their children *did* likewise, and their children’s children; as their fathers did, so they do to this day.

2 Kings Chapter 18

Hezekiah Reigns in Judah

1Now in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign. 2He was 25 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 29 years in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name was Abi the daughter of Zechariah. 3He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh according to all that David his father had done. 4He removed the *local* shrines and broke the standing-stones and cut down the Asherah, and he broke in pieces the bronze serpent that Moses had made, for in those days the children of Israel burned incense to it, and he called it Nehushtan.

5He trusted in Yahweh the God of Israel, so that there was none like him among all the kings of Judah *that came* after him, nor among those that were before him. 6For he held fast to Yahweh; he did not depart from following him but kept his commandments, which Yahweh commanded Moses.

7So Yahweh was with him; wherever he went he succeeded, and he rebelled against the king of Assyria and would not serve him. 8He struck down the Philistines to Gaza and its territory, from watchtower to fortified city.

9Now in the fourth year of King Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria and besieged it. 10And at the end of three years they captured it; in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which was the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was captured. 11And the king of Assyria exiled Israel to Assyria and put them in Halah and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes, 12because they did not obey the voice of Yahweh their God but transgressed his covenant, all that Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded. They would not listen nor do it.

Sennacherib Attacks Judah

13In the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah and captured them. 14Then Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria at Lachish, saying, “I have done wrong. Withdraw from me. Whatever you impose upon me, I will bear.” And the king of Assyria required of Hezekiah king of Judah 300 talents of silver and 30 talents of gold. 15So Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of Yahweh and in the treasuries of the king’s house.

16At that time Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the Temple of Yahweh and from the doorposts that Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17Then the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rab-saris and Rab-shakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a large army to Jerusalem. They went up and came to Jerusalem, and when they had come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is on the highway of the Launderer’s Field. 18And when they had called for the king, Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was Over the House, and Shebnah the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, went out to them.

19And Rab-shakeh said to them, “Say now to Hezekiah, ‘This is what the great king, the king of Assyria, says: “What is this trust in which you are trusting? 20Do you think that only words from the lips are counsel and strength for war? Now in whom do you trust, that you have rebelled against me? 21Now, behold, you trust in that broken reed of a staff, on Egypt, on which if any man leans on it, it will go into his hand and pierce it. Such is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him. 22But if you say to me, ‘We trust in Yahweh our god,’ isn’t he the one whose shrines and whose altars Hezekiah has taken away and has said to Judah and to Jerusalem, “You must worship before this altar in Jerusalem’?”

23“Come now, make a wager with my lord the king of Assyria. I will give you 2,000 horses if you are able on your part to set riders on them. 24How then will you *be able to* turn away the face of one captain of the least of my lord’s servants when you put your trust in Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? 25Have I now come up without Yahweh against this place to destroy it? Yahweh said to me, ‘Go up against this land and destroy it.’”

26Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebnah and Joah said to Rab-shakeh, “Please speak to your servants in Aramaic, for we understand it, and do not speak with us *in* Judean within earshot of the people who are on the wall.”

27But Rab-shakeh said to them, “Has my lord sent me to your lord and to you to speak these words? Is it not to the men who sit on the wall, *who will have* to eat their own dung and drink their own urine with you?”

28Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried out in a loud voice in Judean, and spoke, saying, “Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria. 29This is what the king says, ‘Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he will not be able to rescue you out of his hand. 30And do not let Hezekiah cause you to trust in Yahweh, saying, “Yahweh will rescue, yes, rescue us, and this city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.”’

31“Do not listen to Hezekiah. For this is what the king of Assyria says, ‘Make your peace with me and come out to me. Then each one of you will eat from his own vine, and each one from his own fig tree, and each one will drink the waters of his own cistern 32until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive trees and of honey, so that you will live and not die. Do not listen to Hezekiah when he misleads you, saying, “Yahweh will rescue us.” 33Did the gods of the nations rescue, yes, rescue their land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? 34Where are the gods of Hamath and of Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah? Have they rescued Samaria out of my hand? 35Who are they among all the gods of the countries that have rescued their country out of my hand, that Yahweh should rescue Jerusalem out of my hand?’”

36But the people were silent and answered him not a word, for the king’s command was, “Do not answer him.” 37Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah who was Over the House, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with their clothes torn and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

2 Kings Chapter 19

Hezekiah Seeks Isaiah’s Counsel

1And when King Hezekiah heard it, he tore his clothes and covered himself with sackcloth and went into the house of Yahweh. 2Then he sent Eliakim who was Over the House, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz. 3And they said to him, “This is what Hezekiah says, ‘This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and of disgrace, for the children have come to the point of birth and there is no strength for giving birth. 4It may be Yahweh your God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his lord has sent to defy the living God, and will rebuke the words that Yahweh your God has heard. Therefore lift up a prayer for the remnant that is left.’”

5So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah. 6And Isaiah said to them, “Tell your lord this: ‘This is what Yahweh says, “Do not be afraid because of the words that you have heard, with which the servant boys of the king of Assyria have reviled me. 7Behold, I will put a spirit in him so that he will hear a rumor and will return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.”’”

Sennacherib Defies Yahweh

8And Rab-shakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah, for he had heard that he had departed from Lachish. 9Now Sennacherib had heard *a report* concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia saying, “Behold, he has come out to fight against you.” So he sent messengers back to Hezekiah, saying, 10“This is what you are to say to Hezekiah king of Judah: ‘Do not let your god in whom you trust deceive you, saying, “Jerusalem will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.” 11Behold, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all the *other* lands, devoting them to destruction. So will you be rescued? 12Have the gods of the nations rescued those whom my fathers have destroyed, *such as* Gozan and Haran and Rezeph, and the children of Eden that were in Telassar? 13Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivvah?’”

Hezekiah’s Prayer

14And Hezekiah took the letters from the hand of the messengers and read them. Then he went up to the house of Yahweh and Hezekiah spread it out before Yahweh. 15Then Hezekiah prayed before Yahweh and said,

“O Yahweh, God of Israel, who sits *enthroned* between the cherubim, you are the God, you alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made the heavens and the earth. 16Incline your ear, O Yahweh, and hear! Open your eyes, O Yahweh, and see! And hear the words of Sennacherib that he has sent to defy the living God. 17It is true, O Yahweh, the kings of Assyria have laid waste the nations and their lands 18and have put their gods in the fire, for they were not gods, but the work of men’s hands, wood and stone, so they have destroyed them. 19But now, Yahweh our God, save us, I beg you, out of his hand, so that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that you, O Yahweh, are God, you alone!”

Isaiah Prophesies Sennacherib’s Fall

20Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, “This is what Yahweh the God of Israel says: ‘Because you have prayed to me concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard *you*.’ 21This is the word that Yahweh has spoken concerning him:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “The virgin Daughter Zion  has despised you and ridiculed you.  Daughter Jerusalem  has shaken her head at you. |
| 22 | Whom have you defied and blasphemed?  Against whom have you exalted your voice  and lifted up your eyes on high?  Against the Holy One of Israel. |
| 23 | Through the hand of your messengers you have defied the Lord  and have said,  ‘With the multitude of my chariots  I have come up to the height of the mountains,  to the innermost parts of Lebanon,  and I have cut down its tall cedars  and its choice fir trees,  and I have entered into its farthest lodging place,  the forest of its fruitful field. |
| 24 | I have dug *wells* and drank the waters of foreigners,  and with the sole of my feet  I will dry up all the rivers of Egypt.’ |
| 25 | “Have you not heard?  Long ago I made it  and I formed it in ancient times.  Now I have brought it to pass,  crashing fortified cities into ruinous heaps. |
| 26 | Therefore their inhabitants had little power.  They were dismayed and put to shame.  They were like the plants of the field  and like the green vegetation,  like the grass on the housetops  and like standing grain scorched  before it has grown up. |
| 27 | “But I know your sitting down,  and your going out and your coming in  and your raging against me. |
| 28 | Because of your raging against me  and because your arrogance has come up into my ears,  therefore I will put my hook in your nose  and my bridle in your lips,  and I will make you return  by the road on which you came. |

29“And this will be the sign to you, *Hezekiah*: this year you will eat what grows on its own, and in the second year what springs up that same way, but in the third year sow and reap and plant vineyards, and eat their fruit. 30The remnant of the house of Judah that has escaped will again take root downward and bear fruit upward. 31For out of Jerusalem will come a remnant, and survivors will come from Mount Zion. The zeal of Yahweh of Armies will accomplish this!”’

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 32 | “Therefore this is what Yahweh says concerning the king of Assyria,  ‘He will not come into this city  nor shoot an arrow there,  nor will he come before it with shield  nor build up a *siege* ramp against it. |
| 33 | By the road that he came,  by the same he will return,  and he will not come into this city,’  says Yahweh. |
| 34 | ‘For I will defend this city to save it  for my own sake and for my servant David’s sake.’” |

Defeat and Death of Sennacherib

35And that night the angel of Yahweh went out and struck 185,000 in the camp of the Assyrians. And when they got up early in the morning, behold, all of them were corpses; dead *men*. 36So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and he went away and returned *home*, and lived at Nineveh.

37And as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god, Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons struck him down with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Ararat. And Esar-haddon his son reigned in his place.

2 Kings Chapter 20

Hezekiah’s Illness and Recovery

1In those days Hezekiah was sick to *the point of* death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came to him and said to him, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘Set your house in order, for you are going to die and will not live.’”

2Then he turned his face to the wall and prayed to Yahweh, saying, 3“Please Yahweh, remember now how I have walked before you in truth and with a wholly devoted heart, and have done what is good in your eyes.” And Hezekiah wept; *it was* a great weeping.

4Now Isaiah had not yet gone out into the middle court *of the palace*, when the word of Yahweh came to him, saying, 5“Turn back and tell Hezekiah the leader of my people: ‘This is what Yahweh, the God of David your father, says: I have heard your prayer. I have seen your tears. Behold, I will heal you. On the third day you will go up to the house of Yahweh. 6I will add 15 years to your days. I will rescue you and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria. I will defend this city for my own sake and for my servant David’s sake.’”

7Isaiah said, “Take a cake of *pressed* figs.” They took and laid it on the boil, and he lived.

8Hezekiah said to Isaiah, “What is the sign that Yahweh will heal me and that I will go up to the house of Yahweh on the third day?”

9Isaiah said, “This is the sign to you from Yahweh, that Yahweh will do the thing that he has spoken: should the shadow go forward ten steps, or go back ten steps?”

10Hezekiah answered, “It is an easy thing for the shadow to lengthen ten steps. No, but let the shadow return backward ten steps.”

11So Isaiah the prophet cried out to Yahweh, and he brought the shadow on the sundial back ten steps that it had gone down on the sundial of Ahaz.

Hezekiah and the Babylonian Envoys

12At that time Berodach-baladan[[414]](#footnote-414) the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah, because he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. 13Hezekiah listened to them and showed them all his treasure house; the silver and the gold and the spices and the fine oil and the house of his armor and all that was found in his treasures; there was nothing in his house or in all his dominion that Hezekiah did not show them.

14Then Isaiah the prophet came to King Hezekiah and said to him, “What did these men say and from where did they come to you?”

And Hezekiah said, “They have come from a far country, from Babylon.”

15Then he said, “What have they seen in your house?”

Hezekiah answered, “They have seen all that is in my house. There was nothing among my treasures that I did not show them.”

16Then Isaiah said to Hezekiah, “Hear the word of Yahweh: 17‘Behold, the days are coming when all that is in your house and that your fathers have stored up until this day will be carried off to Babylon. Nothing will be left,’ says Yahweh. 18‘And some of your sons who will come from you, whom you will father, they will take away, and they will be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.’”

19Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah, “The word of Yahweh that you have spoken is good.” For he said, “Will there not at least be trustworthy peace in my days?”

The Death of Hezekiah

20Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah and all his mighty acts, and how he made the pool and the tunnel, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 21And Hezekiah slept with his fathers and Manasseh his son reigned in his place.

2 Kings Chapter 21

Manasseh Reigns in Judah

1Manasseh was 12 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 55 years in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name was Hephzibah. 2He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, following after the abominations of the nations that Yahweh cast out before the children of Israel. 3For he rebuilt the *local* shrines that Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he erected altars for Baal and made an Asherah, just as Ahab king of Israel had made, and he worshiped all the army of heaven and served them. 4He built altars in the house of Yahweh about which Yahweh said, “I will put my name in Jerusalem.” 5He built altars for all the army of heaven in the two courts of the house of Yahweh. 6He made his son to pass through the fire, and he practiced sorcery and used enchantments, and made *contact with* spirits and familiar spirits. He did much evil in the eyes of Yahweh, making *him* angry.

7And the carved image of Asherah that he had made, he set inside the house of which Yahweh said to David and to Solomon his son, “In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, I will put my name forever; 8nor will I cause the feet of Israel to wander again out of the land that I gave their fathers, if only they will be careful to do according to all that I have commanded them and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.” 9But they did not listen, and Manasseh led them astray to do evil; more than the nations that Yahweh destroyed before the children of Israel.

10Yahweh spoke by his servants the prophets, saying, 11“Because Manasseh king of Judah has done these abominations and has done more wickedly than all that the Amorites did who were before him, and has made Judah also sin with his idols, 12therefore this is what Yahweh the God of Israel says: ‘Behold, I am bringing such evil on Jerusalem and Judah that whoever hears of it, both his ears will tingle. 13I will stretch over Jerusalem the measuring line of Samaria and the plumb bob of the house of Ahab, and I will wipe Jerusalem as one wipes a dish, wiping it and turning it over on its face. 14I will abandon the remnant of my inheritance and give them into the hand of their enemies so that they become prey and spoil to all their enemies 15because they have done what is evil in my eyes, and they have been making me angry ever since the day their fathers came out of Egypt, until this *very* day.’”

16Furthermore, Manasseh shed innocent blood—very much—until he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, in addition to his sin with which he made Judah sin by doing what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh.

The Death of Manasseh

17Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? 18And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza; and Amon his son reigned in his place.

Amon Reigns in Judah

19Amon was 22 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem; and his mother’s name was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. 20He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, as Manasseh his father had done. 21He walked in all the ways that his father had walked in, and served the idols that his father had served, and worshiped them, 22and he forsook Yahweh the God of his fathers and did not walk in the way of Yahweh.

23The servants of Amon conspired against him, and put the king to death in his own house. 24But the people of the land struck down all those who had conspired against King Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his place.

25Now the rest of the acts of Amon that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? 26He was buried in his tomb in the garden of Uzza, and Josiah his son reigned in his place.

2 Kings Chapter 22

Josiah Reigns in Judah

1Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 31 years in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name was Jedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozkath. 2He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh and walked in all the ways of David his father, and did not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

Josiah Repairs the Temple

3And in the eighteenth year of King Josiah, the king sent the scribe Shaphan, the son of Azaliah the son of Meshullam, to the house of Yahweh, saying, 4“Go up to Hilkiah the high priest and have him count up the money[[415]](#footnote-415) that has been brought into the house of Yahweh that the guards of the threshold have gathered from the people. 5Have them give it into the hand of the workmen who have the oversight of the house of Yahweh, and let them give it to those doing the work who are in the house of Yahweh in order to repair the damage of the house, 6to the carpenters and to the builders and to the wall masons, and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the house. 7But no accounting is required to be made with them of the money that was given into their hand, for they are dealing faithfully.”

Hilkiah Finds the Book of the Law

8Then Hilkiah the high priest said to Shaphan the scribe, “I have found the Book of the Law in the house of Yahweh.” Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9Shaphan the scribe went to the king and reported to the king and said, “Your servants have emptied out the money[[416]](#footnote-416) that was present in the house and have given it into the hand of the workmen who have the oversight of the house of Yahweh.” 10Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, “Hilkiah the priest has given me a scroll.” Shaphan read it in the presence of the king.

11And when the king heard the words of the Book of the Law, he tore his clothes. 12The king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Micaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king’s servant, saying, 13“Go inquire of Yahweh for me and for the people and for all Judah concerning the words of this scroll that has been found, for great is the wrath of Yahweh that is kindled against us because our fathers have not listened to the words of this scroll to do according to everything that is written concerning us.”

Huldah’s Prophecy of Judgment

14So Hilkiah the priest and Ahikam and Achbor and Shaphan and Asaiah went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe. And she lived in Jerusalem in the second *district*, and they spoke with her.

15She said to them, “This is what Yahweh the God of Israel says: ‘Say to the man who sent you to me, 16This is what Yahweh says: Behold, I will bring evil on this place, and on its inhabitants, all the words of the scroll that the king of Judah has read. 17Because they have forsaken me and have burned incense to other gods, making me angry by all the work of their hands; therefore my wrath will be kindled against this place, and it will not be quenched. 18But to the king of Judah who sent you to inquire of Yahweh, you are to say this to him: This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: *As for* the words that you have heard, 19because your heart was tender and you humbled yourself before Yahweh when you heard what I spoke against this place and against its inhabitants, that they would become a desolation and a curse, and you have torn your clothes and wept before me, I also have heard *you*, says Yahweh. 20Therefore behold, I will gather you to your fathers, and you will be gathered to your grave in peace so that your eyes will not see all the evil that I will bring on this place.’”

And they brought back this message to the king.

2 Kings Chapter 23

Covenant Renewal

1The king sent, and they gathered all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem to him. 2The king went up to the house of Yahweh, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem *went* with him, and the priests and the prophets and all the people, both small and great, and he read in their ears all the words of the Book of the Covenant that had been found in the house of Yahweh. 3The king stood by the pillar and cut a covenant before Yahweh, to walk after Yahweh and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all his heart and all his soul, to confirm the words of this covenant that were written in this book; and all the people took a stand in the covenant.

Josiah’s Reforms

4The king commanded Hilkiah the high priest and the priests of the second rank and the guards of the threshold to bring out of the Temple of Yahweh all the articles that were made for Baal and for the Asherah and for all the army of heaven, and he burned them outside of Jerusalem in the fields of the Kidron and carried their ashes to Bethel. 5He did away with the idolatrous priests whom the kings of Judah had appointed to burn incense at the shrines in the cities of Judah and in the surrounding area of Jerusalem, as well as those who burned incense to Baal and to the sun and to the moon and to the constellations and to all the army of heaven. 6He brought out the Asherah from the house of Yahweh to the brook Kidron, outside of Jerusalem, and burned it at the brook Kidron and beat it to dust and cast its dust on the graves of the common people. 7He broke down the houses of the male cult prostitutes that were in the house of Yahweh where the women had been weaving coverings for the Asherah.

8He brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah and defiled the shrines where the priests had burned incense from Geba to Beer-sheba, And he broke down the shrines at the gates that were at the entrance of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city that were on a person’s left *entering* the gate of the city. 9However, the priests of the shrines did not come up to the altar of Yahweh in Jerusalem, but they ate unleavened bread among their brothers.

10And he defiled Topheth which is in the valley of the sons of Hinnom, so that no one could make his son or his daughter pass through the fire to Molech. 11He put an end to the horses that the kings of Judah had dedicated to the sun at the entrance of the house of Yahweh, by the room of Nathan-melech the court officer that was in the *Temple* colonnade, and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12The king broke down the altars that were on the roof of the upper room of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars that Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of Yahweh. He hastily removed *them* from there and cast their dust into the brook Kidron. 13The king defiled the shrines that were facing Jerusalem, which were on the south side of the Mountain of Corruption that Solomon the king of Israel had built for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Sidonians and for Chemosh the abomination of Moab and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon. 14And he broke in pieces the standing-stones and cut down the Asherah poles and filled their sites with human bones.

15And also the altar that was at Bethel and the shrine that Jeroboam the son of Nebat had made—*the man* who made Israel sin—he broke down that altar and the shrine and he burned the shrine and beat it to dust and burned the Asherah. 16As Josiah turned around, he saw the tombs that were there in the mountain, so he sent and took the bones out of the tombs and burned them on the altar and defiled it, in accordance with the word of Yahweh that the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these things. 17Then he said, “What is that monument that I see?”

And the men of the city said to him, “It is the tomb of the man of God who came from Judah and proclaimed these things that you have done against the altar of Bethel.”

18He said, “Let him rest! Let no man move his bones!” So they let his bones be, along with the bones of the prophet who had come out of Samaria.

19And also, all the temples at the shrines that were in the cities of Samaria that the kings of Israel had made, making *Yahweh* angry, Josiah took away and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel. 20He slaughtered on the altars all the priests of the shrines who were there, and he burned human bones on them, and he returned to Jerusalem.

Josiah Restores the Passover

21The king commanded all the people, saying, “Keep the Passover to Yahweh your God as it is written in the Book of the Covenant.” 22For no Passover such as this had been kept since the days of the judges who judged Israel; neither in all the days of the kings of Israel nor of the kings of Judah. 23But in the eighteenth year of King Josiah, this Passover was kept in Jerusalem to Yahweh.

24And also Josiah eradicated those who inquired of spirits or had familiar spirits, and the teraphim[[417]](#footnote-417) and the idols and all the abominations that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, in order to fulfill the words of the law that were written in the scroll that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of Yahweh. 25And before him there was no king like him, who turned to Yahweh with all his heart and with all his soul and with all his strength in accordance with all the Law of Moses; nor did any like him arise after him.

26However, Yahweh did not turn from the fierceness of his great wrath; his anger was kindled against Judah because of all the provocations with which Manasseh had made him angry. 27Yahweh said, “I will also remove Judah out of my sight just as I have removed Israel, and I will reject Jerusalem, this city that I have chosen, and the house of which I said, ‘My name will be there.’”

Josiah’s Death in Battle

28Now the rest of the acts of Josiah and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? 29In his days Pharaoh Neco king of Egypt went up to *help* the king of Assyria at the river Euphrates, but King Josiah went out against him. However, Pharaoh Neco killed him at Megiddo when he saw him. 30His servants carried him, dead, in a chariot from Megiddo and brought him to Jerusalem and buried him in his own tomb. The people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah and anointed him and made him king in his father’s place.

Jehoahaz’s Reign and Captivity

31Jehoahaz was 23 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem; and his mother’s name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 32He did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, just like all *the evil* that his fathers had done. 33Pharaoh Neco took him prisoner at Riblah in the land of Hamath to keep him from reigning in Jerusalem, and he imposed a fine on the land of 100 talents of silver[[418]](#footnote-418) and a talent of gold.[[419]](#footnote-419)

34Pharaoh Neco made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the place of Josiah his father and changed his name to Jehoiakim, and he took Jehoahaz away and brought *him* to Egypt and he died there. 35And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold *as payment* to Pharaoh, and at the command of Pharaoh he taxed the land to give the money. He exacted the silver and the gold from the people of the land, from each person according to his assessment, to give it to Pharaoh Neco.

Jehoiakim Reigns in Judah

36Jehoiakim was 25 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 11 years in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name was Zebidah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah. 37He did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, just like all *the evil* that his fathers had done.

2 Kings Chapter 24

Jehoiakim Rebels Against Nebuchadnezzar

1In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up and Jehoiakim became his servant for three years, but then he turned and rebelled against him. 2And Yahweh sent against him raiding bands of the Chaldeans and raiding bands of the Syrians and raiding bands of the Moabites and raiding bands of the children of Ammon; and he sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of Yahweh that he spoke by his servants the prophets. 3Surely at the commandment of Yahweh this came upon Judah in order to remove them out of his sight because of the sins of Manasseh, in accordance with all that he had done, 4and also *because of* the innocent blood that he had shed, for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood, and Yahweh was not willing to forgive.

5Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? 6So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his place.

7The king of Egypt did not come again out of his land *to war*, for the king of Babylon had taken all that belonged to the king of Egypt from the Brook of Egypt to the river Euphrates.

Jehoiachin Reigns in Judah

8Jehoiachin was 18 years old when he began to reign and he reigned in Jerusalem for three months, and his mother’s name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. 9He did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, just like all *the evil* that his fathers had done.

Jerusalem Captured

10At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up to Jerusalem and the city came under siege. 11And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to the city while his servants were besieging it, 12and Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out *in surrender* to the king of Babylon, he and his mother and his servants and his leaders and his officers.

And the king of Babylon took him captive in the eighth year of his[[420]](#footnote-420) reign. 13And he carried out from there all the treasures of the house of Yahweh and the treasures of the king’s house, and cut in pieces all the accessories of gold in the Temple of Yahweh that Solomon king of Israel had made, as Yahweh had said *would happen*. 14He exiled all Jerusalem and all the officials and all the mighty men of valor, 10,000 captives, and all the craftsmen and the smiths; no one remained except the poorest of the people of the land.

15He exiled Jehoiachin to Babylon. And the king’s mother and the king’s wives and his officers, and the chief men of the land he took into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon. 16All the men of valor, 7,000, and the craftsmen and the smiths, 1,000, all of them strong and apt for war; the king of Babylon brought them captive to Babylon.

Zedekiah Reigns in Judah

17The king of Babylon made Mattaniah, Jehoiachin’s uncle, king in his place, and changed his name to Zedekiah. 18Zedekiah was 21 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 11 years in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 19And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, just like all *the evil* that his fathers had done. 20For because of the anger of Yahweh against Jerusalem and against Judah it came to the point that he cast them out from his presence. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

2 Kings Chapter 25

Nebuchadnezzar’s Siege of Jerusalem

1And in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and he encamped against it and they built a siege wall around it. 2So the city was besieged to the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.

3On the ninth day of the *fourth* month the famine was severe in the city so that there was no bread for the people of the land. 4Then a breach was made in the city and all the men of war *fled* at night by the route *that went* through the gate between the two walls that was by the king’s garden (now the Chaldeans were against the city *all* around it); and the king went by the road *that led* to the Arabah. 5But the army of the Chaldeans pursued the king and overtook him in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him. 6Then they took the king and carried him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they pronounced judgment on him. 7They killed the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes and *then* put out the eyes of Zedekiah and he bound him in bronze chains and carried him to Babylon.

Jerusalem Destroyed

8Now in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem. 9He burned the house of Yahweh and the king’s house, and *also* all the houses of Jerusalem—every great house—he burned with fire. 10All the army of the Chaldeans who were with the captain of the guard broke down the walls around Jerusalem. 11Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard exiled the rest of the people who were left in the city and the deserters who had defected to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude. 12But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left some of the poorest of the land as vineyard keepers and farmers.

13The Chaldeans broke into pieces the pillars of bronze that were in the house of Yahweh and the stands and the bronze sea that were in the house of Yahweh and carried the bronze to Babylon. 14They took away the pots, the shovels, the snuffers, the spoons and all the accessories of bronze with which the *priests* ministered. 15The captain of the guard took away the firepans, the sprinkling bowls, *and* whatever was of gold, as gold, and whatever was of silver, as silver.

16The two pillars, the one sea and the stands that Solomon had made for the house of Yahweh, the bronze of all these articles was too much to weigh. 17The height of the one pillar was 18 cubits[[421]](#footnote-421) and a capital of bronze was on it, and the height of the capital was three cubits with the latticework and pomegranates on the capital around it, all of bronze, and the second pillar had the same with the latticework.

18The captain of the guard took Seraiah the Chief Priest and Zephaniah the second priest and the three guards of the threshold, 19and out of the city he took an officer who was set over the men of war, and five men of Those Who See The King’s Face, who were present in the city, and the scribe of the commander of the army who mustered the people of the land, and 60 men of the people of the land who were present in the city. 20Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them and brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah. 21The king of Babylon struck them down and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was exiled from off of his land.

Gedaliah Made Governor of Judah

22As for the people who remained in the land of Judah whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had allowed to remain, he appointed over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan. 23Now when all the commanders of the forces, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had appointed Gedaliah *over them*, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, *that is*, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. 24Gedaliah swore to them and to their men and said to them, “Do not be afraid *to be* servants of the Chaldeans. Dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon and it will be well with you.”

25But in the seventh month, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama of the royal seed, came, and ten men with him, and struck down Gedaliah so that he died, along with the Jews and the Chaldeans that were with him at Mizpah. 26All the people both small and great and the commanders of the forces arose and went to Egypt because they were afraid of the Chaldeans.

Jehoiachin Pardoned

27It came to pass in the thirty-seventh year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison, 28and he spoke kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings who were with him in Babylon. 29And he changed his prison garments and *Jehoiachin* ate bread in his presence continually all the days of his life, 30and his allowance, a continual allowance, was given to him from the king, a portion for each day all the days of his life.

The Book of 1 Chronicles

1 Chronicles Chapter 1

From Adam to Abraham

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Adam, Seth, Enosh, |
| 2 | Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared, |
| 3 | Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech, |
| 4 | Noah. *The sons of Noah*: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. |
| 5 | The sons of Japheth: Gomer and Magog and Madai and Javan and Tubal and Meshech and Tiras. |
| 6 | The sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz and Riphath and Togarmah. |
| 7 | The sons of Javan: Elishah and Tarshish, the Kittim and the Rodanim. |
| 8 | The sons of Ham: Cush and Mizraim, Put and Canaan. |
| 9 | The sons of Cush: Seba and Havilah and Sabta and Raamah and Sabteca. The sons of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan. |
| 10 | Cush fathered Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one on the earth. |
| 11 | Mizraim fathered the Ludites, the Anamites, the Lehabites, the Naphtuhites,12and the Pathrusites, and the Casluhites (from whom the Philistines descended), and the Caphtorites. |
| 13 | Canaan fathered Sidon his firstborn, and Heth,14and the Jebusite and the Amorite and the Girgashite15and the Hivite and the Arkite and the Sinite16and the Arvadite and the Zemarite and the Hamathite. |
| 17 | The sons of Shem: Elam and Asshur and Arpachshad and Lud and Aram. *The sons of Aram:* Uz and Hul and Gether and Meshech. |
| 18 | Arpachshad fathered Shelah, and Shelah fathered Eber.19And to Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother’s name was Joktan.20Joktan fathered Almodad and Sheleph and Hazarmaveth and Jerah,21and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,22and Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,23and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan. |
| 24 | Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah, |
| 25 | Eber, Peleg, Reu, |
| 26 | Serug, Nahor, Terah, |
| 27 | Abram (that is, Abraham). |

Abraham’s Descendants

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 28 | The sons of Abraham: Isaac and Ishmael. |
| 29 | These are their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,30Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,31Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael. |
| 32 | The sons of Keturah, Abraham’s concubine: she bore Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. The sons of Jokshan: Sheba and Dedan. |
| 33 | The sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the descendants of Keturah. |
| 34 | Abraham fathered Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel. |
| 35 | The sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah. |
| 36 | The sons of Eliphaz: Teman and Omar, Zephi and Gatam, Kenaz and Timna and Amalek. |
| 37 | The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. |

The People of Seir

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 38 | The sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan. |
| 39 | The sons of Lotan: Hori and Homam, and Timna was Lotan’s sister. |
| 40 | The sons of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. The sons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah. |
| 41 | The sons of Anah: Dishon. The sons of Dishon: Hamran, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran. |
| 42 | The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zaavan, Jaakan. The sons of Dishan: Uz and Aran. |

The Kings of Edom

43Now these are the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before any king reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah. 44Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his place. 45Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his place. 46Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who struck Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his place; and the name of his city was Avith. 47Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his place. 48Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his place. 49Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his place. 50Baal-hanan died, and Hadad reigned in his place; and the name of his city was Pai: and his wife’s name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. 51Hadad died.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | The chiefs of Edom were: chief Timna, chief Aliah, chief Jetheth,52chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, chief Pinon,53chief Kenaz, chief Teman, chief Mibzar,54chief Magdiel, chief Iram. These are the chiefs of Edom. |

1 Chronicles Chapter 2

Israel’s Sons

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | These are the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi and Judah, Issachar and Zebulun, |
| 2 | Dan, Joseph and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad and Asher. |

Judah’s Descendants

3The sons of Judah: Er and Onan and Shelah. These three were born to him of Shua’s daughter the Canaanite woman. Er, Judah’s firstborn, was wicked in the eyes of Yahweh so he killed him. 4Tamar his daughter-in-law bore him Perez and Zerah. Judah had five sons in all.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 5 | The sons of Perez: Hezron and Hamul. |
| 6 | The sons of Zerah: Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara; five of them in all. |
| 7 | The sons of Carmi: Achar, the troubler of Israel, who committed a trespass in the devoted thing. |
| 8 | The sons of Ethan: Azariah. |
| 9 | The sons also of Hezron who were born to him: Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai. |
| 10 | Ram fathered Amminadab, and Amminadab fathered Nahshon, leader of the children of Judah; |
| 11 | and Nahshon fathered Salma, and Salma fathered Boaz, |
| 12 | and Boaz fathered Obed, and Obed fathered Jesse; |
| 13 | and Jesse fathered his firstborn Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimea the third,14Nethanel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,15Ozem the sixth, David the seventh,16and their sisters were Zeruiah and Abigail. The sons of Zeruiah: Abishai and Joab and Asahel, three.17Abigail bore Amasa; and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmaelite. |

18Caleb the son of Hezron had children by Azubah his wife (and by Jerioth), and these were her sons: Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon. 19Azubah died, and Caleb took Ephrath to himself, who bore him Hur. 20Hur fathered Uri, and Uri fathered Bezalel. 21Afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead whom he took as a wife when he was 60 years old, and she bore him Segub. 22Segub fathered Jair who had 23 cities in the land of Gilead. 23But Geshur and Aram took the towns of Jair from them, as well as Kenath and its daughter-towns, even 60 cities. All these were the sons of Machir the father of Gilead. 24After Hezron’s death, Caleb went to Ephrathah, and Abijah, Hezron’s widow, bore him Ashhur the father of Tekoa.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 25 | The sons of Jerahmeel the firstborn of Hezron were Ram the firstborn, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, Ahijah.26Jerahmeel had another wife whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam. |
| 27 | The sons of Ram the firstborn of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker. |
| 28 | The sons of Onam were Shammai and Jada. The sons of Shammai: Nadab and Abishur.29The name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail; and she bore him Ahban, and Molid. |
| 30 | The sons of Nadab: Seled and Appaim, but Seled died without children. |
| 31 | The sons of Appaim: Ishi. The sons of Ishi: Sheshan. The sons of Sheshan: Ahlai. |
| 32 | The sons of Jada the brother of Shammai: Jether and Jonathan, and Jether died without children. |
| 33 | The sons of Jonathan: Peleth and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel. |
| 34 | Now Sheshan had no sons, only daughters. Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.35Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant as a wife, and she bore him Attai. |
| 36 | Attai fathered Nathan, and Nathan fathered Zabad, |
| 37 | and Zabad fathered Ephlal, and Ephlal fathered Obed, |
| 38 | and Obed fathered Jehu, and Jehu fathered Azariah, |
| 39 | and Azariah fathered Helez, and Helez fathered Eleasah, |
| 40 | and Eleasah fathered Sismai, and Sismai fathered Shallum, |
| 41 | and Shallum fathered Jekamiah, and Jekamiah fathered Elishama. |
| 42 | The sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were Mesha his firstborn, who fathered Ziph, and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron. |
| 43 | The sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema. |
| 44 | Shema fathered Raham, the father of Jorkeam; and Rekem fathered Shammai. |
| 45 | The son of Shammai was Maon; and Maon was the father of Beth-zur. |
| 46 | Ephah, Caleb’s concubine, bore Haran, and Moza, and Gazez; and Haran fathered Gazez. |
| 47 | The sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jothan, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph. |
| 48 | Maacah, Caleb’s concubine, bore Sheber and Tirhanah.49She bore also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibea; and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah. |
| 50 | These were the sons of Caleb,  the son of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah: Shobal was the father of Kiriath-jearim, |
| 51 | Salma was a father of Bethlehem, Hareph was the father of Beth-gader. |

52Shobal, the father of Kiriath-jearim, had sons: Haroeh, half of the Menuhoth. 53The families of Kiriath-jearim: the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites; from them came the Zorathites and the Eshtaolites.

54The sons of Salma: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Atroth-beth-joab and half of the Manahathites, the Zorites. 55The families of scribes who lived at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, the Sucathites. These are the Kenites who came from Hammath, the father of the house of Rechab.

1 Chronicles Chapter 3

David’s Descendants

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Now these were the sons of David who were born to him in Hebron: the firstborn, Amnon of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second, Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitess; |
| 2 | the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; |
| 3 | the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital; the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife. |
| 4 | Six were born to him in Hebron, and he reigned there seven years and six months. And he reigned 33 years in Jerusalem, |
| 5 | and these were born to him in Jerusalem: Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bathsheba the daughter of Ammiel; |
| 6 | and Ibhar, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,7and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,8and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine. |
| 9 | All these were the sons of David besides the sons of the concubines, and Tamar was their sister. |

Judah’s Kings

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 10 | Solomon’s son was Rehoboam, *then* Abijah was his son, Asa was his son, Jehoshaphat was his son,11Joram was his son, Ahaziah was his son, Joash was his son, |
| 12 | Amaziah was his son, Azariah was his son, Jotham was his son,13Ahaz was his son, Hezekiah was his son, Manasseh was his son, |
| 14 | Amon was his son, Josiah was his son. |
| 15 | The sons of Josiah: the firstborn Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. |
| 16 | The sons of Jehoiakim: Jeconiah his son *and* Zedekiah his son. |

David’s Line After the Exile

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 17 | The sons of Jeconiah the captive: Shealtiel his son,18and Malchiram, and Pedaiah, and Shenazzar, Jekamiah, Hoshama and Nedabiah. |
| 19 | The sons of Pedaiah: Zerubbabel and Shimei. The sons of Zerubbabel: Meshullam and Hananiah, and Shelomith was their sister;20and Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five. |
| 21 | The sons of Hananiah: Pelatiah and Jeshaiah; the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shecaniah. |
| 22 | The sons of Shecaniah: Shemaiah. The sons of Shemaiah: Hattush, and Igal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six. |
| 23 | The sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hizkiah, and Azrikam, three. |
| 24 | The sons of Elioenai: Hodaviah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, seven. |

1 Chronicles Chapter 4

Judah’s Descendants

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The sons of Judah: Perez, Hezron and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal. |
| 2 | Reaiah the son of Shobal fathered Jahath, and Jahath fathered Ahumai and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites. |
| 3 | These were the sons of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash, and the name of their sister was Hazzelelponi. |
| 4 | And Penuel fathered Gedor, and Ezer fathered Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah, a father of Bethlehem. |
| 5 | Ashhur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. |
| 6 | Naarah bore him Ahuzzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah. |
| 7 | The sons of Helah were Zereth, Izhar and Ethnan.8Hakkoz fathered Anub and Zobebah and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum. |

9Jabez was more honorable than his brothers, and his mother named him Jabez, saying, “Because I bore him with sorrow.”

10Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, “Oh that you would bless, yes, bless me, and enlarge my border, and that your hand might be with me and that you would keep me from evil, that it not be to my sorrow!” God granted him what he requested.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 11 | Chelub the brother of Shuhah fathered Mehir, who fathered Eshton.12Eshton fathered Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah, the father of Ir-nahash. These are the men of Recah. |
| 13 | The sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah. The sons of Othniel: Hathath. |
| 14 | Meonothai fathered Ophrah and Seraiah fathered Joab the father of Ge-harashim,[[422]](#footnote-422) for they were craftsmen. |
| 15 | The sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam; and the sons of Elah; and Kenaz. |
| 16 | The sons of Jehallelel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel. |
| 17 | The sons of Ezrah: Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon, and she bore Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.18His wife, from Judah, bore Jered the father of Gedor and Heber the father of Soco and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. These are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh whom Mered took.19The sons of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham, were the father of Keilah the Garmite and Eshtemoa the Maacathite. |
| 20 | The sons of Shimon: Amnon and Rinnah, Ben-hanan and Tilon. The sons of Ishi: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth. |

21The sons of Shelah the son of Judah: Er the father of Lecah and Laadah the father of Mareshah and the families of the house of fine linen workers at Beth-ashbea. 22and Jokim, and the men of Cozeba, and Joash, and Saraph who ruled in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem (now the records are ancient). 23These were the potters and the inhabitants of Netaim and Gederah; they lived there *doing* the king’s work.

Simeon’s Descendants

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 24 | The sons of Simeon: Nemuel and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, Shaul. |
| 25 | Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son. |
| 26 | The sons of Mishma: Hammuel his son, Zaccur his son, Shimei his son. |

27Shimei had 16 sons and six daughters, but his brothers did not have many children, nor did all their family multiply like the children of Judah. 28They lived at Beer-sheba, and Moladah and Hazar-shual, 29and at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad, 30and at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag, 31and at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-biri, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities until the reign of David. 32Their villages were Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan; five cities; 33and all their villages that were around the same cities, as far as *the city of* Baal. These were their habitations, and they kept their *own* genealogical records.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 34 | Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah, |
| 35 | and Joel, and Jehu the son of Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel, |
| 36 | and Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,37and Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah— |

38these mentioned by name were leaders in their families, and their fathers’ houses increased greatly. 39They went to the entrance of Gedor, as far as the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. 40They found rich, good pasture, and the land was wide and quiet and peaceful. Those who lived there before were *descended* from Ham, 41but these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and struck down their tents and the Meunites who were present there, and they devoted them to destruction to this day. And they lived in their place because there was pasture there for their flocks. 42Some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, 500 men, went to Mount Seir, having for their commanders Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi. 43They struck down the remnant of the Amalekites who escaped, and *then* they lived there to this day.

1 Chronicles Chapter 5

Reuben’s Descendants

1The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel; indeed, he was the firstborn, but because he defiled his father’s bed his birthright was given to the sons of Joseph the son of Israel, so he is not enrolled in genealogy as the firstborn. 2Nevertheless, Judah prevailed above his brothers, and from him came a prince; but the birthright was Joseph’s.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 3 | The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel: Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi. |
| 4 | The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son, |
| 5 | Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his son,6Beerah his son |

whom Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive; he was leader of the Reubenites.7His brothers by their families, when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned: the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah, 8and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who lived in Aroer as far as Nebo and Baal-meon, 9and they settled to the east as far as the entrance of the wilderness this side of the Euphrates River because their livestock had multiplied in the land of Gilead. 10In the days of Saul, they made war with the Hagrites, who fell by their hand, and they lived in their tents throughout all the land east of Gilead.

Gad’s Descendants

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 11 | The sons of Gad lived next to them in the land of Bashan as far as Salecah: |
| 12 | Joel the chief, and Shapham the second, and Janai, and Shaphat in Bashan. |
| 13 | Their brothers of their fathers’ houses: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jacan, and Zia, and Eber, seven. |
| 14 | These were the sons of Abihail, the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz. |
| 15 | Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, was chief of their fathers’ houses.16They lived in Gilead in Bashan and in its towns and in all the pasturelands of the plain as far as their limits.17All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel. |

18The sons of Reuben and the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh, valiant ones, men able to carry shield and sword and to shoot with a bow and skillful in war, were 44,760 that were able to go out to war. 19They made war with the Hagrites and Jetur and Naphish and Nodab. 20They were helped against them, and the Hagrites and all who were with them were given into their hand, for they cried out to God in the battle and he responded to them because they put their trust in him. 21They took away their livestock: of their camels 50,000, and of sheep 250,000, and of donkeys 2,000; also, of *their* men 100,000. 22For many fell slain because the war was of God. And they lived *there* instead of them until the exile.

Half the Tribe of Manasseh

23The children of the half-tribe of Manasseh lived in the land; they increased from Bashan to Baal-hermon and Senir and Mount Hermon. 24These were the heads of their fathers’ houses: Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valor, famous men, heads of their fathers’ houses. 25But they were unfaithful to the God of their fathers and prostituted themselves *by going* after the gods of the peoples of the land whom God had destroyed before them. 26The God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria (that is, the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria) and he exiled them; the Reubenites and the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them to Halah and Habor and Hara and to the river of Gozan to this day.

1 Chronicles Chapter 6

The Levites

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. |
| 2 | The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron and Uzziel. |
| 3 | The children of Amram: Aaron and Moses and Miriam. The sons of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. |
| 4 | Eleazar fathered Phinehas, Phinehas fathered Abishua, |
| 5 | and Abishua fathered Bukki, and Bukki fathered Uzzi, |
| 6 | and Uzzi fathered Zerahiah, and Zerahiah fathered Meraioth, |
| 7 | Meraioth fathered Amariah, and Amariah fathered Ahitub, |
| 8 | and Ahitub fathered Zadok, and Zadok fathered Ahimaaz, |
| 9 | and Ahimaaz fathered Azariah, and Azariah fathered Johanan, |
| 10 | and Johanan fathered Azariah (it was he who served as priest in the house that Solomon built in Jerusalem), |
| 11 | and Azariah fathered Amariah, and Amariah fathered Ahitub, |
| 12 | and Ahitub fathered Zadok, and Zadok fathered Shallum, |
| 13 | and Shallum fathered Hilkiah, and Hilkiah fathered Azariah, |
| 14 | and Azariah fathered Seraiah, and Seraiah fathered Jehozadak; |
| 15 | Jehozadak went into captivity when Yahweh carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar. |
| 16 | The sons of Levi: Gershom, Kohath, and Merari. |
| 17 | These are the names of the sons of Gershom: Libni and Shimei. |
| 18 | The sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. |
| 19 | The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their fathers’ households. |
| 20 | Of Gershom: Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son, |
| 21 | Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeatherai his son. |
| 22 | The sons of Kohath: Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, |
| 23 | Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son and Assir his son,24Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son. |
| 25 | The sons of Elkanah: Amasai and Ahimoth. |
| 26 | The sons of Elkanah: Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,27Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son, Samuel his son.[[423]](#footnote-423) |
| 28 | The sons of Samuel: the firstborn Joel, and the second Abijah. |
| 29 | The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzzah his son, |
| 30 | Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son. |

The Musicians

31These are *the men* whom David set over the service of music in the house of Yahweh after the ark rested there. 32They ministered with music in the presence of the tabernacle, the Tent of Meeting, until Solomon had built the house of Yahweh in Jerusalem, and they carried out their service according to the regulations required of them. 33These are those who carried out *their service*, and their sons.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman the singer, the son of Joel, the son of Samuel, |
| 34 | the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah, |
| 35 | the son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai, |
| 36 | the son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah, |
| 37 | the son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, |
| 38 | the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel. |
| 39 | His brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, even Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea, |
| 40 | the son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchijah,41the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah, |
| 42 | the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,43the son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi. |
| 44 | On the left hand were their brothers the sons of Merari: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,45the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah, |
| 46 | the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shemer,47the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi. |

Aaron’s Descendants

48Their brothers the Levites were appointed for all the service of the tabernacle of God’s house. 49But Aaron and his sons offered on the altar of burnt offering and on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the Holy of Holies, and to make atonement for Israel according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 50 | These are the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son, |
| 51 | Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,52Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son, |
| 53 | Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son. |

The Settlements of the Priests

54Now these are their dwelling places according to their settlements within their borders: to the sons of Aaron of the families of the Kohathites (for theirs was the first lot), 55to them they gave Hebron in the land of Judah and the pasturelands around it, 56but the fields of the city, and its villages, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 57To the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of refuge: Hebron, and Libnah with its pasturelands, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa with its pasturelands, 58and Hilen with its pasturelands, Debir with its pasturelands, 59and Ashan with its pasturelands, and Beth-shemesh with its pasturelands; 60and out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with its pasturelands, and Allemeth with its pasturelands, and Anathoth with its pasturelands. Throughout their families, all their cities were 13 cities.

The Settlements of the Levites

61To the rest of the sons of Kohath were given by lot, from the family of the tribe, from the half-tribe, the half of Manasseh, ten cities.

62To the sons of Gershom according to their families, from the tribe of Issachar and from the tribe of Asher and from the tribe of Naphtali, and from the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, 13 cities.

63To the sons of Merari were given by lot according to their families, from the tribe of Reuben and from the tribe of Gad and from the tribe of Zebulun, 12 cities. 64The children of Israel gave to the Levites the cities with their pasturelands. 65They gave them by lot from the tribe of the children of Judah and from the tribe of the children of Simeon and from the tribe of the children of Benjamin these cities that are mentioned by name.

66Some of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities with their borders from the tribe of Ephraim. 67They gave to them the cities of refuge: Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim with its pasturelands, Gezer also with its pasturelands, 68and Jokmeam with its pasturelands, and Beth-horon with its pasturelands, 69and Aijalon with its pasturelands, and Gath-rimmon with its pasturelands. 70And from the half-tribe of Manasseh: Aner with its pasturelands, and Bileam with its pasturelands for the rest of the family of the sons of Kohath.

71The sons of Gershom were given from the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh: Golan in Bashan with its pasturelands, and Ashtaroth with its pasturelands. 72And from the tribe of Issachar: Kedesh with its pasturelands, Daberath with its pasturelands, 73and Ramoth with its pasturelands, and Anem with its pasturelands. 74And from the tribe of Asher: Mashal with its pasturelands, and Abdon with its pasturelands, 75and Hukok with its pasturelands, and Rehob with its pasturelands. 76And from the tribe of Naphtali: Kedesh in Galilee with its pasturelands, and Hammon with its pasturelands, and Kiriathaim with its pasturelands.

77The rest of the Levites, the sons of Merari, were given from the tribe of Zebulun: Rimmono with its pasturelands, Tabor with its pasturelands; 78and beyond the Jordan at Jericho, on the east side of the Jordan, were given to them from the tribe of Reuben: Bezer in the wilderness with its pasturelands, and Jahzah with its pasturelands, 79and Kedemoth with its pasturelands, and Mephaath with its pasturelands. 80And from the tribe of Gad: Ramoth in Gilead with its pasturelands, and Mahanaim with its pasturelands, 81and Heshbon with its pasturelands, and Jazer with its pasturelands.

1 Chronicles Chapter 7

Issachar’s Descendants

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Of the sons of Issachar: Tola and Puah, Jashub and Shimron; four. |
| 2 | The sons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers’ houses. From Tola, mighty men of valor in their generations, in the days of David their number was 22,600. |
| 3 | The sons of Uzzi: Izrahiah. The sons of Izrahiah: Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Isshiah, five, all of them chief men.4With them, by their generations, according to their fathers’ houses, were bands of the army for war, 36,000, for they had many wives and sons.5Their brothers among all the families of Issachar, mighty men of valor reckoned by genealogy, in all there were 87,000. |

Benjamin’s Descendants

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 6 | The sons of Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediael; three. |
| 7 | The sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five, heads of fathers’ houses, mighty men of valor; and they were reckoned by genealogy 22,034. |
| 8 | The sons of Becher: Zemirah, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abijah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these were the sons of Becher.9They were reckoned by genealogy according to their generations, heads of their fathers’ houses, mighty men of valor, 20,200. |
| 10 | The sons of Jediael: Bilhan. The sons of Bilhan: Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tarshish, and Ahishahar.11All these were sons of Jediael, according to the heads of their fathers’ households, mighty men of valor, 17,200 who were able to go out in the army for war.12Shuppim also, and Huppim, the sons of Ir, Hushim, the sons of Aher. |

Naphtali’s Descendants

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 13 | The sons of Naphtali: Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah. |

Manasseh’s Descendants

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 14 | The sons of Manasseh: Asriel, whom his concubine the Syrian bore: she bore Machir the father of Gilead:15and Machir took a wife of Huppim and Shuppim whose sister’s name was Maacah; and the name of the second was Zelophehad, and Zelophehad had daughters. |
| 16 | Maacah the wife of Machir bore a son, and she named him Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam and Rakem. |
| 17 | The sons of Ulam: Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.18His sister Hammolecheth bore Ishhod and Abiezer and Mahlah. |
| 19 | The sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam. |

Ephraim’s Descendants

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 20 | The sons of Ephraim: Shuthelah (and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eleadah his son, and Tahath his son,21and Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son) and Ezer, and Elead; the men of Gath who were born in the land killed them because they came down to take away their livestock.22Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brothers came to comfort him.23He went in to his wife and she conceived and bore a son, and he named him Beriah because it went evil with his house.24His daughter was Sheerah, who built the lower and upper Beth-horon, and Uzzen-sheerah. |
| 25 | Rephah was his son, and Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son, |
| 26 | Ladan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,27Nun his son, Joshua his son. |

28Their possessions and habitations were Bethel and its daughter-towns; and to the east, Naaran; and to the west, Gezer with its daughter-towns; and Shechem and its daughter-towns as far as Ayyah and its daughter-towns; 29and by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and its daughter-towns, Taanach and its daughter-towns, Megiddo and its daughter-towns, Dor and its daughter-towns. In these lived the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

Asher’s Descendants

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 30 | The sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. |
| 31 | The sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who was the father of Birzaith. |
| 32 | Heber fathered Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister. |
| 33 | The sons of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These are the children of Japhlet. |
| 34 | The sons of Shemer:[[424]](#footnote-424) Ahi and Rohgah, Jehubbah and Aram. |
| 35 | The sons of Helem his brother: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal. |
| 36 | The sons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,37Bezer and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera. |
| 38 | The sons of Jether: Jephunneh and Pispa and Ara. |
| 39 | The sons of Ulla: Arah, and Hanniel, and Rizia. |
| 40 | All these were the children of Asher, heads of the fathers’ houses, choice and mighty men of valor, chief of the leaders. The number of them reckoned by genealogy for service in war was 26,000 men. |

1 Chronicles Chapter 8

Benjamin’s Descendants

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Benjamin fathered Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,2Nohah the fourth and Rapha the fifth. |
| 3 | Bela had sons: Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,4and Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,5and Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram. |
| 6 | These are the sons of Ehud; these are the heads of fathers’ households of the inhabitants of Geba, and they exiled them to Manahath,7and Naaman and Ahijah and Gera, he exiled them; and he fathered Uzza and Ahihud. |
| 8 | Shaharaim fathered children in the field of Moab after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives.9He fathered, by Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcam,10and Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirmah. These were his sons, heads of fathers’ households.11By Hushim he fathered Abitub and Elpaal. |
| 12 | The sons of Elpaal: Eber and Misham and Shemed, who built Ono and Lod with its daughter-towns;13and Beriah, and Shema, who were heads of fathers’ households of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who put to flight the inhabitants of Gath;14and Ahio, Shashak and Jeremoth, |
| 15 | and Zebadiah, and Arad, and Eder,16and Michael, and Ishpah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah, |
| 17 | and Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hizki, and Heber,18and Ishmerai, and Izliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal, |
| 19 | and Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,20and Elienai, and Zillethai, and Eliel,21and Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of Shimei, |
| 22 | and Ishpan, and Eber, and Eliel,23and Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,24and Hananiah, and Elam, and Anthothijah,25and Iphdeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak, |
| 26 | and Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,27and Jaareshiah, and Elijah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham. |
| 28 | These were heads of fathers’ households throughout their generations, chief men; these lived in Jerusalem. |
| 29 | In Gibeon lived the father of Gibeon whose wife’s name was Maacah;30and his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,31and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zecher.32Mikloth fathered Shimeah. They also lived with their brothers in Jerusalem, near their brothers. |
| 33 | Ner fathered Kish, and Kish fathered Saul, and Saul fathered Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal. |
| 34 | The son of Jonathan was Merib-baal, and Merib-baal fathered Micah. |
| 35 | The sons of Micah: Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz. |
| 36 | Ahaz fathered Jehoaddah, and Jehoaddah fathered Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri fathered Moza. |
| 37 | Moza fathered Binea; Raphah was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. |
| 38 | Azel had six sons whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel. |
| 39 | The sons of Eshek his brother: Ulam his firstborn, Jeush the second, and Eliphelet the third. |
| 40 | The sons of Ulam were mighty men of valor, archers, and had many sons, and sons’ sons, 150. All these were of the sons of Benjamin. |

1 Chronicles Chapter 9

After the Exile

1So all Israel was reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel, and Judah was exiled to Babylon because of their disobedience. 2Now the first inhabitants who settled *again* in their possessions in their cities were Israelites, the priests, the Levites and the Temple servants.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 3 | In Jerusalem lived some of the children of Judah, and some of the children of Benjamin and some of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh: |
| 4 | Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Perez the son of Judah. |
| 5 | Of the Shilonites: Asaiah the firstborn, and his sons. |
| 6 | Of the sons of Zerah: Jeuel and their brothers, 690. |
| 7 | Of the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hassenuah, |
| 8 | and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah; |
| 9 | and their brothers, according to their generations, 956. All these men were heads of fathers’ *households* according to their ancestral houses. |
| 10 | Of the priests: Jedaiah and Jehoiarib, Jachin, |
| 11 | and Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God; |
| 12 | and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer, |
| 13 | and their brothers, heads of their fathers’ houses, 1,760, very able men for the work of the service of the house of God. |
| 14 | Of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah of the sons of Merari; |
| 15 | and Bakbakkar, Heresh and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph, |
| 16 | and Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah who lived in the villages of the Netophathites. |
| 17 | The gatekeepers: Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brothers (Shallum was the chief)18who previously served in the king’s gate on the east *side*; they were the gatekeepers for the camp of the children of Levi. |
| 19 | Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brothers of his father’s house, the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the thresholds of the tent; and their fathers had been over the camp of Yahweh, keepers of the entrance.20Phinehas the son of Eleazar was ruler over them in time past, and Yahweh was with him.21Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was the gatekeeper of the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. |

22All these who were chosen to be gatekeepers at the thresholds were 212 *men*. These were reckoned by genealogy in their villages whom David and Samuel the seer appointed to their permanent positions. 23So they and their children kept guard over the gates of the house of Yahweh, the house of the tent, by periods of duty. 24On the four sides were the gatekeepers, toward the east, west, north, and south. 25Their brothers in their villages were to come in every seven days, in turn, *along* with them, 26for the four chief gatekeepers who were Levites were in their permanent positions, and were over the rooms and over the treasuries in the house of God. 27They lodged in the vicinity of the house of God because they had guard duty, and they had *responsibility* over the key for opening it morning after morning.

28Certain of them were in charge of the accessories used in serving *God*, because they counted them when they brought them in and counted them when they took them out. 29Some of them were appointed over the *common* accessories, and over all of the holy accessories, and over the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices. 30Some of the sons of the priests prepared the mixture of the spices. 31Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, had the permanent office over baking the flatbreads. 32Some of their brothers, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the Bread of the Presence, to prepare it every Sabbath.

33These are the singers, heads of fathers’ households of the Levites, who lived in the rooms and were free from other service because they were employed in their work day and night. 34These were heads of fathers’ households of the Levites throughout their generations, chief men; these lived at Jerusalem.

Saul’s Family

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 35 | In Gibeon lived the father of Gibeon, Jeiel, whose wife’s name was Maacah,36and his firstborn son was Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,37and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.38Mikloth fathered Shimeam. They also lived with their brothers in Jerusalem, near their brothers. |
| 39 | Ner fathered Kish, and Kish fathered Saul, and Saul fathered Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal. |
| 40 | The son of Jonathan was Merib-baal, and Merib-baal fathered Micah. |
| 41 | The sons of Micah: Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz. |
| 42 | Ahaz fathered Jarah; and Jarah fathered Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri fathered Moza; |
| 43 | and Moza fathered Binea, and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. |
| 44 | Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these were the sons of Azel. |

1 Chronicles Chapter 10

The Deaths of Saul and His Sons

1Now the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines and fell down slain on Mount Gilboa. 2The Philistines closely pursued Saul and his sons, and the Philistines killed Jonathan and Abinadab and Malchishua, the sons of Saul. 3The battle grew fierce against Saul and the archers overtook him, and he was wounded by the archers. 4Then Saul said to his armor-bearer, “Draw your sword and thrust me through with it, lest these uncircumcised come and mistreat me.”

But his armor-bearer would not do it because he was terrified. So Saul took his sword and fell on it. 5And when his armor-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he also fell on his sword and died. 6So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7When all the men of Israel who were in the valley saw that the army had fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they abandoned their cities and fled, and the Philistines came and lived in them.

8And on the next day, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, they found Saul and his sons fallen on Mount Gilboa. 9They stripped him and took his head and his armor and sent into the land of the Philistines all around, to proclaim the news to their idols and to the people. 10They put his armor in the house of their gods and fastened his head in the house of Dagon.

11When all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, 12all the valiant men arose and took away the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh and fasted seven days.

13So Saul died for his unfaithfulness in that he acted unfaithfully against Yahweh—because he did not keep the word of Yahweh—and also because he asked a familiar spirit, to inquire *by it*, 14and did not inquire of Yahweh; therefore he killed him and turned over the kingship to David the son of Jesse.

1 Chronicles Chapter 11

David’s Anointing as King

1Then all Israel gathered themselves to David at Hebron, saying, “Behold, we are your bone and your flesh. 2In times past, *even* when Saul was king, it was you who led out and brought in Israel. Yahweh your God said to you, ‘You will be shepherd of my people Israel; you will be ruler over my people Israel.’”

3So all the elders of Israel came to the king at Hebron, and David cut a covenant with them in Hebron before Yahweh, and they anointed David king over Israel according to the word of Yahweh by the hand of Samuel.

David’s Capture of Jerusalem

4David and all Israel went to Jerusalem (which is Jebus), and the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, were there. 5The inhabitants of Jebus said to David, “You will not get in here!” But David captured the stronghold of Zion, which is the city of David.

6David said, “Whoever strikes the Jebusites first will be head and commander.” Joab the son of Zeruiah went up first and was made head.

7David lived in the stronghold, so they called it the city of David. 8He built the city all around, from the Millo around, and Joab restored the rest of the city. 9And David grew greater and greater, for Yahweh of Armies was with him.

Exploits of David’s Warriors

10Now these are the chiefs of the mighty men whom David had, who gave him strong support in his kingdom, together with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of Yahweh concerning Israel. 11This is the number of the mighty men whom David had:

Jashobeam, the son of a Hachmonite, the chief of the 30; he lifted up his spear against 300 and killed them at one time.

12After him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty men. 13He was with David at Pasdammim, and the Philistines were gathered together there for battle. There was a plot of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines. 14They stood in the middle of the plot and defended it and killed the Philistines; and Yahweh saved them by a great victory.

15Three of the 30 chief men went down to David, to the rock at the Cave of Adullam, and the army of the Philistines were encamped in the Valley of Rephaim. 16David was then in the stronghold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem. 17David longed and said, “Oh that one would give me water to drink from the well of Bethlehem that is by the *city* gate!”

18The three broke through the army of the Philistines and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that was by the gate, and took it and brought it to David. But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to Yahweh 19and said, “Far be it from me before my God that I should do this! Should I drink the blood of these men who have put their lives in jeopardy? For they risked their lives to bring it.” Therefore he would not drink it. The three mighty men did these *kinds of things*.

20Abishai, the brother of Joab, was chief of the three, for he lifted up his spear against 300 and killed them, and had a name among the three. 21He was doubly honored above the three and was made their commander even though he was not one of the three.

22Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel who had done mighty deeds, he struck down the two lion-hearted men of Moab. He also went down and struck down a lion in the middle of a pit in time of snow. 23He struck down an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits tall,[[425]](#footnote-425) and in the Egyptian’s hand was a spear like a weaver’s beam; and he went down to him with a staff and snatched the spear out of the Egyptian’s hand and killed him with his own spear. 24Benaiah the son of Jehoiada did these things and had a name among the three mighty men. 25He was honored among the 30, but he did not attain to the three. And David set him over his bodyguard. 26Now the mighty men of the armies were

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem, |
| 27 | Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite, |
| 28 | Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite, |
| 29 | Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite, |
| 30 | Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite, |
| 31 | Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite, |
| 32 | Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite, |
| 33 | Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite, |
| 34 | the sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shagee the Hararite, |
| 35 | Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur, |
| 36 | Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite, |
| 37 | Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai, |
| 38 | Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Hagri, |
| 39 | Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armor-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah, |
| 40 | Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, |
| 41 | Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai, |
| 42 | Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a leader of the Reubenites, and 30 with him, |
| 43 | Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite, |
| 44 | Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite, |
| 45 | Jediael the son of Shimri and Joha his brother, the Tizite, |
| 46 | Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite, |
| 47 | Eliel, and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mezobaite. |

1 Chronicles Chapter 12

David’s First Supporters

1Now these are the ones who came to David at Ziklag, when he could not move about freely because of Saul the son of Kish, and they were among the mighty men; his helpers in war. 2They were armed with bows and could use both the right hand and the left in slinging stones and in shooting arrows from the bow; they were of Saul’s relatives from Benjamin.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 3 | The leader was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel and Pelet the sons of Azmaveth, and Beracah, and Jehu the Anathothite, |
| 4 | and Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the 30, and over the 30, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Jozabad the Gederathite, |
| 5 | Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite, |
| 6 | Elkanah, and Isshiah, and Azarel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korahites, |
| 7 | and Joelah and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor. |

8*Men* from the Gadites went over to David to the stronghold in the wilderness, mighty men of valor, men trained for war who could handle shield and spear, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and they were as swift as the gazelles on the mountains;

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 9 | Ezer the leader, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third, |
| 10 | Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth, |
| 11 | Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh, |
| 12 | Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth, |
| 13 | Jeremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleventh. |

14These of the sons of Gad were commanders of the army; he who was least *was equal* to 100, and the greatest to 1,000. 15These are those who went over the Jordan in the first month when it had overflowed all its banks, and they put to flight all *those who lived in* the valleys, both toward the east and toward the west.

16Then some of the sons of Benjamin and Judah came to the stronghold to David. 17David went out to meet them and answered them, *saying,* “If you have come peaceably to me to help me, my heart will be united with you, but if you have come to betray me to my adversaries, even though there is no wrong in my hands, may the God of our fathers look on it and rebuke *you*.”

18Then the spirit clothed Amasai, who was the leader of the 30, and he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “We are yours, David,  and on your side, O son of Jesse.  Peace, peace be to you,  and peace be to your helpers,  for your God helps you.” |

Then David received them and made them commanders of the troops.

19And some *men* from Manasseh defected to David when he went with the Philistines to fight against Saul (yet they did not help them *fight Saul* because the lords of the Philistines sent David away after taking counsel, saying, “He will defect to his master Saul at *the cost of* our heads”).

20As he was going to Ziklag, these *men* defected to him from Manasseh: Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zillethai, commanders of thousands who were from Manasseh. 21They helped David against the band of raiders, for they were all mighty men of valor, and were commanders in the army. 22Indeed, day after day men came to David to help him until there was a great army, like the army of God.

David is Supported from All Over Israel

23These are the numbers of the leaders of those who were armed for war, who came to David at Hebron to turn the kingdom of Saul over to him according to the mouth of Yahweh.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 24 | The children of Judah who bore shield and spear were 6,800, armed for war. |
| 25 | Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valor for the war, 7,100. |
| 26 | Of the children of Levi 4,600.27Jehoiada was the leader of the household of Aaron, and with him were 3,700,28and Zadok, a young man mighty of valor, and of his father’s house 22 commanders. |
| 29 | Of the children of Benjamin, the relatives of Saul, 3,000; for up until that point the greater part of them had kept their allegiance to the house of Saul. |
| 30 | Of the children of Ephraim 20,800, mighty men of valor, famous men in their fathers’ houses. |
| 31 | Of the half-tribe of Manasseh 18,000, who were designated by name to come and make David king. |
| 32 | Of the children of Issachar, men who had understanding of the times to know what Israel ought to do, their leaders were 200, and all their relatives were under their command. |
| 33 | Of Zebulun, 50,000 seasoned troops who could draw up in battle formation with all kinds of weapons of war to help *David* and who were not of a double heart. |
| 34 | Of Naphtali 1,000 leaders, and with them 37,000, with shield and spear. |
| 35 | Of the Danites who could set up in battle formation, 28,600. |
| 36 | Of Asher, such as were able to go out in the army, who could set up in battle formation, 40,000. |
| 37 | On the other side of the Jordan, of the Reubenites and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all kinds of weapons of war for the battle, 120,000. |

38All these being men of war who could draw up in battle formation, came with wholly devoted hearts to Hebron to make David king over all Israel, and also all the rest of Israel were of one heart to make David king. 39They were there with David three days, eating and drinking, for their relatives had made preparation for them. 40Moreover their neighbors, as far away as Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on donkeys and on camels and on mules and on oxen, food made from flour, cakes of figs and clusters of raisins, and wine, and oil, and cattle, and sheep in abundance, for there was joy in Israel.

1 Chronicles Chapter 13

David and the Ark

1David consulted with the commanders of thousands and of hundreds; with every leader. 2David said to all the assembly of Israel, “If it seems good to you, and if it is of Yahweh our God, let’s spread out and send *word* everywhere to the rest of our brothers who are in all the land of Israel and to the priests and Levites in their cities that have pastureland, so that they gather themselves to us, 3and let’s bring back the ark of our God to us. For we did not inquire of it in the days of Saul.” 4All the assembly said that they would do this, for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5So David assembled all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt as far as Lebo-hamath, to bring the ark of God from Kiriath-jearim. 6David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-jearim that belonged to Judah, to bring up from there the ark of God, who sits *enthroned* *between* the cherubim who is called by the Name, Yahweh. 7They carried the ark of God on a new cart and brought it out of the house of Abinadab, and Uzza and Ahio were guiding the cart.

8David and all Israel were celebrating before God with all their might, with songs, and with harps, and with lyres, and with tambourines, and with cymbals, and with trumpets. 9And when they came to the threshing floor of Chidon, Uzza reached out his hand and took hold of the ark, because the oxen let *it* slip. 10Then the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Uzza and he struck him down because he reached out his hand upon the ark, and he died there before God.

11And David became angry because Yahweh had broken out, a breaking out against Uzzah, and that place is called Perez-uzzah to this day. 12And David was afraid of God that day, saying, “How can I bring the ark of God to me?” 13So David did not take the ark with him into the city of David, but he carried it aside to the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. 14The ark of God stayed with the family of Obed-edom in his house for three months, and Yahweh blessed the house of Obed-edom and all that he had.

1 Chronicles Chapter 14

God’s Blessing on David

1Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees and masons and carpenters to build him a house. 2David knew that Yahweh had established him as king over Israel, for his kingdom was highly exalted for the sake of his people Israel.

3And David took more wives at Jerusalem, and David fathered more sons and daughters. 4These are the names of the children whom he had in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, 5and Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpelet, 6and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 7and Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphelet.

8When the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to search for David; but David heard about it and went out against them. 9Now the Philistines had come and made a raid in the Valley of Rephaim. 10David inquired of God, saying, “Should I go up against the Philistines? Will you give them into my hand?”

And Yahweh said to him, “Go up, for I will give them into your hand.”

11So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David struck them there, and David said, “God has broken out against my enemies by my hand like the breaking out of water.” So they called the name of that place Baal-perazim. 12And they abandoned their gods there, and David gave a command and they were burned with fire.

13The Philistines again made a raid in the valley. 14And David inquired again of God, and God said to him, “Do not go *directly* up after them. Circle around behind them, and come against them in front of the balsam trees. 15When you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the balsam trees, then go out to battle, for God has gone out before you to strike down the army of the Philistines.”

16David did as God commanded him, and they struck down the army of the Philistines from Gibeon as far as Gezer. 17The fame of David went out into all lands, and Yahweh brought the fear of him on all nations.

1 Chronicles Chapter 15

The Ark Comes to Jerusalem

1And David[[426]](#footnote-426) made houses for himself in the city of David, and he prepared a place for the ark of God and set up a tent for it. 2Then David said, “No one is to carry the ark of God but the Levites. For Yahweh has chosen them to carry the ark of God and to minister to him forever.”

3And David assembled all Israel at Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of Yahweh to its place that he had prepared for it. 4And David gathered together the sons of Aaron and the Levites:

5Of the sons of Kohath, Uriel the chief, and his brothers 120; 6of the sons of Merari, Asaiah the chief, and his brothers 220; 7of the sons of Gershom, Joel the chief, and his brothers 130; 8of the sons of Elizaphan, Shemaiah the chief, and his brothers 200; 9of the sons of Hebron, Eliel the chief, and his brothers 80; 10of the sons of Uzziel, Amminadab the chief, and his brothers 112.

11David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, 12and said to them, “You are the heads of the fathers’ households of the Levites. Make yourselves holy, both you and your brothers, and bring up the ark of Yahweh the God of Israel to *the place* that I have prepared for it. 13Because you did not carry it the first time, Yahweh our God broke out against us; for we did not seek him according to the ordinance.” 14So the priests and the Levites made themselves holy in order to bring up the ark of Yahweh the God of Israel. 15The sons of the Levites carried the ark of God—as Moses commanded in accordance with the word of Yahweh—on their shoulders with the poles on them.

16David spoke to the heads of the Levites to appoint their relatives *as* the singers with instruments of music, lyres and harps and cymbals, playing aloud to raise sounds of joy. 17So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel, and of his brothers, Asaph the son of Berechiah, and of the sons of Merari their brothers, Ethan the son of Kushaiah; 18and with them their brothers of the second rank, Zechariah, Ben and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the gatekeepers. 19So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were to sound the bronze cymbals; 20and Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with lyres set to alamoth; 21and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, leading with harps according to the sheminith. 22Chenaniah, head of the Levites, was over the song; he instructed about singing because he was skillful. 23Berechiah and Elkanah were gatekeepers for the ark. 24Shebaniah, and Joshaphat, and Nethanel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, blew the trumpets before the ark of God, and Obed-edom and Jehiah were gatekeepers for the ark.

25So David and the elders of Israel and the heads over thousands went to bring up the ark of the covenant of Yahweh out of the house of Obed-edom with joy. 26And because God helped the Levites who carried the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, they sacrificed seven bulls and seven rams.

27David was clothed with a cloak of fine linen, and also were all the Levites who carried the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers. David also had on an ephod of linen. 28So all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of Yahweh with shouting, and with the sound of the shophar and with trumpets and with cymbals, playing aloud with lyres and harps. 29But as the ark of the covenant of Yahweh came to the city of David, Michal the daughter of Saul looked out of the window and saw King David dancing and playing, and she despised him in her heart.

1 Chronicles Chapter 16

1They brought the ark of God into *Jerusalem* and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it, and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before God. 2And when David had finished offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of Yahweh. 3And he distributed to everyone of Israel, both men and women; to each one *he gave* a loaf of bread and a date cake and a raisin cake.

4Then he appointed some of the Levites to serve before the ark of Yahweh and to celebrate and to thank and praise Yahweh the God of Israel: 5Asaph the chief, and second to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, with stringed instruments and with harps; and Asaph playing aloud with cymbals; 6and Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests *blew* trumpets regularly before the ark of the covenant of God.

David’s Psalm of Thanksgiving

7Then on that day, for the first *time*, David appointed to give thanks to Yahweh by the hand of Asaph and his brothers.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 8 | Give thanks to Yahweh! Call on his name!  Make his deeds known among the peoples! |
| 9 | Sing to him! Sing praises to him!  Tell of all his marvelous works! |
| 10 | Boast about his holy name!  Let the heart of those who seek Yahweh rejoice. |
| 11 | Seek Yahweh and his strength!  Seek his face continually! |
| 12 | Remember the marvelous works that he has done,  his signs, and the judgments of his mouth. |
| 13 | The seed of Israel is his servant,  the children of Jacob are his chosen ones! |
| 14 | He is Yahweh our God.  His judgments are in all the earth. |
| 15 | Remember his covenant forever,  the word that he commanded to 1,000 generations, |
| 16 | which he cut with Abraham;  his oath to Isaac. |
| 17 | And he confirmed it to Jacob for a statute;  to Israel as an everlasting covenant, |
| 18 | saying, “I will give you the land of Canaan  as your allotted inheritance.” |
| 19 | When you were only a few in number,  very few, and were foreigners in it, |
| 20 | they walked to and fro from nation to nation,  from one kingdom to another people, |
| 21 | he allowed no one to oppress them,  and he rebuked kings for their sakes, *saying,* |
| 22 | “Do not touch my anointed ones!  Do my prophets no harm!” |
| 23 | Sing to Yahweh, all the earth!  Proclaim his salvation from day to day. |
| 24 | Declare his glory among the nations,  and his marvelous works among all the peoples. |
| 25 | For Yahweh is great, and greatly to be praised!  And he is to be feared above all gods. |
| 26 | For all the gods of the peoples are idols,[[427]](#footnote-427)  but Yahweh made the heavens. |
| 27 | Splendor and majesty are before him.  Strength and joy are in his place. |
| 28 | Ascribe to Yahweh, O families of the peoples,  ascribe to Yahweh honor and strength! |
| 29 | Ascribe to Yahweh the honor due to his name.  Bring an offering and come before him.  Worship Yahweh in holy attire. |
| 30 | Tremble before him, all the earth.  Indeed, the world is established  *so that* it will not be moved. |
| 31 | Let the heavens be glad and let the earth rejoice!  Let them say among the nations, “Yahweh reigns!” |
| 32 | Let the sea roar, and all its fullness!  Let the field and all that is in it celebrate! |
| 33 | Then all the trees of the forest will shout for joy before Yahweh,  for he is coming to judge the earth. |
| 34 | Give thanks to Yahweh for he is good,  for his covenant faithfulness endures forever. |
| 35 | Say, “Save us, God of our salvation!  Gather us, and rescue us from the nations,  to give thanks to your holy name;  to pride ourselves in your praise.” |
| 36 | Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel,  from everlasting even to everlasting! |

All the people said, “Amen,” and praised Yahweh.

37So David left Asaph and his brothers there before the ark of the covenant of Yahweh to serve before the ark regularly as each day’s work required. 38And *David left* Obed-edom with his 68 brothers*.* And Obed-edom the son of Jeduthun and Hosah were gatekeepers. 39And *he left* Zadok the priest, and his brothers the priests, before the tabernacle of Yahweh at the shrine that was at Gibeon 40to offer burnt offerings to Yahweh on the altar of burnt offering regularly morning and evening, according to all that is written in the law of Yahweh that he commanded Israel. 41And with them *were* Heman and Jeduthun and the rest who were chosen, who were mentioned by name, to give thanks to Yahweh because his covenant faithfulness endures forever; 42and with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those who were to play aloud, and with instruments for the songs of God. And the sons of Jeduthun were at the gate.

43All the people departed, each one to his house, and David returned to bless his house.

1 Chronicles Chapter 17

God's Covenant With David

1And when David lived in his house, David said to Nathan the prophet, “Behold, I live in a house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of Yahweh is under curtains.”

2Nathan said to David, “Do all that is in your heart, for God is with you.”

3But that same night the word of God came to Nathan, saying, 4“Go and tell David my servant, ‘This is what Yahweh says: “You are not to build me a house to dwell in, 5for I have not lived in a house since the day that I brought up Israel to this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from tabernacle *to tabernacle*. 6In all places in which I have walked with all Israel, did I *ever* speak a word with any of the judges of Israel whom I commanded to shepherd my people, saying, ‘Why have you not built me a house of cedar?’”’

7“So now, you are to tell my servant David, ‘This is what Yahweh of Armies says, “I took you from the sheepfold, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people Israel. 8I have been with you wherever you went and have cut off all your enemies from before you. I will make you a name like the name of the great ones who are on the earth. 9I will appoint a place for my people Israel and will plant them so that they will live in their own place and not be disturbed any more; nor will the sons of wickedness make them waste away any more as at the beginning, 10from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel; and I will subdue all your enemies.

“Moreover I tell you that Yahweh will build you a house. 11And it will happen, when your days are fulfilled that you go to be with your fathers, that I will raise up your seed after you who will be of your sons, and I will establish his kingdom. 12He will build me a house, and I will establish his throne forever. 13I will be his father and he will be my son. I will not take my covenant faithfulness away from him as I took it from the one that was before you, 14but I will install him in my house and in my kingdom forever. His throne will be established forever.”’”

15In accordance with all these words, and in accordance with this whole vision, so did Nathan speak to David.

David’s Prayer of Thanksgiving

16Then David the king went and sat in the presence of Yahweh. And he said,

“Who am I, O Yahweh God, and what is my house, that you have brought me this far? 17This was a small thing in your eyes, God, but you have spoken of your servant’s house for a great while to come, and have regarded me after the manner of a man of high degree, O Yahweh God. 18And what more can David say to you for honoring your servant? For you know your servant. 19O Yahweh, for your servant’s sake and in accord with your own heart, you have worked all this greatness to make known all these great things. 20Yahweh, there is none like you, nor is there any God but you, just as all that we have heard with our ears. 21What one nation on the earth is like your people Israel, whom God went forth to redeem for himself as a people, to make you a name by great and awesome things in driving out nations from before your people, whom you redeemed out of Egypt? 22For you made your people Israel your own people forever, and you, O Yahweh, became their God.

23“Now, O Yahweh, let the word that you have spoken concerning your servant and concerning his house be established forever, and do as you have spoken. 24Let your name be established and magnified forever, *by the* saying, ‘Yahweh of Armies is the God of Israel, a God to Israel. The house of David your servant is established before you.’ 25For you, my God, have revealed to your servant that you will build him a house.[[428]](#footnote-428) Therefore your servant has found *the inspiration* to pray before you. 26Now, O Yahweh, you are God, and have promised these good things to your servant. 27Now it has pleased you to bless the house of your servant to be forever before you, for you, Yahweh, have blessed, and it is blessed forever.”

1 Chronicles Chapter 18

David’s Military Campaigns

1After this David struck down the Philistines and subdued them, and he took Gath and its towns out of the hand of the Philistines. 2He struck down Moab, and the Moabites became servants to David and brought tribute.

3David struck down Hadadezer king of Zobah, toward Hamath, as he went to set up his monument by the Euphrates River. 4David took from him 1,000 chariots and 7,000 horsemen and 20,000 footmen, and David hamstrung all the chariot horses but reserved *enough* of them for 100 chariots.

5When the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David struck down of the Syrians 22,000 men. 6Then David put *garrisons* in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became servants to David and brought tribute. Yahweh saved David wherever he went.

7David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer and brought them to Jerusalem. 8From Tibhath and from Cun, cities of Hadadezer, David took a very large amount of bronze, with which Solomon made the bronze sea and the pillars and the accessories of bronze.

9When Tou king of Hamath heard that David had struck down the whole army of Hadadezer king of Zobah, 10he sent Hadoram his son to King David, to greet him and to bless him because he had fought against Hadadezer and struck him down (for Hadadezer had wars with Tou), and he had with him all kinds of articles of gold and silver and bronze. 11King David also dedicated these to Yahweh, with the silver and the gold that he carried away from all the nations, from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12And Abishai the son of Zeruiah struck of the Edomites in the Valley of Salt 18,000. 13He put garrisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became servants to David. Yahweh saved David wherever he went.

14David reigned over all Israel, and he executed justice and righteousness to all his people.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 15 | Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the army and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder; |
| 16 | and Zadok the son of Ahitub and Abimelech the son of Abiathar were priests, and Shavsha was scribe; |
| 17 | and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and the sons of David were head *administrators* around the king. |

1 Chronicles Chapter 19

War with the Ammonites

1And after this Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died and his son reigned in his place. 2David said, “I will show covenant loyalty to Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father showed covenant loyalty to me.”

So David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. David’s servants came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him. 3But the officials of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, “Do you think that David is honoring your father in that he has sent comforters to you? Haven’t his servants come to you to search, to overthrow, and to spy out the land?” 4So Hanun took David’s servants and shaved them, and cut off their clothes in the middle, *up* to their hips, and sent them away.

5Then *some men* went and told David about the men. He sent *messengers* to meet them, for the men were greatly humiliated. The king said, “Stay at Jericho until your beards have grown, and then return.”

6When the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves a stench to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent 1,000 talents of silver to hire chariots and horsemen out of Aram-naharaim and out of Aram-maacah and out of Zobah. 7So they hired for themselves 32,000 chariots, and the king of Maacah and his people, who came and encamped before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities and came to battle.

8And when David heard about it, he sent Joab and all the army of the mighty men. 9The children of Ammon came out and set up in battle formation at the gate of the city, and the kings who had come were by themselves in the open country. 10Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him *both* in front and in the rear, he chose some of all the best men of Israel and set them in *battle* formation against the Syrians. 11The rest of the people he put into the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set up in *battle* formation against the children of Ammon.

12And he said, “If the Syrians are too strong for me, then you will save me, but if the children of Ammon are too strong for you, then I will save you. 13Be strong, and let’s be strong for our people and for the cities of our God, and Yahweh will do what is good in his eyes.”

14So Joab and the people who were with him drew near to the battle against the Syrians, and they fled before him. 15When the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians had fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16When the Syrians saw that they were defeated by Israel, they sent messengers and brought out the Syrians who were beyond the river, with Shophach the commander of the army of Hadadezer leading them.

17And when it was told to David, he gathered all Israel together and crossed over the Jordan and came to them and set up *his* battle formations against them. And when David had set up battle formations against the Syrians, they fought against him. 18And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David killed of the Syrians 7,000[[429]](#footnote-429) charioteers and 40,000 foot soldiers, and he struck down Shophach the commander of the army. 19When the servants of Hadadezer saw that they were defeated by Israel, they made peace with David and served him, and the Syrians were not willing to save the children of Ammon any more.

1 Chronicles Chapter 20

Capture of the City of Rabbah

1And in the spring of the year, at the time when kings go out *to battle*, Joab led out the army and he laid waste the country of the children of Ammon and he came and besieged Rabbah, but David stayed at Jerusalem. Joab struck Rabbah and overthrew it. 2David took the crown of their king from his head and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there was a precious stone on it, and it was set on David’s head. And he brought a great amount of spoil out of the city. 3He brought out the people who were in it and made them saw with saws and *work* with iron picks and with axes. David did this to all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

The Philistine Giants

4And after this, a war broke out at Gezer with the Philistines. At that time Sibbecai the Hushathite killed Sippai, one of the descendants of the Rephaites, and they were subdued.

5And again there was a war with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of Jair killed Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver’s beam.

6And again there was a war at Gath, where there was a man of great size who had 24 fingers and toes, six on each hand and six on each foot, and he also was a descendant of Rapha. 7When he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, David’s brother, struck him down.

8These were descended from Rapha in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

1 Chronicles Chapter 21

David’s Military Census

1And Satan stood up against Israel and incited David to count Israel. 2And David said to Joab and to the commanders of the people, “Go, count Israel from Beer-sheba to Dan, and bring to me *a report*, so that I may know their number.”

3But Joab said, “May Yahweh make his people 100 times as many as they are, but my lord the king, are they not all my lord’s servants? Why does my lord require this thing? Why will he be a cause of guilt to Israel?”

4Nevertheless the king’s word prevailed against Joab. So Joab departed and went throughout all Israel, and came back to Jerusalem. 5Joab gave the sum of the number of the people to David. All those of Israel were 1,100,000 men who drew the sword, and in Judah were 470,000 men who drew the sword. 6But he did not count Levi and Benjamin among them because the king’s word was detestable to Joab. 7But this thing was evil in God’s eyes and he struck Israel.

8Then David said to God, “I have sinned greatly in that I have done this thing. But now I beg you, take away the iniquity of your servant; for I have done very foolishly.”

David’s Punishment

9Yahweh spoke to Gad, David’s seer, saying, 10“Go and speak to David, saying, ‘This is what Yahweh says: I offer you three things. Choose one of them, and I will do it to you.’”

11So Gad went to David and said to him, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘Take your choice: 12either three years of famine; or three months of being swept away before your foes while the sword of your enemies overtakes you; or else three days of the sword of Yahweh, plague in the land, and the angel of Yahweh destroying throughout all the territory of Israel. So now decide what answer I am to bring back to him who sent me.’”

13David said to Gad, “I am in distress. Let me fall now into the hand of Yahweh, for his mercies are very great. Let me not fall into the hand of man.”

14So Yahweh sent a plague on Israel and 70,000 men of Israel fell. 15And God sent an angel to Jerusalem to destroy it. But as he was about to destroy it, Yahweh saw it and changed his mind concerning the evil and said to the destroying angel, “It is enough! Now withdraw your hand.” Now the angel of Yahweh was standing near the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16And David lifted up his eyes and saw the angel of Yahweh standing between earth and heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem.

Then David and the elders, clothed in sackcloth, fell on their faces. 17David said to God, “Is it not I who commanded the people to be counted? It is I who have sinned and done very wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? Please let your hand, O Yahweh my God, be against me and against my father’s house, but do not let the plague be against your people.”

David’s Altar

18Then the angel of Yahweh commanded Gad to tell David that David was to go up to build an altar to Yahweh on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. 19So David went up at the word of Gad, which he spoke in the name of Yahweh.

20And Ornan turned around and saw the angel, and his four sons who were with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat. 21As David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David and went out of the threshing floor and bowed down to David with his face to the ground.

22Then David said to Ornan, “Give me the place of this threshing floor so that I can build an altar to Yahweh on it. You are to sell it to me for the full price, that the plague may be stopped from being on the people.”

23Ornan said to David, “Take it as your own, and let my lord the king do what is good in his eyes. Behold, I give the oxen for burnt offerings and the threshing sleds for wood and the wheat for the grain offering. I give it all.”

24But King David said to Ornan, “No, but I will buy, yes, buy it for the full price. For I will not take what is yours for Yahweh, nor offer a burnt offering that costs me nothing.”

25So David gave to Ornan 600 shekels[[430]](#footnote-430) of gold by weight for the place. 26David built an altar to Yahweh there and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called on Yahweh; and he answered him by fire from heaven upon the altar of burnt offering.

27And Yahweh commanded the angel, and he put back his sword into its sheath. 28At that time, when David saw that Yahweh had answered him at the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite he sacrificed there, 29even though the tabernacle of Yahweh, which Moses had made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt offering, were at that time at the shrine at Gibeon. 30But David could not go before it to inquire of God because he was afraid of the sword of the angel of Yahweh.

1 Chronicles Chapter 22

David’s Preparations for the Temple

1Then David said, “This is the house of Yahweh God, and this is the altar of burnt offering for Israel.”

2David gave orders to gather together the foreigners who were in the land of Israel, and he appointed masons to quarry dressed stones to build the house of God. 3David prepared great quantities of iron for the nails for the doors of the gates and for the couplings, and bronze in such abundance it was not weighed. 4and more cedar trees than could be counted, because the Sidonians and the men of Tyre brought an abundance of cedar trees to David. 5And David said, “Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be built for Yahweh must be exceedingly magnificent, having renown and glory throughout all lands. So I will make preparation for it.” So David made extensive preparations before his death.

David's instructions to Solomon

6Then he called for Solomon his son and commanded him to build a house for Yahweh the God of Israel. 7David said to Solomon his son, “I had it in my heart to build a house for the name of Yahweh my God. 8But the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ‘You have shed blood abundantly and have made great wars. You are not to build a house for my name because you have shed much blood on the earth in my sight. 9Behold, a son will be born to you who will be a man of rest. I will give him rest from all his enemies all around, for his name will be Solomon, and I will give peace and quiet to Israel in his days. 10He will build a house for my name, and he will be my son, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel forever.’

11“Now my son, may Yahweh be with you, and you will prosper and build the house of Yahweh your God as he has spoken concerning you. 12May Yahweh give you *good* judgment and understanding and put you in charge of Israel, so that you may keep the law of Yahweh your God. 13Then you will prosper if you are careful to do the statutes and the ordinances that Yahweh gave Moses concerning Israel. Be strong and courageous. Do not be afraid and do not be dismayed.

14“Now, behold, with great effort I have prepared for the house of Yahweh 100,000 talents of gold, 1,000,000 talents of silver, and bronze and iron that is not weighed because it is in such abundance. I have also prepared timber and stone, but you must add to them. 15There are also workmen with you in abundance, cutters and workers of stone and of wood and all those skilled in every kind of work— 16for the gold, for the silver, and for the bronze and for the iron—there is no number. Arise and work! And may Yahweh be with you.”

17David also commanded all the leaders of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying, 18“Isn’t Yahweh your God with you? Hasn’t he given you rest on every side? For he has given the inhabitants of the land into my hand, and the land is subdued before Yahweh and before his people. 19Now set your heart and your soul to seek Yahweh your God. Arise therefore and build the sanctuary of Yahweh God, in order to bring the ark of the covenant of Yahweh and the holy accessories of God into the house that is to be built for the name of Yahweh.”

1 Chronicles Chapter 23

The Divisions of the Levites

1Now David was old and full of days, and he made Solomon his son king over Israel. 2He gathered together all the leaders of Israel along with the priests and the Levites. 3The Levites were counted from 30 years old and upward, and their number by a headcount, man by man, was 38,000. 4*David said,* “Of these, 24,000 are to oversee the work of the house of Yahweh; 6,000 are to be officers and judges; 54,000 are to be doorkeepers; and 4,000 are for praising Yahweh with the instruments that I made for giving praise.”

6David divided them into divisions according to the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 7 | Of the Gershonites: Ladan and Shimei. |
| 8 | The sons of Ladan: Jehiel the chief, and Zetham and Joel, three. |
| 9 | The sons of Shimei: Shelomoth and Haziel and Haran, three. These were the heads of the fathers’ households of Ladan. |
| 10 | The sons of Shimei: Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei.11Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second; but Jeush and Beriah did not have many sons, so they were counted as one family with one assignment. |
| 12 | The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron and Uzziel, four. |
| 13 | The sons of Amram: Aaron and Moses. |

But Aaron was set apart to sanctify him as most holy, he and his sons forever, to burn incense before Yahweh, to minister to him, and to bless in his name forever.14But as for Moses the man of God, his sons were named among the tribe of Levi.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 15 | The sons of Moses: Gershom and Eliezer. |
| 16 | The sons of Gershom: Shebuel the chief. |
| 17 | The sons of Eliezer were Rehabiah the chief, and Eliezer had no other sons, but the sons of Rehabiah were very numerous. |
| 18 | The sons of Izhar: Shelomith the chief. |
| 19 | The sons of Hebron: Jeriah the chief, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth. |
| 20 | The sons of Uzziel: Micah the chief and Isshiah the second. |
| 21 | The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish. |
| 22 | Eleazar died and had no sons, but only daughters, and their relatives, the sons of Kish, took them as wives. |
| 23 | The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three. |

The Levites who were counted from 20 years old

24These were the sons of Levi according to their fathers’ houses, that is, the heads of the fathers’ houses, the ones who were counted in the number of names by a headcount, who did the work for the service of the house of Yahweh from 20 years old and older. 25For David said, “Yahweh, the God of Israel, has given rest to his people, and he dwells in Jerusalem forever. 26Also, the Levites will no longer need to carry the tabernacle and all the accessories for its service.” 27For according to the last words of David the sons of Levi were numbered *for service* from 20 years old and older. 28For their duty was to assist the sons of Aaron in the service of the house of Yahweh, in the courts and in the rooms and in the purifying of all holy things, even the work of the service of the house of God, 29and for the Bread of the Presence and for the fine flour for the grain offering (whether of unleavened wafers or of what is baked in the pan or of what is mixed *with oil*), and for all measurements of quantity and size, 30and to stand every morning to thank and praise Yahweh, and to do the same in the evening, 31and for all the burnt offerings, burnt offerings to Yahweh on the Sabbaths, on the new moons, and on the appointed feasts (in number according to the regulation about them), continually before Yahweh. 32And they are to keep the instructions about the Tent of Meeting and the instructions about the holy place and the instructions concerning the sons of Aaron their brothers for the service of the house of Yahweh.

1 Chronicles Chapter 24

The Divisions of the Priests--the descendants of Aaron

1These were the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 2But Nadab and Abihu died before their father and had no sons; therefore Eleazar and Ithamar served as the priests. 3David, with Zadok (of the descendants of Eleazar) and Ahimelech (of the descendants of Ithamar), divided them according to their order of duty in their service. 4There were more chief men of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar, and they were divided like this: of the sons of Eleazar there were 16 heads of fathers’ houses; and of the sons of Ithamar, according to their fathers’ houses there were eight. 5They divided them by lots, for there were officials of the Holy Place and officials of God both of the sons of Eleazar and of the sons of Ithamar.

6Shemaiah the son of Nethanel the scribe, who was of the Levites, recorded them in the presence of the king, and the officials, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and the heads of the fathers’ households of the priests and of the Levites: one fathers’ house being taken for Eleazar and *one* taken for Ithamar.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 7 | Now the first lot came out to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah, |
| 8 | the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim, |
| 9 | the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin, |
| 10 | the seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah, |
| 11 | the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah, |
| 12 | the eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim, |
| 13 | the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab, |
| 14 | the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer, |
| 15 | the seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzez, |
| 16 | the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkel, |
| 17 | the twenty-first to Jachin, the twenty-second to Gamul, |
| 18 | the twenty-third to Delaiah, the twenty-fourth to Maaziah. |

19This was their order of duty in their service, to come to the house of Yahweh according to the regulation given to them by Aaron their father, as Yahweh the God of Israel had commanded him.

The Rest of the Levites

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 20 | Of the rest of the sons of Levi: of the sons of Amram, Shubael; of the sons of Shubael, Jehdeiah. |
| 21 | Of Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, Isshiah the chief. |
| 22 | Of the Izharites, Shelomoth; of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath. |
| 23 | The sons of Hebron: Jeriah, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth. |
| 24 | The sons of Uzziel, Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir. |
| 25 | The brother of Micah, Isshiah; of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. |
| 26 | The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi; the sons of Jaaziah: Beno. |
| 27 | The sons of Merari: of Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. |
| 28 | Of Mahli: Eleazar, who had no sons. |
| 29 | Of Kish, the sons of Kish: Jerahmeel. |
| 30 | The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. |

These were the sons of the Levites after their fathers’ houses.31These likewise cast lots just as their brothers the sons of Aaron *had done* in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the heads of the fathers’ households of the priests and of the Levites; the heads of the fathers’ households as well as those of his younger brother.

1 Chronicles Chapter 25

The Levitical Musicians

1Moreover, David and the commanders of the army set apart for the service certain of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman and of Jeduthun, who were to prophesy *accompanied* by harps, by lyres and by cymbals. And the number of the men who did the work for their service was:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | of the sons of Asaph, Zaccur and Joseph and Nethaniah and Asharelah, the sons of Asaph under the hand of Asaph who prophesied under the authority of the king. |
| 3 | Of Jeduthun, the sons of Jeduthun: Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah and Mattithiah, six, under the authority of their father Jeduthun who prophesied *accompanied* by the harp to give thanks and praise to Yahweh. |
| 4 | Of Heman, the sons of Heman: Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.5All these were the sons of Heman the king’s seer, according to the words of God to lift up a horn. God gave to Heman 14 sons and three daughters. |

6All these were under the authority of their father for the music in the house of Yahweh, with cymbals, lyres and harps for the service of the house of God. Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman were under the authority of the king. 7The number of them, with their brothers who were instructed in the music for Yahweh, even all who were skillful, was 288. 8They cast lots for their term of duty, the small just as well as the great, the teacher as *well as* the student.

Musicians for the 24 Levitical courses

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 9 | Now the first lot came out for Asaph *and fell* to Joseph; the second to Gedaliah, he and his brothers and sons were 12: |
| 10 | the third to Zaccur, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 11 | the fourth to Izri, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 12 | the fifth to Nethaniah, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 13 | the sixth to Bukkiah, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 14 | the seventh to Jesharelah, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 15 | the eighth to Jeshaiah, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 16 | the ninth to Mattaniah, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 17 | the tenth to Shimei, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 18 | the eleventh to Azarel, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 19 | the twelfth to Hashabiah, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 20 | for the thirteenth, Shubael, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 21 | for the fourteenth, Mattithiah, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 22 | for the fifteenth to Jeremoth, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 23 | for the sixteenth to Hananiah, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 24 | for the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 25 | for the eighteenth to Hanani, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 26 | for the nineteenth to Mallothi, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 27 | for the twentieth to Eliathah, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 28 | for the twenty-first to Hothir, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 29 | for the twenty-second to Giddalti, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 30 | for the twenty-third to Mahazioth, his sons and his brothers, 12: |
| 31 | for the twenty-fourth to Romamti-ezer, his sons and his brothers, 12. |

1 Chronicles Chapter 26

The Levitical Gatekeepers

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | As for the divisions of the gatekeepers: of the Korahites, Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph. |
| 2 | Meshelemiah had sons: Zechariah the firstborn, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth, |
| 3 | Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Eliehoenai the seventh. |
| 4 | Obed-edom had sons: Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth and Nethanel the fifth,5Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peullethai the eighth; for God blessed him. |
| 6 | Also to Shemaiah his son, sons were born who ruled over the house of their father, for they were mighty men of valor. |
| 7 | The sons of Shemaiah: Othni and Rephael and Obed *and* Elzabad, whose relatives, Elihu and Semachiah, were valiant men.8All these were of the sons of Obed-edom, they and their sons and their brothers, able men with strength for the service; 62 of Obed-edom. |
| 9 | Meshelemiah had sons and brothers, valiant men, 18. |
| 10 | Also, Hosah of the children of Merari had sons: Shimri the chief, (for although he was not the firstborn, his father made him chief),11Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brothers of Hosah were 13. |

12Of these were the divisions of the gatekeepers, corresponding to the chief men, having terms of duty like their brothers to minister in the house of Yahweh. 13They cast lots, the small as well as the great according to their fathers’ houses, for every gate.

14The lot for the east *gate* fell to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counselor, they cast lots, and his lot came out for the north *gate*. 15To Obed-edom *the* south *gate*, and to his sons the storerooms. 16To Shuppim and Hosah *fell* the west with the gate of Shallecheth, at the roadway that goes up *to the Temple*; guard opposite to guard.

17Eastward were six Levites *each day*, northward four a day, southward four a day, and two each at the storerooms. 18For the colonnade westward, four at the roadway and two at the colonnade. 19These were the divisions of the doorkeepers of the sons of the Korahites and of the sons of Merari.

The Levitical Treasurers and Other Officials

20Of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasuries of the house of God and the treasuries of the dedicated *gifts*. 21The sons of Ladan, *who were* the sons of the Gershonites through Ladan, the heads of the fathers’ households through Ladan the Gershonite, Jehieli. 22The sons of Jehieli: Zetham and Joel his brother, over the treasuries of the house of Yahweh.

23Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites, of the Uzzielites; 24Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler over the treasuries. 25His relatives through Eliezer, Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomoth his son. 26This Shelomoth and his relatives were over all the treasuries of the dedicated *gifts* that David the king, and the heads of the fathers’ households, the commanders over thousands and hundreds, and the commanders of the army, had dedicated. 27Some of the spoil won in battles they dedicated for the maintenance of the house of Yahweh. 28All that Samuel the seer and Saul the son of Kish and Abner the son of Ner and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, whoever had dedicated anything, it was under the hand of Shelomoth and his relatives.

29Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the work over Israel outside *of the Temple*, as officers and judges. 30Of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his relatives, 1,700 men of valor, had the oversight of Israel on the west side of the Jordan for all the work of Yahweh and for the service of the king. 31Of the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even of the Hebronites according to their genealogical records by fathers’ households. In the fortieth year of the reign of David the *records* were examined, and there were found in them mighty men of valor at Jazer of Gilead. 32His relatives, 2,700 men of valor, heads of fathers’ households whom King David made overseers over the Reubenites and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of the Manassites, concerning every matter pertaining to God and to the king.

1 Chronicles Chapter 27

David’s Military Divisions

1This is the number of the sons of Israel, the heads of fathers’ households and the commanders of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers who served the king in every matter concerning the *military* divisions that came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year—every division was 24,000 *men*.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | Over the first division for the first month was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel, and in his division were 24,000.3He was of the children of Perez, the chief of all the commanders of the army for the first month. |
| 4 | Over the division of the second month was Dodai the Ahohite and his division, and Mikloth the leader; and in his division were 24,000. |
| 5 | The third commander of the army for the third month was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada the priest. He was chief over his division, which was 24,000.6This is that Benaiah who was the mighty man of the 30 and over the 30, and of his division was Ammizabad his son. |
| 7 | The fourth commander for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab and Zebadiah his son after him, and in his division were 24,000. |
| 8 | The fifth commander for the fifth month was Shamhuth the Izrahite, and in his division were 24,000. |
| 9 | The sixth commander for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, and in his division were 24,000. |
| 10 | The seventh commander for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite of the sons of Ephraim, and in his division were 24,000. |
| 11 | The eighth commander for the eighth month was Sibbecai the Hushathite of the Zerahites, and in his division were 24,000. |
| 12 | The ninth commander for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anathothite of the Benjamites, and in his division were 24,000. |
| 13 | The tenth commander for the tenth month was Maharai the Netophathite of the Zerahites, and in his division were 24,000. |
| 14 | The eleventh commander for the eleventh month was Benaiah the Pirathonite of the sons of Ephraim, and in his division were 24,000. |
| 15 | The twelfth commander for the twelfth month was Heldai the Netophathite of Othniel, and in his division were 24,000. |
| 16 | And over the tribes of Israel: of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri the leader. Of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maacah; |
| 17 | of Levi, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel; of Aaron, Zadok; |
| 18 | of Judah, Elihu, one of the brothers of David; of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael; |
| 19 | of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah; of Naphtali, Jeremoth the son of Azriel; |
| 20 | of the sons of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah; of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah; |
| 21 | of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah; of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner; |
| 22 | of Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. These were the commanders of the tribes of Israel. |

23But David did not count those who were 20 years old and under because Yahweh had said he would increase Israel like the stars of heaven. 24Joab the son of Zeruiah began to count, but did not finish. And there came wrath on Israel for this *census*; and the number was not put in the chronicles of King David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 25 | Over the king’s storehouses was Azmaveth the son of Adiel, and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages and in the forts, was Jonathan the son of Uzziah. |
| 26 | Over those who did the work of the field, farming the land, was Ezri the son of Chelub, |
| 27 | and over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite, and over the produce of the vineyards, in the wine cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphmite, |
| 28 | and over the olive trees and the sycamore trees that were in the Shephelah was Baal-hanan the Gederite, and over the storehouses of oil was Joash |
| 29 | and over the herds that grazed in the Sharon *plain* was Shitrai the Sharonite, and over the herds in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai; |
| 30 | and over the camels was Obil the Ishmaelite, and over the donkeys was Jehdeiah the Meronothite, and over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagrite. |
| 31 | All these were the officials over the property that belonged to King David. |

32Also Jonathan, David’s uncle, was a counselor, a man of understanding, and a scribe; and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the king’s sons; 33Ahithophel was the king’s counselor, and Hushai the Archite was the king’s friend; 34and after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar; and the commander of the king’s army was Joab.

1 Chronicles Chapter 28

David Commissions Solomon to Build the Temple

1David assembled all the officials of Israel to Jerusalem: the leaders of the tribes and the commanders of the divisions who served the king, and the commanders of thousands and the commanders of hundreds, and the officials over all the property and possessions of the king and of his sons, with the officers and the mighty men, all the mighty men of valor. 2Then David the king stood up on his feet and said, “Hear me, my brothers and my people! As for me, it was in my heart to build a permanent house for the ark of the covenant of Yahweh and for the footstool of our God, and I had prepared to build. 3But God said to me, ‘You are not to build a house for my name, because you are a man of wars and have shed blood.’

4“However Yahweh, the God of Israel, chose me out of all the house of my father, that there would be a king over Israel forever. For he has chosen *the tribe of* Judah to be ruler, and in the house of Judah, *he chose* the house of my father, and among the sons of my father he took pleasure in me to make me king over all Israel. 5Of all my sons (for Yahweh has given me many sons), he has chosen Solomon my son to sit on the throne of the kingdom of Yahweh, *that is,* over Israel. 6He said to me, ‘Solomon your son will build my house and my courts; for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. 7I will establish his kingdom continually if he continues to do my commandments and my ordinances as *he does* today.’

8“Now therefore, in the sight of all Israel, the assembly of Yahweh, and in the audience of our God, keep and search out all the commandments of Yahweh your God, so that you may continue to possess this good land and leave it for an inheritance to your children after you forever.

9“You, Solomon my son, know the God of your father and serve him with a wholly devoted heart and with a willing mind, for Yahweh searches all hearts and understands every motive of the thoughts. If you search for him, he will be found by you, but if you forsake him, he will abandon you forever. 10Consider now that Yahweh has chosen you to build a house as a Holy Place *for him*. Be strong, and do it.”

11Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the vestibule of the Temple, and of its buildings, and of its treasuries, and of its upper rooms, and of its inner rooms, and of the place of the atonement cover; 12and the pattern of all that he had by the spirit in him for the courts of the house of Yahweh and for all the surrounding rooms, for the treasuries of the house of God and for the treasuries of the dedicated *gifts,* 13and for the divisions of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of Yahweh. And *also* for all the accessories used to serve in the house of Yahweh, 14*David gave* gold by weight for all the gold accessories for every kind of service, *and* for all the silver accessories, *he gave* the weight of *silver* for all the accessories for every kind of service; 15and *gold* by weight for the menorahs of gold and for its lamps of gold, by weight for every menorah and for its lamps. And for the menorahs of silver, *he gave* by weight for every menorah and for its lamps, according to the use of every menorah; 16and the gold by weight for the tables of the Bread of the Presence, for every table; and silver for the tables of silver; 17and the forks and the basins and the cups of pure gold; and for the golden bowls by weight for every bowl, and for the silver bowls by weight for every bowl; 18and refined gold by weight for the altar of incense; and gold for the pattern of the chariot, *that is,* the cherubim that spread out *their wings* and covered the ark of the covenant of Yahweh.

19“All this I have in writing from the hand of Yahweh upon me; he made clear all the works *to be done* according to this pattern.”

20David said to Solomon his son, “Be strong and courageous, and do it. Do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for Yahweh God, my God, is with you. He will not fail you nor forsake you until all the work for the service of the house of Yahweh is finished. 21Here are the divisions of the priests and the Levites for all the service of God’s house. In every kind of work there will be with you every willing man who has skill for any kind of service. And the commanders and all the people will be entirely at your command.”

1 Chronicles Chapter 29

Contributions for Building the Temple

1David the king said to all the assembly, “Solomon my son, the one whom God has chosen, is young and tender, and the work is great, because the palace is not for a man, but for Yahweh God. 2Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for the things made of gold, and the silver for the things made of silver, and the bronze for the things made of bronze, the iron for the things made of iron, and wood for the things made of wood; onyx stones and stones to be set, stones for inlaid work and of various colors, and all kinds of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance. 3In addition, because I have set my affection on the house of my God, since I have a treasure of my own of gold and silver, I give it to the house of my God in addition to all that I have prepared for the holy house, 43,000 talents of gold of the gold of Ophir, and 7,000 talents of refined silver with which to overlay the walls of the buildings; 5of gold for the things of gold, and of silver for the things of silver, and for all kinds of work to be made by the hands of artisans. Who then is willing to give *generously* to Yahweh today?”

6Then the leaders of the fathers’ households, and the officials of the tribes of Israel, and the commanders of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king’s work, gave willingly; 7and they gave for the service of God’s house of gold 5,000 talents and 10,000 darics, and of silver 10,000 talents, and of bronze 18,000 talents, and of iron 100,000 talents. 8And whoever had precious stones gave them to the treasury of the house of Yahweh under the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite. 9Then the people rejoiced because they offered willingly, because with a wholly devoted heart they offered willingly to Yahweh; and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

David’s Prayer

10So David blessed Yahweh in the sight of the whole assembly, and David said, “You are blessed forever and ever, Yahweh, the God of Israel our father. 11Yours, Yahweh, is the greatness, the power, the glory, the victory, and the majesty! For all that is in the heavens and in the earth is yours. Yours is the kingdom, Yahweh, and you are exalted as head above all. 12Both riches and honor come from you, and you rule over all, and in your hand is power and might; and it is in your hand to make great and to give strength to all. 13And now, our God, we thank you and praise your glorious name.

14“But who am I, and who are my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly as this? For all things come from you, and that which is from your hand we have given to you. 15For we are sojourners and temporary residents before you, as all our fathers were. Our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is no security. 16Yahweh our God, all this abundance that we have prepared to build you a house for your holy name comes from your hand and is all your own. 17I know also, my God, that you test the heart and have pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of my heart I have willingly offered all these things. Now I have seen with joy your people that are present here offer willingly to you. 18Yahweh, the God of Abraham, of Isaac and of Israel, our fathers, keep this motive in the heart of your people forever, and direct their heart toward you; 19and give to Solomon my son an undivided heart to keep your commandments, your testimonies, and your statutes, and to do them all, and to build the palace for which I have made provision.”

20David said to all the assembly, “Now bless Yahweh your God!” All the assembly blessed Yahweh the God of their fathers and kneeled and worshiped Yahweh and the king.

21They sacrificed sacrifices to Yahweh and offered burnt offerings to Yahweh on the next day after that day: 1,000 bulls, 1,000 rams and 1,000 lambs, with their drink offerings and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel, 22and they ate and drank before Yahweh on that day with great gladness.

The Enthronement of Solomon

They made Solomon the son of David king a second time and anointed him for Yahweh to be ruler and Zadok to be priest. 23Then Solomon sat on the throne of Yahweh as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him. 24All the officials, the mighty men, and also all of the sons of King David lent support to Solomon the king. 25Yahweh magnified Solomon exceedingly in the eyes of all Israel and gave him royal majesty such as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

A Summary of David’s Life

26Now David the son of Jesse had reigned over all Israel. 27The time that he reigned over Israel was 40 years; he reigned seven years in Hebron, and he reigned 33 years in Jerusalem. 28He died in a ripe old age, full of days, riches, and honor, and Solomon his son reigned in his place. 29Now the history of David the king, the first and the last, behold, they are written in the history of Samuel the seer and in the history of Nathan the prophet and in the history of Gad the seer, 30with all his reign and his might and the events that happened to him and to Israel and to all the kingdoms of the *other* lands.

The Book of 2 Chronicles

2 Chronicles Chapter 1

Solomon’s Request for Wisdom

1So Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and Yahweh his God was with him and exalted him greatly. 2Solomon spoke to all Israel, to the commanders of thousands and of hundreds and to the judges and to every leader in all Israel, the heads of the families. 3So Solomon and all the assembly with him went to the shrine that was at Gibeon because the Tent of Meeting of God that Moses the servant of Yahweh had made in the wilderness was there. 4However, David had brought the ark of God up from Kiriath-jearim to *the place* David had prepared for it, because he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem. 5But the bronze altar that Bezalel the son of Uri the son of Hur had made was there in front of the tabernacle of Yahweh, and Solomon and the assembly sought *Yahweh at* it. 6Solomon went up there to the bronze altar that was at the Tent of Meeting, in the presence of Yahweh, and offered 1,000 burnt offerings on it.

7In that night God appeared to Solomon and said to him, “Ask what you would like me to give you.”

8Solomon said to God, “You have shown great covenant faithfulness to David my father and have made me king in his place. 9Now, Yahweh God, let your word to David my father be established, for you have made me king over a people as numerous as the dust of the earth. 10Now give me wisdom and knowledge, so that I can go out and come in before this people, for who can judge this great people of yours?”

11Then God said to Solomon, “Because this was in your heart, and you have not asked for riches, wealth, or honor, nor for the life of those who hate you, and also you have not asked for a long life, but have asked for wisdom and knowledge for yourself so that you can judge my people over whom I have made you king, 12wisdom and knowledge have been given to you. I will give you riches, wealth, and honor, such as none of the kings who have been before you have had, nor will any of those who come after you.” 13So Solomon came from the shrine that was at Gibeon—from the Tent of Meeting—to Jerusalem, and he reigned over Israel.

Solomon’s Horses and Wealth

14Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen, and he had 1,400 chariots and 12,000 horsemen that he placed in the chariot cities and with the king at Jerusalem. 15The king made silver and gold to be in Jerusalem *as common* as stones, and he made cedars to be as abundant as the sycamore trees that are in the Shephelah. 16The horses that Solomon had were brought out of Egypt and from Kue; the king’s merchants purchased them from Kue. 17They imported and then exported a chariot from Egypt for 600 pieces of silver and a horse for 150: and thus through them they were exported to all the kings of the Hittites and the kings of Syria.

2 Chronicles Chapter 2

Solomon’s Letter to Hiram

1Now Solomon gave orders to build a house for the name of Yahweh and a house for his kingdom. 2Solomon counted out 70,000 men to carry burdens and 80,000 men who were stone cutters in the mountains, and 3,600 supervisors.

3Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying,

“You once dealt with David my father and sent him cedars to build himself a house to live in. 4Behold, I am about to build a house for the name of Yahweh my God, to dedicate it to him and to burn fragrant incense before him, and for the regular arrangement *of the Bread of the Presence*, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts of Yahweh our God. This is an ordinance for Israel forever. 5The house that I am building is great, for our God is greater than all gods. 6But who is able to build him a house, since heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain him? Who am I then, that I should build him a house, except just to burn incense before him? 7So now send me a man who is skillful to work in gold, and in silver, and in bronze, and in iron, and in purple and crimson and blue *dye*, and who knows how to engrave engravings, *so he can be* with the skillful men who are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem whom David my father provided. 8Send me also cedar trees, cypress, and algum *trees* from Lebanon, for I know that your servants know how to cut timber in Lebanon, and behold, my servants will be with your servants, 9to prepare timber in abundance for me, because the house that I am about to build will be great and wonderful. 10Behold, I will give for your servants, the cutters who cut timber, 20,000 cors of beaten wheat,[[431]](#footnote-431) and 20,000 cors of barley, and 20,000 baths of wine,[[432]](#footnote-432) and 20,000 baths of oil.”

Hiram’s Reply

11Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, and he sent *it* to Solomon,

“Because of Yahweh’s love for his people, he has made you king over them.”

12Huram continued,

“Blessed be Yahweh the God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who has given to David the king a wise son who has discretion and understanding, who will build a house for Yahweh and a house for his kingdom. 13Now I have sent a skillful man, one who has understanding, Huram-abi, 14the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skillful to work in gold and in silver, in bronze, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue and in fine linen and in crimson, also to engrave any kind of engraving and to execute any design that he is assigned with your skillful men and with the skillful men of my lord David your father. 15So now the wheat and the barley, the oil and the wine that my lord has spoken of, let him send *it* to his servants: 16and we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as you need, and we will bring it to you as rafts by sea to Joppa, and you can carry it up to Jerusalem.”

Solomon’s Work Force

17Solomon counted all the foreigners who were in the land of Israel according to the counting with which David his father had counted them, and they were found to be 153,600. 18He set 70,000 of them to carry burdens and 80,000 who were stone cutters in the mountains, and 3,600 supervisors to make the people work.

2 Chronicles Chapter 3

Building the Temple

1Then Solomon began to build the house of Yahweh at Jerusalem on Mount Moriah where Yahweh appeared to David his father, which he had prepared in the place that David had appointed at the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. 2He began to build on the second day of the second month in the fourth year of his reign. 3Now these are the *measurements* that Solomon set for the building of God’s house. The length in cubits (according to the old standard) was 60 cubits[[433]](#footnote-433) and the width 20 cubits.[[434]](#footnote-434)

The Vestibule and the Holy Place

4The vestibule that was at the front: its width was 20 cubits,[[435]](#footnote-435) equal to the width of the house, and the height 120, and he overlaid it inside with pure gold. 5The greater house he paneled with fir wood that he overlaid with fine gold, and ornamented it with palm trees and chains. 6He decorated the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold was gold from Parvaim. 7He also overlaid the house, the beams, the thresholds, and its walls and its doors with gold, and carved cherubim on the walls.

The Holy of Holies

8He made the room of the Holy of Holies; its width was equal to the width of the house, 20 cubits,[[436]](#footnote-436) and its depth was 20 cubits, and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to 600 talents.[[437]](#footnote-437) 9The weight of the nails was 50 shekels of gold.[[438]](#footnote-438) He overlaid the upper rooms with gold.

10For the room of the Holy of Holies he made two sculptured cherubim and overlaid them with gold. 11The wings of the cherubim totaled 20 cubits long;[[439]](#footnote-439) one wing *of one cherub* was five cubits,[[440]](#footnote-440) reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing was five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub. 12The wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing was five cubits, reaching the wing of the other cherub. 13The wings of these cherubim spread themselves out 20 cubits, and they stood on their feet and their faces were toward the *main* room.

14He made the veil of blue and purple and crimson and fine linen, and he embroidered cherubim on it.

The Bronze Pillars

15He also made two pillars 35 cubits high[[441]](#footnote-441) in front of the house, and the capital that was on the top of each of them was five cubits *high*. 16He made encircling chains[[442]](#footnote-442) and put them on the tops of the pillars, and he made 100 pomegranates and put them on the chains. 17He set up the pillars in front of the Temple, one on the right hand and the other on the left, and he called the name of the one on the right hand Jachin and the name of the one on the left hand Boaz.

2 Chronicles Chapter 4

The Altar, Reservoir, and Basins

1Then he made an altar of bronze, 20 cubits long[[443]](#footnote-443) and 20 cubits wide, and ten cubits[[444]](#footnote-444) high.

2Also he made a sea of cast metal, ten cubits[[445]](#footnote-445) from brim to brim, circular in form, and its height was five cubits[[446]](#footnote-446) and its circumference was 30 cubits.[[447]](#footnote-447) 3Under it were the images of gourds that encircled it, ten per cubit, encircling the sea. The gourds were in two rows, cast when it was cast. 4It stood on 12 oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east, and the sea was set on top of them, and all their hindquarters were inward. 5It was a handbreadth thick and its brim was worked like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily; it could hold 3,000 baths.

6He made ten basins and put five on the right hand and five on the left, to wash in them. They rinsed the items used for burnt sacrifices in them, but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

The Lampstands, Tables, and Courts

7He made the ten menorahs of gold in the way prescribed for them, and he set them in the Temple, five on the right hand and five on the left. 8And he made ten tables and placed them in the Holy Place, five on the right hand and five on the left. He made 100 basins of gold.

9Also, he made the courtyard of the priests, and *he made* the great court and doors for the court, and he overlaid their doors with bronze. 10He set the sea on the right side *of the court* toward the southeast. 11Huram made the pots and the shovels and the basins.

Completion of the Bronze Furnishings

So Huram finished doing the work that he did for King Solomon on the house of God: 12the two pillars and the bowls, and the two capitals that were on the top of the pillars, and the two latticeworks that covered the two bowl-shaped capitals that were on the top of the pillars, 13and the 400 pomegranates for the two latticeworks, two rows of pomegranates for each latticework that covered the two bowl-shaped capitals that were on the top of the pillars. 14He made the stands and he made the basins that were on the stands, 15*and the* one sea, and the 12 oxen under it. 16Huram-abi made the pots, the shovels, the forks, and all the articles for King Solomon for the house of Yahweh out of polished bronze. 17The king cast them in the plain of the Jordan, in the thick ground between Sukkoth and Zeredah. 18Solomon made all these accessories in great abundance, so the weight of the bronze was not measured.

Completion of the Gold Furnishings

19Solomon made all the accessories that were in the house of God, the golden altar, and the tables on which the Bread of the Presence was placed, 20and the menorahs with their lamps, to burn them in the way prescribed, in front of the Holy of Holies, of pure gold; 21and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold, of purest gold; 22and the snuffers, and the sprinkling bowls, and the spoons, and the firepans, of pure gold. And as for the entrance of the house, the inner doors of the Holy of Holies and the doors of the main hall of the Temple were of gold.

2 Chronicles Chapter 5

1So all the work that Solomon did for the house of Yahweh was finished. And Solomon brought in the holy items that belonged to David his father; the silver and the gold and all the accessories, and put them in the treasuries of the house of God.

Preparations for the Temple Dedication

2Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the leaders of the fathers’ households of the children of Israel, to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of Yahweh out of the city of David, which is Zion. 3And all the men of Israel assembled together to the king at the feast that was in the seventh month.

4All the elders of Israel came, and the Levites lifted up the ark, 5and they brought up the ark and the Tent of Meeting and all the holy accessories that were in the Tent; the priests *and* the Levites brought these up. 6King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel who assembled to him in front of the ark were sacrificing so many sheep and cattle that they were neither counted nor numbered. 7The priests brought the ark of the covenant of Yahweh into its place, into the inner sanctuary[[448]](#footnote-448) of the house, into the Holy of Holies, under the wings of the cherubim. 8For the cherubim spread out *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and its poles from above. 9The poles were so long that the ends of the poles coming from the ark could be seen from in front of the inner sanctuary, but they could not be seen from outside; and it is there to this day. 10There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets that Moses put there[[449]](#footnote-449) at Horeb when Yahweh cut a covenant with the children of Israel when they came out of Egypt.

11And when the priests had come out of the Holy *Place* (for all the priests who were present had sanctified themselves without regard for their divisions, 12and *also* the Levites who were the singers, all of them, Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their sons and their relatives, clothed in fine linen, with cymbals and lyres and harps, stood at the east *side* of the altar, and with them 120 priests blowing trumpets) 13the trumpeters and singers joined in unison, as with one voice, to give praise and thanks to Yahweh. And when they lifted up their voices along with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised Yahweh, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “For he is good;  for his covenant faithfulness endures forever,” |

then the house—the house of Yahweh—was filled with a cloud,14and the priests could not perform their service because of the cloud, because the glory of Yahweh filled God’s house.

2 Chronicles Chapter 6

Solomon’s Dedication of the Temple

1Then Solomon said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Yahweh has said that he would dwell in the thick cloud. |
| 2 | I have built you a magnificent house,  a place for you to dwell in forever.” |

3The king turned his face around and blessed all the assembly of Israel, and all the assembly of Israel stood. 4And he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Blessed is Yahweh, the God of Israel,  who with his hand has fulfilled what he spoke with his mouth to my father David  saying, |
| 5 | ‘Since the day that I brought my people  out of the land of Egypt,  I have not chosen any city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house  for my name to be there,  and I did not choose any man  to be ruler over my people Israel; |
| 6 | but *now* I have chosen Jerusalem  for my name to be there,  and I chose David  to be over my people Israel.’ |
| 7 | “Now it was in the heart of David my father  to build a house for the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel. |
| 8 | But Yahweh said to David my father,  ‘Because it was in your heart to build a house for my name,  you did well that it was in your heart. |
| 9 | Nevertheless, you are not to build the house,  but your son who will come from your body,  he will build the house for my name.’ |
| 10 | Yahweh has established his word that he spoke,  for I have risen up in the place of David my father  and I sit on the throne of Israel as Yahweh promised,  and have built the house for the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel. |
| 11 | I have placed the ark there,  *in* which is the covenant of Yahweh,  which he cut with the children of Israel.” |

Solomon’s Prayer

12Then he stood before the altar of Yahweh in the presence of all the assembly of Israel and spread out his hands 13(for Solomon had made a bronze platform, five cubits long, and five cubits wide, and three cubits high, and had set it in the middle of the court, and he stood on it and kneeled down on his knees before all the assembly of Israel and spread out his hands toward heaven) 14and he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “O Yahweh, the God of Israel,  there is no God like you  in heaven or on earth,  who keeps the covenant and covenant faithfulness with your servants  who walk before you with all their heart. |
| 15 | You have kept what you spoke to your servant David my father.  You spoke with your mouth  and have fulfilled it with your hand,  as it is this day. |
| 16 | So now may Yahweh the God of Israel  keep for your servant David my father  what you have spoken to him, saying,  ‘You will never fail to have a man sit in my presence on the throne of Israel,  if only your sons guard their way, to walk in my Law  as you have walked before me.’ |
| 17 | So now, Yahweh, O God of Israel,  let your word be confirmed, which you spoke to your servant David. |
| 18 | “But will God actually dwell with humankind on the earth?  Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain you;  how much less this house that I have built! |
| 19 | Yet have respect for the prayer of your servant and for his supplication,  O Yahweh my God,  to listen to the cry and to the prayer  that your servant is praying before you, |
| 20 | that your eyes may be open toward this house night and day—  toward the place of which you said,  that you would put your name—  to listen to the prayer  that your servant will pray toward this place. |
| 21 | Listen to the petitions of your servant  and of your people Israel  when they pray toward this place.  Yes, hear from your dwelling place, from heaven,  and when you hear, forgive. |
| 22 | “If a person sins against his neighbor  and he lifts up an oath-curse upon him, to put him under the oath-curse,  and he comes with the oath-curse  before your altar in this house, |
| 23 | then hear in heaven, and act,  and judge your servants,  bringing retribution to the wicked person  by bringing his way on his own head,  and declaring the righteous person *to be* righteous  by giving to him according to his righteousness. |
| 24 | “If your people Israel are struck down before the enemy  because they have sinned against you,  and return *to you* and praise your name  and pray and make supplication  before you in this house, |
| 25 | then hear from heaven  and forgive the sin of your people Israel,  and bring them again to the land  that you gave to them and to their fathers. |
| 26 | “When heaven is shut up and there is no rain,  because they have sinned against you,  if they pray toward this place  and praise your name,  and turn from their sin  because you afflict them, |
| 27 | then hear in heaven,  and forgive the sin of your servants  and of your people Israel—  since you teach them the good way  in which they should walk—  and send rain on your land  that you have given to your people as an inheritance. |
| 28 | “If there is famine in the land,  if there is pestilence,  if there is blight or mildew, locust or caterpillar;  if their enemies besiege them  in the land of their cities,  whatever affliction or whatever sickness there is, |
| 29 | whatever prayer and supplication is made  by any person, or by all your people Israel,  everyone who knows his own affliction  and his own sorrow and spreads out his hands toward this house, |
| 30 | then you hear from heaven your dwelling place  and forgive, and give to every person, whose heart you know,  according to all his ways  (because you, you only, know the hearts of the children of men), |
| 31 | that they may fear you  and walk in your ways  all the days that they live in the land  that you gave to our fathers. |
| 32 | “Also, concerning the foreigner who is not of your people Israel,  when he comes out of a far away country  because of your great name  and your mighty hand and your outstretched arm,  when they come and pray toward this house, |
| 33 | then you hear from heaven, from your dwelling place,  and do according to all that the foreigner asks you,  so that all the peoples of the earth may know your name  and fear you like your people Israel,  and so that they know that this house that I have built  is called by your name. |
| 34 | “If your people go out to battle against their enemies,  by whatever way you send them,  and they pray to you  toward this city that you have chosen  and the house that I have built for your name, |
| 35 | then from heaven, hear their prayer and their supplication  and do what is right *for* them. |
| 36 | “If they sin against you  (for there is no person who does not sin)  and you are angry with them  and give them to the enemy,  so that they carry them away captive  to a land far away or near, |
| 37 | yet if they will turn their heart  in the land where they are carried captive,  and repent and plead to you for mercy in the land of their captivity, saying,  ‘We have sinned and have committed iniquity;  we have acted wickedly,’ |
| 38 | if they return to you with all their heart and with all their soul  in the land of their captivity—*the land* to which they have carried them captive—  and they pray toward their land  that you gave to their fathers,  and the city that you have chosen,  and toward the house that I have built for your name, |
| 39 | then hear from heaven, from your dwelling place,  their prayer and their petitions,  and do what is right *for* them,  and forgive your people  who have sinned against you. |
| 40 | “Now, my God,  let your eyes be open  and let your ears be attentive  to the prayer that is made in this place. |
| 41 | “Now therefore, arise, Yahweh God,  into your resting place,  you and the ark of your strength.  Let your priests, Yahweh God, be clothed with salvation,  and let your faithful people rejoice in good *things*. |
| 42 | Yahweh God, do not reject the face of your anointed one.  Remember the covenant faithfulness of David your servant.” |

2 Chronicles Chapter 7

The Dedication Ceremonies

1Now when Solomon had finished praying, the fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices, and the glory of Yahweh filled the house. 2The priests could not enter into the house of Yahweh because the glory of Yahweh filled the house of Yahweh. 3All the children of Israel looked on when the fire came down and the glory of Yahweh was upon the house, and they kneeled down with their faces to the ground on the pavement and worshiped and gave thanks to Yahweh, *saying,*

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “For he is good,  for his covenant faithfulness endures forever.” |

4Then the king and all the people were offering sacrifices before Yahweh. 5King Solomon offered a sacrifice of 22,000 head of cattle and a 120,000 sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God. 6The priests stood according to their positions, the Levites also *stood* with the instruments of music of Yahweh that David the king had made to give thanks to Yahweh when David offered praise through them, *saying,* “For his covenant faithfulness endures forever.” The priests blew the trumpets before them and all Israel stood. 7Then Solomon consecrated the middle of the court that was in front of the house of Yahweh because he offered the burnt offerings and the fat of the peace offerings there because the bronze altar that Solomon had made was not able to contain the burnt offerings and the grain offerings and the fat *portions*.

8So Solomon held the feast at that time for seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great assembly from Lebo-hamath to the Brook of Egypt. 9On the eighth day they held a solemn assembly, because they had kept the dedication of the altar for seven days and the Feast seven days. 10On the twenty-third day of the seventh month he sent the people away to their tents, joyful and glad of heart because of the good things that Yahweh had done for David and for Solomon and for his people Israel.

11Thus Solomon finished the house of Yahweh and the house of the king. Everything that came into Solomon’s heart to make for the house of Yahweh and for his own house he successfully completed.

Yahweh’s Response

12Yahweh appeared to Solomon at night and said to him,

“I have heard your prayer and have chosen this place for myself as a house of sacrifice. 13If I shut up the heavens so that there is no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land or if I send pestilence among my people, 14if my people who are called by my name will humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. 15Now my eyes will be open and my ears attentive to the prayer offered in this place. 16For now have I chosen and made this house holy in order for my name to be there forever, and my eyes and my heart will be there perpetually.

17“As for you, if you will walk before me as David your father walked and do according to all that I have commanded you and keep my statutes and my ordinances, 18then I will establish the throne of your kingdom as I covenanted with David your father, saying, ‘You will never fail to have a man ruling in Israel.’

19“But if you[[450]](#footnote-450) turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments that I have set before you, and go and serve other gods and worship them, 20then I will pluck them up by the roots out of my land that I have given them, and this house, which I have made holy for my name, I will cast out of my sight, and I will make it a proverb and a taunt among all peoples. 21And this house that was so exalted, everyone who passes by it will be astonished and will say, ‘Why has Yahweh done this to this land and to this house?’ 22Then they will answer, ‘Because they abandoned Yahweh the God of their fathers who brought them out of the land of Egypt, and they embraced other gods and worshiped them and served them. That is why he has brought all this evil on them.’”

2 Chronicles Chapter 8

Solomon’s Later Building Projects

1Now it was at the end of 20 years, during which time Solomon had built the house of Yahweh and his own house 2that the cities that Huram had given to Solomon, Solomon built them up and settled the children of Israel there. 3Solomon went to Hamath-zobah and prevailed against it. 4He built Tadmor in the wilderness, *along* with all the storage cities he built in Hamath. 5Also, he built Upper Beth-horon and Lower Beth-horon, fortified cities with walls, gates, and bars, 6and Baalath, and all the storage cities that Solomon had, and all the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen and all that Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem and in Lebanon and in all the land of his dominion.

7As for all the people who remained of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of Israel, 8of their children who remained in the land after them, whom the children of Israel did not destroy, from them Solomon conscripted forced laborers to this day. 9But Solomon did not make any slaves of the children of Israel for his work, but they were men of war, and commanders of his captains, and commanders of his chariots and of his horsemen. 10These were the commanders of the officers of King Solomon, 250 *men* who ruled over the people.

11Solomon brought the daughter of Pharaoh up out of the city of David to the house that he had built for her, because he said, “My wife must not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places where the ark of Yahweh has come are holy.”

Public Worship Established at the Temple

12Then Solomon offered burnt offerings to Yahweh on the altar of Yahweh that he had built in front of the vestibule 13as the tasks of each day required, offering according to the commandment of Moses; on the Sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts, three times in the year, in the Feast of Unleavened Bread and in the Feast of Weeks and in the Feast of Booths. 14According to the decree of David his father, he appointed the divisions of the priests for their service, and the Levites for their terms of duty to praise and to serve before the priests as the task of every day required. *He also appointed* the gatekeepers by their divisions at every gate, because this was the commandment of David the man of God. 15They did not depart from the commandment of the king to the priests and Levites concerning any matter or concerning the treasuries. 16Now all the work of Solomon was carried out from the day of the foundation of the house of Yahweh and until it was finished. So the house of Yahweh was completed.

Solomon’s Fleet

17Then Solomon went to Ezion-geber and to Eloth on the shore of the sea in the land of Edom. 18Huram sent him, by the hand of his servants, ships and servants who had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir and took 450 talents of gold from there and brought them to King Solomon.

2 Chronicles Chapter 9

The Queen of Sheba

1When the Queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came into Jerusalem to test Solomon with difficult questions. *She came* with a very large entourage, and with camels carrying spices and gold in abundance, and precious stones. And when she came to Solomon, she spoke with him about everything that was on her heart. 2Solomon told her *the answer to* all her questions; there was not anything hidden from Solomon that he did not tell her. 3When the Queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built 4and the food of his table, and the seating of his servants, and the attendance of his waiters and their clothing, and his cupbearers and their clothing, and his burnt offering that he offered up at the house of Yahweh, she was left breathless.

5And she said to the king, “It is a true report that I heard in my own land of your words and of your wisdom. 6But I did not believe their words until I came and my eyes had seen it. But behold, half of the greatness of your wisdom was not told to me; you have exceeded the report that I heard. 7Happy are your men and happy are these your servants who stand continually before you and hear your wisdom. 8May Yahweh your God be blessed, who has delighted in you to set you on his throne to be king for Yahweh your God because your God loved Israel to establish them forever. Therefore he made you king over them, to carry out justice and righteousness.”

9She gave the king 120 talents of gold, and spices in great abundance, and precious stones. There were never any such spices as the Queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon. 10Also, the servants of Huram and the servants of Solomon, who brought gold from Ophir, brought algum trees and precious stones. 11The king made staircases for the house of Yahweh and for the king’s house from the algum wood, and harps and lyres for the musicians, and none had been seen like them before in the land of Judah.

12King Solomon gave to the Queen of Sheba all her desire, whatever she asked, more than what she had brought to the king. So she turned and went to her own land, she and her servants.

Solomon’s Wealth

13Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in a single year was 666 talents of gold, 14in addition to what the traders and merchants brought, and all the kings of Arabia, and the governors of the country, who were bringing gold and silver to Solomon.

15And King Solomon made 200 large shields of beaten gold; 600 shekels of beaten gold went to each large shield. 16And he made 300 shields of beaten gold; 300 *shekels* of gold[[451]](#footnote-451) went into each shield. And the king put them in the House of the Forest of Lebanon.

17And the king made a large throne of ivory and overlaid it with pure gold. 18And the throne had six steps and a footstool of gold that was attached to the throne, and there were armrests on either side of the seat and two lions standing beside the armrests. 19Twelve lions stood there, on the one side and on the other on the six steps: there was nothing like it made in any kingdom.

20All king Solomon’s drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the House of the Forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; silver was not considered of any *value* in the days of Solomon. 21For the king had ships that went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram; once every three years the ships of Tarshish came, bringing gold and silver, ivory and apes and peacocks.

22So King Solomon was greater than all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. 23And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart. 24And each one of them brought his tribute, articles of silver, and articles of gold, and clothing, and armor, and spices, horses and mules—that which was due year after year.

25Solomon had 4,000 stalls for horses and chariots, and 12,000 horsemen that he stationed in the chariot cities and with the king at Jerusalem. 26He ruled over all the kings from the River to the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. 27The king made silver to be *as abundant* in Jerusalem as stones, and he made cedars to be as abundant as the sycamore trees that are in the Shephelah. 28And they brought horses for Solomon out of Egypt and out of all lands.

Solomon’s Death

29Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the chronicles of Nathan the prophet and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite and in the visions of Iddo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat? 30And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem 40 years over all Israel. 31Then Solomon slept with his fathers and they buried him in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his place.

2 Chronicles Chapter 10

The Kingdom Divided

1Rehoboam went to Shechem, because all Israel had gone to Shechem to make him king. 2And when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it (for he was in Egypt, where he had fled from the presence of King Solomon), Jeroboam returned from Egypt. 3They sent and called him, and Jeroboam and all Israel came and they spoke to Rehoboam, saying, 4“Your father made our yoke hard, but now lighten the hard service of your father and his heavy yoke that he put on us, and we will serve you.”

5And he said to them, “Come back to me after three days.” So the people departed.

6Then King Rehoboam sought advice from the old men who had stood before Solomon his father while he was still alive, saying, “How do you advise *me* to answer this people?”

7They spoke to him, saying, “If you are kind to this people and are favorable to them and speak good words to them, then they will always be your servants.”

8But he rejected the advice that the old men had given him, and he asked the advice of the young men who had grown up with him and who stood before him. 9He said to them, “How do you advise that we should answer this people who have spoken to me, saying, ‘Lighten the yoke that your father put on us’?”

10The young men who had grown up with him spoke with him, saying, “This is what you should tell the people who spoke to you, saying, ‘Your father made our yoke heavy, but lighten it for us.’” You should say to them, ‘My little *thing* is thicker than my father’s waist. 11And now, *although* my father loaded a heavy yoke upon you, I will add to your yoke; my father disciplined you with whips, but I *will discipline you* with scorpions.’”

12So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day as the king had spoken, saying, “Come back to me on the third day.” 13And the king answered them harshly, and King Rehoboam rejected the advice of the old men 14and spoke to them according to the advice of the young men, saying, “I will make your yoke heavier, and I will add to it. My father disciplined you with whips, but I *will discipline you* with scorpions.”

15So the king did not listen to the people, for it was a turn of events brought about from God in order for Yahweh to establish his word that he spoke by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16When all Israel *saw* that the king did not listen to them, the people answered the king, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “What portion do we have in David?  And there is no inheritance in the son of Jesse.  Everyone to your tents, O Israel!  Now see to your own house, David.” |

So all Israel departed to their tents.17But as for the children of Israel who lived in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram, who was in charge of the forced labor, but the children of Israel pelted him with stones so that he died. But King Rehoboam managed to get up into his chariot to flee to Jerusalem. 19So Israel rebelled against the house of David to this day.

2 Chronicles Chapter 11

Rehoboam in Jerusalem

1When Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assembled the house of Judah and Benjamin, 180,000 chosen men who were warriors, to fight against Israel to bring the kingdom back to Rehoboam. 2But the word of Yahweh came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, 3“Speak to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying, 4‘This is what Yahweh says: “You are not to go up, nor fight against your brothers! Everyone return to his house, because this thing is from me.”

So they listened to the words of Yahweh and turned back from going against Jeroboam.

Judah’s King Rehoboam

5Rehoboam lived in Jerusalem, and he fortified cities for defense in Judah. 6He built up Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa, 7and Beth-zur, and Soco, and Adullam, 8and Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph, 9and Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah, 10and Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are fortified cities in Judah and in Benjamin. 11He fortified the strongholds and put commanders in them, and supplies of food and oil and wine. 12*He also put* shields and spears in every city and made them exceedingly strong. So Judah and Benjamin were his.

13And the priests and the Levites from all their territories throughout all Israel presented themselves to him. 14The Levites left their open land and their property and came to Judah and Jerusalem because Jeroboam and his sons prohibited them from serving as priests to Yahweh, 15and he had appointed priests for himself for the shrines, and for the goat demons, and for the *golden* calves that he had made, 16so those *people* from every tribe of Israel who had set their heart on seeking Yahweh, the God of Israel, followed them to Jerusalem to sacrifice to Yahweh the God of their fathers. 17So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong for three years because they walked for three years in the way of David and Solomon.

18Rehoboam took a wife for himself, Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David and of Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse; 19and she bore him sons: Jeush, and Shemariah, and Zaham. 20After her he took Maacah the daughter of Absalom, and she bore him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. 21Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom more than all his wives and his concubines (for he took 18 wives and 60 concubines and fathered 28 sons and 60 daughters).

22Rehoboam appointed Abijah the son of Maacah to be head and leader among his brothers, for he planned to make him king. 23He acted wisely and dispersed some of his many sons throughout all the lands of Judah and Benjamin, to every fortified city, and he gave them food in abundance, and he acquired many wives *for them*.

2 Chronicles Chapter 12

Shishak’s Invasion

1But when the kingdom of Rehoboam was established and he was strong, he abandoned the law of Yahweh, and all Israel with him. 2And in the fifth year of King Rehoboam, because they had been unfaithful to Yahweh, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem 3with 1,200 chariots and 60,000 horsemen. And there was *also* a countless number of people who came with him out of Egypt: the Lubim, the Sukkiim, and the Ethiopians. 4He captured the fortified cities of Judah and came as far as Jerusalem.

5Now Shemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam and to the officials of Judah who were gathered at Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said to them, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘You have abandoned me, therefore I also have abandoned you into the hand of Shishak.’”

6Then the officials of Israel and the king humbled themselves and they said, “Yahweh is righteous.”

7When Yahweh saw that they humbled themselves, the word of Yahweh came to Shemaiah, saying, “They have humbled themselves. I will not destroy them, but I will grant them a measure of deliverance, and my wrath will not be poured out on Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. 8Nevertheless, they will be his slaves, so that they will know *the difference between* serving me and serving the kingdoms of the *other* countries.”

9So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem and he took away the treasures of the house of Yahweh and the treasures of the king’s house. He took it all away. He *also* took away the shields of gold that Solomon had made. 10So King Rehoboam made shields of bronze to replace them and committed them to the hands of the commanders of the guard who protected the entrance of the king’s house. 11And whenever the king entered the house of Yahweh, the guard came and carried them, and *then* brought them back into the guard’s room. 12When he humbled himself, the wrath of Yahweh turned from him so as not to entirely destroy *him*, and in Judah there were good things.

Rehoboam’s Last Days

13So King Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned. Rehoboam was 41 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 17 years in Jerusalem, the city that Yahweh had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel to put his name there, and his mother’s name was Naamah the Ammonitess. 14He did what was evil, because he did not set his heart to seek Yahweh.

15Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the histories of Shemaiah the prophet and of Iddo the seer concerning *the* genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. 16Rehoboam slept with his fathers and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his place.

2 Chronicles Chapter 13

Judah’s King Abijah

1In the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam, Abijah began to reign over Judah. 2He reigned three years in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name was Micaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah.

And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. 3Abijah went out to battle with valiant men of war, 400,000 chosen men; and Jeroboam set his army in order against him, having 800,000 chosen men who were mighty men of valor. 4Abijah stood up on Mount Zemaraim, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, and said, “Hear me, Jeroboam and all Israel, 5don’t you know that Yahweh, the God of Israel, gave the kingship over Israel to David forever, to him and to his sons, by a covenant of salt? 6Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, rose up and rebelled against his lord. 7Worthless men, sons of Belial, gathered around him and they strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon when Rehoboam was young and tenderhearted and could not withstand them.

8“And now you intend to stand against the kingship of Yahweh that is in the hand of the sons of David. You are indeed a great multitude, and you have with you the golden calves that Jeroboam made for you as gods. 9*But* haven’t you driven out the priests of Yahweh, the sons of Aaron, and *also* the Levites, and made for yourselves priests just like the peoples of other lands *do*? Whoever comes to ordain himself with a young bull and seven rams, he can become a priest of what are not gods.

10“But as for us, Yahweh is our God, and we have not abandoned him, and we have priests—the sons of Aaron—serving Yahweh, and the Levites doing their work, 11and every morning and every evening they burn burnt offerings and fragrant incense into smoke to Yahweh. They also set the Bread of the Presence in order on the ceremonially clean table and the menorah of gold with its lamps *is prepared* to burn every evening, for we keep the instruction of Yahweh our God, but you have abandoned him. 12Behold, God is with us at our head, and *also* his priests who have the battle trumpets to sound an attack against you. Sons of Israel, do not fight against Yahweh, the God of your fathers, for you will not succeed.”

13But Jeroboam had sent an ambush to come around behind them, so that they were in front of Judah and the ambush was behind them. 14When Judah turned around, behold, the battle was in front *of them* and behind them, so they cried out to Yahweh, and the priests blew the trumpets. 15Then the men of Judah shouted, and as the men of Judah shouted, God struck Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. 16The sons of Israel fled before Judah, and God gave them into their hand. 17Abijah and his people struck them down with a great slaughter, so 500,000 chosen men of Israel fell down slain. 18Thus the sons of Israel were subdued at that time, and the sons of Judah prevailed because they relied on Yahweh, the God of their fathers.

19Abijah pursued after Jeroboam and took cities from him, Bethel with its daughter-towns and Jeshanah with its daughter-towns and Ephron with its daughter-towns. 20Jeroboam did not regain power again in the days of Abijah. Yahweh struck him, and he died.

21But Abijah grew strong and took for himself 14 wives and fathered 22 sons and 16 daughters. 22And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways and his sayings, are written in the commentary of the prophet Iddo.

2 Chronicles Chapter 14

Judah’s King Asa

1And Abijah slept with his fathers and they buried him in the city of David, and Asa his son reigned in his place. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2Asa did what was good and right in the eyes of Yahweh his God, 3because he took away the foreign altars and the shrines, and broke down the standing-stones, and cut down the Asherah poles, 4and commanded Judah to seek Yahweh, the God of their fathers, and to obey the law and the commandment. 5Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the shrines and the sun images, and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6He built fortified cities in Judah, because the land was quiet, and he did not have any war in those years because Yahweh had given him rest. 7For he said to Judah, “Let’s build these cities and make walls around them with towers, gates, and bars. The land is still ours because we have sought Yahweh our God; we have sought him, and he has given us rest on every side.” So they built and prospered.

The Cushite Invasion

8Asa had an army of 300,000 *men* from Judah who carried large shields and spears, and 280,000 *men* from Benjamin who carried shields and bows. All these were mighty men of valor. 9However, Zerah the Ethiopian came out against them with an army of thousands *upon* thousands and 300 chariots, and he came to Mareshah. 10Then Asa went out against him, and they set up battle formations in the Valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11Asa cried out to Yahweh his God and said, “Yahweh, there is none besides you to help the one who has no strength against the mighty. Help us, Yahweh our God, for we rely on you, and in your name are we come against this multitude. Yahweh, you are our God. Do not let man prevail against you.”

12So Yahweh struck the Ethiopians before Asa and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled. 13Asa and the people who were with him pursued them to Gerar, and there fell of the Ethiopians so many that they could not recover themselves, for they were broken before Yahweh and before his army. And Judah[[452]](#footnote-452) carried away very much spoil. 14They struck all the cities around Gerar because the fear of Yahweh had come on those *cities*, and they plundered all the cities because there was much spoil in them. 15They also struck the tents of *those who had* livestock and carried away many sheep and camels, and returned to Jerusalem.

2 Chronicles Chapter 15

Revival Under Asa

1The spirit of God was upon Azariah the son of Oded, 2and he went out to meet Asa and said to him, “Hear me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin! Yahweh is with you while you are with him, and if you seek him, he will be found by you, but if you abandon him, he will abandon you. 3For a long time Israel was without the true God and without a teaching priest and without law. 4But when in their distress they turned to Yahweh the God of Israel and sought him, he was found by them. 5In those times there was no peace for the one who went out, nor for the one who came in, but great troubles were on all the inhabitants of the lands. 6They were crushed, nation against nation and city against city, for God troubled them with every kind of adversity. 7But as for you, be strong and do not let your hands be slack, because your work will be rewarded.”

8When Asa heard these words and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he strengthened himself and removed the abominations from all the land of Judah and Benjamin and from the cities that he had taken from the hill country of Ephraim, and he renewed the altar of Yahweh that was in front of the vestibule *of the house* of Yahweh. 9He gathered all Judah and Benjamin and those who lived with them from Ephraim and Manasseh and from Simeon, for a great number of them defected to him from Israel when they saw that Yahweh his God was with him.

10So they gathered at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. 11They sacrificed to Yahweh on that day some of the spoil. They brought 700 head of cattle and 7,000 sheep. 12They entered into a covenant to seek Yahweh the God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul, 13and that whoever would not seek Yahweh the God of Israel would be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. 14They swore to Yahweh with a loud voice and with shouting and with trumpets and with shophars. 15All Judah rejoiced at the oath, because they had sworn with all their heart and with all their desire they sought him, and he was found by them. And Yahweh gave them rest all around.

16Also Maacah, the grandmother of Asa the king, he removed from being queen mother, because she had made an abominable image for an Asherah; and Asa cut down her image and smashed and burned it in the brook Kidron. 17But the *local* shrines were not taken away out of Israel even though the heart of Asa was wholly devoted all his days. 18He brought into God’s house the things that his father had dedicated and that he himself had dedicated, silver and gold and *other* articles.

19There was no more war until the thirty-fifth year of the reign of Asa.

2 Chronicles Chapter 16

Asa’s Treaty with Aram (Syria)

1In the thirty-sixth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and fortified Ramah in order to prevent anyone from going out or coming in to Asa king of Judah. 2Then Asa brought out silver and gold from the treasuries of the house of Yahweh and of the king’s house and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria who lived at Damascus, saying, 3“There is a treaty between me and you, *as there was* between my father and your father. Behold, I have sent you silver and gold. Go, break your treaty with Baasha king of Israel, so that he will depart from me.”

4Ben-hadad listened to King Asa and sent the commanders of his armies against the cities of Israel, and they struck Ijon and Dan and Abel-maim and all the storage cities of Naphtali. 5And when Baasha heard of it, he quit fortifying Ramah and stopped his work *there*. 6Then Asa the king brought all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah and its timber with which Baasha had been building, and with it he built up Geba and Mizpah.

Hanani’s Rebuke of Asa

7At that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah and said to him, “Because you have relied on the king of Syria and have not relied on Yahweh your God, therefore the army of the king of Syria has escaped out of your hand. 8Weren’t the Ethiopians and the Lubim a huge army, with very many chariots and horsemen? Yet, because you relied on Yahweh, he delivered them into your hand. 9For the eyes of Yahweh go around throughout the whole earth in order to give strong support to those whose heart is wholly devoted to him. You have acted foolishly in this, for from now on you will have wars.” 10Then Asa was angry with the seer, and put him in the stocks in prison because he was in a rage with him because of this. And Asa oppressed some of the people at that time.

Asa’s Death

11And behold, the acts of Asa, the first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 12In the thirty-ninth year of his reign, Asa was diseased in his feet. His sickness was very severe, yet in his sickness he did not seek Yahweh, but *sought* the physicians. 13Asa slept with his fathers and died in the forty-first year of his reign. 14They buried him in his tombs that he had cut out for himself in the city of David, and they laid him in the bed, which was filled with fragrant spices of various kinds blended by the perfumers’ art, and they made a very large burning for him.

2 Chronicles Chapter 17

Judah’s King Jehoshaphat

1Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his place, and he strengthened himself against Israel. 2He placed forces in all the fortified cities of Judah and set garrisons in the land of Judah and in the cities of Ephraim that Asa his father had captured.

3Yahweh was with Jehoshaphat because he walked in the early ways of his father David and did not seek the Baals, 4but sought the God of his father and walked in his commandments and not according to the practices of Israel. 5Therefore Yahweh established the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought Jehoshaphat tribute, and he had riches and honor in abundance. 6His heart exalted in the ways of Yahweh, and furthermore, he took away the *pagan* shrines and the Asherah poles out of Judah.

Jehoshaphat’s Educational Plan

7Also in the third year of his reign he sent his officials, Ben-hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and Nethanel, and Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah; 8and with them were the Levites, Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah; and with the Levites were Elishama and Jehoram the priests. 9They taught in Judah, having the book of the law of Yahweh with them, and they went throughout all the cities of Judah and taught among the people.

10The fear of Yahweh came on all the kingdoms of the lands that were around Judah so that they did not make war against Jehoshaphat. 11Some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents and silver as tribute. The Arabians also brought him flocks, 7,700 rams and 7,700 male goats.

Jehoshaphat’s Military Might

12Jehoshaphat grew greater and greater, and he built fortresses and storage cities in Judah. 13He carried out great works in the cities of Judah. And *he had* men of war, mighty men of valor, in Jerusalem, 14and this was their enrollment according to their fathers’ houses: from Judah, the commanders of thousands were:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Adnah the commander, and with him were 300,000 mighty men of valor; |
| 15 | and next to him was Jehohanan the commander, and with him were 280,000; |
| 16 | and next to him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself to Yahweh, and with him were 200,000 mighty men of valor. |
| 17 | From Benjamin: Eliada a mighty man of valor, and with him were 200,000 armed with bow and shield; |
| 18 | and next to him was Jehozabad, and with him were 180,000 *men* prepared for war. |

19These were those who served the king, besides those whom the king put in the fortified cities throughout all Judah.

2 Chronicles Chapter 18

Jehoshaphat’s Alliance with Ahab

1Now Jehoshaphat had great riches and honor, and[[453]](#footnote-453) he formed a marriage alliance with Ahab. 2After some years he went down to Ahab in Samaria. Ahab killed very many sheep and cattle for him and for the people who were with him, and tried to persuade him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead. 3Ahab king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat king of Judah, “Will you go with me to Ramoth-gilead?”

He answered him, “I am as you are, and my people are as your people. We will be with you in the war.” 4But Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, “Please first seek the word of Yahweh.”

5Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, 400 men, and said to them, “Should we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or should I refrain?”

They said, “Go up, for God will give it into the hand of the king.”

6But Jehoshaphat said, “Isn’t there another prophet of Yahweh here, that we may inquire of him?”

7The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “There is one more man by whom we may inquire of Yahweh, Micaiah the son of Imlah; but I hate him, for he does not prophesy good concerning me, but always evil. He is Micaiah the son of Imla.”

Jehoshaphat said, “The king should not say such a thing.”

8Then the king of Israel called an officer and said, “Quickly! *Bring* Micaiah the son of Imlah.”

9Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah were sitting, each on his throne *and* dressed in *royal* robes, and they were sitting at the threshing floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets were prophesying before them. 10And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made horns of iron for himself and said, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘With these you will gore the Syrians until they are finished off.’” 11All the prophets prophesied the same, saying, “Go up to Ramoth-gilead and succeed, for Yahweh will give it into the hand of the king!”

Micaiah’s Message of Defeat

12The messenger who went to call Micaiah spoke to him, saying, “See now, the words of the prophets are as one mouth declaring good for the king. So, let your word be like one of theirs, and speak *that which is* good.”

13But Micaiah said, “As Yahweh lives, whatever my God says, that is what I will speak.”

14When he had come to the king, the king said to him, “Micaiah, should we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or should I refrain?”

He said, “Go up, and succeed. They will be given into your hand.”

15But the king said to him, “How many times do I have to make you swear that you are not to speak to me anything but the truth in the name of Yahweh?”

16Then he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “I saw all Israel scattered on the mountains  like sheep that have no shepherd.  And Yahweh said,  ‘These have no lord.  Let them each return to his house in peace.’” |

17The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “Did I not tell you that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but *only* evil?”

18Micaiah said, “That being the case, hear the word of Yahweh. I saw Yahweh sitting on his throne and all the army of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left. 19Yahweh said, ‘Who will entice Ahab, king of Israel, so that he will go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead?’ One spoke saying in this way, and another *spoke* saying in that way.

20“A spirit came out, stood before Yahweh and said, ‘I will entice him.’

“And Yahweh said to him, ‘How?’

21And he said, ‘I will go out and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.’

And he said, ‘You will entice him and will also prevail. Go out and do so.’

22“So now, behold, Yahweh has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all of these prophets of yours, and Yahweh has spoken evil concerning you.”

23Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near and struck Micaiah on the cheek and said, “Which way did the spirit of Yahweh cross over from me to speak to you?”

24Then Micaiah said, “Behold, you will see on that day when you go into an inner room to hide!”

25Then the king of Israel said, “Take Micaiah and turn him over to Amon the governor of the city and to Joash the son of the king 26and say, ‘This is what the king says, “Put this man in the prison and feed him with only a little bread and water[[454]](#footnote-454) until I come *back* in peace.”’”

27But Micaiah said, “If you return, yes, return in peace, Yahweh has not spoken by me.” He said, “Listen, all you people!”

Ahab’s Death

28But the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. 29The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “I will disguise myself and go into the battle, but you put on your *royal* robes.” So the king of Israel disguised himself and went into the battle.

30Now the king of Syria had commanded the commanders of his chariots, saying, “Do not fight with small or great, but only with the king of Israel.”

31And when the commanders of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat they said, “It is the king of Israel!” So they turned to fight against him. But Jehoshaphat cried out *for help*, and Yahweh helped him; and God drew them away from him. 32And when the commanders of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel they turned away from pursuing him.

33A certain man drew his bow at random and struck the king of Israel between the joints of the armor. Therefore he said to the driver of his chariot, “Turn your hand and take me out of the battle, for I am severely wounded.” 34The battle increased that day. However the king of Israel propped himself up in his chariot facing the Syrians until the evening, and about the time of the going down of the sun, he died.

2 Chronicles Chapter 19

Jehu’s Rebuke of Jehoshaphat

1Then Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned in peace to his house in Jerusalem. 2But Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him and said to King Jehoshaphat, “Should you help the wicked and love those who hate Yahweh? Because of this, wrath is on you from the presence of Yahweh. 3Nevertheless, there are good things with you, because you have purged the Asherahs from the land and have set your heart to seek God.”

Jehoshaphat’s Reforms

4Jehoshaphat lived at Jerusalem, and he went out again among the people from Beer-sheba to the hill country of Ephraim and brought them back to Yahweh, the God of their fathers. 5He appointed judges in the land in all the fortified cities of Judah, city by city, 6and he said to the judges, “Consider what you do, for you are not pronouncing judgments on behalf of a man, but on behalf of Yahweh, and he is with you in your judgment. 7So now let the fear of Yahweh be on you. Be careful and do it *right*, because there is no injustice with Yahweh our God, nor partiality, nor taking of bribes.”

8Also, in Jerusalem Jehoshaphat appointed some Levites and priests and *some* of the heads of the fathers’ households of Israel to give Yahweh’s judgment and to *settle* disputes, and they lived in Jerusalem. 9And he commanded them, saying, “Do this *judging* in the fear of Yahweh, faithfully and with a wholly devoted heart. 10Whenever any dispute comes to you from your brothers who dwell in their cities concerning bloodshed, law or commandment, statutes or ordinances, you are to warn them so that they will not be guilty before Yahweh and so that there will not be wrath on you and on your brothers. Do this and you will not be guilty.

11“Behold, Amariah the head priest is over you in all matters concerning Yahweh, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael the ruler of the house of Judah, in all the king’s matters; also the Levites are to be officers in your presence. Deal courageously and may Yahweh be with the upright.”

2 Chronicles Chapter 20

War against Eastern Enemies

1And after this the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them some of the Meunites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle. 2Then some *men* came and told Jehoshaphat, saying, “A great multitude is coming against you from beyond the *Dead* Sea, from Edom. Behold, they are in Hazazon-tamar” (that is, En-gedi). 3And Jehoshaphat was afraid, and he set his face to seek Yahweh. He proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. 4Judah gathered together to seek help from Yahweh. They came out of all the cities of Judah to seek Yahweh.

Jehoshaphat’s Prayer

5Jehoshaphat stood in the assembly of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of Yahweh, before the new court; 6and he said,

“Yahweh, the God of our fathers, are you not he, *the* God in heaven? Aren’t you ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? Power and might are in your hand, so that no one is able to withstand you. 7Did you not, our God, drive out the inhabitants of this land before your people Israel and give it permanently to the seed of Abraham your friend? 8They have lived in it and have built you a sanctuary in it for your name, saying, 9‘If evil comes upon us—sword, judgment, pestilence, or famine—we will stand before this house and before you, for your name is in this house, and cry out to you in our affliction, and you will hear and save *us*.’

10“And now look! The children of Ammon and Moab and Mount Seir, whom you would not let Israel invade when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned aside from them and did not destroy them, 11look how they repay us by coming to cast us out of your possession that you have given to us to inherit. 12Our God, will you not judge them? For we have no might against this great multitude that comes against us, nor do we know what to do, but our eyes are on you.”

God’s Answer

13All Judah stood before Yahweh, with their little ones, their wives and their children. 14Then the spirit of Yahweh came upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, the Levite of the sons of Asaph, in the midst of the assembly; 15and he said, “Listen, all Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem and King Jehoshaphat. This is what Yahweh says to you, ‘Do not be afraid and do not be dismayed because of this great multitude, for the battle is not yours, but God’s. 16Tomorrow go down against them. Look, they are coming up by the ascent of Ziz. You will find them at the end of the valley before the wilderness of Jeruel. 17You will not need to fight this battle. Position yourselves, stand firm, and see the salvation of Yahweh on your behalf, O Judah and Jerusalem. Do not be afraid and do not be dismayed. Go out against them tomorrow, for Yahweh is with you.’”

18Then Jehoshaphat knelt down with his face to the ground, and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before Yahweh, worshiping Yahweh. 19The Levites, of the children of the Kohathites and of the children of the Korahites, stood up to praise Yahweh the God of Israel with an exceedingly loud voice.

Victory and Plunder

20They rose early in the morning and went out into the wilderness of Tekoa, and as they went out, Jehoshaphat stood and said, “Listen to me, Judah, and you inhabitants of Jerusalem! Believe in Yahweh your God and you will be established! Believe his prophets and you will succeed.” 21When he had consulted with the people, he appointed men to sing to Yahweh and give praise in holy attire as they went out in front of the army, and say,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Give thanks to Yahweh;  for his covenant faithfulness endures forever.” |

22When they began to sing and to praise, Yahweh set an ambush against the children of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir who had come against Judah, and they were defeated. 23For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of Mount Seir, devoting them to destruction, and when they had made an end of *destroying* the inhabitants of Seir, they all helped to destroy each other.

24And when Judah came to the place that overlooks the wilderness, they looked at the multitude and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the ground. And there were none who escaped. 25When Jehoshaphat and his people came to take the spoil, they found among them an abundance of *personal* property and clothing[[455]](#footnote-455) and desirable things that they took away for themselves, more than they could carry away, and they were three days in taking the spoil because it was so much. 26On the fourth day they gathered together in the valley of Beracah[[456]](#footnote-456) and there they blessed Yahweh. So the name of that place was called the Valley of Beracah to this day.

27Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, with Jehoshaphat at their front, returning to Jerusalem with joy, for Yahweh had caused them to rejoice over their enemies. 28So they came to Jerusalem with lyres and harps and trumpets, *coming* to the house of Yahweh.

29And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of the countries when they heard that Yahweh had fought against the enemies of Israel. 30So the kingdom of Jehoshaphat was quiet, for his God gave him rest all around.

Summary of Jehoshaphat’s Reign

31Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah. He was 35 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 25 years in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. 32He walked in the way of Asa his father and did not turn aside from it, doing what was right in the eyes of Yahweh. 33However the *local* shrines were not taken away, and the people had not yet set their hearts on the God of their fathers.

34Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the history of Jehu the son of Hanani, which is included in the book of the kings of Israel.

Jehoshaphat’s Fleet of Ships

35After this, Jehoshaphat king of Judah made an alliance with Ahaziah king of Israel, who acted very wickedly, 36and he made an alliance with him to build ships to go to Tarshish, and they built the ships at Ezion-geber. 37Then Eliezer the son of Dodavahu of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, “Because you have made an alliance with Ahaziah, Yahweh has broken out against your works.” And the ships were broken, so they were not able to go to Tarshish.

2 Chronicles Chapter 21

Jehoram Becomes King Over Judah

1Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Jehoram his son reigned in his place. 2He had brothers, the sons of Jehoshaphat: Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah. All these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel. 3Their father gave them many gifts of silver and of gold and of valuable things, with fortified cities in Judah, but he gave the kingdom to Jehoram because he was the firstborn. 4Now when Jehoram had risen up *as king* over the kingdom of his father and had strengthened himself, he killed all his brothers with the sword, and also some of the officials of Israel.

Judah’s King Jehoram

5Jehoram was 32 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. 6He walked in the way of the kings of Israel just as the house of Ahab had done because he had the daughter of Ahab as a wife. He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh. 7However Yahweh was not willing to destroy the house of David because of the covenant that he had made with David, since he had promised to give to him a lamp and to his children always.

8In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah and enthroned a king over themselves. 9Then Jehoram crossed over with his commanders and all his chariots with him, and he rose up by night and struck the Edomites who surrounded him and the commanders of the chariots. 10So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah to this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time from under his hand because he had forsaken Yahweh, the God of his fathers. 11Also, he made *pagan* shrines in the mountains of Judah and made the inhabitants of Jerusalem prostitute themselves, and he led Judah astray.

Elijah’s Letter to Jehoram

12A letter came to him from Elijah the prophet, saying,

“This is what Yahweh, the God of David your father, says: ‘Because you have not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat your father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah, 13but have walked in the way of the kings of Israel and have made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem prostitute themselves like the house of Ahab prostituted itself, and also have killed your brothers, *members of* the house of your father, who were better than you, 14behold, Yahweh will afflict[[457]](#footnote-457) your people, and your children, and your wives, and all your *personal* property, with a great affliction, 15and you will have severe sickness with a disease of your bowels day after day until your bowels come out because of the sickness.’”

Jehoram’s Last Days

16Yahweh stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and *also* of the Arabians who are near the Ethiopians, 17and they came up against Judah and broke into it, and carried away all the *personal* property that was found in the king’s house, and also his sons and his wives, so that there was not a son left him, except Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

18After all this Yahweh struck him in his bowels with an incurable disease. 19Then it happened, as time passed, at the end of two years, his bowels came out because of his sickness and he died of severe diseases. His people did not make a *memorial* fire for him like the fire for his fathers.

20Jehoram was 32 years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem, and he departed to no one’s regret,[[458]](#footnote-458) and they buried him in the city of David, but not in the tombs of the kings.

2 Chronicles Chapter 22

Judah’s King Ahaziah

1The inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his place, for the band of men who came with the Arabians to the camp had killed all the older *sons*. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. 2Ahaziah was 22 years old[[459]](#footnote-459) when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab, for his mother was his counselor in doing wickedly. 4He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, as did the house of Ahab, for they were his counselors after the death of his father, to his destruction. 5Also, he walked according to their counsel and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Jehoram.[[460]](#footnote-460) 6He returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds that they had struck him with at Ramah[[461]](#footnote-461) when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. So Azariah[[462]](#footnote-462) the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

7God brought about the downfall of Ahaziah through his going to Jehoram,[[463]](#footnote-463) for when he arrived he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom Yahweh had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. 8And when Jehu was executing judgment on the house of Ahab, he found the officials of Judah and the sons of the brothers of Ahaziah who served Ahaziah, and killed them. 9He searched for Ahaziah, and they caught him while he was hiding in Samaria, and they brought him to Jehu and killed him. And they buried him, for they said, “He is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought Yahweh with all his heart.” There was no one of the house of Ahaziah powerful enough to rule the kingdom *in his place*.

Athaliah Usurps the Throne

10Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she rose up and eliminated all the royal seed[[464]](#footnote-464) of the house of Judah. 11But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah and stole him away from among the king’s sons who were being put to death, and put him and his nurse in a bedroom. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of King Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah), hid him from Athaliah so that she did not kill him. 12He was with them, hiding in the house of God for six years, while Athaliah reigned over the land.

2 Chronicles Chapter 23

Athaliah Overthrown

1And in the seventh year, Jehoiada took courage and he entered into a covenant with the commanders of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri. 2And they went around throughout Judah and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the heads of fathers’ households of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3And all the assembly cut a covenant with the king in the house of God. He said to them, “Behold, the king’s son must reign as Yahweh has spoken concerning the sons of David. 4This is the thing that you are to do. A third part of you who come in on the Sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, are to be guards at the gates. 5A third part are to be at the king’s house and a third part at the Foundation Gate, and all the people will be in the courts of the house of Yahweh. 6But let no one come into the house of Yahweh except the priests and those who minister of the Levites. They may come in, for they are holy, but all the people are to follow Yahweh’s instructions. 7The Levites are to surround the king, every man with his weapons in his hand. Whoever comes into the house is to be put to death. Be with the king when he comes in and when he goes out.”

8So the Levites and all Judah did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded, and they each brought his men, those who were to come in on the Sabbath along with those who were to go out on the Sabbath, for Jehoiada the priest did not dismiss the shifts *of priests*. 9Jehoiada the priest gave to the commanders of hundreds the spears and shields and small shields that had been King David’s, which were in the house of God. 10He set all the people, each man with his weapon in his hand, from the south side of the house to the north side of the house, in front of the altar and in front of the house, all around the king.

11Then they brought out the king’s son and and put the crown on him and *gave him* the testimony and made him king; and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him and they said, “*Long* live the king!”

12When Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she went to the people into the house of Yahweh, 13and she looked, and behold, the king stood by his pillar at the entrance with the commanders and the trumpeters by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced and blew trumpets; the singers also played musical instruments and led the singing of praise. Then Athaliah tore her clothes and said, “Treason! Treason!”

14Jehoiada the priest brought out the commanders of hundreds who were set over the army and said to them, “Bring her outside of the Temple, to the ranks, and whoever follows her is to be put to death by the sword.” For the priest said, “Do not kill her in the house of Yahweh.” 15So they seized her, and when she came to the entrance of the Horse Gate to the king’s house, they killed her there.

Jehoiada’s Reforms

16Then Jehoiada cut a covenant between himself and all the people and the king, to be Yahweh’s people. 17All the people went to the house of Baal and broke it down and smashed his altars and his images into pieces, and they killed Mattan the priest of Baal in front of the altars.

18Jehoiada appointed the officers of the house of Yahweh to be under the authority of the Levitical priests, whom David had assigned over the house of Yahweh, to offer the burnt offerings of Yahweh as it is written in the Law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing according to the order of David. 19And he stationed the gatekeepers at the gates of the house of Yahweh so that no one who was unclean in anything could enter. 20He took the commanders of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and they brought the king down from the house of Yahweh, and they went through the Upper Gate to the king’s house and set the king on the throne of the kingdom. 21So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet now that they had killed Athaliah with the sword.

2 Chronicles Chapter 24

Judah’s King Joash

1Joash[[465]](#footnote-465) was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 40 years in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. 2Joash did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh all the days of Jehoiada the priest, 3and Jehoiada acquired two wives for him[[466]](#footnote-466) and he fathered sons and daughters.

Repairing the Temple

4Some time later, Joash determined to restore the house of Yahweh. 5He gathered together the priests and the Levites and said to them, “Go out to the cities of Judah annually and gather money from all Israel to repair the house of your God. Be quick about this matter.”

But the Levites were not quick *about it*. 6So the king called for Jehoiada the head *priest* and said to him, “Why haven’t you required the Levites to bring in the tax of Moses the servant of Yahweh and of the assembly of Israel from Judah and from Jerusalem for the Tent of the Testimony? 7For that wicked Athaliah and her sons had broken into the house of God, and they also gave all the dedicated things of the house of Yahweh to the Baals.”

8So the king commanded, and they made a chest, and set it outside at the gate of the house of Yahweh. 9Then they made a proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem to bring in for Yahweh the tax that Moses the servant of God required of Israel in the wilderness. 10All the officials and all the people rejoiced and brought *their contribution* and threw it into the chest until it was full. 11And so whenever the chest was brought by the hand of the Levites to the king’s officers and they saw that there was much money, then the king’s scribe and the head priest’s officer came and emptied the chest, and took it and returned it to its place. They did this day after day, and gathered money in abundance. 12The king and Jehoiada gave it to those who did the work of the service of the house of Yahweh, and they hired masons and carpenters to restore the house of Yahweh, and also to those who worked iron and bronze to strengthen the house of Yahweh.

13So the workmen worked, and the work of repairing went forward in their hands, and they set up the house of God according to its specifications and strengthened it. 14When they had finished, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, from which were made accessories for the house of Yahweh: accessories for service and for the burnt offerings, and spoons, and accessories of gold and silver. They offered burnt offerings in the house of Yahweh regularly all the days of Jehoiada.

Joash’s Apostasy

15But Jehoiada grew old and was full of days, and he died. He was 130 years old when he died. 16They buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel and toward God and his house.

17Now after the death of Jehoiada, the officials of Judah came and bowed down to the king. And the king listened to them. 18They abandoned the house of Yahweh the God of their fathers and served the Asherah poles and the idols, and wrath came on Judah and Jerusalem for this guilt of theirs. 19Yet he sent prophets to them to bring them back to Yahweh, and they testified against them but they would not listen.

20And the spirit of God clothed Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, and he stood above the people and said to them, “This is what God says: ‘Why do you disobey the commandments of Yahweh? You will not be prosperous! Because you have forsaken Yahweh, he has also forsaken you.’” 21They conspired against him and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of Yahweh. 22So Joash the king did not remember the kindness that Jehoiada his father had done to him, but killed his son. When he died, he said, “May Yahweh see this and repay it.”

Aramean Invasion of Judah

23And then at the turn of the year, the army of the Syrians came up against him, and they came to Judah and Jerusalem and destroyed all the officials of the people from among the people, and sent all their spoil to the king of Damascus. 24For the army of the Syrians came with a small number of men, and Yahweh gave into their hand a very great army because they had forsaken Yahweh the God of their fathers. So they executed judgment on Joash.

Joash Assassinated

25When they had departed from him (for they left him very sick), his own servants conspired against him because of the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and they killed him on his bed. So he died and they buried him in the city of David, but they did not bury him in the tombs of the kings.

26These are those who conspired against him: Zabad the son of Shimeath the Ammonitess and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith the Moabitess. 27Now concerning his sons, and the many prophecies against him, and the rebuilding of the house of God, behold, they are written in the commentary of the Book of the Kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his place.

2 Chronicles Chapter 25

Judah’s King Amaziah

1Amaziah was 25 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 29 years in Jerusalem; and his mother’s name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. 2He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, but not with a wholly devoted heart.

3Now when the kingdom was firmly under his control, he killed his servants who had killed his father the king. 4But he did not put their children to death, but did according to what is written in the law in the book of Moses as Yahweh commanded, saying, “The fathers are not to be put to death for the children, nor are the children to be put to death for the fathers, but every person is to be put to death for his own sin.”[[467]](#footnote-467)

Amaziah’s Campaign against Edom

5Amaziah gathered Judah together—all Judah and Benjamin—and arranged them according to their fathers’ houses, under commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds. And he numbered them from 20 years old and upward and found them *to be* 300,000 chosen men able to go out to war, who could handle spears and shields. 6And he hired 100,000 mighty men of valor out of Israel for 100 talents[[468]](#footnote-468) of silver.

7But a man of God came to him, saying, “O king, do not let the army of Israel go with you because Yahweh is not with Israel—*not with* any of the children of Ephraim. 8Rather, you go and act; be strong for the battle. Will God overthrow you before the enemy? For God has power to help and to overthrow.”

9Amaziah said to the man of God, “But what should we do about the 100 talents that I have given to the army of Israel?”

The man of God answered, “Yahweh is able to give you much more than this.”

10Then Amaziah separated them—the army that had come to him out of Ephraim—*and told them* to go home. So their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in fierce anger.

11Amaziah strengthened himself and led out his people and went to the Valley of Salt, and struck down 10,000 of the children of Seir. 12The children of Judah carried away 10,000 alive and brought them to the top of the rock, and threw them down from the top of the rock so that they were all split open.

13But the men of the army whom Amaziah sent back (so that they would not go with him to battle) raided the cities of Judah from Samaria to Beth-horon, and struck down 3,000 of them and took much spoil.

14Now after Amaziah had come from the slaughter of the Edomites, he brought the gods of the children of Seir and set them up to be his gods and bowed down to them[[469]](#footnote-469) and burned incense to them. 15Therefore the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent a prophet to him who said to him, “Why have you consulted the gods of the people that have not delivered their own people out of your hand?”

16And as he talked with him, the king said to him, “Have we made you one of the king’s counselors? Stop! Why should you be struck down?”

Then the prophet stopped and said, “I know that God has given counsel to destroy you, because you have done this and have not listened to my counsel.”

Amaziah’s War With Israel’s King Joash

17Then Amaziah king of Judah consulted with his advisers and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, “Come, let’s look one another in the face.”

18Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, “The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, ‘Give your daughter to my son as a wife.’ Then a wild animal that was in Lebanon passed by and trampled down the thistle. 19Behold, you say you have struck down Edom, and *so* your heart lifts you up to boast. But now stay at home. Why stir up trouble and fall, you and Judah with you?”

20But Amaziah would not listen, for it was from God so that he would give them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they consulted the gods of Edom. 21So Joash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh that belongs to Judah. 22And Judah was defeated by Israel and they fled, each man to his tent. 23Joash king of Israel captured Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh and brought him to Jerusalem and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the Gate of Ephraim to the Corner Gate, 400 cubits.[[470]](#footnote-470) 24And *he took* all the gold and silver and all the articles that were found in the house of God under the care of Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king’s house, along with hostages, and returned to Samaria.

Amaziah’s Death

25Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived 15 years after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel. 26Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27Now from the time that Amaziah turned away from *following* after Yahweh, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem. So he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish and killed him there. 28They carried him *back* on horses and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.[[471]](#footnote-471)

2 Chronicles Chapter 26

Judah’s King Uzziah

1Then all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who was 16 years old, and made him king in the place of his father Amaziah. 2He built Eloth and restored it to Judah after King *Amaziah* slept with his fathers.

3Uzziah was 16 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 52 years in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name was Jechiliah of Jerusalem. 4He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh just as all that his father Amaziah had done. 5And he continued to seek God in the days of Zechariah, who instructed him in the fear of God, and as long as he sought Yahweh, God made him to prosper.

Uzziah’s Exploits

6He went out and battled against the Philistines and broke down the wall of Gath and the wall of Jabneh and the wall of Ashdod, and he built cities in the area of Ashdod and among the Philistines. 7God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians who lived in Gur-baal, and *against* the Meunim. 8The Ammonites brought tribute to Uzziah, and his fame[[472]](#footnote-472) spread as far as the border of Egypt, for he grew exceeding strong. 9And Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the Corner Gate and at the Valley Gate and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them. 10He built towers in the wilderness and dug many cisterns, for he had much livestock in the Shephelah and also in the plain, and he had farmers and vineyard keepers in the mountains and in the fruitful fields, for he loved farming.

11And Uzziah had an army of fighting men who went out to war by divisions, according to the number of the ordering made by Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the officer under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king’s commanders. 12The whole number of the heads of fathers’ households, the mighty men of valor, was 2,600. 13Under their authority was an army, 307,500 who made war with mighty power to help the king against the enemy. 14Uzziah prepared for them—for all the army—shields, and spears, and helmets, and coats of mail, and bows, and stones for slinging. 15In Jerusalem he made war machines designed by skillful men, to be on the towers and on the corners, for shooting arrows and large stones. His fame spread out far *and wide*, for he was wonderfully helped until he was strong.

Uzziah’s Disease

16But when he was strong his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction; and he was unfaithful to Yahweh his God and went into the Temple of Yahweh to burn incense on the altar of incense. 17Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him were 80 priests of Yahweh who were valiant men, 18and they stood up against Uzziah the king and said to him, “It is not for you, Uzziah, to burn incense to Yahweh, but for the priests, the sons of Aaron, who are consecrated to burn incense. Go out of the sanctuary, for you have been unfaithful, and you will have no honor from Yahweh God.”

19Then Uzziah, who had a censer in his hand to burn incense, became angry. But while he was angry at the priests, leprosy broke out on his forehead in the presence of the priests in the house of Yahweh beside the altar of incense. 20Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked at him and, behold, he was leprous on his forehead. So they thrust him out of there quickly, and also he hurried to go out, because Yahweh had struck him. 21Uzziah the king was a leper to the day of his death and being a leper he lived in a separate house, for he was cut off from the house of Yahweh. And Jotham his son was over the king’s house, judging the people of the land.

22Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, are recorded by Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz. 23So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the burial field that belonged to the kings, for they said, “He is a leper.” And Jotham his son reigned in his place.

2 Chronicles Chapter 27

Judah’s King Jotham

1Jotham was 25 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 16 years in Jerusalem; and his mother’s name was Jerushah the daughter of Zadok. 2He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh according to all that his father Uzziah had done (but he did not enter the Temple of Yahweh *like Uzziah did*), nevertheless, the people continued acting corruptly.

3He built the Upper Gate of the house of Yahweh, and he built extensively at the wall of Ophel. 4And he built cities in the hill country of Judah and he built fortresses and towers in the forests. 5He fought with the king of the children of Ammon and prevailed against them. That year the children of Ammon gave him 100 talents of silver,[[473]](#footnote-473) and 10,000 cors[[474]](#footnote-474) of wheat and 10,000 of barley. The children of Ammon also paid him that much in the second year and in the third. 6So Jotham became strong because he established his ways before Yahweh his God.

7Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars and his ways, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Israel and Judah. 8He was 25 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 16 years in Jerusalem. 9And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Ahaz his son reigned in his place.

2 Chronicles Chapter 28

Judah’s King Ahaz

1Ahaz was 20 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 16 years in Jerusalem; and he did not do what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, like David his father, 2but he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel and also made cast *metal* images for the Baals. 3And he burned incense in the Valley of the Son of Hinnom and burned his children in the fire just like the abominations of the nations that Yahweh had driven out from before the children of Israel. 4He offered sacrifices and burned incense at the *local* shrines and on the hills and under every green tree.

5Therefore Yahweh his God gave him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they struck him and carried away from him a great multitude of captives and brought them to Damascus.

He was also given into the hand of the king of Israel who struck him with a great slaughter. 6For Pekah the son of Remaliah killed in Judah 120,000 in one day, all of them valiant men, because they had forsaken Yahweh the God of their fathers. 7Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, killed Maaseiah the king’s son and Azrikam the Ruler of the House, and Elkanah who was second in command to the king. 8The children of Israel carried away captive of their brothers 200,000, women, sons, and daughters, and also took away much spoil from them and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9But a prophet of Yahweh was there whose name was Oded, and he went out to meet the army that came to Samaria, and said to them, “Behold, because Yahweh the God of your fathers was angry with Judah, he has given them into your hand, and you have killed them in a rage that has reached up to heaven. 10And now you intend to subjugate the children of Judah and Jerusalem as your own male and female slaves. *But* don’t you have transgressions of your own against Yahweh your God? 11So now hear me, and send back the captives that you have taken captive from your brothers, for the fierce wrath of Yahweh *is* *hanging* over you.”

12Then some of the heads of the children of Ephraim—Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai—stood up against those who came from the war 13and said to them, “You must not bring the captives here, for you are intending something that will bring guilt on us before Yahweh, which will add to our sins and to our guilt, because our guilt is great, and there is fierce wrath *hanging* over Israel.”

14So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the officials and all the assembly. 15The men who have been mentioned by name rose up and took the captives, and *then* took the spoil and clothed all who were naked among them—dressed them—*and* gave them sandals, and gave them something to eat and to drink, anointed them, carried all the feeble of them on donkeys and brought them to Jericho, the City of Date Palms trees, back to their brothers. Then they returned to Samaria.

16At that time King Ahaz sent to the kings of Assyria to help him. 17For the Edomites had again come and struck Judah and carried away captives. 18And the Philistines had invaded the cities of the Shephelah and of the Negev of Judah, and they had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aijalon, and Gederoth, and Soco with its towns and Timnah with its towns, and Gimzo and its towns, and they settled there. 19For Yahweh brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel, who caused a lack of restraint in Judah, and was unfaithful, yes, unfaithful to Yahweh. 20Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came to him and afflicted him but did not support him. 21Although Ahaz had taken part *of the treasures* out of the house of Yahweh and out of the house of the king and from the officials and gave it to the king of Assyria, that did not help him.

22In the time of his affliction he was even more unfaithful to Yahweh, this King Ahaz. 23For he sacrificed to the gods of Damascus who defeated him, and he said, “Because the gods of the kings of Syria helped them, I will sacrifice to them so that they will help me.” But they caused him and all Israel to stumble.

24Ahaz gathered the articles of God’s house and cut in pieces the articles of God’s house and shut the doors of the house of Yahweh, and he made altars for himself in every corner in Jerusalem. 25In every city of Judah he made shrines to burn incense to other gods, and he made Yahweh, the God of his fathers, angry.

Ahaz’s Death

26Now the rest of his acts and all his ways, the first and the last, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel. 27Ahaz slept with his fathers and they buried him in the city, in Jerusalem, for they did not bring him into the tombs of the kings of Israel; and Hezekiah his son reigned in his place.

2 Chronicles Chapter 29

Judah’s King Hezekiah

1Hezekiah began to reign when he was 25 years old, and he reigned 29 years in Jerusalem; and his mother’s name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. 2He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh according to all that David his father had done.

3In the first year of his reign, in the first month, he opened the doors of the house of Yahweh and repaired them. 4He brought the priests and the Levites and gathered them together in the *public* square on the east 5and said to them, “Listen to me, O Levites! Now sanctify yourselves and sanctify the house of Yahweh the God of your fathers, and remove the filth out of the holy place. 6For our fathers were unfaithful and did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh our God, and have forsaken him and have turned away their faces from the dwelling place of Yahweh, and turned their backs *on him*. 7Also they have closed the doors of the vestibule and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense or offered burnt offerings in the holy place to the God of Israel. 8Therefore the wrath of Yahweh was on Judah and Jerusalem, and he has made them an object of terror, of horror, and a hissing, as you see with your eyes. 9For behold, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity because of this. 10Now it is in my heart to cut a covenant with Yahweh, the God of Israel, so that his fierce anger turns away from us. 11My sons, do not be negligent now, for Yahweh has chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and to be his servants and burn incense.”

Cleansing the Temple

12Then the Levites arose,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites; and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi and Azariah the son of Jehallelel; and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah and Eden the son of Joah; |
| 13 | and of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jeuel; and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah; |
| 14 | and of the sons of Heman, Jehuel and Shimei; and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Uzziel. |

15They gathered their brothers and sanctified themselves, and went to cleanse the house of Yahweh according to the commandment of the king by the words of Yahweh.

16The priests went in to the inner part of the house of Yahweh to cleanse it, and brought all the uncleanness that they found in the Temple of Yahweh out into the court of the house of Yahweh. The Levites took it and carried it outside to the Kidron Valley. 17Now they began to make *the Temple* holy on the first day of the first month, and on the eighth day of the month they came to the vestibule of Yahweh, and *then* they sanctified the house of Yahweh in eight days, and on the sixteenth day of the first month they finished *the work.*

18Then they went inside *the palace* to Hezekiah the king and said, “We have cleansed all the house of Yahweh, and the altar of burnt offering with all its accessories, and the table of the Bread of the Presence with all its accessories. 19And we have prepared and made holy all the accessories that King Ahaz neglected during his reign when he was unfaithful, and behold, they are in front of the altar of Yahweh.”

Renewal of Temple Worship

20Then Hezekiah the king got up early and gathered the officials of the city and went up to the house of Yahweh. 21They brought seven bulls and seven rams and seven lambs and seven male goats for a sin offering for the kingdom and for the sanctuary and for Judah. He commanded the priests, the sons of Aaron, to offer them on the altar of Yahweh. 22So they killed the bulls, and the priests took the blood and threw it on the altar, and they killed the rams and threw the blood on the altar, and they also killed the lambs and threw the blood on the altar. 23They brought the male goats for the sin offering before the king and the assembly, and they laid their hands on them, 24and the priests killed them and they made a sin offering with their blood on the altar to make atonement for all Israel, because the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sin offering were to be made for all Israel.

25He set the Levites in the house of Yahweh with cymbals, with lyres, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king’s seer, and Nathan the prophet; this commandment was from Yahweh by his prophets. 26The Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests *stood* with the trumpets.

27Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering on the altar. When the burnt offering began, the singing to Yahweh began *also*, and the trumpets, accompanied by the instruments of David king of Israel. 28The whole assembly worshiped, and the singers sang and the trumpeters sounded; all this continued until the burnt offering was finished. 29When the burnt offering was finished, the king and all who were present with him kneeled and worshiped. 30And Hezekiah the king and the officials commanded the Levites to sing praises to Yahweh with the words of David and of Asaph the seer. They sang praises with joy, and they bowed down and worshiped.

31Then Hezekiah answered, “Now you have dedicated yourselves to Yahweh. Come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of Yahweh.” The assembly brought sacrifices and thank offerings, and as many as were of a willing heart brought burnt offerings. 32The number of the burnt offerings that the assembly brought was 70 bulls, 100 rams and 200 lambs; all of these were for a burnt offering to Yahweh. 33The holy offerings were 600 bulls and 3,000 sheep.

34But the priests were too few and they could not skin all the burnt offerings, so their brothers the Levites helped them until the work was finished, and until the priests had sanctified themselves, because the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests. 35There was a large number of burnt offerings, along with the fat of the peace offerings and with the drink offerings for the burnt offerings.

So the service of the house of Yahweh was established *again*. 36Hezekiah and all the people rejoiced, because of what God had brought about for the people, for the situation had come about so quickly.

2 Chronicles Chapter 30

Celebration of the Passover

1Hezekiah sent *messengers* to all Israel and Judah, and also wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of Yahweh in Jerusalem to keep the Passover to Yahweh, the God of Israel. 2For the king and his officials and all the assembly in Jerusalem decided to keep the Passover in the second month. 3For they could not keep it at that time because the priests had not sanctified themselves in sufficient numbers and the people had not gathered at Jerusalem. 4The thing was right in the eyes of the king and of all the assembly. 5So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba to Dan, to come to keep the Passover to Yahweh the God of Israel at Jerusalem, because they had not kept it in great numbers[[475]](#footnote-475) according to what was written.

6So the messengers went throughout all Israel and Judah with the letters from the king and his officials, according to the commandment of the king, saying, “O children of Israel, turn again to Yahweh, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, so that he will return to you, the remnant who have escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria. 7Do not be like your fathers and like your brothers, who were unfaithful to Yahweh the God of their fathers, so that he gave them up to desolation as you see. 8Now do not be stiff-necked as your fathers were, but stretch out your hand to Yahweh and come to his Temple that he has made holy forever, and serve Yahweh your God so that his fierce anger will turn away from you. 9For if you return to Yahweh, your brothers and your children will find mercy before those who led them captive and will return to this land, because Yahweh your God is gracious and merciful and will not turn away his face from you if you return to him.”

10So the messengers traveled from city to city throughout the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, as far as Zebulun, but they laughed at them and mocked them. 11But some people from Asher and Manasseh and from Zebulun humbled themselves and came to Jerusalem. 12Also, the hand of God came on Judah to give them one heart to carry out the commandment of the king and of the officials in accordance with the word of Yahweh.

13Many people assembled in Jerusalem to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread in the second month; *there was* a very great assembly. 14They set to work and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and they took away all the incense altars and threw them into the Brook Kidron. 15Then they slaughtered the Passover on the fourteenth day of the second month, and the priests and the Levites were ashamed of themselves, and sanctified themselves and brought burnt offerings into the house of Yahweh. 16They stood in their place according to their requirement, according to the Law of Moses the man of God. The priests were throwing *on the altar* the blood that they received from the hand of the Levites. 17For there were many in the assembly who had not sanctified themselves, so the Levites were in charge of the slaughter of the Passover *sacrifices* for everyone who was not clean, to make *them* holy to Yahweh. 18For a multitude of the people—many from Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun—had not purified themselves, yet they ate the Passover but contrary to what was written *in the Law*. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, “May Yahweh, who is good, make atonement for 19everyone who sets his heart to seek God, Yahweh, the God of his fathers, even if they are not pure according to the purity required by the sanctuary.” 20Yahweh listened to Hezekiah and healed the people. 21The children of Israel who were present in Jerusalem kept the Feast of Unleavened Bread seven days with great joy, and the Levites and the priests praised Yahweh day after day, *along* with loud instruments to Yahweh. 22And Hezekiah spoke encouragingly to all the Levites who were well skilled in the service of Yahweh. So they ate at the appointed feast for the seven days, offering sacrifices of peace offerings and giving thanks to Yahweh the God of their fathers.

23The whole assembly decided to keep *the feast* another seven days, so they kept it another seven days with joy. 24For Hezekiah king of Judah supplied to the assembly 1,000 bulls and 7,000 sheep, and the officials supplied to the assembly 1,000 bulls and 10,000 sheep, and a great number of priests sanctified themselves. 25The whole assembly of Judah, with the priests and the Levites and the whole assembly who came out of Israel, and the foreigners who came out of the land of Israel and those who lived in Judah, rejoiced. 26So there was great joy in Jerusalem, for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there had been nothing like this in Jerusalem.

27Then the Levitical priests stood up and blessed the people, and their voice was heard and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, to heaven.

2 Chronicles Chapter 31

Removal of Idolatry

1Now when all this was finished, all Israel who were present went out to the cities of Judah and broke in pieces the standing-stones, and cut down the Asherah poles and broke down the shrines and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin *and* in Ephraim also and Manasseh until they had destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his property, to their own cities.

Offerings for Levites

2Hezekiah appointed the divisions of the priests and the Levites according to their divisions, every man according to his service, both the priests and the Levites, for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister and to give thanks and to praise in the gates of the camp of Yahweh. 3And the king *appointed* a portion of his property for the burnt offerings, for the morning and evening burnt offerings and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the designated feasts as it is written in the law of Yahweh. 4And he commanded the people who lived in Jerusalem to give the *required* portion of the priests and the Levites, so that they could give themselves to the law of Yahweh. 5As soon as the commandment went out, the children of Israel gave in abundance the firstfruits of grain, new wine and oil and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and they brought in an abundance, the tithe of everything. 6The children of Israel and Judah who lived in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of cattle and sheep and the tithe of dedicated things that had been dedicated to Yahweh their God, and placed them in large piles. 7In the third month they began to make the piles, and they finished them in the seventh month. 8When Hezekiah and the officials came and saw the piles, they blessed Yahweh and his people Israel.

9Then Hezekiah questioned the priests and the Levites about the piles. 10Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him and said, “Since people began to bring the offerings into the house of Yahweh, we have eaten and had enough and have plenty remaining, for Yahweh has blessed his people, and this great abundance remains.”

11Then Hezekiah commanded them to prepare storerooms in the house of Yahweh, and they prepared them. 12They faithfully brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated things, and Conaniah the Levite was ruler over them, and Shimei his brother was second. 13Jehiel and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were overseers under the authority of Conaniah and Shimei his brother by the appointment of Hezekiah the king and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the gatekeeper at the east *gate*, was over the freewill offerings of God, to give the contribution *reserved* for Yahweh, even the most holy offerings. 15Under him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah and Shecaniah in the cities of the priests, faithfully giving to their brothers by divisions, to the old and young alike, 16in addition to those who were reckoned by genealogy, males from three years old and upward, everyone who entered into the house of Yahweh for their service in their responsibilities according to their divisions, as the duty of every day required; 17and those who were reckoned by genealogy of the priests according to their fathers’ houses, and the Levites from 20 years old and upward, in their responsibilities according to their divisions; 18and those who were reckoned by genealogy—along with all their small children, their wives and their sons and their daughters, throughout the whole congregation: for they faithfully sanctified themselves as holy. 19And as for the sons of Aaron the priests who were in the fields of the open land belonging to their cities, in every city there were men who were mentioned by name to give portions to all the males among the priests and to everyone who was reckoned by genealogy among the Levites.

20Hezekiah did this throughout all Judah, and he did what was good and right and faithful before Yahweh his God. 21In every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in *accordance with* the law and the commandments to seek his God, he did it with all his heart and prospered.

2 Chronicles Chapter 32

Sennacherib’s Invasion

1After these things and these faithful acts, Sennacherib king of Assyria came into Judah and encamped against the fortified cities, and intended to break into them *and capture them* for himself. 2When Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib had come, and his face was set to fight against Jerusalem, 3he took counsel with his officials and his mighty men to block off the water of the springs that were outside of the city, and they supported him. 4So many people gathered together, and they blocked off all the springs and the brook that flowed through the land, saying, “Why should the kings of Assyria come and find abundant water?” 5He strengthened himself and built up all of the wall that had been broken down and raised it up to the towers, and the other wall outside, and strengthened Millo in the city of David and made an abundance of weapons and shields. 6He set commanders of war over the people and gathered them together to himself in the open space at the gate of the city, and spoke encouragingly to them, saying, 7“Be strong and courageous, do not be afraid or distressed because of the king of Assyria, nor because of all the multitude who is with him, for with us is One greater than *whoever* is with him. 8With him is an arm of flesh, but with us is Yahweh our God to help us and to fight our battles.” The people relied upon on the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

Sennacherib’s Servant’s Speech

9After this, Sennacherib king of Assyria (who was at Lachish, and all his forces with him) sent his servants to Jerusalem to Hezekiah king of Judah, and to all Judah who were in Jerusalem, saying, 10“This is what Sennacherib king of Assyria says, ‘On what are you trusting while you sit under siege in Jerusalem?’ 11Isn’t Hezekiah misleading you, to allow you to die by famine and by thirst, by saying, “Yahweh our god will rescue us out of the hand of the king of Assyria”? 12Hasn’t this same Hezekiah taken away his[[476]](#footnote-476) shrines and his altars and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, “You must worship before one altar, and *only* on it you are to burn incense?

13Don’t you know what I and my fathers have done to all the peoples of the lands? Were the gods of the nations of the lands able, yes, able to rescue their land out of my hand? 14Who among all the gods of those nations that my fathers devoted to destruction could rescue his people out of my hand, such that your god will be able to rescue you out of my hand? 15So now do not let Hezekiah deceive you or mislead you in this way, and do not believe him, for no god of any nation or kingdom has been able to rescue his people out of my hand and out of the hand of my fathers. How much less will your god rescue you out of my hand?’”

16And his servants said even more against Yahweh God and against his servant Hezekiah. 17He also wrote letters to insult Yahweh the God of Israel and to speak against him, saying,

“Just as the gods of the nations of the *other* lands have not rescued their people out of my hand, so the god of Hezekiah will not rescue his people out of my hand.”

18And they shouted out with a loud voice in the language of the Judeans to the people of Jerusalem who were on the wall, to frighten them and to terrify them so that they could capture the city. 19And they spoke about the God of Jerusalem like they did about the gods of the *other* peoples of the earth, which are the work of human hands.

Deliverance from Sennacherib

20Hezekiah the king and Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, prayed about this, and cried out to heaven. 21So Yahweh sent an angel, who wiped out all the mighty men of valor and the leaders and commanders in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. When he had come into the house of his god, some of his own sons struck him down there with the sword.

22So Yahweh saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria and from the hand of all *his enemies*, and he gave them rest on every side.[[477]](#footnote-477) 23And many brought gifts to Jerusalem to Yahweh, and precious things to Hezekiah king of Judah, such that he was exalted in the eyes of all nations from that time onward.

Hezekiah’s Illness and Pride

24In those days Hezekiah was sick to *the point of* death, and he prayed to Yahweh, and Yahweh[[478]](#footnote-478) spoke to him and gave him a sign. 25But Hezekiah did not respond according to the benefit he received,[[479]](#footnote-479) for his heart was proud, so there was wrath *hanging* over him and over Judah and Jerusalem. 26But then Hezekiah humbled himself for being proud of heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of Yahweh did not come on them in the days of Hezekiah.

Hezekiah’s Wealth and Works

27Hezekiah had very great riches and honor, and he made for himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all kinds of valuable articles, 28and storehouses for the harvest of grain and new wine and oil, and stalls for all kinds of livestock, and sheepfolds for the flocks. 29And he made for himself cities and *had* flocks and herds in abundance, for God had given him very many possessions.

30And he, Hezekiah, blocked off the upper spring of the waters of Gihon and brought them directly down to the west side of the city of David. Hezekiah succeeded in all his works. 31However, in the matter of the ambassadors whom the officials of Babylon sent to him to inquire about the sign that was done in the land, God left him to himself to test him, in order to know all that was in his heart.

Hezekiah’s Death

32Now the rest of the events of Hezekiah’s reign and his faithful acts, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, in the Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel. 33Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ascent *to* the tombs of the sons of David. And all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem honored him at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his place.

2 Chronicles Chapter 33

Judah’s King Manasseh

1Manasseh was 12 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 55 years in Jerusalem. 2He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, following after the abominations of the nations that Yahweh cast out before the children of Israel. 3For he rebuilt the *local* shrines that Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he erected altars for the Baals and made Asherahs, and he worshiped all the army of heaven and served them. 4He built altars in the house of Yahweh about which Yahweh said, “My name will be in Jerusalem forever.” 5He built altars for all the army of heaven in the two courts of the house of Yahweh. 6He made his sons pass through the fire in the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, and he practiced sorcery and used enchantments and practiced soothsaying and made *contact with* spirits and familiar spirits. He did much evil in the eyes of Yahweh, making him angry.

7And the engraved image of the idol that he had made, he set in the house of God, about which God said to David and to Solomon his son, “In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, I will put my name forever, 8nor will I again remove the foot of Israel off of the land that I have appointed for your fathers, if only they will be careful to do all that I have commanded them, *that is*, all the law and the statutes and the ordinances given by the hand of Moses.” 9But Manasseh led astray Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem so that they did evil; more than the nations that Yahweh destroyed before the children of Israel.

Manasseh’s Repentance

10Yahweh spoke to Manasseh and to his people, but they did not listen. 11Therefore Yahweh brought on them the commanders of the army of the king of Assyria, who captured Manasseh with hooks, and bound him with bronze *chains* and took him away to Babylon. 12When he was in distress, he begged Yahweh his God, and greatly humbled himself before the God of his fathers. 13And he prayed to him, and Yahweh[[480]](#footnote-480) responded to him and heard his supplication and brought him back to Jerusalem to his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that Yahweh was God.

14Now after this he built an outer wall for the city of David on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, to the entrance at the Fish Gate; and he encircled Ophel with it and raised it up to a very great height, and he put commanders of the army in all the fortified cities of Judah.

15He took away the foreign gods and the idol out of the house of Yahweh, and all the altars that he had built on the mountain of the house of Yahweh and in Jerusalem, and threw them out of the city. 16He restored the altar of Yahweh and offered on it sacrifices of peace offerings and thanksgiving, and he told Judah to serve Yahweh the God of Israel. 17Nevertheless, the people still sacrificed at the *local* shrines, but only to Yahweh their God.

Manasseh’s Death

18Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer to his God and the words of the seers who spoke to him in the name of Yahweh the God of Israel, behold, they are written in the records of the kings of Israel. 19His prayer and its acceptance, and all his sin and his unfaithfulness and the places where he built shrines and set up the Asherah poles and the carved images, before he humbled himself, behold, they are written in the chronicles of *the* seers.[[481]](#footnote-481) 20And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house, and Amon his son reigned in his place.

Judah’s King Amon

21Amon was 22 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. 22He did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, as Manasseh his father had done. And Amon sacrificed to all the carved images that Manasseh his father had made, and served them. 23He did not humble himself before Yahweh as Manasseh his father had humbled himself, but as for Amon, he increased *his* wrongdoing more and more.

24His servants conspired against him and put him to death in his own house. 25But the people of the land struck down all those who had conspired against King Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his place.

2 Chronicles Chapter 34

Judah’s King Josiah

1Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 31 years in Jerusalem. 2He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh and walked in the ways of David his father, and did not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

Josiah’s Reform

3And in the eighth year of his reign, while he was still young, he began to seek the God of David his father, and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem of the shrines and the Asherah poles and the carved images and the cast *metal* images. 4They broke down the altars of the Baals in his presence, and he cut down the incense altars that were high above them, and he broke in pieces the Asherah poles and the carved images and the cast *metal* images and made dust of them, and scattered it on the graves of those who had sacrificed to them. 5He burned the bones of the priests on their altars and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem. 6And in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim and Simeon, as far as Naphtali—in their ruins all around— 7he broke down the altars and beat the Asherah poles and the carved images into powder. He cut down all the incense altars throughout all the land of Israel, and returned to Jerusalem.

Josiah’s Repair of the Temple

8Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had cleansed the land and the house *of God*, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah and Maaseiah the governor of the city and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder to repair the house of Yahweh his God.

9They came to Hilkiah the high priest and delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites, the guards of the threshold, had gathered from the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim and from all the remnant of Israel, and from all Judah and Benjamin, and from the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 10They delivered it into the hand of the workmen who had the oversight of the house of Yahweh and the workmen who were working in the house of Yahweh to repair and restore the house; 11that is, they gave it to the carpenters and to the builders to buy hewn stone and timber for binders and beams for the buildings that the kings of Judah had let go into ruin.

12The men did the work faithfully, and over them, appointed to oversee them, were Jahath and Obadiah the Levites of the sons of Merari, and Zechariah and Meshullam of the sons of the Kohathites. And some of the Levites, all who were skillful with instruments of music, 13were also over the burden-bearers and over all who did the work in every kind of service. And some of the Levites were scribes, and officers, and gatekeepers.

The Recovery of the Book of the Law

14When they were bringing out the money that had been brought into the house of Yahweh, Hilkiah the priest found the Book of the Law of Yahweh given by the hand of Moses. 15Hilkiah told Shaphan the scribe, “I have found the Book of the Law in the house of Yahweh.” And Hilkiah gave the scroll to Shaphan.

16Shaphan brought the scroll to the king, and reported to the king, saying, “All that was committed to your servants, they are doing. 17They have emptied out the money[[482]](#footnote-482) that was present in the house of Yahweh and have given it into the hand of the overseers and into the hand of the workmen.” 18Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, “Hilkiah the priest has given me a scroll.” Shaphan read from it in the presence of the king.

19And when the king heard the words of the law, he tore his clothes. 20The king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king’s servant, saying, 21“Go inquire of Yahweh for me and for those who are left in Israel and in Judah concerning the words of the scroll that has been found, for great is the wrath of Yahweh that is poured out on us because our fathers have not kept the word of Yahweh to do according to everything that is written in this scroll.”

Huldah’s Prophecy of Judgment

22So Hilkiah and those whom the king had commanded, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tokhath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe. And she lived in Jerusalem in the second *district*, and they spoke to her regarding this.

23She said to them, “This is what Yahweh the God of Israel says: ‘Say to the man who sent you to me, 24“This is what Yahweh says: ‘Behold, I will bring evil on this place, and on its inhabitants, all the curses that are written in the scroll that has been read in the presence of the king of Judah. 25Because they have forsaken me and have burned incense to other gods, making me angry by all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath will be poured out on this place, and it will not be quenched.’ 26But to the king of Judah who sent you to inquire of Yahweh, you are to say this to him: This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: *As for* the words that you have heard, 27because your heart was tender and you humbled yourself before God when you heard his words against this place and against its inhabitants, and have humbled yourself before me, and you have torn your clothes and wept before me, I also have heard *you*,” says Yahweh. 28“Behold, I will gather you to your fathers, and you will be gathered to your grave in peace so that your eyes will not see all the evil that I will bring on this place and on its inhabitants.”

And they brought back this message to the king.

Affirmation of the Covenant by Josiah and the People

29Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. 30The king went up to the house of Yahweh, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests and the Levites and all the people, both great and small, and he read in their ears all the words of the Book of the Covenant that had been found in the house of Yahweh. 31The king stood in his place and cut a covenant before Yahweh, to walk after Yahweh and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all his heart and with all his soul, to carry out the words of the covenant that were written in this book.

32And he made all who were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin take a stand *with him*. And all the inhabitants of Jerusalem carried out the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the territory that belonged to the children of Israel and made all who were present in Israel to serve—to serve Yahweh their God. All his days they did not depart from following Yahweh, the God of their fathers.

2 Chronicles Chapter 35

Josiah’s Passover Observance

1Josiah kept a Passover to Yahweh in Jerusalem, and they slaughtered the Passover on the fourteenth day of the first month. 2He appointed the priests in their offices and encouraged them in the service of the house of Yahweh. 3And he said to the Levites who taught all Israel, who were holy to Yahweh, “Put the holy ark in the house that Solomon the son of David king of Israel built. For you, there is no longer a burden on the shoulders. Now serve Yahweh your God and his people Israel.

4“Prepare yourselves according to your fathers’ houses by your divisions, according to the writing of David king of Israel and according to the writing of Solomon his son. 5Stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the fathers’ houses of your relatives the common people,[[483]](#footnote-483) and *let there be* Levites for each group from a fathers’ house. 6Slaughter the Passover and make yourselves holy, and prepare for your brothers to carry out the word of Yahweh by Moses.”

7Josiah gave to the children of the people—to all who were present—30,000 lambs and young goats from the flock and *also* 3,000 bulls, all of them for the Passover offerings; these were from the king’s *personal* property.

8His officials *gave* a freewill offering to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites. Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, the rulers of the house of God, gave to the priests 2,600 *small livestock* and 300 cattle for the Passover offerings. 9Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethanel, his brothers, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, the chiefs of the Levites, gave to the Levites for the Passover offerings 5,000 *small livestock*, and 500 cattle.

10So the service was prepared and the priests stood in their place, and *also* the Levites, by their divisions according to the king’s commandment. 11They slaughtered the Passover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood that they received* from them,[[484]](#footnote-484) and the Levites skinned *the sacrifices*. 12They set apart the burnt offerings so that they could distribute them according to the divisions of the fathers’ houses of the children of the people, *so they could* offer *them* to Yahweh, as it is written in the book of Moses. So *they did that with* the cattle. 13They roasted the Passover with fire according to the law, and they boiled the holy offerings in pots and in caldrons and in pans, and carried them quickly to all the children of the people. 14Afterward they prepared *parts* for themselves and for the priests, because the priests, the sons of Aaron, were offering the burnt offerings and the fat until night, so the Levites prepared *parts* for themselves and for the priests, the sons of Aaron.

15The singers, the sons of Asaph, were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king’s seer. And the gatekeepers were at every gate; they did not need to depart from their service because their brothers the Levites prepared *offerings* for them.

16So all the service of Yahweh was prepared the same day, to keep the Passover and to offer burnt offerings on the altar of Yahweh according to the commandment of King Josiah. 17The children of Israel who were present kept the Passover at that time, and the Feast of Unleavened Bread, seven days. 18There was no Passover like that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; nor did any of the kings of Israel keep such a Passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel who were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 19In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah this Passover was kept.

Josiah’s Last Deeds and Death

20After all this, when Josiah had prepared the Temple, Neco king of Egypt was going up to fight at Carchemish by the Euphrates, and Josiah went out against him. 21But Neco[[485]](#footnote-485) sent ambassadors to him, saying, “What have I to do with you, king of Judah? I am not coming against you this day, but against the house with which I am at war. God has commanded me to make haste. Stop opposing God who is with me, so that he will not destroy you.”

22But Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, in order to fight with him, and he did not listen to the words of Neco from the mouth of God, and went to fight in the Valley of Megiddo. 23The archers shot King Josiah, and the king said to his servants, “Take me away, because I am seriously wounded!” 24So his servants took him out of the chariot and put him in the second chariot that he had and brought him to Jerusalem. And he died and was buried in the tombs of his fathers, and all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah. 25Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the male and female singers spoke of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and they made *reciting* them an ordinance for Israel; and behold, they are written in the Laments.

26Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his covenant faithfulness in accord with what is written in the law of Yahweh, 27and his acts, first and last, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Israel and Judah.

2 Chronicles Chapter 36

Judah’s King Jehoahaz

1Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah and made him king in his father’s place in Jerusalem.

2Jehoahaz was 23 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. 3The king of Egypt dethroned him in Jerusalem and imposed a fine on the land of 100 talents of silver and a talent of gold.

Judah’s King Jehoiakim

4The king of Egypt made Eliakim, the brother of Jehoahaz king over Judah and Jerusalem and changed his name to Jehoiakim. Neco took Joahaz[[486]](#footnote-486) his brother and carried him to Egypt.

5Jehoiakim was 25 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 11 years in Jerusalem, and he did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh his God. 6Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against him and bound him in bronze chains to carry him to Babylon. 7Nebuchadnezzar also carried off the articles of the house of Yahweh to Babylon and put them in his palace in Babylon.

8Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim and his abominations that he did, and what was found against him, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Israel and Judah, and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his place.

Judah’s King Jehoiachin

9Jehoiachin was 18 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem, and he did what was evil in the eyes of Yahweh. 10At the beginning of the year King Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babylon with the valuable articles of the house of Yahweh, and made Zedekiah his *father’s* brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

Judah’s King Zedekiah

11Zedekiah was 21 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 11 years in Jerusalem. 12And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh his God; he did not humble himself before Jeremiah the prophet *who spoke* from the mouth of Yahweh. 13He also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God, and he stiffened his neck and hardened his heart against turning to Yahweh the God of Israel. 14Likewise, all the leaders of the priests and the people became more and more unfaithful, *committing* all the abominations of the nations, and they defiled the house of Yahweh that he had made holy in Jerusalem.

The Destruction of Jerusalem

15Yahweh, the God of their fathers, sent to them by his messengers, rising up early and sending them *again and again*, because he had compassion on his people and on his dwelling place: 16but they kept ridiculing the messengers of God and despising his words, and mocking his prophets until the wrath of Yahweh arose against his people until there was no remedy. 17So he brought against them the king of the Chaldeans, who killed their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary and had no mercy on young man or virgin, old man or infirm. He gave them all into his hand. 18All the articles of God’s house, large and small, and the treasures of the house of Yahweh and the treasures of the king and of his officials, he brought everything to Babylon. 19They burned the house of God and broke down the wall of Jerusalem and burned all its palaces with fire and destroyed all its valuable articles.

20And he exiled to Babylon those who had escaped from the sword, and they became slaves to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia, 21to fulfill the word of Yahweh by the mouth of Jeremiah until the land had made up for its Sabbaths. As long as it lay desolate it kept the Sabbath to fulfill 70 years.

The Decree of Cyrus

22Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, *in order* to accomplish the word of Yahweh by the mouth of Jeremiah, Yahweh stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom and also *put it* in writing, saying,

23“This is what Cyrus king of Persia says, ‘Yahweh the God of heaven has given all the kingdoms of the earth to me, and he has commanded me to build him a house in Jerusalem that is in Judah. Who is among you of all his people? Yahweh his God is with him, so let him go up.’”

The Book of Ezra

Ezra Chapter 1

The Decree of Cyrus

1Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, in order to fulfill the word of Yahweh *spoken* by the mouth of Jeremiah, Yahweh stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and also put it in writing, saying,

2“This is what Cyrus king of Persia says, ‘Yahweh, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he has commanded me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. 3Whoever is among you of all his people, may his God be with him! Let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of Yahweh, the God of Israel—he is the God who is in Jerusalem. 4And let each one who has survived, in whatever place he may live, be assisted by the men of his place with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with animals, besides the freewill offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.’”

Return from Exile

5Then the heads of fathers’ *houses* of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, even all whose spirit God had stirred to go up, rose up to build the house of Yahweh that is in Jerusalem. 6All those who were around them strengthened their hands with articles of silver, with gold, with goods, and with animals, and with valuable things, besides everything that was willingly offered. 7Also Cyrus the king brought out the articles of the house of Yahweh that Nebuchadnezzar had carried away from Jerusalem and had put in the house of his gods. 8Cyrus king of Persia brought those out by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and counted them out to Sheshbazzar, the governor of Judah. 9This is the number of them:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | 30 platters of gold, 1,000 platters of silver, 29 knives,1030 bowls of gold, 410 silver bowls of a second kind, and 1,000 other articles. |

11All the articles of gold and of silver totaled 5,400. Sheshbazzar brought all these up when those who had been in exile were brought up from Babylon to Jerusalem.

Ezra Chapter 2

The Exiles Who Returned

1Now these are the people of the province who came up out of the captivity of those who had been in exile, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away to Babylon and who returned to Jerusalem and Judah, everyone *returning* to his city, 2who came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua,[[487]](#footnote-487) Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, *and* Baanah.

The number of the men of the people of Israel:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 3 | The sons of Parosh, 2,172. |
| 4 | The sons of Shephatiah, 372. |
| 5 | The sons of Arah, 775. |
| 6 | The sons of Pahathmoab,  of the sons of Jeshua and Joab, 2,812. |
| 7 | The sons of Elam, 1,254. |
| 8 | The sons of Zattu, 945. |
| 9 | The sons of Zaccai, 760. |
| 10 | The sons of Bani, 642. |
| 11 | The sons of Bebai, 623. |
| 12 | The sons of Azgad, 1,222. |
| 13 | The sons of Adonikam, 666. |
| 14 | The sons of Bigvai, 2,056. |
| 15 | The sons of Adin, 454. |
| 16 | The sons of Ater, of Hezekiah, 98. |
| 17 | The sons of Bezai, 323. |
| 18 | The sons of Jorah, 112. |
| 19 | The sons of Hashum, 223. |
| 20 | The sons of Gibbar, 95. |
| 21 | The sons of Bethlehem, 123. |
| 22 | The men of Netophah, 56. |
| 23 | The men of Anathoth, 128. |
| 24 | The sons of Azmaveth, 42. |
| 25 | The sons of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, 743. |
| 26 | The sons of Ramah and Geba, 621. |
| 27 | The men of Michmas, 122. |
| 28 | The men of Bethel and Ai, 223. |
| 29 | The sons of Nebo, 52. |
| 30 | The sons of Magbish, 156. |
| 31 | The sons of the other Elam, 1,254. |
| 32 | The sons of Harim, 320. |
| 33 | The sons of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, 725. |
| 34 | The sons of Jericho, 345. |
| 35 | The sons of Senaah, 3,630. |
| 36 | The priests:  the sons of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, 973. |
| 37 | The sons of Immer, 1,052. |
| 38 | The sons of Pashhur, 1,247. |
| 39 | The sons of Harim, 1,017. |
| 40 | The Levites:  the sons of Jeshua and Kadmiel,  of the sons of Hodaviah, 74. |
| 41 | The singers:  the sons of Asaph, 128. |
| 42 | The sons of the gatekeepers:  the sons of Shallum, the sons of Ater,  the sons of Talmon, the sons of Akkub,  the sons of Hatita, the sons of Shobai,  in all 139. |
| 43 | The Temple servants: the sons of Ziha, the sons of Hasupha, the sons of Tabbaoth,44the sons of Keros, the sons of Siaha, the sons of Padon, |
| 45 | the sons of Lebanah, the sons of Hagabah, the sons of Akkub,46the sons of Hagab, the sons of Shamlai, the sons of Hanan, |
| 47 | the sons of Giddel, the sons of Gahar, the sons of Reaiah,48the sons of Rezin, the sons of Nekoda, the sons of Gazzam, |
| 49 | the sons of Uzza, the sons of Paseah, the sons of Besai,50the sons of Asnah, the sons of Meunim, the sons of Nephisim, |
| 51 | the sons of Bakbuk, the sons of Hakupha, the sons of Harhur,52the sons of Bazluth, the sons of Mehida, the sons of Harsha, |
| 53 | the sons of Barkos, the sons of Sisera, the sons of Temah,54the sons of Neziah, the sons of Hatipha. |
| 55 | The sons of Solomon’s servants: the sons of Sotai, the sons of Hassophereth, the sons of Peruda,56the sons of Jaalah, the sons of Darkon, the sons of Giddel, |
| 57 | the sons of Shephatiah, the sons of Hattil, the sons of Pochereth Hazzebaim, the sons of Ami. |
| 58 | All the Temple servants and the sons of Solomon’s servants were 392. |
| 59 | These were those who came up from Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Cherub, Addan, and Immer; but they could not prove their fathers’ houses or their descent, whether they were of Israel: |
| 60 | the sons of Delaiah, the sons of Tobiah, the sons of Nekoda, 652. |
| 61 | Of the sons of the priests: the sons of Habaiah, the sons of Hakkoz, the sons of Barzillai (who took a wife from the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite and he was called by their name).62These sought their place among those who were registered by genealogy, but they were not found there so they were considered unclean and excluded from the priesthood.63The governor said to them that they could not eat of the most holy things until a priest stood up with the Urim and Thummim. |
| 64 | The whole assembly together was 42,360, |
| 65 | besides their male slaves and their female slaves, of whom there were 7,337; and they had 200 singing men and singing women. |
| 66 | Their horses were 736, their mules, 245, |
| 67 | their camels, 435, their donkeys, 6,720. |

Gifts for the Work

68Some of the heads of fathers’ households, when they came to the house of Yahweh that is in Jerusalem, offered willingly for God’s house to set it up on its site. 69According to their ability they gave into the treasury for the work, 61,000 darics of gold and 5,000 minas of silver, and 100 priests’ garments. 70Now the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the gatekeepers, and the Temple servants, lived in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

Ezra Chapter 3

Sacrifice Restored

1When the seventh month had come and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem. 2Then Jeshua the son of Jozadak stood up with his brothers the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and his brothers, and built the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings on it as it is written in the Law of Moses, the man of God. 3In spite of their fear because of the people of the surrounding lands, they set the altar on its base and offered burnt offerings on it to Yahweh, even burnt offerings morning and evening. 4They kept the Feast of Booths, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt offerings by number according to the ordinance, as the duty of every day required; 5and after that the regular burnt offerings, the offerings at the new moons, of all the appointed feasts of Yahweh that were holy, and of everyone who willingly offered a freewill offering to Yahweh.

6From the first day of the seventh month they began to offer burnt offerings to Yahweh, but the foundation of the Temple of Yahweh had not yet been laid. 7They also gave money to the masons and to the carpenters. They also gave food and drink and oil to the people of Sidon and Tyre for bringing cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea, *and on* to Joppa, according to the grant that they had from Cyrus King of Persia.

Rebuilding the Temple

8Now in the second month of the second year after their coming to the house of God at Jerusalem, Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the rest of their brothers the priests and the Levites, and all those who had come out of the captivity to Jerusalem began the work, and they appointed the Levites from 20 years old and upward to have the oversight of the work of the house of Yahweh. 9Then Jeshua, with his sons and his brothers, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, *and* the sons of Henadad with their sons and their brothers the Levites, joined together to supervise the workmen in the house of God.

Temple Foundation Completed

10When the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of Yahweh, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals to praise Yahweh according to the directions of David king of Israel. 11They sang responsively, praising and giving thanks to Yahweh, “For he is good, for his covenant faithfulness toward Israel endures forever.” All the people shouted with a great shout when they praised Yahweh, because the foundation of the house of Yahweh had been laid.

12But many of the priests and Levites and heads of fathers’ households, the old men who had seen the first house when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice. Many also shouted aloud for joy, 13so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people; for the people shouted with a loud shout and the noise was heard far away.

Ezra Chapter 4

Opposition to Rebuilding the Temple

1Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the exiles *who had returned* were building a temple to Yahweh the God of Israel, 2then they drew near to Zerubbabel and to the heads of fathers’ households, and said to them, “Let us build with you, because we seek your God just as you do, and we have been sacrificing to him since the days of Esar-haddon, king of Assyria, who brought us up here.”

3But Zerubbabel and Jeshua and the rest of the heads of fathers’ households of Israel said to them, “You have nothing in common with us in building a house to our God; but we ourselves will together build to Yahweh the God of Israel, as King Cyrus, the king of Persia, has commanded us.” 4Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah and made them afraid to build, 5and they bribed officials against them to frustrate their purpose all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

Opposition to Rebuilding the City

6In the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, they wrote an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem. 7In the days of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of his companions, wrote to Artaxerxes, and the writing of the letter was written in Aramaic and translated from the Aramaic language.

8Rehum the commander and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king as follows:

9From Rehum the commander and Shimshai the scribe and the rest of their companions, the judges and the governors, the officials, the Persians, the men of Erech, the Babylonians, the men of Susa, that is, the Elamites, 10and the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Osnappar brought over and set in the city of Samaria, and in the rest of the country beyond the River, and so forth, wrote.

11This is a copy of the letter that they sent:

“To Artaxerxes the king. *From* your servants, the men beyond the River.

12“Now let it be known to the king that the Jews who came up from you to us have gone to Jerusalem. They are rebuilding the rebellious and evil city, and are finishing the walls and repairing the foundations. 13Let it now be known to the king that if this city is built and the walls finished, they will not pay tribute, custom, or toll, and the royal revenue will suffer. 14Now because we eat the salt of the *king’s* palace and it is not fitting for us to see the king’s dishonor, that is why we have sent and informed the king, 15in order that a search may be made in the book of the records of your fathers. And you will find in the book of the records and discover that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful to kings and provinces, and that they have incited revolt within it in past days. That was why the city was laid waste. 16We inform the king that, if this city is rebuilt and the walls finished, because of that you will then have no possession beyond the River.”

Artaxerxes’ Reply

17Then the king sent an answer to Rehum the chancellor and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions who live in Samaria and in the rest of the country beyond the River:

“Peace.

18“The letter that you sent to us has been translated and read before me. 19And I made a decree, and a search has been made. And it was found that from old time this city has had uprisings against kings and that rebellion and revolts have been made in it. 20Also, there have been mighty kings over Jerusalem who have ruled over all the country beyond the River; and tribute, custom, and toll was paid to them. 21So now, make a decree that these men stop *building*, and that this city may not be rebuilt until a *further* decree is made by me. 22And take care not to be slack in this matter. Why should damage increase to the hurt of the kings?”

23Then, when the copy of King Artaxerxes’ letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe and their companions, they went in haste to Jerusalem to the Jews and made them stop by force and power.

Rebuilding of the Temple Resumed

24Then the work on the house of God that is at Jerusalem stopped, and it stopped until the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

Ezra Chapter 5

1Now the prophets, Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied to the Jews who were in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, which was upon them. 2Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and Jeshua the son of Jozadak rose up and began to build the house of God that is in Jerusalem. And the prophets of God were with them, helping them.

3At that same time Tattenai, the governor beyond the River, and Shethar-bozenai and their companions, went to them and said this to them: “Who gave you a decree to build this house and to finish this structure?” 4They also asked them, “What are the names of the men who were building this building?” 5But the eye of their God was on the elders of the Jews, and they did not make them cease until the matter could come to Darius, and then an answer could be returned by letter about it.

The Letter to Darius

6*This is* a copy of the letter that Tattenai, the governor beyond the River, and Shethar-bozenai and his companions the governors, who were beyond the River, sent to Darius the king; 7they sent a letter to him in which was written as follows:

“To Darius the king, all peace.

8“Be it known to the king that we went into the province of Judah, to the house of the great God. It is being built with great stones, and beams are being laid in the walls; and this work is going on with diligence and is prospering in their hands. 9Then we asked those elders and said to them thus, ‘Who gave you a decree to build this house and to finish this structure?’ 10We asked them their names also, to inform you and so that we could write the names of the men who were their leaders.

11And this was their reply to us.

‘We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and are building the house that was built many years ago, which a great king of Israel built and finished. 12But because our fathers had provoked the God of heaven to wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house and carried the people away to Babylon. 13But in the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon, Cyrus the king made a decree to rebuild this house of God. 14And the gold and silver articles of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the Temple that was in Jerusalem and brought into the temple at Babylon, Cyrus the king took those out of the temple at Babylon and they were delivered to one whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor; 15and he said to him, “Take these articles, go, put them in the Temple that is in Jerusalem and let the house of God be rebuilt on its site.” 16So this same Sheshbazzar came and laid the foundations of the house of God that is in Jerusalem, and from that time even until now it has been under construction, and it is not yet finished.

17Now therefore, if it seems good to the king, let a search be made in the house of the treasures of the king that is there at Babylon to see whether a decree was issued by Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem. And *then* let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.’”

Ezra Chapter 6

Darius’s Search

1Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the archives where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. 2There was found at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of Media, a scroll, and in it was thus written for a record:

3“In the first year of Cyrus the king, Cyrus the king made a decree: Concerning God’s house at Jerusalem, ‘Let the house be built, the place where they offer sacrifices, and let its foundations be strongly laid: its height 60 cubits[[488]](#footnote-488) and its width 60 cubits, 4with three courses of great stones and a course of new timber, and let the expenses be given out of the king’s house. 5Also, the gold and silver articles of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the Temple that is at Jerusalem and brought to Babylon, are to be be restored and brought back to the Temple that is at Jerusalem, everything to its place, and you are to put them in the house of God.’

Darius’s Decree

6“Now therefore, Tattenai, governor beyond the River, Shethar-bozenai, and your companions the Apharsachites who are beyond the River, you must stay far from there. 7Leave the work of this house of God alone. Let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in its place.

8“Moreover I issue a decree concerning what you are to do for these elders of the Jews for the building of this house of God:

“That from the king’s goods, even from the tribute beyond the River, expenses are to be given with all diligence to these men, so that they are not hindered. 9Whatever they have need of, both young bulls, and rams, and lambs for burnt offerings to the God of heaven; wheat, salt, wine, and oil according to the word of the priests who are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day after day without fail, 10so that they can offer sacrifices of pleasant aroma to the God of heaven and pray for the life of the king and of his sons.

11“Also I have made a decree that whoever alters this edict, a beam is to be pulled out from his house and he is to be raised up and impaled on it, and let his house be made a dunghill for this, 12and may the God who has caused his name to dwell there overthrow all kings and peoples who will put forth their hand to alter this, or to destroy this house of God that is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with all diligence.”

13Then Tattenai, the governor beyond the River, *and* Shethar-bozenai, and their companions did accordingly with all diligence because Darius the king had sent a decree. 14The elders of the Jews built and prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. They built and finished it according to the commandment of the God of Israel and according to the decree of Cyrus and Darius, even Artaxerxes king of Persia. 15This house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

Temple Dedication and the Passover

16The children of Israel, the priests and the Levites and the rest of the children of the captivity kept the dedication of this house of God with joy. 17At the dedication of this house of God they offered 100 bulls, 200 rams, 400 lambs, and for a sin offering for all Israel, 12 male goats according to the number of the tribes of Israel. 18They set the priests in their divisions and the Levites in their courses for the service of God that is at Jerusalem, as it is written in the book of Moses.

19The exiles *who had returned* kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the first month, 20because the priests and the Levites had purified themselves together; all of them were *ceremonially* clean. And they killed the Passover for all the exiles, and for their brothers the priests, and for themselves. 21And the children of Israel who had returned from exile, and all those who had separated themselves from the uncleanness of the Gentiles in the land in order to seek Yahweh, the God of Israel, ate *the Passover* 22and kept the Feast of Unleavened Bread seven days with joy, for Yahweh had made them joyful and had turned the heart of the king of Assyria to them, to strengthen their hands in the work of God’s house, the God of Israel.

Ezra Chapter 7

Ezra’s Arrival

1Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra—

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,2the son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, |
| 3 | the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,4the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, |
| 5 | the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest— |

6this Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a scribe skilled in the Law of Moses that Yahweh, the God of Israel, had given. And the king had granted him all that he asked because the hand of Yahweh his God was on him. 7Some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the gatekeepers, and the Temple servants, also went up to Jerusalem in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, during the seventh year of the king. 9For on the first day of the first month he began to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month he arrived at Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God on him. 10For Ezra had set his heart to seek the law of Yahweh and to do it, and to teach its statutes and ordinances in Israel.

Letter from Artaxerxes

11Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave to Ezra the priest, the scribe; the scribe of the matters pertaining to the commandments of Yahweh and his statutes to Israel:

12“Artaxerxes, king of kings, to Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*. And now 13I make a decree that all those of the people of Israel and their priests and the Levites in my realm who freely choose to go to Jerusalem may go with you. 14For you are being sent by the king and his seven counselors to inquire about Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of your God, which is in your hand, 15and to carry the silver and gold that the king and his counselors have freely offered to the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem, 16and all the silver and gold that you receive throughout the whole province of Babylon, and with the freewill offering of the people and of the priests, who offer willingly for the house of their God that is in Jerusalem. 17Therefore with all diligence, with this money you are to buy bulls, rams, *and* lambs, with their grain offerings and their drink offerings, and you are to offer them on the altar of the house of your God that is in Jerusalem. 18And whatever seems good to you and to your brothers to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, do that according to the will of your God. 19The items that are given to you for the service of the house of your God, deliver before the God of Jerusalem. 20Whatever more will be needful for the house of your God that you may have occasion to provide, provide it out of the king’s treasure house.

21“I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers who are beyond the River, that whatever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, requires of you, that it be done with all diligence, 22up to 100 talents of silver, and to 100 kors of wheat, and to 100 baths of wine, and to 100 baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much. 23Whatever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be done exactly for the house of the God of heaven; for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? 24Also we inform you that when it comes to any of the priests and Levites, the singers, gatekeepers, Temple servants, or other servants of this house of God, it is not lawful to impose tribute, custom or toll on them. 25And you, Ezra, according to the wisdom of your God that you have, appoint magistrates and judges to judge all the people who are beyond the River, all such as know the laws of your God; and teach anyone who does not know *them*. 26Whoever will not keep the law of your God and the law of the king, let judgment be executed on him with all diligence, whether it is to death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.”

27Blessed be Yahweh the God of our fathers, who has put such a thing as this into the king’s heart, to beautify the house of Yahweh that is in Jerusalem, 28and has extended covenant faithfulness to me before the king and his counselors and before all the king’s mighty officials. So I was strengthened according to the hand of Yahweh my God on me, and I gathered together leading men from Israel to go up with me.

Ezra Chapter 8

Those Returning with Ezra

1Now these are the heads of their fathers’ houses, and this is the genealogy of those who went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom.  Of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel.  Of the sons of David, Hattush. |
| 3 | Of the sons of Shecaniah  of the sons of Parosh, Zechariah;  and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males 150. |
| 4 | Of the sons of Pahathmoab,  Eliehoenai the son of Zerahiah;  and with him 200 males. |
| 5 | Of the sons of Shecaniah,  the son of Jahaziel;  and with him 300 males. |
| 6 | Of the sons of Adin,  Ebed the son of Jonathan;  and with him 50 males. |
| 7 | Of the sons of Elam,  Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah;  and with him 70 males. |
| 8 | Of the sons of Shephatiah,  Zebadiah the son of Michael;  and with him 80 males. |
| 9 | Of the sons of Joab,  Obadiah the son of Jehiel;  and with him 218 males. |
| 10 | Of the sons of Shelomith,  the son of Josiphiah;  and with him 160 males. |
| 11 | Of the sons of Bebai,  Zechariah the son of Bebai;  and with him 28 males. |
| 12 | Of the sons of Azgad,  Johanan the son of Hakkatan;  and with him 110 males. |
| 13 | Of the sons of Adonikam who were the last,  and these are their names:  Eliphelet, Jeuel, and Shemaiah;  and with them 60 males. |
| 14 | Of the sons of Bigvai,  Uthai and Zabbud;  and with them 70 males. |

15I gathered them together to the river that runs to Ahava, and we encamped there for three days. And I surveyed the people, and the priests, but found none of the sons of Levi there. 16Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, leading men; also for Joiarib and for Elnathan, who were teachers. 17I sent them to Iddo, the leading man at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should tell Iddo and his brothers, the Temple servants at the place Casiphia, *which was* that they should bring ministers to us for the house of our God. 18According to the good hand of our God on us they brought us a man of discretion, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brothers, 18 *men*; 19and Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brothers and their sons, 20; 20and of the Temple servants who David and the officials had established for the service of the Levites, 220 Temple servants; all of them were mentioned by name.

Preparing to Return

21Then I proclaimed a fast there at the Ahava Canal, that we might humble ourselves before our God, to seek from him a straight way for us and for our little ones and for all our substance. 22For I was ashamed to ask of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemies along the road, because we had spoken to the king, saying, “The hand of our God is for good upon all those who seek him, but his power and his wrath is against all those who forsake him.” 23So we fasted and sought our God about this, and he responded to our prayers.

24Then I selected 12 of the leaders of the priests, even Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brothers with them, 25and weighed out to them the silver and the gold and the *other* articles, the offering for the house of our God that the king and his counselors and his officials and all Israel who were present there had offered. 26I weighed into their hand 650 talents of silver, and articles of silver *weighing* 100 talents; *and* 100 talents of gold; 27and 20 bowls of gold *valued at* 1,000 darics, and two vessels of fine bright bronze *as* desirable as gold. 28Then I said to them, “You are holy to Yahweh, and the articles are holy, and the silver and the gold are a freewill offering to Yahweh the God of your fathers. 29Watch and keep them until you weigh them out in the chambers of the house of Yahweh in front of the leaders of the priests and the Levites and the leaders of the fathers’ households of Israel at Jerusalem.” 30So the priests and the Levites received the silver and the gold and the articles that had been weighed out, to bring them to Jerusalem to the house of our God.

Arrival in Jerusalem

31Then we departed from the Ahava Canal on the twelfth day of the first month, to go to Jerusalem. And the hand of our God was on us and he delivered us from the hand of the enemies and the ambushes along the road. 32So we arrived at Jerusalem and rested there for three days. 33On the fourth day, the silver and the gold and the articles were weighed out in the house of our God into the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua and Noadiah the son of Binnui, the Levite. 34The whole *was verified* by number and by weight, and all the weight was written down at that time.

35The children of the captivity, those who had come out of exile, offered burnt offerings to the God of Israel, 12 bulls for all Israel, 96 rams, 77 lambs, and 12 male goats for a sin offering. All this was a burnt offering to Yahweh. 36They also delivered the king’s commissions to the king’s satraps and to the governors beyond the River, who gave assistance to the people and the house of God.

Ezra Chapter 9

Israel’s Intermarriage with Pagans

1Now after these things had been done, the officials drew near to me, saying, “The people of Israel and the priests and the Levites have not separated themselves from the peoples of the lands, *but act* according to their abominations, even those of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians and the Amorites. 2Indeed, they have taken some of their daughters *as wives* for themselves and for their sons, so that the holy seed has mixed itself with the peoples of the lands. And in this unfaithfulness the hands of the officials and rulers have been foremost.” 3And when I heard about this matter, I tore my garment and my cloak and pulled out *some of* the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down appalled.

Ezra’s Confession

4Then everyone who trembled at the words of the God of Israel because of the unfaithfulness of the exiles *who had returned* gathered around me. And I sat there appalled until the evening sacrifice. 5At the evening sacrifice I arose up from my humiliation *and fasting*, even with my garment and my cloak torn, and I fell on my knees, and spread out my hands to Yahweh my God, 6and I said,

“O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to you, my God; for our iniquities have increased over our head, and our guilt has grown up to the heavens. 7Since the days of our fathers to this day our guilt has been great; and because of our iniquities we, our kings, and our priests have been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, to plunder, and to shame of face, as it is this day. 8But now, for a very little moment, grace has been shown from Yahweh our God, to leave us a remnant to escape and to give us a peg in his holy place, that our God may brighten our eyes and grant us a little reviving in our slavery. 9For we are slaves. Yet our God has not forsaken us in our slavery, but has extended his covenant faithfulness to us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to grant us a reviving to set up the house of our God and to repair its ruins and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10“And now, O our God, what can we say after this? For we have forsaken your commandments 11that you have commanded by your servants the prophets, saying, ‘The land that you are entering to take possession of it is an unclean land, *defiled* through the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands, through their abominations that have filled it from end to end with their filthiness. 12So now do not give your daughters to their sons, nor take their daughters *as wives* for your sons, nor ever seek their peace or their prosperity, so that you will be strong and eat the good of the land and leave it for an inheritance to your children forever.’ 13And after all that has come upon us for our evil deeds and for our great guilt, since you, our God, have punished us less than our iniquities deserve and have given us a remnant that has escaped, such as this, 14should we again break your commandments and intermarry with the peoples that commit these abominations? Would you not be angry with us until you had consumed us, so that there would be no remnant nor any to escape? 15O Yahweh, the God of Israel, you are righteous; for we are left as a remnant that has escaped, as it is this day. Behold, we are before you in our guilt, though because of it no one can stand in your presence.”

Ezra Chapter 10

Sending Away Foreign Wives

1Now while Ezra prayed and made confession, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, a very great assembly of men and women and children out of Israel gathered together to him, and the people wept with a bitter weeping. 2And Shecaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said to Ezra, “We have acted unfaithfully toward our God and have married foreign women from the peoples of the land. Yet now there is hope for Israel in spite of this. 3So now let’s cut a covenant with our God to divorce all the wives and *remove* those *children* who have been born by them, according to the counsel of my lord and of those who tremble at the commandment of our God. Let it be done according to the law. 4Arise, for the matter is your responsibility, and we are with you. Be strong and act.”

5Then Ezra arose and made the leading priests, the Levites, and all Israel, take an oath that they would do according to this word. So they took the oath. 6Then Ezra rose up from in front of the house of God and went into the room of Jehohanan the son of Eliashib. While he was there he did not eat bread or drink water, for he mourned because of the unfaithfulness of those *who had returned* from exile.

7And they made a proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem to all the *returned* exiles, that they were to gather at Jerusalem, 8and that whoever did not come within three days, according to the counsel of the leaders and the elders, all his possessions would be forfeited and he himself *would be* excluded from the congregation of the *returned* exiles.

9Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together to Jerusalem within the three days; it was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month, and all the people sat in the wide place before God’s house, trembling because of this matter and because of the great rain. 10Ezra the priest stood up and said to them, “You have been unfaithful and have married foreign women, increasing the guilt of Israel. 11Now therefore, make confession to Yahweh the God of your fathers and do his will, and separate yourselves from the peoples of the land and from the foreign women.”

12Then all the assembly answered and said with a loud voice, “You are right! We must do as you have said. 13But the people are many and it is a time of much rain and we are not able to stand outside. Nor is this a work of one day or two, for many of us have transgressed in this matter. 14Let now our leaders represent the whole assembly, and let all those who are in our cities who have married foreign women come at appointed times, together with the elders and judges of every city, until the burning anger of our God on account of this matter is turned from us.” 15Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahzeiah the son of Tikvah opposed this, and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite supported them.

16The *returned* exiles did so. Ezra the priest selected certain men—heads of fathers’ houses according to their fathers’ houses, and all of them by name—and they sat down on the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter. 17And they were finished with all the men who had married foreign women by the first day of the first month.

Those Married to Foreign Wives

18And of the sons of the priests who had married foreign women there was found:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Of the sons of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and his brothers: Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah. |

19They gave their hand *in pledge* that they would divorce their wives; and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their guilt.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 20 | Of the sons of Immer: Hanani and Zebadiah. |
| 21 | Of the sons of Harim: Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah. |
| 22 | Of the sons of Pashhur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasah. |
| 23 | Of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer. |
| 24 | Of the singers: Eliashib.  Of the gatekeepers: Shallum, and Telem, and Uri. |
| 25 | Of Israel: Of the sons of Parosh: Ramiah, and Izziah, and Malchijah, and Mijamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah. |
| 26 | Of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Elijah. |
| 27 | Of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza. |
| 28 | Of the sons of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, Athlai. |
| 29 | Of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, Jeremoth. |
| 30 | Of the sons of Pahathmoab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, and Binnui, and Manasseh. |
| 31 | Of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Isshijah, Malchijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon, |
| 32 | Benjamin, Malluch, Shemariah. |
| 33 | Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, Shimei. |
| 34 | Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,35Benaiah, Bedeiah, Cheluhi,36Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,37Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasu,38and Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,39and Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,40Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,41Azarel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,42Shallum, Amariah, Joseph. |
| 43 | Of the sons of Nebo: Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iddo, and Joel, Benaiah. |

44All these had taken foreign wives; and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

The Book of Nehemiah

Nehemiah Chapter 1

1The words of Nehemiah the son of Hacaliah.

News from Jerusalem

Now in the month Chislev, in the twentieth year, as I was in the fortress city of Shushan, 2Hanani, one of my brothers, came from Judah along with other men. And I asked them about the Jews who had escaped and survived the captivity, and about Jerusalem. 3And they said to me, “The remnant there in the province who survived the captivity are in great affliction and reproach. Also, the wall of Jerusalem is broken down and its gates are burned with fire.”

Nehemiah’s Prayer

4And when I heard these words I sat down and wept. And I mourned for a number of days and I fasted and prayed before the God of heaven 5and said,

“I beg you, Yahweh, the God of heaven, the great and awesome God who keeps covenant and covenant faithfulness with those who love him and keep his commandments: 6let your ear now be attentive and your eyes open, that you may listen to the prayer of your servant that I pray before you at this time, day and night, for the children of Israel your servants while I confess the sins of the children of Israel that we have sinned against you. Yes, I and my father’s house have sinned. 7We have dealt very corruptly against you and have not kept the commandments, or the statutes, or the ordinances that you commanded your servant Moses.

8“Remember, I beg you, the word that you commanded your servant Moses, saying, ‘If you are unfaithful, I will scatter you abroad among the peoples; 9but if you return to me and keep my commandments and do them, though your outcasts were in the uttermost part of the heavens, nevertheless I will gather them from there and will bring them to the place that I have chosen, to cause my name to dwell there.’

10“Now these are your servants and your people whom you have redeemed by your great power and by your strong hand. 11Lord, I beg you, let your ear be attentive now to the prayer of your servant, and to the prayer of your servants who delight to fear your name, and please make your servant successful this day and grant him mercy in the presence of this man.”

Now I was the king’s cupbearer.

Nehemiah Chapter 2

Nehemiah Sent to Jerusalem

1Now in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, when wine was before him, I picked up the wine and gave it to the king. Now I had not been sad before in his presence. 2The king said to me, “Why is your face sad, since you are not sick? This is nothing else but sadness of heart.”

Then I was very much afraid. 3Then I said to the king, “Let the king live forever! Why should my face not be sad when the city, the place of my fathers’ tombs, lies waste, and its gates have been consumed with fire?”

4Then the king said to me, “What is your request?”

So I prayed to the God of heaven. 5I said to the king, “If it pleases the king, and if your servant has found favor before you, send me to Judah, to the city of my fathers’ tombs, that I may rebuild it.”

6The king said to me (the queen was also sitting by him), “How long will your journey be? And when will you return?” So it pleased the king to send me when I had given him a time.

7Moreover I said to the king, “If it pleases the king, let letters be given to me for the governors beyond the River, so that they will let me pass through until I come to Judah, 8and a letter to Asaph the keeper of the king’s *royal* park, that he will give me timber to make beams for the gates of the fortress of the Temple, for the wall of the city, and for the house that I will occupy.” The king granted my requests, for the good hand of my God was upon me.

9Then I came to the governors beyond the *Euphrates* River and gave them the king’s letters. Now the king had sent with me commanders of the army and horsemen. 10But when Sanballat the Horonite and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that a man had come to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

Preparing to Rebuild the Walls

11So I came to Jerusalem and was there three days. 12I arose in the night, I and some few men with me. I did not tell anyone what my God put into my heart to do for Jerusalem, nor was there any animal with me except the animal that I rode on. 13I went out by night by the Valley Gate, even toward the Serpent’s Well and to the Dung Gate, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem that were broken down, and its gates that had been consumed by fire. 14Then I went on to the Fountain Gate and to the King’s Pool, but there was no place for the animal that was under me to pass. 15Then I went up in the night by the ravine and viewed the wall, and I turned back and entered by the Valley Gate, and so returned. 16The rulers did not know where I went or what I did, nor had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest who did the work. 17Then I said to them, “You see the bad situation that we are in, how Jerusalem lies waste and its gates are burned with fire. Come, let’s build up the wall of Jerusalem, so that we will no longer be a disgrace.” 18I told them of the gracious hand of my God that had been upon me, and also of the king’s words that he had spoken to me.

They said, “Let’s rise up and build.” So they strengthened their hands for the good work.

19But when Sanballat the Horonite and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they ridiculed us and spoke of us with contempt, and said, “What is this thing that you are doing? Will you rebel against the king?”

20Then I answered them and said to them, “The God of heaven will prosper us. Therefore, we his servants will arise and build; but you have no portion or right or historic claim in Jerusalem.”

Nehemiah Chapter 3

Rebuilding the Walls

1Then Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brothers the priests, and they built the Sheep Gate. They dedicated it and hung its doors. They dedicated the wall as far as the Tower of the Hundred, as far as the Tower of Hananel. 2Next to him built the men of Jericho. Next to them built Zaccur the son of Imri.

Fish Gate

3The sons of Hassenaah built the Fish Gate. They laid its beams and hung its doors, its bolts, and its bars. 4Next to them, Meremoth the son of Uriah the son of Hakkoz made repairs. Next to them, Meshullam the son of Berechiah the son of Meshezabel made repairs. Next to them, Zadok the son of Baana made repairs. 5Next to them, the Tekoites made repairs; but their nobles did not put their necks to the work of their lords.

Old Gate, Broad Wall, and Tower of the Ovens

6Joiada the son of Paseah and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah repaired the Old Gate. They laid its beams, and hung its doors, and its bolts, and its bars. 7Next to them, Melatiah the Gibeonite and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon and of Mizpah, repaired the residence of the governor *of the province* beyond the River. 8Next to him, Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, goldsmiths, made repairs. Next to him, Hananiah one of the perfumers made repairs, and they restored Jerusalem as far as the Broad Wall.

9Next to them, Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of half the district of Jerusalem, made repairs. 10Next to them, Jedaiah the son of Harumaph made repairs across from his house. Next to him, Hattush the son of Hashabneiah made repairs. 11Malchijah the son of Harim and Hasshub the son of Pahathmoab repaired another portion, and the Tower of the Ovens. 12Next to him, Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of half the district of Jerusalem, he and his daughters made repairs.

Valley Gate, Dung Gate, and Fountain Gate

13Hanun and the inhabitants of Zanoah repaired the Valley Gate. They built it and hung its doors, its bolts, and its bars, and 1,000 cubits[[489]](#footnote-489) of the wall to the Dung Gate. 14Malchijah the son of Rechab, the ruler of the district of Beth-haccherem, repaired the Dung Gate. He built it and hung its doors, its bolts, and its bars.

15Shallun the son of Colhozeh, the ruler of the district of Mizpah, repaired the Fountain Gate. He built it and covered it, and hung its doors, its bolts, and its bars, and the wall of the Pool of Shelah by the king’s garden, as far as the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16After him, Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of half the district of Beth-zur, made repairs *as far as* a point opposite the tombs of David, and as far as the artificial pool and to the House of the Warriors. 17After him, the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani made repairs. Next to him, Hashabiah, the ruler of half the district of Keilah, made repairs for his district. 18After him, their brothers, Bavvai the son of Henadad, the ruler of half the district of Keilah, made repairs. 19Next to him, Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, repaired another portion, across from the ascent to the armory at the turning of the wall.

The Angle, Water Gate, and Tower on the Ophel

20After him, Baruch the son of Zabbai earnestly repaired another portion, from the turning of the wall to the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest. 21After him, Meremoth the son of Uriah the son of Hakkoz repaired another portion, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib. 22After him, the priests, the men of the Plain, made repairs.

23After them, Benjamin and Hasshub made repairs across from their house. After them, Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah made repairs beside his own house. 24After him, Binnui the son of Henadad repaired another portion, from the house of Azariah to the turning of the wall, and to the corner. 25Palal the son of Uzai made repairs opposite the turning of the wall, and the tower that stands out from the upper house of the king that is by the court of the guard. After him Pedaiah the son of Parosh made repairs. 26And the Temple servants living in Ophel *made repairs* as far as the place opposite the Water Gate toward the east, and the tower that projects out. 27After him the Tekoites repaired another portion, opposite the great tower that projects out and as far as the wall of Ophel.

Horse Gate, Inspection Gate, and Sheep Gate

28Above the Horse Gate the priests made repairs, each one across from his own house. 29After them, Zadok the son of Immer made repairs across from his own house. After him, Shemaiah the son of Shecaniah, the keeper of the East Gate, made repairs. 30After him, Hananiah the son of Shelemiah and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, repaired another portion.

After him, Meshullam the son of Berechiah made repairs across from his *own* quarters. 31After him, Malchijah one of the goldsmiths made repairs as far as the house of the Temple servants and of the merchants, across from the Gate of Hammiphkad, and as far as the upper room of the corner. 32Between the upper room of the corner and the Sheep Gate, the goldsmiths and the merchants made repairs.

Nehemiah Chapter 4

Progress in Spite of Opposition

1But when Sanballat heard that we were building the wall, he was angry and greatly enraged, and he mocked the Jews. 2and the army of Samaria and said, “What are these feeble Jews doing? Will they fortify themselves? Will they sacrifice? Will they finish in a day? Will they revive the stones out of the heaps of rubbish, since they are burned?” 3Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, “What they are building, if a fox climbed up it, he would break down their stone wall.”

4“Hear, our God, for we are despised; and turn back their reproach on their own head, and give them over as plunder in a land *where they are* captives. 5Do not cover their iniquity and do not let their sin be blotted out from before you, for they have insulted the builders.”

6So we built the wall, and all of the wall was joined together up to half its height, for the people had a mind to work.

7But when Sanballat, Tobiah, the Arabians, the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the repairing of the walls of Jerusalem was going forward and that the breaches had begun to be filled, then they were very angry, 8and they conspired all of them together to come and fight against Jerusalem and to cause confusion in it. 9But we made our prayer to our God, and set a watch against them day and night because of them.

10Judah said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “The strength of the ones who carry burdens is fading,  and there is much rubbish,  so that we are not able  to build the wall.” |

11Our adversaries said, “They will not know nor see until we come into their midst and kill them and cause the work to cease.” 12And when the Jews who lived by them came, they said to us ten times from all places, “Wherever you turn, they will attack us.” 13Therefore I set *men* behind the wall at the lowest points, at the exposed places of the space; I set the people according to their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows. 14I looked, and rose up and said to the nobles and to the rulers and to the rest of the people, “Do not be afraid of them! Remember the Lord, who is great and awesome, and fight for your brothers, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses.”

Sword and Trowel

15And when our enemies heard that it was known to us, and God had brought their counsel to nothing, we returned—all of us—to the wall, everyone to his work. 16And from that day on, half of my servants worked in the work, and half of them held the spears, the shields, and the bows and the coats of mail, and the leaders stationed themselves behind the whole house of Judah. 17They all built the wall, and those who carried burdens loaded themselves so that with one of his hands he labored on the work and with the other hand he held his weapon, 18and the builders—everyone—wore his sword on his side and built that way. But the one who sounded the shofar was by me. 19I said to the nobles and to the rulers and to the rest of the people, “The work is extensive and widely spread, and we are separated far from each other on the wall. 20Wherever you hear the sound of the shofar, gather there to us. Our God will fight for us.” 21So we worked in the work, and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning until the stars appeared. 22I also said to the people at that same time, “Let everyone with his servant spend the night inside Jerusalem, so that in the night they will be a guard to us and *also* can labor during the day.” 23So neither I, nor my brothers, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard who followed me, none of us took off our clothes. Everyone took his weapon, *even* to the water.

Nehemiah Chapter 5

Social Injustice

1Now there arose a great outcry from the people and from their wives against their brothers the Jews. 2For there were those who said, “We, our sons and our daughters, are many. We must have grain so that we can eat and live.” 3There were also those who said, “We are mortgaging our fields and our vineyards and our houses in order to get grain because of the famine.” 4There were also those who said, “We have borrowed money in order to pay the king’s tax on our fields and our vineyards. 5And now, though our flesh is *the same* as the flesh of our brothers, *and* our children are *the same* as their children, we are forced to subject our sons and our daughters to slavery, and some of our daughters have already been taken into slavery. And we do not have any power to stop this, because other men have our fields and our vineyards.”

6I was very angry when I heard their outcry and these words. 7Then I pondered these things in my heart, and then accused the nobles and the rulers and said to them, “Every one of you is taking interest from his brother.” So I called together a great assembly against them. 8I said to them, “We, as far as we were able, have bought back our Jewish brothers that were sold to the nations. Now you are selling your *Jewish* brothers, only to have them sold *back* to us!” Then they remained silent and could not say a word. 9Also I said, “What you are doing is not right. Shouldn’t you walk in the fear of our God, and avoid the reproach of the nations our enemies? 10Also, I *and* my brothers and my servants lend them money and grain. Please, let’s stop charging interest. 11Please, return to them this very day their fields, their vineyards, their olive groves and their houses, and the one-hundredth of the money and the grain *and* the new wine, and the oil, that you have been charging them.”

12Then they said, “We will return them, and will require nothing of them. We will do just as you say.”

Then I called the priests and took an oath from them, that they would do what they had said. 13Also I shook out the folds of my cloak and said, “So may God shake out every man from his house and from his labor that doesn’t perform this promise. Even like this may he shaken out and have nothing.”

All the assembly said, “Amen,” and praised Yahweh. And the people did what they had promised.

Good and Bad Governors

14Also, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even to the thirty-second year of Artaxerxes the king, which is 12 years, I and my brothers have not eaten the food allotted to the governor. 15But the former governors who were before me were supported by the people and took food and wine from them, in addition to 40 shekels of silver.[[490]](#footnote-490) Even their servants[[491]](#footnote-491) domineered the people, but I did not do that because of the fear of God. 16I also continued in the work on this wall. We did not acquire any land, and all my servants were gathered there for the work.

17Furthermore, there were at my table 150 men, Jews and rulers, besides those who came to us from the nations that were around us. 18Now what was prepared for me *to eat* for one day was one ox and six choice sheep, *and* also fowls were prepared, and every ten days *there was* an abundance of all kinds of wine. Yet in spite of all this, I did not demand the food allotted to the governor because the burden on the people was so heavy.

19Remember me, my God, for good, all that I have done for this people.

Nehemiah Chapter 6

Attempts to Discourage the Builders

1Now when it was reported to Sanballat, and Tobiah, and to Geshem the Arabian, and to the rest of our enemies, that I had rebuilt the wall and that there was no gap left in it (though even to that time I had not set up the doors in the gates) 2that Sanballat and Geshem sent to me, saying, “Come, let’s meet together in Hakkephirim in the plain of Ono.” But they intended to harm me.

3I sent messengers to them, saying, “I am doing a great work so that I cannot come down. Why should the work cease while I leave it and come down to you?” 4They sent to me four times in this way, and I answered them in the same manner. 5Then Sanballat sent his servant to me the same way the fifth time with an open letter in his hand 6in which was written,

“It is reported among the nations, and Gashmu[[492]](#footnote-492) says it, that you and the Jews intend to rebel; that is why you are building the wall. And according to these reports you want to be their king 7and you have also appointed prophets in Jerusalem to proclaim about you, saying, ‘There is a king in Judah!’ Now it will be reported to the king according to these words. So come, let us confer together.”

8Then I sent to him, saying, “Nothing like what you are saying has been done, but you are inventing them in your own mind.” 9They all wanted to make us afraid, saying, “Their hands will be weakened from the work, so that it not be completed.”

“So now, *O God,* strengthen my hands.”

Attempts to Intimidate Nehemiah

10I went to the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel who was confined to his home, and he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Let’s meet together in the house of God,  inside the Holy Place,  and let’s shut the doors of the Holy Place;  for they will come to kill you,  yes, in the night they will come to kill you.” |

11I said, “Should a man like me run away? Should a man like me go into the Temple to save his life? I will not go in.” 12Then I understood and saw that God had not sent him, for he pronounced this prophecy against me. Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. 13He was hired so that I would be afraid and act in this way and sin, and *also* so that they could give me a bad name in order to discredit me.”

14O my God, remember Tobiah and Sanballat for these works of theirs, and also *remember* the prophetess Noadiah and the rest of the prophets that wanted to make me afraid.

The Wall Completed

15So the wall was finished in the twenty-fifth day of Elul, in 52 days. 16And when all our enemies heard of it, all the nations that were around us were afraid and their self-esteem fell greatly, for they recognized that this work had been accomplished *with the help* of our God.

17Also, in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters to Tobiah, and Tobiah’s letters kept coming to them. 18For there were many in Judah who were bound by oath to him because he was the son-in-law of Shecaniah the son of Arah, and his son Jehohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah as a wife. 19Also, they kept speaking to me about his good deeds and they reported my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

Nehemiah Chapter 7

The Exiles Return

1Now it came to pass when the wall was built and I had set up the doors, and the gatekeepers and the singers and the Levites were appointed, 2that I put my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the governor of the castle, in charge of Jerusalem; for he was a faithful man, and feared God more than many. 3I said to them, “Do not let the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun is hot; and while they stand guard, let them shut the doors, and you bar them, and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, everyone in his watch, with everyone near his house.”

4Now the city was wide and large, but the people were few in it and the houses were not built. 5My God put into my heart to gather together the nobles and the rulers and the people that they might be reckoned by genealogy. I found the book of the genealogy of those who came up at the first, and I found written in it:

6These are the sons of the province who went up out of the captivity of those exiles whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried into exile and who returned to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one to his city; 7who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua,[[493]](#footnote-493) Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah.

The number of the men of the people of Israel:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 8 | The sons of Parosh, 2,172. |
| 9 | The sons of Shephatiah, 372. |
| 10 | The sons of Arah, 652. |
| 11 | The sons of Pahathmoab, of the sons of Jeshua and Joab, 2,818. |
| 12 | The sons of Elam, 1,254. |
| 13 | The sons of Zattu, 845. |
| 14 | The sons of Zaccai, 760. |
| 15 | The sons of Binnui, 648. |
| 16 | The sons of Bebai, 628. |
| 17 | The sons of Azgad, 2,322. |
| 18 | The sons of Adonikam, 667. |
| 19 | The sons of Bigvai, 2,067. |
| 20 | The sons of Adin, 655. |
| 21 | The sons of Ater, of Hezekiah, 98. |
| 22 | The sons of Hashum, 328. |
| 23 | The sons of Bezai, 324. |
| 24 | The sons of Hariph, 112. |
| 25 | The sons of Gibeon, 95. |
| 26 | The men of Bethlehem and Netophah, 188. |
| 27 | The men of Anathoth, 128. |
| 28 | The men of Beth-azmaveth, 42. |
| 29 | The men of Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, 743. |
| 30 | The men of Ramah and Geba, 621. |
| 31 | The men of Michmas, 122. |
| 32 | The men of Bethel and Ai, 123. |
| 33 | The men of the other Nebo, 52. |
| 34 | The sons of the other Elam, 1,254. |
| 35 | The sons of Harim, 320. |
| 36 | The sons of Jericho, 345. |
| 37 | The sons of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, 721. |
| 38 | The sons of Senaah, 3,930. |
| 39 | The priests: The sons of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, 973. |
| 40 | The sons of Immer, 1,052. |
| 41 | The sons of Pashhur, 1,247. |
| 42 | The sons of Harim, 1,017. |
| 43 | The Levites: the sons of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, of the sons of Hodevah, 74. |
| 44 | The singers: the sons of Asaph, 148. |
| 45 | The gatekeepers: the sons of Shallum, the sons of Ater, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Akkub, the sons of Hatita, the sons of Shobai, 138. |
| 46 | The Temple servants: the sons of Ziha, the sons of Hasupha, the sons of Tabbaoth,47the sons of Keros, the sons of Sia, the sons of Padon, |
| 48 | the sons of Lebana, the sons of Hagaba, the sons of Salmai,49the sons of Hanan, the sons of Giddel, the sons of Gahar, |
| 50 | the sons of Reaiah, the sons of Rezin, the sons of Nekoda,51the sons of Gazzam, the sons of Uzza, the sons of Paseah. |
| 52 | The sons of Besai, the sons of Meunim, the sons of Nephushesim,53the sons of Bakbuk, the sons of Hakupha, the sons of Harhur, |
| 54 | the sons of Bazlith, the sons of Mehida, the sons of Harsha,55the sons of Barkos, the sons of Sisera, the sons of Temah, |
| 56 | the sons of Neziah, the sons of Hatipha. |
| 57 | The sons of Solomon’s servants: the sons of Sotai, the sons of Sophereth, the sons of Perida,58the sons of Jaala, the sons of Darkon, the sons of Giddel, |
| 59 | the sons of Shephatiah, the sons of Hattil, the sons of Pochereth-hazzebaim, the sons of Amon. |
| 60 | All the Temple servants and the sons of Solomon’s servants were 392. |
| 61 | These were those who went up from Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer; but they could not show their fathers’ houses nor their seed, whether they were of Israel: |
| 62 | The sons of Delaiah, the sons of Tobiah, the sons of Nekoda, 642. |
| 63 | Of the priests: the sons of Hobaiah, the sons of Hakkoz, the sons of Barzillai, who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite and was called according to their name.64These searched for their genealogical records, but could not find them. Therefore were they deemed defiled and excluded from the priesthood.65The governor said to them that they could not eat of the most holy things until a priest arose *who could consult* with the Urim and Thummim. |
| 66 | The whole assembly together was 42,360, |
| 67 | besides their male servants and their female servants of whom there were 7,337; and they had 245 singing men and singing women. |
| 68 | Their horses were 736, their mules, 245, |
| 69 | their camels, 435, their donkeys, 6,720. |

70Some from among the heads of fathers’ households gave to the work. The governor gave to the treasury 1,000 darics of gold, 50 basins and 530 priests’ garments. 71Some of the heads of fathers’ households gave into the treasury of the work 20,000 darics of gold and 2,200 minas of silver. 72That which the rest of the people gave was 20,000 darics of gold, and 2,000 minas of silver and 67 priests’ garments. 73So the priests, and the Levites, and the gatekeepers, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Temple servants, and all Israel, lived in their cities.

Public Reading of the Law

When the seventh month had come, the children of Israel were in their cities.

Nehemiah Chapter 8

1All the people gathered themselves together as one man into the wide place that was before the Water Gate, and they spoke to Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the Law of Moses that Yahweh had commanded to Israel. 2Ezra the priest brought the law before the assembly, both men and women and all who could hear with understanding, on the first day of the seventh month. 3He read from it facing the open space that was in front of the Water Gate from early morning until midday, in the presence of the men and the women and of those who could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive to the book of the law. 4Ezra the scribe stood on a pulpit of wood that they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Uriah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand; and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchijah, and Hashum, and Hashbaddanah, Zechariah and Meshullam. 5Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people (for he was standing above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up 6and Ezra blessed Yahweh the great God. All the people answered, “Amen, amen,” with the lifting up of their hands. They kneeled and worshiped Yahweh with their faces to the ground.

7Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah and the Levites caused the people to understand the law, and the people stayed in their place. 8They read in the book, in the law of God, distinctly, and they gave the sense so that they understood the reading. 9Nehemiah, who was the governor, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites who taught the people, said to all the people, “This day is holy to Yahweh your God. Do not mourn nor weep.” For all the people wept when they heard the words of the law. 10Then he said to them, “Go your way. Eat the fat, drink the sweet, and send portions to him for whom nothing is prepared; for this day is holy to our Lord. Do not be grieved, for the joy of Yahweh is your strength.” 11So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, “Be quiet, because the day is holy. Do not be grieved.” 12All the people went off to eat and to drink and to send portions *to others* and to have a great celebration, because they had understood the words that were explained to them.

Festival of Booths Observed

13On the second day the heads of fathers’ households of all the people, *and* the priests and the Levites gathered together to Ezra the scribe to gain insight into the words of the law. 14They found written in the law that Yahweh had commanded by Moses that the children of Israel were to dwell in booths during the feast of the seventh month, 15and that they should proclaim in all their cities and in Jerusalem, saying, “Go out to the mountain and get olive branches and branches of the pine, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees to make booths, as it is written.” 16So the people went out and brought them and made booths for themselves, each on the roof of his house and in their courtyards, and in the courtyards of the house of God and in the wide place of the Water Gate and in the wide place of the Gate of Ephraim. 17All the assembly of those who had come back from the captivity made booths and lived in the booths, for since the days of Joshua the son of Nun to that day the children of Israel had not celebrated in that way. There was very great gladness. 18Also day after day, from the first day to the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. They kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly according to the ordinance.

Nehemiah Chapter 9

National Confession of Sin

1Now in the twenty-fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting and with sackcloth and dirt on their heads. 2The seed of Israel separated themselves from all foreigners and stood and confessed their sins and the iniquities of their fathers. 3They stood up in their place and read in the book of the law of Yahweh their God a fourth part of the day; and a fourth part they confessed and worshiped Yahweh their God. 4Then Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani of the Levites stood up on the stairs and cried out with a loud voice to Yahweh their God. 5Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah and Pethahiah said, “Stand up and bless Yahweh your God from everlasting to everlasting!

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Blessed be your glorious name,  which is exalted above all blessing and praise! |
| 6 | You are Yahweh, you alone.  You have made heaven,  the heaven of heavens with all their army,  the earth and all things that are on it,  the seas and all that is in them,  and you preserve them all.  The army of heaven worships you. |
| 7 | You are Yahweh,  the God who chose Abram  and brought him out of Ur of the Chaldees,  and gave him the name “Abraham.” |
| 8 | And you found his heart to be faithful before you,  and you cut a covenant with him  to give the land of the Canaanite,  the Hittite, the Amorite and the Perizzite,  and the Jebusite and the Girgashite,  to give it to his seed,  and you have kept your words  because you are righteous. |
| 9 | “You saw the affliction of our fathers in Egypt  and heard their cry by the Red Sea,[[494]](#footnote-494) |
| 10 | and you did signs and wonders against Pharaoh  and against all his servants and against all the people of his land;  for you knew that they acted arrogantly against them  and you made a name for yourself,  as it is this day. |
| 11 | You divided the sea before them  so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land,  and you threw their pursuers into the depths  like a stone into the mighty waters. |
| 12 | Moreover, you led them by a pillar of cloud during the day,  and by a pillar of fire at night  to give them light on the path that they were to travel. |
| 13 | Also, you came down on Mount Sinai  and spoke with them from heaven  and gave them right rules and true laws,  good statutes and commandments, |
| 14 | and made known to them your holy Sabbath,  and commanded them commandments and statutes  and a law by Moses your servant, |
| 15 | and gave them bread from heaven for their hunger  and brought out water for them from the rock for their thirst,  and commanded them to go in and take possession of the land  that you had sworn to give them. |
| 16 | “But they and our fathers acted arrogantly  and stiffened their necks, and did not listen to your commands, |
| 17 | and refused to obey.  They did not keep in mind your wonders  that you did among them,  but they stiffened their necks, and in their rebellion they appointed a leader  to return to their slavery *in Egypt*.  But you are a God ready to pardon,  gracious and merciful,  slow to anger and abundant in covenant faithfulness,  and did not abandon them. |
| 18 | Yes, when they had made themselves a cast metal calf and said,  ‘This is your god who brought you up out of Egypt,’  and had committed awful blasphemies, |
| 19 | yet you in your abundant mercies  did not abandon them in the wilderness.  The pillar of cloud  that led them on the path  did not depart from over them by day,  nor did the pillar of fire at night  that showed them light and the path that they were to travel *depart from them*. |
| 20 | You also gave your good spirit to instruct them  and did not withhold your manna from their mouth,  and you gave them water for their thirst. |
| 21 | Yes, 40 years you sustained them in the wilderness.  They lacked nothing.  Their clothes did not grow old  and their feet did not swell. |
| 22 | “You also gave them kingdoms and peoples  and you allotted to them every corner *of the land.*  And they took possession of the land of Sihon,  even the land of the king of Heshbon,  and the land of Og king of Bashan. |
| 23 | You also multiplied their children  as the stars of heaven  and brought them into the land  concerning which you said to their fathers that they were to go in and take possession of it. |
| 24 | So the children *of Israel* went in and took possession of the land,  and you subdued before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites,  and gave them into their hands,  with their kings and the peoples of the land,  that they might do with them as they pleased. |
| 25 | They took fortified cities and a rich land,  and took possession of houses full of all good things,  cisterns *that had been* dug out, vineyards  and olive groves and fruit trees in abundance.  So they ate, were filled,  became fat, and delighted themselves in your great goodness. |
| 26 | “Nevertheless they were disobedient and rebelled against you  and cast your law behind their back,  and killed your prophets  that testified against them  in order to turn them back to you,  and they committed awful blasphemies. |
| 27 | Therefore you delivered them into the hand of their adversaries  who oppressed them.  In the time of their trouble, when they cried out to you,  you heard from heaven;  and according to your abundant mercies  you gave them saviors who saved them  out of the hand of their adversaries. |
| 28 | But after they had relief,  they again did evil in your presence,  so you left them in the hand of their enemies  and they had dominion over them.  But when they returned and cried out to you,  you heard from heaven,  and you delivered them according to your mercies many times |
| 29 | and you testified against them in order to bring them back to your law.  But they acted arrogantly  and did not listen to your commandments,  but sinned against your ordinances,  (which if a man does, he will live by them)  turned their backs,  stiffened their necks, and would not hear. |
| 30 | And for many years you put up with them  and testified against them by your spirit through the hand of your prophets,  but they would not give ear.  Therefore you gave them into the hand of the peoples of the lands. |
| 31 | Nevertheless in your abundant mercy  you did not completely destroy them, nor abandon them  because you are a gracious and merciful God. |
| 32 | “Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty,  and the awesome God who keeps covenant and covenant faithfulness,  do not let all the hardship that has come upon us seem little to you;  upon our kings, upon our leaders  and upon our priests, and upon our prophets,  and upon our fathers, and upon all your people  since the time of the kings of Assyria to this day. |
| 33 | However you are righteous in all that has come upon us  because you have acted truly,  but we have acted wickedly, |
| 34 | and our kings, our leaders, our priests,  and our fathers have not kept your law,  nor listened to your commandments  and your testimonies with which you testified against them. |
| 35 | For they have not served you in their kingdom,  and in your great goodness that you gave them  and in the large and rich land that you gave before them,  neither did they turn from their wicked works. |
| 36 | “Behold, we are servants this day,  and as for the land that you gave to our fathers  to eat its fruit and its good,  behold, we are servants in it. |
| 37 | It yields much increase to the kings  whom you have set over us  because of our sins:  also they have power over our bodies  and over our livestock at their pleasure,  and we are in great distress.” |

Israel’s Vow of Faithfulness

38Now because of all this, we cut a firm covenant and write it, and our officials *and* our Levites, and our priests seal it.

Nehemiah Chapter 10

1Now those who sealed *the document* were:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Nehemiah the governor, the son of Hacaliah, and Zedekiah, |
| 2 | Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, |
| 3 | Pashhur, Amariah, Malchijah, |
| 4 | Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch, |
| 5 | Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, |
| 6 | Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, |
| 7 | Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, |
| 8 | Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah; these were the priests. |
| 9 | The Levites: namely, Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel, |
| 10 | and their brothers, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, |
| 11 | Mica, Rehob, Hashabiah, |
| 12 | Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, |
| 13 | Hodiah, Bani, Beninu. |
| 14 | The chiefs of the people: Parosh, Pahathmoab, Elam, Zattu, Bani, |
| 15 | Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, |
| 16 | Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, |
| 17 | Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur, |
| 18 | Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai, |
| 19 | Hariph, Anathoth, Nobai, |
| 20 | Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, |
| 21 | Meshezabel, Zadok, Jaddua, |
| 22 | Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah, |
| 23 | Hoshea, Hananiah, Hasshub, |
| 24 | Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek, |
| 25 | Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah |
| 26 | and Ahiah, Hanan, Anan, |
| 27 | Malluch, Harim, Baanah. |

28The rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, the Temple servants, and all those who had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands to the law of God, along with their wives, their sons and their daughters—everyone who had knowledge and understanding— 29joined with their brothers, their nobles, and entered into a curse and into an oath, to walk in God’s law that was given by Moses the servant of God and to observe and do all the commandments of Yahweh our Lord, and his ordinances and his statutes,

Details of the Vow

30and that we would not give our daughters to the peoples of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons.

31And if the peoples of the land bring wares or any grain on the Sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy from them on the Sabbath or on a holy day; and that we would leave *the land uncultivated* the seventh year, and leave off the collection of every debt.

32Also we made ordinances for ourselves to charge ourselves yearly one-third of a shekel[[495]](#footnote-495) for the service of the house of our God, 33for the Bread of the Presence, and for the regular grain offering, and for the burnt offering, for the Sabbaths, for the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34And we cast lots—the priests, the Levites, and the people—for the *donation of the* wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God according to our fathers’ houses at times appointed, year after year, to burn it on the altar of Yahweh our God as it is written in the law,

35and to bring the firstfruit of our soil and the firstfruit of all fruit from all kinds of trees, year after year, to the house of Yahweh, 36and the firstborn of our sons and of our livestock just as it is written in the law, and the firstborn of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, to the priests who minister in the house of our God; 37and that we were to bring the firstfruit of our dough and our wave offerings, and the fruit of all kinds of trees, the new wine and the oil, to the priests, to the rooms of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground to the Levites, for they, the Levites, receive the tithes in all the cities where we work. 38The priest, the son of Aaron, must be with the Levites when the Levites take tithes. And the Levites are to bring up a tithe of the tithes to the house of our God, to the rooms, into the treasure house. 39For the children of Israel and the children of Levi are to bring the wave offering of the grain, of the new wine and of the oil to the rooms where the accessories of the sanctuary are *kept*, and *where* the priests who serve, and the gatekeepers, and the singers *are*. We will not abandon the house of our God.

Nehemiah Chapter 11

Resettling Jerusalem

1The leaders of the people lived in Jerusalem, and the rest of the people cast lots to bring one of ten to live in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine-tenths in the other cities. 2The people blessed all the men who willingly offered themselves to live in Jerusalem.

3Now these are the chiefs of the province who lived in Jerusalem, but in the cities of Judah everyone lived in his possession in their own cities, that is, Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the Temple servants, and the children of Solomon’s servants. 4In Jerusalem lived certain of the children of Judah and of the children of Benjamin.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalalel of the children of Perez;5and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Colhozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of the Shilonite.6All the sons of Perez who lived in Jerusalem were 468 valiant men. |
| 7 | These are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeshaiah.8After him Gabbai, Sallai, 928.9Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer, and Judah the son of Hassenuah was second over the city. |
| 10 | Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin,11Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of God’s house,12and their brothers who did the work of the house, 822; and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah,13and his brothers, chiefs of fathers’ households, 242; and Amashsai the son of Azarel, the son of Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,14and their brothers, mighty men of valor, 128; and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of Haggedolim. |
| 15 | Of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni;16and Shabbethai and Jozabad of the chiefs of the Levites who had the oversight of the outward business of God’s house;17and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, who was the chief to begin the thanksgiving in prayer, and Bakbukiah, the second among his brothers; and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.18All the Levites in the holy city were 284. |
| 19 | Moreover the gatekeepers, Akkub, Talmon, and their brothers who kept watch at the gates were 172. |

20The rest of Israel, the priests, *and* the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, everyone in his inheritance. 21But the Temple servants lived in Ophel, and Ziha and Gishpa were over the Temple servants.

The Levites and Priests

22The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mica, of the sons of Asaph, the singers, over the business of the house of God. 23For there was a commandment from the king concerning them, and a settled provision for the singers as every day required. 24Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel of the children of Zerah the son of Judah was at the king’s hand in all matters concerning the people. 25As for the villages with their fields,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | some of the children of Judah lived in Kiriath-arba and its towns, and in Dibon and its towns, and in Jekabzeel and its villages, |
| 26 | and in Jeshua, and in Moladah, and Beth-pelet, |
| 27 | and in Hazar-shual, and in Beer-sheba and its towns, |
| 28 | and in Ziklag, and in Meconah and in its towns, |
| 29 | and in En-rimmon, and in Zorah, and in Jarmuth, |
| 30 | Zanoah, Adullam and their villages, Lachish and its fields, Azekah and its towns. So they encamped from Beer-sheba to the valley of Hinnom. |
| 31 | The children of Benjamin also lived from Geba onward, at Michmash and Ai,[[496]](#footnote-496) and at Bethel and its towns, |
| 32 | at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, |
| 33 | Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, |
| 34 | Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, |
| 35 | Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen. |
| 36 | Of the Levites, certain divisions in Judah settled in Benjamin’s territory. |

Nehemiah Chapter 12

1Now these are the priests and the Levites who went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, |
| 2 | Amariah, Malluch, Hattush, |
| 3 | Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth, |
| 4 | Iddo, Ginnethoi, Abijah, |
| 5 | Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilgah, |
| 6 | Shemaiah and Joiarib, Jedaiah, |
| 7 | Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. |

These were the chiefs of the priests and of their brothers in the days of Jeshua.

8Moreover the Levites:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, who was over the thanksgiving, he and his brothers. |
| 9 | Also Bakbukiah and Unno, their brothers, were over against them according to their offices. |
| 10 | Jeshua fathered Joiakim, and Joiakim fathered Eliashib, and Eliashib fathered Joiada, |
| 11 | and Joiada fathered Jonathan, and Jonathan fathered Jaddua. |

12In the days of Joiakim were priests, heads of fathers’ households:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; |
| 13 | of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; |
| 14 | of Malluchi, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph; |
| 15 | of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai; |
| 16 | of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; |
| 17 | of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai; |
| 18 | of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan; |
| 19 | and of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi; |
| 20 | of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber; |
| 21 | of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethanel. |

22As for the Levites, in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan and Jaddua, there were recorded the heads of fathers’ households; also the priests, in the reign of Darius the Persian. 23The sons of Levi, heads of fathers’ households, were written in the Book of the Chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib. 24The chiefs of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brothers over against them, to praise and give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, watch next to watch. 25Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were gatekeepers, keeping the watch at the storehouses of the gates. 26These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor and of Ezra the priest the scribe.

Dedication of the Wall

27At the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with giving thanks and with singing, with cymbals, with lyres, and with harps. 28The sons of the singers gathered together, both out of the plain around Jerusalem and from the villages of the Netophathites; 29also from Beth-gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth, for the singers had built them villages around Jerusalem. 30The priests and the Levites purified themselves, and they purified the people and the gates and the wall.

31Then I brought up the officials of Judah on the wall and appointed two great choirs who gave thanks and went in procession. One went on the right hand on the wall, *south* toward the Dung Gate, 32and after them went Hoshaiah and half of the officials of Judah, 33and Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, 34Judah and Benjamin and Shemaiah and Jeremiah, 35and certain of the priests’ sons with trumpets: Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph; 36and his brothers, Shemaiah, and Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe was before them. 37By the spring gate, and straight before them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the ascent of the wall, above the house of David, even to the Water Gate eastward.

38The other choir of those who gave thanks went to the north, and I after them with half of the people, on the wall past the Tower of the Ovens, as far as the Broad Wall, 39and above the Gate of Ephraim, and by the Old Gate, and by the Fish Gate, and the Tower of Hananel, and the Tower of the Hundred, to the Sheep Gate; and they stood still at the Gate of the Guard. 40So the two choirs of those who gave thanks stood in God’s house, and I and the half of the rulers with me; 41and the priests,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah and Hananiah, with trumpets; |
| 42 | and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. |

The singers sang loud with Jezrahiah their overseer.43They offered great sacrifices that day, and rejoiced, for God had made them rejoice with great joy; and the women also and the children rejoiced, so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard far away.

Support of the Levites’ Ministry

44On that day men were appointed for the storerooms for the wave offerings, the firstfruits, and the tithes, to gather into them the portions required by the Law for the priests and Levites according to the fields of the cities, for Judah rejoiced over the priests and for the Levites who ministered. 45They performed the duty of their God and the duty of the purification, and so did the singers and the gatekeepers, according to the commandment of David and of Solomon his son. 46For long ago, in the days of David and Asaph, there was a director of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving to God. 47In the days of Zerubbabel and the days of Nehemiah, all Israel gave the daily portions to the singers and the gatekeepers, and *then* they set apart what was for the Levites, and the Levites set apart what was for the sons of Aaron.

Nehemiah Chapter 13

Nehemiah’s Further Reforms

1On that day they read from the book of Moses in the hearing of the people, and in it was found written that no Ammonite or Moabite was to ever enter into the assembly of God, 2because they did not meet the children of Israel with food and with water, but hired Balaam against them to curse them (however our God turned the curse into a blessing). 3And when they had heard the law they separated from Israel all those who were of mixed ancestry.

4Now before this, Eliashib the priest, who had been appointed over the storerooms of the house of our God, and who was related to Tobiah, 5had prepared for him a large room where previously they had put the grain offerings, the frankincense, and the *Temple* accessories, and the tithes of the grain, the new wine, and the oil, which were commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the gatekeepers; and *also* the contributions for the priests.

6But during all this *time* I was not at Jerusalem, for in the thirty-second year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon I went to the king. Then after some time I asked the king for a leave of absence 7and I came to Jerusalem and discovered the evil that Eliashib had done for Tobiah by providing him a room in the courtyard of God’s house. 8And I was greatly displeased and threw all the household goods of Tobiah out of the room. 9Then I gave orders that they purify the rooms, and I brought back there the accessories of the house of God, with the grain offerings and the frankincense. 10I also discovered that the portions of the Levites had not been given to them, so the Levites and the singers who did the work had fled, everyone to his own field. 11So I contended with the rulers, and said, “Why is God’s house abandoned?” Then I gathered the Levites[[497]](#footnote-497) together and restored them to their places. 12Then all Judah brought the tithe of the grain and the new wine and the oil to the storerooms. 13As supervisors over the storehouses I appointed Shelemiah the priest and Zadok the scribe, and from the Levites, Pedaiah, and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah; for they were considered faithful, and their task was to distribute to their fellow Levites.[[498]](#footnote-498)

14Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and do not wipe out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God and for its service.

15In those days saw I in Judah some people treading winepresses on the Sabbath, and bringing in heaps *of grain* and loading *them on* donkeys, and also wine, grapes, and figs, and all kinds of loads that they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day. And I warned them on the day in which they sold food. 16Men of Tyre who lived in the city,[[499]](#footnote-499)brought in fish and all kinds of goods, and sold *them* on the Sabbath to the children of Judah, even in Jerusalem!

17Then I contended with the nobles of Judah and said to them, “What is this evil thing that you are doing, and profaning the Sabbath day? 18Didn’t your fathers do thus, and didn’t our God bring all this evil on us and on this city? Yet you bring more wrath on Israel by profaning the Sabbath.”

19So when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the Sabbath *day began*, I commanded that the gates were to be shut, and commanded that they should not be opened until after the Sabbath. I set some of my servants at the gates so that no load would be brought in on the Sabbath day. 20Then the merchants and sellers of all kinds of goods camped overnight outside of Jerusalem once or twice. 21But I warned them and said to them, “Why are you staying over against the wall? If you do that again, I will lay hands on you.” From that time on, they didn’t come on the Sabbath. 22I commanded the Levites to purify themselves and that they were to come and guard the gates, in order to keep the Sabbath day holy.

Remember me, O my God, for this also, and have compassion on me in accord with the greatness of your covenant faithfulness.

23In those days I also saw the Jews who had married women of Ashdod, Ammon, and Moab, 24and half of their children spoke the language of Ashdod, and they could not speak in the language of Judah, but only the language of each people. 25I contended with them and cursed them and beat some of them, and pulled out their hair. And I made them swear by God, *saying* “You must not give your daughters to their sons, nor take their daughters for your sons, or for yourselves. 26Didn’t Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? Yet among the many nations was there no king like him, and he was beloved by his God, and God made him king over all Israel. Nevertheless foreign women caused even him to sin. 27Should we then listen to you all and do all this great evil, to be unfaithful against our God by marrying foreign women?”

28One of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite, so I chased him from me.

29Remember them, my God, because they have defiled the priesthood and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30Thus I cleansed them from all foreigners and appointed duties for the priests and for the Levites, everyone in his work; 31and *I arranged for* the wood offering at appointed times, and for the firstfruit.

Remember me, O my God, for good.

The Book of Esther

Esther Chapter 1

Vashti Angers the King

1Now it happened in the days of Ahasuerus (this is Ahasuerus who reigned from India even to Ethiopia, over 127 provinces), 2that in those days, when the King Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom in the palace-fortress in Susa, 3in the third year of his reign, he made a banquet for all his officials and his servants. The army *officers* of Persia and Media, *and* the nobles and leaders of the provinces were before him. 4He displayed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honor of his excellent majesty many days, even 180 days.

5When those days were completed, the king made a seven-day banquet for all the people who were present in Susa the palace-fortress, both great and small, in the court of the garden of the king’s palace. 6There were hangings of white, green, and blue material, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and marble pillars. The couches were of gold and silver on a mosaic pavement of porphyry, marble, mother-of-pearl, and *other* precious stones.

7Drinks were served in golden vessels of various kinds, including royal wine in abundance according to the bounty of the king. 8And the drinking was according to this command: no one was to be compelled. For the king had instructed all the officials of his house to do as every man desired. 9Also, Vashti the queen made a banquet for the women in the royal house that belonged to King Ahasuerus.

10On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcass, the seven eunuchs who served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, 11to bring Vashti the queen before the king with the royal crown, in order to show the people and the officials her beauty; for she was beautiful. 12But Queen Vashti refused to come at the king’s command delivered by the eunuchs. Then the king was very angry, and his anger burned in him.

The King’s Decree

13Then the king said to the wise men who knew the times (for it was the king’s custom to consult those who knew law and justice; 14and the next to him were Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven officials of Persia and Media Who See The King’s Face and sat first in the kingdom), 15“According to law, what is to be done with Queen Vashti, because she has not obeyed the command of King Ahasuerus *delivered* by the eunuchs?”

16Then Memucan said in the presence of the king and the officials, “Vashti the queen has not done wrong to just the king, but also to all the leaders and to all the people who are in all the provinces of the King Ahasuerus. 17For this deed of the queen will become known to all women, causing them to look upon their husbands with contempt, since they will say, ‘King Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she didn’t come.’ 18This very day the noble women of Persia and Media who have heard of the queen’s deed will say the same thing to all the king’s officials, which will bring about no end of contempt and wrath.

19“If it please the king, let a royal command go out from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes so that it cannot be altered, that Vashti may never again come before King Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal position to another who is better than she. 20So when the king’s decree that he will make is proclaimed throughout all his kingdom, though it is vast, all the wives will give their husbands honor, from the greatest to the least.”

21This advice was good in the eyes of the king and the officials, and the king did according to the word of Memucan; 22for he sent letters into all the king’s provinces, into every province in its own script and to every people in their own language, that every man should be a governor in his own house and speak the language of his own people.

Esther Chapter 2

Search for a New Queen

1After these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus had abated, he remembered Vashti and what she had done, and what was decreed against her. 2Then the king’s servants who attended him said, “Let a search be made for beautiful young virgins for the king. 3And let the king appoint overseers in all the provinces of his kingdom so that they can gather together all the beautiful young virgins to the palace-fortress of Susa, to the house of the women, to the custody of Hegai, the king’s eunuch who is in charge of the women. Let cosmetics be given them, 4and let the young woman who pleases the king be queen instead of Vashti.” This advice pleased the king, and so that is what he did.

5There was a certain Jew in the palace-fortress of Susa whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite 6who had been carried away from Jerusalem among the captives who had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. 7He was bringing up Hadassah, that is, Esther, his uncle’s daughter, for she had neither father nor mother. The young woman had a beautiful figure and was lovely to look at, and when her father and mother were dead, Mordecai took her for his own daughter.

8So when the king’s command and his decree was heard and when many young women were gathered together to the palace-fortress of Susa to the custody of Hegai, Esther was taken into the king’s house, under the authority of Hegai who was in charge of the women. 9The young woman was pleasing in his eyes, and she found favor with him. So he quickly gave her cosmetics and her portions of food, and seven chosen young women who were given to her out of the king’s house. He moved her and her young women to the best place in the house of the women.

10Esther had not made known her people or her relatives, because Mordecai had commanded her not to make it known. 11And every day Mordecai walked in front of the court of the house of the women, to find out how Esther was doing and what was happening to her.

12Now when the turn came for each young woman to go in to King Ahasuerus, after it had been done to her according to the law of the women for 12 months (for this is the way the days of their purification were accomplished: six months with oil of myrrh and six months with perfumes and cosmetics for women), 13then the young woman came to the king like this: she was given whatever she desired to take with her out of the house of the women to the king’s house. 14In the evening she would go in, and on the next day she would return to a second house for women, under the authority of Shaashgaz, the king’s eunuch who was in charge of the concubines. She never went to the king again unless the king desired her and she was called by name.

Esther Becomes Queen

15Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, came to go in to the king, she required nothing but what Hegai, the king’s eunuch who was in charge of the women, advised. Esther obtained favor in the eyes of all those who saw her.

16So Esther was taken to King Ahasuerus in his royal house in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign. 17The king loved Esther more than all the *other* women, and she obtained more favor and kindness from him than did any of the *other* virgins. So he set the royal crown on her head and made her queen instead of Vashti. 18Then the king made a great banquet—Esther’s banquet—for all his officials and his servants, and he proclaimed a holiday in the provinces and gave gifts according to the king’s bounty.

19When the virgins were gathered together the second time, Mordecai was sitting in the king’s gate. 20Esther had not yet made known her relatives or her people, as Mordecai had commanded her; for Esther obeyed Mordecai like she did when she was brought up by him.

Mordecai Saves the King

21In those days, while Mordecai was sitting in the king’s gate, two of the king’s eunuchs, Bigthan and Teresh, who were doorkeepers, were angry, and sought to assassinate King Ahasuerus. 22This thing became known to Mordecai, who told Esther the queen, and Esther informed the king in Mordecai’s name. 23When this matter was investigated and it was found to be so, they were both hanged on a tree; and in the presence of the king it was written in the scroll of the Events of the Days.

Esther Chapter 3

Haman’s Plan to Kill the Jews

1After these things King Ahasuerus promoted Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him and set his seat of honor above all the officials who were with him. 2All the king’s servants[[500]](#footnote-500) who were at the king’s gate kneeled and bowed down to Haman, for the king had commanded that concerning him. But Mordecai did not kneel or bow down. 3Then the king’s servants who were in the king’s gate said to Mordecai, “Why do you disobey the king’s command?” 4Now when they spoke daily to him and he did not listen to them, they told Haman to see whether Mordecai’s reason would stand; for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5When Haman saw that Mordecai did not kneel or bow down to him, Haman was filled with rage. 6But he thought it beneath him to put forth his hand against Mordecai alone, for they had made known to him Mordecai’s people. So Haman sought to destroy all the Jews who were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even *all* the people of Mordecai.

7In the first month, which is the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur (that is, *they cast* the lot), before Haman from day to day, and from month to month. And the lot fell on the twelfth month, which is the month Adar. 8Then Haman said to King Ahasuerus, “There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of your kingdom. Their laws are different from those of other people, and they do not keep the king’s laws, so it is not in the king’s *best* interest to allow them to remain. 9If it pleases the king, let it be written that they be destroyed, and I will pay 10,000 talents of silver into the hands of those who are in charge of the king’s business, to bring it into the king’s treasuries.”

10The king took his signet ring from his hand and gave it to Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of the Jews. 11The king said to Haman, “The silver is given to you, the people also, to do with them as it seems good in your eyes.”

12Then the king’s scribes were called in on the first month, on the thirteenth day of the month, and all that Haman commanded was written to the king’s satraps and to the governors who were over every province and to the leaders of every people, to every province in its own script and to every people in their own language. It was written in the name of King Ahasuerus, and it was sealed with the king’s ring. 13Letters were sent by couriers into all the king’s provinces, to destroy, to kill and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even on the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to seize their goods as plunder.

14A copy of the document, to be issued as a decree in every province, was proclaimed to all the peoples, to be ready for that day. 15The couriers went forth in haste at the king’s command, and the decree was given out in the palace-fortress of Susa. The king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city of Shushan was thrown into confusion.

Esther Chapter 4

Mordecai Appeals to Esther

1Now when Mordecai learned all that had been done, Mordecai tore his clothes and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the middle of the city and cried out with a loud and bitter cry. 2And he went as far as the king’s gate, for no one was allowed to enter the king’s gate clothed with sackcloth. 3And in every province, wherever the king’s command and his decree reached, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4And Esther’s young women and her eunuchs came and told her this, and the queen was exceedingly grieved. She sent garments to clothe Mordecai so that he would take off his sackcloth, but he would not accept them. 5Then Esther called for Hathach, one of the king’s eunuchs whom he had appointed to attend her, and commanded him to go to Mordecai, to find out what this was, and why it was. 6So Hathach went out to Mordecai, to the city square that was in front of the king’s gate. 7Mordecai told him of all that had happened to him and the exact sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay into the king’s treasuries for the destruction of the Jews.

8He also gave him a copy of the written decree for their destruction that had been issued in Shushan, so that he could show it to Esther and to explain it to her, and to command her to go to the king to make supplication to him and to make a request before him for her people. 9And Hathach came and told Esther what Mordecai had said.

10Then Esther spoke to Hathach, and commanded him to go to Mordecai *and say*: 11“All the king’s servants and the people of the king’s provinces know that if any man or woman goes into the inner court to the king without being called, there is but one law for him: he is to be put to death, unless the king holds out the golden scepter to him so that he may live. But as for me, I have not been called to come in to the king for 30 days.” 12And they told to Mordecai Esther’s words.

13Then Mordecai told them to reply to Esther, “Do not think to yourself that in the king’s house you will escape any more than all the *other* Jews. 14For if you remain silent at this time, relief and deliverance will come to the Jews from another place, but you and your father’s house will perish. Who knows? Perhaps you have come into your royal position for such a time as this?”

15Then Esther told them to reply to Mordecai, 16“Go, gather together all the Jews who are present in Susa, and fast for me, and do not eat or drink three days, night or day. I and my young women will also fast the same way. Then I will go in to the king, even though it is against the law, and if I perish, I perish.” 17So Mordecai went away and did everything just as Esther had commanded him.

Esther Chapter 5

Esther Approaches the King

1Now it came to pass on the third day that Esther put on her royal clothing and stood in the inner court of the king’s house, next to the king’s house. The king sat on his royal throne in the royal house, next to the entrance of the house. 2When the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court she obtained favor in his eyes, and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand. So Esther approached and touched the top of the scepter.

3Then the king asked her, “What is it, queen Esther? What is your request? It will be given to you, even to the half of the kingdom.”

4Esther said, “If it seems good to the king, let the king and Haman come today to the banquet that I have prepared for him.”

5Then the king said, “Bring Haman quickly, so that it may be done as Esther has said.” So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6The king said to Esther at the banquet of wine, “What is your petition? It will be granted you. What is your request? Even to the half of the kingdom it will be performed.”

7Then Esther answered and said, “My petition and my request is this: 8If I have found favor in the eyes of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition and to do what I request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I will prepare for them, and tomorrow I will do as the king has asked.”

9Then Haman went out that day joyful and with a merry heart. But when Haman saw Mordecai in the king’s gate, that he didn’t stand up or move for him, he was filled with wrath against Mordecai. 10Nevertheless Haman restrained himself and went home, and sent for and brought together his friends and Zeresh his wife. 11Then Haman recounted to them the glory of his riches, the multitude of his children, all the things in which the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the officials and servants of the king. 12Haman also said, “Even Esther the queen let no one but me come in with the king to the banquet that she had prepared, and also tomorrow I am invited by her together with the king. 13Yet all this is worth nothing to me so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king’s gate.”

14Then Zeresh his wife and all his friends said to him, “Let a stake 50 cubits high[[501]](#footnote-501) be set up, and in the morning speak to the king about hanging Mordecai on it. Then go in merrily with the king to the banquet.” This was good in the eyes of Haman, so he had the stake set up.

Esther Chapter 6

Mordecai Honored by the King

1On that night, the king could not sleep. He commanded to bring the scroll of the records of the Events of the Days, and they were read to the king. 2It was found written that Mordecai had told about Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king’s eunuchs who were doorkeepers, who had tried to lay hands on King Ahasuerus. 3And the king said, “What honor and great thing has been done to Mordecai for this?”

Then the king’s servants who attended him said, “Nothing has been done for him.”

4And the king said, “Who is in the court?” Now Haman had come into the outer court of the king’s house to speak to the king about impaling Mordecai on the stake that he had set up for him.

5The king’s servants said to him, “Behold, Haman is standing in the court.”

And the king said, “Have him come in.”

6So Haman came in, and the king said to him, “What should be done for the man whom the king delights to honor?”

Now Haman said in his heart, “Who would the king delight to honor more than me?” 7Haman said to the king, “For the man whom the king delights to honor, 8let them bring royal clothing that the king himself has put on, and a horse that the king rides on, which has a royal crown placed on its head. 9And let the clothing and the horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king’s most noble officials, that they may array the man whom the king delights to honor with them, and have him ride on horseback through the city square and proclaim before him, ‘This is what is done for the man whom the king delights to honor!’”

10Then the king said to Haman, “Hurry and take the clothing and the horse as you have said, and do this for Mordecai the Jew who sits at the king’s gate. Do not leave out anything of all that you have spoken.” 11Then Haman took the clothing and the horse and clothed Mordecai, and had him ride through the city square, crying out before him, “This is what is done for the man whom the king delights to honor!”

12Then Mordecai returned to the king’s gate, but Haman hurried to his house, mourning and having his head covered. 13Then Haman recounted to Zeresh his wife and all his friends everything that had happened to him. And his wise men and Zeresh his wife said to him, “If Mordecai, before whom you have begun to fall, is of Jewish descent, you will not prevail against him, but you will surely fall before him.” 14While they were still talking with him, the king’s eunuchs came and hurried to bring Haman to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

Esther Chapter 7

Haman Is Executed

1So the king and Haman went in to the banquet with Esther the queen. 2And on the second day at the banquet of wine, the king again said to Esther, “What is your petition, queen Esther? It will be granted you. What is your request? Even to the half of the kingdom it will be done.”

3Then Esther the queen answered, “If I have found favor in your eyes, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given to me—this is my petition. And my people—this is my request. 4For we have been sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be killed and to perish. But if we had merely been sold for male and female slaves, I would have kept silent, for then our distress would not be worth troubling the king.”

5Then King Ahasuerus said to Esther the queen, “Who is he, and where is he who dared in his heart to do this?”

6Esther said, “The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman!”

Then Haman was terrified before the king and the queen. 7The king arose in his wrath from the banquet of wine and went into the palace garden, but Haman stayed to make a request for his life to Esther the queen, for he saw that harm had been determined against him by the king. 8Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman had just fallen upon the couch where Esther was. Then the king said, “Will he even violate the queen in front of me in my own house?” As the words went out of the king’s mouth, the *guards* covered Haman’s face.

9Then Harbonah, one of the eunuchs who attended the king, said, “Behold, a 75-foot high stake that Haman has made for Mordecai, who spoke good on behalf of the king, is standing at Haman’s house.”

The king said, “Impale him on it!”

10So they impaled Haman on the stake that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then the king’s wrath was abated.

Esther Chapter 8

Esther Intervenes for the Jews

1On that day, King Ahasuerus gave the house of Haman, the enemy of the Jews, to Esther the queen. And Mordecai came into the presence of the king, for Esther had told what he was to her. 2The king took off his signet ring, which he had taken back from Haman, and gave it to Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3Then Esther spoke again before the king and fell down at his feet and wept and begged him to put a stop to the evil *plan* of Haman the Agagite and his plot that he had plotted against the Jews. 4Then the king held out to Esther the golden scepter. So Esther arose and stood before the king.

5Then she said, “If it pleases the king and if I have found favor in his eyes, and the thing seem right to the king, and I am pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews who are in all the king’s provinces. 6For how can I bear to see the evil that would come to my people? How can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?”

7Then King Ahasuerus said to Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, “See, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have impaled him on the stake because he had stretched out his hands against the Jews. 8So you write in the king’s name to the Jews whatever is good in your eyes, and seal it with the king’s ring; for a writing that is written in the king’s name and sealed with the king’s ring cannot be revoked.”

9Then the king’s scribes were called at that time, in the third month (that is the month Sivan), on the twenty-third day of the month; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded to the Jews, and to the satraps and the governors and officials of the provinces from India to Ethiopia, 127 provinces, to every province in its own script and to every people in their own language, and to the Jews in their script and in their language.

10And he wrote in the name of King Ahasuerus and sealed it with the king’s signet ring, and he sent letters by courier on horseback, riding on royal horses that were bred from swift steeds.

11In those letters, the king granted the Jews who were in every city *the right* to gather themselves together and to defend their lives, to destroy, to kill, and to wipe out every armed force of any people and province who would assault them, even their little ones and women, and to plunder their possessions 12on a single day in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, on the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

13A copy of what was written was to be issued as law in every province, and was proclaimed to all the peoples, and the Jews were to be ready on that day to avenge themselves on their enemies. 14So the couriers who rode on swift horses went out, hastened and pressed on by the king’s commandment. The decree was given out in the palace-fortress of Susa.

15And Mordecai went out from the king’s presence in royal clothing of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold and with a robe of fine linen and purple; and the city of Susa shouted and was glad. 16For the Jews there was light, and gladness, and joy, and honor. 17And in each and every province and in each and every city, wherever the king’s commandment and his decree came, there was gladness and joy for the Jews, a banquet and a good day. And many from among the peoples of the land became Jews, for the fear of the Jews had fallen on them.

Esther Chapter 9

Victories of the Jews

1Now in the twelfth month, which is the month of Adar, on the thirteenth day of the month, when the king’s command and his decree were about to be carried out, on the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to overpower them, just the opposite happened: the Jews overpowered those who hated them. 2The Jews gathered together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the King Ahasuerus to lay hands on those who wanted to harm them. And no one could stand against them, because the fear of them had fallen on all the people.

3And all the officials of the provinces, the satraps, the governors and those who were doing the king’s business helped the Jews, because the fear of Mordecai had fallen on them. 4For Mordecai was great in the king’s house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces; for the man Mordecai grew greater and greater.

5The Jews struck all their enemies with the stroke of the sword; even killing and destroying *them*, and did as they pleased with those who hated them. 6In the palace-fortress of Susa the Jews killed and destroyed 500 men. 7And they killed Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha, 8and Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha, 9and Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha, 10the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews. But they didn’t lay their hand on the plunder.

11On that day, the number of those who were killed in the palace-fortress of Susa was reported to the king. 12And the king said to Queen Esther, “The Jews have killed and destroyed 500 men in the palace-fortress of Susa, including the ten sons of Haman; what then have they done in the rest of the king’s provinces! Now what is your petition? It will be granted you. And what further is your request? It also will be done.”

13Then Esther said, “If it pleases the king, let the Jews who are in Shushan be permitted to do also tomorrow according to this day’s decree, and let Haman’s ten sons be impaled on stakes.” 14So the king commanded that to be done. A decree was issued in Susa, and they impaled Haman’s ten sons. 15The Jews who were in Susa also gathered together on the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and killed 300 men in Susa; but they didn’t lay their hand on the plunder.

16And the rest of the Jews, who were in the king’s provinces, had gathered together to defend their lives and had rest from their enemies. And they killed 75,000 of those who hated them, but they didn’t lay their hand on the plunder. 17This was done on the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of that month they rested and made it a day of eating, drinking, and gladness.

18But the Jews who were in Susa assembled together on the thirteenth and on the fourteenth days of the month; and on the fifteenth day of that month they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. 19This is why the Jews in the villages, who live in the unwalled towns, make the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and having banquets, a good day, and a day of sending presents of food to one another.

20And Mordecai wrote these things *down* and sent letters to all the Jews who were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both near and far, 21to establish for them that they should keep the fourteenth and fifteenth days of the month Adar always, year after year, 22because in those days the Jews obtained rest from their enemies, and *it was* a month that was turned for them from sorrow to gladness and from mourning into a good day. They were to be days of gladness and banqueting, and of sending presents of food to one another, and gifts to the needy.

23And the Jews took it upon themselves to continue what they had begun, as Mordecai had written to them; 24because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had plotted against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast “Pur” (that is the lot), to discomfort and to destroy them; 25but when this became known to the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked plot that he had plotted against the Jews should return on his own head, and that he and his sons should be impaled on stakes. 26Therefore they called these days “Purim,” from the word “Pur.”

Therefore because of all that was written in this letter, and of what they had faced in this matter, and what had happened to them, 27the Jews established, and took it upon themselves and on their descendants and on all those who joined themselves to them, that without fail they would keep those two days according to what was written and at the appointed time every year; 28and that those days would be remembered and kept throughout each and every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim were not to cease among the Jews, nor their memory die out among their seed.

29Then Queen Esther, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, gave full written authority confirming this second letter about Purim. 30He sent letters to all the Jews, to the 127 provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, in words of peace and truth, 31to establish these days of Purim at their appointed times as Mordecai the Jew and Queen Esther had established, and as they had established for themselves and their descendants in the matter of fasting and their lamentation. 32Esther’s command confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in a scroll.

Esther Chapter 10

Mordecai’s Fame

1And King Ahasuerus imposed a tax on the land and on the coastlands of the sea. 2And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the full account of the greatness of Mordecai to which the king advanced him, are they not written in the Scroll of the Events of the Days of the kings of Media and Persia? 3For Mordecai the Jew was second only to King Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and favorably accepted by the multitude of his brothers, seeking the good of his people and speaking peace to all his descendants.

The Book of Job

Job Chapter 1

Job’s Character and Wealth

1There was a man in the land of Uz whose name was Job. That man was blameless and upright, and one who feared God and turned away from evil. 2There were born to him seven sons and three daughters. 3His possessions also were 7,000 sheep, 3,000 camels, 500 yoke of oxen, 500 female donkeys and a very large number of slaves, so that this man was the greatest of all the children of the east. 4His sons used to hold a banquet, each in his house on his day, and they would send and call for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. 5And when the days of their banqueting had run their course, Job would send and have them ritually cleansed. And he rose up early in the morning and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all. For Job said, “It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts.”[[502]](#footnote-502) Job did this regularly.

Satan’s First Attack on Job

6And one day when the sons of God came to present themselves before Yahweh, Satan also came among them. 7Yahweh said to Satan, “Where have you come from?”

Then Satan answered Yahweh and said, “From going back and forth on the earth, and from walking up and down on it.”

8Yahweh said to Satan, “Have you considered my servant, Job? For there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and an upright man, one who fears God and turns away from evil.”

9Then Satan answered Yahweh and said, “Does Job fear God for no reason? 10Haven’t you made a hedge around him on every side, and around his household and around all that he has? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his livestock has spread out over the land. 11But stretch out your hand now and touch all that he has, and surely he will curse you to your face.”

12So Yahweh said to Satan, “Behold, all that he has is in your hand. Only do not stretch out your hand against him.”

So Satan went out from the presence of Yahweh. 13Now one day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother’s house, 14a messenger came to Job and said, “The oxen were plowing and the donkeys were feeding nearby them 15when the Sabeans attacked and took them away. Yes, they have struck down the servants with the mouth of the sword, and I alone have escaped to tell you.”

16While he was still speaking, another also came and said, “The fire of God has fallen from heaven and has burned up the sheep and the servants and consumed them, and I alone have escaped to tell you.”

17While he was still speaking, another also came and said, “The Chaldeans formed three bands and swept down on the camels and have taken them away, yes, and have struck down the servants with the mouth of the sword, and I alone have escaped to tell you.”

18While he was still speaking, another also came and said, “Your sons and your daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother’s house, 19when suddenly a great wind came across the desert and struck the four corners of the house, and it fell on the young people and they are dead. I alone have escaped to tell you.”

20Then Job arose and tore his cloak and shaved his head, and dropped down onto the ground and worshiped. 21And he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Naked I came out of my mother’s womb,  and naked I will return there.  Yahweh gave, and Yahweh has taken away.  Blessed be the name of Yahweh.” |

22In all this Job did not sin, nor did he charge God with wrongdoing.

Job Chapter 2

Satan’s Second Attack on Job

1And again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before Yahweh and Satan also came among them to present himself before Yahweh. 2And Yahweh said to Satan, “Where have you come from?”

And Satan answered Yahweh and said, “From going back and forth on the earth and from walking up and down on it.”

3Then Yahweh said to Satan, “Have you considered my servant Job? For there is none like him in the earth, a blameless and an upright man, one who fears God and turns away from evil. He still holds on to his integrity, although you incited me against him to ruin him without cause.”

4Satan answered Yahweh and said, “Skin for skin. Yes, all that a man has he will give for his life. 5Stretch out your hand now and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse you to your face.”

6And Yahweh said to Satan, “Behold, he is in your hand. But spare his life.”

7So Satan went out from the presence of Yahweh and struck Job with painful sores from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head. 8And he took a piece of broken pottery to scrape himself with, and he sat among the ashes. 9Then his wife said to him, “Do you still hold on to your integrity? Curse God and die.”

10But he said to her, “You are speaking like one of the godless women would speak. What? Should we accept[[503]](#footnote-503) good at the hand of God but not accept evil?” In all this Job did not sin with his lips.

Job’s Three Friends

11Now when Job’s three friends heard of all the evil that had come on him, they each came from his own place, Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite, and they made an appointment together to show him sympathy and to comfort him. 12When they lifted up their eyes from a distance and did not recognize him, they raised their voices and wept, and they each tore his cloak and sprinkled dust on their heads toward the heavens. 13So they sat down with him on the ground seven days and seven nights, and no one spoke a word to him, for they saw that his grief was very great.

Job Chapter 3

Job’s Opening Lament

1After this Job opened his mouth, and cursed the day of his birth. 2Job answered:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 3 | “Let the day perish in which I was born,  the night that said, ‘There is a boy conceived.’ |
| 4 | Let that day be darkness.  Do not let God from above care for it,  nor let the light shine on it. |
| 5 | Let darkness and the shadow of death claim it for their own.  Let a cloud settle over it.  Let all that makes the day black terrify it. |
| 6 | As for that night, let thick darkness seize on it.  Let it not rejoice among the days of the year.  Let it not come into the number of the months. |
| 7 | Behold, let that night be barren.  Let no joyful shout be heard in it. |
| 8 | Let those who curse the day curse it,  *those* who are ready to rouse up Leviathan. |
| 9 | Let the stars of its twilight be dark.  Let it look for light, but have none,  nor let it see the eyelids of the morning, |
| 10 | because it did not shut up the doors of my mother’s womb,  nor did it hide trouble from my eyes. |
| 11 | “Why did I not die from the womb?  Why did I not expire when my mother bore me? |
| 12 | Why did the knees receive me?  Or why the breast, that I should nurse? |
| 13 | For now I would have been lying down and been at peace.  I would be asleep, then I would have been at rest |
| 14 | with kings and counselors of the earth  who rebuilt ruins for themselves, |
| 15 | or with leaders who had gold,  who filled their houses with silver. |
| 16 | Or *why was I not* buried like a stillborn baby—I would not have been.  *Why was I not* like infants who never saw light? |
| 17 | There the wicked cease from turmoil.  There the weary are at rest. |
| 18 | There the prisoners are at ease together.  They do not hear the voice of the taskmaster. |
| 19 | The small and the great are there.  The slave is free from his master. |
| 20 | “Why is light given to him who is in misery,  life to those who are bitter in soul |
| 21 | who long for death, but it does not come;  and *who* dig for it[[504]](#footnote-504) more than for hidden treasures, |
| 22 | who rejoice exceedingly and are glad  when they can find the grave? |
| 23 | Why is light given to a man whose way is hidden,  whom God has hedged in? |
| 24 | For my sighing comes before I eat.  My groanings are poured out like water. |
| 25 | For the fear I feared has come on me;  and that which I dreaded has come upon me. |
| 26 | I am not at ease, nor am I quiet,  nor do I have rest; and turmoil keeps coming.” |

Job Chapter 4

Eliphaz Speaks

1Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “If someone ventures to talk with you, will you be offended?  But who can withhold himself from speaking? |
| 3 | Behold, you have instructed many,  you have strengthened the weak hands. |
| 4 | Your words have supported the one who was falling;  you have made firm the feeble knees. |
| 5 | But now it has come to you, and you are weary.  It touches you, and you are troubled. |
| 6 | Isn’t your fear *of God* your confidence?  Isn’t the integrity of your ways your hope? |
| 7 | “Consider now: who, being innocent, has ever perished?  Or where were the upright cut off? |
| 8 | According to what I have seen, those who plow iniquity  and sow trouble reap the same. |
| 9 | By the breath of God they perish.  By the blast of his anger are they consumed. |
| 10 | *Even* the roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion,  the teeth of the young lions are broken. |
| 11 | The old lion perishes for lack of prey.  The cubs of the lioness are scattered abroad. |
| 12 | “A word was brought to me in secret.  My ear caught *only* a whisper of it. |
| 13 | Amid disquieting thoughts from the visions of the night,  when deep sleep falls on men, |
| 14 | fear came on me, and trembling,  which made all my bones shake. |
| 15 | A spirit passed before my face.  The hair of my flesh stood up. |
| 16 | It stood still  but I could not discern its appearance.  A form was before my eyes.  *There was* silence, then I heard a voice: |
| 17 | ‘Can mortal man be more just than God?  Can a mighty man be more pure than his Maker? |
| 18 | Behold, he puts no trust in his servants;  he charges his angels with error. |
| 19 | How much more *is this true of* those who dwell in houses of clay,  whose foundation is in the dust,  who are crushed more easily than a moth! |
| 20 | Between morning and evening they are destroyed.  They perish forever without anyone paying attention to it. |
| 21 | Isn’t their tent cord plucked up from within them?  They die, and that without wisdom.’” |

Job Chapter 5

Eliphaz Continues

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Call now; is there any who will answer you?  To which of the holy ones will you turn? |
| 2 | For resentment kills the foolish man,  and jealousy kills the simple. |
| 3 | I have seen the foolish taking root,  but suddenly I cursed his dwelling. |
| 4 | His children are far from safety.  They are crushed in *court at* the *city* gate, and there is no one to rescue them. |
| 5 | The hungry eat up their harvest,  and even take it out from among the thorns,  and thirsty people pant for their wealth. |
| 6 | For affliction doesn’t come from the dust,  nor does trouble spring out of the ground; |
| 7 | but man is born to trouble,  as *surely as* the sparks fly upward. |
| 8 | “But if I were you, I would seek God.  I would commit my cause to God, |
| 9 | who does great things that cannot be fathomed,  marvelous things without number, |
| 10 | who gives rain on the earth  and sends waters on the fields; |
| 11 | so that he sets up on high those who are low,  those who mourn are exalted to safety. |
| 12 | He frustrates the devices of the crafty  so that their hands cannot achieve success. |
| 13 | He takes the wise in their own craftiness;  the counsel of the cunning is quickly brought to an end. |
| 14 | They meet with darkness in the day time,  and grope at noonday as in the night. |
| 15 | But he saves from the sword of their mouth,  even the needy from the hand of the mighty. |
| 16 | So the poor has hope,  and injustice shuts her mouth. |
| 17 | “Behold, happy is the man whom God corrects.  Therefore do not reject the discipline of *El* Shaddai. |
| 18 | For he wounds, and binds up.  He injures, and his hands make whole. |
| 19 | He will deliver you in six troubles;  yes, in seven no evil will touch you. |
| 20 | In famine he will redeem you from death;  in war, from the power of the sword. |
| 21 | You will be hidden from the scourge of the tongue,  nor will you be afraid of destruction when it comes. |
| 22 | At destruction and famine you will laugh,  nor will you be afraid of the animals of the earth. |
| 23 | For you will be allied with the stones of the field.  The animals of the field will be at peace with you. |
| 24 | You will know that your tent is in peace.  You will visit your fold, and will miss nothing. |
| 25 | You will know also that your seed will be great,  your offspring as the grass of the earth. |
| 26 | You will come to your grave in a full age,  like a shock of grain comes in its season. |
| 27 | “Look at this, we have searched it, so it is.  Hear it, and know it for your good.” |

Job Chapter 6

Job Replies to Eliphaz

1Then Job answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Oh that my anguish could be weighed,  and all my calamity placed in the balances! |
| 3 | For now it would be heavier than the sand of the seas,  that is why my words have been rash. |
| 4 | For the arrows of *El* Shaddai are in me.  My spirit drinks up their poison.  The terrors of God set themselves in *battle* formation against me. |
| 5 | Does the wild donkey bray when he has grass?  Or does the ox low over his fodder? |
| 6 | Can that which has no flavor be eaten without salt?  Or is there any flavor in the white of an egg? |
| 7 | My soul refuses to touch them.  They are as loathsome food to me. |
| 8 | “Oh that I might have my request,  that God would grant the thing that I long for, |
| 9 | even that it would please God to crush me;  that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off! |
| 10 | Then I would still have this consolation,  yes, in pain that does not relent,  let me rejoice that I have not denied the words of the Holy One. |
| 11 | “What is my strength, that I should wait?  What is my end, that I should be patient? |
| 12 | Is my strength the strength of stones?  Or is my flesh of bronze? |
| 13 | Is it not that I have no help in me,  that wisdom is driven quite from me? |
| 14 | “To him who is ready to faint, kindness should be shown from his friend;  even to him who forsakes the fear of *El* Shaddai.[[505]](#footnote-505) |
| 15 | My brothers have dealt deceitfully as a brook,  as the torrent of brooks that go away, |
| 16 | which are dark because of the ice  *and* in which the snow melts.[[506]](#footnote-506) |
| 17 | In the dry season, they vanish.  When it is hot, they disappear from their place. |
| 18 | The caravans *that travel beside them* turn aside from their course.  They go up into the wasteland and perish. |
| 19 | The caravans of Tema looked.  The companies of Sheba waited for them. |
| 20 | They were distressed because they were confident.  They came there, and were confounded. |
| 21 | For now you are nothing.  You see a terror, and are afraid. |
| 22 | Did I say, ‘Give to me?’ or,  ‘Offer a present for me from your substance?’ |
| 23 | or, ‘Deliver me from the adversary’s hand?’  or, ‘Redeem me from the hand of the oppressors?’ |
| 24 | “Teach me, and I will hold my peace;  make me understand how I have erred. |
| 25 | How painful are honest words!  But your reproof, what does it reprove? |
| 26 | Do you consider *your* words as reproof,  but the speech of one who is in despair to be *only* as the wind? |
| 27 | Yes, you would even cast lots for the fatherless,  and make merchandise of your friend. |
| 28 | “Now therefore be pleased to look at me,  for surely I would not lie to your face. |
| 29 | Please reconsider. Do not be unjust.  Yes, reconsider. My cause is righteous. |
| 30 | Is there injustice on my tongue?  Is my taste not able to discern mischievous things?” |

Job Chapter 7

Job Continues His Response to Eliphaz

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Isn’t a man forced to labor on earth?  Aren’t his days like the days of a hired hand? |
| 2 | Like a servant who earnestly desires the shadow,  like a hireling who looks for his wages, |
| 3 | so I am made to possess months of misery,  wearisome nights are appointed to me. |
| 4 | When I lie down, I say, ‘When will I arise and the night be gone?’  I toss and turn until the dawning of the day. |
| 5 | My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust.  My skin hardens, then breaks out afresh. |
| 6 | My days are swifter than a weaver’s shuttle,  and are spent without hope. |
| 7 | “Oh remember that my life is *but* a breath.  My eyes will never again see good. |
| 8 | The eye of him who sees me will see me no more.  Your eyes will be on me, but I will not be. |
| 9 | As the cloud is consumed and vanishes away,  so he who goes down to Sheol will come up no more. |
| 10 | He will return no more to his house,  nor will his place know him any more. |
| 11 | “Therefore I will not keep silent.  I will speak in the anguish of my spirit.  I will complain in the bitterness of my soul. |
| 12 | Am I a sea, or a sea monster,  that you put a guard over me? |
| 13 | When I say, ‘My bed will comfort me.  My couch will ease my complaint;’ |
| 14 | then you scare me with dreams,  and terrify me through visions: |
| 15 | so that my soul chooses strangling,  death rather than my bones. |
| 16 | I loathe my life. I do not want to live forever.  Leave me alone, for my days are but a breath. |
| 17 | “What is man, that you should magnify him,  that you should set your mind on him, |
| 18 | that you should visit him every morning,  and test him every moment? |
| 19 | How long until you look away from me?  Will you not leave me alone long enough to swallow my spit? |
| 20 | If I have sinned, what do I do to you,  you watcher of men?  Why have you set me as a mark for you,  so that I am a burden to myself? |
| 21 | Why do you not pardon my disobedience,  and take away my iniquity?  For now will I lie down in the dust.  You will seek me diligently, but I will not be.” |

Job Chapter 8

Bildad Speaks: Job Should Repent

1Then Bildad the Shuhite answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “How long will you speak these things?  Will the words of your mouth be a mighty wind? |
| 3 | Does God pervert justice?  Or does *El* Shaddai pervert righteousness? |
| 4 | If your children have sinned against him,  he has delivered them into the hand of their disobedience. |
| 5 | If you want to seek God diligently,  make your supplication to *El* Shaddai. |
| 6 | If you were pure and upright,  surely now he would awaken for you,  and make the habitation of your righteousness prosperous. |
| 7 | Though your beginning was small,  yet your latter end would greatly increase. |
| 8 | “Please inquire of past generations.  Find out about the learning of their fathers. |
| 9 | (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing,  because our days on earth are a shadow.) |
| 10 | Will they not teach you, tell you,  and utter words out of their heart? |
| 11 | “Can the papyrus grow up without mire?  Can the rushes grow without water? |
| 12 | While it is yet in its greenness, not cut down,  it withers before any other reed. |
| 13 | So are the paths of all who forget God.  The hope of the godless man will perish, |
| 14 | whose confidence will break apart,  whose trust is a spider’s web. |
| 15 | He will lean on his house,  but it will not stand.  He will cling to it,  but it will not endure. |
| 16 | He is a well-watered plant before the sun.  His shoots go out over its garden. |
| 17 | His roots are wrapped around the rock pile.  He sees the place of stones. |
| 18 | If he is destroyed from his place,  then it will deny him, saying, ‘I have not seen you.’ |
| 19 | Behold, this is the joy of his way:  out of the earth, others will spring. |
| 20 | “Behold, God will not cast away a blameless man,  nor will he uphold the evildoers. |
| 21 | He will still fill your mouth with laughter,  your lips with shouting. |
| 22 | Those who hate you will be clothed with shame.  The tent of the wicked will be no more.” |

Job Chapter 9

Job Replies to Bildad

1Then Job answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Truly I know that it is so,  but how can man be just with God? |
| 3 | If he is pleased to contend with him,  he cannot answer him one time in 1,000. |
| 4 | God who is wise in heart and mighty in strength;  who has hardened himself against him and prospered? |
| 5 | He removes the mountains,  and they do not know it,  when he overturns them in his anger. |
| 6 | He shakes the earth out of its place.  Its pillars tremble. |
| 7 | He commands the sun,  and it doesn’t rise,  and seals up the stars. |
| 8 | He alone stretches out the heavens  and treads on the waves of the sea. |
| 9 | He makes the Bear, Orion, and the Pleiades,  and the rooms of the south. |
| 10 | He does great things past finding out;  yes, marvelous things without number. |
| 11 | Behold, he goes by me, and I do not see him.  He passes on also, but I do not perceive him. |
| 12 | Behold, he snatches away. Who can hinder him?  Who will ask him, ‘What are you doing?’ |
| 13 | God will not withdraw his anger.  The helpers of Rahab stoop under him. |
| 14 | “How much less can I answer him,  and choose my words to argue with him? |
| 15 | Though I were righteous, yet I would not answer him.  I would make supplication to my judge. |
| 16 | If I had called, and he had answered me,  yet I would not believe that he listened to my voice. |
| 17 | For he breaks me with a storm  and multiplies my wounds without cause. |
| 18 | He will not allow me to catch my breath,  but fills me with bitterness. |
| 19 | If it is a matter of strength, behold, he is mighty!  If of justice, ‘Who,’ says he, ‘will summon me?’ |
| 20 | Though I am righteous, my own mouth will condemn me.  Though I am blameless, it will prove me perverse. |
| 21 | “I am blameless.  I do not respect myself.  I despise my life. |
| 22 | It is all the same. Therefore I say  he destroys the blameless and the wicked. |
| 23 | If the scourge kills suddenly,  he will mock at the trial of the innocent. |
| 24 | The earth is given into the hand of the wicked.  He covers the faces of its judges.  If not he, then who is it? |
| 25 | “Now my days are swifter than a runner.  They flee away, they see no good, |
| 26 | They have passed away as the swift ships,  as the eagle that swoops on the prey. |
| 27 | If I say, ‘I will forget my complaint,  I will put off my sad face, and cheer up,’ |
| 28 | I am afraid of all my sorrows,  I know that you will not hold me innocent. |
| 29 | I will be condemned.  Why then do I labor in vain? |
| 30 | If I wash myself with snow  and cleanse my hands with lye, |
| 31 | yet you will plunge me in a ditch  and my own clothes will abhor me. |
| 32 | “For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him,  that we should come together in judgment. |
| 33 | There is no arbiter between us,  that might lay his hand on us both. |
| 34 | Let him take his rod away from me.  Let his terror not make me afraid; |
| 35 | then I would speak, and not fear him,  for I am not so in myself.” |

Job Chapter 10

Job Continues His Response to Bildad

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “My soul is weary of my life.  I will give free course to my complaint.  I will speak in the bitterness of my soul. |
| 2 | I will tell God, Do not condemn me.  Show me why you contend with me. |
| 3 | Is it good to you that you should oppress,  that you should despise the work of your hands  and smile on the counsel of the wicked? |
| 4 | Do you have eyes of flesh?  Or do you see as man sees? |
| 5 | Are your days as the days of mortals,  or your years as man’s years, |
| 6 | that you inquire about my iniquity  and search for my sin? |
| 7 | Although you know that I am not wicked,  there is no one who can deliver out of your hand. |
| 8 | “Your hands have framed me and fashioned me altogether,  yet you destroy me. |
| 9 | Remember, I beg you, that you have fashioned me as clay.  Will you bring me into dust again? |
| 10 | Haven’t you poured me out like milk  and curdled me like cheese? |
| 11 | You have clothed me with skin and flesh  and knit me together with bones and sinews. |
| 12 | You have granted me life and loving kindness.  Your visitation has preserved my spirit. |
| 13 | “Yet you hid these things in your heart.  I know that this is with you: |
| 14 | if I sin, then you mark me.  You will not acquit me from my iniquity. |
| 15 | If I am wicked, woe to me.  If I am righteous, I still cannot lift up my head,  being filled with disgrace,  and conscious of my affliction. |
| 16 | If my head is held high, you hunt me like a lion.  Again you show yourself powerful to me. |
| 17 | You renew your witnesses against me,  and increase your indignation on me.  Changes and warfare are with me. |
| 18 | “Why, then, have you brought me forth out of the womb?  I wish I had died and no eye had seen me. |
| 19 | I should have been as though I had not been.  I should have been carried from the womb to the grave. |
| 20 | Aren’t my days few? So stop!  Leave me alone, so that I may find a little comfort |
| 21 | before I go—and I will not return—to the land of darkness and of the shadow of death; |
| 22 | the land dark as midnight;  of the shadow of death, without any order,  where the light is as midnight.” |

Job Chapter 11

Zophar Addresses Job

1Then Zophar the Naamathite answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Shouldn’t the multitude of words be answered?  Should a man full of talk be justified? |
| 3 | Should your boastings make men hold their peace?  When you mock, should no man make you ashamed? |
| 4 | For you say, ‘My doctrine is pure.  I am clean in your eyes.’ |
| 5 | But oh that God would speak,  and open his lips against you, |
| 6 | that he would show you the secrets of wisdom!  For true wisdom has two sides.  Know therefore that God exacts of you less than your iniquity deserves. |
| 7 | “Can you fathom the mystery of God?  Or can you probe the limits of *El* Shaddai? |
| 8 | They are high as heaven. What can you do?  They are deeper than Sheol. What can you know? |
| 9 | Its measure is longer than the earth  and broader than the sea. |
| 10 | “If he passes by, or confines,  or convenes a court, then who can oppose him? |
| 11 | For he knows false men.  He sees iniquity also, even though he doesn’t consider it. |
| 12 | An empty-headed man becomes wise  when a man is born as a wild donkey’s colt. |
| 13 | “If your heart is firm,  stretch out your hands toward him. |
| 14 | If iniquity is in your hand, put it far away.  Do not let unrighteousness dwell in your tents. |
| 15 | Surely then you will lift up your face without spot;  Yes, you will be steadfast, and will not fear, |
| 16 | for you will forget your misery.  You will remember it as waters that are passed away. |
| 17 | Life will be clearer than the noonday.  Though there is darkness, it will be as the morning. |
| 18 | You will be secure, because there is hope.  Yes, you will search, and will take your rest in safety. |
| 19 | “Also you will lie down, and none will make you afraid.  Yes, many will court your favor. |
| 20 | But the eyes of the wicked will fail.  They will have no way to flee.  Their hope will be the giving up of the spirit.” |

Job Chapter 12

Job Replies to Zophar

1Then Job answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “No doubt, but you are the people,  and wisdom will die with you. |
| 3 | But I have understanding as well as you;  I am not inferior to you.  Yes, who doesn’t know such things as these? |
| 4 | “I am like one who is a joke to his neighbor,  I, who called on God, and he answered.  The just, the blameless man is a joke. |
| 5 | In the thought of him who is at ease there is contempt for misfortune.  It is ready for them whose foot slips. |
| 6 | The tents of robbers prosper.  Those who enrage God are secure,  who carry their god in their hands. |
| 7 | “But ask the animals, now, and they will teach you;  the birds of heaven, and they will tell you. |
| 8 | Or speak to the earth, and it will teach you.  The fish of the sea will declare to you. |
| 9 | Who doesn’t know that in all these,  the hand of Yahweh has done this, |
| 10 | in whose hand is the life of every living thing  and the breath of all humankind? |
| 11 | Doesn’t the ear test words,  just as the palate tastes its food? |
| 12 | With aged men is wisdom,  in length of days understanding. |
| 13 | “With God is wisdom and might.  He has counsel and understanding. |
| 14 | Behold, he breaks down, and it cannot be built again.  He imprisons a man, and there can be no release. |
| 15 | Behold, he withholds the waters, and they dry up.  Again, he sends them out, and they overturn the earth. |
| 16 | With him is strength and wisdom.  The deceived and the deceiver are his. |
| 17 | He leads counselors away stripped.  He makes judges fools. |
| 18 | He loosens the bond of kings.  He binds their waist with a belt. |
| 19 | He leads priests away stripped,  and overthrows the mighty. |
| 20 | He removes the speech of those who are trusted  and takes away the understanding of the elders. |
| 21 | He pours contempt on nobles  and loosens the belt of the strong. |
| 22 | He uncovers deep things out of darkness  and brings out to light the shadow of death. |
| 23 | He increases the nations, and he destroys them.  He enlarges the nations, and he leads them captive. |
| 24 | He takes away understanding from the chiefs of the people of the earth  and causes them to wander in a trackless wilderness. |
| 25 | They grope in the dark without light.  He makes them stagger like a drunken man.” |

Job Chapter 13

Job Continues His Response to Zophar

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Behold, my eye has seen all this.  My ear has heard and understood it. |
| 2 | What you know, I know also.  I am not inferior to you. |
| 3 | Surely I would speak to *El* Shaddai.  I desire to reason with God. |
| 4 | But you are forgers of lies.  You are all physicians of no value. |
| 5 | Oh that you would be completely silent!  Then you would be wise. |
| 6 | “Hear now my reasoning.  Listen to the pleadings of my lips. |
| 7 | Will you speak unrighteously for God,  and talk deceitfully for him? |
| 8 | Will you show partiality to him?  Will you contend for God? |
| 9 | Is it good that he should search you out?  Or as one deceives a man, will you deceive him? |
| 10 | He will surely reprove you  if you secretly show partiality. |
| 11 | Wouldn’t his majesty make you afraid,  and his dread fall on you? |
| 12 | Your memorable sayings are proverbs of ashes,  your defenses are defenses of clay. |
| 13 | “Be silent, leave me alone, that I may speak.  Let come on me what will. |
| 14 | Why should I take my flesh in my teeth,  and put my life in my hand? |
| 15 | Behold, he will kill me. I have no hope.  Nevertheless, I will maintain my ways before him. |
| 16 | This also will be my salvation,  that a godless man will not come before him. |
| 17 | Hear diligently my speech.  Let my declaration be in your ears. |
| 18 | See now, I have set my cause in order.  I know that I am righteous. |
| 19 | Who is he who will contend with me?  For then would I hold my peace and breathe my last! |
| 20 | “Only do not do two things to me;  then I will not hide myself from your face: |
| 21 | withdraw your hand far from me;  and do not let your terror make me afraid. |
| 22 | Then call, and I will answer;  or let me speak, and you answer me. |
| 23 | How many are my iniquities and sins?  Make me know my disobedience and my sin. |
| 24 | Why hide you your face,  and hold me for your enemy? |
| 25 | Will you harass a driven leaf?  Will you pursue the dry stubble? |
| 26 | For you write bitter things against me,  and make me inherit the iniquities of my youth: |
| 27 | You also put my feet in the stocks and mark all my paths.  You set a bound to the soles of my feet, |
| 28 | “Though I am decaying like a rotten thing,  like a garment that is moth-eaten.” |

Job Chapter 14

Job Continues His Response to Zophar

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Man, who is born of a woman,  is of few days and full of trouble. |
| 2 | He comes forth like a flower and is cut down.  He also flees like a shadow, and doesn’t continue. |
| 3 | Do you open your eyes on such a one,  and bring me into judgment before you? |
| 4 | Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean?  No one. |
| 5 | Seeing his days are determined,  the number of his months is with you,  and you have made limits that he cannot pass. |
| 6 | Look away from him, that he may rest,  so he can enjoy,[[507]](#footnote-507) like a hired *man*, his day. |
| 7 | “For there is hope for a tree,  if it is cut down, that it will sprout again,  that the tender branch of it will not cease. |
| 8 | Though its root grows old in the earth,  and its stock dies in the ground, |
| 9 | yet through the scent of water it will bud,  and put forth boughs like a plant. |
| 10 | But man dies and is laid low.  Yes, man breathes his last *breath*, and where is he? |
| 11 | As the waters disappear from the sea  and the river wastes away and dries up, |
| 12 | so a man lies down and does not rise.  Until the heavens are no more they will not awake,  nor be roused out of their sleep. |
| 13 | “Oh that you would hide me in Sheol,  that you would keep me secret until your wrath is past,  that you would appoint me a set time,  and remember me! |
| 14 | If a man dies, will he live again?  All the days of my warfare would I wait,  until my release should come. |
| 15 | You would call, and I would answer you.  You would have a desire to the work of your hands. |
| 16 | But now you number my steps.  Do you not watch over my sin? |
| 17 | My disobedience is sealed up in a bag.  You fasten up my iniquity. |
| 18 | “But the mountain falling comes to nothing.  The rock is removed out of its place. |
| 19 | The waters wear the stones.  The torrents of it wash away the dust of the earth.  So you destroy the hope of man. |
| 20 | You forever prevail against him, and he departs.  You change his face and send him away. |
| 21 | His sons come to honor, and he doesn’t know it.  They are brought low, but he doesn’t perceive it of them. |
| 22 | But his flesh on him has pain,  and his soul inside him mourns.” |

Job Chapter 15

Eliphaz’ Second Address to Job

1Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Should a wise man answer with vain knowledge  and fill himself with the east wind? |
| 3 | Should he reason with unprofitable talk,  or with speeches with which he can do no good? |
| 4 | Yes, you do away with fear,  and hinder devotion before God. |
| 5 | For your iniquity teaches your mouth,  and you choose the language of the crafty. |
| 6 | Your own mouth condemns you, and not I.  Yes, your own lips testify against you. |
| 7 | “Are you the first man who was born?  Or were you brought forth before the hills? |
| 8 | Do you listen in on the secret council of God?  Do you limit wisdom to yourself? |
| 9 | What do you know that we do not know?  What do you understand that is not in us? |
| 10 | With us are both the gray-headed and the very aged men,  much elder than your father. |
| 11 | Are the consolations of God too small for you,  even the word that is gentle toward you? |
| 12 | Why does your heart carry you away?  Why do your eyes flash, |
| 13 | so that you turn your spirit against God,  and let such words go out of your mouth? |
| 14 | “What is man, that he should be clean?  What is he who is born of a woman, that he should be righteous? |
| 15 | Behold, he puts no trust in his holy ones.  Yes, the heavens are not pure in his eyes; |
| 16 | how much less one who is abominable and corrupt,  a man who drinks iniquity like water! |
| 17 | “I will show you, listen to me;  what I have seen I will declare: |
| 18 | (Which wise men have told by their fathers,  and have not hidden it; |
| 19 | to whom alone the land was given,  and no stranger passed among them) |
| 20 | the wicked man writhes in pain all his days,  even the number of years that are laid up for the oppressor. |
| 21 | A sound of terrors is in his ears.  In prosperity the destroyer will come on him. |
| 22 | He doesn’t believe that he will return out of darkness.  He is waited for by the sword. |
| 23 | He wanders abroad for bread, saying, ‘Where is it?’  He knows that the day of darkness is ready at his hand. |
| 24 | Distress and anguish make him afraid.  They prevail against him as a king ready to the battle. |
| 25 | Because he has stretched out his hand against God  and behaves himself proudly against *El* Shaddai; |
| 26 | he runs at him with a stiff neck,  with the thick shields of his bucklers; |
| 27 | because he has covered his face with his fatness  and gathered fat on his thighs. |
| 28 | He has lived in desolate cities,  in houses that no one inhabited,  that were ready to become heaps. |
| 29 | He will not be rich, neither will his substance continue,  neither will their possessions be extended on the earth. |
| 30 | He will not depart out of darkness.  The flame will dry up his branches.  By the breath of God’s mouth he will go away. |
| 31 | Let him not trust in emptiness, deceiving himself;  for emptiness will be his reward. |
| 32 | It will be accomplished before his time.  His branch will not be green. |
| 33 | He will shake off his unripe grape as the vine,  and will cast off his flower as the olive tree. |
| 34 | For the company of the godless will be barren,  and fire will consume the tents of bribery. |
| 35 | They conceive mischief and bring forth iniquity.  Their heart prepares deceit.” |

Job Chapter 16

Job Replies to his ‘Miserable Comforters’

1Then Job answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “I have heard many things like these.  You are all miserable comforters! |
| 3 | Do *your* empty words have an end?  Or what compels you that you answer? |
| 4 | I also could speak like you do.  If your soul were in my soul’s place,  I could join words together against you,  and shake my head at you, |
| 5 | but *instead* I would strengthen you with my mouth.  The solace of my lips would relieve you. |
| 6 | “Though I speak, my pain is not relieved.  And if I hold back, what *pain* leaves me? |
| 7 | But now, God, you have surely worn me out.  You have devastated all my group *of loved ones*. |
| 8 | You have shriveled me up. It has become a witness against me.  My infirmity rises up against me. It testifies to my face. |
| 9 | He has torn me in his wrath and persecuted me.  He has gnashed on me with his teeth.  My adversary sharpens his eyes on me. |
| 10 | They have gaped on me with their mouth.  They have struck me on the cheek with contempt.  They have massed themselves together against me. |
| 11 | God delivers me to the ungodly  and casts me into the hands of the wicked. |
| 12 | I was at ease, and he broke me apart.  Yes, he has taken me by the neck and dashed me to pieces.  He has also set me up for his target. |
| 13 | His archers surround me.  He splits my kidneys apart and does not spare.  He pours out my gall on the ground. |
| 14 | He breaks me with breach on breach.  He runs at me like a warrior. |
| 15 | “I have sewed sackcloth over my skin  and have thrust my horn into the dust. |
| 16 | My face is red with weeping.  Deep darkness is on my eyelids, |
| 17 | although there is no violence in my hands,  and my prayer is pure. |
| 18 | “Earth, do not cover my blood,  and may my cry have no *resting* place. |
| 19 | Even now, behold, my witness is in heaven,  and he who vouches for me is on high. |
| 20 | My friends scoff at me.  My eyes pour out tears to God, |
| 21 | that he would maintain the right of a man with God,  of a son of man with his neighbor! |
| 22 | For when a few years have come,  I will go the way of no return.” |

Job Chapter 17

Job Continues His Response

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “My spirit is broken.  My days are extinct,  and the grave is ready for me. |
| 2 | Surely there are mockers with me.  My eye dwells on their provocation. |
| 3 | “Now give a pledge, be collateral for me with yourself.  Who is there who will strike hands with me? |
| 4 | For you have hidden their heart from understanding,  Therefore you will not exalt them. |
| 5 | He who denounces his friends for a prey,  even the eyes of his children will fail. |
| 6 | “But he has made me a byword of the people.  They spit in my face. |
| 7 | My eye also is dim by reason of sorrow.  All my members are as a shadow. |
| 8 | Upright men will be astonished at this.  The innocent will stir up himself against the godless. |
| 9 | Yet will the righteous hold on his way.  He who has clean hands will grow stronger and stronger. |
| 10 | But as for you all, come on again;  I will not find a wise man among you. |
| 11 | “My days are over, my plans are broken off,  as are the desires of my heart. |
| 12 | They change the night into day,  saying, ‘The light is near’ *but are* in the midst of darkness. |
| 13 | If I look for Sheol to be my house,  if I spread out my bed in the darkness, |
| 14 | if I say to the pit, ‘You are my father;’  to the worm, ‘My mother,’ and ‘my sister;’ |
| 15 | where then is my hope?  And as for *any* hope for me, who can see it? |
| 16 | Will it go down with me to the gates of Sheol?  Will we descend together into the dust?” |

Job Chapter 18

Bildad Speaks

1Then Bildad the Shuhite answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “How long will you hunt for words?  Consider, and afterwards we will speak. |
| 3 | Why are we counted as animals  that have become unclean in your eyes? |
| 4 | You who tear yourself in your anger,  will the earth be forsaken for you?  Or should the rock be removed out of its place? |
| 5 | “Yes, the light of the wicked will be put out,  The spark of his fire will not shine. |
| 6 | The light will be dark in his tent.  His lamp above him will be put out. |
| 7 | The steps of his strength will be shortened.  His own counsel will cast him down. |
| 8 | For he is cast into a net by his own feet,  and he wanders into its mesh. |
| 9 | A snare will take him by the heel.  A trap will catch him. |
| 10 | A noose is hidden for him in the ground,  a trap for him in the way. |
| 11 | Terrors will make him afraid on every side  and will chase him at his heels. |
| 12 | His strength will be famished.  Calamity will be ready at his side. |
| 13 | The members of his body will be devoured.  The firstborn of death will devour his members. |
| 14 | He will be rooted out of his tent where he trusts.  He will be brought to the king of terrors. |
| 15 | In his tent will live those which are not his;  sulfur is scattered over his habitation. |
| 16 | His roots will be dried up beneath.  Above will his branch be cut off. |
| 17 | His memory will perish from the earth.  He will have no name in the street. |
| 18 | He will be driven from light into darkness  and chased out of the world. |
| 19 | He will have neither son nor grandson among his people,  nor any remaining where he lived. |
| 20 | Those who come after will be astonished at his day  as those who went before were frightened. |
| 21 | Surely such are the dwellings of the unrighteous.  This is the place of him who does not know God.” |

Job Chapter 19

Job Replies: My Redeemer Lives

1Then Job answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “How long will you torment me  and crush me with words? |
| 3 | You have reproached me ten times.  You aren’t ashamed that you attack me. |
| 4 | If it is true that I have erred,  my error remains with myself. |
| 5 | If indeed you will magnify yourselves against me  and plead against me my reproach, |
| 6 | know now that God has subverted me,  and has surrounded me with his net. |
| 7 | “Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard.  I cry out for help, but there is no justice. |
| 8 | He has walled up my way so that I cannot pass  and has set darkness in my paths. |
| 9 | He has stripped me of my glory  and taken the crown from my head. |
| 10 | He has broken me down on every side, and I am gone.  My hope he has plucked up like a tree. |
| 11 | He has also kindled his wrath against me.  He counts me among his adversaries. |
| 12 | His troops come on together,  build a siege ramp against me  and encamp around my tent. |
| 13 | “He has put my brothers far from me.  My acquaintances are wholly estranged from me. |
| 14 | My relatives have gone away.  My familiar friends have forgotten me. |
| 15 | Those who dwell in my house, and my maids, count me for a stranger.  In their eyes I am a foreigner. |
| 16 | I call to my servant, and he gives me no answer.  I beg him with my mouth. |
| 17 | My breath is offensive to my wife.  I am loathsome to the children of my own mother. |
| 18 | Even young children despise me.  If I arise, they speak against me. |
| 19 | All my familiar friends abhor me.  They whom I loved have turned against me. |
| 20 | My bones stick to my skin and to my flesh.  I have escaped by the skin of my teeth. |
| 21 | “Have pity on me, have pity on me, you my friends;  for the hand of God has touched me. |
| 22 | Why do you persecute me as God,  and are not satisfied with my flesh? |
| 23 | “Oh that my words were now written!  Oh that they were inscribed in a book! |
| 24 | That with an iron pen and lead  they were engraved in the rock forever! |
| 25 | But as for me, I know that my Redeemer lives.  In the end, he will rise up over the dust. |
| 26 | After my skin is destroyed,  then in my flesh I will see God, |
| 27 | Whom I, even I, will see on my side.  My eyes will see, and not as a stranger.  My heart is consumed inside me. |
| 28 | “If you say, ‘How we will persecute him!’  because the root of the matter is found in me, |
| 29 | be afraid of the sword,  for wrath brings the punishments of the sword,  that you may know there is a judgment.” |

Job Chapter 20

Zophar Addresses Job

1Then Zophar the Naamathite answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “This is why my thoughts give answer to me,  and because of my haste that is in me. |
| 3 | I have heard the reproof that insults me,  and the spirit of my understanding makes me answer. |
| 4 | “Do you not know this from old,  since man was placed on earth, |
| 5 | that the triumphing of the wicked is short,  the joy of the godless is but for a moment? |
| 6 | Though his lofty *pride* mounts up to the heavens  and his head reaches to the clouds, |
| 7 | yet he will perish forever like his own dung.  Those who have seen him will say, ‘Where is he?’ |
| 8 | He will fly away as a dream and will not be found.  Yes, he will be chased away like a vision of the night. |
| 9 | The eye that saw him will see him no more,  neither will his place any more see him. |
| 10 | His children will seek the favor of the poor.  His hands will give back his wealth. |
| 11 | His bones are full of his youth,  but youth will lie down with him in the dust. |
| 12 | “Though wickedness is sweet in his mouth,  though he hide it under his tongue, |
| 13 | though he spare it, and will not let it go,  but keep it still inside his mouth; |
| 14 | yet his food in his bowels is turned.  It is cobra venom inside him. |
| 15 | He has swallowed down riches, and he will vomit them up again.  God will cast them out of his belly. |
| 16 | He will suck cobra venom.  The viper’s tongue will kill him. |
| 17 | He will not look at the rivers,  the flowing streams of honey and butter. |
| 18 | That for which he labored he must restore, and will not swallow it down.  According to the substance that he has gotten, he does not rejoice. |
| 19 | For he has oppressed and forsaken the poor.  He has violently taken away a house, and he did not build it up. |
| 20 | “Because he knew no quietness within him,  he does not save anything of that in which he delights. |
| 21 | There was nothing left that he didn’t devour,  therefore his prosperity will not endure. |
| 22 | In the fullness of his sufficiency, distress will overtake him.  The hand of everyone who is in misery will come on him. |
| 23 | When he is about to fill his belly,  God will cast the fierceness of his wrath on him.  It will rain on him while he is eating. |
| 24 | He will flee from the iron weapon.  The bronze arrow will strike him through. |
| 25 | He draws it forth, and it comes out of his body.  Yes, the glittering point comes out of his liver.  Terrors are on him. |
| 26 | All darkness is laid up for his treasures.  An unfanned fire will devour him.  It will consume what is left in his tent. |
| 27 | The heavens will reveal his iniquity.  The earth will rise up against him. |
| 28 | The increase of his house will depart.  They will rush away in the day of his wrath. |
| 29 | This is the portion of a wicked man from God,  the heritage appointed to him by God.” |

Job Chapter 21

Job’s Reply to Zophar

1Then Job answered and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Listen, yes, listen to my speech.  Let this be the consolation you give me. |
| 3 | Bear with me and I will speak,  then after I have spoken, mock on. |
| 4 | “As for me, is my complaint to a man?  Why should I not be impatient? |
| 5 | Look at me, and be astonished.  Lay your hand on your mouth. |
| 6 | When I remember, I am troubled.  Horror takes hold of my flesh. |
| 7 | Why do the wicked keep on living, becoming old,  and also yes, and grow mighty in power? |
| 8 | Their descendants are established with them before their face,  and their offspring before their eyes. |
| 9 | Their houses are safe from fear,  nor is the rod of God upon them. |
| 10 | Their bulls breed without fail.  Their cows calve and do not miscarry. |
| 11 | They send forth their little boys like a flock.  Their children dance. |
| 12 | They sing to the tambourine and harp  and rejoice to the sound of the pipe. |
| 13 | They spend their days in prosperity,  and go down to Sheol in peace. |
| 14 | Yet they say to God, ‘Depart from us,  for we have no desire to know your ways. |
| 15 | Who is *El* Shaddai that we should serve him?  And what profit will we have if we pray to him?’ |
| 16 | *But* behold, their prosperity is not in their hand.  The counsel of the wicked is far from me. |
| 17 | “How often is it that the lamp of the wicked is put out,  or that calamity comes upon them,  or pain that God distributes in his anger? |
| 18 | How often is it that they are as stubble before the wind,  as chaff that the storm carries away? |
| 19 | You say, ‘God lays up his iniquity for his children.’  Let him repay the sinner so that he will know it. |
| 20 | Let his own eyes see his destruction.  Let him drink of the wrath of *El* Shaddai. |
| 21 | For what does he care for his house after him,  when the number of his months is cut off? |
| 22 | “Can anyone teach God knowledge,  since he judges those who are on high? |
| 23 | One dies in his full strength,  being wholly at ease and quiet. |
| 24 | His pails are full of milk.  The marrow of his bones is moistened. |
| 25 | Another dies in bitterness of soul  and never tastes of good. |
| 26 | They lie down alike in the dust.  The worm covers them. |
| 27 | “Behold, I know your thoughts,  and the schemes by which you would wrong me. |
| 28 | For you say, ‘Where is the house of the noble?  Where is the tent in which the wicked lived?’ |
| 29 | Have you not asked wayfaring men?  Do you not know their testimony, |
| 30 | that the evil man is reserved to the day of calamity,  that they are led forth to the day of wrath? |
| 31 | Who would declare his way to his face?  Who would repay him what he has done? |
| 32 | Yet he will be borne to the grave.  Men will keep watch over the tomb. |
| 33 | The clods of the valley will be sweet to him.  All men will draw after him,  as there were innumerable before him. |
| 34 | “So how can you comfort me with nonsense,  because in your answers there remains only falsehood?” |

Job Chapter 22

Eliphaz Addresses Job

1Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Can a man be profitable to God?  Surely he who is wise is profitable to himself. |
| 3 | Is it any pleasure to *El* Shaddai that you are righteous?  Or does it benefit him that you make your ways perfect? |
| 4 | “Is it for your piety that he reproves you,  that he enters with you into judgment? |
| 5 | Isn’t your wickedness great?  Neither is there any end to your iniquities. |
| 6 | For you have taken pledges from your brother for nothing,  and stripped the naked of their clothing. |
| 7 | You haven’t given water to the weary to drink,  and you have withheld bread from the hungry. |
| 8 | But as for the mighty man, he had the earth.  The honorable man, he lived in it. |
| 9 | You have sent widows away empty,  and the arms of the fatherless have been broken. |
| 10 | Therefore snares are around you.  Sudden fear troubles you, |
| 11 | or darkness, so that you cannot see,  and floods of waters cover you. |
| 12 | “Isn’t God in the heights of heaven?  See the height of the stars, how high they are! |
| 13 | You say, ‘What does God know?  Can he judge through the thick darkness? |
| 14 | Thick clouds are a covering to him, so that he doesn’t see.  He walks on the vault of heaven.’ |
| 15 | Will you keep the old way  that wicked men have walked, |
| 16 | who were snatched away before their time,  whose foundation was poured out as a stream, |
| 17 | who said to God, ‘Depart from us;’  and, ‘What can *El* Shaddai do for us?’ |
| 18 | Yet he filled their houses with good things,  but the counsel of the wicked is far from me. |
| 19 | The righteous see it, and are glad.  The innocent ridicule them, |
| 20 | saying, ‘Surely those who rose up against us are cut off.  The fire has consumed their remnant.’ |
| 21 | “Acquaint yourself with him, now, and be at peace.  By it good will come to you. |
| 22 | Please receive instruction from his mouth,  and lay up his words in your heart. |
| 23 | If you return to *El* Shaddai, you will be built up,  if you get rid of unrighteousness from your tents. |
| 24 | Lay your treasure in the dust,  the gold of Ophir among the stones of the brooks. |
| 25 | *El* Shaddai will be your treasure,  and precious silver to you. |
| 26 | For then you will delight yourself in *El* Shaddai  and will lift up your face to God. |
| 27 | You will make your prayer to him, and he will hear you.  You will pay your vows. |
| 28 | You will also decree a thing, and it will be established to you.  Light will shine on your ways. |
| 29 | When they cast down, you will say, ‘be lifted up.’  He will save the humble person. |
| 30 | He will even deliver him who is not innocent.  Yes, he will be delivered through the cleanness of your hands.” |

Job Chapter 23

Job Responds to Eliphaz

1Then Job answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Even today my complaint is rebellious.  His hand is heavy in spite of my groaning. |
| 3 | Oh that I knew where I might find him!  That I might come even to his seat! |
| 4 | I would set my cause in order before him  and fill my mouth with arguments. |
| 5 | I would know the words that he would answer me,  and understand what he would tell me. |
| 6 | Would he contend with me in the greatness of his power?  No, but he would listen to me. |
| 7 | There the upright might reason with him,  so I should be delivered forever from my judge. |
| 8 | “If I go east, he is not there;  if west, I cannot find him; |
| 9 | He works to the north, but I cannot see him.  He turns south, but I cannot catch a glimpse of him. |
| 10 | But he knows the way that I take.  When he has tried me, I will come forth like gold. |
| 11 | My foot has held fast to his steps.  I have kept his way and not turned aside. |
| 12 | I haven’t gone back from the commandment of his lips.  I have treasured up the words of his mouth more than my necessary food. |
| 13 | “But he stands alone, and who can oppose him?  What his soul desires, even that he does. |
| 14 | For he performs what is appointed for me.  Many such things are with him. |
| 15 | Therefore I am terrified at his presence.  When I consider, I am afraid of him. |
| 16 | For God has made my heart faint.  *El* Shaddai has terrified me. |
| 17 | Because I was not cut off before the darkness,  neither did he cover the thick darkness from my face.” |

Job Chapter 24

Job Continues His Response to Eliphaz

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Why aren’t times laid up by *El* Shaddai?  Why do not those who know him see his days? |
| 2 | There are people who remove the landmarks.  They violently take away flocks, and feed them. |
| 3 | They drive away the donkey of the fatherless,  and they take the widow’s ox for a pledge. |
| 4 | They turn the needy out of the way.  The poor of the earth all hide themselves. |
| 5 | Behold, as wild donkeys in the desert they go out to their work,  seeking diligently for food.  The wilderness yields them bread for their children. |
| 6 | They cut their provender in the field.  They glean the vineyard of the wicked. |
| 7 | They lie all night naked without clothing  and have no covering in the cold. |
| 8 | They are wet with the showers of the mountains  and embrace the rock for lack of a shelter. |
| 9 | There are those who pluck the fatherless from the breast  and take a pledge of the poor, |
| 10 | So that they go around naked without clothing.  Being hungry, they carry the sheaves. |
| 11 | They make oil inside the walls of these men.  They tread wine presses and suffer thirst. |
| 12 | From out of the populous city, men groan.  The soul of the wounded cries out,  yet God doesn’t regard the folly. |
| 13 | “These are of those who rebel against the light.  They do not know its ways,  nor stay in its paths. |
| 14 | The murderer rises with the light.  He kills the poor and needy.  In the night he is like a thief. |
| 15 | The eye also of the adulterer waits for the twilight,  saying, ‘No eye will see me.’  He disguises his face. |
| 16 | In the dark they dig through houses.  They shut themselves up in the daytime.  They do not know the light. |
| 17 | For the morning is to all of them like thick darkness,  for they know the terrors of the thick darkness. |
| 18 | “They are foam on the surface of the waters.  Their portion is cursed in the earth.  They do not turn into the way of the vineyards. |
| 19 | Drought and heat consume the snow waters,  so does Sheol those who have sinned. |
| 20 | The womb will forget him.  The worm will find him sweet.  He will no longer be remembered.  Unrighteousness will be broken as a tree. |
| 21 | He devours the barren who do not bear.  He shows no kindness to the widow. |
| 22 | Yet God preserves the mighty by his power.  He rises up who has no assurance of life. |
| 23 | God gives them security, and they rest in it.  His eyes are on their ways. |
| 24 | They are exalted; yet a little while, and they are gone.  Yes, they are brought low, they are taken out of the way as all others,  and are cut off as the tops of the ears of grain. |
| 25 | “If it isn’t so now, who will prove me a liar  and make my speech worth nothing?” |

Job Chapter 25

Bildad Speaks

1Then Bildad the Shuhite answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Dominion and fear are with him.  He makes peace in his high places. |
| 3 | Can his armies be counted?  On whom does his light not arise? |
| 4 | How then can man be just with God?  Or how can he who is born of a woman be clean? |
| 5 | Behold, even the moon has no brightness,  and in his eyes the stars are not pure; |
| 6 | How much less man, who is a worm,  the son of man, who is a worm!” |

Job Chapter 26

Job Replies to Bildad

1Then Job answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “How have you helped him who is without power!  How have you saved the arm that has no strength! |
| 3 | How have you counseled him who has no wisdom,  and plentifully declared sound knowledge! |
| 4 | To whom have you uttered words?  Whose spirit came out from you? |
| 5 | “Those who are deceased tremble,  those beneath the waters and all that live in them. |
| 6 | Sheol is naked before God,  and Abaddon has no covering. |
| 7 | He stretches out the north over empty space  and hangs the earth on nothing. |
| 8 | He binds up the waters in his thick clouds,  and the cloud is not burst under them. |
| 9 | He encloses the face of his throne  and spreads his cloud on it. |
| 10 | He has described a boundary on the surface of the waters,  and to the confines of light and darkness. |
| 11 | The pillars of heaven tremble  and are astonished at his rebuke. |
| 12 | He stirs up the sea with his power,  and by his understanding he strikes through Rahab. |
| 13 | By his spirit the heavens were made fair.  His hand has pierced the fleeing serpent. |
| 14 | Behold, these are but the outskirts of his ways.  How small a whisper do we hear of him!  But the thunder of his power who can understand?” |

Job Chapter 27

Job Continues

1Job again took up his parable, and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “As God lives, who has deprived me of justice,  *El* Shaddai, who has made my soul bitter, |
| 3 | as long as my breath is still in me  and the spirit of God is in my nostrils, |
| 4 | surely my lips will not speak unrighteousness,  neither will my tongue utter deceit. |
| 5 | Far be it from me that I should justify you.  Until I die I will not deny my integrity. |
| 6 | I hold fast to my righteousness and will not let it go.  My heart will not reproach me so long as I live. |
| 7 | “Let my enemy be as the wicked.  Let him who rises up against me be as the unrighteous. |
| 8 | For what is the hope of the godless when he is cut off,  when God takes away his life? |
| 9 | Will God hear his cry  when trouble comes on him? |
| 10 | Will he delight himself in *El* Shaddai,  and call on God at all times? |
| 11 | I will teach you about the hand of God.  What is with *El* Shaddai I will not conceal. |
| 12 | Behold, all of you have seen it yourselves;  why then have you become altogether vain? |
| 13 | “This is a wicked man’s portion from God,  and the heritage that oppressors receive from *El* Shaddai. |
| 14 | If his children are multiplied, it is for the sword.  His offspring will not be satisfied with bread. |
| 15 | Those who remain of him will be buried in death.  His widows will make no lamentation. |
| 16 | Though he heap up silver as *abundant as* the dust  and prepare clothing as *abundant as* the clay, |
| 17 | he may prepare it, but the righteous will put it on,  and the innocent will divide the silver. |
| 18 | He builds his house like the moth,  like a booth that the watchman makes. |
| 19 | He lies down rich, but he will not do so again.  He opens his eyes, and he is not. |
| 20 | Terrors overtake him like waters.  A storm steals him away in the night. |
| 21 | The east wind carries him away, and he departs.  It sweeps him out of his place. |
| 22 | For it hurls at him, and does not spare  as he flees away from his hand. |
| 23 | Men will clap their hands at him  and will hiss him out of his place.” |

Job Chapter 28

Job Contemplates Wisdom

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Surely there is a source for silver,  and a place where gold is refined. |
| 2 | Iron is taken out of the dust,  and copper is smelted from the stone. |
| 3 | Men put an end to the darkness  and search out to the furthest limit,  the rock in gloom and deep shadow. |
| 4 | He breaks open a shaft far from where people live,  forgotten by the foot.  Far from other people,  they hang and they swing back and forth. |
| 5 | As for the earth, out of it comes food;  but underneath it is overturned as by fire. |
| 6 | Its rocks are the place of lapis lazuli,  and it has dust of gold. |
| 7 | No bird of prey knows that path,  nor has the falcon’s eye seen it. |
| 8 | The proud animals have not walked it,  nor has the fierce lion passed by there. |
| 9 | Man puts out his hand to the flinty rock  and he overturns the mountains by the roots. |
| 10 | He cuts out channels among the rocks,  and his eye sees every precious thing. |
| 11 | He binds the streams so that they do not trickle,  and the thing that is hidden he brings out to the light. |
| 12 | “But where can wisdom be found?  Where is the place *to find* understanding? |
| 13 | Humans do not know its worth,  nor is it found in the land of the living. |
| 14 | The deep says, ‘It is not in me.’  The sea says, ‘It is not with me.’ |
| 15 | It cannot be obtained *in exchange* for solid gold,  nor can silver be weighed for its price. |
| 16 | It cannot be weighed *in the balances* with the gold of Ophir,  with the precious onyx, or the lapis lazuli. |
| 17 | Neither gold nor glass can equal it,  nor can it be exchanged for articles of fine gold. |
| 18 | Coral or crystal are not worth mentioning,  the price of wisdom is above jewels. |
| 19 | The topaz of Ethiopia can not equal it,  nor can it be weighed *in a balance* with pure gold. |
| 20 | “Where then does wisdom come from?  Where is the place *to find* understanding? |
| 21 | She is hidden from the eyes of all living  and concealed from the birds of the air. |
| 22 | Destruction[[508]](#footnote-508) and Death say,  ‘We have heard a report about her with our ears.’ |
| 23 | God understands the way to her,  and it is he who knows her place, |
| 24 | because he looks to the ends of the earth  and sees everything under the heavens. |
| 25 | When he made the wind have its weight,  and meted out the waters by measure, |
| 26 | when he made a decree for the rain  and a path for the thunderstorm, |
| 27 | then he saw *wisdom* and appraised her,  established her, and searched her out. |
| 28 | And he said to humankind,  ‘Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom,  and to turn away from evil is understanding.’” |

Job Chapter 29

Job's Summary Defense

1Job again took up his parable and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Oh that I were as in the months of old,  as in the days when God watched over me; |
| 3 | when his lamp shone on my head,  and by his light I walked through darkness, |
| 4 | as I was in the ripeness of my days,  when the friendship of God was in my tent, |
| 5 | when *El* Shaddai was yet with me  and my children were around me, |
| 6 | when my steps were washed with butter  and the rock poured out streams of oil for me, |
| 7 | “When I went forth to the city gate,  when I prepared my seat in the street. |
| 8 | The young men saw me and hid themselves.  The aged rose up and stood. |
| 9 | The officials refrained from talking  and laid their hand on their mouth. |
| 10 | The voice of the nobles was hushed  and their tongue stuck to the roof of their mouth. |
| 11 | For when the ear heard me, then it blessed me,  and when the eye saw me, it commended me, |
| 12 | Because I delivered the poor who cried out,  and the fatherless also who had none to help him, |
| 13 | the blessing of him who was ready to perish came on me,  and I caused the widow’s heart to sing for joy. |
| 14 | I put on righteousness, and it clothed me.  My justice was as a cloak and a diadem. |
| 15 | I was eyes to the blind  and feet to the lame. |
| 16 | I was a father to the needy.  The cause of him who I didn’t know, I searched out. |
| 17 | I broke the jaws of the unrighteous  and plucked the prey out of his teeth. |
| 18 | “Then I said, ‘I will die in my own house,  I will number my days as the sand. |
| 19 | My root is spread out to the waters.  The dew lies all night on my branch. |
| 20 | My glory is fresh in me.  My bow is renewed in my hand.’ |
| 21 | “Men listened to me, waited,  and kept silence for my counsel. |
| 22 | After my words they didn’t speak again.  My speech fell on them. |
| 23 | They waited for me as for the rain.  They opened their mouths as for the spring rain. |
| 24 | I smiled on them when they had no confidence.  They didn’t reject the light of my face. |
| 25 | I chose out their way, and sat as chief.  I lived as a king in the army,  as one who comforts the mourners.” |

Job Chapter 30

Job Continues His Defense

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “But now those who are younger than I  have me in derision,  whose fathers I would have disdained  to put with my sheep dogs. |
| 2 | Of what use is the strength of their hands to me,  men in whom ripe age has perished? |
| 3 | They are gaunt from lack and famine.  They gnaw the dry ground  in the gloom of waste and desolation. |
| 4 | They pluck salt herbs by the shrubs.  The roots of the broom are their food. |
| 5 | They are driven out from the midst of men.  They cry out after them as after a thief, |
| 6 | so that they dwell in frightful valleys  and in holes of the earth and of the rocks. |
| 7 | Among the bushes they bray,  and under the nettles they are gathered together. |
| 8 | They are children of fools, yes, children of base men.  They were flogged out of the land. |
| 9 | “Now I have become their *mocking* song.  Yes, I am a byword to them. |
| 10 | They abhor me, they stand aloof from me  and do not hesitate to spit in my face. |
| 11 | For he has untied his cord and afflicted me,  and they have thrown off restraint before me. |
| 12 | On my right hand rise the rabble.  They thrust aside my feet,  they cast up against me their ways of destruction. |
| 13 | They mar my path,  they set forward my calamity  without anyone’s help. |
| 14 | As through a wide breach they come,  in the midst of the ruin they roll themselves in. |
| 15 | Terrors have turned on me.  They chase my honor as the wind.  My welfare has passed away as a cloud. |
| 16 | “Now my soul is poured out within me.  Days of affliction have taken hold on me. |
| 17 | In the night season my bones are pierced in me,  and the pains that gnaw me take no rest. |
| 18 | By great force is my garment disfigured.  It binds me about as the collar of my coat. |
| 19 | He has cast me into the mire.  I have become like dust and ashes. |
| 20 | “I cry out to you, and you do not answer me.  I stand up, and you gaze at me. |
| 21 | You have turned to be cruel to me.  With the might of your hand you persecute me. |
| 22 | You lift me up to the wind and drive me with it.  You dissolve me in the storm. |
| 23 | For I know that you will bring me to death,  to the meeting house for all the living. |
| 24 | “However doesn’t one stretch out a hand in his fall?  Or in his calamity therefore cry out for help? |
| 25 | Did I not weep for him who was in trouble?  Was not my soul grieved for the needy? |
| 26 | When I looked for good, then evil came;  when I waited for light, there came darkness. |
| 27 | My heart is troubled and does not rest.  Days of affliction have come on me. |
| 28 | I go about blackened, but not by the sun.  I stand up in the assembly and cry out for help. |
| 29 | I am a brother to jackals,  and a companion to ostriches. |
| 30 | My skin grows black and peels from me.  My bones are burned with heat. |
| 31 | Therefore my harp has turned to mourning  and my pipe into the voice of those who weep.” |

Job Chapter 31

Job's Final Appeal

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “I cut a covenant with my eyes,  how then should I look lustfully at a young woman? |
| 2 | For what is the portion from God above  and the heritage from *El* Shaddai on high? |
| 3 | Is it not calamity to the unrighteous  and disaster to the workers of iniquity? |
| 4 | Doesn’t he see my ways  and number all my steps? |
| 5 | “If I have walked with falsehood  and my foot has hurried to deceit |
| 6 | (let me be weighed in an honest balance,  that God may know my integrity), |
| 7 | “If my step has turned aside from the *right* way,  if my heart has walked after my eyes,  if any stain has stuck to my hands, |
| 8 | then let me sow and let another eat,  and let the produce of my field be rooted out. |
| 9 | “If my heart has been enticed by a woman,  or I have lain in wait at my neighbor’s door, |
| 10 | then let my wife grind for another,  and let others bow down upon her. |
| 11 | For that would be a heinous crime.  Yes, it would be an iniquity to be punished by the judges: |
| 12 | For it is a fire that consumes to destruction,  and would root out all my increase. |
| 13 | “If I have despised the cause of my male servant  or of my female servant when they contended with me, |
| 14 | what then should I do when God rises up?  When he visits, what should I answer him? |
| 15 | Didn’t he who made me in the womb make him?  Didn’t one fashion us in the womb? |
| 16 | “If I have withheld the poor from their desire  or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail |
| 17 | or have eaten my morsel alone,  and the fatherless has not eaten of it |
| 18 | (no, from my youth he grew up with me as with a father,  her have I guided from my mother’s womb), |
| 19 | if I have seen any perish for lack of clothing,  or that the needy had no covering; |
| 20 | if his heart hasn’t blessed me,  if he hasn’t been warmed with my sheep’s fleece; |
| 21 | if I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless  because I saw my help in the gate, |
| 22 | then let my shoulder fall from the shoulder blade  and my arm be broken from the bone. |
| 23 | For calamity from God is a terror to me.  Because his majesty, I can do nothing. |
| 24 | “If I have made gold my hope  and have said to the fine gold, ‘You are my confidence,’ |
| 25 | If I have rejoiced because my wealth was great  and because my hand had gotten much; |
| 26 | if I have seen the sun when it shined  or the moon moving in splendor, |
| 27 | and my heart has been secretly enticed,  and my hand threw a kiss from my mouth, |
| 28 | this also would be an iniquity to be punished by the judges;  for I should have denied the God who is above. |
| 29 | “If I have rejoiced at the destruction of him who hated me,  or lifted up myself when evil found him; |
| 30 | (yes, I have not allowed my mouth to sin  by asking his life with a curse) |
| 31 | if the men of my tent have not said,  ‘Who can find one who has not been filled with his meat?’ |
| 32 | (the foreigner has not lodged in the street,  but I have opened my doors to the traveler); |
| 33 | if like Adam I have covered my transgressions  by hiding my iniquity in my heart |
| 34 | because I feared the great multitude,  and the contempt of families terrified me,  so that I kept silence, and didn’t go out of the door— |
| 35 | “Oh that I had one to hear me!—  (behold, here is my signature,)  let *El* Shaddai answer;  let the accuser write my indictment! |
| 36 | Surely I would carry it on my shoulder  and I would bind it to me as a crown. |
| 37 | I would declare to him the number of my steps.  As a ruler would I go near to him. |
| 38 | “If my land cries out against me  and its furrows weep together, |
| 39 | if I have eaten its fruit without paying  or have caused its owners to lose their life, |
| 40 | let briars grow instead of wheat,  and stinkweed instead of barley.” |

The words of Job are ended.

Job Chapter 32

Elihu Rebukes Job's Three Friends

1So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes. 2Then the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the family of Ram, was kindled against Job. His wrath was kindled because he justified himself rather than God. 3Also his wrath was kindled against his three friends, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job. 4Now Elihu had waited to speak to Job because they were elder than he. 5When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, his wrath was kindled.

6Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “I am young,  and you are very old.  Therefore I held back  and didn’t dare show you my opinion. |
| 7 | I said, ‘Days should speak,  and multitude of years should teach wisdom.’ |
| 8 | But there is a spirit in man,  and the breath of *El* Shaddai gives them understanding. |
| 9 | It is not the great who are wise,  nor the aged who understand justice. |
| 10 | Therefore I said, ‘Listen to me,  I also will show my opinion.’ |
| 11 | Behold, I waited for your words  and I listened for your reasoning  while you searched out what to say. |
| 12 | Yes, I gave you my full attention,  but there was no one who convinced Job  or who answered his words among you. |
| 13 | Beware lest you say, ‘We have found wisdom,  God may refute him, not man,’ |
| 14 | for he has not directed his words against me,  and I will not answer him with your speeches. |
| 15 | “They are amazed. They answer no more.  They do not have a word to say. |
| 16 | Should I wait, because they do not speak,  because they stand still and answer no more? |
| 17 | I also will answer my part,  and I also will show my opinion. |
| 18 | For I am full of words.  The spirit within me constrains me. |
| 19 | Behold, my breast is as wine that has no vent;  like new wineskins it is ready to burst. |
| 20 | I will speak, that I may be refreshed.  I will open my lips and answer. |
| 21 | Please do not let me respect any man’s person,  nor will I give flattering titles to any man. |
| 22 | For I do not know how to give flattering titles,  or else my Maker would soon take me away.” |

Job Chapter 33

Elihu Confronts Job

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “However, Job, please hear my speech,  and listen to all my words. |
| 2 | See now, I have opened my mouth.  My tongue has spoken in my mouth. |
| 3 | My words will utter the uprightness of my heart.  What my lips know they will speak sincerely. |
| 4 | The Spirit of God has made me,  and the breath of *El* Shaddai gives me life. |
| 5 | If you can, answer me.  Set your words in order before me, and stand forth. |
| 6 | Behold, I am toward God even as you are.  I am also formed out of the clay. |
| 7 | Behold, my terror will not make you afraid,  neither will my pressure be heavy on you. |
| 8 | “Surely you have spoken in my hearing,  I have heard the voice of your words, saying, |
| 9 | ‘I am clean, without disobedience.  I am innocent, neither is there iniquity in me. |
| 10 | Behold, he finds occasions against me.  He counts me for his enemy. |
| 11 | He puts my feet in the stocks.  He marks all my paths.’ |
| 12 | “Behold, I will answer you.  In this you are not righteous, for God is greater than humans. |
| 13 | Why do you contend against him  because he does not answer any of a person’s words? |
| 14 | For God speaks one way and in a second way,  though man pays no attention. |
| 15 | In a dream, in a vision of the night,  when deep sleep falls on men in slumbering on the bed; |
| 16 | then he opens the ears of men,  and seals their instruction, |
| 17 | that he may withdraw man from his purpose  and hide pride from man. |
| 18 | He keeps back his soul from the pit  and his life from perishing by the sword. |
| 19 | He is also disciplined with pain on his bed,  with regular strife in his bones, |
| 20 | so that his life abhors bread,  and his soul dainty food. |
| 21 | His flesh is so consumed away that it cannot be seen.  His bones that were not seen stick out. |
| 22 | Yes, his soul draws near to the pit,  and his life to the destroyers. |
| 23 | If there is beside him an angel,  an interpreter, one among 1,000  to show to man what is right for him, |
| 24 | then God is gracious to him and says,  ‘Deliver him from going down to the pit,  I have found a ransom.’ |
| 25 | His flesh will be fresher than a child’s.  He returns to the days of his youth. |
| 26 | He prays to God, and he is favorable to him,  so that he sees his face with joy.  He restores to man his righteousness. |
| 27 | He sings before men and says,  ‘I have sinned and perverted what was right,  and it didn’t profit me. |
| 28 | He has redeemed my soul from going into the pit.  My life will see the light.’ |
| 29 | Behold, God works all these things,  twice, yes three times, with a man |
| 30 | to bring back his soul from the pit,  that he may be enlightened with the light of the living. |
| 31 | Mark well, Job, and listen to me.  Hold your peace, and I will speak. |
| 32 | If you have anything to say, answer me.  Speak, for I desire to justify you. |
| 33 | If not, listen to me.  Hold your peace, and I will teach you wisdom.” |

Job Chapter 34

Elihu Continues

1Moreover Elihu answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Hear my words, you wise men.  Give ear to me, you who have knowledge. |
| 3 | For the ear tries words  as the palate tastes food. |
| 4 | Let’s choose for us what is right.  Let’s know among ourselves what is good. |
| 5 | For Job has said, ‘I am righteous,  God has taken away my right; |
| 6 | notwithstanding my right I am considered a liar.  My wound is incurable, though I am without disobedience.’ |
| 7 | What man is like Job,  who drinks scorn like water, |
| 8 | who goes in company with the workers of iniquity  and walks with wicked men? |
| 9 | For he has said, ‘It profits a man nothing  that he should delight himself with God.’ |
| 10 | “Therefore listen to me, you men of understanding:  far be it from God that he should do wickedness,  from *El* Shaddai,[[509]](#footnote-509) that he should commit iniquity. |
| 11 | For he will repay a person according to his work,  and cause every person to have consequences according to his ways. |
| 12 | Yes surely God will not do wickedly,  neither will *El* Shaddai pervert justice. |
| 13 | Who put him in charge of the earth?  Or who has appointed him over the whole world? |
| 14 | If he set his heart on himself,  if he gathered to himself his spirit and his breath, |
| 15 | all flesh would die together  and man would turn again to dust. |
| 16 | “If now you have understanding, hear this.  Listen to the voice of my words. |
| 17 | Could even one who hates justice govern?  Will you condemn him who is righteous and mighty? |
| 18 | Who says to a king, ‘Vile!’  or to nobles, ‘Wicked!’? |
| 19 | Who doesn’t respect the persons of officials,  nor respects the rich more than the poor;  for they all are the work of his hands. |
| 20 | In a moment they die, even at midnight.  The people are shaken and pass away.  The mighty are taken away without a hand. |
| 21 | “For his eyes are on the ways of a man.  He sees all his goings. |
| 22 | There is no darkness nor thick gloom  where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves. |
| 23 | For he doesn’t need to consider a man further,  that he should go before God in judgment. |
| 24 | He breaks in pieces mighty men in ways past finding out,  and sets others in their place. |
| 25 | Therefore he takes knowledge of their works.  He overturns them in the night so that they are destroyed. |
| 26 | He strikes them as wicked men  in the open sight of others, |
| 27 | because they turned aside from following him  and would not pay attention to any of his ways, |
| 28 | so that they caused the cry of the poor to come to him.  He heard the cry of the afflicted. |
| 29 | When he gives quietness, who then can condemn?  When he hides his face, who then can see him?  Alike whether to a nation or to a man, |
| 30 | that the godless man may not reign,  that there be no one to ensnare the people. |
| 31 | “For has any said to God,  ‘I am guilty, but I will not offend any more. |
| 32 | Teach me what I do not see.  If I have done iniquity, I will do it no more’? |
| 33 | Should his recompense be as you desire,  that you refuse it?  For you must choose, and not I.  Therefore speak what you know. |
| 34 | Men of understanding will tell me,  yes, every wise man who hears me: |
| 35 | ‘Job speaks without knowledge.  His words are without wisdom.’ |
| 36 | I wish that Job were tried to the end,  because of his answering like wicked men. |
| 37 | For he adds rebellion to his sin.  He claps his hands among us  and multiplies his words against God.” |

Job Chapter 35

Elihu Continues

1Moreover Elihu answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Do you think this to be your right,  or do you say, ‘My righteousness is more than God’s,’ |
| 3 | That you ask, ‘What advantage will it be to you?  What profit will I have, more than if I had sinned?’ |
| 4 | I will answer you,  and your companions with you. |
| 5 | Look to the heavens, and see.  See the skies that are higher than you. |
| 6 | If you have sinned, what effect do you have against him?  If your transgressions are multiplied, what do you do to him? |
| 7 | If you are righteous, what do you give him?  Or what does he receive from your hand? |
| 8 | Your wickedness may hurt a man as you are,  and your righteousness may profit a son of man. |
| 9 | By reason of the multitude of oppressions they cry out.  They cry out for help by reason of the arm of the mighty. |
| 10 | But none says, ‘Where is God my Maker  who gives songs in the night, |
| 11 | who teaches us more than the animals of the earth  and makes us wiser than the birds of the heavens?’ |
| 12 | There they cry out, but he does not answer  because of the pride of evildoers. |
| 13 | Surely God will not hear an empty cry;  *El* Shaddai will not take notice of it. |
| 14 | How much less when you say you do not see him.  The cause is before him, and you wait for him! |
| 15 | But now, because he has not visited in his anger,  neither does he greatly regard arrogance. |
| 16 | Therefore Job opens his mouth with empty talk,  and he multiplies words without knowledge.” |

Job Chapter 36

Elihu Extols God’s Greatness

1Elihu also continued and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Bear with me a little, and I will show you,  for I still have something to say on God’s behalf. |
| 3 | I will get my knowledge from afar  and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker. |
| 4 | For truly my words are not false.  One who is perfect in knowledge is with you. |
| 5 | “Behold, God is mighty and doesn’t despise anyone.  He is mighty in strength of understanding. |
| 6 | He doesn’t preserve the life of the wicked,  but gives to the afflicted their right. |
| 7 | He doesn’t withdraw his eyes from the righteous,  but with kings on the throne he sets them forever,  and they are exalted. |
| 8 | “If they are bound in fetters  and are taken in the cords of afflictions, |
| 9 | then he shows them their work and their transgressions,  that they have behaved themselves proudly. |
| 10 | He also opens their ears to instruction  and commands that they return from iniquity. |
| 11 | If they listen and serve him,  they will spend their days in prosperity  and their years in pleasures. |
| 12 | But if they do not listen,  they will perish by the sword;  they will die without knowledge. |
| 13 | “But those who are godless in heart lay up anger.  They do not cry out for help when he binds them. |
| 14 | They die in youth.  Their life perishes among the male cult prostitutes. |
| 15 | He delivers the afflicted by their affliction  and opens their ear in oppression. |
| 16 | “Yes, he would have allured you out of distress,  into a wide place where there is no restriction.  That which is set on your table would be full of fatness. |
| 17 | But you are full of the judgment of the wicked.  Judgment and justice take hold of you. |
| 18 | Do not let riches entice you to wrath,  and do not let the great size of a bribe turn you aside. |
| 19 | Would your wealth sustain you in distress,  or all the might of your strength? |
| 20 | Do not desire the night,  when people are cut off in their place. |
| 21 | Take heed, do not regard iniquity,  for you have chosen this rather than affliction. |
| 22 | “Behold, God is exalted in his power.  Who is a teacher like him? |
| 23 | Who has prescribed his way for him?  Or who can say, ‘You have committed unrighteousness?’ |
| 24 | Remember that you magnify his work,  whereof men have sung. |
| 25 | All men have looked on it.  Man sees it afar off. |
| 26 | Behold, God is great, and we do not know him.  The number of his years is unsearchable. |
| 27 | For he draws up the drops of water  that distill in rain from his mist, |
| 28 | that the skies pour down  and that drop on man abundantly. |
| 29 | Yes, can any understand the spreading of the clouds  and the thunderings of his pavilion? |
| 30 | Behold, he spreads his light around him.  He covers the bottom of the sea. |
| 31 | For by these he judges the people.  He gives food in abundance. |
| 32 | He covers his hands with the lightning  and commands it to strike the mark. |
| 33 | Its noise tells about him,  and the livestock also concerning the storm that comes up.” |

Job Chapter 37

Elihu Proclaims God’s Majesty

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Yes, at this my heart trembles  and is moved out of its place. |
| 2 | Hear, oh, hear the noise of his voice,  the sound that goes out of his mouth. |
| 3 | He sends it forth under the whole heavens  and his lightning to the ends of the earth. |
| 4 | “After it a voice roars.  He thunders with the voice of his majesty.  He doesn’t hold back anything  when his voice is heard. |
| 5 | God thunders marvelously with his voice.  He does great things that we cannot comprehend. |
| 6 | For he says to the snow, ‘Fall on the earth;’  likewise to the shower of rain and to the showers of his mighty rain. |
| 7 | He seals up the hand of every man,  that all men whom he has made may know it. |
| 8 | Then the animals take cover  and remain in their dens. |
| 9 | Out of its room comes the storm,  and cold out of the north. |
| 10 | By the breath of God ice is given,  and the expanse of the waters is frozen. |
| 11 | Yes, he loads the thick cloud with moisture.  He spreads abroad the cloud of his lightning. |
| 12 | It is turned around by his guidance,  that they may do whatever he commands them  on the surface of the habitable world, |
| 13 | Whether it is for correction or for his land  or for loving kindness that he causes it to come. |
| 14 | “Listen to this, Job.  Stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God. |
| 15 | Do you know how God controls them  and causes the lightning of his cloud to shine? |
| 16 | Do you know the workings of the clouds,  the wondrous works of him who is perfect in knowledge? |
| 17 | You whose clothing is warm,  when the earth is still by reason of the south wind? |
| 18 | Can you, with him, spread out the sky,  which is strong as a cast metal mirror? |
| 19 | Teach us what we should tell him,  for we cannot make our case by reason of darkness. |
| 20 | Should it be told him that I would speak?  Or should a man wish that he were swallowed up? |
| 21 | Now men do not see the light  that is bright in the skies,  but the wind passes and clears them. |
| 22 | Out of the north comes golden splendor.  With God is awesome majesty. |
| 23 | We are not able to reach *El* Shaddai. He is exalted in power.  In justice and great righteousness he will not oppress. |
| 24 | Therefore men revere him.  He does not regard any who are wise of heart.” |

Job Chapter 38

Yahweh Answers Job

1Then Yahweh answered Job out of the whirlwind,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Who is this who darkens  counsel by words without knowledge? |
| 3 | Tuck your cloak under your belt like a man,  for I will question you,  then you answer me! |
| 4 | “Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth?  Declare, if you have understanding. |
| 5 | Who determined its measures, if you know?  Or who stretched the line on it? |
| 6 | On what were its bases sunk?  Or who laid its cornerstone |
| 7 | while the morning stars sang together  and all the sons of God shouted for joy? |
| 8 | “Or who shut up the sea with doors  when it broke forth from the womb, |
| 9 | when I made clouds its garment  and wrapped it in thick darkness, |
| 10 | marked out for it my bound,  set bars and doors |
| 11 | and said, ‘Here you may come, but no further.  Here your proud waves will be stayed’? |
| 12 | “Have you commanded the morning in your days  and caused the dawn to know its place, |
| 13 | that it might take hold of the ends of the earth  and shake the wicked out of it? |
| 14 | It is changed like clay under the seal  and stands forth as a garment. |
| 15 | From the wicked their light is withheld.  The high arm is broken. |
| 16 | “Have you entered into the springs of the sea?  Or have you walked in the recesses of the deep? |
| 17 | Have the gates of death been revealed to you?  Or have you seen the gates of the shadow of death? |
| 18 | Have you understood the earth in its *vast* expanse?  Tell *me*, if you know all this. |
| 19 | “What is the way to the dwelling of light?  As for darkness, where is its place, |
| 20 | that you should take it to its bound,  that you should discern the paths to its house? |
| 21 | Surely you know, for you were born then,  and the number of your days is great! |
| 22 | Have you entered the treasuries of the snow,  or have you seen the treasures of the hail |
| 23 | that I have reserved against the time of trouble,  against the day of battle and war? |
| 24 | By what way is the lightning distributed,  or the east wind scattered on the earth? |
| 25 | “Who has cut a channel for the flood water  or the path for the thunderstorm, |
| 26 | to cause it to rain on a land where no man is;  on the wilderness where there is no man, |
| 27 | to satisfy the waste and desolate ground,  to cause the tender grass to spring forth? |
| 28 | Does the rain have a father?  Or who fathers the drops of dew? |
| 29 | Out of whose womb came the ice?  The gray frost of heaven, who has given birth to it? |
| 30 | The waters become hard like stone  when the surface of the deep is frozen. |
| 31 | “Can you bind the cluster of the Pleiades  or loosen the cords of Orion? |
| 32 | Can you lead forth the constellations in their season?  Or can you guide the Bear with her cubs? |
| 33 | Do you know the laws of the heavens?  Can you establish its dominion over the earth? |
| 34 | Can you lift up your voice to the clouds,  that abundance of waters may cover you? |
| 35 | Can you send forth lightnings, that they may go?  Do they report to you, ‘Here we are?’ |
| 36 | “Who has put wisdom in the inward parts?  Or who has given understanding to the mind? |
| 37 | Who can number the clouds by wisdom?  Or who can pour out the bottles of heaven |
| 38 | when the dust runs into a mass  and the clods of earth stick together? |
| 39 | “Can you hunt the prey for the lioness,  or satisfy the appetite of the young lions, |
| 40 | when they crouch in their dens  and lie in wait in the thicket? |
| 41 | Who provides for the raven his prey  when his young ones cry out to God  and wander for lack of food?” |

Job Chapter 39

Yahweh Continues

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Do you know the time when the mountain goats give birth?  Do you watch when the doe bears fawns? |
| 2 | Can you number the months that they fulfill?  Or do you know the time when they give birth? |
| 3 | They bow themselves, they bring forth their young,  they end their labor pains. |
| 4 | Their young ones become strong. They grow up in the open field.  They go out, and do not return again. |
| 5 | “Who has set the wild donkey free?  Or who has loosened the bonds of the swift donkey, |
| 6 | whose home I have made the wilderness  and the salt land his dwelling place? |
| 7 | He scorns the tumult of the city,  neither does he hear the shouting of the driver. |
| 8 | The range of the mountains is his pasture,  He searches after every green thing. |
| 9 | Will the wild ox be content to serve you?  Or will he stay by your feeding trough? |
| 10 | Can you hold the wild ox in the furrow with his harness?  Or will he till the valleys after you? |
| 11 | Will you trust him, because his strength is great?  Or will you leave to him your labor? |
| 12 | Will you confide in him, that he will bring home your seed  and gather the grain of your threshing floor? |
| 13 | “The wings of the ostrich wave proudly;  but are they the feathers and plumage of love? |
| 14 | For she leaves her eggs on the earth,  warms them in the dust, |
| 15 | and forgets that the foot may crush them  or that the wild animal may trample them. |
| 16 | She deals harshly with her young ones as if they were not hers.  Though her labor is in vain, she is without fear, |
| 17 | because God has deprived her of wisdom,  neither has he imparted to her understanding. |
| 18 | When she lifts up herself on high,  she scorns the horse and his rider. |
| 19 | “Have you given the horse might?  Have you clothed his neck with a quivering mane? |
| 20 | Have you made him to leap as a locust?  The glory of his snorting is awesome. |
| 21 | He paws in the valley and rejoices in his strength.  He goes out to meet the armed men. |
| 22 | He mocks at fear and is not dismayed,  neither does he turn back from the sword. |
| 23 | The quiver rattles against him,  the flashing spear and the javelin. |
| 24 | He eats up the ground with fierceness and rage,  nor does he stand still at the sound of the shofar. |
| 25 | As often as the shofar sounds he snorts, ‘Aha!’  He smells the battle from afar,  the thunder of the captains and the shouting. |
| 26 | “Is it by your wisdom that the hawk soars  and stretches her wings toward the south? |
| 27 | Is it at your command that the eagle mounts up  and makes his nest on high? |
| 28 | On the cliff he dwells and makes his home,  on the point of the cliff and the stronghold. |
| 29 | From there he spies out the prey.  His eyes see it afar off. |
| 30 | His young ones also suck up blood.  Where the slain are, there he is.” |

Job Chapter 40

1Moreover Yahweh answered Job,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Will he who argues contend with *El* Shaddai?  He who argues with God, let him answer it.” |

Job Promises Silence

3Then Job answered Yahweh,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 4 | “Behold, I am of small account. What can I answer you?  I lay my hand on my mouth. |
| 5 | I have spoken once, and I will not answer;  yes, twice, but I will proceed no further.” |

Yahweh Challenges Job

6Then Yahweh answered Job out of the whirlwind,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 7 | “Now tuck your cloak under your belt like a man.  I will question you,  and you will answer me. |
| 8 | Will you even annul my judgment?  Will you condemn me, that you may be justified? |
| 9 | Or do you have an arm like God?  Can you thunder with a voice like him? |
| 10 | “Now deck yourself with excellency and dignity.  Array yourself with honor and majesty. |
| 11 | Pour out the fury of your anger.  Look at everyone who is proud, and bring him low. |
| 12 | Look at everyone who is proud,  and humble him. Crush the wicked in their place. |
| 13 | Hide them in the dust together.  Bind their faces in the hidden place. |
| 14 | Then I will also admit to you  that your own right hand can save you. |
| 15 | “See now, behemoth, that I made as well as you.  He eats grass as an ox. |
| 16 | Look now, his strength is in his thighs.  His force is in the muscles of his belly. |
| 17 | He moves his tail like a cedar.  The sinews of his thighs are knit together. |
| 18 | His bones are like tubes of bronze.  His limbs are like bars of iron. |
| 19 | He is the chief of the ways of God.  He who made him gives him his sword. |
| 20 | Surely the mountains produce food for him  where all the animals of the field play. |
| 21 | He lies under the lotus trees,  in the covert of the reed and the marsh. |
| 22 | The lotuses cover him with their shade.  The willows of the brook surround him. |
| 23 | Behold, if a river overflows, he doesn’t tremble.  He is confident, though the Jordan swells even to his mouth. |
| 24 | Can any take him when he is on the watch,  or pierce through his nose with a snare?” |

Job Chapter 41

Yahweh Continues

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Can you draw out Leviathan with a fishhook,  or press down his tongue with a cord? |
| 2 | Can you put a rope into his nose  or pierce his jaw through with a hook? |
| 3 | Will he make many petitions to you,  or will he speak soft words to you? |
| 4 | Will he cut a covenant with you,  that you should take him for a servant forever? |
| 5 | Will you play with him as with a bird?  Or will you bind him for your girls? |
| 6 | Will traders barter for him?  Will they divide him up among the merchants? |
| 7 | Can you fill his skin with barbed irons  or his head with fish spears? |
| 8 | Lay your hand on him.  Remember the battle, and do so no more. |
| 9 | Behold, the expectation concerning him is in vain.  Won’t one be laid low even at the sight of him? |
| 10 | None is so fierce that he dare stir him up.  Who then is he who can stand before me? |
| 11 | Who has first given to me, that I should repay him?  Everything under the heavens is mine. |
| 12 | “I will not keep silence concerning his limbs,  nor his mighty strength, nor the beauty of his structure. |
| 13 | Who can strip off his outer garment?  Who can come inside his jaws? |
| 14 | Who can open the doors of his face?  Around his teeth is terror. |
| 15 | Strong scales are his pride,  shut up together with a close seal. |
| 16 | One is so near to another  that no air can come between them. |
| 17 | They are joined one to another.  They stick together so that they cannot be pulled apart. |
| 18 | His sneezing flashes out light.  His eyes are like the eyelids of the morning. |
| 19 | Out of his mouth go burning torches.  Sparks of fire leap forth. |
| 20 | Out of his nostrils a smoke goes  as of a boiling pot over a fire of reeds. |
| 21 | His breath kindles coals.  A flame goes forth from his mouth. |
| 22 | There is strength in his neck.  Terror dances before him. |
| 23 | The flakes of his flesh are joined together.  They are firm on him. They cannot be moved. |
| 24 | His heart is as firm as a stone,  yes, firm as the lower millstone. |
| 25 | When he raises himself up, the mighty are afraid.  They retreat before his thrashing. |
| 26 | If one attacks him with the sword, it cannot prevail;  nor the spear, the dart, nor the pointed shaft. |
| 27 | He counts iron as straw  and bronze as rotten wood. |
| 28 | The arrow cannot make him flee.  Sling stones are like chaff to him. |
| 29 | Clubs are counted as stubble.  He laughs at the rushing of the javelin. |
| 30 | His undersides are like sharp potsherds,  leaving a trail in the mud like a threshing sledge. |
| 31 | He makes the deep to boil like a pot.  He makes the sea like a pot of ointment. |
| 32 | He makes a path shine after him.  One would think the deep had white hair. |
| 33 | On earth there is not his equal,  that is made without fear. |
| 34 | He sees everything that is high.  He is king over all the sons of pride.” |

Job Chapter 42

Job Responds to Yahweh

1Then Job answered Yahweh,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “I know that you can do all things,  and that no purpose of yours can be restrained. |
| 3 | You asked, ‘Who is this who obscures counsel, *being* without knowledge?’  Surely I have uttered that which I did not understand,  things too wonderful for me, that I didn’t know. |
| 4 | You said, ‘Listen now, and I will speak;  I will question you,  and you will answer me.’ |
| 5 | I had heard of you by the hearing of the ear,  but now my eye sees you. |
| 6 | Therefore I take back *what I said*  and repent in dust and ashes.” |

Yahweh Rebukes Job’s Friends

7And it came about that after Yahweh had spoken these words to Job, Yahweh said to Eliphaz the Temanite, “My wrath is kindled against you and against your two friends, for you have not spoken of me what is right, as my servant Job has. 8Now therefore, take for yourselves seven bulls and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up a burnt offering for yourselves; and my servant Job will pray for you. For I will accept him, so that I do not deal with you according to your folly, for you have not spoken of me what is right, as my servant Job has.” 9So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went and did what Yahweh commanded them, and Yahweh accepted Job’s prayer.

Yahweh Restores Job

10Yahweh turned the captivity of Job when he prayed for his friends. Yahweh gave Job twice as much as he had before. 11Then all his brothers came to him and all his sisters and all those who had been of his acquaintance before, and ate bread with him in his house. They comforted him and consoled him concerning all the evil that Yahweh had brought on him. Everyone also gave him a qisitah and a ring of gold.[[510]](#footnote-510)

12So Yahweh blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning. And so he came to have 14,000 sheep, 6,000 camels, 1,000 yoke of oxen and 1,000 female donkeys. 13He had also seven sons and three daughters. 14He called the name of the first, Jemimah; and the name of the second, Keziah; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch. 15In all the land were no women found so beautiful as the daughters of Job. Their father gave them an inheritance among their brothers.

16After this Job lived 140 years, and saw his sons, and his sons’ sons, to four generations. 17So Job died, being old and full of days.

The Book of Psalms

Psalm 1

BOOK I

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Blessed is the person  who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked,  nor stands on the road of sinners,  nor sits in the seat of scoffers. |
| 2 | But his delight is in Yahweh’s law.  On his law he meditates day and night. |
| 3 | He will be like a tree planted by the streams of water  that brings forth its fruit in its season,  whose leaf also does not wither.  And in whatever he does, he prospers. |
| 4 | It is not so with the wicked,  because they are like the chaff  that the wind drives away. |
| 5 | Therefore the wicked will not stand in the judgment,  nor sinners in the assembly of the righteous. |
| 6 | For Yahweh knows the road of the righteous,  but the road of the wicked will perish. |

Psalm 2

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Why do the nations rage and the peoples  plot a vain thing? |
| 2 | The kings of the earth take a stand,  and the rulers take counsel together  against Yahweh and against his Anointed One,[[511]](#footnote-511) saying, |
| 3 | “Let’s break their restraints apart  and cast their cords from us.” |
| 4 | He who sits in the heavens laughs.  The Lord mocks them. |
| 5 | Then he will speak to them in his anger,  and terrify them in his wrath, saying, |
| 6 | “I have installed my king  on Zion, my holy mountain.” |
| 7 | I will proclaim the decree of Yahweh.  He said to me, “You are my son;  today I have become your father. |
| 8 | Ask of me,  and I will give the nations as your inheritance,  and the uttermost parts of the earth for your possession. |
| 9 | You will break them with a rod of iron.  You will dash them in pieces *like* a potter’s vessel.” |
| 10 | So now, be wise, O kings;  accept correction, O judges of the earth. |
| 11 | Serve Yahweh with fear,  and rejoice with trembling. |
| 12 | Kiss the Son lest he be angry  and you perish on the road,  for his wrath will suddenly be kindled.  Blessed are all those who take refuge in him. |

Psalm 3

A Psalm of David,  
when he fled from Absalom, his son.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O Yahweh, how my adversaries are many!  Many are those who rise up against me. |
| 2 | Many there are who say of my soul,  “There is no salvation for him in God.” Selah. |
| 3 | But you, Yahweh, are a shield around me,  my glory, and the one who lifts up my head. |
| 4 | I cry out to Yahweh with my voice,  and he answers me from his holy mountain. Selah. |
| 5 | I laid down and slept.  I awoke, because Yahweh sustains me. |
| 6 | I will not be afraid of the multitudes of people  who have set themselves against me on every side. |
| 7 | Arise, O Yahweh!  Save me, O my God!  Oh that you might strike all of my enemies on the cheek.  Oh that you might shatter the teeth of the wicked. |
| 8 | The victory belongs to Yahweh.  May your blessing be on your people. Selah. |

Psalm 4

For the Musical Director;  
on stringed instruments.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Answer me when I call,  O God of my righteousness.  Give me relief in my distress.  Be gracious to me and hear my prayer. |
| 2 | O children of highborn men, how long will my reputation be turned into shame?  *How long* will you love vanity? *How long* will you seek after falsehood? Selah. |
| 3 | But know that Yahweh has set apart the godly person for himself;  Yahweh will hear when I call to him. |
| 4 | *You can* be angry, but do not sin.  Speak in your heart on your bed,  and keep silent. Selah. |
| 5 | Sacrifice the sacrifices of righteousness,  and trust in Yahweh. |
| 6 | Many are saying, “Who will show us good?”  O Yahweh, lift up upon us the light of your face. |
| 7 | You have placed joy in my heart;  more *joy* than the season when their grain and new wine abound. |
| 8 | In peace I will both lie down and sleep,  for you alone, Yahweh,  make me live in safety. |

Psalm 5

For the Musical Director,  
with the flutes.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Give ear to my words, O Yahweh.  Consider my sighing. |
| 2 | Pay attention to the sound of my cry  my King and my God,  for it is to you that I pray. |
| 3 | O Yahweh, in the morning you will hear my voice.  In the morning I will make preparations for you  and will carefully watch. |
| 4 | For you are not a God who takes pleasure in wickedness.  Evil cannot sojourn with you. |
| 5 | The ones who boast cannot stand  before your eyes.  You hate all workers of wickedness. |
| 6 | You will destroy those who speak falsehood.  The man of bloodguilt and deceit Yahweh abhors. |
| 7 | But as for me, through the abundance of your covenant loyalty  I will enter into your house.  I will bow down toward your holy Temple in reverence of you. |
| 8 | Lead me, O Yahweh, in your righteousness  because of my enemies.  Make your road straight before my face. |
| 9 | For there is nothing trustworthy in their mouth.  Their inward part is destruction.  Their throat is an open grave.  They flatter with their tongue. |
| 10 | Declare them guilty, O God.  Let them fall by their own plans.  Drive them away because of the multitude of their transgressions,  for they have disobeyed you. |
| 11 | But let all those who seek refuge in you rejoice;  let them continually shout for joy.  And spread your protection over them  so that those who love your name may exalt in you. |
| 12 | For it is you who blesses the righteous person.  O Yahweh, you will surround him with favor like a large shield. |

Psalm 6

For the Musical Director;  
on stringed instruments, upon the eight-stringed lyre.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O Yahweh, do not reprove me in your anger,  nor correct me in your wrath. |
| 2 | Show favor to me, O Yahweh, for I am frail.  Heal me, O Yahweh, for my bones are troubled. |
| 3 | My soul is also very troubled.  But you, O Yahweh, how long...? |
| 4 | Return, O Yahweh. Deliver my soul  and save me on account of your covenant faithfulness. |
| 5 | For in death no one remembers you.  In Sheol, who can give you praise? |
| 6 | I am weary with my groaning.  Every night I make my bed swim.  I flood my couch with my tears. |
| 7 | My eye wastes away because of grief.  It grows old because of all those who act hostile to me. |
| 8 | Depart from me, all you workers of wickedness,  because Yahweh has heard the voice of my weeping. |
| 9 | Yahweh has heard my supplication.  Yahweh accepts my prayer. |
| 10 | Let all my enemies be ashamed and very troubled.  May they turn back, *and* may they be suddenly ashamed. |

Psalm 7

A lament of David,  
which he sang to Yahweh,  
concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O Yahweh my God, I take refuge in you.  Save me from all those who pursue me, and deliver me, |
| 2 | lest they tear apart my soul like a lion,  tearing *me* apart while there is none to deliver. |
| 3 | O Yahweh, my God, if I have done this,  if there is injustice in my hands, |
| 4 | if I have done evil to him who was at peace with me  or if I have plundered my adversary without cause, |
| 5 | let the enemy pursue my soul and let him overtake *it*;  and let him tread my life down to the earth  and lay my glory in the dust. *Selah*. |
| 6 | Arise, O Yahweh, in your anger.  Lift up yourself against the fury of my adversaries.  Indeed, arouse yourself, my God.  You have commanded judgment. |
| 7 | Let the assembly of the peoples surround you.  Sit over them on high. |
| 8 | Yahweh judges the peoples.  Vindicate me, O Yahweh,  according to my righteousness, and according to my integrity, O Most High. |
| 9 | Now let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end,  but establish the righteous person;  indeed, the one who tests *the* hearts and kidneys  is a righteous God. |
| 10 | My shield is borne by God  who delivers the upright in heart. |
| 11 | God judges righteously,  and *he is* a God who has indignation every day. |
| 12 | If a person does not repent,  *God* will sharpen his sword;  he has bent his bow and prepared it. |
| 13 | He has also prepared for himself the instruments of death.  He makes ready his flaming arrows. |
| 14 | Behold, the *unrepentant person* is pregnant with iniquity.  Yes, he has conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood. |
| 15 | He digs a hole and hollows it out,  but he falls into the pit that he made. |
| 16 | The trouble he causes will return to his own head.  Indeed, his violence will come down on the crown of his own head. |
| 17 | I will praise Yahweh according to his righteousness,  and will sing praise to the name of Yahweh Most High. |

Psalm 8

For the Musical Director;  
on an instrument of Gath.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O Yahweh, our Lord,  how majestic is your name in all the earth.  You have set your glory above the heavens! |
| 2 | From the mouths of babies and infants  you have established strength  because of your adversaries,  to silence the enemy and the avenger. |
| 3 | When I look at your heavens,  the work of your fingers,  the moon and the stars  that you have established, |
| 4 | what is man, that you think of him,  and the son of man, that you visit him? |
| 5 | For you have made him a little lower than God,  and crowned him with glory and honor. |
| 6 | You made him ruler over the works of your hands.  You put all things under his feet: |
| 7 | all of the sheep and cattle,  and even the animals of the field, |
| 8 | the birds of the heavens,  the fish of the sea  and whatever passes through the paths of the seas. |
| 9 | O Yahweh, our Lord,  how majestic is your name in all the earth! |

Psalm 9

For the Musical Director  
Set to “Muth Labben.”  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I will give thanks to Yahweh with my whole heart.  I will recount all your marvelous works. |
| 2 | I will rejoice and exult in you.  I will sing praise to your name, O Most High. |
| 3 | When my enemies turn back,  they will stumble and perish in your presence. |
| 4 | For you have upheld my justice and my just cause.  You sit on the throne judging *with* righteousness. |
| 5 | You have rebuked the nations.  You have destroyed the wicked.  You have blotted out their name forever and ever. |
| 6 | The enemy has come to an end in everlsting desolation.  And you have uprooted their cities;  the very memory of them has perished. |
| 7 | But Yahweh will sit *as king* forever.  He has established his throne for the judgment. |
| 8 | He will judge the world with righteousness;  with uprightness He will administer judgment to the peoples. |
| 9 | Yahweh will also be a high tower for the oppressed person,  a high tower in times of trouble. |
| 10 | Those who know your name will trust in you,  for you, O Yahweh, have not forsaken  those who seek you. |
| 11 | Sing praises to Yahweh who dwells in Zion,  declare among the people what he has done. |
| 12 | For he who avenges blood remembers them,  he does not forget the cry of the afflicted. |
| 13 | Have mercy on me, O Yahweh.  Look upon my affliction caused by those who hate me,  O God who lifts me up from the gates of death, |
| 14 | so that I may recount all your songs of praise.  In the gates of Daughter Zion,  I will rejoice in your deliverance. |
| 15 | The nations have sunk down in the pit that they made.  Their foot has been caught in the net that they hid. |
| 16 | Yahweh has made himself known.  He has executed judgment.  With the deeds of his hands  he strikes down the wicked person. Meditation. Selah. |
| 17 | The wicked will return to Sheol;  *even* all the nations that forgot God. |
| 18 | For the needy will not always be forgotten,  *nor* will the hope of the afflicted perish forever. |
| 19 | Arise, O Yahweh! Do not let humans prevail.  Let the nations be judged in your presence. |
| 20 | Put them in terror, O Yahweh.  Let the nations know that they are only human. Selah. |

Psalm 10

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Why do you stand at a distance, O Yahweh?  *Why* do you hide yourself in times of trouble? |
| 2 | In arrogance, a wicked person hunts down an afflicted *person*.  They will be caught in the schemes that they devised. |
| 3 | For the wicked person boasts of his soul’s cravings.  He blesses the greedy *and* curses Yahweh. |
| 4 | The wicked person, in the pride of his face,  does not seek *God*. “There is no God” is in all his thoughts. |
| 5 | His roads are firm at all times.  *He is* haughty, and your judgments are far from him.  As for all his adversaries, he snorts at them. |
| 6 | He says in his heart, “I will not be shaken.  For generations *I will* have no trouble.” |
| 7 | His mouth is full of cursing, deceit, and oppression.  Under his tongue is trouble and wickedness. |
| 8 | He lies in ambush near the villages.  In the secret places he murders the innocent person.  His eyes lie in wait for the helpless. |
| 9 | He lies in wait in the secret place like a lion in its thicket.  He lies in wait to seize the afflicted person.  He seizes the afflicted person by drawing him into his net. |
| 10 | So the crushed one sinks down,  and the unfortunate ones fall under his might. |
| 11 | He says in his heart, “God has forgotten.  He hides his face. He never saw *it*.” |
| 12 | Arise, O Yahweh! O God, lift up your hand!  Do not forget the afflicted. |
| 13 | Why does the wicked person spurn God  *and* say in his heart, “You will not hold *me* accountable”? |
| 14 | On the contrary, you yourself see trouble and vexation.  You look at it to take it into your hand.  The afflicted person frees *himself* because of you.  You become a helper of the orphan. |
| 15 | Break the strength of the wicked person.  And *as for* the evil person, you will call his wickedness to account  until you find none. |
| 16 | Yahweh is King forever and ever!  The nations will perish from his land. |
| 17 | O Yahweh, you have listened to the desire of the afflicted.  You will prepare their heart.  You will cause your ear to attentively listen |
| 18 | in order to judge the orphan and the oppressed person  so that *the* man of the earth will terrorize them no longer. |

Psalm 11

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | In Yahweh I have sought refuge.  How can you say to my soul,  “Flee like a bird to your mountain,” |
| 2 | for, behold, the wicked bend their bows.  They set their arrows on the strings  to shoot in the darkness at the upright in heart. |
| 3 | When the foundations are destroyed,  what can a righteous person do? |
| 4 | Yahweh is in his holy Temple.  Yahweh’s throne is in the heavens.  His eyes observe. His eyelids put people to the test. |
| 5 | Yahweh puts the righteous person to the test, but his soul hates the wicked person  and the one who loves violence. |
| 6 | He will rain down coals upon the wicked;  fire and sulfur and scorching wind will be the portion of their cup. |
| 7 | For Yahweh is righteous. He loves righteousness.  The upright person will see his face. |

Psalm 12

For the Musical Director;  
upon an eight-stringed lyre.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Help, O Yahweh, for the godly person has come to an end.  For the faithful have vanished from among humankind. |
| 2 | They speak deceit, *each* person to his neighbor.  They speak with flattering lips and with a double heart. |
| 3 | O Yahweh, cut off all *the* flattering lips  and the tongue that speaks *boastful* things, |
| 4 | who have said, “With our tongue we will prevail.  Our lips are our own. Who is our master?” |
| 5 | “Because of the devastation of the afflicted,  *and* because of the groaning of the needy,  I will now arise,” says Yahweh;  “I will set *him* in safety from those who malign him.” |
| 6 | The words of Yahweh are pure words,  *like* silver refined in a clay furnace,  purified seven times. |
| 7 | You, O Yahweh, will cover them.  You will guard them from this generation forever. |
| 8 | The wicked strut about, back and forth,  when what is vile among humankind is exalted. |

Psalm 13

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | How long, O Yahweh,  will you go on forgetting me?  How long will you hide your face from me? |
| 2 | How long must I be anxious in my soul,  *having* sorrow in my heart every day?  How long will my enemy be exalted over me? |
| 3 | Consider, *and* answer me, O Yahweh, my God.  Enlighten my eyes,  lest I sleep the sleep of death, |
| 4 | lest my enemy says, “I have prevailed over him,”  *lest* my adversaries rejoice when I am shaken. |
| 5 | But I trust in your covenant faithfulness.  My heart will rejoice in your salvation. |
| 6 | I will sing to Yahweh,  because he has dealt bountifully with me. |

Psalm 14

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The fool *has said* in his heart, “There is no God.”  They are corrupt. They have committed abominable acts.  There is no one who does good. |
| 2 | Yahweh looked down from the heavens upon humankind  to see if there were any who understand,  *any* who were seeking God. |
| 3 | They have all turned aside.  They have all alike become corrupt.  There is none who does good,  not even one. |
| 4 | Do any of the workers of wickedness understand?  They devour my people like they devour bread,  *and* they do not call on Yahweh. |
| 5 | There they are, overwhelmed with dread,  for God is with the generation of the righteous. |
| 6 | You *evildoers* frustrate the plan of the afflicted person,  but Yahweh is his refuge. |
| 7 | Oh, that the salvation of Israel would come out of Zion!  When Yahweh restores his captive people  Jacob will rejoice and Israel will be glad. |

Psalm 15

A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O Yahweh, who can sojourn in your tent?  Who can live on your holy mountain? |
| 2 | He who walks blamelessly, and performs righteousness,  and speaks the truth from his heart; |
| 3 | who does not slander with his tongue,  nor does evil to his friend,  nor takes up a reproach against his neighbor; |
| 4 | who looks upon a vile person with contempt  but who honors those who fear Yahweh;  who keeps an oath even when it hurts,  and does not change *his mind*; |
| 5 | who does not lend his money with interest,  nor takes a bribe against the innocent.  He who does these things will never be shaken. |

Psalm 16

An inscribed poem of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Keep watch over me, O God, for I take refuge in you. |
| 2 | I say to Yahweh, “You are my Lord.  My welfare surely *rests* upon you.” |
| 3 | You have said to the holy ones who are in the land:  “they are also majestic;  all of my delight is in them.” |
| 4 | Those who have acquired *another* god,  their pains will be multiplied.  I will not offer their drink offerings of blood,  nor will I pronounce their names on my lips. |
| 5 | Yahweh is my assigned portion  and my cup.  You support my lot. |
| 6 | The lines have fallen to me  in pleasant places.  Yes, I have a beautiful inheritance. |
| 7 | I will bless Yahweh who has given me counsel.  Yes, my kidneys instruct me in the night seasons. |
| 8 | I have always kept Yahweh in my sight;  because he is at my right hand,  I will not be shaken. |
| 9 | Therefore my heart is glad  and my glory rejoices.  Yes, my body will also dwell in safety. |
| 10 | For you will not abandon my soul to Sheol,  nor will you allow your faithful one to see the pit. |
| 11 | You will make known to me the path of life.  In your presence is fullness of joy.  In your right hand there are pleasures forevermore. |

Psalm 17

A Prayer of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Hear, O Yahweh, *my* righteous *plea*;  Give attention to my lamenting cry.  Heed my prayer  that is not from deceitful lips. |
| 2 | Let my vindication come forth from your presence.  Let your eyes see upright things. |
| 3 | You have tested my heart.  You have visited *me* in the night.  You have tested me and not found anything.  I have resolved that my mouth will not disobey. |
| 4 | As for the works of people,  by the word of your lips  I have guarded myself  from the paths of the violent person. |
| 5 | My steps have held fast to your paths.  My feet were not shaken. |
| 6 | I have called on you,  because you will answer me, O God.  Incline your ear to me. Hear my plea. |
| 7 | Reveal the wonder of your covenant faithfulness,  O Savior of those who take refuge  at your right hand  from those who rise up against them. |
| 8 | Guard me as the pupil of your eye.  Hide me under the shadow of your wings, |
| 9 | from the presence of the wicked who oppress me,  my mortal enemies who surround me. |
| 10 | They have closed their own fat heart.  Their mouth speaks arrogantly. |
| 11 | They have now surrounded me in my steps.  They set their eyes  to cast me down to the earth. |
| 12 | His likeness is that of a lion longing to tear its prey,  yes, like a young lion crouching in hiding places. |
| 13 | Arise, O Yahweh,  confront his face. Bring him down low.  Deliver my soul from the wicked person by your sword, |
| 14 | from men by your hand, O Yahweh,  from men of the world  whose portion is among the living.  But your treasured people, you have filled their belly.  Your children are satisfied,  and they store up their excess for their children. |
| 15 | “I, with righteousness, will see your face.  I will be satisfied with seeing your form when I awake.” |

Psalm 18

For the Musical Director.  
Of David, the servant of Yahweh,  
who spoke to Yahweh the words of this song in the day that Yahweh delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul. And he said...

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “I love you, O Yahweh, my strength.” |
| 2 | Yahweh is my rock, my fortress, and my deliverer;  my God, my rock, I will take refuge in him;  my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower. |
| 3 | I will call on Yahweh, who is worthy to be praised,  and I will be saved from my enemies. |
| 4 | The cords of death surrounded me.  The torrents of Belial made me afraid. |
| 5 | The cords of Sheol were around me.  The snares of death lay ahead of me. |
| 6 | In my distress, I called on Yahweh,  and I cried for help to my God.  He heard my voice out of his Temple,  and my cry to him came into his ears. |
| 7 | Then the earth shook and trembled.  The foundations also of the mountains quaked  and were shaken because he was angry. |
| 8 | Smoke arose from his nostrils.  Fire out of his mouth devoured.  Burning coals flamed forth from him. |
| 9 | He spread *apart* the heavens and came down.  A thick cloud was under his feet. |
| 10 | He rode on a cherub and flew.  Yes, he glided swiftly on the wings of the wind. |
| 11 | He made darkness his hiding place,  his canopy around him, the darkness of waters, the thick clouds of the skies. |
| 12 | From the brightness before him,  his thick clouds passed by with hail and coals of fire. |
| 13 | Yahweh also thundered in the heavens.  And the Most High gave forth his voice: hail and coals of fire. |
| 14 | He sent out his arrows and scattered them;  And he multiplied lightning bolts and confused them. |
| 15 | Then the sources of water appeared.  The foundations of the world were laid bare by your rebuke, O Yahweh,  at the blast of the breath of your nostrils. |
| 16 | He stretched out *his hand* from on high and took me;  he drew me out of mighty waters. |
| 17 | He delivered me from my strong enemy;  from those who hate me,  from those who were mightier than I. |
| 18 | They confronted me in the day of my calamity,  but Yahweh was my support. |
| 19 | He brought me out into an open space.  He delivered me because he delighted in me. |
| 20 | Yahweh rewarded me  according to my righteousness.  He paid me back  according to the purity of my hands. |
| 21 | For I have kept the ways of Yahweh  and have not wickedly departed from my God. |
| 22 | For all his laws are before me.  I have not turned aside from his statutes. |
| 23 | I was blameless with him.  I kept myself from my iniquity. |
| 24 | So Yahweh has rewarded me  according to my righteousness,  according to the purity of my hands in his eyes. |
| 25 | With the merciful[[512]](#footnote-512)  you are merciful.  With the blameless man  you are blameless. |
| 26 | With the pure  you are pure.  With the crooked  you are shrewd. |
| 27 | For you will save the afflicted people,  but the haughty eyes you will bring down. |
| 28 | For you will light my lamp, O Yahweh.  And my God lightens my darkness. |
| 29 | For by you I can run against a troop.  By my God, I leap over a wall. |
| 30 | As for God, his way is perfect.  The word of Yahweh is tested.  He is a shield to all those who take refuge in him. |
| 31 | For who is God, except Yahweh?  Who is a rock besides our God, |
| 32 | the God who arms me with strength  and makes my way blameless? |
| 33 | He makes my feet like the does’ feet  and sets me on my high places. |
| 34 | He trains my hands for battle  so that my arms bend a bow of bronze. |
| 35 | You have given me the shield of your salvation.  And your right hand supports me.  And your gentleness has made me great. |
| 36 | You have enlarged my steps under me.  My feet have not slipped. |
| 37 | I will pursue my enemies and overtake them.  And I will not return until they are finished. |
| 38 | I will crush them  so that they cannot rise.  They will fall *dead* under my feet. |
| 39 | For you have armed me with strength for the battle.  You have subdued under me those who rose up against me. |
| 40 | You made my enemies turn their backs to me;  I destroyed those who hate me. |
| 41 | They cried out for help, but there was none to save;  to Yahweh, but he did not answer them. |
| 42 | Then I crushed them like dust before the wind.  I threw them out like the dirt of the streets. |
| 43 | You have delivered me from the strifes of people.  You have made me the head of nations.  A people whom I have not known will serve me. |
| 44 | As soon as their ears hear, they will obey me.  Foreigners will submit themselves to me. |
| 45 | Foreigners will lose courage  and will come trembling out of their strongholds. |
| 46 | Yahweh lives! Blessed be my rock!  Exalted be the God of my salvation. |
| 47 | the God who executes vengeance for me,  who subdues peoples under me, |
| 48 | who rescues me from my enemies.  Yes, you lift me up above those who rise up against me.  You deliver me from the violent person. |
| 49 | Therefore I will give thanks to you, Yahweh, among the nations,  and I will make music to your name. |
| 50 | He gives great salvation to his king  and shows covenant faithfulness to his anointed one,  to David and to his seed forevermore. |

Psalm 19

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The heavens declare the glory of God.  The expanse shows the works of his hands. |
| 2 | Day after day they pour forth speech,  and night after night they declare knowledge. |
| 3 | There is no speech and there are no words–  their voice is not heard. |
| 4 | Yet their measuring line has gone out through all the earth,  their words to the end of the world.  In them he has set a tent for the sun, |
| 5 | which comes out like a groom leaving his chamber,  like a strong man rejoicing to run his course. |
| 6 | His coming out is from the end of the heavens,  and his circuit is to their other end;  there is nothing hidden from its heat. |
| 7 | Yahweh’s law is perfect,  restoring the soul.  Yahweh’s testimony is sure,  making wise the simple. |
| 8 | Yahweh’s precepts are right,  rejoicing the heart.  Yahweh’s commandment is pure,  enlightening the eyes. |
| 9 | The fear of Yahweh is clean,  enduring forever.  Yahweh’s judgments are true,  and righteous altogether. |
| 10 | More to be desired are they than gold,  yes, than much fine gold;  sweeter also than honey  and the drippings of the honeycomb. |
| 11 | Moreover by them is your servant warned.  In keeping them there is great reward. |
| 12 | Who can discern his own errors?  Forgive me from hidden errors. |
| 13 | Keep back your servant also from arrogant ones.  Let them not have dominion over me.  Then I will be upright.  I will be blameless and innocent of great transgression. |
| 14 | Let the words of my mouth  and the meditation of my heart  be acceptable in your eyes,  O Yahweh, my rock and my redeemer. |

Psalm 20

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | May Yahweh answer you in a time of distress.  May the name of the God of Jacob set you up on high. |
| 2 | May he send you help from the sanctuary  and may he grant you support from Zion. |
| 3 | May he remember all your offerings  and may he accept your burnt sacrifice. Selah. |
| 4 | May He grant you help according to your heart,  and may he fulfill all your plans. |
| 5 | We will shout for joy over your deliverance.  In the name of our God we will raise up a banner.  May Yahweh grant all your petitions. |
| 6 | Now I know that Yahweh delivers his anointed one.  He will answer him from his holy heavens,  with the delivering strength of his right hand. |
| 7 | Some trust in chariots, and some in horses,  but we remember the name of Yahweh our God. |
| 8 | They will bow down and fall,  but we will stand up and help one another up. |
| 9 | O Yahweh, save the king!  May he answer us when we call! |

Psalm 21

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The king rejoices in your strength, O Yahweh!  How greatly he rejoices in your deliverance! |
| 2 | You have given him his heart’s desire,  and have not withheld the request of his lips. Selah. |
| 3 | For you meet him with the blessings of goodness.  You set a crown of fine gold on his head. |
| 4 | He asked you for life; you gave it to him,  even length of days forever and ever. |
| 5 | His glory is great through your deliverance.  You place splendor and majesty upon him. |
| 6 | For you grant him blessings forever.  You make him glad with joy by your presence. |
| 7 | For the king trusts in Yahweh.  And by the covenant faithfulness of the Most High,  he will not be shaken. |
| 8 | Your hand will find all of your enemies.  Your right hand will find those who hate you. |
| 9 | You will make them like a fiery furnace  at the time of your presence.  Yahweh will swallow them up in his anger.  The fire will devour them. |
| 10 | You will destroy their offspring from the earth,  and their seed from among the children of men. |
| 11 | For they intended evil against you.  They plotted wicked devices against you that will not succeed. |
| 12 | For you will make them turn their shoulder  when you aim drawn bows at their faces. |
| 13 | Be exalted, O Yahweh, in your strength,  we will sing and make music about your might |

Psalm 22

For the Musical Director;  
set to “The Doe of the Morning.”  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?  *Why are you* far from my deliverance  *and from* the words of my groaning? |
| 2 | My God, I cry out in the daytime, but you do not answer,  and at night, but I find no rest. |
| 3 | But you are holy,  sitting enthroned *upon* the praises of Israel. |
| 4 | Our fathers trusted in you.  They trusted, and you delivered them. |
| 5 | They cried out to you and were delivered.  They trusted in you and were not disappointed. |
| 6 | But I am a worm and not a man;  scorned by humankind and despised by people. |
| 7 | All those who see me mock me.  They insult me with their lips. They shake their heads, *saying,* |
| 8 | “He trusts in Yahweh,  *so* let him deliver him.  Let him rescue him,  since he delights in him.” |
| 9 | But you brought me out of the womb.  You made me trust *even* at my mother’s breasts. |
| 10 | I was thrown on you from my mother’s womb.  You have been my God from my mother’s belly. |
| 11 | Do not be far from me, for trouble is near.  For there is no one to help. |
| 12 | Many bulls have surrounded me.  Mighty *bulls* of Bashan have encircled me. |
| 13 | They open their mouths wide against me,  *like* a lion tearing prey and roaring. |
| 14 | I am poured out like water.  All my bones are dislocated.  My heart is like wax;  it is melted within me. |
| 15 | My strength is dried up like a potsherd.  And my tongue sticks to the roof of my mouth.  And you lay me in the dust of death. |
| 16 | For dogs have surrounded me.  A company of evildoers have enclosed me.  They have pierced my hands and feet. |
| 17 | I can count out all of my bones.  They look, they stare at me. |
| 18 | They divide my garments among them.  They cast lots for my clothing. |
| 19 | But you, O Yahweh, do not be distant!  O my Strength, hurry to help me. |
| 20 | Deliver my soul from the sword,  my only *life* from the power of the dog. |
| 21 | Deliver me from the lion’s mouth!  Yes, from the horns of the wild oxen,  you have answered me. |
| 22 | I will declare your name to my brothers.  In the midst of the assembly, I will praise you. |
| 23 | You who fear Yahweh, praise him!  All you descendants of Jacob, glorify him!  Tremble before him, all you descendants of Israel! |
| 24 | For he has not despised or ignored  the affliction of the afflicted person,  nor has he hidden his face from him;  but when he cried out to him, he heard. |
| 25 | From you *comes* my praise in the great assembly.  I will fulfill my vows before those who fear him. |
| 26 | The afflicted will eat and be satisfied.  Those who seek Yahweh will praise him.  May your hearts live forever. |
| 27 | All the ends of the earth will remember  and turn to Yahweh.  All the families of the nations  will bow down[[513]](#footnote-513) in your presence. |
| 28 | For the kingship is Yahweh’s.  And he rules over the nations. |
| 29 | All the prosperous of the earth will eat and worship.  All those who go down to the dust  will kneel before his face,  even the one who cannot keep his soul alive. |
| 30 | Offspring will serve him.  The *next* generation will be told about the Lord. |
| 31 | They will come and will declare his righteousness  to a people that will be born,  for he has done *it*. |

Psalm 23

A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Yahweh is my shepherd,  I will not lack. |
| 2 | He makes me lie down in green pastures.  He leads me beside still waters. |
| 3 | He restores my soul.  He guides me in the paths of righteousness  for his name’s sake. |
| 4 | Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death,  I will fear no evil,  for you are with me.  Your rod and your staff, they comfort me. |
| 5 | You prepare a table before me  in the presence of my enemies.  You anoint my head with oil.  My cup overflows. |
| 6 | Surely goodness and covenant faithfulness will pursue me  all the days of my life,  and I will dwell in Yahweh’s house  for *my* length of days. |

Psalm 24

A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The earth is Yahweh’s, and all it contains;  the world, and those who dwell in it. |
| 2 | For he has founded it on the seas  and established it on the rivers. |
| 3 | Who may ascend to the mountain of Yahweh?  And who may stand in his holy place? |
| 4 | He who has clean hands and a pure heart,  who has not lifted up his soul to what is false  and has not sworn deceitfully. |
| 5 | He will receive a blessing from Yahweh,  even righteousness from the God of his salvation. |
| 6 | This is the generation of those who seek Him,  who seek your face, *O God of* Jacob. Selah. |
| 7 | Lift up your heads, O gates!  Yes, be lifted up, O everlasting doors,  and the King of glory will enter. |
| 8 | Who is this King of glory?  Yahweh, strong and mighty,  Yahweh, mighty in battle. |
| 9 | Lift up your heads, O gates;  yes, lift them up, O everlasting doors,  and the King of glory will enter. |
| 10 | Who is he, this King of glory?  Yahweh of Armies—  He is the King of glory. Selah. |

Psalm 25

Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | To you, O Yahweh, I lift up my soul. |
| 2 | O my God, I have trusted in you.  Do not let me be ashamed.  Do not let my enemies exult over me. |
| 3 | Indeed, all of those who wait for you  will not be ashamed.  Those acting unfaithfully without reason  will be ashamed. |
| 4 | Declare to me your ways, O Yahweh!  Teach me your paths! |
| 5 | Lead me in your truth and teach me,  for you are the God of my salvation;  I wait for you all day long. |
| 6 | O Yahweh, remember your tender mercies  and your covenant faithfulness,  for they are from ancient times. |
| 7 | Do not remember the sins of my youth,  nor my transgressions.  Remember me according to your covenant faithfulness,  for your goodness’ sake, O Yahweh. |
| 8 | Yahweh is good and upright,  therefore he will teach sinners in the way. |
| 9 | He will lead the afflicted in justice.  Indeed, he will teach the afflicted his way. |
| 10 | All the paths of Yahweh are covenant faithfulness and truth  for those who are keeping his covenant and his laws. |
| 11 | For your name’s sake, O Yahweh,  you forgave my iniquity, for it is great. |
| 12 | What is the person who fears Yahweh?  He will teach him in the way that he should choose. |
| 13 | His soul will spend the night in well-being.  And his seed will inherit the land. |
| 14 | The counsel of Yahweh is for those who fear him.  He will show them his covenant. |
| 15 | My eyes are continually on Yahweh,  for he will remove my feet out of the net. |
| 16 | Turn to me and show me favor,  for I am all alone and afflicted. |
| 17 | The troubles of my heart have been enlarged.  Oh bring me out of my distresses. |
| 18 | Look upon my affliction and my trouble,  and take *away* all my sins. |
| 19 | Look upon my enemies, for they are many.  They hate me with violent hatred. |
| 20 | Keep watch over my soul and deliver me.  Do not let me be ashamed,  for I have sought refuge in you. |
| 21 | May integrity and uprightness  guard me,  for I have waited for you. |
| 22 | Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles. |

Psalm 26

Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Judge me, O Yahweh,  for I have walked in my integrity.  Yes, I have trusted in Yahweh. I have not wavered. |
| 2 | Examine me, O Yahweh, and try me.  Test my kidneys and my heart. |
| 3 | For your covenant faithfulness is before my eyes.  Yes, I have walked around continually in your faithfulness. |
| 4 | I do not sit with deceitful people,  nor will I go in with hypocrites. |
| 5 | I hate the assembly of evildoers,  and will not sit with the wicked. |
| 6 | I will wash my hands in innocence;  and I will walk around your altar, O Yahweh, |
| 7 | to hear the sound of thanksgiving  and to recount all your wondrous works. |
| 8 | O Yahweh, I love that you dwell in your house,  yes, the place where your glory abides. |
| 9 | Do not gather up my soul with sinners,  nor my life with bloodthirsty people |
| 10 | in whose hands is wickedness,  yes, their right hand is full of bribery. |
| 11 | But as for me, I will walk in my integrity.  Redeem me and show me favor. |
| 12 | My foot stands on level ground.  In the assemblies I will bless Yahweh |

Psalm 27

Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Yahweh is my light and my salvation.  Whom should I fear?  Yahweh is the stronghold of my life.  Whom should I dread? |
| 2 | When evildoers approached me to devour my flesh,  my adversaries and my foes, they stumbled and fell. |
| 3 | If an army encamps against me,  my heart will not fear.  Though war should rise against me,  even then I will be trusting. |
| 4 | One thing I have asked of Yahweh,  that I will seek:  to dwell in the house of Yahweh  all the days of my life,  to see Yahweh’s beauty  and to inquire in his Temple. |
| 5 | For in the day of trouble  he will hide me in his place of refuge,  he will hide me under the cover of his tent.  He will raise me upon a rock. |
| 6 | So now my head will be lifted up above  my enemies around me.  I will offer sacrifices in his tent with a joyful shout.  I will sing, yes, I will make music to Yahweh. |
| 7 | Hear, O Yahweh, my voice when I call.  Show me favor, and answer me. |
| 8 | When you said, “Seek my face,”  my heart said to you,  “I will seek your face, O Yahweh.” |
| 9 | Do not hide your face from me.  Do not turn your servant away in anger.  You have been my help.  Do not forsake me, nor leave me,  O God of my salvation. |
| 10 | For if my father and my mother forsake me,  then Yahweh will receive me. |
| 11 | Teach me your way, O Yahweh.  Yes, lead me in the level path  because of my enemies. |
| 12 | Do not deliver me over to the desire of my adversaries,  for false witnesses have risen up against me  and *they* violently witness *against me*. |
| 13 | Surely I still believe:  I will see the goodness of Yahweh  in the land of the living. |
| 14 | Wait for Yahweh.  Be strong and let your heart take courage.  Yes, wait for Yahweh. |

Psalm 28

Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | To you, O Yahweh, I call.  My rock, do not be deaf to me;  lest, if you are silent to me,  I would become like those who go down into the pit. |
| 2 | Hear the voice of my petitions  when I cry out to you for help,  when I lift up my hands  toward your most holy place. |
| 3 | Do not draw me away with the wicked,  Even with the workers of wickedness  who speak peace with their neighbors  when evil is in their hearts. |
| 4 | Give to them according to their work  and according to the wickedness of their deeds.  Give to them according to the work of their hands.  Repay them what they deserve. |
| 5 | Because they do not understand  the works of Yahweh,  nor the deeds of his hands,  he will break them down and not build them up. |
| 6 | Blessed be Yahweh,  because he has heard the voice of my petitions. |
| 7 | Yahweh is my strength and my shield.  My heart has trusted in him, and I am helped.  Therefore my heart rejoices.  I will praise him with my song. |
| 8 | Yahweh is the strength of his people.  Yes, he is a stronghold of salvation to his anointed one. |
| 9 | Deliver your people and bless your inheritance.  Be their shepherd also, and carry them forever. |

Psalm 29

A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Render to Yahweh, you sons of God,  render to Yahweh glory and strength. |
| 2 | Render to Yahweh the glory due to his name.  Worship Yahweh in holy attire. |
| 3 | Yahweh’s voice is on the waters.  The God of glory thunders,  Yahweh is on many waters. |
| 4 | Yahweh’s voice is powerful.  Yahweh’s voice is full of majesty. |
| 5 | The voice of Yahweh breaks the cedars.  Yes, Yahweh breaks in pieces the cedars of Lebanon. |
| 6 | Yes, he makes Lebanon skip like a calf;  and Sirion *skip* like a young wild ox. |
| 7 | Yahweh’s voice strikes with flames of fire. |
| 8 | Yahweh’s voice causes the wilderness to tremble.  Yahweh causes the wilderness of Kadesh to tremble. |
| 9 | Yahweh’s voice makes the trees writhe,  and strips the forests bare.  But in his Temple everything says, “Glory!” |
| 10 | Yahweh sat enthroned at the flood.  Yes, Yahweh is sitting enthroned as king forever. |
| 11 | Yahweh will give strength to his people.  Yahweh will bless his people with peace. |

Psalm 30

A Psalm.  
A Dedication Song of the Temple.  
Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I will extol you, O Yahweh,  for you have drawn me up  and have not made my foes  to rejoice over me. |
| 2 | O Yahweh my God,  I cried out to you for help, and you have healed me. |
| 3 | O Yahweh, you have brought up my soul from Sheol.  You have kept me alive,  that I should not go down to the pit. |
| 4 | Sing praise to Yahweh, O you faithful ones of his.  Yes, give thanks to his holy name. |
| 5 | For his anger is but for a moment.  His favor is for a lifetime.  Weeping may last through the night,  but joy comes in the morning. |
| 6 | As for me, I said in my tranquility,  “I will never be shaken.” |
| 7 | O Yahweh, when you favored me,  you made my mountain stand strong;  *but* when you hid your face, I was dismayed. |
| 8 | I cried out to you, O Yahweh.  Yes, to the Lord I sought favor: |
| 9 | “What profit is there in my blood[[514]](#footnote-514)  if I go down to the pit?  Will the dust praise you?  Will it declare your faithfulness? |
| 10 | Hear, O Yahweh, and show me favor.  O Yahweh, be my helper.” |
| 11 | You have turned my mourning into dancing for me.  You have unwrapped my sackcloth  and wrapped my waist with gladness, |
| 12 | in order that my glory will make music to you and will not be silent  O Yahweh my God, I will give thanks to you forever! |

Psalm 31

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | In you, O Yahweh, I seek refuge;  may I never be ashamed.  Deliver me by your righteousness. |
| 2 | Turn your ear to me. Deliver me quickly.  Be to me a rock of protection,  a stronghold to deliver me. |
| 3 | For you are my rock and my fortress,  therefore for your name’s sake  you will guide me and lead me. |
| 4 | Rescue me out of the net  that they have secretly set for me,  for you are my protection. |
| 5 | Into your hand I entrust my spirit.  You redeem me, O Yahweh, God of faithfulness |
| 6 | I hate those who are devoted to worthless idols,  but I trust in Yahweh. |
| 7 | I will be glad and rejoice in your covenant faithfulness,  for you have seen my affliction.  You know the distresses of my soul. |
| 8 | You have not delivered me into the hand of the enemy.  You have set my feet in a large place. |
| 9 | Have favor on me, O Yahweh,  for I am in distress.  My eye is wasted away in grief; my soul, even my body. |
| 10 | For my life is spent with sorrow,  And my years with groaning.  My strength fails  because of my iniquity.  My bones are wasted away. |
| 11 | Because of all my adversaries  I have become a disgrace,  even much more to my neighbors,  and a fear to those who know me.  Those who saw me on the street fled from me. |
| 12 | I have been forgotten from their hearts  like a dead man. I am like a broken vessel. |
| 13 | For I have heard the slander of many—terror is on every side!—  as they conspire together against me,  as they plot to take away my soul. |
| 14 | But I trust in you, O Yahweh.  I said, “You are my God.” |
| 15 | My times are in your hand.  Deliver me from the hand of my enemies  and from those pursuing me. |
| 16 | Make your face to shine on your servant.  Deliver me because of your covenant faithfulness! |
| 17 | Let me not be ashamed, O Yahweh, for I have called on you.  Let the wicked be ashamed!  Let them be silent in Sheol. |
| 18 | Let the deceptive lips become mute,  those that speak arrogantly against a righteous person  with pride and contempt. |
| 19 | How great is your goodness  that you have stored up for those who fear you,  that you have done for those  who have sought refuge in you in the presence of the sons of men! |
| 20 | In the covering of your presence  you will hide them from the plotting of man.  You will shelter them secretly in a dwelling  away from the strife of tongues. |
| 21 | Blessed be Yahweh,  for he has marvelously performed his covenant faithfulness to me  in a city under siege. |
| 22 | As for me, I said in my alarm,  “I am cut off from before your eyes.”  *Yet* surely you have heard  the sound of my petitions  when I cried out to you for help. |
| 23 | Love Yahweh, all you his faithful ones!  Yahweh watches over the loyal  and fully repays the person who acts with pride. |
| 24 | Be strong and let your heart take courage,  all you who wait for Yahweh. |

Psalm 32

Of David.  
A meditation.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Blessed is the person  Whose transgression is forgiven,  whose sin is covered. |
| 2 | Blessed is the person  to whom Yahweh does not count iniquity,  and in whose spirit there is no deceit. |
| 3 | When I kept silent, my bones wore out  because of my groaning all day long. |
| 4 | For day and night your hand was heavy on me.  My vitality was turned  *as* in the heat of summer. Selah. |
| 5 | I declared my sin to you.  I did not cover up my iniquity.  I said,  “I will confess my transgressions to Yahweh,”  and you forgave the iniquity of my sin. Selah. |
| 6 | For this, may everyone who is faithful pray to you  in a time when you may be found.  Surely *if there is* a flood of mighty waters,  they will not reach him. |
| 7 | You are a covering for me.  You will guard me from distress.  You will surround me with ringing cries of deliverance. Selah. |
| 8 | I will instruct you and teach you in the way that you are to walk.  I will counsel you with my eye upon you. |
| 9 | Do not be like a horse *or* like a mule,  which do not understand,  which are controlled by bit and bridle  or else they will not come near to you. |
| 10 | Many pains belong to the wicked person,  but covenant faithfulness will surround the one  who trusts in Yahweh. |
| 11 | Be glad in Yahweh and rejoice,  O you righteous ones!  Yes, shout for joy,  all you who are upright in heart! |

Psalm 33

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Exult in Yahweh, O you righteous ones!  Praise is fitting for the upright. |
| 2 | Offer praise to Yahweh with a harp.  Sing praises to him with a lyre of ten strings. |
| 3 | Sing to him a new song.  String skillfully accompanied with a shout of joy! |
| 4 | For the word of Yahweh is upright.  Yes, each of his works is done in faithfulness. |
| 5 | He loves righteousness and justice.  The earth is full of the covenant faithfulness of Yahweh. |
| 6 | By the word of Yahweh, the heavens were made;  Yes, by the breath of his mouth, all their armies. |
| 7 | He gathers the waters of the sea together as a heap.  He places the depths into storehouses. |
| 8 | Let all the earth fear Yahweh.  Let all the inhabitants of the earth stand in awe of him. |
| 9 | For he spoke, and it was done.  He commanded, and it stood firm. |
| 10 | Yahweh crushes the counsel of the nations.  He frustrates the plans of the peoples. |
| 11 | The counsel of Yahweh will stand forever;  the plans of his heart to all generations. |
| 12 | Blessed is the nation whose God is Yahweh;  the people whom he has chosen for his own inheritance. |
| 13 | Yahweh looks from heaven.  He sees all the children of men. |
| 14 | From the place of his habitation  he looks out on all the inhabitants of the earth, |
| 15 | The creator of their hearts;  he understands all of their works. |
| 16 | There is no king saved by the multitude of an army.  A mighty man is not delivered by great strength. |
| 17 | A horse is a deceptive thing for *one’s* deliverance,  neither can it rescue any by its great power. |
| 18 | Behold, Yahweh’s eye *looks* toward those who fear him,  on those who hope in his covenant faithfulness |
| 19 | to deliver their soul from death,  and to keep them alive in the famine. |
| 20 | Our soul has waited for Yahweh.  He is our help and our shield. |
| 21 | For our heart rejoices in him,  because we have trusted in his sacred name. |
| 22 | Let your covenant faithfulness  be on us, O Yahweh,  since we have hoped in you. |

Psalm 34

Of David;  
when he altered his senses before Abimelech[[515]](#footnote-515),  
who drove him away, and he departed.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I will bless Yahweh at all times.  His song of praise will always be in my mouth. |
| 2 | My soul will boast in Yahweh.  May the afflicted hear it and may they rejoice! |
| 3 | Oh magnify Yahweh with me!  Let’s exalt his name together! |
| 4 | I sought Yahweh, and he answered me,  yes, he delivered me from all my fears. |
| 5 | Look to him and be radiant.  Then their faces will never be ashamed. |
| 6 | This afflicted person cried out and Yahweh heard *him*,  and delivered him out of all his distress. |
| 7 | The angel of Yahweh encamps  around those who fear him, and delivers them. |
| 8 | Oh taste and see that Yahweh is good.  Blessed is the person who seeks refuge in him. |
| 9 | Fear Yahweh, O you his holy ones,  for those who fear him have no lack. |
| 10 | The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger,  but those who seek Yahweh  will not lack any good thing. |
| 11 | Come, you children, listen to me.  I will teach you the fear of Yahweh. |
| 12 | Who is the person who desires life,  loving *many* days to see good? |
| 13 | Guard your tongue from evil  and your lips from speaking deceit. |
| 14 | Turn away from evil and do good.  Seek peace, and pursue it. |
| 15 | Yahweh’s eyes are toward the righteous.  Yes, his ears *listen* to their cry for help. |
| 16 | Yahweh’s face is against those who do evil,  to destroy the memory of them from the earth. |
| 17 | *The righteous* cry out and Yahweh hears,  and delivers them out of all their distresses. |
| 18 | Yahweh is near to those who have a broken heart  and he delivers those who have a crushed spirit. |
| 19 | Many evils *happen to* a righteous person,  but Yahweh delivers him out of them all. |
| 20 | He keeps watch over all of his bones.  Not one of them is broken. |
| 21 | Evil will kill a wicked person.  Yes, those who hate a righteous person  will suffer punishment. |
| 22 | Yahweh redeems the soul of his servants.  Indeed, none of those who seek refuge in him  will suffer punishment. |

Psalm 35

Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Contend, O Yahweh, with those who contend with me.  Fight against those who fight against me. |
| 2 | Take hold of shield and buckler  and rise up as my help. |
| 3 | And draw the spear and lance to meet  those who pursue me.  Tell my soul, “I am your salvation.” |
| 4 | Let those who seek after my soul  be ashamed and humiliated.  Let those who devise evil against me  be turned back and ashamed. |
| 5 | Let them become like chaff before the wind,  when the angel of Yahweh drives *them* away. |
| 6 | Let their road be dark and slippery,  with the angel of Yahweh pursuing them. |
| 7 | For without cause they have hidden their net in a pit for me;  without cause they have dug *a pit* for my soul. |
| 8 | Let destruction unexpectedly come on him.  Yes, let his own net that he has hidden capture him.  Let him fall into that very destruction. |
| 9 | Then my soul will be joyful in Yahweh.  It will rejoice in his salvation. |
| 10 | All my bones will say,  “Yahweh, who is like you,  who delivers the afflicted person from the one who is too strong for him;  yes, the afflicted person and the needy from the one who robs him?” |
| 11 | Violent witnesses rise up.  They interrogate me about things of which I am unaware. |
| 12 | They repay me evil instead of good  to the bereavement of my soul. |
| 13 | But as for me, when they were sick,  my clothing was sackcloth.  I humbled my soul with fasting,  But my prayer returned into my own bosom. |
| 14 | I walked to and fro as though he had been a friend *or* a brother to me.  I bowed down, dressed in dark clothing  like the mourning for a mother. |
| 15 | But at my stumbling they rejoiced  and assembled together.  Oppressors I did not know gathered themselves together against me  They slandered me and did not cease. |
| 16 | With godless *and* relentless mocking,  they gnashed their teeth at me. |
| 17 | O Lord, how long will you look on?  Rescue my soul from their ravages,  my only *life* from young lions. |
| 18 | I will give you thanks in the great assembly.  I will praise you among many people. |
| 19 | Do not let those who are my deceitful enemies rejoice over me;  neither let those who hate me without a cause  wink their eyes. |
| 20 | For they do not speak peace,  but they devise deceitful words  against those who are quiet in the land. |
| 21 | Yes, they opened their mouth wide against me.  They said, “Aha! Aha! Our eyes have seen it!” |
| 22 | You have seen it, O Yahweh. Do not keep silent!  O Lord, do not be far away from me. |
| 23 | Rouse yourself! Yes, rise up to my defense, O my God!  Yes, O Lord, *rouse yourself* on behalf of my dispute. |
| 24 | Judge me, O Yahweh my God,  according to your righteousness.  And do not let them rejoice over me. |
| 25 | Do not let them say in their heart,  “Aha! Our desire!”  Do not let them say,  “We have swallowed him up!” |
| 26 | Let them be ashamed and humiliated together;  those who rejoiced at my misfortune.  Let them be clothed with shame and dishonor  who magnify themselves against me. |
| 27 | Let them shout for joy and be glad  those who delight in my righteousness.  Yes, let them say continually,  “Let Yahweh be magnified,  who delights in the well-being of his servant!” |
| 28 | And my tongue will proclaim your righteousness,  *singing* a song of praise all day long. |

Psalm 36

For the Musical Director.  
Of David, the servant of Yahweh.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | An inspired utterance is within my heart  about the transgression of the wicked person:  “There is no fear of God before his eyes.” |
| 2 | For he flatters himself in his own eyes;  *unable* to detect his iniquity and come to hate *it*. |
| 3 | The words of his mouth are wickedness and deceit.  He has ceased to be wise *and* to do good. |
| 4 | He plots wickedness *while lying* upon his bed.  He sets himself on a road that is not good.  He does not reject evil. |
| 5 | Your covenant faithfulness, O Yahweh, is in the heavens.  Your faithfulness reaches the clouds. |
| 6 | Your righteousness is like the mountains of God.  Your judgments are like *the* great depths.  O Yahweh, you will deliver man and animal. |
| 7 | How precious is your covenant faithfulness, O God!  Yes, the children of men seek refuge under the shadow of your wings. |
| 8 | They will drink from the abundance of your house.  Yes, you will give them to drink from the river of your Eden. |
| 9 | For with you is the fountain of life.  In your light will we see light. |
| 10 | Oh extend your covenant faithfulness to those who know you,  yes, your righteousness to the upright in heart. |
| 11 | Do not let the foot of pride come against me.  Do not let the hand of the wicked drive me away. |
| 12 | The workers of iniquity are there; fallen.  They are thrust down and are not able to rise. |

Psalm 37

Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Do not be agitated because of evildoers,  nor be envious against those who work injustice. |
| 2 | For they will wither quickly like the grass  and they will wilt like the green herb. |
| 3 | Trust in Yahweh and do good.  Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness. |
| 4 | Yes, delight yourself in Yahweh,  and he will give you the petitions of your heart. |
| 5 | Commit your way to Yahweh.  Yes, trust in him, and he will do it: |
| 6 | he will bring forth your righteousness like the light,  and your vindication as the noonday sun. |
| 7 | Keep quiet before Yahweh and wait patiently for him.  Do not be agitated because of the person who makes his road prosper,  because of the person who carries out wicked plans. |
| 8 | Cease from anger and forsake wrath.  Do not be agitated, it leads to evildoing. |
| 9 | For evildoers will be cut off,  but those who wait for Yahweh  will inherit the land. |
| 10 | Yet a little while and the wicked will be no more.  Yes, though you look all over for his place, yet he will not be. |
| 11 | But the humble will inherit the land,  and will delight themselves in the abundance of peace. |
| 12 | A wicked person is against the righteous person,  and gnashes at him with his teeth. |
| 13 | The Lord laughs at him,  for he sees that his day is coming. |
| 14 | The wicked have drawn out a sword, and have bent their bow  to cause the afflicted person and poor person to fall;  to slaughter those who are upright in *their* way. |
| 15 | Their sword will enter into their own heart.  And their bows will be broken. |
| 16 | Better is a little that the righteous person has  than the abundance of many wicked people. |
| 17 | For the arms of the wicked will be broken,  but Yahweh supports the righteous. |
| 18 | Yahweh knows the days of the blameless.  Their inheritance will be forever. |
| 19 | They will not be ashamed in an evil time.  Yes, in times of famine they will be satisfied. |
| 20 | For the wicked will perish.  Yes, the enemies of Yahweh will be like the beauty of the fields,  they will vanish—  vanish like the smoke. |
| 21 | A wicked person borrows and does not repay,  but a righteous person shows favor and gives. |
| 22 | For those who are blessed by him will inherit the land.  But those who are cursed by him will be cut off. |
| 23 | A man’s steps are established by Yahweh.  He delights in his roadway. |
| 24 | If he falls, he will not be hurled down,  for Yahweh supports his hand. |
| 25 | I have been young and now am old,  yet I have not seen a righteous person forsaken,  nor his offspring begging for bread. |
| 26 | All day long he shows favor and lends.  And his offspring is blessed. |
| 27 | Turn from evil, and do good.  Then live forever. |
| 28 | For Yahweh loves justice,  and does not forsake his faithful ones.  They are guarded forever,  but the offspring of the wicked will be cut off. |
| 29 | The righteous will inherit the land  and live in it forever. |
| 30 | The mouth of a righteous person utters wisdom.  Yes, his tongue speaks justice. |
| 31 | The law of his God is in his heart.  His steps will not waver. |
| 32 | A wicked person spies upon the righteous person  and seeks to kill him. |
| 33 | Yahweh will not leave him in his hand,  nor condemn him when he is brought to trial. |
| 34 | Wait for Yahweh and keep watch over his road,  and he will raise you up to inherit the land.  When the wicked are cut off, you will see *it*. |
| 35 | I have seen a wicked person acting violently,  flourishing like a luxurious tree in its native soil. |
| 36 | But I passed by, and behold, he was not.  Yes, I sought him, but he could not be found. |
| 37 | Watch a blameless person and see the upright,  for there is a future for a person of peace. |
| 38 | But those who rebel, they will be destroyed together.  The future of the wicked will be cut off. |
| 39 | But the salvation of the righteous is from Yahweh.  He is their mountain stronghold in a time of distress. |
| 40 | Yes, Yahweh will help them and deliver them.  He will deliver them from the wicked and save them,  because they have sought refuge in him. |

Psalm 38

A Psalm of David,  
for a remembrance.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O Yahweh, do not reprove me in your wrath,  nor correct me in your burning anger. |
| 2 | For your arrows have pierced me,  your hand presses hard on me. |
| 3 | There is no soundness in my flesh  because of your indignation.  There is no wholeness in my bones  because of my sin. |
| 4 | For my iniquities have overpowered me.  Like a heavy burden, they are too heavy for me. |
| 5 | My wounds stink and have festered  because of my foolishness. |
| 6 | I am bent over and bowed down greatly.  I walk about wearing mourner’s clothing all day long. |
| 7 | For my loins are filled with burning.  There is no soundness in my flesh. |
| 8 | I am numb and severely crushed.  I roar due to the groaning of my heart. |
| 9 | O Lord, all my desire is before you.  And my groaning is not hidden from you. |
| 10 | My heart throbs. My strength has left me.  And the light of my eyes, even that is not with me. |
| 11 | My loved ones and my friends stand back from my plague.  My relatives stand far away. |
| 12 | Those who seek after my soul lay down traps.  Those who seek my injury speak destructive things,  and they say deceitful things all day long. |
| 13 | But I, like a deaf man, do not listen.  I am like a mute man  who does not open his mouth. |
| 14 | Yes, I have become like a man who does not hear,  yes, in his mouth are no reproofs. |
| 15 | Because in you, O Yahweh, I do hope.  You will answer, O Lord my God. |
| 16 | For I said, “Do not let them rejoice over me.”  They magnified themselves over me when my foot slipped. |
| 17 | For I am ready to fall.  Yes, my pain is continually with me. |
| 18 | For I will declare my iniquity.  I am anxious concerning my sin. |
| 19 | But my enemies are alive and mighty.  Those treacherous people who hate me are numerous. |
| 20 | Those who repay evil for good are my adversaries,  because I pursue what is good. |
| 21 | Do not forsake me, O Yahweh.  My God, do not be far from me. |
| 22 | Hurry to help me,  O Lord, my salvation. |

Psalm 39

For the Musical Director.  
For Jeduthun.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I said, “I will watch my ways  so that I do not sin with my tongue.  I will keep my mouth with a bridle  while the wicked is before me.” |
| 2 | I was mute and quiet.  I kept silent, even from good,  but my pain was stirred up. |
| 3 | My heart was hot within me.  While I meditated, the fire burned,  *then* I spoke with my tongue: |
| 4 | “O Yahweh, show me my end,  what is the measure of my days.  Let me know how frail I am. |
| 5 | Behold, you have made my days *a few* handbreadths.  My lifetime is as nothing before you.  Surely every man stands as a *mere* breath.” Selah. |
| 6 | “Surely every person walks like a shadow.  Surely they busy themselves in vain.  He heaps up and does not know who will gather. |
| 7 | Now, O Lord, what do I wait for?  My hope is in you. |
| 8 | Deliver me from all my transgressions.  Do not make me the reproach of the foolish. |
| 9 | I was mute. I did not open my mouth,  because you did it. |
| 10 | Remove your scourge away from me.  I am overcome by the blow of your hand. |
| 11 | When you rebuke and correct man for *his* guilt,  You consume his wealth like a moth.  Surely every man is but a breath.” Selah. |
| 12 | “Hear my prayer, O Yahweh,  and give ear to my cry.  Do not be silent at my tears.  For I am a stranger with you,  a foreigner, as all my fathers were. |
| 13 | Oh spare me, that I may recover strength,  before I go away and exist no more.” |

Psalm 40

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I waited patiently for Yahweh.  He turned to me and heard my cry. |
| 2 | He brought me up also out of a desolate pit,  out of the miry clay.  He set my feet on a rock;  and gave me a firm place to stand. |
| 3 | He has put a new song in my mouth,  even praise to our God.  Many will see *that* and fear,  and will trust in Yahweh. |
| 4 | Blessed is the person  who makes Yahweh his trust  and does not respect the proud,  nor *those who* turn aside to lies. |
| 5 | Many, O Yahweh my God, are the wonderful works that you have done,  and your thoughts that are toward us.  Nothing can be declared back to you.  If I would declare and speak of them,  they are more than can be numbered. |
| 6 | Sacrifice and offering you did not desire.  You have opened my ears.  You have not required burnt offering and sin offering. |
| 7 | Then I said, “Behold, I have come.  It is written about me in the book in the scroll. |
| 8 | I delight to do your will, O my God.  Yes, your law is inside my heart.” |
| 9 | I have proclaimed glad news of righteousness in the great assembly.  Behold, I will not seal my lips,  O Yahweh, you know. |
| 10 | I have not hidden your righteousness inside my heart.  I have declared your faithfulness and your salvation.  I have not concealed your loving kindness  and your truth from the great assembly. |
| 11 | Do not withhold your tender mercies from me, O Yahweh.  Let your loving kindness and your truth continually preserve me. |
| 12 | For innumerable evils have surrounded me.  My iniquities have overtaken me so that I am not able to look up.  They are more than the hairs of my head.  My heart has failed me. |
| 13 | Be pleased, O Yahweh, to deliver me.  Hurry to help me, O Yahweh. |
| 14 | Let them be disappointed and confounded together  who seek after my soul to destroy it.  Let them be turned backward and humiliated  who delight in my hurt. |
| 15 | Let those who say to me, “Aha! Aha!” be appalled because of their shame! |
| 16 | Let all those who seek you rejoice and be glad in you.  Let such as love your salvation say continually,  “Let Yahweh be exalted!” |
| 17 | But I am poor and needy.  May the Lord think about me.  You are my help and my deliverer.  Do not delay, O my God. |

Psalm 41

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Blessed is he who considers the weak.  Yahweh will deliver him in a time of distress. |
| 2 | Yahweh will keep watch over and preserve his life.  He will bless him in the land.  And will not give him over to the desire of his enemies. |
| 3 | Yahweh will support him on his sickbed,  you restore his entire bed in his illness. |
| 4 | I said, “O Yahweh, be gracious to me!  Heal my soul, for I have sinned against you.” |
| 5 | My enemies speak evil against me:  “When will he die and his name perish?” |
| 6 | And even if one comes to see *me*, he speaks empty *words*.  His heart gathers wickedness to itself.  When he goes outside, he tells *it*. |
| 7 | All who hate me whisper together against me.  They devise injury for me. |
| 8 | *They say*, “A word from Belial is poured out upon him.  Now that he lies he will rise up no more.” |
| 9 | Even my close friend whom I trusted,  who ate my bread,  has lifted up his heel against me. |
| 10 | But you, O Yahweh, *please* show me favor,  and raise me up that I may repay them. |
| 11 | By this I know that you delight in me,  because my enemy does not raise a shout *of triumph* over me. |
| 12 | As for me, you support me in my blamelessness,  and cause me to stand in your presence forever. |
| 13 | Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel,  from everlasting and to everlasting!  Amen and amen. |

Psalm 42

BOOK II  
  
For the Musical Director.  
A meditation of the sons of Korah.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | As the deer pants for the streams of water,  so my soul pants for you, O God. |
| 2 | My soul thirsts for God, for the living God.  When can I come and appear before God? |
| 3 | My tears have been my food day and night  while the people ask me all day long,  “Where is your God?” |
| 4 | These things I remember, and pour out my soul within me:  for I used to go along with the multitude  and led them *in a procession* to the house of God  with the voice of joy and thanksgiving,  a crowd keeping the festival. |
| 5 | Why are you in despair, O my soul?  Why are you disturbed within me?  Hope in God! For I will still praise him  *for the* salvation of his presence. |
| 6 | O my God, my soul is in despair within me.  Therefore I remember you from the land of the Jordan,  the heights of Hermon, from the mountain of Mizar. |
| 7 | The depths call to the depths at the sound of your waterfalls.  All your surf and your waves have swept over me. |
| 8 | Yahweh will command his covenant faithfulness in the daytime.  In the night his song will be with me,  a prayer to my living God. |
| 9 | I will say to God, my rock,  “Why have you forgotten me?  Why do I go walking in mourner’s clothing  because of the oppression from an enemy?” |
| 10 | As a shattering in my bones,  my adversaries reproach me  while they say to me all day long,  “Where is your God?” |
| 11 | Why are you in despair, O my soul?  Why are you disturbed within me?  Hope in God! For I will still praise him,  *he is the* salvation of my face, and my God. |

Psalm 43

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Judge me, O God, and plead my cause  against an unfaithful people.  Deliver me from the deceitful and unjust person! |
| 2 | For you are the God of my mountain stronghold.  Why have you rejected me?  Why do I go about in mourner’s clothing  because of the oppression of *the* enemy? |
| 3 | Send out your light and your truth. Let them lead me.  Let them bring me to your holy mountain,  to your dwelling place. |
| 4 | Then I will go to the altar of God,  to the God of my exceeding joy.  I will praise you on the harp,  O God, my God. |
| 5 | Why are you in despair, O my soul?  Why are you disturbed within me?  Hope in God! For I will still praise him,  *he is the* salvation of my face, and my God. |

Psalm 44

For the Musical Director.  
Of the sons of Korah.  
A meditation.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | We have heard with our ears,  O God, our fathers have told us  what work you did in their days,  in the days of old. |
| 2 | You drove out the nations with your hand,  but you planted them.  You afflicted the peoples,  but you spread them abroad. |
| 3 | For they did not get the land in *their* possession by their own sword,  nor did their own arm save them;  but your right hand and your arm,  and the light of your face,  because you were favorable to them. |
| 4 | You are my King, O God.  Command victories for Jacob! |
| 5 | Through you will we push down our adversaries.  Through your name will we tread them under who rise up against us. |
| 6 | For I will not trust in my bow,  neither does my sword save me. |
| 7 | But you have saved us from our adversaries  and have shamed those who hate us. |
| 8 | In God we have made our boast all day long;  we will give thanks to your name forever. Selah. |
| 9 | But now you rejected us and brought us to dishonor  and don’t go out with our armies. |
| 10 | You make us turn back from the adversary.  Those who hate us take spoil for themselves. |
| 11 | You have made us like sheep to be eaten,  and have scattered us among the nations. |
| 12 | You sell your people for nothing,  and have gained nothing from their sale. |
| 13 | You make us a reproach to our neighbors,  a scoffing and a derision to those who are around us. |
| 14 | You make us a byword among the nations,  a shaking of the head among the peoples. |
| 15 | All day long my disgrace is before me,  and shame covers my face |
| 16 | Because of the taunt of one who reproaches and verbally abuses,  because of the enemy and the avenger. |
| 17 | All this has come on us,  yet have we not forgotten you,  neither have we been false to your covenant. |
| 18 | Our heart has not turned back,  neither have our steps strayed from your path, |
| 19 | though you have crushed us in the haunt of jackals  and covered us with the shadow of death. |
| 20 | If we have forgotten the name of our God  or spread out our hands to a strange god, |
| 21 | won’t God search this out?  For he knows the secrets of the heart. |
| 22 | Yes, for your sake we are killed all day long.  We are regarded as sheep for the slaughter. |
| 23 | Wake up! Why do you sleep, O Lord?  Arise! Do not reject us forever. |
| 24 | Why do you hide your face  and forget our affliction and our oppression? |
| 25 | For our soul is bowed down to the dust.  Our body clings to the earth. |
| 26 | Rise up to help us.  Redeem us for your loving kindness’ sake. |

Psalm 45

For the Musical Director.  
Set to “The Lilies.”  
A meditation of the sons of Korah.  
A love song.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | My heart is stirred up with a noble theme.  I recite my deeds for the king.  My tongue is the pen of a skilled scribe. |
| 2 | You are the most beautiful of the sons of men.  Grace has been poured upon your lips,  therefore God has blessed you forever. |
| 3 | Strap your sword on your thigh, O mighty one,  in your splendor and your majesty. |
| 4 | Yes, in your majesty ride forth victoriously  on behalf of faithfulness, humility, and righteousness.  And let your right hand teach you awesome deeds. |
| 5 | Your arrows have been sharpened—  let nations fall under you—  *piercing* the heart of the king’s enemies. |
| 6 | Your throne is God forever and ever.  A scepter of uprightness is the scepter of your kingdom. |
| 7 | You have loved righteousness and hated wickedness.  Therefore God, your God, has anointed you with the oil of exultation  above your peers. |
| 8 | All your garments *smell* of myrrh and aloes *and* cassia.  Out of ivory palaces, stringed instruments have made you glad. |
| 9 | The daughters of kings are among your honorable women.  At your right hand the queen stands *adorned* in gold of Ophir. |
| 10 | Listen, O daughter; and consider and turn your ear.  And forget your own people and also your father’s house, |
| 11 | and let the king desire your beauty.  Bow down to him, for he is your lord. |
| 12 | The daughter of Tyre *will come* with a gift.  The rich among the people will entreat *your favor*. |
| 13 | The King’s daughter is all glorious within *her chambers*.  Her clothing is interwoven with gold. |
| 14 | She will be led to the king in colorful garments.  The virgins, her friends who follow her, will be brought to you. |
| 15 | With gladness and rejoicing they are to be led.  Yes, they will enter into the king’s palace. |
| 16 | Your sons will take the place of your fathers.  You will set them up as leaders in all the earth. |
| 17 | I will cause your name to be remembered in all generations.  Therefore the peoples will praise you forever and ever. |

Psalm 46

For the Musical Director.  
Of the sons of Korah.  
According to young women, a song.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | God is our refuge and protection,  a very present help in distressful *times*. |
| 2 | Therefore we will not fear,  though the earth changes,  though the mountains are shaken  into the heart of the seas, |
| 3 | though its waters roar and foam,  though the mountains quake at its swelling. Selah. |
| 4 | *There is* a river,  the streams of which make the city of God glad,  the holy place of the dwelling of the Most High. |
| 5 | God is in its midst. *The city* will not be moved.  God will help it at dawn. |
| 6 | The nations roar. The kingdoms are shaken.  He gave forth his voice and the earth melted. |
| 7 | Yahweh of Armies is with us.  The God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah. |
| 8 | Come! See Yahweh’s works,  what desolations he has made on the earth. |
| 9 | He causes wars to cease to the end of the earth.  He shatters the bow and chops off the spear.  He burns the carts in the fire. |
| 10 | “Stop! And know that I am God.  I will be exalted among the nations.  I will be exalted in the earth.” |
| 11 | Yahweh of Armies is with us.  The God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah. |

Psalm 47

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Oh clap your hands, all you nations.  Shout to God with the voice of triumph! |
| 2 | For Yahweh Most High is awesome.  He is a great King over all the earth. |
| 3 | He subdues nations under us,  and peoples under our feet. |
| 4 | He chooses our inheritance for us,  the glory of Jacob whom he loved. Selah. |
| 5 | God has gone up with a shout,  Yahweh, *along* with the sound of a shofar. |
| 6 | Sing praise to God, sing praises.  Sing praises to our King, sing praises. |
| 7 | For God is the King of all the earth.  Sing praises with understanding. |
| 8 | God reigns over the nations.  God sits on his holy throne. |
| 9 | The nobles of the peoples are gathered together,  the people of the God of Abraham.  For the shields of the earth belong to God.  He is greatly exalted! |

Psalm 48

A Song.  
A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Great is Yahweh, and greatly to be praised,  in the city of our God. His holy mountain, |
| 2 | beautiful in elevation,  is the joy of the whole earth. Mount Zion,  the heights of *Mount* Zaphon,  is the city of the great King. |
| 3 | God has shown himself  in her citadels as a refuge. |
| 4 | For, behold, the kings assembled themselves,  they passed by together. |
| 5 | They saw it, then they were amazed.  They were dismayed. They hurried away. |
| 6 | Trembling took hold of them there,  pain, as of a woman in travail. |
| 7 | With the east wind  you break the ships of Tarshish. |
| 8 | As we have heard, so we have seen  in the city of Yahweh of Armies,  in the city of our God.  God will establish it forever. Selah. |
| 9 | We have thought about your covenant faithfulness, O God,  in the midst of your Temple. |
| 10 | As is your name, O God,  so is your praise to the ends of the earth.  Your right hand is full of righteousness. |
| 11 | Let Mount Zion be glad!  Let the daughters of Judah rejoice  because of your judgments. |
| 12 | Walk about Zion, and go around her.  Number its towers. |
| 13 | Mark well her bulwarks. Consider her palaces,  so that you can tell it to the next generation. |
| 14 | For this God is our God forever and ever.  He will be our guide even to death. |

Psalm 49

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Hear this, all you peoples.  Listen, all you inhabitants of the world, |
| 2 | both low and high,  rich and poor together. |
| 3 | My mouth will speak words of wisdom.  My heart will utter understanding. |
| 4 | I will incline my ear to a proverb.  I will open my riddle on the harp. |
| 5 | Why should I fear in the days of evil,  when the iniquity of those who deceive me surrounds me? |
| 6 | Those who trust in their wealth,  and boast in the multitude of their riches– |
| 7 | none of them can by any means redeem his brother,  nor give God a ransom for him. |
| 8 | For the redemption of their life is costly;  no payment is ever enough, |
| 9 | so that he could live on forever;  so that he would not see the pit. |
| 10 | For he sees that wise men die;  likewise the fool and the senseless perish,  and leave their wealth to others. |
| 11 | Their inward thought is that their houses will endure forever,  and their dwelling places to all generations,  *although* they had named their lands after themselves. |
| 12 | But man, despite his riches, does not endure.  He is like the animals that perish. |
| 13 | This is the destiny of those who are foolish  and of those who approve their sayings. Selah. |
| 14 | They are appointed as a flock for Sheol.  Death will be their shepherd.  The upright will have dominion over them in the morning.  Their beauty will decay in Sheol,  *far* from *God’s* lofty habitation. |
| 15 | But God will redeem my soul  from the power of Sheol,  for he will take me *from the grave.* Selah. |
| 16 | Do not be afraid when a man is made rich,  when the glory of his house is increased. |
| 17 | For when he dies he will carry nothing away.  His glory will not descend after him. |
| 18 | Though while he lived he blessed his soul–  and *people* praise you when you do well for yourself– |
| 19 | he will go to the generation of his fathers.  They will never see the light. |
| 20 | A man who has riches  without understanding,  is like the animals that perish. |

Psalm 50

A Psalm of Asaph.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The Mighty One, God, Yahweh, spoke,  and he summons the earth from the rising to the setting *of the sun*. |
| 2 | Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty,  God has shone forth. |
| 3 | May our God come and not keep silent.  A fire devours before him.  And a raging tempest is around him. |
| 4 | He calls to the heavens above, and to the earth,  to judge his people: |
| 5 | “Gather my faithful ones together to me,  those who have cut a covenant with me with a sacrifice.” |
| 6 | And the heavens will declare his righteousness,  for God himself judges. Selah. |
| 7 | “Hear, my people, and I will speak;  and I will testify against you, O Israel.  I am God, your God. |
| 8 | I do not reprove you for your sacrifices.  And your burnt offerings are continually before me. |
| 9 | I will not take a young bull from your house,  nor male goats from your folds. |
| 10 | For every living thing in the forest is mine,  *and the* cattle on 1,000 hills. |
| 11 | I know every bird of the mountains.  And everything that moves in the field is mine. |
| 12 | If I were hungry, I would not tell you;  for the world is mine, and all its fullness. |
| 13 | Will I eat the flesh of bulls,  or drink the blood of male goats? |
| 14 | Sacrifice to God thanksgiving!  And fulfill your vows to the Most High. |
| 15 | And call on me in times of distress.  I will deliver you, and you will honor me.” |
| 16 | But to the wicked person, God says,  “What right do you have to recite my statutes,  and to take up my covenant in your mouth? |
| 17 | For you hate instruction  and throw my words behind you. |
| 18 | When you saw a thief,  you were pleased with him,  and you shared company with adulterers. |
| 19 | You harness your tongue to evil.  Your tongue frames deceit. |
| 20 | You sit and speak against your brother.  You even slander your own mother’s son. |
| 21 | You have done these things, and I kept silent.  You thought that I was just like you.  I will reprove you  and make *my legal* case in front of your eyes. |
| 22 | Now discern this, *all* you who forget God,  lest I tear *you* into pieces  and there be no one to deliver. |
| 23 | The one who sacrifices thanksgiving honors me,  and prepares *his* way.  I will show him the salvation of God.” |

Psalm 51

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David,  
when Nathan the prophet came to him after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Show favor to me, O God,  according to your covenant faithfulness.  According to the multitude of your tender mercies,  blot out my transgressions. |
| 2 | Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity,  and cleanse me from my sin. |
| 3 | For I know my transgressions.  And my sin is constantly before me. |
| 4 | Against you, you alone, I have sinned,  and done what is evil in your eyes;  so that you may be justified when you speak  and pure when you judge. |
| 5 | Behold, I was brought forth in guilt.  And in sin my mother conceived me. |
| 6 | Behold, you desire faithfulness in the inward parts.  And you declare wisdom to me secretly. |
| 7 | Purify me with hyssop and I will be clean.  Wash me, and I will be whiter than snow. |
| 8 | Let me hear joy and gladness,  that the bones that you have crushed may rejoice. |
| 9 | Hide your face from my sins,  and blot out all of my guilt. |
| 10 | Create in me a pure heart, O God.  And renew a steadfast spirit within me. |
| 11 | Do not cast me away from your presence  and do not take your holy spirit from me. |
| 12 | Restore to me the joy of your salvation.  And support me with a willing spirit. |
| 13 | I will teach transgressors your ways.  Then sinners will turn to you. |
| 14 | Deliver me from bloodguilt, O God,  the God of my salvation.  My tongue will shout with joy concerning your righteousness. |
| 15 | O Lord, open my lips.  Then my mouth will declare your praise. |
| 16 | For you do not delight in sacrifice, or else I would give it.  You have no pleasure in a burnt offering. |
| 17 | My sacrifice, O God, is a broken spirit.  A broken and contrite heart, O God, you will not despise. |
| 18 | Do good in your favor to Zion.  Rebuild the walls of Jerusalem. |
| 19 | Then you will delight in the sacrifices of *my* righteousness;  a burnt offering and a whole burnt offering.  Then they will offer bulls on your altar. |

Psalm 52

For the Musical Director.  
A meditation of David,  
when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, “David has come to Abimelech's house.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Why do you boast of evil, O mighty man?  God’s covenant faithfulness *endures* all day long. |
| 2 | Your tongue plots destruction  like a sharpened razor,  O worker of deceit. |
| 3 | You love evil more than good,  deception rather than speaking righteous things. Selah. |
| 4 | You love all words that devour,  O tongue of deceit. |
| 5 | Therefore God will bring you to ruin forever.  He will snatch you up and tear you out of your tent,  and uproot you out of the land of the living. Selah. |
| 6 | Then the righteous will see *it*, and fear,  and they will laugh at him, saying, |
| 7 | “Behold the person  who did not set God as his mountain stronghold!  Instead he trusted in the abundance of his riches;  *and* he strengthened *himself* in his *evil* desire.” |
| 8 | But as for me, I am like a flourishing olive tree  in the house of God.  I trust in God’s covenant faithfulness forever and ever. |
| 9 | I will praise you forever, because you have done *this.*  Yes, I will hope in your name, for it is good,  in the presence of your faithful people. |

Psalm 53

For the Musical Director.  
To the tune of “Mahalath.”  
A meditation of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The fool has said in his heart, “There is no God.”  They are corrupt and have done abominable iniquity.  There is no one who does good. |
| 2 | God looks down from heaven on the children of men,  to see if there are any who understood,  who seek after God. |
| 3 | Every one of them has gone back.  They have become filthy together.  There is no one who does good,  no, not one. |
| 4 | Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge,  who eat up my people as they eat bread,  and do not call upon God? |
| 5 | There they were in great fear,  where no fear was,  for God has scattered  the bones of him who encamps against you.  You have put them to shame  because God has rejected them. |
| 6 | Oh that the salvation of Israel would come out of Zion!  When God brings back his people from captivity,  then Jacob will rejoice, and Israel will be glad. |

Psalm 54

For the Musical Director.  
On stringed instruments.  
A meditation of David, when the Ziphites came and said to Saul, “Isn't David hiding himself among us?”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Save me, O God, by your name.  Vindicate me in your might. |
| 2 | O God, hear my prayer.  Listen to the words of my mouth. |
| 3 | For strangers have risen up against me.  Violent men have sought after my soul.  They have not set God before them. Selah. |
| 4 | Behold, God is my helper.  The Lord is the one who sustains my soul. |
| 5 | He will repay the evil to my enemies.  Destroy them in your truth. |
| 6 | With a freewill offering I will sacrifice to you.  I will give thanks to your name, O Yahweh,  for it is good. |
| 7 | For he has delivered me out of all trouble.  My eye has seen triumph over my enemies. |

Psalm 55

For the Musical Director.  
On stringed instruments.  
A meditation of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Listen to my prayer, O God.  Do not hide yourself from my supplication. |
| 2 | Attend to me and answer me.  I am restless in my complaint, and moan |
| 3 | because of the voice of the enemy,  because of the oppression of the wicked.  For they bring suffering on me.  In anger they hold a grudge against me. |
| 4 | My heart is severely pained within me.  The terrors of death have fallen on me. |
| 5 | Fearfulness and trembling have come on me.  Horror has overwhelmed me. |
| 6 | I said, “Oh that I had wings like a dove!  Then I would fly away and be at rest. |
| 7 | Behold, then I would wander far off.  I would lodge in the wilderness.” Selah. |
| 8 | “I would hurry to a shelter  from the stormy wind and storm.” |
| 9 | Confuse them, O Lord, and confound their language,  for I have seen violence and strife in the city. |
| 10 | Day and night they prowl around on its walls.  Malice and abuse are also inside her. |
| 11 | Destructive forces are inside her.  Threats and lies don’t depart from her streets. |
| 12 | For it was not an enemy who insulted me;  then I could have endured it.  Neither was it he who hated me who raised himself up against me;  then I would have hidden myself from him. |
| 13 | But it was you, a man like me,  my companion and my familiar friend. |
| 14 | We took sweet fellowship together.  We walked in God’s house with company. |
| 15 | Let death come suddenly on them.  Let them go down alive into Sheol.  For wickedness is in their dwelling, in their midst. |
| 16 | As for me, I will call on God.  Yahweh will save me. |
| 17 | Evening, morning and at noon, I will cry out in distress.  He will hear my voice. |
| 18 | He has redeemed my soul in peace from the battle that was against me,  although there are many who oppose me. |
| 19 | God, who is enthroned forever,  will hear and answer them. Selah.  They never change,  *those* who do not fear God. |
| 20 | He raises his hands against his friends.  He has violated his covenant. |
| 21 | His mouth was smooth as butter,  but his heart was war.  His words were softer than oil,  yet they were drawn swords. |
| 22 | Cast your burden on Yahweh,  and he will sustain you.  He will never allow the righteous to be moved. |
| 23 | But you, O God, will bring them down  into the pit of destruction.  Bloodthirsty and deceitful men  will not live out half their days,  but I will trust in you. |

Psalm 56

For the Musical Director.  
To the tune of “Silent Dove in Distant Lands.”  
An inscribed poem of David when the Philistines seized him in Gath.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Be merciful to me, O God, for man wants to swallow me.  All day long, he attacks and oppresses me. |
| 2 | My enemies want to swallow me up all day long,  for they are many who fight proudly against me. |
| 3 | When I am afraid,  I will put my trust in you. |
| 4 | In God I praise his word.  In God I put my trust. I will not be afraid.  What can flesh do to me? |
| 5 | All day long they twist my words.  All their thoughts are against me for evil. |
| 6 | They conspire and lurk;  watching my steps,  they are eager to take my life. |
| 7 | Will they escape by iniquity?  In anger, cast down the peoples, O God. |
| 8 | You number my wanderings.  You put my tears into your bottle.  Are they not in your scroll? |
| 9 | Then my enemies will turn back in the day that I call.  I know this: that God is for me. |
| 10 | In God I will praise his word.  In Yahweh I will praise his word. |
| 11 | I have put my trust in God. I will not be afraid.  What can man do to me? |
| 12 | Your vows are on me, O God.  I will give thank offerings to you. |
| 13 | For you have delivered my soul from death,  and prevented my feet from falling,  that I may walk before God in the light of the living. |

Psalm 57

For the Musical Director.  
To the tune of “Do Not ruin.”  
An inscribed poem of David, when he fled from Saul, in the cave.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Be merciful to me, O God, be merciful to me,  for my soul takes refuge in you.  Yes, in the shadow of your wings I will take refuge  until disaster has passed. |
| 2 | I cry out to God Most High,  to God who accomplishes my requests for me. |
| 3 | He will send from heaven and save me;  he rebukes the one who is pursuing me. Selah.  God will send out his loving kindness and his truth. |
| 4 | My soul is among lions.  I lie among those who are set on fire,  even the sons of men whose teeth are spears and arrows,  and their tongue a sharp sword. |
| 5 | Be exalted, O God, above the heavens!  Let your glory be above all the earth! |
| 6 | They have prepared a net for my steps.  My soul is bowed down *in distress*.  They dig a pit ahead of me;  *but* they fall into its middle themselves! Selah. |
| 7 | My heart is steadfast, God, my heart is steadfast.  I will sing, yes, I will sing praises. |
| 8 | Wake up, my glory!  Wake up, lyre and harp!  I will wake up the dawn. |
| 9 | I will give thanks to you, O Lord, among the peoples.  I will sing praises to you among the nations. |
| 10 | For your great loving kindness reaches to the heavens,  and your truth to the skies. |
| 11 | Be exalted, O God, above the heavens.  Let your glory be over all the earth. |

Psalm 58

For the Musical Director  
To the tune of “Do Not Ruin.”  
An inscribed poem of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Do you truly speak righteousness, O gods?  Do you judge uprightly, O children of men? |
| 2 | No, in your heart you commit injustices.  You deal out the violence of your hands into the land. |
| 3 | The wicked turn aside from the womb.  They wander off from *the time of their* birth, speaking lies. |
| 4 | Their poison is like the poison of a serpent;  like a deaf cobra that closes its ear, |
| 5 | which does not listen to the voice of snake charmers;  that of a clever chanter of spells. |
| 6 | O God, break their teeth in their mouth.  Break out the young lion’s fangs, O Yahweh. |
| 7 | *Let them* float away as water that flows away.  When he draws the bow, let his arrows be cut off, as though they were without *arrow*heads. |
| 8 | Let them be like a snail that melts as it passes by,  like miscarriages of a woman  that never see the sun. |
| 9 | Before your pots feel *the* thorns,  the Living One will sweep them away with burning anger. |
| 10 | The righteous person will rejoice  when he sees *God’s* vengeance.  He will wash his feet in the blood of the wicked person |
| 11 | so that people will say,  “Surely there is a reward for the righteous person.  Surely there is a God who judges the earth.” |

Psalm 59

For the Musical Director.  
To the tune of “Do Not Ruin.”  
An inscribed poem of David, when Saul sent men and they watched the house to kill him.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Deliver me from my enemies, my God.  Set me on high from those who rise up against me. |
| 2 | Deliver me from the workers of wickedness.  Yes, save me from the men of bloodshed. |
| 3 | For, behold, they lie in wait for my soul.  The mighty attack me,  not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Yahweh. |
| 4 | I am without iniquity;  they run and have determined themselves.  Rouse yourself to meet me and look! |
| 5 | And you, O Yahweh God of Hosts, the God of Israel,  rouse yourself to punish the nations.  Do not show favor to all who act unfaithfully in wickedness. Selah. |
| 6 | They return at evening, growling like dogs,  and they walk around the city. |
| 7 | Behold, they pour out from their mouth.  Swords are on their lips;  “For who hears us?” |
| 8 | But you, O Yahweh, laugh at them.  You mock all the nations. |
| 9 | Oh my Strength, I keep watch for you,  for God is my stronghold. |
| 10 | My God will meet me *in* his covenant faithfulness.  God will let me look *in triumph* over my enemies. |
| 11 | Do not kill them, lest my people forget.  Shake them with your power  and bring them down, O Lord, our shield. |
| 12 | The sin of their mouth and the speech of their lips,  let them be captured by their pride,  for the curses and lies that they tell. |
| 13 | Consume them in heat!  Consume them and they will be no more.  Let them know that God rules in Jacob  to the ends of the earth. Selah. |
| 14 | They return again at evening,  growling like dogs and walking around the city. |
| 15 | They roam about for food.  They will stay until they are satisfied. |
| 16 | But as for me, I will sing of your strength.  Yes, I will shout with joy of your covenant faithfulness in the morning.  For you have been a stronghold for me,  a refuge in my time of distress. |
| 17 | O my Strength, I will make music to you.  For God is my stronghold,  the God who shows me covenant faithfulness. |

Psalm 60

For the Musical Director;  
To the tune of The Lily of the Testimony.  
An inscribed poem of David, when he fought with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, and Joab returned and he smote 12,000 of Edom in the Valley of Salt.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O God, you have rejected us.  You have broken us.  You have been angry. Return to us. |
| 2 | You have made the land quake. You have split it open.  Heal its fractures, for it shakes. |
| 3 | You have made your people experience hardship.  You have made us drink the wine  that makes us stagger. |
| 4 | You have given a banner to those who fear you,  to be displayed for the sake of truth. Selah. |
| 5 | So that your beloved *people* may be delivered,  save with your right hand and answer us. |
| 6 | God has spoken from his sanctuary:  “I will triumph. I will divide up Shechem,  and measure out the Valley of Sukkoth. |
| 7 | Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine.  Ephraim also is the protection of my head.  Judah is my scepter. |
| 8 | Moab is my wash pot.  I will throw my sandal toward Edom.  O Philistia, shout *in jubilation* because of me!” |
| 9 | Who will bring me into a fortified city?  Who will lead me to Edom? |
| 10 | O God, have you not rejected us?  And will you not go out with our armies, O God? |
| 11 | Give us help against *our* foe,  for the deliverance of man is worthless. |
| 12 | Through God we will do a mighty *work*,  for it is he who will trample down our foes. |

Psalm 61

For the Musical Director.  
Upon a stringed instrument.  
Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Hear my lamenting cry, O God.  Give attention to my prayer. |
| 2 | From the end of the earth I will call to you,  when my heart is weak.  Lead me to the rock that is higher than I. |
| 3 | For you have been a refuge for me,  a tower of strength against *the* enemy. |
| 4 | O that I might sojourn in your tent forever.  I will seek refuge under the covering of your wings. Selah. |
| 5 | For you, O God, have heard my vows.  You have given me the inheritance  of those who fear your name. |
| 6 | You will add days to the king’s life;  *may* his years be from generation to generation. |
| 7 | He will sit *enthroned* in God’s presence forever.  Appoint your covenant faithfulness and truth that they may watch over him! |
| 8 | So I will make music to your name forever,  so that I may fulfill my vows day by day. |

Psalm 62

For the Musical Director.  
To Jeduthan.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Surely, my soul is quiet for God.  My salvation is from him. |
| 2 | Surely, he is my rock and my salvation,  my stronghold; I will never be greatly shaken. |
| 3 | How long will you *people* attack a man?  All of you *seek* to crush *him*  like a leaning wall would, like a tottering fence? |
| 4 | Surely, they have counseled to throw him down  from his lofty position.  They delight in falsehood.  They bless with their mouth,  but they curse inwardly. Selah. |
| 5 | Surely, O my soul, be quiet for God,  for my hope comes from him. |
| 6 | Surely, he is my rock and my salvation,  my stronghold. I will not be shaken. |
| 7 | With God is my deliverance and my honor.  The rock of my strength; my refuge is in God. |
| 8 | Trust in him at all times, O people.  Pour out your heart before him.  God is a refuge for us. Selah. |
| 9 | Surely, men of low degree are *just* a breath,  and men of high degree are a lie.  In the balances they will go up.  They are together lighter than a breath. |
| 10 | Do not trust in oppression.  And do not put confidence in robbery.  If wealth bears fruit,  do not set your heart *on it.* |
| 11 | God has spoken once;  twice I have heard this,  that strength belongs to God. |
| 12 | Also to you, O Lord, belongs covenant faithfulness,  for you will repay a person according to his work. |

Psalm 63

A Psalm of David,  
when he was in the desert of Judah.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O God, you are my God. I will earnestly seek you.  My soul thirsts for you.  My flesh yearns for you,  in a dry and weary land where there is no water. |
| 2 | Yes, I have seen you in the sanctuary;  seeing your power and your glory. |
| 3 | For your covenant faithfulness is better than life,  *so* my lips will praise you. |
| 4 | Yes, I will bless you while I live.  I will lift up my hands in your name. |
| 5 | My soul will be satisfied as with marrow and fat.  My mouth will praise you with joyful lips |
| 6 | when I remember you on my bed;  I will meditate on you in the night watches. |
| 7 | For you have been my help.  Yes, I will shout for joy in the shadow of your wings. |
| 8 | My soul clings to you.  Your right hand supports me. |
| 9 | But those who seek my soul to destroy *it*  will go into the lower parts of the earth. |
| 10 | They will be given over to the power of the sword.  They will be *the* prey of jackals. |
| 11 | But the king will rejoice in God.  Everyone who swears by him will boast *of him*,  for the mouth of those who speak lies will be stopped. |

Psalm 64

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Hear my voice, O God, in my complaint.  Guard my life from the terror of the enemy. |
| 2 | Hide me from the counsel of evildoers,  from the mob of those committing wickedness; |
| 3 | who sharpen their tongue like a sword,  and aim bitter speech *like* their arrows, |
| 4 | to shoot at the blameless person from a hiding place.  Suddenly they shoot him and they do not fear. |
| 5 | They encourage themselves with *their* evil speech.  They report about hiding snares.  They say, “Who will see them?” |
| 6 | They devise injustices, *saying,*  “We have completed a well-planned plot.”  Yes, man’s inward parts and heart are deep. |
| 7 | But God will shoot an arrow at them.  Suddenly they will be wounded. |
| 8 | Their tongue will cause them to fall.  Everyone who sees them will shake their heads. |
| 9 | Then every person will fear.  And they will declare the work of God,  yes, they will wisely ponder the things he has done. |
| 10 | Let the righteous person rejoice in Yahweh,  and seek refuge in him.  Let all the upright in heart  boast *in him*! |

Psalm 65

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.  
A song.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | To you silence is praise,  O God, in Zion.  Yes, to you a vow will be performed. |
| 2 | O you who hear prayer,  to you all flesh will come. |
| 3 | Sinful matters have overwhelmed me,  as for our transgressions, you have covered them. |
| 4 | Blessed is one whom you choose and bring near,  that he may dwell in your courts.  We will be satisfied with the goodness of your house,  your holy Temple. |
| 5 | In awesome deeds of righteousness  you answer us,  O God of our salvation;  *you are the* confidence of all the ends of the earth  of those who are far away on the farthest sea; |
| 6 | who by his power prepared the mountains,  having strength wrapped around your waist, |
| 7 | who stills the roaring of the seas,  the roaring of their waves,  yes, the turmoil of the peoples. |
| 8 | So those that dwell at the ends *of the earth* fear your signs.  You make the comings of the morning and evening shout for joy. |
| 9 | You visit the earth and cause it to overflow.  You greatly enrich it.  The river of God is full of water.  You prepared grain,  for so you have prepared *the earth*. |
| 10 | You drench *the land’s* furrows. You level its ridges.  You soften it with abundant showers. You bless its growth. |
| 11 | You have crowned the year with your bounty.  Yes, your paths drip with fatness. |
| 12 | The grazing places in the wilderness drip *with fatness*.  The hills wrap themselves with joy. |
| 13 | The pastures are clothed with flocks.  And the valleys are covered with grain.  They shout for joy! Yes, they sing. |

Psalm 66

For the Musical Director.  
A song.  
A Psalm.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Raise a joyful shout to God,  all the earth! |
| 2 | Make music about the glory of his name!  Offer glorious praise to him! |
| 3 | Say to God, “How awesome are your works!  Through the greatness of your power  your enemies come to you trembling. |
| 4 | All the earth will worship you  and will make music to you;  they will make music to your name.” Selah. |
| 5 | Come and see the things that God has done;  an awesome work on behalf of the children of men. |
| 6 | He turned the sea into dry land.  They passed through the river on foot.  Let’s rejoice in him there! |
| 7 | He rules by his might forever.  His eyes keep watch over the nations.  Do not let the stubborn rise up against him! Selah. |
| 8 | Bless our God, O you peoples!  Make the sound of his praise heard, |
| 9 | *he* who preserves our soul among the living,  and does not allow our foot to slip. |
| 10 | For you, O God, have put us to the test.  You have refined us as silver is refined. |
| 11 | You brought us into the net.  You laid affliction upon our backs. |
| 12 | You caused men to ride *their chariots* over our heads.  We went through fire and through water,  but you brought us to the place of overflowing *abundance*. |
| 13 | I will come into your house with burnt offerings.  I will pay my vows to you, |
| 14 | about which I opened my lips  and my mouth spoke when I was in distress. |
| 15 | I will offer to you burnt offerings of fat sheep  with the incense of rams;  I will make *an offering of* bulls with male goats. Selah. |
| 16 | Come! Hear, all you who fear God!  and I will recount what he has done for my soul. |
| 17 | I called out to him with my mouth.  Yes, he was extolled with my tongue. |
| 18 | If I saw wickedness in my heart,  the Lord would not have listened. |
| 19 | *But* surely God has listened.  He has given attention to the voice of my prayer. |
| 20 | Blessed be God,  who has not turned away my prayer,  nor his covenant faithfulness from me. |

Psalm 67

For the Musical Director.  
With stringed instruments.  
A Psalm.  
A song.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | May God show us favor and bless us,  *and* cause his face to shine upon us. Selah. |
| 2 | Let your way be known on the earth;  your salvation among all nations. |
| 3 | Let the peoples praise you, O God.  Let all the peoples praise you. |
| 4 | Let the peoples rejoice and be glad,  for you will judge the peoples with equity  and you will guide the peoples of the earth. Selah. |
| 5 | Let the peoples praise you, O God.  Let all the peoples praise you. |
| 6 | The earth has yielded its produce.  God, our God, will bless us. |
| 7 | God will bless us  and all the ends of the earth will fear him. |

Psalm 68

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.  
A song.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | God will arise! His enemies will be scattered!  Those who hate him will flee from his presence. |
| 2 | As smoke is driven away,  *so* you will drive them away.  As wax melts before a fire,  *so* the wicked will perish in the presence of God. |
| 3 | But the righteous will rejoice.  They will exalt in the presence of God.  Yes, they will celebrate with joy. |
| 4 | Sing to God! Make music to his name!  Exalt him who rides on the clouds,  by *saying* “Yah is his name!” Yes, rejoice in his presence! |
| 5 | A father of orphans  and a judge of widows  is God in his holy habitation. |
| 6 | God causes the lonely to live in a household.  He brings out the prisoners into the prosperous *land*,  Surely the stubborn live in a sun-scorched land. |
| 7 | O God, when you went out before your people,  when you marched through the wilderness… Selah. |
| 8 | The earth quaked. Yea, the heavens dropped *rain*  at the presence of God, the One at Sinai,  at the presence of God, the God of Israel. |
| 9 | You caused the rain to fall plentifully, O God.  You established your inheritance when it was weary. |
| 10 | Your creatures dwelt in it.  You prepared, O God, your goodness for the poor. |
| 11 | The Lord gives the command.  The women proclaiming good news are a great army: |
| 12 | “Kings of armies flee! They flee!”  She who waits at home will divide the spoil |
| 13 | while you sleep among the sheepfolds.  The wings of a dove are covered with silver,  her feathers are shining with gold. |
| 14 | When *El* Shaddai[[516]](#footnote-516) scattered kings in *the land*,  it snowed on Zalmon. |
| 15 | A mountain of God[[517]](#footnote-517) is the mountain of Bashan,  a mountain with many peaks is the mountain of Bashan. |
| 16 | Why do you look in envy, O mountains with many peaks,  at the mountain where God chooses to dwell?  Yea, Yahweh will dwell there forever. |
| 17 | The chariots of God are ten thousands;  repetitions of thousands.  The Lord is among them,  *at* Sinai in the holy place. |
| 18 | You have ascended on high. You have taken captives.  You have received tribute from men,  yes, even *from* the rebellious  that Yah, God, might dwell *there*. |
| 19 | Blessed be the Lord.  Day after day he carries *our burdens*,  the God of our salvation. Selah. |
| 20 | God is to us a God of saving acts.  Yes, the ways to escape death belong to Yahweh the Lord. |
| 21 | Surely God will smite the head of his enemies,  the hairy crown of the one who walks around in his guilt. |
| 22 | The Lord said, “I will bring you back from Bashan,  I will bring you again from the depths of the sea, |
| 23 | so that your foot may bathe in blood,  *that* the tongues of your dogs may have their portion  from the enemies.” |
| 24 | They have seen your processions, O God,  the processions of my God,  my King, into the holy place. |
| 25 | The singers went in front,  the players of stringed instruments followed after,  in the middle of the young women  beating tambourines: |
| 26 | “Bless God in the congregations,  O Yahweh, the source of Israel!” |
| 27 | There is Benjamin, the youngest, ruling them,  the princes of Judah, *their* speakers,  the princes of Zebulun *and* the princes of Naphtali. |
| 28 | Your God has commanded your strength.  Show your strength, O God  who has acted on our behalf. |
| 29 | Because of your Temple at Jerusalem,  kings will bring gifts to you. |
| 30 | Rebuke the *wild* animals of the reeds,  the herd of the bulls among the calves of the peoples;  trampling underfoot the pieces of silver,  he scattered the peoples who delight in wars. |
| 31 | Ambassadors will come from Egypt.  Ethiopia will quickly lift up her hands to God *with tribute*. |
| 32 | Sing to God, you kingdoms of the earth!  Make music to the Lord! Selah. |
| 33 | To him who rides on the heaven of heavens, which are ancient;  behold, he speaks forth with his voice, a mighty voice. |
| 34 | Ascribe strength to God!  His majesty is over Israel,  yes, his strength is in the clouds. |
| 35 | You are awesome, O God, in your sanctuary.  The God of Israel himself gives strength and power to his people.  Blessed be God! |

Psalm 69

For the Musical Director.  
To the tune of “Lilies”  
Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Deliver me, O God,  for the waters have come up to my neck! |
| 2 | I have sunk in deep mire and there is no foothold.  I have come into deep waters  and a flood has swept over me. |
| 3 | I have grown weary from my calling out.  My throat is dry.  My eyes fail while I wait for my God. |
| 4 | Those who hate me without a cause  are more numerous than the hairs of my head.  Those who want to put an end to me are mighty,  my lying enemies.  What I did not steal, I must now restore. |
| 5 | O God, it is you who knows my foolishness.  And my wrongdoings are not hidden from you. |
| 6 | Let not those who hope in you  be put to shame because of me,  O Lord, Yahweh of Armies.  Let not those who seek you  be dishonored because of me,  O God of Israel. |
| 7 | For it is for your sake I bear reproach.  Shame has covered my face. |
| 8 | I have become estranged from my brothers,  yes, a foreigner to my mother’s sons. |
| 9 | For the zeal for your house has consumed me.  The reproaches of those who reproach you  have fallen on me. |
| 10 | When I wept and my soul fasted,  then *my zeal* became my reproach. |
| 11 | When I made sackcloth my clothing,  then I became a mockery to them. |
| 12 | Those who sit in the gate taunt me.  And I am the songs of the drunkards. |
| 13 | But as for me,  my prayer is to you, O Yahweh,  *for* a favorable time.  O God, in the abundance of your covenant faithfulness,  answer me with your faithful deliverance! |
| 14 | Deliver me out of the mire and do not let me sink.  Let me be delivered from those who hate me,  yes, from the deep waters. |
| 15 | Do not let a flood of water engulf me,  nor let the deep swallow me.  And do not let the pit close its mouth on me. |
| 16 | Answer me, O Yahweh,  for your covenant faithfulness is good.  According to the greatness of your tender mercies,  turn to me! |
| 17 | And do not hide your face from your servant,  for I am in distress.  Answer me quickly! |
| 18 | Draw near to my soul and redeem it.  Ransom me because of my enemies! |
| 19 | You know my reproach,  my shame and my dishonor.  All my adversaries are before you. |
| 20 | Reproach has broken my heart,  and I am sick.  I looked for some to show sympathy,  but there was none;  and for comforters, but I found none. |
| 21 | They even put poison in my food.  And for my thirst,  they gave me vinegar to drink. |
| 22 | Let their table before them become a snare.  And a trap for their close friends. |
| 23 | Let their eyes be darkened so that they cannot see.  Let their loins tremble continuously. |
| 24 | Pour out your indignation on them.  Let your burning anger overtake them. |
| 25 | Let their camp be desolate.  Let no one dwell in their tents. |
| 26 | For they persecute *those whom* you have struck.  They tell of the pain of those whom you have wounded. |
| 27 | Add punishment upon their punishment.  And do not let them come into your righteousness. |
| 28 | May they be blotted out of the scroll of life,  and let them not be written with the righteous. |
| 29 | But I am afflicted and in pain.  Let your salvation, O God, set me *securely* up high. |
| 30 | I will praise the name of God with a song  and will magnify him with thanksgiving. |
| 31 | And it will please Yahweh more than *sacrificing* an ox;  *more than* a young bull that has horns and hoofs. |
| 32 | The humble have seen *it* and are glad.  You who seek after God, may your heart live! |
| 33 | For Yahweh hears the needy,  and he does not despise prisoners who belong to him. |
| 34 | Let heaven and earth praise him;  the seas, and everything that moves in them! |
| 35 | For God will deliver Zion  and rebuild the cities of Judah.  Yes, they will live there and inherit it. |
| 36 | Yes, the offspring of his servants will inherit it.  Yes, those who love his name will remain in it. |

Psalm 70

For the Musical Director.  
Of David.  
For a remembrance.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O God, *come quickly* to deliver me.  O Yahweh, come quickly to help me! |
| 2 | Let those who seek my soul  be put to shame and humiliated.  Let those who delight in my distress  be turned back in dishonor. |
| 3 | Let them be turned because of their shame  who say, “Aha! Aha!” |
| 4 | Let all those who seek you celebrate and rejoice in you.  Yes, let those who love your salvation  continually say, “Let God be magnified!” |
| 5 | But I am afflicted and needy.  Come to me quickly, O God.  You are my help and my deliverer.  O Yahweh, do not delay! |

Psalm 71

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | In you, O Yahweh, I have sought refuge.  Let me never be put to shame. |
| 2 | Deliver me in your righteousness and rescue me!  Incline your ear to me and save me. |
| 3 | Become for me a rock of refuge  to which I may continually go.  You have given the command to deliver me,  for you are my cliff and my stronghold. |
| 4 | O God, deliver me from the hand of the wicked person,  from the grip of the wrongdoer and ruthless person. |
| 5 | For you are my hope, O Lord Yahweh,  my confidence from my youth. |
| 6 | I have been supported by you from *my* birth.  You are he who cut *my naval cord* from my mother’s womb.  My song of praise will continually be about you. |
| 7 | I have become an omen to many,  but you are my strong refuge. |
| 8 | My mouth will be filled with your praise,  with your splendor all day long. |
| 9 | Do not cast me off in my old age.  Do not forsake me when my strength fails. |
| 10 | For my enemies talk about me.  Yes, those who keep watch for my soul have consulted together, |
| 11 | saying, “God has forsaken him.  Pursue and seize him,  for there is no one to deliver *him*.” |
| 12 | O God, do not be far from me.  O my God, come quickly to me help! |
| 13 | Let the adversaries of my soul be put to shame *and* be consumed  Let those who seek my injury be wrapped in reproach and dishonor. |
| 14 | But I will continually hope,  and will praise you yet more and more. |
| 15 | My mouth will announce your righteousness;  your deliverance all day long,  though I do not know its full extent. |
| 16 | I will come with the mighty works of the Lord Yahweh.  I will make your righteousness known, yours alone. |
| 17 | O God, you have taught me from my youth.  And I still declare your wondrous works. |
| 18 | Yes, even when I am old and advanced in age,  O God, do not forsake me,  until I have declared your strength  to the *next* generation,  your might to everyone who is to come. |
| 19 | Yes, your righteousness, O God,  reaches to the heights *of heaven*;  you have done great things.  O God, who is like you? |
| 20 | You who have shown us great distresses and evil things,  you will return,  you will revive us, you will bring me up again  from the depths of the earth. |
| 21 | Increase my greatness  and return *to* comfort me! |
| 22 | Yes, I will praise you with stringed instruments,  *praising* your faithfulness, O my God.  I make music to you with the harp,  O Holy One of Israel. |
| 23 | My lips will shout for joy when I make music to you;  yes, my soul that you have ransomed. |
| 24 | Yea, my tongue will proclaim your righteousness all day long,  because those who sought my injury  have been put to shame and humiliated. |

Psalm 72

Of Solomon.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O God, give the king your justice;  yes, your righteousness to the king’s son. |
| 2 | He will judge your people with righteousness  and your poor with justice. |
| 3 | The mountains will bring prosperity to the people,  and the hills *will bring* righteousness. |
| 4 | He will judge the poor of the people.  He will deliver the children of the needy,  and he will crush the oppressive person. |
| 5 | They will fear you as long as the sun *endures*  and in the sight of the moon throughout all generations. |
| 6 | He will come down like rain on the mown grass,  as abundant showers drip upon the earth. |
| 7 | The righteous person will flourish in *the king’s* days,  and *there will be* an abundance of peace  until the moon is no more. |
| 8 | Yes, he will rule from sea to sea,  from the River *Euphrates*  to the ends of the earth. |
| 9 | Those who dwell in the desert will bow before him.  Yes, his enemies will lick the dust. |
| 10 | The kings of Tarshish  and of the islands will bring tribute.  The kings of Sheba and Seba will offer gifts. |
| 11 | Yes, all kings will bow down before him.  All nations will serve him. |
| 12 | For he will deliver the needy person when he cries for help,  and the afflicted person who has no helper. |
| 13 | He will have pity on the poor and needy person.  And he will deliver the souls of the needy. |
| 14 | He will redeem their soul from oppression and violence.  Their blood will be precious in his sight. |
| 15 | May he live *long*,  and may the gold of Sheba be given to him.  And may prayer be made for him continually.  May one bless him all day long. |
| 16 | May there be an abundance of grain throughout the land,  *even* on the top of mountains!  May its fruits thrive like *the cedars of* Lebanon.  And may those from the city flourish  like the vegetation of the earth. |
| 17 | May his name endure forever.  May his name flourish as long as the sun.  May people be blessed in him.  May all nations pronounce him blessed. |
| 18 | Blessed be Yahweh God, the God of Israel,  who alone does wondrous things. |
| 19 | Yes, blessed be his glorious name forever!  Yes, let the whole earth be filled with his glory!  Amen and amen. |
| 20 | The prayers by David, son of Jesse, have concluded. |

Psalm 73

BOOK III  
  
A Psalm of Asaph.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Surely God is good to Israel,  to those who are pure in heart. |
| 2 | But as for me, my feet came close to stumbling.  Yes, my steps had nearly slipped. |
| 3 | For I was envious of the arrogant  when I saw the prosperity of the wicked. |
| 4 | For there are no pains in their death,  and their belly is fat. |
| 5 | The troubles of *other* humans are not theirs,  nor are they afflicted like other people. |
| 6 | Therefore pride is their necklace.  A garment of violence covers them. |
| 7 | Their eyes bulge out because of *their* fatness.  Their heart overflows with delusions. |
| 8 | They mock and speak evil.  With arrogance they threaten oppression. |
| 9 | They have set their mouth against the heavens.  And their tongue walks through the earth. |
| 10 | Therefore *God’s* people turn to them here  and slurp up waters of abundance. |
| 11 | And they say, “How does God know?”  And, “Is there knowledge with the Most High?” |
| 12 | Behold, these are the wicked!  Being always at ease,  they increase in wealth. |
| 13 | Surely in vain I have kept my heart pure,  and washed my hands in innocence, |
| 14 | For all day long I have been afflicted,  and my reproof *came* every morning. |
| 15 | *But* if I had said, “I will speak like *they do*,” behold,  I would have betrayed the generation of your children. |
| 16 | When I tried to understand this,  it was troubling to me |
| 17 | until I entered God’s sanctuary;  *then* I perceived their end. |
| 18 | Surely you set them in slippery places.  You will cast them down in *their* deception. |
| 19 | How they will become desolate in a moment!  They come to an end—they will perish by terrible *events*. |
| 20 | *They will be* like a dream when one wakes up;  O Lord, when you arouse yourself you will have contempt for their *mere* shadow. |
| 21 | When my heart was embittered  and my kidneys felt pierced, |
| 22 | I was stupid and ignorant.  I became like a *senseless* animal before you. |
| 23 | Nevertheless I am continually with you.  You have taken hold of my right hand. |
| 24 | You will guide me with your counsel,  and afterward you will lead me to *a position of* honor. |
| 25 | Whom do I have in the heavens?  And there is no one on earth whom I desire besides you. |
| 26 | My flesh and my heart grow weak,  but God is the rock of my heart  and my portion forever. |
| 27 | For behold, those who depart from you will perish.  You will destroy all those who act like a prostitute toward you. |
| 28 | But as for me, the nearness of God is good for me.[[518]](#footnote-518)  I have made the Lord Yahweh my refuge,  now I recount all your works. |

Psalm 74

A meditation of Asaph.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O God, why have you rejected us forever?  Why does your anger smoke  against the sheep of your pasture? |
| 2 | Remember your congregation  that you purchased of old,  that you have redeemed to be the tribe of your inheritance;  Mount Zion, where you have resided. |
| 3 | Pick up your feet toward the perpetual ruins,  an enemy has damaged everything in the sanctuary. |
| 4 | Your adversaries have roared in the midst of your meeting place.  They have set up their own standards as signs. |
| 5 | It seems like one lifted up axes  in a thicket of the forest. |
| 6 | Now they smashed all of the *Temple’s* engraved wall panels  with hatchet and hammers. |
| 7 | They set your sanctuary on fire.  They polluted the dwelling place of your name,  *bringing it* to the ground. |
| 8 | They said in their heart,  “Let’s oppress them altogether!”  They have burned up all the meeting places of God in the land. |
| 9 | We do not see any signs for us.  There is no longer any prophet,  nor is there among us any who knows for how long. |
| 10 | How long, O God, will the adversary reproach?  Will the enemy blaspheme your name forever? |
| 11 | Why do you draw back your hand, even your right hand?  Take it out of your pocket and consume them! |
| 12 | Yet God is my King of old,  working salvation in the midst of the earth. |
| 13 | You divided the sea by your strength.  You broke the heads of the sea monsters in the waters. |
| 14 | You broke the heads of Leviathan in pieces.  You gave him as food to people and desert souls. |
| 15 | You opened up spring and stream.  You dried up mighty rivers. |
| 16 | The day is yours, the night is also yours.  You have prepared the light and the sun. |
| 17 | You have set all the boundaries of the earth.  You have made summer and winter. |
| 18 | Remember this, that the enemy has mocked you, O Yahweh.  Foolish people have blasphemed your name. |
| 19 | Do not deliver the soul of your dove to wild beasts.  Do not forget the life of your poor forever. |
| 20 | Honor your covenant,  for haunts of violence fill the dark places of the earth. |
| 21 | Do not let the oppressed return ashamed.  Let the poor and needy praise your name. |
| 22 | Arise, O God! Plead your own cause.  Remember how the foolish man  mocks you all day long. |
| 23 | Do not forget the voice of your adversaries.  The tumult of those who rise up against you ascends continually. |

Psalm 75

For the Musical Director.  
To the tune of “Do Not Ruin”  
A Psalm of Asaph  
A song.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | We give thanks to you, God.  We give thanks, for your Name is near.  Men tell about your wondrous works. |
| 2 | When I choose the appointed time,  I will judge with equity. |
| 3 | *When* the earth and all its inhabitants quake  it is I who firmly hold its pillars. Selah. |
| 4 | I said to the arrogant, “Do not boast!”  I said to the wicked, “Do not lift up *your* horn. |
| 5 | Do not lift up your horn against heaven.  Do not speak with an arrogant neck.” |
| 6 | For neither from the east nor from the west,  nor yet from wilderness, comes exaltation, |
| 7 | for God is the judge.  He puts down one and lifts up another. |
| 8 | For in the hand of Yahweh there is a cup  full of foaming wine mixed with spices.  He pours it out.  Indeed the wicked of the earth drink  and drink it to its very dregs. |
| 9 | But I will declare *it* forever;  I will sing praises to the God of Jacob. |
| 10 | I will cut off all the horns of the wicked,  but the horns of the righteous will be lifted up. |

Psalm 76

For the Musical Director.  
On stringed instruments.  
A Psalm of Asaph.  
A song.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | God is known in Judah.  His name is great in Israel. |
| 2 | Yes, his lair came to be in Salem;  yes, his den is in Zion. |
| 3 | There he has shattered the flaming *arrows* of the bow,  the shield, and the sword, and war. Selah. |
| 4 | You are glorious,  the Majestic One *coming* down from the mountains of prey. |
| 5 | The stouthearted were plundered,  they sank into sleep.  And all of the powerful men cannot find their hands. |
| 6 | At your rebuke, O God of Jacob,  both charioteer and horse are *cast into a* deep sleep. |
| 7 | You, even you, are to be feared.  So who can stand in your presence when you are angry? |
| 8 | You caused judgment to be heard from heaven.  The earth feared and was silent |
| 9 | when God arose for judgment,  to deliver all the afflicted of the earth. Selah. |
| 10 | For your wrath against humankind will bring you praise.  You will wrap yourself with the rest of your wrath. |
| 11 | Make vows to Yahweh your God,  and fulfill *them*!  Let all who are around him bring tribute  to him who is to be feared. |
| 12 | He will humble the spirit of princes.  He is feared by the kings of the earth. |

Psalm 77

For the Musical Director.  
To Jeduthun.  
A Psalm of Asaph.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | My voice *rises* to God;  indeed, I cry out; my voice *rises* to God that he will listen to me. |
| 2 | In the day of my distress I sought the Lord.  My hand was stretched out in the night  and did not grow weary.  My soul refused to be comforted. |
| 3 | I remember God, and I groan.  I ponder, and my spirit grows faint. Selah. |
| 4 | You held my eyelids *open*.  I am so troubled that I cannot speak. |
| 5 | I have considered the days of old,  the years of long ago. |
| 6 | I remember my music in the night.  I ponder in my own heart; my spirit diligently searches, |
| 7 | “Will the Lord reject us forever?  And will he never be favorable again? |
| 8 | Has his covenant faithfulness ceased forever?  Has his word ended for generation after generation? |
| 9 | Has God forgotten to show compassion?  Has he, in anger, shut *the door on* his tender mercies?” Selah. |
| 10 | Then I said, “This is my grief:  the right hand of the Most High has changed.” |
| 11 | I will remember Yah’s deeds,  indeed I will remember your wonders of old. |
| 12 | Yes, I will meditate on all your work  and ponder your deeds. |
| 13 | Your way, O God, is holy.  What god is great like Elohim? |
| 14 | You are the God who does wonders.  You have made your strength known among the peoples. |
| 15 | You have redeemed your people with your arm,  the children of Jacob and Joseph. Selah. |
| 16 | The waters saw you, O God.  The waters saw you, and they trembled;  Yes, the deeps quaked. |
| 17 | The clouds poured out water.  The skies gave forth a sound.  Your arrows went forth to and fro. |
| 18 | The sound of your thunder was in the whirlwind.  The lightning bolts lit up the world.  The earth quaked and shook. |
| 19 | Your road *went* through the sea;  yes, your paths *went* through the great waters;  but your footsteps were not known. |
| 20 | You led your people like a flock,  by the hand of Moses and Aaron. |

Psalm 78

A meditation of Asaph.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Listen to my instruction, O my people.  Turn your ear to the words of my mouth. |
| 2 | I will open my mouth in a proverb.  I will pour forth riddles of old |
| 3 | that we have heard and known,  and our fathers have told us. |
| 4 | We will not hide *them* from their children,  recounting *them* to the generation to come  the songs of praise about Yahweh,  even his strength and his wondrous works  that he has done. |
| 5 | For he established a testimony in Jacob,  yes, he placed a law in Israel,  which he commanded our fathers,  that they should declare them to their children; |
| 6 | in order that the generation to come might know;  children to be born,  who should arise and recount to their children, |
| 7 | that they might place their confidence in God  and not forget the works of God,  but keep his commandments, |
| 8 | and might not be as their fathers,  a stubborn and disobedient generation,  a generation that did not prepare its heart,  and whose spirit was not faithful toward God. |
| 9 | The children of Ephraim,  being well-equipped archers,  turned back in the day of battle. |
| 10 | They did not keep the covenant of God,  and they refused to walk according to his law. |
| 11 | They forgot his deeds,  even his wondrous acts that he had shown them. |
| 12 | He performed a miracle in the sight of their fathers,  in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan. |
| 13 | He split the sea and caused them to pass through.  He made the waters stand up like a heap. |
| 14 | He led them with a cloud by day,  and all night with a light of fire. |
| 15 | He split rocks in the wilderness,  and gave them abundant water to drink like the deeps. |
| 16 | He brought streams also out of the rock  and caused waters to run down like rivers. |
| 17 | But they continued to sin even further against him,  to rebel against the Most High in the dry land. |
| 18 | They even tested God in their heart  by asking for food according to their desire. |
| 19 | Then they spoke against God. They said,  “Can God prepare a table in the wilderness? |
| 20 | Behold, he struck a rock  and waters gushed out and streams overflowed.  Can he give food also?  Will he prepare meat for his people?” |
| 21 | Therefore Yahweh heard, and he was infuriated.  Then a fire was kindled against Jacob,  yes, anger also went up against Israel, |
| 22 | because they did not believe in God,  and did not trust in his deliverance. |
| 23 | Yet he commanded the clouds from above,  and opened the *two* doors of heaven. |
| 24 | He rained down manna upon them to eat,  yes, he gave them grain from heaven. |
| 25 | Man ate the food of the mighty.  He sent them provisions in abundance. |
| 26 | He caused the east wind to break forth in the heavens.  And with his strength he made the south wind blow. |
| 27 | When he rained down meat upon them like the dust,  winged birds as the sand of the seas, |
| 28 | then he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp  around their dwellings. |
| 29 | So they ate and were very satisfied.  Yes, he brought to them their own desire. |
| 30 | They did not turn from their desire.  Their food was still in their mouth |
| 31 | when the anger of God went up against them,  yes, he killed some of their nobles,  and he laid low the youth of Israel. |
| 32 | Despite all of this, they still sinned,  and they did not believe in his wondrous deeds. |
| 33 | So he ended their days in futility  and their years with a sudden ruin. |
| 34 | When he killed them,  then they sought him.  They repented and desired God. |
| 35 | Yes, they remembered that God was their rock,  yes, the Most High God, their redeemer. |
| 36 | But they *attempted to* flatter him with their mouth,  and lied to him with their tongue. |
| 37 | For their heart was not steadfast toward him,  nor were they faithful in his covenant. |
| 38 | But he, being compassionate,  forgave *their* punishment and did not exterminate them.  Yes, many times he held back his anger  and did not arouse all his wrath. |
| 39 | He remembered that they were but flesh,  a wind that moves along and does not return. |
| 40 | How often they rebelled against him  in the wilderness  yes, they hurt his feelings in the desert! |
| 41 | Yes, they turned and tested God,  and they hurt the Holy One of Israel. |
| 42 | They did not remember his hand,  on the day that he redeemed them from *their* enemy; |
| 43 | when he displayed his signs in Egypt,  and his wonders in the field of Zoan; |
| 44 | and he turned the rivers of the Nile into blood,  so they could not drink from their streams. |
| 45 | He sent among them a swarm *of insects* that devoured them,  and frogs that destroyed them. |
| 46 | He also gave their produce over to the grasshopper,  and their product of their toil to the locust. |
| 47 | He destroyed their vines with hail,  their sycamore fig trees with a devastating flood. |
| 48 | He gave over their livestock also to the hail  and their flocks to plagues. |
| 49 | He set upon them his burning anger,  fury and indignation and distress,  a detachment of harmful angels. |
| 50 | He leveled a path for his anger.  He did not spare their soul from death,  but he delivered their life over to the pestilence |
| 51 | and struck dead all the firstborn in Egypt,  the firstfruits of *their* vigor in the tents of Ham. |
| 52 | But he led his own people out like sheep,  and guided them in the wilderness like a flock. |
| 53 | He led them safely so that they were not afraid,  but the sea covered their enemies. |
| 54 | He brought them to his holy territory,  to this mountain that his right hand had acquired. |
| 55 | He also drove out the nations before them,  and apportioned for them a measured territory as an inheritance,  and settled the tribes of Israel in their tents. |
| 56 | Yet they tested and rebelled against the Most High God  and they did not keep his testimonies, |
| 57 | but they turned aside and acted unfaithfully like their fathers.  They, like a slack bow, failed to function. |
| 58 | For they made him angry by their *pagan* shrines  and made him jealous by their carved images. |
| 59 | God heard and was filled with anger,  then he utterly rejected Israel, |
| 60 | so he rejected the dwelling place at Shiloh,  the tent that he pitched among human beings, |
| 61 | and he gave up his strength to captivity,  and his beauty into the foe’s hand. |
| 62 | He also delivered his people over to the sword  and was filled with anger at his inheritance. |
| 63 | Fire devoured his young men,  and his virgins were not praised. |
| 64 | His priests fell by the sword  and his widows could not weep. |
| 65 | Then the Lord awoke as if from sleep,  like a mighty man overcome by wine. |
| 66 | He struck his foes on the rear.  He gave to them a perpetual reproach. |
| 67 | He even rejected the tent of Joseph,  and did not choose the tribe of Ephraim, |
| 68 | But chose the tribe of Judah,  Mount Zion that he loved. |
| 69 | He built his sanctuary like the heights *of heaven*,  like the earth that he has established to *last* forever. |
| 70 | He also chose David his servant,  and took him from the sheepfolds; |
| 71 | He brought him from tending ewes  to shepherd Jacob, his people,  and Israel, his inheritance. |
| 72 | So he shepherded them according to the integrity of his heart,  and guided them by the discernment of his hands. |

Psalm 79

A Psalm of Asaph.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O God, the nations have invaded your inheritance.  They have defiled your holy Temple.  They have laid Jerusalem in ruins. |
| 2 | They have given the corpses of your servants  as food for the birds of the heavens,  the flesh of your faithful ones  to the animals of the earth. |
| 3 | They have poured out their blood  like water all around Jerusalem.  And there was no one to bury *them*. |
| 4 | We have become a reproach  to our neighbors;  a mockery and derision  to those around us. |
| 5 | How long, O Yahweh? Will you be angry forever?  Will your jealousy burn like fire? |
| 6 | Pour out your wrath on the nations  that do not know you,  yes, upon the kingdoms that do not call upon your name! |
| 7 | For they have devoured Jacob  and ravaged his settlement. |
| 8 | Do not remember against us the guilt of our ancestors.  Let your tender mercies quickly meet us,  for we have become very weak. |
| 9 | Help us, O God of our deliverance,  for the glory of your name.  Yes, deliver us and cover our sins,  for your name’s sake. |
| 10 | Why should the nations say,  “Where is their God?”  Let it be known among the nations,  before our eyes;  vengeance for your servants’ blood that has been poured out. |
| 11 | Let the groaning of the prisoner come before you.  According to the greatness of your strength,  spare those who are children of death. |
| 12 | And return to our neighbors sevenfold into their bosom  their reproach with which they have reproached you, O Lord. |
| 13 | So we, your people and sheep of your pasture,  will praise you forever.  We will recount your songs of praise  to all generations. |

Psalm 80

For the Musical Director.  
To the tune of “The Lilies.”  
  
A testimony.  
A Psalm of Asaph.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel,  you who lead Joseph like a flock,  you who sits *enthroned* *between* the cherubim,  shine forth! |
| 2 | In the presence of Ephraim  and Benjamin and Manasseh,  rouse your strength and come for our salvation! |
| 3 | Restore us, O God.  And make your face shine  that we may be delivered! |
| 4 | O Yahweh God *of* Armies,  how long will you fume in *anger*  against the prayer of your people? |
| 5 | You have fed them with the bread of tears  and given them tears to drink in threefold measure. |
| 6 | You make us an object of contention to our neighbors.  Yes, our enemies ridicule *us* among themselves. |
| 7 | Restore us, O God *of* Armies.  And make your face shine  that we may be delivered! |
| 8 | You uprooted a vine out of Egypt.  You drove out the nations and replanted it. |
| 9 | You cleared *the ground* before it.  Then it took deep root and filled the land. |
| 10 | The mountains were covered with its shadow.  And its branches *resembled* the cedars of God. |
| 11 | It sent out its branches to the sea  and its shoots to the River *Euphrates*. |
| 12 | Why have you broken down its walls,  so that all who pass by the road may pluck from it? |
| 13 | A boar from the forest ravages it.  And a beast from the field feeds on it. |
| 14 | Please restore us, O God *of* Armies.  Look down from heaven and see,  and visit this vine, |
| 15 | yes, the shoot that your right hand planted,  and on the son that you made strong for yourself. |
| 16 | It is burned with fire. It is cut down.  Let them perish from the rebuke of your presence! |
| 17 | Let your hand be on the man of your right hand,  on the son of man whom you made strong for yourself. |
| 18 | Then we will not turn away from you.  Revive us, and we will call upon your name. |
| 19 | Restore us, O Yahweh God *of* Armies.  Make your face shine  that we may be delivered! |

Psalm 81

For the Musical Director.  
On an instrument of Gath.  
Of Asaph.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Sing aloud to God, our strength!  Make a joyful shout to the God of Jacob! |
| 2 | Lift up a song and bring forth a tambourine,  a sweet-sounding harp *along* with the lyre. |
| 3 | Blow the shofar at the New Moon,  at the full moon, on the day of our festival. |
| 4 | For it is a statute for Israel,  a mandate from the God of Jacob. |
| 5 | He set it up in Joseph as a testimony;  when he went out against the land of Egypt,  I heard speech that I did not know. |
| 6 | “I removed his shoulder from the burden.  His hands were freed from the basket. |
| 7 | You called in distress, and I delivered you.  I answered you in the secret place of thunder.  I tested you at the waters of Meribah. Selah. |
| 8 | “Hear, O my people, and I will admonish you,  O Israel, if you would only hear me! |
| 9 | There must be no strange god among you,  nor should you bow down to[[519]](#footnote-519) any foreign god. |
| 10 | I am Yahweh your God,  the one who brought you up from the land of Egypt.  Open your mouth wide, and I will fill it. |
| 11 | But my people did not listen to my voice,  and Israel did not want me. |
| 12 | So I gave them over to the stubbornness of their hearts,  they walked according to their own plans. |
| 13 | Oh that my people would listen to me,  that Israel would walk in my ways! |
| 14 | I would quickly humble their enemies  and turn my hand against their foes. |
| 15 | Those who hate Yahweh will come to him trembling,  and may the time of their *humiliation* be perpetual. |
| 16 | But *Yahweh* would feed *Israel* with the fat of the wheat.  Yes, I will satisfy you with honey out of the rock.” |

Psalm 82

A Psalm of Asaph.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | God takes his stand in his own assembly.  He judges in the midst of the gods. |
| 2 | “How long will you judge unjustly,  and show partiality to the wicked?” Selah. |
| 3 | “Judge the weak person and the fatherless.  Justify the afflicted person and the poor person. |
| 4 | Deliver the weak person and needy person.  Snatch *them* out of the hand of the wicked.” |
| 5 | They do not know, nor do they understand.  They walk to and fro in darkness.  All the foundations of the earth are shaken. |
| 6 | I said, “You are gods,  all of you are children of the Most High. |
| 7 | Nevertheless you will die like *mere* men  and you will fall like *any* one of the rulers.” |
| 8 | Arise, O God, judge the earth!  For it is you who possesses all of the nations. |

Psalm 83

A song.  
A Psalm of Asaph.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O God, do not rest.  Do not keep silent, and do not be still, O God. |
| 2 | For behold, your enemies roar.  Yes, those who hate you have lifted up *their* head. |
| 3 | They plot a crafty plan against your people.  Yes, they conspire against those whom you protect. |
| 4 | They said, “Come, and let’s wipe them out as a nation,  that the name of Israel will no longer be remembered.” |
| 5 | For they have conspired together with *one* heart.  They make a covenant against you: |
| 6 | The tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites;  Moab, and the Hagrites; |
| 7 | Gebal and Ammon and Amalek;  Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre; |
| 8 | Moreover, Assyria has joined with them.  They have become the arm to the children of Lot. Selah. |
| 9 | Do to them as *you did to* Midian,  as to Sisera,  as to Jabin with the brook Kishon; |
| 10 | who were destroyed at En-dor,  they became dung for the earth. |
| 11 | Make their nobles like Oreb and like Zeeb;  yes, all their princes like Zebah and Zalmunna, |
| 12 | who said, “Let’s possess for ourselves the pastures of God.” |
| 13 | O my God, make them like whirling dust,  like stubble before the wind! |
| 14 | Like a fire that burns a forest,  and like a flame that sets the mountains on fire, |
| 15 | so you will pursue them with your tempest,  and you will terrify them with your storm. |
| 16 | Fill their faces with dishonor,  that they may seek your name, O Yahweh. |
| 17 | Let them be put to shame and terrified forever.  Yes, let them be ashamed and perish, |
| 18 | that they may know that you alone,  whose name is Yahweh,  are the Most High over all the earth. |

Psalm 84

For the Musical Director.  
On an instrument of Gath.  
A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | How lovely is your dwelling place,  O Yahweh of Armies! |
| 2 | My soul has longed and has even fainted  for the courts of Yahweh.  My heart and my flesh cry out for the living God. |
| 3 | Even the bird has found a home,  and the swallow a nest for herself  where she may lay her young,  near your altars, O Yahweh of Armies,  my King and my God. |
| 4 | Blessed are those who dwell in your house.  They are continually praising you. Selah. |
| 5 | Blessed is the person whose strength is in you,  who *have* pilgrimages in their heart. |
| 6 | Those passing through the Valley of Baka,  will make it a place of springs.  Even the early rain covers *the valley* with blessings. |
| 7 | They go from strength to strength.  *Every one of them* appears before God in Zion. |
| 8 | O Yahweh, God of Armies, hear my prayer!  Give ear, O God of Jacob! Selah. |
| 9 | Behold, O God our shield,  and look upon the face of your anointed one! |
| 10 | How much better is a day in your courts  than a thousand *others*.  I would rather stand at the entrance of the house of my God  than dwell in the tents of wickedness. |
| 11 | For Yahweh God is a sun and a shield.  Yahweh gives grace and glory.  He withholds no good thing  from those who walk blamelessly. |
| 12 | O Yahweh of Armies,  blessed is the person who trusts in you. |

Psalm 85

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O Yahweh, you have taken pleasure in your land.  You have restored the fortunes of Jacob. |
| 2 | You have forgiven the iniquity of your people.  You have covered all their sin. Selah. |
| 3 | You have withdrawn all your anger.  You have turned away from your burning anger. |
| 4 | Restore us, O God of our salvation,  and break off your anger with us! |
| 5 | Will you be angry with us forever?  Will you prolong your anger from generation to generation? |
| 6 | Will you not revive us again,  that your people may rejoice in you? |
| 7 | Show us your covenant faithfulness, O Yahweh.  Yes, grant unto us your deliverance! |
| 8 | I will hear what the God, Yahweh, will speak,  for he will speak peace  to his people, yes, to his faithful ones;  but let them not turn back to folly. |
| 9 | Surely his deliverance is near those who fear him,  that glory may dwell in our land. |
| 10 | Covenant faithfulness and truth have met together.  Righteousness and peace have kissed each other. |
| 11 | Truth springs out of the earth.  Righteousness has looked down from heaven. |
| 12 | Yea, Yahweh will give what is good,  and our land will yield its produce. |
| 13 | Righteousness will walk before him  and prepares the road for his steps. |

Psalm 86

A Prayer of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Incline your ear, O Yahweh, and answer me,  for I am afflicted and in need. |
| 2 | Watch over my soul, for I am faithful.  You, O my God, deliver your servant who trusts in you! |
| 3 | Show favor to me, O Lord,  for I call to you all day long. |
| 4 | Make the soul of your servant glad,  for to you, O Lord, I lift up my soul. |
| 5 | For you, O Lord, are good and ready to forgive,  yes, abundant in covenant faithfulness to all who call on you. |
| 6 | Give ear, O Yahweh, to my prayer.  Yes, give attention to the voice of my supplications! |
| 7 | In the time of my distress I will call on you,  for you will answer me. |
| 8 | There is no one like you among the gods, O Lord,  nor are there any works like yours. |
| 9 | All nations you have made will come and bow down before you,[[520]](#footnote-520) O Lord.  Yes, they will give honor to your name. |
| 10 | For you are great and do wondrous things.  You alone are God. |
| 11 | Teach me, O Yahweh, your truth!  I will walk in your faithfulness.  Unite my heart so *that I can* fear your name. |
| 12 | I will praise you, O Lord my God, with all my heart.  I will give honor to your name forevermore. |
| 13 | For great is your covenant faithfulness toward me,  in that you will deliver my soul from the depths of Sheol. |
| 14 | O God, the insolent have risen up against me.  Yes, a band of ruthless people seek after my soul,  and they have not set you before them. |
| 15 | But you, O Lord, are a compassionate and gracious God,  slow to anger and abundant in covenant faithfulness and truth. |
| 16 | Turn to me and show me favor!  Give your strength to your servant,  and deliver the son of your servant girl. |
| 17 | Show me a good sign,  that those who hate me may see it and be put to shame,  because you, O Yahweh, have helped me and comforted me. |

Psalm 87

A Psalm of the sons of Korah;  
a Song.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | His foundation is in the holy mountains. |
| 2 | Yahweh loves the gates of Zion  more than all the dwellings of Jacob. |
| 3 | Glorious things are spoken in you,  O city of God. Selah. |
| 4 | I will mention Rahab and Babylon among those who know me.  Behold, Philistia and Tyre, with Ethiopia:  “This one was born there.” |
| 5 | Yes, of Zion it will be said,  “Every individual was born in her,”  the Most High himself will establish her. |
| 6 | Yahweh will count,  when he registers the peoples,  “This one was born there.” Selah. |
| 7 | Then those who sing while they dance *will say*,  “All my springs are in you.” |

Psalm 88

A Song.  
A Psalm of the sons of Korah.  
For the Musical Director.  
To be sung in a depressed voice.  
A contemplation of Heman the Ezrahite.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O Yahweh, the God of my salvation,  I have cried out by day and in the night before you. |
| 2 | Let my prayer enter into your presence.  Turn your ear to my cry! |
| 3 | For my soul is full of distress.  And my life is on the brink of Sheol. |
| 4 | I am counted with those who go down into the pit.  I have become like a man who has no help, |
| 5 | set free among the dead,  like the slain who lie in the grave  whom you no longer remember.  Yes, these have been cut off from your hand. |
| 6 | You have laid me in the lowest pit,  in the dark places, in the depths. |
| 7 | Your wrath has fallen upon me.  You have afflicted me with all your waves. Selah. |
| 8 | You have put my close friends far from me.  You have put me *as* an abomination to them.  I am shut up and I cannot escape. |
| 9 | My eyes have wasted away because of affliction.  I have called on you every day, O Yahweh.  I have stretched out my hands to you. |
| 10 | Will you work a wonder for the dead?  Will the deceased stand up and praise you? Selah. |
| 11 | Will your covenant faithfulness be declared in the grave;  your truth in Abaddon? |
| 12 | Will your wonder be made known in the dark?  Or your righteousness in the land of forgetfulness? |
| 13 | But I, O Yahweh, have cried out for help to you.  Yes, in the morning my prayer meets you. |
| 14 | Why, O Yahweh, do you reject my soul?  *Why* do you hide your face from me? |
| 15 | I am afflicted and close to death from my youth;  I bore your terrors, I am helpless. |
| 16 | Your burning anger has passed over me.  Your terrors have destroyed me. |
| 17 | They have surrounded me like water all day long.  They completely engulfed me. |
| 18 | You have put loved one and friend far from me;  my close friends—*I’m in* darkness! |

Psalm 89

A contemplation of Ethan the Ezrahite.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I will sing of Yahweh’s covenant faithfulness forever.  From generation to generation I will make your fidelity known with my mouth. |
| 2 | For I have said,  “Covenant faithfulness will be built up forever.  As for the heavens, you will establish your faithfulness in them.” |
| 3 | “I have cut a covenant with my chosen one,  I have sworn to David my servant, |
| 4 | ‘I will establish your seed forever,  and build your throne to all generations.’” Selah. |
| 5 | The heavens praise your wonder,  O Yahweh, yea, your fidelity  in the assembly of the holy ones. |
| 6 | For who in the clouds is equal to Yahweh?  Who among the sons of God is like Yahweh, |
| 7 | a God who is feared in the council of the holy ones,  great and awesome above all those who are around him? |
| 8 | O Yahweh, God of Armies,  who is like you, O mighty Yah?  Even your fidelity is *all* around you. |
| 9 | You yourself rule the surging of the sea.  When its waves rise up, you yourself calm them. |
| 10 | You yourself crushed Rahab like one of the slain.  You have scattered your enemies with your strong arm. |
| 11 | The heavens are yours. Yes, the earth is yours;  the world and its fullness. You yourself have founded them. |
| 12 | The north and the south, you yourself created them.  Tabor and Hermon shout for joy in your name. |
| 13 | You have a mighty arm;  your hand is strong;  your right hand reaches high. |
| 14 | Righteousness and justice are the foundation of your throne.  Covenant faithfulness and truth meet in your presence. |
| 15 | Blessed are the people who know your joyful shout;  they walk in the light of your face, O Yahweh. |
| 16 | In your name they rejoice all day long.  In your righteousness they are exalted. |
| 17 | For you are the splendor of their strength.  Yes, by your favor you will lift up our horn. |
| 18 | For our shield belongs to Yahweh,  and our king to the Holy One of Israel. |
| 19 | Once you spoke in vision to your faithful people and you said,  “I have bestowed help upon one who is mighty.  I have exalted one who is chosen from the people. |
| 20 | I have found David, my servant.  I have anointed him with my holy oil |
| 21 | with him my hand will be established;  yea, my arm will strengthen him. |
| 22 | No enemy will get the better of him,  nor will a son of wickedness afflict him. |
| 23 | And I will crush his adversaries before him  and strike those who hate him. |
| 24 | Yes, my fidelity and my covenant faithfulness will be with him.  And in my name his horn will be exalted. |
| 25 | I will set his hand also on the sea,  and his right hand on the rivers. |
| 26 | He will call to me, ‘You are my Father,  my God, and the rock of my salvation!’ |
| 27 | Yes, I will set him *as* firstborn,  the highest of the kings of the earth. |
| 28 | I will keep my covenant faithfulness for him forevermore.  Yes, my covenant will be confirmed to him. |
| 29 | So I will establish his seed forever,  and his throne as the days of heaven. |
| 30 | If his children forsake my law,  and do not walk in my ordinances, |
| 31 | if they violate my statutes,  and do not keep my commandments, |
| 32 | then I will visit their transgression with a rod,  and their guilt with plagues. |
| 33 | But I will not break off  my covenant faithfulness from him,  nor will I betray my fidelity. |
| 34 | I will not profane my covenant,  nor alter the pronouncement of my lips. |
| 35 | One thing I have sworn by my holiness,  I will not lie to David. |
| 36 | His seed will endure forever,  his throne like the sun before me. |
| 37 | It will be established forever like the moon,  and the witness in the sky can be trusted.” Selah. |
| 38 | But you, you have rejected and refused;  you have become enraged with your anointed one. |
| 39 | You have renounced the covenant of your servant.  You have defiled his crown to the ground. |
| 40 | You have broken through all his walls.  You have laid his strongholds in ruin. |
| 41 | All who pass along the road plunder him.  He has become a reproach to his neighbors. |
| 42 | You have exalted the right hand of his foes.  You have made all of his enemies rejoice. |
| 43 | Yea, you turn back the edge of his sword,  and have not supported him in the battle. |
| 44 | You have brought an end to his splendor  and cast his throne down to the ground. |
| 45 | You have shortened the days of his youth.  You have covered him with shame. Selah. |
| 46 | How long, O Yahweh? Will you hide yourself forever?  Will your rage burn like fire? |
| 47 | Remember how short my lifespan is!  For what futility have you created all the children of men? |
| 48 | What man can live and not see death?  Can he deliver his soul from the power of Sheol? Selah. |
| 49 | Where is your former covenant faithfulness, O Lord,  which you swore to David in your fidelity? |
| 50 | Remember, O Lord, the reproach against your servants,  *which* I bear in my bosom *from* all the many peoples, |
| 51 | with which your enemies have reproached, O Yahweh,  with which they have reproached the heels of your anointed one. |
| 52 | Blessed be Yahweh forevermore.  Amen and Amen. |

Psalm 90

BOOK IV  
  
A Prayer of Moses,  
the man of God.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O Lord, you have been our refuge from generation to generation. |
| 2 | Before the mountains were born,  and *before* you bore the earth and the world,  even from everlasting to everlasting, you are God. |
| 3 | You return man to dust, and you say,  “Return, O children of man!” |
| 4 | For a thousand years in your eyes  are just like yesterday when it passes by,  and *like* a watch in the night. |
| 5 | You wash them away. They sleep.  In the morning *humanity* sprouts up like green grass. |
| 6 | In the morning it flourishes and sprouts.  Toward evening it withers and dries up. |
| 7 | For we have come to an end in your anger;  and we are terrified by your rage. |
| 8 | You have set our iniquities before you,  our secret *sins* in the light of your presence. |
| 9 | For all our days have dwindled in your wrath.  We have finished our years like a sigh. |
| 10 | The days of our years, in them, are 70 years,  or even with strength, 80 years;  yet their pride is labor and sorrow,  for it is gone quickly and we fly away. |
| 11 | Who knows the strength of your anger and your wrath,  according to the fear that is due to you? |
| 12 | So teach us to number our days,  that we may obtain a heart of wisdom. |
| 13 | Turn back, O Yahweh! How long?  Show sorrow for your servants! |
| 14 | Satisfy us in the morning with your covenant faithfulness,  that we may shout for joy and be glad all our days. |
| 15 | Make us glad for as many days as you have afflicted us,  for the years we have seen evil. |
| 16 | Let your deeds appear to your servants;  and your splendor to their children. |
| 17 | Yes, let the kindness of the Lord our God be on us;  and establish the work of our hands for us;  yes, establish the work of our hands! |

Psalm 91

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | He who dwells under the protection of the Most High  will rest in the shadow of *El* Shaddai. |
| 2 | I will say of Yahweh, “He is my refuge and my fortress;  my God, in whom I trust.” |
| 3 | For he himself will deliver you from the trap of the fowler  and from the destructive pestilence. |
| 4 | He will cover you with his pinions.  Yes, you will find refuge under his wings.  His faithfulness is a shield and a protective wall. |
| 5 | You will not fear the terror by night,  the arrow that flies by day, |
| 6 | nor the pestilence that walks in darkness,  *or* the destruction that destroys at noon. |
| 7 | A thousand may fall at your side,  and 10,000 at your right hand,  *but death* will not come near you. |
| 8 | Surely with your eyes you will look  and see the recompense of the wicked. |
| 9 | For you, O Yahweh, are my refuge.  You have made the Most High your habitation; |
| 10 | no evil will come upon you,  nor will any plague come near your tent. |
| 11 | For he will command his angels concerning you  to keep watch over you on all your roads. |
| 12 | They will bear you up in their hands,  *so* that you will not strike your foot against a stone. |
| 13 | You will tread on the lion and cobra.  You will trample down the young lion and the serpent. |
| 14 | “Because he has devoted himself to me,  so I will deliver him.  I will set him on high because he has known my name. |
| 15 | He will call on me and I will answer him.  I will be with him in distress.  I will deliver him and honor him. |
| 16 | I will satisfy him with length of days,  yes, I will show him my salvation.” |

Psalm 92

A Psalm.  
A song for the Sabbath day.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | It is a good thing to praise Yahweh,  to make music to your name, O Most High; |
| 2 | to declare your covenant faithfulness in the morning  and your fidelity at night, |
| 3 | with the ten-stringed instrument, with the lyre,  with resounding music upon the harp. |
| 4 | For you have made me glad, O Yahweh,  by your deeds.  I will shout with joy at the works of your hands. |
| 5 | How great are your works, O Yahweh!  *How* deep are your plans! |
| 6 | *Only* a stupid person does not know,  and *only* a fool does not understand this: |
| 7 | though the wicked sprout up like grass,  and all who do wickedness flourish,  they will be destroyed for ever and ever. |
| 8 | But you, O Yahweh, are on high forever. |
| 9 | For, behold, your enemies, O Yahweh,  for, behold, your enemies will perish.  All the evildoers will be scattered. |
| 10 | But you have exalted my horn  like *that of* the wild ox.  I have rubbed *it* with fresh oil. |
| 11 | And my eye has looked upon my enemies.  My ears hear of evildoers who rise up against me. |
| 12 | The righteous person will flourish like the palm tree.  He will grow like a cedar in Lebanon. |
| 13 | They are planted in the house of Yahweh.  They will greatly flourish in the courts of our God. |
| 14 | They will continue to bear fruit in old age.  They will be fat and fresh, |
| 15 | showing that Yahweh is upright—  my Rock, in whom there is no injustice. |

Psalm 93

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Yahweh reigns! He is clothed with majesty.  Yahweh is clothed; he has wrapped himself with strength.  Yea, the world is established,  it will not be shaken. |
| 2 | Your throne is established  from of old.  You are from everlasting. |
| 3 | The floods have lifted up, O Yahweh,  the floods have lifted up their voice.  The floods lift up their pounding waves. |
| 4 | More than the voices of many waters,  *more than* the mighty surfs of the sea,  Yahweh on high is mighty. |
| 5 | Your testimonies are very reliable.  Holiness decorates your house,  O Yahweh, for length of days. |

Psalm 94

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O God of vengeance, O Yahweh,  O God of vengeance, shine forth! |
| 2 | Rise up, O Judge of the earth.  Repay the proud what they deserve! |
| 3 | How long will the wicked, O Yahweh,  how long will the wicked triumph? |
| 4 | They spew forth arrogance when they speak.  All who work wickedness boast. |
| 5 | They crush your people, O Yahweh,  and they afflict your inheritance. |
| 6 | They kill the widow and the foreigner,  and they murder the orphans. |
| 7 | And they say, “Yah does not see,  nor does the God of Jacob pay attention.” |
| 8 | Pay attention, you stupid ones among the people;  yes, you fools, when will you comprehend? |
| 9 | He who planted the ear, does he not hear?  He who created the eye, does he not see? |
| 10 | He who disciplines the nations;  who teaches knowledge to humankind;  will he not punish? |
| 11 | Yahweh knows the thoughts of humankind,  that they are pointless. |
| 12 | Blessed is the person whom you correct, O Yah,  and whom you teach from your law, |
| 13 | that you may give him peace from evil days  until a pit is dug for the wicked person. |
| 14 | For Yahweh will not abandon his people,  nor will he forsake his inheritance. |
| 15 | For justice will return to the righteous person,  and all who are upright in heart will follow it. |
| 16 | Who will rise up for me against evildoers?  Who will stand up for me against those who do wickedness? |
| 17 | Unless Yahweh had been my help,  my soul would have soon dwelt in silence. |
| 18 | When I said, “My foot is slipping,”  your covenant faithfulness, O Yahweh, supported me. |
| 19 | When my anxious thoughts were many within me,  your consolations delighted my soul. |
| 20 | Can the throne of destruction  be allied with you;  he who created trouble by decree? |
| 21 | They band together against the soul of the righteous person  and condemn innocent blood. |
| 22 | But Yahweh has been my stronghold,  yes, my God, the rock of my refuge. |
| 23 | He will return their wickedness upon them  and he will annihilate them in their evil.  Yahweh our God will annihilate them. |

Psalm 95

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O come, let’s shout with joy to Yahweh!  Let’s shout aloud to the rock of our salvation! |
| 2 | Let’s come into his presence with thanksgiving.  Let’s raise a shout to him with songs! |
| 3 | For Yahweh is a great God,  and a great king above all gods. |
| 4 | In his hand are the depths of the earth.  The peaks of the mountains are also his. |
| 5 | The sea is his, and he himself made it.  And his hands created the dry land. |
| 6 | O enter! Let’s bow down and kneel;  let’s kneel before Yahweh, our creator. |
| 7 | For he is our God,  and we are the people of his pasture,  and the sheep of his hand.  Oh, that today you would listen to his voice! |
| 8 | Do not harden your heart, as at Meribah,  as in the day of Massah in the wilderness, |
| 9 | when your fathers tested me,  they tried me, though they had seen my work. |
| 10 | *For* 40 years I was disgusted at *that* generation and said,  “They are a people whose heart wanders astray.  And they do not know my roads.” |
| 11 | Therefore I swore in my anger,  “They will never enter into my rest.” |

Psalm 96

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Sing to Yahweh a new song!  Sing to Yahweh, all the earth! |
| 2 | Sing to Yahweh! Bless his name!  Proclaim his salvation from day to day! |
| 3 | Make known among the nations his glory;  his wonderful deeds among all the peoples. |
| 4 | For Yahweh is great, and greatly to be praised!  He is to be feared above all gods. |
| 5 | For all the gods of the peoples are idols,[[521]](#footnote-521)  but Yahweh made the heavens. |
| 6 | Splendor and majesty are before him.  Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary. |
| 7 | Ascribe to Yahweh, O families of the peoples,  ascribe to Yahweh honor and strength! |
| 8 | Ascribe to Yahweh the honor due to his name.  Bring an offering and come into his courts. |
| 9 | Worship Yahweh in holy attire.  Tremble before his face, all the earth. |
| 10 | Say among the nations, “Yahweh reigns!”  Indeed, the world is established *so that* it will not be moved.  He will judge the peoples with equity. |
| 11 | Let the heavens be glad and let the earth rejoice.  Let the sea roar, and all its fullness! |
| 12 | Let the field and all that is in it celebrate!  Then all the trees of the forest will shout for joy |
| 13 | in the presence of Yahweh, for he is coming,  for he is coming to judge the earth.  He will judge the world with righteousness,  yes, the peoples in his faithfulness. |

Psalm 97

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Yahweh reigns! Let the earth rejoice!  Let the many islands be glad! |
| 2 | Clouds and thick darkness are around him.  Righteousness and justice are the foundation of his throne. |
| 3 | Fire goes before him  and it burns up his adversaries on every side. |
| 4 | His lightning bolts lit up the world.  The earth saw and trembled. |
| 5 | The mountains melted like wax  at the presence of Yahweh,  at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth. |
| 6 | The heavens declare his righteousness.  Yes, all the peoples have seen his glory. |
| 7 | Let all who serve carved images be put to shame;  those who boast in their idols.  Bow down to him,[[522]](#footnote-522) all you gods! |
| 8 | Zion heard and was glad.  And the daughters of Judah rejoiced  because of your judgments, O Yahweh. |
| 9 | For you are Yahweh Most High  above all the earth.  You are greatly exalted above all gods. |
| 10 | Those who love Yahweh, hate evil!  He keeps watch over the souls of his faithful people.  He delivers them from the hand of the wicked. |
| 11 | Light is sown for the righteous,  and joy for the upright in heart. |
| 12 | Rejoice in Yahweh, you righteous people!  Yes, give thanks at the recalling of his holiness. |

Psalm 98

A Psalm.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Sing to Yahweh a new song,  for he has done wonderful things!  His right hand and his holy arm  have worked salvation for him. |
| 2 | Yahweh has made known his salvation.  He has uncovered his righteousness  in the eyes of the nations. |
| 3 | He has remembered his covenant faithfulness  and his fidelity toward the house of Israel.  All the ends of the earth  have seen the salvation of our God. |
| 4 | Raise a shout to Yahweh, all the earth!  Break forth and shout for joy and make music! |
| 5 | Make music to Yahweh with the lyre,  with the lyre and the sound of melody. |
| 6 | With trumpets and the sound of a shofar,  raise a shout in the presence of the King, Yahweh. |
| 7 | Let the sea roar, and all that fills it;  the world and those who live in it. |
| 8 | Let the rivers clap their hands.  Let the mountains shout together for joy |
| 9 | in the presence of Yahweh,  for he is coming to judge the earth.  He will judge the world with righteousness  and the peoples with equity. |

Psalm 99

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Yahweh reigns! Let the peoples tremble!  He is sitting *enthroned* *between* the cherubim.  Let the earth shake. |
| 2 | Yahweh is great in Zion.  And he is exalted above all the peoples. |
| 3 | Let them praise your great  and awesome name.  He is Holy! |
| 4 | And the strength of the king loves justice.  You have established equity.  You have executed justice  and righteousness in Jacob. |
| 5 | Exalt Yahweh our God  and worship at his footstool!  He is Holy! |
| 6 | Moses and Aaron were among his priests,  and Samuel was among those who called upon his name;  they *repeatedly* called upon Yahweh and he answered them. |
| 7 | He spoke to them in the pillar of cloud.  They kept his testimonies and the statute he gave them. |
| 8 | O Yahweh our God, you answered them;  You are a forgiving God to them,  but an avenger upon their deeds. |
| 9 | Exalt Yahweh our God!  Yes, worship at his holy hill,  for Yahweh our God is holy. |

Psalm 100

A Psalm of thanksgiving.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Raise a shout to Yahweh, all the earth! |
| 2 | Serve Yahweh with joy!  Enter into the presence with a ringing cry! |
| 3 | Know that Yahweh, he himself is God.  He himself made us, and we are his.  *We are* his people and the sheep of his pasture. |
| 4 | Enter into his gates with thanksgiving,  *into* his courts with a song of praise.  Praise him! Bless his name! |
| 5 | For Yahweh is good. His covenant faithfulness is everlasting;  yes, his fidelity is from generation to generation. |

Psalm 101

A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I will sing of covenant faithfulness and justice.  To you, O Yahweh, I will make music. |
| 2 | I will carefully ponder the way that is blameless.  When will you come to me?  I will walk around inside my house with a heart of integrity. |
| 3 | I will not place an object of Belial before my eyes—  I hate the deeds of faithless men—  it will not cling to me. |
| 4 | A twisted heart will depart from me.  I will not know evil. |
| 5 | Whoever secretly slanders his neighbor, I will destroy.  I will not endure one who has proud eyes and an arrogant heart. |
| 6 | My eyes are upon the faithful of the land,  that they may dwell with me.  He who walks on the road of blamelessness  will himself minister to me. |
| 7 | He who practices deceit  will not dwell inside my house.  He who speaks lies  will not continue before my eyes. |
| 8 | Every morning I will destroy  all the wicked of the land,  to cut off all the workers of wickedness from the city of Yahweh. |

Psalm 102

A Prayer of the afflicted,  
when he is powerless and he pours out his complaint before Yahweh.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O Yahweh, hear my prayer!  Yes, let my cry for help come to you! |
| 2 | Do not hide your face from me in my time of distress.  Incline your ear to me.  Answer me quickly at the time when I call. |
| 3 | For my days have vanished in smoke.  And my bones have been scorched like a hearth. |
| 4 | My heart has been struck dead like grass and it has withered away,  indeed, I forgot to eat my bread. |
| 5 | Because of the sound of my groaning,  my bones cling to my flesh. |
| 6 | I resemble a desert owl in the wilderness.  I have become like an owl of the waste places. |
| 7 | I lie awake,  and have become like a lonely bird on the housetop. |
| 8 | My enemies reproach me all day long.  Those who have made a mockery of me use my name as a curse. |
| 9 | For I have eaten ashes like bread,  and mixed my drink with weeping |
| 10 | because of your indignation and your wrath,  for you have taken me up and cast me away. |
| 11 | My days are like a lengthened shadow  and I wither away like grass. |
| 12 | But you, O Yahweh, will remain forever;  and you will be mentioned from generation to generation. |
| 13 | You will arise *and* have compassion on Zion;  for it is time to show favor to her,  for the appointed time has come. |
| 14 | For your servants take pleasure in her stones  and have compassion on her dust. |
| 15 | So the nations will fear the name of Yahweh,  yes, all the kings of the earth *will fear* your glory. |
| 16 | For Yahweh has built up Zion.  He has appeared in his glory. |
| 17 | He has turned toward the prayer of the destitute person  and has not despised their prayer. |
| 18 | Let this be written for the generation to come,  that a people who will be created will praise Yah. |
| 19 | For he has looked down from his holy height;  from heaven Yahweh looked over the earth, |
| 20 | to hear the groaning of the prisoner;  to free the children of death, |
| 21 | that they may declare  the name of Yahweh in Zion  and his praise in Jerusalem, |
| 22 | when the peoples are gathered together,  yes, the kingdoms, to serve Yahweh. |
| 23 | He weakened my strength on the road;  he shortened my days. |
| 24 | I say, “My God, do not cut me off  in the midst of my days.  Your years are throughout all generations. |
| 25 | Of old you established the earth.  And the heavens are the work of your hands. |
| 26 | They will perish, but you will endure.  Yes, all of them will wear out like a garment.  You will change them like clothing,  and they will pass on. |
| 27 | But you are the same.  And your years will not come to an end. |
| 28 | The children of your servants will live *on*,  yes, their seed will be established before you.” |

Psalm 103

Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Bless Yahweh, O my soul!  And all my inmost parts, *bless* his holy name! |
| 2 | Bless Yahweh, O my soul,  and do not forget all his benefits; |
| 3 | the one who forgives your every iniquity,  the one who heals all your sicknesses, |
| 4 | the one who redeems your life from the pit,  the one who crowns you with covenant faithfulness and tender mercies, |
| 5 | the one who satisfies your existence with good things  *so that* your youth is renewed like the eagle. |
| 6 | Yahweh performs righteous acts  and judgment for all who are oppressed. |
| 7 | He declared his ways to Moses,  his deeds to the children of Israel. |
| 8 | Yahweh is merciful and gracious,  slow to anger and abundant in covenant faithfulness. |
| 9 | He will not always accuse,  nor will he keep *his anger* forever. |
| 10 | He has not dealt with us according to our sins,  nor repaid us according to our iniquities. |
| 11 | For as the heavens are high above the earth,  so mighty is his covenant faithfulness  upon those who fear him. |
| 12 | As far as the east is from the west,  so far has he removed  our transgressions from us. |
| 13 | Like a father has compassion on his children,  so Yahweh has compassion on those who fear him. |
| 14 | For he himself knows our makeup.  He remembers that we are dust. |
| 15 | As for a person, his days are like grass.  As a flower of the field, so he flourishes. |
| 16 | When the wind passes over it, then it is no more.  And its place no longer remembers it. |
| 17 | But the covenant faithfulness of Yahweh is from everlasting to everlasting  upon those who fear him,  yes, his righteousness to children’s children; |
| 18 | to those who keep his covenant,  yes, to those who remember to obey his instructions. |
| 19 | Yahweh has established his throne in the heavens,  and his kingdom rules over all. |
| 20 | Bless Yahweh,  you angels of his, mighty in strength,  who do his word,  listening to the voice of his word. |
| 21 | Bless Yahweh, all you armies of his,  you servants of his who do his will. |
| 22 | Praise Yahweh, all you works of his,  in all places of his realm.  Bless Yahweh, O my soul! |

Psalm 104

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Bless Yahweh, O my soul!  O Yahweh my God, you are very great.  You are clothed with splendor and majesty, |
| 2 | covering yourself with light like a cloak,  stretching out the heavens like a tent; |
| 3 | who lays the beams of his upper chambers  on the waters;  who makes the dark clouds his chariot;  who travels on the wings of the wind; |
| 4 | who makes the winds his messengers,  flaming fires his ministers. |
| 5 | He established the earth upon its foundations,  it will not be shaken forever. |
| 6 | You covered it with the deep  like a garment.  The waters stood above the mountains. |
| 7 | At your rebuke they fled,  at the sound of your thunder they hurried away. |
| 8 | The mountains rose, the valleys sank  down to the place that you established for them. |
| 9 | You have set a boundary that they may not pass over;  they will not return to cover the earth. |
| 10 | He sends forth springs into the valleys;  they flow between the mountains; |
| 11 | they give drink to every animal of the field;  the wild donkeys quench their thirst. |
| 12 | The birds of the heavens dwell above them.  They lift their voices among the branches. |
| 13 | He waters the mountains from his upper chambers.  The earth is satisfied with the fruit of your works. |
| 14 | He causes the grass to grow for the cattle  and plants for man to tend,  so that he may bring forth food from the earth; |
| 15 | wine that makes glad the heart of man,  oil to make his face to shine,  and food that strengthens the heart of man. |
| 16 | The trees of Yahweh are satisfied,  the cedars of Lebanon that he has planted, |
| 17 | where the birds nest,  *even* the stork whose home is in the firs. |
| 18 | The high mountains are for the wild goats;  the cliffs are a refuge for the hyraxes. |
| 19 | He made the moon for seasons;  the sun knows the place of its setting. |
| 20 | You make darkness and it becomes night,  when all the forest animals prowl. |
| 21 | The young lions roar after their prey  and seek their food from God. |
| 22 | The sun rises and they withdraw  and lie down in their dens. |
| 23 | Man goes forth to his work  and to his labor until the evening. |
| 24 | O Yahweh, how many are your works!  By wisdom have you made them all;  the earth is full of your possessions. |
| 25 | There is the sea, great and spread out,  in which are innumerable swarms,  both small and large animals. |
| 26 | There the ships sail,  *and* Leviathan, which you created in order to play with him. |
| 27 | These all look to you  to give them their food in due season. |
| 28 | You give *it* to them,  they gather *it up*;  you open your hand,  they are satisfied with good. |
| 29 | You hide your face,  they are terrified;  you take away their breath:  they die and they return to the dust. |
| 30 | You send forth your spirit:  they are created;  and you renew the face of the ground. |
| 31 | May the glory of Yahweh endure forever;  may Yahweh rejoice in his works! |
| 32 | He looks at the earth and it trembles.  He touches the mountains  and they smoke. |
| 33 | I will sing to Yahweh as long as I live.  I will make music to my God while I have any being. |
| 34 | May my meditation be pleasing to him.  I will rejoice in Yahweh. |
| 35 | May sinners perish from the earth  and may the wicked be no more.  Bless Yahweh, O my soul.  Praise Yah! |

Psalm 105

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Give thanks to Yahweh! Call on his name!  Make known his deeds among the peoples! |
| 2 | Sing to him! Sing praises to him!  Tell of all his marvelous works! |
| 3 | Boast about his holy name!  Let the heart of those who seek Yahweh rejoice. |
| 4 | Seek Yahweh and his strength!  Seek his face continually! |
| 5 | Remember his marvelous works that he has done,  his signs and the judgments of his mouth. |
| 6 | The seed of Abraham is his servant,  the children of Jacob are his chosen ones! |
| 7 | He is Yahweh our God.  His judgments are in all the earth. |
| 8 | He remembers his covenant forever,  the word that he commanded  to 1,000 generations, |
| 9 | which he cut with Abraham,  and his oath to Isaac, |
| 10 | And he confirmed it to Jacob as a statute;  to Israel as an everlasting covenant, |
| 11 | saying, “I will give you the land of Canaan,  as your allotted inheritance.” |
| 12 | When they were only a few in number,  very few, and were foreigners in it, |
| 13 | they walked to and fro from nation to nation,  from one kingdom to another people, |
| 14 | he allowed no one to oppress them,  and he rebuked kings for their sakes, *saying,* |
| 15 | “Do not touch my anointed ones!  Do my prophets no harm!” |
| 16 | He called for a famine on the land.  He broke the whole staff of bread. |
| 17 | He sent a man before them,  Joseph was sold as a slave. |
| 18 | They afflicted his feet with fetters,  His neck was put in irons; |
| 19 | until the time that his word came to pass,  and Yahweh’s word refined him. |
| 20 | The king sent and freed him,  the ruler of people, and he set him free. |
| 21 | He made him lord of his house  and ruler of all of his possessions, |
| 22 | to obligate his princes to himself  and teach wisdom to his elders. |
| 23 | Then Israel came into Egypt,  and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham. |
| 24 | He caused his people to be very fruitful  and made them stronger than their foes. |
| 25 | He turned their heart to hate his people,  to behave cunningly against his servants. |
| 26 | He sent Moses his servant,  *and* Aaron, whom he had chosen. |
| 27 | They performed words of his signs among them,  and wonders in the land of Ham. |
| 28 | He sent darkness and made it dark.  And they were not disobedient to his words. |
| 29 | He turned their waters into blood  and killed their fish. |
| 30 | Their land swarmed with frogs,  *even* in the chambers of their rulers. |
| 31 | He spoke, and a swarm *of insects* came,  and gnats *came* throughout their territory. |
| 32 | He gave them hail for rain,  flaming fire in their land. |
| 33 | He even struck their vines and their fig trees  and shattered the trees of their territory. |
| 34 | He spoke, and the locusts came,  yes, locusts without number, |
| 35 | and they ate up every plant in their land  and ate up the fruit of their ground. |
| 36 | And he struck down all the firstborn in their land,  the firstfruits of all their vigor. |
| 37 | He brought them out with silver and gold.  And no one among his tribes stumbled. |
| 38 | Egypt rejoiced when they departed,  for the fear of them had fallen upon them. |
| 39 | He spread a cloud for a covering,  and fire to illumine in the night. |
| 40 | He asked, and he brought quail  and he satisfied them with the bread from heaven. |
| 41 | He opened the rock and water gushed out.  It flowed *as* a river in the dry places. |
| 42 | For he remembered his holy word  *spoken* with Abraham his servant. |
| 43 | He brought his people out with joy,  his chosen with a cry of jubilation. |
| 44 | He gave to them the lands of the nations,  and they inherited the *fruit of* the people’s toil, |
| 45 | so that they might keep his statutes  and observe his law.  Praise Yah! |

Psalm 106

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Praise Yah!  Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting. |
| 2 | Who can tell of Yahweh’s mighty deeds  or fully declare all his praise? |
| 3 | Blessed are those who maintain justice,  who practice righteousness at all times. |
| 4 | Remember me, O Yahweh,  in *your* favor toward your people;  visit me with your deliverance, |
| 5 | so that I can see the prosperity of your chosen people,  so that I can rejoice in the gladness of your nation,  so that I can celebrate with your inheritance. |
| 6 | We have sinned, just like our fathers.  We have committed iniquity. We are guilty. |
| 7 | Our fathers in Egypt failed to understand  your wonderful acts.  They did not remember the greatness of your covenant faithfulness,  but were rebellious at the sea, at the Sea of Reeds. |
| 8 | Yet he delivered them for the sake of his name,  so that he might make his strength known. |
| 9 | And he rebuked the Sea of Reeds, and it dried up,  so he led them through the deeps as through a wilderness. |
| 10 | So he delivered them from the hand of him who hated them,  yes, he redeemed them from the hand of the enemy. |
| 11 | The waters covered their foes.  There was not a single one left. |
| 12 | Then they believed in his words.  They sang his praise. |
| 13 | *But* they quickly forgot his works.  They did not wait for his counsel, |
| 14 | but gave in to an overwhelming desire in the wilderness,  and tested God in the desert. |
| 15 | So he gave them their request,  but sent a consuming disease into their souls. |
| 16 | When they became jealous of Moses in the camp,  and Aaron, *who was* the holy one of Yahweh. |
| 17 | The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan,  and it engulfed Abiram’s group. |
| 18 | And a fire burned their group;  a flame set ablaze the wicked. |
| 19 | They made a calf at Horeb  and they bowed down to[[523]](#footnote-523) a cast *metal* image. |
| 20 | Thus they exchanged their Glory  for a representation of a grass-eating ox. |
| 21 | They forgot God their Savior,  the one who had done great things in Egypt, |
| 22 | wondrous works in the land of Ham  and awesome things by the Sea of Reeds. |
| 23 | Therefore he said that he would destroy them,  had not Moses, his chosen one,  stood in the gap before him to turn away his rage  from destroying *the people*. |
| 24 | Then they refused the pleasant land.  They did not believe his word, |
| 25 | but they grumbled in their tents  and did not listen to Yahweh’s voice. |
| 26 | So he lifted up his hand toward them,  to bring them to ruin in the wilderness, |
| 27 | and he dispersed their seed among the nations  and scattered them in the lands. |
| 28 | They even yoked themselves to Baal-peor  and ate the sacrifices offered to dead *gods.* |
| 29 | So they made *Yahweh* angry by their actions.  And a plague broke out among them. |
| 30 | Then Phinehas stood up and pronounced judgment,  so the plague was restrained. |
| 31 | And it was reckoned to him as righteousness  from generation to generation, forever. |
| 32 | Then they moved *Yahweh* to wrath at the waters of Meribah,  so that it went badly for Moses because of them; |
| 33 | because they rebelled against *Moses’* spirit,  he spoke rashly with his lips. |
| 34 | They did not destroy the peoples  as Yahweh commanded them, |
| 35 | but they intermingled with the nations  and learned their works, |
| 36 | and they served their idols,  which became a snare to them. |
| 37 | They even sacrificed their sons and their daughters to the demons, |
| 38 | yes, they shed innocent blood, the blood of their sons and daughters,  whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan.  So the land was polluted with blood. |
| 39 | Thus they became unclean through their works  and acted like a prostitute in their deeds. |
| 40 | Therefore Yahweh’s anger was kindled against his people.  Yes, he abhorred his inheritance. |
| 41 | Then he gave them into the hand of the nations.  And those who hated them ruled over them. |
| 42 | Their enemies also oppressed them.  They were brought into subjection under their hand. |
| 43 | Many times he delivered them,  but they rebelled in their counsel,  so they sank down in their iniquity. |
| 44 | Yet he looked down upon their distress,  when he heard their cry. |
| 45 | Yes, he remembered his covenant for their sake,  and he relented in accord with the greatness of his covenant faithfulness. |
| 46 | And he made them *objects of* mercy  in the presence of their captors. |
| 47 | Save us, O Yahweh our God.  Gather us from the nations,  to give thanks to your holy name;  to pride ourselves in your praise! |
| 48 | Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel,  from everlasting even to everlasting!  Let all the people say, “Amen.”  Praise Yah! |

Psalm 107

BOOK V

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Praise Yahweh, for he is good,  for his covenant faithfulness endures forever. |
| 2 | Let the redeemed by Yahweh say so,  whom he has redeemed from the hand of the foe |
| 3 | and gathered them out of the lands,  from the east and from the west,  from the north and from the sea. |
| 4 | They wandered in the wilderness on a desert road.  They did not find *a way to* a city to inhabit. |
| 5 | Hungry and thirsty,  their soul fainted within them. |
| 6 | Then they cried out to Yahweh in their trouble;  he delivered them out of their distresses. |
| 7 | He led them also by a straight road,  that they might walk to a city to inhabit. |
| 8 | Let them praise Yahweh  for his covenant faithfulness  and for his wonderful deeds to the children of men! |
| 9 | For he satisfies the thirsty soul,  and he fills the hungry soul with what is good. |
| 10 | Those who dwell in darkness and in the shadow of death  are prisoners in affliction and iron *chains* |
| 11 | because they rebelled against the words of God  and spurned the counsel of the Most High. |
| 12 | Therefore he humbled their heart with labor;  they stumbled and there was no one to help. |
| 13 | Then they cried out to Yahweh in their trouble  and he delivered them out of their distresses. |
| 14 | He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death  and he tore apart their fetters. |
| 15 | Let them praise Yahweh  for his covenant faithfulness  and for his wonderful deeds to the children of men! |
| 16 | For he has shattered gates of bronze  and he has cut iron bars. |
| 17 | The foolish are afflicted  because of their way of transgression and because of their iniquities. |
| 18 | Their soul abhors all kinds of food,  and they have arrived at the gates of death. |
| 19 | Then they cry out to Yahweh in their trouble;  he delivers them out of their distresses. |
| 20 | He sends his word, and heals them,  and delivers *them* from their pits. |
| 21 | Let them praise Yahweh  for his covenant faithfulness  and for his wonderful deeds to the children of men! |
| 22 | Let them offer the sacrifices of thanksgiving  and declare his works with a cry of jubilation. |
| 23 | Those who go down to the sea in ships,  who do business in great waters, |
| 24 | these have seen the works of Yahweh  and his wonders in the deep. |
| 25 | For he commands and raises the stormy wind,  and it lifts up its waves. |
| 26 | They rise up to the heavens; they go down to the deeps.  Their soul melts away in misery. |
| 27 | They stagger and totter like a drunken man,  and all of their wisdom is confused. |
| 28 | Then they cry out to Yahweh in their trouble,  and he brings them out of their distresses. |
| 29 | He makes the tempest a calm  so that its waves are silent. |
| 30 | Then they rejoice because they are quiet,  so he guided them to their desired harbor. |
| 31 | Let them praise Yahweh for his covenant faithfulness  and for his wonderful deeds to the children of men! |
| 32 | Let them exalt him also in the assembly of the people  and let them praise him at the seat of the elders. |
| 33 | He turns rivers into a wilderness  and springs of water into a thirsty ground; |
| 34 | a fruitful land into a salty waste  because of the wickedness of those who dwell in it. |
| 35 | He turns a wilderness into a pool of water,  and a dry land into springs of water. |
| 36 | And there he makes the hungry to dwell,  that they may establish a city to inhabit, |
| 37 | and sow fields and plant vineyards  and reap a fruitful harvest. |
| 38 | He also blesses them so that they multiply greatly  and their cattle will not decrease. |
| 39 | And when *the people* are diminished and bowed down  through oppression, misery, and sorrow, |
| 40 | he pours out contempt upon nobles,  and causes them to wander in a roadless waste. |
| 41 | Yet he lifts the needy securely from *their* affliction  and he makes the families like flocks. |
| 42 | The upright will see it and will rejoice;  but all wickedness shuts its mouth. |
| 43 | Who is wise? Let him keep watch over these things  and let him discern Yahweh’s covenant faithfulness! |

Psalm 108

A Song.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | My heart is set, O God.  I will sing,  yes, I will make music with my soul. |
| 2 | Rouse yourself, O lyre and harp!  I will rouse the dawn. |
| 3 | I will praise you, O Yahweh, among the people.  Yes, I will make music to you among the nations. |
| 4 | For your covenant faithfulness is great above the heavens,  and your truth to the clouds. |
| 5 | Be exalted, O God, above the heavens!  And *let* your glory be over all the earth! |
| 6 | So that your beloved *people* may be delivered,  save with your right hand and answer me! |
| 7 | God has spoken from his sanctuary:  “I will triumph. I will divide Shechem,  and measure out the Valley of Sukkoth. |
| 8 | Gilead is mine. Manasseh is mine.  Ephraim also is the protection of my head.  Judah is my scepter. |
| 9 | Moab is my wash pot.  I will toss my sandal toward Edom.  I will shout *in jubilation* over Philistia.” |
| 10 | Who will bring me into the fortified city?  Who has led me to Edom? |
| 11 | O God, have you not rejected us?  And will you not go out with our armies, O God? |
| 12 | Give us help against *our* foe,  for the deliverance of man is worthless.  Through God we will do a mighty *work*,  for it is he who will trample down our foes. |
| 13 | Through God we will do valiantly.  For it is he who will tread down our enemies. |

Psalm 109

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O God of my praise, do not remain silent! |
| 2 | For they have opened a wicked and deceitful mouth against me.  They have spoken to me with a lying tongue. |
| 3 | They have also surrounded me with hateful words  and fought against me without a cause. |
| 4 | In return for my love they accuse me;  but I *am in* prayer. |
| 5 | Yes, they have given me evil for good,  and hatred for my love. |
| 6 | Appoint one who is wicked against him,  and let an adversary stand at his right hand. |
| 7 | When he is tried, let him come forth guilty,  and let his prayer become sin. |
| 8 | Let his days be few;  let another one take his office. |
| 9 | Let his children become fatherless  and his wife a widow. |
| 10 | Let his children wander all over and beg;  and let them seek *sustenance far* from their ruins. |
| 11 | Let the creditor seize all that he has,  and let strangers plunder what he has earned. |
| 12 | Let there be no one to extend loyal help to him,  nor let there be any to show favor to his orphans. |
| 13 | Let his posterity be cut off;  in the following generation let their name be blotted out. |
| 14 | Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered by Yahweh,  and do not let the sin of his mother be blotted out. |
| 15 | Let them be continually present before Yahweh,  that he may cut off their remembrance from the earth; |
| 16 | because he did not remember to show loyal help,  but persecuted the afflicted and needy person,  even the one disheartened, to put *him* to death. |
| 17 | He also loved cursing  — let it come *back upon* him!  And he did not delight in blessing  — let it be far from him! |
| 18 | Yes, he clothed himself with cursing like his garment  — let it come *back* into his inward parts like water and like oil into his bones! |
| 19 | Let it be to him like clothing with which he covers himself,  and for a belt with which he continually wraps himself. |
| 20 | Let this be the punishment from Yahweh for my adversaries,  yes, of those who speak evil against my soul. |
| 21 | But you, O Yahweh the Lord, deal with me  for your name’s sake;  because your covenant faithfulness is good, deliver me, |
| 22 | for I am afflicted and needy,  yes, my heart is wounded within me. |
| 23 | I am vanishing like a lengthening shadow;  I am shaken off like a locust. |
| 24 | My knees stagger from fasting,  and my body has grown thin, without fat. |
| 25 | I have also become a reproach to them;  When they see me, they shake their head. |
| 26 | Help me, O Yahweh my God!  Deliver me according to your covenant faithfulness, |
| 27 | that they may know that this is your hand;  you, O Yahweh, have done it. |
| 28 | They will curse, but you will bless;  they have arisen and will be put to shame,  but your servant will rejoice. |
| 29 | Let my adversaries be clothed with dishonor,  and let them wrap themselves in their shame as with a cloak. |
| 30 | I will powerfully praise Yahweh with my mouth.  Yes, I will praise him in the midst of many. |
| 31 | For he stands at the right hand of the needy person,  to deliver him from those who judge his soul. |

Psalm 110

A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Yahweh’s declaration to my lord,  “Sit at my right hand  until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.” |
| 2 | Yahweh will stretch forth your mighty scepter from Zion.  Rule in the midst of your enemies! |
| 3 | Your people will volunteer  on the day of your power on holy mountains.  From the womb of the dawn  *comes* to you the dew of your youth. |
| 4 | Yahweh has sworn and he will not change his mind;  “You are a priest forever  in the pattern of Melchizedek.” |
| 5 | O Lord, at your right hand  is he *who* will shatter kings in the day of his wrath. |
| 6 | He will judge among the nations, he will fill *them* with corpses,  he will shatter their leaders over the broad earth. |
| 7 | He will drink of the brook by the road.  Therefore he will lift up *his* head. |

Psalm 111

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Praise Yah!  I will praise Yahweh with *my* whole heart  in the council of the upright and in the congregation. |
| 2 | Yahweh’s works are great,  to be studied by all who delight in them. |
| 3 | Splendor and majesty are his deeds,  and his righteousness endures forever. |
| 4 | He has made his wonderful deeds to be remembered;  Yahweh is gracious and merciful. |
| 5 | He has given food to those who fear him;  He remembers his covenant forever. |
| 6 | He has made known to his people the power of his works,  in giving them the inheritance of the nations. |
| 7 | The works of his hands are faithfulness and justice;  all his precepts are trustworthy. |
| 8 | They are upheld forever and ever;  they are accomplished in faithfulness and uprightness. |
| 9 | He has sent redemption to his people;  He has decreed his covenant forever;  his name is holy and awesome! |
| 10 | The fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom;  good prudence to all who do his precepts;  His praise endures forever! |

Psalm 112

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Praise Yah!  Blessed is the person who fears Yahweh,  who greatly delights in his commandments. |
| 2 | His offspring will be mighty in the land;  the generation of the upright will be blessed. |
| 3 | Wealth and riches are in his house,  and his righteousness endures forever. |
| 4 | He shines in the darkness *as* light for the upright;  being gracious and merciful and righteous. |
| 5 | It is well with the person who is gracious and lends;  He will conduct his affairs with justice. |
| 6 | For he will never be shaken;  the righteous person will be remembered forever. |
| 7 | He will not fear bad news;  His heart is steadfast, trusting in Yahweh. |
| 8 | His heart is firm, he will not fear  as he looks *down* at his foes. |
| 9 | He has distributed; he has given to the poor;  His righteousness endures forever.  His horn will be exalted in glory. |
| 10 | The wicked person will see and be angry,  he will gnash with his teeth and will melt away;  the desire of the wicked will perish. |

Psalm 113

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Praise Yah!  Praise, you servants of Yahweh,  praise the name of Yahweh! |
| 2 | Let the name of Yahweh be blessed  from this time forth and forevermore. |
| 3 | From the rising of the sun to the going down of the same,  the name of Yahweh is to be praised. |
| 4 | Yahweh is exalted above all nations,  his glory is above the heavens. |
| 5 | Who is like Yahweh our God—  the one sitting enthroned on high, |
| 6 | stooping down to see—  in the heavens and on earth? |
| 7 | He raises the poor from the dust  and he lifts up the needy from the ash heap, |
| 8 | to seat them with princes,  with the princes of his people. |
| 9 | He settles the barren woman of the household  *as* a joyful mother of children.  Praise Yah! |

Psalm 114

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | When Israel went out of Egypt;  the house of Jacob from a people of a strange language, |
| 2 | Judah became his sanctuary,  Israel, his dominion. |
| 3 | The Sea saw it and ran away;  The Jordan turned back. |
| 4 | The mountains leapt like rams,  the hills, like lambs. |
| 5 | What was it, O Sea, that you flee;  O Jordan, that you turn back; |
| 6 | O mountains, that you leap like rams;  O hills, like lambs? |
| 7 | Dance, O earth, at the presence of the Lord,  at the presence of the God of Jacob |
| 8 | who turned the rock into a pool of water,  the flint into a spring of waters. |

Psalm 115

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Not to us, O Yahweh, not to us,  but to your name give honor,  for the sake of your covenant faithfulness and your truth. |
| 2 | Why should the nations say,  “Where is their God now?” |
| 3 | But our God is in the heavens.  He does whatever he pleases. |
| 4 | Their idols are silver and gold,  the work of human hands. |
| 5 | They have mouths, but they cannot speak;  they have eyes, but they cannot see; |
| 6 | they have ears, but they cannot hear;  they have noses, but they cannot smell; |
| 7 | they have hands, but they cannot feel;  they have feet, but they cannot walk,  nor can they make a sound with their throat. |
| 8 | Those who make them will become like them,  *yes*, everyone who trusts in them. |
| 9 | O Israel, trust in Yahweh!  He is their help and their shield. |
| 10 | O house of Aaron, trust in Yahweh!  He is their help and their shield. |
| 11 | You who fear Yahweh, trust in Yahweh!  He is their help and their shield. |
| 12 | Yahweh has remembered us. He blesses.  He will bless the house of Israel.  He will bless the house of Aaron. |
| 13 | He will bless those who fear Yahweh,  the small together with the great. |
| 14 | May Yahweh give you increase,  you and your children. |
| 15 | May you be blessed by Yahweh,  Creator of heaven and earth. |
| 16 | The heavens are the heavens of Yahweh,  but the earth he has given to the children of men. |
| 17 | The dead do not praise Yah,  nor do any who go down into silence; |
| 18 | but as for us, we will bless Yah,  from this time forth and forevermore.  Praise Yah! |

Psalm 116

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I love, because Yahweh hears my voice  and my supplications for favor. |
| 2 | Because he has inclined his ear to me,  so in my days I will call *upon him*. |
| 3 | The cords of death surrounded me,  yes, the snares of Sheol have found me.  I found distress and grief. |
| 4 | Then I called upon the name of Yahweh:  “Yahweh, I beseech you, deliver my soul!” |
| 5 | Yahweh is gracious and righteous.  Yes, our God is merciful. |
| 6 | Yahweh watches over the naïve;  I was brought low and he delivered me. |
| 7 | Return to your restful condition, O my soul,  for Yahweh has treated you well. |
| 8 | For you have delivered my soul from death,  my eyes from weeping  *and* my feet from stumbling. |
| 9 | I will walk about in the presence of Yahweh  in the lands of the living. |
| 10 | I believed, even when I said,  “I was greatly afflicted.” |
| 11 | I said in my alarm,  “Everyone is a liar.” |
| 12 | What can I repay to Yahweh  for all his benefits toward me? |
| 13 | I will raise up the cup of salvation  and call on the name of Yahweh. |
| 14 | I will fulfill my vows to Yahweh,  yes, right in front of all his people. |
| 15 | Costly[[524]](#footnote-524) in the eyes of Yahweh  is the death of his faithful people. |
| 16 | Oh, Yahweh, surely I am your servant,  I am your servant, the son of your servant girl.  You have loosed my chains. |
| 17 | I will sacrifice to you the sacrifice of thanksgiving  and will call upon the name of Yahweh. |
| 18 | I will fulfill my vows to Yahweh,  yes, right in front of all his people, |
| 19 | in the courts of the house of Yahweh,  in the midst of you, O Jerusalem.  Praise Yah! |

Psalm 117

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Praise Yahweh, all you nations!  Extol him, all you peoples! |
| 2 | For his covenant faithfulness is mighty toward us,  and the truth of Yahweh is everlasting.  Praise Yah! |

Psalm 118

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good,  for his covenant faithfulness endures forever. |
| 2 | Oh, let Israel say,  “Surely his covenant faithfulness endures forever.” |
| 3 | Oh, let the house of Aaron say,  “Surely his covenant faithfulness endures forever.” |
| 4 | Oh, let those who fear Yahweh say,  “Surely his covenant faithfulness endures forever.” |
| 5 | Out of *my* distress, I called upon Yah.  Yah answered me *and set me* in a spacious place. |
| 6 | Yahweh is for me; I will not fear.  What can man do to me? |
| 7 | Yahweh is for me as one of my helpers;  therefore I will look *in triumph* at those who hate me. |
| 8 | It is better to seek refuge in Yahweh  than to trust in man. |
| 9 | It is better to seek refuge in Yahweh  than to trust in nobles. |
| 10 | All the nations surrounded me,  but in the name of Yahweh I surely fended them off. |
| 11 | They surrounded me, yes, they surrounded me.  In the name of Yahweh I surely fended them off. |
| 12 | They surrounded me like bees.  They were extinguished like a fire of thorns.  In the name of Yahweh I surely fended them off. |
| 13 | You aggressively pushed me to make me fall,  but Yahweh helped me. |
| 14 | Yah is my strength and song.  He has become my salvation. |
| 15 | The sound of joyful shouting and salvation  is in the tents of the righteous.  “The right hand of Yahweh acts mightily. |
| 16 | The right hand of Yahweh is exalted!  The right hand of Yahweh acts mightily!” |
| 17 | I did not die, but I live,  and I will declare the works of Yah. |
| 18 | Yah has sternly corrected me,  but he has not given me over to death. |
| 19 | Open to me the gates of righteousness!  I will enter through them;  I will give thanks to Yah. |
| 20 | This is the gate to Yahweh;  *only* the righteous may enter through it. |
| 21 | I will give thanks to you,  for you have answered me  and have become my salvation. |
| 22 | The stone that the builders rejected  has become the cornerstone. |
| 23 | This *stone* was brought about by Yahweh.  It is marvelous in our eyes. |
| 24 | This is the day that Yahweh has made;  let’s rejoice and be glad in it! |
| 25 | Please, O Yahweh, deliver *us* now!  Please, O Yahweh, grant *us* success now! |
| 26 | Blessed is he who comes in the name of Yahweh!  We have blessed you from the house of Yahweh. |
| 27 | Yahweh is God, and he has caused light to shine upon us.  Tie up the festival sacrifice with ropes  to the horns of the altar. |
| 28 | You are my God and I will give thanks to you;  my God, I will exalt you. |
| 29 | Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good;  for his covenant faithfulness endures forever. |

Psalm 119

ALEPH

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Blessed are those whose way is blameless,  who walk according to the law of Yahweh. |
| 2 | Blessed are those who keep his testimonies,  who seek him with *their* whole heart. |
| 3 | Yea, they do not commit injustice;  they walk in his ways. |
| 4 | You yourself have commanded your precepts,  that *we are* to diligently keep. |
| 5 | Oh that my roads might be steady  to keep your statutes! |
| 6 | Then I will not be ashamed  when I look upon all of your commandments. |
| 7 | I will give thanks to you with an upright heart  when I learn your righteous judgments. |
| 8 | I will keep your statutes.  Do not utterly abandon me! |

BET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 9 | How can a young man keep his path pure?  By keeping *it* according to your word. |
| 10 | With my whole heart I have sought you;  do not let me wander astray from your commandments! |
| 11 | I have hidden your speech in my heart,  so that I might not sin against you. |
| 12 | Blessed are you, O Yahweh;  teach me your statutes! |
| 13 | With my lips I have declared  all the judgments of your mouth. |
| 14 | I have rejoiced in the way of your testimonies  as much as in all wealth. |
| 15 | I will meditate on your precepts  and look upon your paths. |
| 16 | I will delight myself in your regulations;  I will not forget your word. |

GIMEL

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 17 | Treat your servant well so that I may live  and I will keep your word. |
| 18 | Uncover my eyes, that I may look upon  wonderful things in your law. |
| 19 | I am a stranger on the earth;  Do not hide your commandments from me! |
| 20 | My soul is worn down with longing  for your judgments at all times. |
| 21 | You have rebuked the insolent, the cursed,  who wander astray from your commandments. |
| 22 | Take reproach and contempt away from me,  for I have guarded your testimonies. |
| 23 | Even though rulers sit and conspire against me,  your servant will meditate on your statutes. |
| 24 | Indeed your testimonies are my delight;  my counselors. |

DALETH

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 25 | My soul clings to the dust;  revive me according to your word! |
| 26 | I declared my roads and you answered me.  Teach me your statutes! |
| 27 | Make me understand the way of your precepts!  Then I will meditate on your wonderful acts. |
| 28 | My soul has wept from grief;  strengthen me to stand according to your word! |
| 29 | Take the deceitful road away from me  and graciously give me your instruction! |
| 30 | I have chosen the way of faithfulness;  I have considered your judgments. |
| 31 | I cling to your testimonies, O Yahweh.  Do not put me to shame! |
| 32 | I will run on the road of your commandments,  for you will broaden my understanding. |

HEY

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 33 | Teach me, O Yahweh, the way of your statutes,  that I may guard it *as* a reward. |
| 34 | Give me understanding so that I may observe your law,  yes, that I may keep it with *my* whole heart. |
| 35 | Lead me on the pathway of your commandments,  for I delight in them. |
| 36 | Incline my heart toward your testimonies  and not toward dishonest gain! |
| 37 | Avert my eyes from looking upon *any* worthless thing,  and give me life in your roads! |
| 38 | Fulfill what you say to your servant,  which *brings* you reverence. |
| 39 | Turn away the reproach that I dread;  for your judgments are good. |
| 40 | Behold, I long for your precepts.  Revive me by your righteousness! |

VAW

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 41 | Let your covenant faithfulness also come to me, O Yahweh,  your deliverance, just as you have spoken. |
| 42 | So I will answer him who reproaches me,  for I trust in your word. |
| 43 | And do not forcefully snatch the faithful word out of my mouth,  for I put my hope in your judgments. |
| 44 | So I will continually keep your law,  forever and ever. |
| 45 | And I will walk about in the broad place,  for I have sought your precepts. |
| 46 | I will also speak of your testimonies before kings  and I will not be put to shame. |
| 47 | And I will take pleasure in your commandments,  which I love. |
| 48 | Yes, I will lift up my hands for your commandments, which I love;  and I will meditate on your statutes. |

ZAYIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 49 | Remember the word to your servant,  in which you have made me hope. |
| 50 | This is my comfort in my affliction:  that your utterance has revived me. |
| 51 | The insolent deride me excessively,  but I have not deviated from your law. |
| 52 | I have remembered your judgments of old,  O Yahweh, and I comfort myself. |
| 53 | Rage has seized me  because of the wicked who forsake your law. |
| 54 | Your statutes have become my songs  in the house where I sojourn. |
| 55 | I have remembered your name, O Yahweh,  in the night, and I keep your law. |
| 56 | This *law* has become my own,  so that I observe your precepts. |

CHET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 57 | Yahweh is my portion.  I have promised to keep your words. |
| 58 | I have entreated your face with *my* whole heart.  Show me favor according to your utterance! |
| 59 | I have considered my roads  and I turned my feet toward your testimonies. |
| 60 | I have made haste and did not delay  to keep your commandments. |
| 61 | The cords of the wicked encircle me,  but I have not forgotten your law. |
| 62 | In the middle of the night I will rise to thank you  because of your righteous judgments. |
| 63 | I am a friend to all those who fear you,  yes, to those who keep your precepts. |
| 64 | The earth is full of your covenant faithfulness, O Yahweh;  teach me your statutes! |

TET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 65 | You have treated your servant well, O Yahweh,  according to your word. |
| 66 | Teach me good discernment and knowledge,  for I trust in your commandments. |
| 67 | Before I was afflicted, I was going astray;  but now I observe your utterance. |
| 68 | You are good and you do good;  teach me your statutes! |
| 69 | The insolent have smeared me with lies.  With *my* whole heart I will guard your precepts. |
| 70 | Their hearts are insensitive, as if *covered with* fat,  *but* I have delighted in your law. |
| 71 | It is good for me that I have been afflicted,  in order that I would learn your statutes. |
| 72 | Instruction from your mouth is better to me  than thousands of gold and silver *pieces*. |

YUD

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 73 | Your hands created me and formed me;  give me understanding, that I may learn your commandments. |
| 74 | Let those who fear you see me and be glad,  because I have put my hope in your word. |
| 75 | O Yahweh, I know that your judgments are righteous,  and that in *your* fidelity you have humbled me. |
| 76 | O let your covenant faithfulness be my comfort,  according to what you said to your servant. |
| 77 | Let your tender mercies come to me that I may live,  for your law is my delight. |
| 78 | Let the insolent be put to shame, for they have oppressed me with falsehood;  I will meditate on your precepts. |
| 79 | Let those who fear you turn to me;  yes, those who know your testimonies. |
| 80 | May my heart be blameless in your statutes,  so that I will not be put to shame. |

KAF

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 81 | My soul languishes for your deliverance;  I hope in your word. |
| 82 | My eyes languish for your utterance,  *I* ask, “When will you comfort me?” |
| 83 | Though I have become like a wineskin in the smoke,  I did not forget your statutes. |
| 84 | How many are the days of your servant?  When will you execute judgment on those who persecute me? |
| 85 | The insolent have dug pits for me,  those who are not in accord with your law. |
| 86 | All of your commandments are faithful.  *People* have persecuted me with falsehood. Help me! |
| 87 | They had almost destroyed me on the earth;  but as for me, I did not forsake your precepts. |
| 88 | Revive me according to your covenant faithfulness,  so that I may keep the testimony of your mouth. |

LAMED

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 89 | Forever, O Yahweh,  your word stands firm in the heavens. |
| 90 | Your fidelity *endures* from generation to generation;  you established the earth, and it stands. |
| 91 | According to your judgments they stand to this day,  for all things are your servants. |
| 92 | If your law had not been my delight,  then I would have perished in my affliction. |
| 93 | I will never forget your precepts,  for with them you have revived me. |
| 94 | I am yours, deliver me,  for I have sought your precepts. |
| 95 | The wicked have waited for me, to destroy me;  I will direct my attention to your testimonies. |
| 96 | I have seen a limit to all perfection,  *but* your commandment is extremely broad. |

MEM

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 97 | O how I love your law!  It is my meditation all day long. |
| 98 | Your commandments make me wiser than my enemies,  for it is always mine. |
| 99 | I have more insight than all my teachers,  because your testimonies are my meditation. |
| 100 | I have more understanding than the elders,  because I have maintained your precepts. |
| 101 | I have restrained my feet from every evil path,  in order that I may keep your word. |
| 102 | I have not turned aside from your judgments,  for you yourself have taught me. |
| 103 | How sweet are your utterances to my taste,  more than honey to my mouth! |
| 104 | Through your precepts I get understanding;  therefore I hate every deceptive path. |

NUN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 105 | Your word is a lamp to my feet,  yes, a light for my path. |
| 106 | I have sworn *an oath* and have confirmed *it*,  to keep your righteous judgments. |
| 107 | I am sorely afflicted;  O Yahweh, revive me according to your word. |
| 108 | Please accept the willing offerings of my mouth,  O Yahweh, and teach me your judgments. |
| 109 | My soul is continually in danger,  but I have not forgotten your law. |
| 110 | The wicked have set a trap for me,  but I have not wandered astray from your precepts. |
| 111 | I have inherited your testimonies forever,  for they are the joy of my heart. |
| 112 | I have inclined my heart to perform your statutes;  the reward is everlasting. |

SAMEKH

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 113 | I hate those with divided loyalties,  but I love your law. |
| 114 | You are my hiding place and my shield;  I put my hope in your word. |
| 115 | Depart from me, O evildoers,  that I may guard the commandments of my God. |
| 116 | Sustain me according to your utterance, so that I may live;  and do not let me be put to shame because of my hope! |
| 117 | Support me that I may be delivered,  then I will pay attention to your statutes continually. |
| 118 | You treat all those who wander astray from your statutes as worthless,  because their thoughts are unrighteous.[[525]](#footnote-525) |
| 119 | You destroy all the wicked of the earth *like* dross;  therefore I love your testimonies. |
| 120 | My flesh trembles for fear of you,  yes, I am afraid of your judgments. |

AYIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 121 | I have performed justice and righteousness;  do not leave me to my oppressors. |
| 122 | Intervene for the good of your servant;  do not let the presumptuous oppress me. |
| 123 | My eyes languish *while looking* for your deliverance,  yes, for the utterance of your righteousness. |
| 124 | Deal with your servant according to your covenant faithfulness  and teach me your statutes! |
| 125 | I am your servant; give me understanding  that I may know your testimonies. |
| 126 | It is time to act, O Yahweh;  they have broken your law. |
| 127 | Therefore I love your commandments more than gold,  yes, more than pure gold. |
| 128 | Therefore I carefully observe all of your precepts.  I hate every false path. |

PEY

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 129 | Your testimonies are wonderful;  therefore my soul keeps them. |
| 130 | The opening of your words gives light.  It gives understanding to the naïve. |
| 131 | I open wide my mouth and I pant,  for I desire your commandments. |
| 132 | Turn to me and show me favor,  according to *your* judgment toward those who love your name. |
| 133 | Establish my steps within your utterance;  and do not let any wickedness have power over me. |
| 134 | Redeem me from human oppression  so that I may keep your precepts. |
| 135 | Make your face shine upon your servant,  and teach me your statutes. |
| 136 | My eyes run with streams of tears,  because they do not keep your law. |

TZADI

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 137 | You are righteous, O Yahweh,  yes, your judgments are upright. |
| 138 | You have commanded your testimonies in righteousness,  yes, in exceeding fidelity. |
| 139 | My zeal has consumed me,  because my foes have forgotten your words. |
| 140 | Your utterance has been greatly tested,  so your servant loves it. |
| 141 | I am insignificant and despised,  *but* I do not forget your precepts. |
| 142 | Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness,  your law is truth. |
| 143 | Distress and anguish have found me,  *yet* your commandments are my delight. |
| 144 | Your testimonies are righteous forever;  give me understanding that I may live! |

KUF

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 145 | I called out with *my* whole heart; answer me, O Yahweh!  I will guard your statutes. |
| 146 | I called out to you; deliver me  and I will keep your statutes. |
| 147 | I rose up before dawn and cried out for help;  I put my hope in your words. |
| 148 | My eyes anticipate the night watches,  that I might meditate on your utterance. |
| 149 | Hear my voice according to your covenant faithfulness;  revive me, O Yahweh, according to your judgments! |
| 150 | Those who pursue wickedness have drawn near;  they are far from your law. |
| 151 | You yourself are near, O Yahweh;  and all your commandments are truth. |
| 152 | Long ago I learned from your testimonies  that you have established them forever. |

RESH

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 153 | Look upon my affliction and deliver me,  because I have not forgotten your law. |
| 154 | Plead my cause and redeem me;  revive me according to your utterance! |
| 155 | Deliverance is far from the wicked,  for they do not seek your statutes. |
| 156 | Your tender mercies are many, O Yahweh;  revive me according to your judgments. |
| 157 | My persecutors and my foes are many;  *yet* I have not deviated from your testimonies. |
| 158 | I look at the unfaithful and I am in disgust,  because they do not keep your utterance. |
| 159 | See how I love your precepts;  revive me, O Yahweh, according to your covenant faithfulness! |
| 160 | The entirety of your word is truth;  and every one of your righteous judgments is everlasting. |

SIN AND SHIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 161 | Leaders have persecuted me without cause,  but my heart stands in awe of your words. |
| 162 | I am rejoicing at your utterance,  like one who finds great spoil. |
| 163 | I hate and abhor falsehood,  *but* I love your law. |
| 164 | Seven times a day I praise you,  because of your righteous judgments. |
| 165 | Great peace *comes* to those who love your law,  and nothing causes them to stumble. |
| 166 | I have hoped for your deliverance, O Yahweh,  and I have performed your commandments. |
| 167 | My soul has kept your testimonies;  yes, I love them exceedingly. |
| 168 | I have kept your precepts and your testimonies,  for all my roads are before you. |

TAV

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 169 | Let my cry come before you, O Yahweh;  give me understanding according to your word! |
| 170 | Let my supplication come before you;  deliver me according to your utterance! |
| 171 | Let my lips pour forth praise,  for you teach me your statutes. |
| 172 | Let my tongue sing of your utterance,  for all your commandments are righteousness. |
| 173 | Let your hand be ready to aid me,  for I have chosen your precepts. |
| 174 | I have longed for your deliverance, O Yahweh,  yes, your law is my delight. |
| 175 | Let my soul live, that it may praise you,  and let your ordinances aid me. |
| 176 | I have wandered like a stray sheep;  seek your servant,  since I have not forgotten your commandments. |

Psalm 120

A Song of Ascents.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I called to Yahweh in my distress,  and he answered me. |
| 2 | O Yahweh, deliver my soul from lying lips;  from a deceitful tongue. |
| 3 | What will be rendered to you,  and what more will be done to you,  O deceitful tongue? |
| 4 | Sharp arrows of a warrior,  with burning charcoal of a broom tree. |
| 5 | Woe is me, that I sojourn in Meshech,  I dwell among the tents of Kedar! |
| 6 | My soul has had its dwelling too long  with one who hates peace. |
| 7 | I am *for* peace, but when I speak,  they are for war. |

Psalm 121

A Song of Ascents.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I will lift up my eyes to the mountains;  where does my help come from? |
| 2 | My help is from Yahweh,  the Creator of heaven and earth. |
| 3 | He will not allow your foot to slip;  He who keeps watch over you will not grow tired. |
| 4 | Behold, he who keeps watch over Israel  will neither grow tired nor sleep. |
| 5 | Yahweh is the one who keeps watch over you;  Yahweh is your *protective* shade over your right hand. |
| 6 | The sun will not strike you by day,  nor the moon by night. |
| 7 | Yahweh will keep watch over you from every evil;  he will keep watch over your soul. |
| 8 | Yahweh will keep watch over your going out and your coming in  from this time forth and forevermore. |

Psalm 122

A Song of Ascents.  
Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I rejoiced when they said to me,  “Let’s go to the house of Yahweh!” |
| 2 | Our feet are *now* standing  inside your gates, O Jerusalem, |
| 3 | Jerusalem, built as a city  firmly joined together; |
| 4 | to which the tribes ascend—  the tribes of Yah, as a testimony for Israel—  to give thanks to the name of Yahweh. |
| 5 | For there thrones were set for judgment,  thrones belonging to the house of David. |
| 6 | Pray for the peace of Jerusalem:  “May those who love you be at ease. |
| 7 | May peace be inside your ramparts,  ease inside your palaces!” |
| 8 | For the sake of my brothers and my friends,  I will now say, “Peace be within you.” |
| 9 | For the sake of the house of Yahweh our God  I will seek your good. |

Psalm 123

A Song of Ascents.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | To you I have lifted up my eyes,  the one enthroned in the heavens. |
| 2 | Behold, as the eyes of servants *look to* the hand of their master,  as the eyes of a slave girl to the hand of her mistress,  so our eyes *look* to Yahweh our God  until he shows us favor. |
| 3 | Show us favor, O Yahweh, show us favor,  for we have had more than our fill of contempt. |
| 4 | Our soul has had more than its fill  with the mocking of those who are at ease,  the contempt of the proud. |

Psalm 124

A Song of Ascents.  
Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | If it had not been Yahweh who was on our side,  let Israel now say, |
| 2 | if it had not been Yahweh who was on our side  when people rose up against us, |
| 3 | then they would have swallowed us alive,  when their anger was kindled against us; |
| 4 | then the waters would have flooded us,  the torrent would have gone over our necks. |
| 5 | Then the raging waters would have gone over our necks. |
| 6 | Blessed be Yahweh,  who has not given us as prey to their teeth. |
| 7 | Our soul has escaped like a bird out of the fowler’s snare.  The snare is broken and we have escaped. |
| 8 | Our help is in the name of Yahweh,  the Creator of heaven and earth. |

Psalm 125

A Song of Ascents.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Those who trust in Yahweh are like Mount Zion,  which cannot be shaken but remains forever. |
| 2 | As the mountains surround Jerusalem,  so Yahweh surrounds his people  from this time forth and forever. |
| 3 | For the scepter of wickedness will not come to rest  over the allotted land to the righteous,  so that the righteous will not put forth their hands in injustice. |
| 4 | Do good, O Yahweh, to those who are good,  yes, to those who are upright in their heart. |
| 5 | But as for those who turn aside to their crooked ways,  may Yahweh lead them away with the workers of wickedness.  May peace be upon Israel. |

Psalm 126

A Song of Ascents.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | When Yahweh restored the fortunes of Zion,  we were like those who dream. |
| 2 | Then our mouth was filled with laughter,  and our tongue with a ringing cry.  Then they said among the nations,  “Yahweh has proven himself great in his dealings with them.” |
| 3 | Yahweh has proven himself great in his dealings with us,  and we were glad. |
| 4 | Restore our fortunes again, O Yahweh,  like the streams in the Negev. |
| 5 | Those who sow with tears  will reap with a ringing shout *of joy*. |
| 6 | He who goes, goes and weeps,  carrying a leather pouch of seed;  he will come, come with a ringing cry,  carrying his sheaves. |

Psalm 127

A Song of Ascents.  
Of Solomon.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | If Yahweh does not build a house,  those who built it labored in vain.  If Yahweh does not watch over a city,  the watchman keeps awake in vain. |
| 2 | It is in vain for you to rise up early,  to lie down late, to eat the bread of strenuous labor;  for he gives sleep to his beloved. |
| 3 | Behold, children are an inheritance from Yahweh,  the fruit of the womb is a reward. |
| 4 | As arrows in the hand of a mighty man,  so are the children of one’s youth. |
| 5 | Blessed is the person who has his quiver full of them.  They will not be put to shame  when they speak with their enemies at the gate. |

Psalm 128

A Song of Ascents.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Blessed is everyone who fears Yahweh,  who walks on his roads. |
| 2 | You will certainly eat the fruit of your hands.  How blessed you are, and it will be well with you. |
| 3 | Your wife will be like a fruitful vine within your house.  Your children will be like shoots of olive trees around your table. |
| 4 | Behold, in this way a man will certainly be blessed  who fears Yahweh. |
| 5 | May Yahweh bless you from Zion,  and may you see the prosperity of Jerusalem  all the days of your life, |
| 6 | so that you may see your children’s children.  May peace be upon Israel. |

Psalm 129

A Song of Ascents.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Often have they treated me with hostility from my youth up,”  let Israel now say, |
| 2 | “Often have they treated me with hostility from my youth up,  yet they have not prevailed against me.” |
| 3 | The plowers have plowed upon my back;  they lengthened their furrows. |
| 4 | Yahweh is righteous;  he has cut the rope of the wicked. |
| 5 | Let everyone who hates Zion  be put to shame and turned backward. |
| 6 | Let them be like grass upon the housetops  that withers before it is pulled up; |
| 7 | with which the reaper does not fill his hand,  nor he who gathers grain *fill* his bosom, |
| 8 | and those who pass by will not say,  “*May* the blessing of Yahweh be upon you;  we bless you in the name of Yahweh.” |

Psalm 130

A Song of Ascents.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Out of the depths I have called out to you, O Yahweh. |
| 2 | O Lord, listen to my voice!  Let your ears be attentive  to the voice of my supplications for favor! |
| 3 | If you, O Yah, kept track of iniquities,  O Lord, who could stand? |
| 4 | But there is forgiveness with you,  therefore you are to be revered. |
| 5 | I hope for Yahweh, my soul hopes,  and for his word I wait. |
| 6 | My soul *waits* for the Lord  more than the watchmen long for the morning;  *more than* the watchmen for the morning. |
| 7 | O Israel, wait for Yahweh,  for with Yahweh there is covenant faithfulness,  and abundant redemption is with him. |
| 8 | Yes, he himself will redeem Israel  from all their iniquities. |

Psalm 131

A Song of Ascents.  
Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O Yahweh, my heart is not puffed up,  nor are my eyes arrogant;  nor do I occupy myself with great matters,  or in things too wonderful for me. |
| 2 | Instead I have settled and quieted my soul;  like a nursing child upon his mother,  like a nursing child upon me is my soul. |
| 3 | Wait, O Israel, for Yahweh  from this time forth and forever. |

Psalm 132

A Song of Ascents.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O Yahweh, remember David,  all his affliction; |
| 2 | how he swore to Yahweh,  he vowed to the Mighty One of Jacob: |
| 3 | “Surely I will not enter the tent of my house,  nor go up upon the bed of my couch, |
| 4 | I will not give sleep to my eyes  *nor* slumber to my eyelids, |
| 5 | until I find a place for Yahweh,  a dwelling place for the Mighty One of Jacob.” |
| 6 | Behold, we heard of it in Ephrathah.  We found it in the fields of Jaar. |
| 7 | Let’s go into his dwelling place.  Let’s worship at his footstool. |
| 8 | Arise, O Yahweh, to your resting place,  you and the ark of your strength. |
| 9 | Let your priests be clothed with righteousness,  and let your faithful people shout for joy! |
| 10 | For the sake of David your servant,  do not turn away the face of your anointed one. |
| 11 | Yahweh has sworn to David a truth  from which he will not turn back:  “I will set upon your throne  *one* from the fruit of your body. |
| 12 | If your sons will keep my covenant  and my testimonies that I will teach them,  their sons will also sit on your throne forever.” |
| 13 | For Yahweh has chosen Zion.  He has desired it for his habitation. |
| 14 | “This is my resting place forever;  here I will dwell, for I have desired her. |
| 15 | I will abundantly bless her provision;  I will satisfy her poor with food. |
| 16 | Her priests I will also clothe with deliverance,  and her faithful people will shout aloud for joy. |
| 17 | There I will make a horn sprout forth for David;  I have made ready a lamp for my anointed one. |
| 18 | I will clothe his enemies with shame,  but upon him, his crown will shine.” |

Psalm 133

A Song of Ascents.  
Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Behold, how good and how delightful it is  for brothers to live together in unity! |
| 2 | It is like the good oil upon the head,  coming down on the beard,  Aaron’s beard,  coming down upon the collar of his cloaks. |
| 3 | It is like the dew of *Mount* Hermon  coming down upon the mountains of Zion;  for there Yahweh commanded a blessing—  life forevermore. |

Psalm 134

A Song of Ascents.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Behold, bless Yahweh,  all you servants of Yahweh,  you who stand by night in the house of Yahweh. |
| 2 | Lift up your hands toward the holy place  and bless Yahweh! |
| 3 | May Yahweh bless you from Zion,  the Creator of heaven and earth. |

Psalm 135

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Praise Yah!  Praise the name of Yahweh!  Praise *him*, O servants of Yahweh, |
| 2 | you who stand in the house of Yahweh,  in the courts of the house of our God. |
| 3 | Praise Yah, for Yahweh is good.  Sing praises to his name, for it is delightful. |
| 4 | For Yah has chosen Jacob for himself,  Israel for his own possession. |
| 5 | For I myself know that Yahweh is great,  that our Lord is greater than all gods. |
| 6 | Everything that pleases Yahweh, he does,  in heaven and on earth,  in the seas and in all the deeps; |
| 7 | he causes the clouds to rise from the ends of the earth;  he makes lightning for the rain;  he brings forth the wind out of his storehouses. |
| 8 | He struck the firstborn of Egypt,  both of man and animal, |
| 9 | he sent signs and wonders into your midst, O Egypt,  on Pharaoh and on all his servants. |
| 10 | He struck many nations  and killed mighty kings, |
| 11 | Sihon, the king of the Amorites,  and Og, the king of Bashan,  and all the kingdoms of Canaan, |
| 12 | and gave their land as an inheritance,  an inheritance for Israel his people. |
| 13 | O Yahweh, your name is everlasting,  O Yahweh, it is how you are to be remembered from generation to generation. |
| 14 | For Yahweh will judge his people,  and he will have compassion on his servants. |
| 15 | The idols of the nations are silver and gold,  the work of human hands. |
| 16 | They have mouths, but they cannot speak.  They have eyes, but they cannot see. |
| 17 | They have ears, but they cannot hear;  nor is there any breath at all in their mouths. |
| 18 | Those who make them will become like them,  *yes*, everyone who trusts in them. |
| 19 | O house of Israel, bless Yahweh!  O house of Aaron, bless Yahweh! |
| 20 | O house of Levi, bless Yahweh!  Fearers of Yahweh, bless Yahweh! |
| 21 | Blessed be Yahweh from Zion,  who dwells in Jerusalem.  Praise Yah! |

Psalm 136

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting. |
| 2 | Give thanks to the God of gods,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting. |
| 3 | Give thanks to the Lord of lords,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting. |
| 4 | To him who alone performs great wonders,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting. |
| 5 | To him who created the heavens by discernment,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting. |
| 6 | To him who spread out the earth above the waters,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting. |
| 7 | To him who created the great lights,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting; |
| 8 | the sun to rule by day,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting; |
| 9 | the moon and stars to rule by night,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting. |
| 10 | To him who struck the Egyptian firstborn,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting, |
| 11 | and brought Israel out from their midst,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting, |
| 12 | with a strong hand and with an outstretched arm,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting. |
| 13 | To him who divided the Sea of Reeds into pieces,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting; |
| 14 | and made Israel to pass through its midst,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting; |
| 15 | but tossed Pharaoh and his army into the Sea of Reeds,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting; |
| 16 | to him who led his people through the wilderness,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting. |
| 17 | To him who struck great kings,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting; |
| 18 | and killed powerful kings,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting; |
| 19 | Sihon, the king of the Amorites,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting; |
| 20 | and Og, the king of Bashan,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting, |
| 21 | and gave their land as an inheritance,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting; |
| 22 | an inheritance to Israel his servant,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting. |
| 23 | He who remembered us in our low condition,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting; |
| 24 | and rescued us from our foes,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting; |
| 25 | who gives food to all flesh,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting. |
| 26 | Oh give thanks to the God of heaven,  for his covenant faithfulness is everlasting. |

Psalm 137

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | By the rivers of Babylon,  there we sat down and wept  when we remembered Zion. |
| 2 | On the willow trees in its midst  we hung up our lyres. |
| 3 | For there our captors demanded songs from us,  and our tormenters *demanded* joy:  “Sing us one of the songs of Zion!” |
| 4 | How can we sing Yahweh’s song  in a foreign land? |
| 5 | If I forget you, O Jerusalem,  may my right hand forget. |
| 6 | May my tongue cling to the roof of my mouth  if I do not remember you,  if I do not elevate Jerusalem above my highest joy. |
| 7 | Remember, O Yahweh, against the Edomites the day of Jerusalem.  They said, “Raze *it*, raze *it* to its very foundation!” |
| 8 | O daughter Babylon, you who are condemned to destruction,  blessed is he who repays you the recompense  with what you have dealt to us. |
| 9 | Blessed will be he who seizes  and dashes your little children against the rock. |

Psalm 138

Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I will give you thanks with my whole heart.  Before the gods I will make music to you. |
| 2 | I will bow down toward your holy Temple  and give thanks to your name  for your covenant faithfulness and for your truth,  for you have made your name and what you say great above all else. |
| 3 | On the day that I called, you answered me.  You gave me confidence, with strength in my soul. |
| 4 | May all the kings of the earth give you thanks, O Yahweh,  when they hear the words of your mouth. |
| 5 | Yes, may they sing of the roads of Yahweh,  for great is the glory of Yahweh. |
| 6 | For though Yahweh is exalted,  yet he looks upon the lowly;  but the proud person he knows *only* from afar. |
| 7 | Though I walk in the midst of distress,  you will revive me;  you will stretch forth your hand against the wrath of my enemies,  yes, your right hand will deliver me. |
| 8 | Yahweh will act as an avenger on my behalf;  your covenant faithfulness, O Yahweh, endures forever.  Do not forsake the work of your hands! |

Psalm 139

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O Yahweh, you have searched me and you know *me*. |
| 2 | You yourself know when I sit down and when I stand up.  You discern what I think from afar. |
| 3 | You measure out where I go and when I rest,  yes, you are acquainted with all my road. |
| 4 | For an utterance does not have to be on my tongue,  behold, O Yahweh, you know it altogether. |
| 5 | You have enclosed my back and front  and you laid your hand on me. |
| 6 | *Such* knowledge is too wonderful for me.  It is so high I am unable to attain it. |
| 7 | Where could I go from your spirit?  Or where could I flee from your presence? |
| 8 | If I ascend up into heaven, you are there.  If I make my bed in Sheol, behold, you are there! |
| 9 | If I take the wings of the morning dawn,  if I settle in the farthest part of the sea, |
| 10 | even there your hand will lead me,  and your right hand will hold me. |
| 11 | If I say, “Surely darkness will cover me,  the light around me will be night,” |
| 12 | even darkness is not dark to you,  but the night shines like the day.  The darkness and the light are alike. |
| 13 | For you yourself created my innermost parts;  you wove me together in my mother’s womb. |
| 14 | I give thanks to you, for I am amazingly *and* wonderfully *made*;  your works are wonderful and my soul is abundantly aware *of this*. |
| 15 | My bones were not hidden from you  when I was made in secret,  intricately woven together in the lowest parts of the earth. |
| 16 | Your eyes saw my embryo;  and in your scroll they were all written—  the days that were formed before there was any of them. |
| 17 | Yes, how precious to me are your thoughts, O God!  How mighty is their sum! |
| 18 | If I could count them, they would be more numerous than the sand.  When I wake up, I am still with you. |
| 19 | If only you, O God, would kill the wicked person.  Depart from me, O men of bloodshed! |
| 20 | They speak of you deceitfully,  your enemies take *your name* in vain. |
| 21 | Should I not hate, O Yahweh, the person who hates you?  Do I not loathe those who rise up against you? |
| 22 | I hate them with the utmost hatred;  they have become enemies to me. |
| 23 | Search me, O God, and know my heart.  Examine me and know my anxious thoughts. |
| 24 | Yes, see if there is any idolatrous way in me,  then lead me in the everlasting way! |

Psalm 140

For the Musical Director.  
A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Deliver me, O Yahweh, from evil people;  guard me from the man of violent deeds, |
| 2 | those who devise evil things in *their* heart;  every day they stir up wars. |
| 3 | They have sharpened their tongue like a serpent;  a viper’s poison is under their lips. Selah. |
| 4 | Keep me, O Yahweh, from the hands of the wicked person;  guard me from the man of violent deeds,  those who devise *how* to trip up my feet. |
| 5 | The proud have hidden a trap for me, and cords;  they have spread a net by the path;  they have set snares for me. Selah. |
| 6 | I said to Yahweh, “You are my God.”  Give ear, O Yahweh, to the sound of my supplications for favor! |
| 7 | O Yahweh, the Lord, the strength of my salvation,  you have covered my head in the day of battle. |
| 8 | Do not grant, O Yahweh, the desires of the wicked person.  Do not cause what he devises to succeed,  or he will become arrogance. Selah. |
| 9 | *As for the* heads of those who surround me,  let the trouble caused by their own lips cover them. |
| 10 | Let burning coals fall upon them;  may he cast them into the fire,  may they never arise from among the watery pits. |
| 11 | Do not let a slanderer be established in the earth;  may evil hunt the man of violence, to knock *him* down. |
| 12 | I know that Yahweh will maintain the just cause of the afflicted person—  judgment for the needy. |
| 13 | Surely the righteous will give thanks to your name;  the upright will dwell in your presence. |

Psalm 141

A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | O Yahweh, I have called to you; come to me quickly!  Give ear to my voice when I call to you! |
| 2 | May my prayer be steadfast before you *like* incense,  the lifting up of my hands *like* the evening sacrifice. |
| 3 | Set, O Yahweh, a guard on my mouth!  Keep watch over the door of my lips! |
| 4 | Do not incline my heart to any evil matter,  to practice wicked deeds  with men who work iniquity;  and I will not eat of their delicacies. |
| 5 | Let the righteous person strike me *in* loyalty;  yes, let him reprove me;  it is *like* oil on the head;  do not let my head refuse it,  for my prayer is continually against their evil deeds. |
| 6 | Their judges are thrown down by the sides of the rock,  and they will hear my words, for they are delightful. |
| 7 | “As when one plows and breaks up the earth,  our bones are scattered at the mouth of Sheol.” |
| 8 | For my eyes are toward you, O Yahweh the Lord;  in you I have sought refuge; do not expose my neck. |
| 9 | Keep me from the jaws of the trap that they have set for me,  yes, from the snares of the workers of wickedness. |
| 10 | Let the wicked fall together into their own snares  while I pass by. |

Psalm 142

A meditation of David when he was in the cave.  
A Prayer.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I cry out to Yahweh with my voice;  I seek favor from Yahweh with my voice. |
| 2 | I pour out my complaint before him;  I declare my distress before him. |
| 3 | When my spirit fainted within me,  you yourself knew my path.  In the way where I walk  they have hidden a trap for me. |
| 4 | Look on my right and see,  for no one takes any notice of me;  there is no refuge for me;  no one enquires about my soul. |
| 5 | I cried out to you, O Yahweh.  I said, “You are my refuge,  my portion in the land of the living.” |
| 6 | Give attention to my cry,  for I am very small;  deliver me from my persecutors,  for they are stronger than me. |
| 7 | Bring my life out of the prison,  so that I may praise your name;  the righteous will surround me,  for you will treat me well. |

Psalm 143

A Psalm of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Hear my prayer, O Yahweh,  give ear to my supplications for favor!  Answer me in your fidelity, in your righteousness. |
| 2 | Do not enter into judgment with your servant,  for no one living is righteous before you. |
| 3 | For the enemy has persecuted my soul;  he has crushed my life to the ground;  he has made me dwell in dark places,  like those who have long been dead. |
| 4 | Now my spirit has fainted within me;  my heart within me is numb. |
| 5 | I remember the days of old;  I meditate on your every deed;  I contemplate the work of your hands. |
| 6 | I spread out my hands to you;  my soul is like a parched land. Selah. |
| 7 | Quickly answer me, O Yahweh;  my spirit languishes;  do not hide your face from me,  or I will become like those  who go down into the pit. |
| 8 | Cause me to hear your covenant faithfulness in the morning,  for I have put my trust in you.  Declare to me the road on which I should walk,  for I lift up my soul to you. |
| 9 | Deliver me, O Yahweh, from my enemies.  I *look* to you for cover. |
| 10 | Teach me to do your will,  for you are my God.  Let your good spirit lead me on level ground. |
| 11 | Revive me, O Yahweh, for your name’s sake.  In your righteousness bring my soul out of trouble. |
| 12 | Yes, in your covenant faithfulness, annihilate my enemies  and destroy all those who afflict my soul,  for I am your servant. |

Psalm 144

Of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Blessed be Yahweh, my rock,  who teaches my hands for war,  my fingers for battle; |
| 2 | my loyal love and my fortress,  my stronghold and my deliverer,  my shield, and he in whom I seek refuge,  who conquers a people under me. |
| 3 | O Yahweh, what is man, that you care for him,  and the son of man, that you think of him? |
| 4 | Man is like a breath;  his days are like a passing shadow. |
| 5 | O Yahweh, spread apart your heavens and come down;  touch the mountains that they may smoke. |
| 6 | Flash forth lightning and scatter them;  send out your arrows and confuse them. |
| 7 | Stretch out your hand from on high;  set me free and deliver me out of great waters,  out of the hands of foreigners |
| 8 | whose mouth speaks what is worthless,  whose right hand is a right hand of falsehood. |
| 9 | I will sing a new song to you, O God;  on a lyre of ten strings I will sing praises to you. |
| 10 | the one who gives deliverance to kings,  who set David his servant free  from the evil sword. |
| 11 | Set me free and deliver me out of the hands of foreigners,  whose mouth speaks what is worthless,  whose right hand is a right hand of falsehood. |
| 12 | Then our sons in their youth will be like grown-up plants,  our daughters like corner pillars hewn for the construction of a palace. |
| 13 | Our granaries are full,  producing *food* of every kind.  Our flocks bring forth thousands *more*,  yes, ten thousands in our open fields. |
| 14 | Our cattle are pregnant;  there is no problem nor miscarriage  nor outcry in our streets. |
| 15 | Blessed are the people who are so situated;  blessed are the people whose God is Yahweh. |

Psalm 145

A praise of David.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I will exalt you, my God, the King,  I will praise your name forever and ever. |
| 2 | Every day I will bless you,  and I will praise your name forever and ever. |
| 3 | Great is Yahweh, and highly to be praised,  and his greatness is unsearchable. |
| 4 | One generation will laud your works to another,  and will declare your mighty acts. |
| 5 | Of the glorious majesty of your splendor  and on the reports of your wondrous acts, I will meditate. |
| 6 | Let them speak of the might of your awesome acts,  yes, I will tell of your great acts. |
| 7 | Let them speak forth the memory of your abundant goodness,  and let them shout joyfully of your righteousness. |
| 8 | Yahweh is gracious and merciful;  slow to anger and great in covenant faithfulness. |
| 9 | Yahweh is good to all,  and his tender mercies are over all his works. |
| 10 | Let all your works give thanks to you, O Yahweh,  and let your faithful people bless you. |
| 11 | Let them speak of the glory of your kingdom  and talk about your power; |
| 12 | to make known to the children of men his mighty acts  and the glory of the majesty of his kingdom. |
| 13 | Your kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,  and your rule *endures* throughout all generations.  Yahweh is faithful in all his words,  and loyal in all his works. |
| 14 | Yahweh supports all who fall,  and raises up all those who are bowed down. |
| 15 | The eyes of everyone wait for you,  and you give them their food in due time. |
| 16 | You open your hand  and satisfy every living thing, with pleasure. |
| 17 | Yahweh is righteous in all his ways,  and loyal in all his works. |
| 18 | Yahweh is near to all those who call on him,  to all who call on him in truth. |
| 19 | He will fulfill the longing of those who fear him;  he also will hear their cry and will deliver them. |
| 20 | Yahweh keeps watch over all who love him,  but all the wicked he will exterminate. |
| 21 | My mouth will speak the praise of Yahweh,  and let all flesh bless his holy name  forever and ever. |

Psalm 146

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Praise Yah!  O my soul, praise Yahweh. |
| 2 | While I live, I will praise Yahweh;  I will make music to my God as long as I exist. |
| 3 | Do not put your trust in rulers,  in a son of man in whom there is no deliverance. |
| 4 | His breath departs,  he returns to the ground.  In that day his thoughts perish. |
| 5 | Blessed is he whose help is the God of Jacob,  whose hope is in Yahweh his God, |
| 6 | who made heaven and earth,  the sea, and all that is in them;  who remains faithful forever; |
| 7 | who executes justice for the oppressed;  who gives food to the hungry.  Yahweh frees the prisoners. |
| 8 | Yahweh opens *the eyes of* the blind;  Yahweh raises up those who are bowed down;  Yahweh loves the righteous; |
| 9 | Yahweh keeps watch over the sojourners;  he restores the orphan and the widow,  but he makes crooked the road of the wicked. |
| 10 | May Yahweh rule forever;  your God, O Zion, to all generations.  Praise Yah! |

Psalm 147

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Praise Yah!  Indeed, it is good to make music to our God;  indeed, it is pleasant, *and* praise is delightful. |
| 2 | Yahweh is rebuilding Jerusalem;  He is gathering together the scattered of Israel. |
| 3 | He is the one who heals the brokenhearted  and binds up their injuries. |
| 4 | He counts the number of the stars;  He calls them all by their names. |
| 5 | Great is our Lord, and abundant in power;  his understanding is without limits. |
| 6 | Yahweh restores the afflicted;  he brings the wicked down to the ground. |
| 7 | Sing to Yahweh with thanksgiving!  Make music on the lyre to our God |
| 8 | who covers the heavens with clouds,  who prepares rain for the earth,  who causes green grass to grow on the mountains. |
| 9 | He provides food for the cattle,  and for the young ravens when they call. |
| 10 | He does not delight in the strength of the horse;  he takes no pleasure in man’s legs. |
| 11 | Yahweh takes pleasure in those who fear him,  those who hope in his covenant faithfulness. |
| 12 | Laud Yahweh, O Jerusalem!  Praise your God, O Zion! |
| 13 | For he has strengthened the bars of your gates;  he has blessed your children within you. |
| 14 | He makes peace in your borders;  He fills you with the finest of the wheat. |
| 15 | He sends his utterance to the earth;  his word runs quickly. |
| 16 | He gives snow like wool;  and scatters frost like ashes. |
| 17 | He casts forth his hail like crumbs;  who can stand before his cold? |
| 18 | He sends his word and melts them.  He causes his breath to blow and the waters flow. |
| 19 | He declares his word to Jacob,  his statutes and his judgments to Israel. |
| 20 | He has not acted this way for any *other* nation;  and his judgments, they do not know them.  Praise Yah! |

Psalm 148

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Praise Yah!  Praise Yahweh from the heavens;  praise him in the heights! |
| 2 | Praise him, all his angels!  Praise him, all his army! |
| 3 | Praise him, sun and moon!  Praise him, all you stars of light! |
| 4 | Praise him, you heavens of heavens,  and you waters that are above the heavens! |
| 5 | Let them praise the name of Yahweh,  for he himself commanded, and they were created. |
| 6 | He also set them in position forever and ever;  he has made a regulation that will never pass away. |
| 7 | Praise Yahweh from the earth,  sea creatures and all depths; |
| 8 | fire and hail, snow and smoke;  stormy wind accomplishing his word; |
| 9 | mountains and all hills;  fruit trees and all cedars; |
| 10 | animals and all livestock;  creeping things and winged birds; |
| 11 | kings of the earth and all peoples;  rulers and all judges of the earth; |
| 12 | both young men and virgins;  old men with young people! |
| 13 | Let them praise the name of Yahweh,  for his name alone is exalted.  His splendor is above the earth and the heavens, |
| 14 | and he has raised up a horn for his people,  a praise for all his faithful people,  for the children of Israel, a people near to him.  Praise Yah! |

Psalm 149

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Praise Yah!  Sing to Yahweh a new song;  his praise in the assembly of faithful people. |
| 2 | Let Israel rejoice in his creator;  let the children of Zion be joyful in their king! |
| 3 | Let them praise his name with dancing;  let them make music to him with tambourine and lyre! |
| 4 | For Yahweh takes pleasure in his people;  he will beautify the afflicted with salvation. |
| 5 | Let the faithful people triumph in glory;  let them shout for joy on their beds! |
| 6 | *Let* the high praises of God be in their throats,  yes, a two-edged sword in their hand, |
| 7 | to execute vengeance among the nations,  punishments upon the peoples, |
| 8 | to bind their kings with chains,  and their nobles with iron fetters, |
| 9 | to execute on them the judgment, as it is written;  it is an honor for all his faithful people.  Praise Yah! |

Psalm 150

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Praise Yah!  Praise God in his sanctuary!  Praise him in his strong expanse! |
| 2 | Praise him for his mighty acts!  Praise him according to his excellent greatness! |
| 3 | Praise him with the blast of the shofar!  Praise him with lyre and harp! |
| 4 | Praise him with tambourine and dancing!  Praise him with stringed instruments and flute! |
| 5 | Praise him with loud cymbals!  Praise him with resounding cymbals! |
| 6 | Let everything that has breath praise Yah!  Praise Yah! |

The Proverbs of Solomon

Proverbs Chapter 1

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The proverbs of Solomon, the son of David, king of Israel: |
| 2 | To know wisdom and teaching,[[526]](#footnote-526)  to understand words *that give* understanding, |
| 3 | to receive wise teaching  *in* righteousness, justice, and integrity; |
| 4 | to give prudence to the naïve,  knowledge and discretion to the youth. |
| 5 | A wise person will listen and increase in learning,  and a discerning person will get wise guidance, |
| 6 | to understand a proverb and an obscure expression,  words of the wise and their riddles. |
| 7 | The fear of Yahweh is the beginning of knowledge,  *but* fools show contempt for wisdom and *sound* teaching. |
| 8 | Listen, my son, to your father’s teaching,  and do not ignore the instruction of your mother, |
| 9 | because they are a wreath of grace for your head,  and a necklace for your neck. |
| 10 | My son, if sinners entice you,  do not consent. |
| 11 | If they say, “Come with us, let’s lie in wait to *shed* blood,[[527]](#footnote-527)  let’s ambush an innocent person for no *good* reason. |
| 12 | We will swallow them alive, just as Sheol does,  and whole, just as those who go down into the pit. |
| 13 | We will find all sorts of valuable things;  we will fill our houses with plunder. |
| 14 | Throw your lot in with us;  we will all share the loot.” |
| 15 | My son, do not walk on *that* road with them;  keep your feet from their pathway, |
| 16 | for their feet run to *do* evil,  and they make haste to shed blood. |
| 17 | For in vain the net is spread  in the sight of a bird, |
| 18 | but these lie in wait for their own blood;  they set an ambush for their *own* souls! |
| 19 | This is the way of everyone who pursues unjust gain;  it takes away the life of its owners. |
| 20 | *Lady* Wisdom shouts aloud in the street,  in the public plazas she raises her voice; |
| 21 | at the head of noisy *streets* she calls out,  where the city gates open she speaks her words: |
| 22 | “How long, O naïve ones, will you love naïvety?  *How long will* mockers delight in mocking,  and fools hate knowledge? |
| 23 | If you turn back *to me* at my reproof,  look, I will pour out my spirit upon you all,  I will make known my words to you all. |
| 24 | *But* since you refused me when I called,  I stretched out my hand but no one paid attention, |
| 25 | and you neglected all my counsel,  and you did not want my reproof— |
| 26 | I also will laugh at your distress;  I will mock when what you dread comes, |
| 27 | when your terror comes like a violent storm,  and your calamity like a whirlwind,  and trouble and distress come upon you all. |
| 28 | Then they will call upon me, but I will not answer;  they will diligently seek me, but will not find me. |
| 29 | Because they hated knowledge,  and they did not choose the fear of Yahweh; |
| 30 | they were not interested in my counsel,  *and* they spurned all my reproof, |
| 31 | so they will eat from the fruit of their *own* way,  and from their *own* schemes they will have *their* fill. |
| 32 | For the turning away of the naïve will kill them,  and the *false* security of fools will destroy them. |
| 33 | But the one who listens to me will live in safety,  and will be at ease from the dread of evil.” |

Proverbs Chapter 2

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | My son, if you receive my words,  and store up my commandments with you, |
| 2 | making your ear attentive to Wisdom,  directing your heart to discernment, |
| 3 | for if you call out to understanding,  *if* you raise your voice to discernment, |
| 4 | if you seek her like silver,  and search for her like hidden treasure, |
| 5 | then you will understand the fear of Yahweh,  and you will find the knowledge of God. |
| 6 | For Yahweh gives Wisdom,  from his mouth *comes forth* knowledge and discernment. |
| 7 | He has stored up sound advice for the upright—  a shield for those who walk blamelessly— |
| 8 | guarding the paths of justice,  and watching over the way of his loyal ones. |
| 9 | Then you will understand righteousness and justice  and integrity—every good path. |
| 10 | For Wisdom will come into your heart,  and knowledge will be pleasant to your soul; |
| 11 | discretion will watch over you,  *and* discernment will guard you, |
| 12 | to deliver you from the way of evil,  from the one speaking perverse things, |
| 13 | *from* the ones who forsake the upright paths  to walk on the roads of darkness; |
| 14 | *from* the ones who are glad in doing evil,  who rejoice in the perverseness of evil; |
| 15 | *from those* whose paths are twisted,  and *from* the devious in their ways; |
| 16 | *and* to deliver you from the strange woman,  from the foreign woman *who is* flattering *with* her words, |
| 17 | who leaves the mate of her youth,  and has forgotten the covenant she made before her God, |
| 18 | for her house sinks down to death,  and her paths *lead* to the dead. |
| 19 | All who go to her do not return;  they will not reach the paths of life. |
| 20 | Therefore you are to walk on the road of good people,  and you are to keep to the paths of the righteous. |
| 21 | For the upright will live in the land,  and the blameless will remain in it. |
| 22 | But the wicked will be cut off from the land,  and the unfaithful will be uprooted from it. |

Proverbs Chapter 3

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | My son, do not forget my instruction,  and let your heart guard my commandments, |
| 2 | for they will add to you length of days,  years of life, and peace. |
| 3 | Do not let covenant loyalty and faithfulness leave you;  bind them around your neck;  write them upon the tablet of your heart, |
| 4 | then you will find favor and good judgment[[528]](#footnote-528)  in the eyes of God and people. |
| 5 | Trust in Yahweh with all your heart,  and do not lean upon your own understanding; |
| 6 | be mindful of Him in all your ways,  and He will make your paths straight. |
| 7 | Do not be wise in your own eyes;  fear Yahweh and turn away from evil. |
| 8 | It will be healing for your flesh,[[529]](#footnote-529)  and a refreshing drink to your bones. |
| 9 | Honor Yahweh from your wealth,  and from the firstfruits of all your revenue, |
| 10 | and your storehouses will be completely filled,  and your wine vats will overflow with new wine. |
| 11 | My son, do not reject the discipline of Yahweh,  and do not abhor his reproof. |
| 12 | For the one whom Yahweh loves, he reproves,  like a father to his cherished son. |
| 13 | Blessed is the person who finds Wisdom,  and the one who obtains discernment, |
| 14 | for the gain from her is better than the gain from silver,  and her revenue *is better* than gold. |
| 15 | She is more precious than gems,  and nothing you desire can compare with her. |
| 16 | In her right hand is length of days,  in her left hand are riches and glory. |
| 17 | Her ways are pleasant ways,  and all her pathways are peace. |
| 18 | She is a tree of life to those taking hold of her,  and blessed are those *who are* holding her fast. |
| 19 | Yahweh founded the earth by Wisdom;  he established the heavens by discernment, |
| 20 | the depths *of the ocean* were split open by his knowledge,  and the clouds drip dew. |
| 21 | My son, do not let these depart from *before* your eyes:  guard sound advice and discretion, |
| 22 | so they will be life to your soul,  and grace for your neck. |
| 23 | Then you will walk on your way in safety,  and your foot will not stumble. |
| 24 | When you lie down, you will not be afraid;  when you fall asleep, your sleep will be sweet. |
| 25 | Do not be afraid of sudden terror,  and of the devastation of the wicked when it comes, |
| 26 | for Yahweh will be your confidence,  and he will keep your foot from being caught. |
| 27 | Do not withhold a good thing from those to whom it is due,  *when* it is *in* the power of your hands to do *it*. |
| 28 | Do not tell your neighbors, “Go, and come back,  and tomorrow I will give *it,*” when it is with you. |
| 29 | Do not devise evil against your neighbor;  he lives near you and trusts *you*. |
| 30 | Do not quarrel with someone for no reason  if he has not committed evil against you. |
| 31 | Do not envy a violent person,  and do not choose any of his ways. |
| 32 | For devious people are an abomination to Yahweh,  but his counsel is with the upright. |
| 33 | Yahweh’s curse is upon the house of the wicked person,  but he blesses the dwelling of the righteous person. |
| 34 | He mocks at the mockers,  but he gives grace to the humble. |
| 35 | The wise will inherit glory,  but fools exalt shame.[[530]](#footnote-530) |

Proverbs Chapter 4

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Listen, O sons, to the teaching of a father,  and pay attention in order to learn understanding, |
| 2 | for I give good teaching to you all;  do not abandon my instruction. |
| 3 | When I was a son with my father,  a tender and only son in the sight of my mother, |
| 4 | he taught me and said to me, “Let your heart hold on to my words,  keep my commandments and live. |
| 5 | Get Wisdom! Get understanding!  Do not forget and do not turn away from the words of my mouth. |
| 6 | Do not abandon her and she will watch over you,  love her and she will guard you. |
| 7 | Wisdom is the principal thing, *so* get Wisdom;[[531]](#footnote-531)  and with all your purchases, purchase understanding. |
| 8 | Exalt her and she will lift you up;  she will honor you because you embrace her. |
| 9 | She will place on your head a wreath of grace;  she will present to you a beautiful crown.” |
| 10 | Listen, my son, and receive my words,  and the years of your life will be many. |
| 11 | On the road of Wisdom I teach you;  I lead you on the upright paths. |
| 12 | When you walk, your steps will not be hampered,  and if you run, you will not stumble. |
| 13 | Hold on to *my* teaching, do not let her go.  Guard her because she is your life. |
| 14 | Do not enter the path of the wicked,  and do not proceed on the road of the evil ones. |
| 15 | Disregard it; do not pass upon it.  Turn away from it and pass on by. |
| 16 | For they cannot sleep unless they do evil,  and their sleep is stolen unless they cause *another* to stumble. |
| 17 | For they eat the bread of wickedness,  and they drink the wine of violence. |
| 18 | But the path of the righteous is like the light of dawn,  shining ever brighter until the full *light of* day. |
| 19 | The road of the wicked is like the *gloomy* darkness;  they do not know what they are stumbling over. |
| 20 | My son, pay attention to my words,  incline your ear to my sayings. |
| 21 | Do not let them depart from *before* your eyes;  keep them in the midst of your heart. |
| 22 | For they are life to the ones who discover them,  and health to a person’s whole body. |
| 23 | More than anything else you protect, guard your heart,  because from it *flow* the issues of life. |
| 24 | Put away from you a crooked mouth,  and put deceitful lips far away from you. |
| 25 | Focus your eyes in front of you,  and let your eyelids *look* straight ahead of you. |
| 26 | Carefully weigh[[532]](#footnote-532) the path of your feet,  and let all your roads be established. |
| 27 | Do not turn to the right or to the left;  keep your foot away from evil. |

Proverbs Chapter 5

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | My son, pay attention to my wisdom;  incline your ear to my discernment, |
| 2 | in order that you keep discretion,  and your lips guard knowledge. |
| 3 | For the lips of the strange woman drip honey,  and her mouth is smoother than oil, |
| 4 | but in the end she is bitter as wormwood;  *she* is sharp as a two-edged sword. |
| 5 | Her feet go down to death;  her steps proceed toward Sheol. |
| 6 | She will not consider the path of life;  her ways are unstable,[[533]](#footnote-533) *yet* she is not aware *of it*. |
| 7 | But now, *my* sons, listen to me,  and do not depart from the words of my mouth. |
| 8 | Keep your road far from her,  and do not go near to the door of her house, |
| 9 | lest you give your honor[[534]](#footnote-534) to others,  and your years to a cruel person; |
| 10 | lest strangers eat their fill from your strength,  and your hard-earned goods *end up* in the house of a foreigner, |
| 11 | and in the end you groan  when your flesh—even your body—are used up. |
| 12 | Then you will say, “O how I have hated discipline,  and my heart has spurned reproof. |
| 13 | I did not listen to the voice of my teachers,  nor did I incline my ear to those instructing me. |
| 14 | I was soon in all sorts of trouble  in the midst of the assembly and congregation.” |
| 15 | Drink water from your own cistern,  and fresh water from the midst of your own well. |
| 16 | Should your springs overflow outside,  streams of water in the public plazas? |
| 17 | Let them be for you alone,  and not for strangers with you. |
| 18 | Let your fountain be continually blessed,  and rejoice because of the wife of your youth. |
| 19 | *She is* a loving doe and a graceful mountain goat;  let her breasts satisfy you at every *opportune* time—  going astray in her love. |
| 20 | So why go astray, my son, with a strange woman,  and *why* do you embrace the bosom of a foreign woman? |
| 21 | For a person’s ways[[535]](#footnote-535) are before the eyes of Yahweh,  and he weighs all his paths. |
| 22 | The one acting wickedly—his *own* iniquities will capture him,  and he will be seized by the cords of his *own* sin. |
| 23 | He will die because of lack of discipline,  and in the abundance of his foolishness he goes astray. |

Proverbs Chapter 6

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | My son, if you have put up security for your neighbor,  *if* you have entered into an agreement[[536]](#footnote-536) with a stranger, |
| 2 | *then* you have been ensnared by the words of your mouth,  you have been captured by the words of your mouth. |
| 3 | Do this now, my son, and be set free,  for you have put yourself into the hand of your neighbor.  Go! Humble yourself and pressure your neighbor. |
| 4 | Do not give *any* sleep to your eyes,  or slumber to your eyelids. |
| 5 | Be rescued like a gazelle from a hunter,  and like a bird from the hand of a fowler. |
| 6 | Go to the ant, O lazy one,  watch its ways and become wise. |
| 7 | Because it has no leader,  overseer, or ruler, |
| 8 | *yet* it prepares its bread in summer;  it gathers its food in the harvest. |
| 9 | How long, O lazy one, will you lie *there*?  When will you rise up from your sleep? |
| 10 | “Just a little *more* sleep, a little *more* slumber,  a little *more* folding of the arms to lie *here*,” |
| 11 | and your poverty will come like a thief,  and your needs like an armed man. |
| 12 | A person of Belial, a man of wickedness,  is the one walking *with* a crooked mouth, |
| 13 | winking with his eyes, signaling with his foot,  instructing with his fingers. |
| 14 | *With* perversions in his heart he devises evil,  at every moment he sows strife. |
| 15 | Therefore, his calamity will come suddenly,  in an instant he will be broken and there will be no remedy. |
| 16 | There are six things that Yahweh hates,  indeed, seven things are abominations to his soul: |
| 17 | prideful eyes, a lying tongue,  and hands shedding innocent blood; |
| 18 | a heart that devises wicked thoughts,  feet that are swift to run to *do* evil, |
| 19 | a false witness who breathes out lies,  and one who sows strife among brothers. |
| 20 | My son, keep your father’s commandments,  and do not ignore the instruction of your mother. |
| 21 | Bind them upon your heart always,  tie them around your neck. |
| 22 | As you walk here and there, she will lead you;  when you lie down, she will watch over you,  and *when* you wake up, she will speak with you. |
| 23 | For the commandment is a lamp and the instruction is a light,  and reproofs *that offer* correction are a road *leading to* life, |
| 24 | to keep you from the evil woman,  from the flattering tongue of the foreign woman. |
| 25 | Do not desire her beauty in your heart,  and do not allow her to capture you with her eyes. |
| 26 | For on account of a prostitute *a man is reduced to* a piece of bread,  and an adulteress hunts for a precious life. |
| 27 | Can a man snatch up fire against his chest  and his clothes not be burnt? |
| 28 | Or can a man walk upon hot coals  and his feet not get burned? |
| 29 | So is the one who goes into his neighbor’s wife;  all who touch her will not go unpunished. |
| 30 | People do not despise a thief when he steals  to feed himself when he is hungry. |
| 31 | But when he is caught, he will repay seven times;  he will repay with all the wealth of his house. |
| 32 | The man committing adultery with a woman lacks sense;  he who does this is destroying his *own* soul. |
| 33 | He will find affliction and dishonor,  and his disgrace will not be blotted out. |
| 34 | For jealousy enrages a husband,  and he will not spare *him* in the day of *his* vengeance. |
| 35 | He will not be persuaded by any ransom,  nor will he be satisfied when you make many bribes. |

Proverbs Chapter 7

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | My son, keep my words,  and store up my commandments with you. |
| 2 | Keep my commandments and live,  and my instruction as the pupil of your eye. |
| 3 | Bind them upon your fingers;  write them upon the tablet of your heart. |
| 4 | Say to Wisdom, “You are my sister,”  and call understanding, “*my* relative,” |
| 5 | in order to keep you from *the* strange woman,  from the foreign woman *who* flatters with her words. |
| 6 | For at the window of my house,  I looked down through my lattice, |
| 7 | and I saw among the naïve,  and I discerned among the youths a young man lacking sense. |
| 8 | He was passing along the street near her corner,  and he was taking steps on the road to her house, |
| 9 | at dusk, in the evening of the day,  in the middle of the night and the *gloomy* darkness, |
| 10 | And look! A woman *comes* to meet him,  dressed as a prostitute and with a cunning heart. |
| 11 | She is boisterous and rebellious;  her feet do not stay in her house. |
| 12 | *She is* now on the street, now in the public plazas;  she lies in wait at every corner. |
| 13 | So she seizes him and kisses him,  and shamelessly she says to him, |
| 14 | “I *made* peace offerings;[[537]](#footnote-537)  today I fulfilled my vows. |
| 15 | So I came out to meet you,  to diligently seek your face, and I have found you. |
| 16 | I have spread covers on my couch;  embroidered fabrics from Egypt. |
| 17 | I have perfumed my bed  with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon. |
| 18 | Come, let’s drink our fill of lovemaking until the morning;  let’s delight ourselves with much love. |
| 19 | For *my* husband is not home;  he has gone on a long journey. |
| 20 | He took a bag of silver in his hand;  he will come home at the full moon.” |
| 21 | By her great persuasion she seduces him,  by the seductiveness of her lips she leads him astray. |
| 22 | Suddenly he walks after her,  like an ox goes to the slaughter,  like a stag stepping into a snare, |
| 23 | until an arrow pierces his liver.  *He is* like a bird rushing into a trap;  and he does not know that it *will cost him* his life*.* |
| 24 | And now, O sons, listen to me,  and pay attention to the words of my mouth. |
| 25 | Do not allow your heart to turn aside to her ways;  do not wander off onto her paths, |
| 26 | for she has brought down many victims,  and numerous are all her slain. |
| 27 | Her house *has many* paths to Sheol,  descending to the chambers of death. |

Proverbs Chapter 8

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Doesn’t Wisdom call out,  and discernment raise her voice? |
| 2 | At the top of the heights overlooking the road,  at the crossroads she takes her stand. |
| 3 | Beside the gates, at the opening to the city,  *at the* entrance of the gateways she shouts aloud: |
| 4 | “To you, O men, I call out,  and my voice *is* to all humankind. |
| 5 | Understand prudence, O naïve ones,  and understand *good* sense, O foolish ones. |
| 6 | Listen, for I speak of things that are correct,  and the opening of my lips *brings forth* upright *words*. |
| 7 | For my mouth will utter truth,  and wickedness *is* an abomination to my lips. |
| 8 | All the words of my mouth *are spoken* in righteousness;  nothing in them *is* twisted or perverted. |
| 9 | All of them *are* straightforward to the one who understands,  and they are right to those finding knowledge.” |
| 10 | Take my teaching, and not silver,  and knowledge rather than choice gold. |
| 11 | Because Wisdom is better than gems,  and all delightful things cannot be compared with her. |
| 12 | “I, Wisdom, dwell with prudence,  and I find knowledge and discretion. |
| 13 | The fear of Yahweh is to hate evil—  pride and arrogance and the path of evil  and a perverse mouth, I hate. |
| 14 | I possess counsel and sound advice.  I have understanding; I possess strength. |
| 15 | By me kings reign,  and *by me* rulers decree righteousness. |
| 16 | By me rulers govern;  even nobles—all who judge *with* righteousness. |
| 17 | I love those who love me,  and those who desire me will find me. |
| 18 | Riches and glory are with me,  enduring prosperity and righteousness. |
| 19 | My fruit is better than gold, even *better than* refined gold,  and my gain *is better* than silver. |
| 20 | I walk in the way of righteousness,  in the midst of the paths of justice, |
| 21 | to cause those who love me to inherit property,  and I will fill their storehouses. |
| 22 | Yahweh created me at the beginning of his work,[[538]](#footnote-538)  prior to his deeds of long ago. |
| 23 | From antiquity I was established;  from the start,  from before the earth. |
| 24 | I was born *when there were* no deep *oceans*,  when there were no springs abounding with waters. |
| 25 | Before the mountains were settled,  before the hills *were formed* I was born; |
| 26 | when he had not *yet* made the earth and the fields,  or the initial dust of the world; |
| 27 | when he prepared the heavens, I was there;  when he inscribed the horizon above the face of the deep; |
| 28 | when he fixed the clouds above,  when he strengthened the springs of the deep; |
| 29 | when he set for the sea its limit  so the waters would not disobey his command;[[539]](#footnote-539)  when he marked out the foundations of the earth; |
| 30 | then I was beside him growing up,  and I was *his* great delight daily,  playing in his presence at every moment; |
| 31 | playing in the world—his earth,  and full of delight with humankind. |
| 32 | So now, O sons, listen to me;  blessed are those who keep my ways. |
| 33 | Listen to *my* teaching and become wise,  and do not neglect it. |
| 34 | Blessed is the one who listens to me,  keeping watch at my doors day after day,  watching at the entrance to my gates, |
| 35 | because the one finding me finds life,  and he will obtain favor from Yahweh. |
| 36 | But the one sinning against me is doing violence to his *own* soul;  all those who hate me love death.” |

Proverbs Chapter 9

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | *Lady* Wisdom has built her house;  she has carved out her seven pillars. |
| 2 | She has slaughtered her meat;  she has mixed her wine;  indeed, she has prepared her table. |
| 3 | She has sent out her female servants;  she calls out from the tops of the heights of the town, |
| 4 | “Whoever is naïve, let him turn in here.”  To the one lacking sense, she says, |
| 5 | “Come! Eat my food,  and drink the wine that I have mixed. |
| 6 | Leave *your* naïve ways and live.  And go straight *ahead* on the road of understanding.” |
| 7 | The one who rebukes a mocker brings shame upon himself,  and the one who reproves a wicked person *brings* injury upon himself. |
| 8 | Do not reprove a mocker or he will hate you;  reprove a wise man and he will love you. |
| 9 | Give *instruction* to a wise person and he will become even wiser;  teach a righteous person and he will increase in learning. |
| 10 | The fear of Yahweh is the starting point of wisdom,  and the knowledge of the Holy One is *the starting point of* understanding. |
| 11 | For by me[[540]](#footnote-540) your days will be multiplied,  and years of life will be added to you. |
| 12 | If you are wise, you are wise for your own *benefit*;  and if you mock, you will bear *the consequence* by yourself. |
| 13 | Lady Folly is boisterous,  lacking in understanding, and does not know anything. |
| 14 | And she sits at the entrance of her house,  on a throne at the heights of the city, |
| 15 | calling out to those passing by *on the* road,  *to* the ones making their paths straight, |
| 16 | “Whoever is naïve, let him turn in here.”  And she says to the one lacking sense, |
| 17 | “Stolen waters are sweet,  and food *eaten in* secret is pleasant.” |
| 18 | But he does not know that the dead are there;  the ones who have accepted her *invitation* are in the depths of Sheol. |

Proverbs Chapter 10

1The proverbs of Solomon:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | A wise son makes *his* father glad,  but a foolish son *brings* grief *to* his mother. |
| 2 | Treasures *gained* by wickedness profit nothing,  but righteousness will deliver from death. |
| 3 | Yahweh does not cause the righteous soul to go hungry,  but he will push away what the wicked desire. |
| 4 | The poor person works with an idle palm,  but a diligent hand makes *one* rich. |
| 5 | The one who gathers in the summer is an insightful son;  the one who is fast asleep at the harvest is a shameful son. |
| 6 | Blessings are upon the head of a righteous person,  but the mouth of the wicked conceals wrongdoing. |
| 7 | The memory of a righteous person is a blessing,  but the name of the wicked will rot. |
| 8 | The wise heart accepts commandments,  but the one who is foolish with his lips will come to ruin. |
| 9 | The one who walks blamelessly walks securely,  but the one who perverts his ways will be made known. |
| 10 | The one winking *his* eye causes pain,  and the one who is foolish with his lips will come to ruin. |
| 11 | The mouth of a righteous person is a fountain of life,  but the mouth of the wicked conceals wrongdoing. |
| 12 | Hatred stirs up strife,  but love covers over all transgressions. |
| 13 | Wisdom is found upon the lips of the discerning,  but a rod *will* *strike* the back of the one lacking sense. |
| 14 | The wise store up knowledge,  but the mouth of the fool *brings* destruction near. |
| 15 | The rich person’s wealth is his fortified city;  the destruction of the poor is their poverty. |
| 16 | The wage of the righteous person is life;  the revenue of the wicked is sin. |
| 17 | The one who heeds *sound* teaching is *on the* path to life,  but the one who ignores reproof goes astray. |
| 18 | The one hiding *his* hatred *has* deceitful lips,  and the one spreading slander, he is a fool. |
| 19 | By an abundance of words transgression will not cease,  but the one who restrains his lips is insightful. |
| 20 | The tongue of a righteous person is choice silver;  the heart of the wicked is *worth* little. |
| 21 | The lips of a righteous person will shepherd many people,  but fools will die for a lack of sense. |
| 22 | The blessing from Yahweh is what makes one rich,  and he does not combine pain with *the blessing*. |
| 23 | Acting indecently is pleasure to a fool,  so also is wisdom for a person with discernment. |
| 24 | The wicked person’s horror will come upon him,  but the desire of the righteous will be given *to them*. |
| 25 | When the storm passes through, then the wicked person is no more,  but the righteous person *has* a foundation that endures. |
| 26 | As vinegar is to the teeth and as smoke is to the eyes,  so *too* is the lazy one to those who send him. |
| 27 | The fear of Yahweh adds to *one’s* days,  but the years of the wicked will be cut short. |
| 28 | The hope of the righteous is joy,  but the expectation of the wicked will perish. |
| 29 | The road of Yahweh is a place of refuge for the blameless person,  but it is destruction for those who act wickedly. |
| 30 | The righteous person will not ever be moved,  but the wicked will not live in the land. |
| 31 | The mouth of a righteous person will bring forth the fruit of wisdom,  but the tongue *speaking* perversions will be cut off. |
| 32 | The lips of a righteous person know *what is* acceptable,  but the mouth of the wicked *knows* perversions. |

Proverbs Chapter 11

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Deceitful balances are an abomination to Yahweh,  but a fair weight is his delight. |
| 2 | Arrogance comes, then dishonor comes,  but wisdom is with the modest. |
| 3 | The integrity of the upright will lead them,  but the perversity of the unfaithful will destroy them. |
| 4 | Riches will not profit on the day of wrath,  but righteousness will deliver from death. |
| 5 | The righteousness of the blameless person will make his road straight,  but the wicked person will fall by his wickedness. |
| 6 | The righteousness of the upright will deliver them,  but the unfaithful will be taken captive by their desire. |
| 7 | When a wicked person dies, his hope perishes,  and *his* hope of wealth perishes. |
| 8 | A righteous person is delivered from trouble,  but a wicked person takes his place. |
| 9 | The godless person ruins his neighbor with *his* mouth,  but the righteous will be delivered by knowledge. |
| 10 | A town rejoices at the prosperity of the righteous,  and there is joyful shouting at the death of the wicked. |
| 11 | By the blessing of the upright a town will be exalted,  but it will be thrown down by the mouth of the wicked. |
| 12 | The one who shows contempt for his neighbor lacks sense,  but a person with understanding remains silent. |
| 13 | A gossip walks around revealing secrets,  but the person who is of a faithful spirit conceals a matter. |
| 14 | Without wise guidance people will fall,  but with a multitude of advisors there is deliverance. |
| 15 | The one who puts up security *for* a stranger will suffer badly,  but the one who hates making *such* deals is secure. |
| 16 | A gracious woman will attain glory,  but ruthless men will attain riches. |
| 17 | The kind person benefits himself,[[541]](#footnote-541)  but the cruel person does himself harm. |
| 18 | The wicked person makes a deceptive wage,  but the one who sows righteousness *receives* a true reward; |
| 19 | indeed, righteousness *leads* to life,  but the one who eagerly pursues evil is *heading* to his death. |
| 20 | A twisted heart is an abomination to Yahweh,  but the road of the blameless is his delight. |
| 21 | Be assured: an evil person will not go unpunished,  but the offspring of the righteous will escape. |
| 22 | *Like* a gold ring in a pig’s snout,  *so too* is a beautiful woman who turns aside from good judgment. |
| 23 | The desire of the righteous *ends* only *in* good,  but the hope of the wicked *ends in* wrath. |
| 24 | There is one who generously scatters *wealth*, and it is continually added *to him,*  and one who is withholding *what is* right, *which* surely *will end* in poverty. |
| 25 | The person who blesses *others* will be made prosperous,  and the one who waters, indeed, he himself will be watered. |
| 26 | The people will curse the one who withholds grain,  but a blessing *will be* upon the head of the one who sells grain. |
| 27 | The one who is on the lookout for *what is* good seeks favor,  but the one who is intent on evil, it will come to him. |
| 28 | The one who trusts in his wealth, he will fall,  but the righteous will bud like a leaf. |
| 29 | The one who troubles his household will inherit wind,  and the fool will be a servant to one who is wise of heart. |
| 30 | The fruit of a righteous person is a tree of life,  and the wise person takes away souls *from death*. |
| 31 | Behold! The righteous person will be repaid on the earth;  indeed, how much more the wicked person who sins! |

Proverbs Chapter 12

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The one who loves discipline loves knowledge,  but the one who hates reproof is stupid. |
| 2 | A good person will obtain favor from Yahweh,  but a person with wicked schemes, he will condemn. |
| 3 | A person will not be established by wickedness,  but the root of the righteous will not be moved. |
| 4 | An excellent wife is the crown of her husband,  but she who acts shamefully is like decay in his bones. |
| 5 | The thoughts of the righteous are just,  but the guidance of the wicked is deceitful. |
| 6 | The words of the wicked lie in wait for blood,  but the mouth of the upright will deliver them. |
| 7 | The wicked will be overthrown and will be no more,  but the house of the righteous will stand. |
| 8 | A person will be praised for his insightful mouth,  but the one who has a twisted heart will be *viewed with* contempt. |
| 9 | Better is one who is dishonored and *has* a servant for himself,  than one who glorifies himself and lacks bread. |
| 10 | The righteous person cares for the life of his animal,  but the compassion of the wicked is cruel. |
| 11 | The one who works his land will be satisfied with food,  but the one who pursues worthless things lacks sense. |
| 12 | The wicked person desires the spoils of evil people,  but the root of the righteous produces *its own fruit*. |
| 13 | By the transgression of *his* lips an evil person *will fall into* a snare,  but the righteous person will escape from trouble. |
| 14 | From the fruit of his mouth a person is satisfied with good,  and the accomplishments of a person’s hands will return to him. |
| 15 | The road of a fool is right in his own eyes,  but a wise person listens to counsel. |
| 16 | The anger of a fool is known at once,  but a prudent person conceals dishonor. |
| 17 | The one who speaks *what is* faithful declares an honest testimony,  but a false witness *utters* deceit. |
| 18 | There is one who speaks recklessly, like the stabbings of a sword,  but the tongue of the wise is healing. |
| 19 | Truthful lips will be established continually,  but a lying tongue will linger only for a moment. |
| 20 | Deceit *is* in the heart of those who devise evil,  but those who counsel peace *have* joy. |
| 21 | No disaster will come upon the righteous person,  but the wicked are filled *with* misfortune. |
| 22 | Lying lips are an abomination to Yahweh,  but those who do *what is* faithful *obtain* his favor. |
| 23 | A prudent person conceals knowledge,  but the heart of fools proclaims foolishness. |
| 24 | The hand of the diligent will rule,  but the slack *hand* will become a forced laborer. |
| 25 | Anxiety in a person’s heart weighs it down,  but a good word makes it glad. |
| 26 | A righteous person shows the way for his neighbor,  but the road of the wicked causes them[[542]](#footnote-542) to wander astray. |
| 27 | A lazy person will not catch his prey,  but the diligent *will obtain* precious wealth. |
| 28 | In the path of righteousness is life,  and the journey of *that* road does not *lead to* death. |

Proverbs Chapter 13

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | A wise son *listens to his* father’s discipline,  but a mocker does not listen to rebuke. |
| 2 | From the fruit of his mouth a person enjoys[[543]](#footnote-543) *what* is good,  but the desire[[544]](#footnote-544) of unfaithful people is violence. |
| 3 | The one who guards his mouth watches over his life;  destruction will come to the one who opens his lips wide. |
| 4 | The appetite of the lazy person craves yet *gets* nothing,  but the desire of the diligent person will be fully satisfied. |
| 5 | A righteous person hates a deceptive word,  but a wicked person will become a stench and display *his* shame. |
| 6 | Righteousness guards the one whose way is blameless,  but wickedness overthrows a sinner. |
| 7 | There is one who pretends to be rich, but *has* nothing;  another pretends to be poor *but* *has* great wealth. |
| 8 | The ransom for a person’s soul is his wealth,  but the poor does not hear a *threatening* rebuke. |
| 9 | The light of the righteous shines *brightly*,[[545]](#footnote-545)  but the lamp of the wicked will go out. |
| 10 | Arrogance only causes strife,  but Wisdom is with those who accept advice. |
| 11 | Wealth *obtained* by fraud[[546]](#footnote-546) will dwindle away,  but the one who gathers little by little[[547]](#footnote-547) increases *his wealth*. |
| 12 | Hope delayed makes the heart sick,  but a desire that arrives is a tree of life. |
| 13 | The one who despises a word *of instruction* will come to ruin,  but the one who fears the commandment will be rewarded. |
| 14 | The instruction of a wise person is a fountain of life,  that one may turn aside from the snares of death. |
| 15 | Good judgment brings favor,  but the road of the unfaithful never changes. |
| 16 | Every prudent person acts with knowledge,  but a fool displays foolishness. |
| 17 | A wicked messenger will fall into evil,  but a faithful messenger *brings* healing. |
| 18 | The one who ignores discipline *will get* poverty and dishonor,  but the one who heeds reproof will be honored. |
| 19 | A desire fulfilled is sweet to the soul,  but it is an abomination to fools to turn away from evil. |
| 20 | The one who walks with the wise will become wise,  but the one who associates with fools will suffer harm. |
| 21 | Evil pursues sinners,  but goodness will reward the righteous. |
| 22 | A good person will provide an inheritance for his children’s children*,*  but the wealth of the sinner is being stored up for the righteous person. |
| 23 | The field of the poor *produces* an abundance of food,  but it is carried away because of a lack of justice. |
| 24 | The one who withholds his rod hates his son,  but the one who loves him desires discipline for him. |
| 25 | The righteous person eats to the satisfaction of his appetite,  but the belly of the wicked lacks *food*. |

Proverbs Chapter 14

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | *Lady* Wisdom[[548]](#footnote-548) builds her house,  but *Lady* Folly tears it down with her hands. |
| 2 | The one who walks in his integrity fears Yahweh,  but the one who is devious in his ways shows contempt for him. |
| 3 | In the mouth of a fool is a prideful rod,  but the lips of the wise will watch over them. |
| 4 | With no oxen, the feeding trough is clean,  but abundant revenue *comes* by the strength of an ox. |
| 5 | A faithful witness will not lie,  but a deceptive witness breathes out lies. |
| 6 | A mocker searches for wisdom but *finds* none,  but knowledge comes easily to the one who has understanding. |
| 7 | Walk away from the presence of a foolish person,  for *there* you will not know lips *that speak* knowledge. |
| 8 | The wisdom of a prudent person is to understand his road,  but the foolishness of fools is deceit. |
| 9 | Fools mock at a guilt offering,[[549]](#footnote-549)  but among the upright is favor.[[550]](#footnote-550) |
| 10 | The heart knows its own bitterness,  and a stranger does not take part in *its* joy. |
| 11 | The house of the wicked will be destroyed,  but the tent of the upright will sprout forth. |
| 12 | There is a road *that seems* upright to a person,  but its end is the road *leading to* death. |
| 13 | Even in laughter the heart *might* be in pain,  and the end of joy *may be* grief. |
| 14 | The one who is disloyal in *his* heart will be satisfied[[551]](#footnote-551) from his *own* ways,  but a good person *will be satisfied* from his deeds. |
| 15 | A naïve person will believe any word,  but the prudent person carefully considers his steps. |
| 16 | A wise person is cautious and turns away from evil,  but a fool is angry and is overconfident. |
| 17 | An easily angered person acts foolishly,  and a schemer will be hated. |
| 18 | The naïve inherit foolishness,  but the prudent are crowned with knowledge. |
| 19 | An evil person will bow down in the presence of good people,  and the wicked *will bow* at the gates of a righteous person. |
| 20 | A poor person is hated even by his neighbor,  but there are many who love the rich. |
| 21 | The one who shows contempt toward his neighbor is sinning,  but blessed are those who show favor to the poor. |
| 22 | Do not those who plan evil go astray?  But loyalty and faithfulness *are with* those who plan good. |
| 23 | In all hard work there is profit,  but *mere* words from the lips surely *lead* to poverty. |
| 24 | The crown of the wise is *their* wealth,  but *the* foolishness of fools is *still* foolishness. |
| 25 | A faithful witness rescues lives,  but the one who breathes out lies is treacherous. |
| 26 | In the fear of Yahweh there is strong confidence,  and he will be a shelter for his children. |
| 27 | The fear of Yahweh is a fountain of life,  that one may turn aside from the snares of death. |
| 28 | The king’s glory is in the abundance of people,  but a ruler’s ruin is in the lack of people. |
| 29 | The one who is slow to get angry *possesses* great understanding,  but the one who is easily angered[[552]](#footnote-552) displays foolishness. |
| 30 | A peaceful heart is the life of the flesh,  but envy is decay to the bones. |
| 31 | The person who oppresses the poor taunts the one who created him,  but the person who shows favor to the needy glorifies him. |
| 32 | A wicked person will be cast down by his *own* evil,  but the righteous person takes refuge in his *own* blamelessness.[[553]](#footnote-553) |
| 33 | Wisdom rests in the heart of the one who has understanding,  and *even* among fools she makes herself known. |
| 34 | Righteousness exalts a nation,  but sin is a shame to any people. |
| 35 | The king’s favor is toward an insightful servant,  but his anger will be *upon* the one who acts shamefully. |

Proverbs Chapter 15

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | A gentle response turns away rage,  but a hurtful word increases anger. |
| 2 | The tongue of the wise produces good knowledge,  but the mouth of fools pours out foolishness. |
| 3 | The eyes of Yahweh are in every place,  watching the evil and the good. |
| 4 | A healing tongue is a tree of life,  but perversion in it breaks *one’s* spirit. |
| 5 | A fool spurns discipline from his father,  but the one who heeds reproof acts prudently. |
| 6 | The house of the righteous person *has* great treasure,  but trouble is stirred up by the revenue of the wicked person. |
| 7 | The lips of the wise spread knowledge,  but it is not so *with* the heart of fools. |
| 8 | A sacrifice *made by* the wicked is an abomination to Yahweh,  but the prayer of the upright *brings* his favor. |
| 9 | The road of the wicked person is an abomination to Yahweh,  but he loves the one who eagerly pursues righteousness. |
| 10 | Harsh discipline is for the one who abandons the path;  the one who hates reproof will die. |
| 11 | Sheol and Abaddon are in the sight of Yahweh,  how much more are human hearts! |
| 12 | A mocker will not love *anyone* who reproves him;  he will not go to the wise. |
| 13 | A joyful heart makes a face cheerful,  but a sorrowful heart *produces* a broken spirit. |
| 14 | The heart of the one who has understanding seeks knowledge,  but the mouth of fools feeds on foolishness. |
| 15 | All the days of the afflicted person are bad,  but a merry heart *has* a lasting banquet. |
| 16 | Better is a little with the fear of Yahweh  than great treasure and turmoil with it. |
| 17 | Better is a meal of vegetables when love is present,  than a fattened ox and hatred with it. |
| 18 | A hot-tempered person incites strife,  but one who is slow to get angry peacefully settles a dispute. |
| 19 | The road of the lazy person is like a hedge of thorns,  but the path of the upright is an *open* highway. |
| 20 | A wise son makes a father glad,  but a foolish person shows contempt for his mother. |
| 21 | Foolishness is a joy to the one who lacks *good* sense,[[554]](#footnote-554)  but a person with understanding walks with integrity. |
| 22 | By a lack of counsel, plans are shattered,  but with a multitude of advisors *a plan* will stand. |
| 23 | A person *gets* joy from the answer of his mouth,  and how good is a word in its *proper* time! |
| 24 | The path of life leads upward for the one who has insight  in order to turn him away from Sheol below. |
| 25 | Yahweh will tear down the house of the proud,  but he will cause the territory of the widow to stand. |
| 26 | Evil thoughts are an abomination to Yahweh,  but pleasant words are pure. |
| 27 | The one who pursues unjust gain troubles his household,  but the one who hates gifts *that influence* will live. |
| 28 | The heart of a righteous person considers how to answer,  but the mouth of the wicked pours out evil things. |
| 29 | Yahweh is far from the wicked,  but he hears the prayer of the righteous. |
| 30 | Bright eyes[[555]](#footnote-555) make the heart glad,  *and* good news fattens the bones. |
| 31 | An ear that listens to life-giving reproof  will dwell among the wise. |
| 32 | The one who ignores discipline despises his *own* soul,  but the one who listens to reproof acquires *good* sense.[[556]](#footnote-556) |
| 33 | The fear of Yahweh is the instruction of Wisdom,  and humility goes before glory. |

Proverbs Chapter 16

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The plans of the heart *belong* to the person,  but the answer of the tongue *comes* from Yahweh. |
| 2 | All a person’s ways[[557]](#footnote-557) are pure in his own eyes,  but Yahweh examines the motives.[[558]](#footnote-558) |
| 3 | Commit your works to Yahweh,  and your plans will be established. |
| 4 | Yahweh made everything with an answer to it,  and even the wicked person on a day of evil. |
| 5 | Every arrogant heart is an abomination to Yahweh;  be assured, he will not go unpunished. |
| 6 | Iniquity is atoned for by covenant loyalty and faithfulness,  and by the fear of Yahweh one turns away from evil. |
| 7 | When Yahweh takes pleasure in a person’s ways,  even his enemies will make peace with him. |
| 8 | Better is a little with righteousness,  than great income without justice. |
| 9 | A person’s heart devises his way,  but Yahweh prepares his steps. |
| 10 | A verdict is on the lips of the king;  his mouth should not violate justice. |
| 11 | A just balance and scales are according to Yahweh;  all the weights in the bag are established by him.[[559]](#footnote-559) |
| 12 | It *is* an abomination for[[560]](#footnote-560) kings to commit wickedness,  because the throne is established in righteousness. |
| 13 | Righteous lips are the delight of kings,  and the one who speaks with integrity will be loved. |
| 14 | A king’s rage *is like* messengers of death,  but a wise person will pacify *the anger*. |
| 15 | In the light of a king’s face there *is* life,  and his favor is like clouds *that bring* spring rain. |
| 16 | How much better to get wisdom than gold!  And to get understanding is to be chosen rather than silver. |
| 17 | The highway of the upright is to turn away from evil;  the one who guards his road[[561]](#footnote-561) is keeping watch over his life[[562]](#footnote-562). |
| 18 | Pride goes before disaster,  and a puffed-up spirit before stumbling. |
| 19 | Better to be humble in spirit with the poor  than to share the plunder with the proud. |
| 20 | The one who comprehends a *wise* saying will find good,  and blessed is the one who trusts in Yahweh. |
| 21 | A person with a wise heart will be called “one who understands,”  and the sweetness of *his* lips will increase persuasiveness. |
| 22 | Good judgment is a fountain of life *for* its owner,  but the teaching of fools is foolishness. |
| 23 | The heart of a wise person gives insight to his mouth,  and it increases the persuasiveness of his lips. |
| 24 | Pleasant words are a honeycomb,  sweet to the soul and healing to the bones. |
| 25 | There is a road *that seems* upright to a person,  but its end is the road *leading to* death. |
| 26 | A laborer’s appetite labors for him,  for his mouth urges him on. |
| 27 | A person of Belial digs up evil,  and *the words* upon his lips are like a burning fire. |
| 28 | A perverse person sows strife,  and a gossip[[563]](#footnote-563) separates close friends. |
| 29 | A violent person entices his neighbor,  and he leads him on a road that is not good. |
| 30 | The one who winks his eyes devises perversions;  the one who purses his lips brings evil to pass. |
| 31 | Gray hair is a crown of splendor;  it is found on the road of righteousness. |
| 32 | The one who is slow to get angry is better than a mighty person,  and one who rules his spirit is *better* than one who captures a city. |
| 33 | The lot is cast into the lap,  but each of its judgments is from Yahweh. |

Proverbs Chapter 17

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Better is a dry *piece of* bread and peace with it,  than a household full of feasting with strife. |
| 2 | An insightful servant will rule over a shameful son,  and he will share the inheritance among brothers. |
| 3 | A crucible is for silver and a furnace is for gold,  but Yahweh tests hearts. |
| 4 | An evildoer pays attention to wicked lips;  a liar listens to a destructive tongue. |
| 5 | The one who mocks the poor taunts the one who created him;  the one who is joyful at a calamity will not go unpunished. |
| 6 | The crown of old men is *their* children’s children,  and the glory of children is their fathers. |
| 7 | Eloquent speech is not fitting for a godless person,  how much less *fitting* are deceptive lips for a nobleman? |
| 8 | A bribe is a ‘magic stone’ in the eyes of its owner;  every direction he turns, he prospers. |
| 9 | The one who covers over a transgression seeks love,  but the one who repeats the issue separates close friends. |
| 10 | A rebuke goes deeper into a person who has understanding  than a hundred blows on a fool. |
| 11 | Surely a rebellious person seeks evil,  so a cruel messenger[[564]](#footnote-564) will be sent against him. |
| 12 | Better for a person to encounter a bear deprived of her cubs  than *to encounter* a fool in his foolishness. |
| 13 | *As for* the one who repays good with evil,  evil will not depart from his house. |
| 14 | The beginning of strife is *like* letting water out,  so abandon the dispute before it breaks out. |
| 15 | The one who declares the wicked to be righteous, and the one who condemns the righteous;  indeed, both of them are an abomination to Yahweh. |
| 16 | Why is there payment in the hand of a fool to buy wisdom  when *he has* no sense? |
| 17 | A friend loves at all times,  and a brother is born for *times of* distress. |
| 18 | A person lacking sense shakes hands on an agreement,  making a solemn pledge in the presence of his neighbor. |
| 19 | The one who loves transgression loves strife,  the one who exalts his doorway seeks disaster. |
| 20 | A twisted heart will not find good,  and the one who has a double tongue[[565]](#footnote-565) will fall into evil. |
| 21 | He who fathers a fool *does so* to his own grief,  and the father of a godless person will have no joy. |
| 22 | A cheerful heart is a good cure,  but a broken spirit dries up the bones. |
| 23 | A wicked person takes a secret bribe[[566]](#footnote-566)  to twist the paths of justice. |
| 24 | Wisdom is with the one who understands,  but the eyes of a fool are on the ends of the earth. |
| 25 | A foolish son is grief[[567]](#footnote-567) to his father  and bitterness to the woman who bore him. |
| 26 | It is not good to issue a fine[[568]](#footnote-568) to a righteous person,  *nor* to beat nobles for *their* uprightness. |
| 27 | The one who holds back his words has *attained* knowledge,[[569]](#footnote-569)  and the one who has a cool spirit is a person of understanding. |
| 28 | Even a fool who remains silent is thought to be wise;  when he shuts his lips, he is *considered* to be discerning. |

Proverbs Chapter 18

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The one who isolates himself seeks his *own* desire;  he quarrels with every piece of sound advice. |
| 2 | A fool does not delight in understanding,  but only in expressing his own mind. |
| 3 | When a wicked person enters, contempt also enters,  and with dishonor *comes* scorn. |
| 4 | The words of a person’s mouth *are* deep waters,  a flowing stream, a fountain of wisdom. |
| 5 | It is not good to show favoritism toward a wicked person,  *nor* to deprive a righteous person of justice. |
| 6 | The lips of a fool bring strife,  and his mouth calls for beatings. |
| 7 | The mouth of a fool *will bring* destruction to him,  and his lips are a snare to his soul. |
| 8 | The words of a gossip[[570]](#footnote-570) are like delicacies,  and they go down into one’s innermost being. |
| 9 | The one who shows himself to be lax in his work  is a brother to the one who destroys. |
| 10 | Yahweh’s name is a strong tower;  the righteous person runs to it and is secure. |
| 11 | A rich person’s wealth is his strong city,  indeed, *it is* like a high wall in his imagination. |
| 12 | Before disaster the heart of a person is puffed up,  but humility goes before glory. |
| 13 | The person who gives an answer before he listens—  foolishness and disgrace belong to him. |
| 14 | A person’s spirit can endure his sickness,  but a broken spirit, who can bear that? |
| 15 | The heart of one who understands acquires knowledge,  and the ear of the wise seeks knowledge. |
| 16 | A person’s gift creates opportunity for him  and leads him before great people. |
| 17 | The first person to present his case in a dispute *seems* right  *until* a neighbor comes and questions him. |
| 18 | *Casting* lots *causes* quarrels to cease  and decides between mighty *opponents*. |
| 19 | An offended brother is *harder to win* than a strong city,  and contentions are like the barred *gate* of a castle. |
| 20 | A person’s stomach will be satisfied from the fruit of his mouth;  he will be satisfied *from* the revenue of his lips. |
| 21 | Death and life are in the power of the tongue,  and those who love it will eat of its fruit. |
| 22 | He who finds a wife finds a good thing,  and he obtains favor from Yahweh. |
| 23 | The poor person speaks *with gentle* pleas,  but the rich person answers forcefully. |
| 24 | A person has many friends to socialize with,  but there is one who loves *him* who sticks closer than a brother. |

Proverbs Chapter 19

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Better is a poor person who walks in his integrity  than one who has twisted lips and is a fool.[[571]](#footnote-571) |
| 2 | It is not good *to have* a desire without knowledge,  and one who makes haste with his feet commits sin. |
| 3 | A person’s foolishness subverts his way,  but his heart rages against Yahweh. |
| 4 | Wealth will add many friends,  but a poor person will be separated from his friend. |
| 5 | A false witness will not go unpunished,  and the one who tells lies will not escape. |
| 6 | Many will entreat the favor[[572]](#footnote-572) of a generous person,[[573]](#footnote-573)  and everyone is a friend to a person who gives gifts. |
| 7 | All the brothers of a poor person hate him;  indeed, how much more do his friends distance themselves from him.  He pursues *them with* words, *but* they do not *respond*.[[574]](#footnote-574) |
| 8 | The one who gets *good* sense loves his *own* soul;  the one who safeguards discernment will find good. |
| 9 | A false witness will not go unpunished,  and the one who tells lies will perish. |
| 10 | Luxury is not fitting for a fool;  how much less *fitting* for a servant to rule over princes. |
| 11 | A person’s good judgment makes him slow to anger,  and it is his honor to overlook an offense. |
| 12 | The king’s rage is like the growl of a lion,  but his favor is like the dew upon the grass. |
| 13 | A foolish son *brings* destruction to his father,  and the contentions of a wife are *like* a constant drip. |
| 14 | A house and wealth are the inheritance from fathers,  but an insightful wife is from Yahweh. |
| 15 | Laziness causes one to fall into deep sleep,  and the idle person[[575]](#footnote-575) will go hungry. |
| 16 | The one who keeps the commandment watches over his life,[[576]](#footnote-576)  but the one who has contempt for his road will die. |
| 17 | The one who shows favor to a poor person lends to Yahweh,  and he will repay him according to his *good* work. |
| 18 | Correct your son, for there is hope,  and do not be intent[[577]](#footnote-577) on causing his death. |
| 19 | A person with great anger will bear the penalty;  surely, if you deliver him, then you will have to do it again. |
| 20 | Listen to counsel and accept discipline  in order that you may be wise in your latter *days*. |
| 21 | Many plans are in a person’s heart,  but Yahweh’s counsel will stand. |
| 22 | A person’s delight[[578]](#footnote-578) is his loyalty,  and it is better to be poor than one who tells lies. |
| 23 | The fear of Yahweh *leads* to life,  and the one *who has it* will sleep satisfied through the night *and* not be visited by evil. |
| 24 | The lazy person buries his hand in the dish;  indeed, he will not bring it back to his mouth. |
| 25 | Strike a mocker and a naïve person will act prudently,  and if you reprove the one who has understanding, he will discern knowledge. |
| 26 | He who assaults *his* father and drives *his* mother away  is a shameful and disgraceful son. |
| 27 | My son, cease listening to teaching  and you will go astray from words of knowledge. |
| 28 | An ungodly witness[[579]](#footnote-579) mocks justice,  and the mouth of criminals devours wickedness. |
| 29 | Judgments have been prepared for mockers,  and beatings *have been prepared* for the backs of fools. |

Proverbs Chapter 20

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Wine is a mocker, beer is a loudmouth,  and everyone who goes astray by them is not wise. |
| 2 | The terror of a king is like the growl of a lion;  the one who infuriates him does wrong to his *own* life. |
| 3 | It is an honor for a person to cease from strife,  but every fool will quarrel. |
| 4 | A lazy person does not plow in the proper season,  so he looks[[580]](#footnote-580) *for grain* at the harvest but has nothing. |
| 5 | The counsel in a person’s heart is *like* deep water,  but a person with discernment will draw it out. |
| 6 | Many people claim to be loyal,  but a faithful man, who can find? |
| 7 | A righteous person who walks in his integrity—  blessed are his children after him. |
| 8 | A king sitting upon the throne of justice  scatters every evil with his eyes. |
| 9 | Who can declare, “I have made my heart pure,  I am cleansed from my sin”? |
| 10 | Unequal weights and unequal measures;  both of them are an abomination to Yahweh. |
| 11 | Even a young boy is known by his actions,  whether *or not* his conduct is pure and upright. |
| 12 | The ear that hears and the eye that sees,  indeed, Yahweh made them both. |
| 13 | Do not love sleep, lest you become impoverished;  open your eyes *and* be satisfied with food. |
| 14 | “Bad! Bad!” says the buyer,  but when he goes his way, he boasts. |
| 15 | There is gold and a multitude of gems,  but lips bearing knowledge are a rare jewel. |
| 16 | Take his garment since he has *agreed to* give security for a stranger;  hold it as security *when he has pledged* for a foreigner. |
| 17 | Bread *gained* by deceit is sweet to a person,  but afterwards his mouth will be filled with gravel. |
| 18 | Plans are established by counsel,  so make war by wise guidance. |
| 19 | A gossip walks around revealing secrets,  *so* do not get involved with a person who speaks loosely with his lips. |
| 20 | The one who curses his father or his mother,  his lamp will go out in a time of darkness. |
| 21 | An inheritance *gained* quickly at the beginning  will not be blessed in the end. |
| 22 | Do not say, “I will repay evil!”  Wait for Yahweh and he will deliver you. |
| 23 | Unequal weights are an abomination to Yahweh,  and deceitful scales are not good. |
| 24 | A person’s steps are *directed* by Yahweh;  how then can a person understand his road? |
| 25 | It is a snare for a person to carelessly declare, “It is holy!”  and *then* to inquire *about it* after making his vows. |
| 26 | A wise king separates out the wicked,  and he rolls the *threshing* wheel over them again *and again*. |
| 27 | The breath of a person is the lamp of Yahweh,  searching out his innermost being. |
| 28 | Covenant loyalty and faithfulness[[581]](#footnote-581) guard the king,  yes, he upholds his throne by covenant loyalty. |
| 29 | Strength is the splendor of young men,  and gray hair is the majesty of old men. |
| 30 | Blows that wound cleanse away evil,  and beatings *cleanse* the innermost being. |

Proverbs Chapter 21

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The heart of a king is *like* water canals in Yahweh’s hand;  he turns it wherever he delights. |
| 2 | Every person’s road is right in his own eyes,  but Yahweh examines the hearts. |
| 3 | To do righteousness and justice  is preferred by Yahweh rather than a sacrifice. |
| 4 | Haughty eyes and an arrogant heart—  the lamp of the wicked—is sin. |
| 5 | The plans of a diligent person surely *will lead* to abundance,  but everyone who acts hastily surely *will come to* poverty. |
| 6 | Acquiring treasures by a lying tongue  is a fleeting vapor *of* those who seek death. |
| 7 | The violence of the wicked will drag them away  because they refused to act with justice. |
| 8 | The road of a guilty person is crooked,  but *as for* the pure person, his works are upright. |
| 9 | It is better to live on the corner of a rooftop  than in a house with a contentious wife. |
| 10 | The soul of the wicked person desires evil;  his neighbor finds no favor in his eyes. |
| 11 | When a mocker gets punished, the naïve person becomes wise,  and when a wise person is instructed, he accepts knowledge. |
| 12 | A righteous person keeps an eye on the house of the wicked person,  bringing the wicked to ruin. |
| 13 | The one who closes his ear to the cry of the poor,  he will also cry out and not be answered. |
| 14 | A gift *given* in secret subdues anger,  and a secret bribe *averts* strong wrath. |
| 15 | To do justice is joyful for the righteous person,  but it is a terror to those doing wickedness. |
| 16 | The person who wanders from the road of understanding  will rest in the assembly of the dead. |
| 17 | The one who loves pleasure *will become* a poor person;  the one who loves wine and oil will not become rich. |
| 18 | A wicked person is a ransom for a righteous person,  and the one acting unfaithfully is *a ransom* in place of the upright. |
| 19 | It is better to live in a desolate land  than *with* a contentious and angry woman. |
| 20 | Desirable treasure and oil are in the dwelling place of the wise person,  but the foolish person consumes it. |
| 21 | The one who pursues righteousness and loyalty  will find life, righteousness, and glory.[[582]](#footnote-582) |
| 22 | A wise person scales the city of the mighty,  and he brings down the strength of *the city’s* confidence. |
| 23 | The one who watches over his mouth and his tongue  guards his life[[583]](#footnote-583) from trouble. |
| 24 | The presumptuous *and* proud person—“Mocker” is his name—  acts with arrogant presumptuousness. |
| 25 | The lazy person’s desire will kill him  because his hands refuse to work. |
| 26 | All day *long* he craves *what he* desires,  but the righteous person gives and does not withhold *his generosity*. |
| 27 | A sacrifice *offered by* the wicked is an abomination;  how much more when he brings it with deceitful intent. |
| 28 | A false witness will perish,  but a person who listens will *be able to* continue speaking. |
| 29 | A wicked person hardens his face,  but an upright person, he gives thought to his ways. |
| 30 | There is no wisdom and no discernment  and no counsel that can stand against Yahweh. |
| 31 | A horse is prepared for a day of battle,  but the deliverance belongs to Yahweh. |

Proverbs Chapter 22

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | A *good* name is to be chosen over great wealth;  favor is better than silver and gold. |
| 2 | The rich and the poor have this in common:  Yahweh is the one who creates them all. |
| 3 | A prudent person sees evil and hides,  but the naïve continue on and are punished. |
| 4 | The reward of humility—the fear of Yahweh—  is wealth, glory, and life. |
| 5 | Thorns and traps are on the road of the twisted person;  the one who watches over his life will stay far from them. |
| 6 | Train a child in the way he should go;  even when he grows old he will not turn aside from it. |
| 7 | The rich person rules over the poor,  and the borrower is a slave to the lender. |
| 8 | The one who sows injustice will reap wickedness,  and the rod of his anger will fail. |
| 9 | The generous person will be blessed  because he gave some of his bread to the poor. |
| 10 | Drive out the mocker and strife will go out,  and quarrelling and insults will cease. |
| 11 | The person who loves a pure heart,  whose lips are gracious—a king is his friend. |
| 12 | The eyes of Yahweh guard knowledge,  but he overturns the words of the one acting unfaithfully. |
| 13 | The lazy person says, “There is a lion outside!  I will be killed in the public plaza.” |
| 14 | The mouth of strange women is a deep pit;  the person with whom Yahweh is angry will fall in there. |
| 15 | Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child;  a rod of discipline will remove it far from him. |
| 16 | The one who oppresses the poor for his own gain,  *and* the one who gives to the rich—both will come to poverty. |
| 17 | Incline your ear and listen to the words of the wise,  and apply your heart to my knowledge, |
| 18 | for it is delightful when you keep them within you,  *then* they will be established together upon your lips. |
| 19 | So that your trust may be in Yahweh,  I have made *them* known to you today—yes, you. |
| 20 | Have I not written to you 30 sayings  containing counsel and knowledge, |
| 21 | to make known to you true words of faithfulness,  *and* to return words of faithfulness to those who sent you? |
| 22 | Do not rob a poor person because he is poor,  and do not crush the needy at the *city* gate, |
| 23 | for Yahweh will defend their case,  and he will rob the life of those who robbed them. |
| 24 | Do not make friends with an angry person,  and do not associate with a person who is hot-tempered, |
| 25 | lest you learn his path  and get yourself[[584]](#footnote-584) *caught in* a snare. |
| 26 | Do not be among those who shake hands *in a pledge*,  among those who put up security for loans. |
| 27 | If you have nothing with which to pay,  why should he take your bed out from under you? |
| 28 | Do not move the ancient boundary marker  that your fathers made. |
| 29 | Do you see a man skilled in his occupation?  He will stand in the presence of kings;  he will not stand in the presence of obscure people. |

Proverbs Chapter 23

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | When you sit to eat with a ruler,  carefully discern who[[585]](#footnote-585) is before you, |
| 2 | and put a knife in your throat  if you *have* a greedy appetite. |
| 3 | Do not crave his tasty foods,  for it is deceptive bread. |
| 4 | Do not wear yourself out by attempting to get rich;  cease from *relying upon* your *own* understanding.[[586]](#footnote-586) |
| 5 | If your eyes fly to it, then it is gone,  for it surely makes wings for itself like an eagle,  and it flies *into* the sky. |
| 6 | Do not eat the bread of a stingy person,[[587]](#footnote-587)  and do not crave his tasty foods. |
| 7 | For as he calculates in his soul, so he is.  “Eat and drink,” he says to you,  but his heart is not with you. |
| 8 | The piece *of bread* you ate, you will vomit,  and you have wasted your pleasant words. |
| 9 | Do not speak into the ears of a fool,  for he will have contempt for the prudence of your words. |
| 10 | Do not move an ancient boundary marker,  and do not enter into the fields of orphans, |
| 11 | for the one who redeems them is strong;  he will defend their case against you. |
| 12 | Apply your heart to *sound* teaching,  and *apply* your ears to words of knowledge. |
| 13 | Do not withhold discipline from a child;  if you strike him with the rod, he will not die. |
| 14 | If you strike him with the rod,  you will deliver his soul from Sheol. |
| 15 | My son, if your heart is wise,  my own heart will indeed rejoice. |
| 16 | My inward parts[[588]](#footnote-588) will rejoice  when your lips speak with great integrity. |
| 17 | Do not let your heart be envious of the sinners;  rather, fear Yahweh all day *long*, |
| 18 | for certainly there is a future,  and your hope will not be cut off. |
| 19 | You, my son, must listen and be wise,  and direct your heart on the *upright* road. |
| 20 | Do not be among those who drink too much wine,  *or* with gluttonous meat-eaters. |
| 21 | For the drunkard and the glutton will become impoverished,  and drowsiness wears rags. |
| 22 | Listen to your father who begot you,  and do not show contempt for[[589]](#footnote-589) your mother when she is old. |
| 23 | Get truth and do not sell it;  *get* wisdom and teaching and understanding. |
| 24 | The father of a righteous person will rejoice exceedingly,  and the man who fathers a wise *son* will delight in him; |
| 25 | may your father and your mother be glad,  and may she who gave birth to you rejoice. |
| 26 | My son, give your heart to me,  and let your eyes observe my ways, |
| 27 | for a prostitute is a deep pit,  and a foreign woman is a narrow well. |
| 28 | Indeed, she lies in wait like a robber,  and she increases *the number of* unfaithful people. |
| 29 | Who has woe? Who has sorrow?  Who has contentions? Who has a complaint?  Who has wounds without cause? Who has bleary eyes? |
| 30 | *It is* those who linger over wine;  those who come in to taste mixed wine. |
| 31 | Do not look at the wine when it sparkles with red,  when it gleams in the cup,  *when* it goes down smoothly. |
| 32 | In the end it bites like a serpent,  and it poisons like a viper. |
| 33 | Your eyes will see strange things,  and your heart will speak perverse things. |
| 34 | And you will become like one who lies down in the middle of the sea,  or like one who lies down on the top of a ship’s mast. |
| 35 | “They struck me, *but* I did not feel pain.  They hit me, *but* I did not know *it*.  When will I awaken? I will seek another *drink*.” |

Proverbs Chapter 24

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Do not envy evil people,  and do not desire to be with them. |
| 2 | For their hearts plot violence,  and their lips speak trouble. |
| 3 | By wisdom a house is built,  and by understanding it is established, |
| 4 | and by knowledge *its* rooms are filled  with all precious and pleasant wealth. |
| 5 | A wise man is strong,  and a person with knowledge grows in strength. |
| 6 | For with *wise* guidance you should wage your war,  and with a multitude of advisors there is deliverance. |
| 7 | Wisdom is too high for a fool;  he does not open his mouth at the *city* gate. |
| 8 | He who devises to do evil,  they will call him, “Schemer.” |
| 9 | A foolish plan is sin,  and a mocker is an abomination to humankind. |
| 10 | If you show yourself to be lax on a day of trouble,  your strength is limited. |
| 11 | Deliver those who are being dragged off to death,  and do not hold back from *helping* those who are stumbling to the slaughter. |
| 12 | If you say, “Behold, we did not know this,”  doesn’t he who examines the hearts discern it?  Doesn’t he who guards your soul know it?  Will he not repay a person according to his work? |
| 13 | My son, eat some honey, for it is good,  and honey from the comb is sweet in your mouth; |
| 14 | likewise, know that wisdom is *sweet* to your soul.  If you find it, then there will be a future,  and your hope will not be cut off. |
| 15 | Do not lie in wait like the wicked against the dwelling place of the righteous;  do not assault his place of rest. |
| 16 | For a righteous person will fall seven times, and he stands back up,  but the wicked stumble in *times of* distress. |
| 17 | Do not rejoice when your enemy falls,  and let not your heart celebrate when he stumbles, |
| 18 | lest Yahweh sees *it*, and it is evil in his eyes,  and he turns away his anger from him. |
| 19 | Do not be agitated because of those who do evil;  do not be envious of the wicked. |
| 20 | For there will be no future for the evil person;  the lamp of the wicked will go out. |
| 21 | My son, fear Yahweh and the king;  do not get involved with those who think otherwise, |
| 22 | for disaster will suddenly arise from them,  and who knows the ruin *that can come* from the two of them? |
| 23 | These *proverbs* also are for the wise:  To show favoritism in judgment is not good. |
| 24 | The one who says to the wicked person, “You are righteous,”—  peoples will curse him, *and* nations will be indignant with him. |
| 25 | But for those who offer rebuke, it will go well,[[590]](#footnote-590)  and upon them will come a good blessing. |
| 26 | He kisses the lips—he who replies with a straight answer. |
| 27 | Prepare your outdoor work,  and carefully prepare it for yourself in the field;  afterwards, then, build your house. |
| 28 | Do not be a witness against your neighbor without cause;  would you deceive with your lips? |
| 29 | Do not say, “Just as he does to me, so I will do to him,  I will repay the man according to his *evil* work.” |
| 30 | I passed by the field of a lazy person,  and by the vineyard of a person lacking sense, |
| 31 | and behold, it was all overgrown with thistles;  its surface was covered with weeds,  and its stone wall had fallen down. |
| 32 | When I noticed, I paid attention;  I observed, *and* I learned *this* lesson: |
| 33 | “Just a little *more* sleep, a little *more* slumber,  a little *more* folding of the arms to lie *here*,” |
| 34 | and your poverty will come like a robber,  and your needs like an armed man. |

Proverbs Chapter 25

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | These also are the proverbs of Solomon that the men of Hezekiah, king of Judah, copied: |
| 2 | It is the glory of God to conceal a matter,  but it is the glory of kings to search out a matter. |
| 3 | *As* the heavens are high and the earth is deep,  so the hearts of kings are unsearchable. |
| 4 | Remove the dross from silver,  and a vessel comes out for the refiner; |
| 5 | remove the wicked person from the presence of the king,  and his throne will be established in righteousness. |
| 6 | Do not honor yourself in the presence of the king,  and do not stand among great people; |
| 7 | for it is better that it be said to you, “Come up here,”  than to be placed lower in the presence of a noble.  What your eyes have seen, |
| 8 | do not go out to argue *your dispute* too hastily;  otherwise, what will you do in the end  when your neighbor humiliates you? |
| 9 | Argue your dispute with your neighbor,  but do not reveal another person’s secret, |
| 10 | lest the one who hears *it* puts you to shame,  and your bad reputation will not go away. |
| 11 | *Like* apples[[591]](#footnote-591) of gold in settings of silver  is a word spoken at the *proper* moment.[[592]](#footnote-592) |
| 12 | *Like* an earring of gold or an ornament of *fine* gold  is a wise person reproving a listening ear. |
| 13 | Like the cold of snow at the time of harvest  is a faithful messenger to those who send him,  for he refreshes the soul of his masters.[[593]](#footnote-593) |
| 14 | *Like* clouds and wind but no rain  is a person who boasts of a gift never given. |
| 15 | With patience a ruler can be persuaded,  and a gentle tongue can break a bone. |
| 16 | Did you find some honey? Eat just enough for you,  lest you have too much of it and then vomit it up. |
| 17 | Let your foot visit your neighbor’s house sparingly,  lest he have too much of you and hate you. |
| 18 | *Like* a club or a sword or a sharp arrow  is a person bearing false witness against his neighbor. |
| 19 | *Like* a bad tooth or a foot that slips  is confidence in a person who acts unfaithfully in a time of distress. |
| 20 | *Like* one who removes clothing on a cold day,  *or* vinegar upon a wound,[[594]](#footnote-594)  is one who sings a song to a heavy heart. |
| 21 | If the one who hates you is hungry, give him food to eat,  and if he is thirsty, give him water to drink, |
| 22 | for you will heap burning coals upon his head,  and Yahweh will reward you. |
| 23 | The north wind brings rain,  and a tongue *telling* secrets brings an angry face. |
| 24 | It is better to sit on the corner of a rooftop  than in a house with a contentious wife. |
| 25 | As cold water is to a weary soul,  so is good news from a distant land. |
| 26 | Like a spring *that has been* trampled *in* and *like* a ruined fountain  is a righteous person who wavers in the presence of a wicked person. |
| 27 | It is not good to eat much honey,  nor *for people* to seek glory *on top of* glory. |
| 28 | *Like* a city broken into, *one* without a wall,  is a person who has no self-control over his emotions. |

Proverbs Chapter 26

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Like snow in the summer and rain during the harvest,  so too honor is not fitting for a fool. |
| 2 | Like a fluttering bird *and* like a flying swallow,  so too an undeserved curse fails to arrive. |
| 3 | A whip is for the horse, a bridle is for the donkey,  and a rod is for the backs of fools. |
| 4 | Do not answer a fool according to his foolishness,  lest you, too, become just like him. |
| 5 | Answer a fool according to his foolishness,  lest he become wise in his own eyes. |
| 6 | One who cuts off *his own* feet, *and* one who drinks violence,  is a person who sends a message by the hand of a fool. |
| 7 | *Like* the legs of a lame person that dangle *uselessly*,  so is a proverb in the mouth of fools. |
| 8 | Like one who entangles a stone in a sling,  so is a person who gives honor to a fool. |
| 9 | *Like* a thorn that goes into the hand of a drunkard,  so is a proverb in the mouth of fools. |
| 10 | *Like* an archer who wounds everyone,  so is the one who hires a fool or hires those who are just passing by. |
| 11 | Like a dog that returns to its vomit,  *so* a fool repeats his foolishness. |
| 12 | Do you see a person who is wise in his own eyes?  There is more hope for a fool than for him. |
| 13 | A lazy person says, “*There is* a lion on the road!  A lion in the public plaza!” |
| 14 | As a door turns on its hinges,  so does a lazy person upon his bed. |
| 15 | A lazy person buries his hand in the dish,  *but* he is too tired to bring it back to his mouth. |
| 16 | A lazy person is wiser in his own eyes  than seven people who answer with good judgment. |
| 17 | Like a person who seizes a dog by its ears  is one who while passing by gets angry over a dispute that is not his own. |
| 18 | Like a maniac shooting flaming arrows,  arrows, and death, |
| 19 | so is a person who deceives his neighbor,  then says, “Was I not simply joking?” |
| 20 | When the wood is gone, a fire will go out,  and when there is no gossip, contentions will grow quiet. |
| 21 | Like charcoal for hot coals and wood for fire,  so is a contentious person for kindling strife. |
| 22 | The words of a gossip are like delicacies,  and they go down into one’s innermost being. |
| 23 | Like a clay vessel covered with silver dross  are smooth[[595]](#footnote-595) lips and a wicked heart. |
| 24 | A person who hates disguises himself with his lips,  but he harbors deceit in his inner being; |
| 25 | when his speech is gracious, do not believe him,  for in his heart are seven abominations. |
| 26 | *Though his* hatred is covered by deception,  his evil will be exposed in *the midst of* the congregation. |
| 27 | The person who digs a pit will fall into it,  and the person rolling a stone, it will come back upon him. |
| 28 | A lying tongue hates those it oppresses,  and a flattering mouth creates a calamity. |

Proverbs Chapter 27

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Do not boast about tomorrow,  for you do not know what the day will bring forth. |
| 2 | Let another praise you and not your *own* mouth—  a stranger—and not your *own* lips. |
| 3 | A stone is heavy and the sand is weighty,  but vexation by a fool is heavier than both of them. |
| 4 | Rage is cruel and anger is a flood,  but who is able to stand in the presence of jealously? |
| 5 | Better is open reproof  than hidden love. |
| 6 | Faithful are the wounds of one who loves *you*,[[596]](#footnote-596)  but deceptive are the kisses of one who hates *you*.[[597]](#footnote-597) |
| 7 | A satisfied soul tramples on a honeycomb,  but *to* a hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet. |
| 8 | Like a bird that wanders from her nest,  so is a person who wanders from his place. |
| 9 | Oil and incense make the heart glad,  and the sweetness of a friend is better than one’s own counsel.[[598]](#footnote-598) |
| 10 | Do not forsake your friend or your father’s friend,  and do not enter into your brother’s house on the day of your distress;  better is a neighbor nearby than a brother far away. |
| 11 | Become wise, my son, and make my heart glad,  so that I may give an answer to the one who reproaches me. |
| 12 | A prudent person sees evil *and* hides,  *but* the naïve continue on and are punished. |
| 13 | Take his garment since he has *agreed to* give security for a stranger;  hold it as security *when he has pledged* for a foreign woman. |
| 14 | The one who blesses his friend with a loud voice in the early morning,  it will be regarded as a curse to him. |
| 15 | A constant dripping on a day of steady rain  and a contentious wife are alike; |
| 16 | whoever can restrain[[599]](#footnote-599) her can *even* restrain the wind,  and can *even* grasp oil in his right hand. |
| 17 | Iron sharpens iron,  and a person sharpens his friend. |
| 18 | The one who guards[[600]](#footnote-600) a fig tree will eat of its fruit,  and the one who watches over[[601]](#footnote-601) his master will be honored. |
| 19 | As the surface of the water reflects a face,  so the heart of a person reflects a person. |
| 20 | Sheol and Abaddon are never satisfied,  nor are the eyes of a person ever satisfied. |
| 21 | A crucible is for silver and a furnace is for gold,  and a person is *tested* by the praise he receives. |
| 22 | Although you grind the fool with a pestle  among the grain in the mortar,  his foolishness will not depart from him. |
| 23 | Know well the condition of your flock;  pay attention to your herds, |
| 24 | for treasure will not last,  nor does a crown *last* for multiple generations. |
| 25 | *When* the grass is removed and *new* growth appears,  and the plants of the mountains are gathered together, |
| 26 | lambs *will provide* your clothing,  and male goats *will cover* the price of a field, |
| 27 | and *there will be* enough milk from the female goats for your food,  for the food of your house,  and the care of your female servants. |

Proverbs Chapter 28

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | A wicked person flees when no one is pursuing,  but the righteous are confident like a lion. |
| 2 | On account of the transgression of the land, many are its rulers,  but by a person with understanding *and* knowledge order will be prolonged. |
| 3 | A poor man who oppresses the weak  is *like* a beating rain that does not *leave* food. |
| 4 | Those who abandon the Law praise the wicked,  but those who keep the Law contend against them. |
| 5 | Evil people do not understand justice,  but those who are seeking Yahweh will come to understand it all. |
| 6 | Better is a poor person who walks in his integrity  than a person who is crooked in his ways, even though he is rich. |
| 7 | He who keeps the Law is a discerning son,  but he who associates with those who lack restraint brings shame upon his father. |
| 8 | The person who increases his wealth by interest and by profiteering  collects it for the one who shows favor to the poor. |
| 9 | The person who turns his ear away from listening to the Law,  even his prayer is an abomination. |
| 10 | The person who leads the upright astray onto an evil road  will fall into his *own* pit,  but the blameless will inherit what is good. |
| 11 | A rich person is wise in his own eyes,  but the poor person with understanding sees right through him. |
| 12 | When the righteous triumph,[[602]](#footnote-602) there is great glory,  but when the wicked rise up, people conceal themselves. |
| 13 | The person who hides his transgressions will not prosper,  but the person who confesses and forsakes *them* will be shown mercy. |
| 14 | Blessed is the person who trembles *before God* continually,  but the one who hardens his heart will fall into evil. |
| 15 | *Like* a roaring lion and a charging bear,  *so* is a wicked person ruling over a poor[[603]](#footnote-603) people. |
| 16 | A ruler who lacks understanding *commits* many extortions,  *but* the one who hates unjust gain will prolong *his* days. |
| 17 | A person who is burdened by *shedding* the blood of another[[604]](#footnote-604) will flee until death;[[605]](#footnote-605)  do not let anyone support him. |
| 18 | The one who walks blamelessly will be delivered,  but the one who is crooked in his ways will fall suddenly. |
| 19 | The one who works his land will be satisfied with food,  but the one who pursues worthless things will be “satisfied” with poverty. |
| 20 | A faithful person *will have* many blessings,  but the one who makes haste to get rich will not go unpunished. |
| 21 | To show favoritism is not good,  nevertheless, a person will do wrong for a piece of bread. |
| 22 | A stingy person[[606]](#footnote-606) makes haste toward wealth,  but he does not know that poverty will come to him. |
| 23 | One who reproves a person will afterward find more favor  than the person who flatters with the tongue. |
| 24 | The person who robs his father or his mother and says, “It is not a transgression,”  he is a friend of a person *who causes* destruction. |
| 25 | A greedy soul stirs up strife,  but the person who trusts in Yahweh will be made prosperous. |
| 26 | The person who trusts in his own heart—he is a fool;  but the one who walks in wisdom—he will be delivered. |
| 27 | The person who gives to the poor will not *be in* need,  but the one who shuts his eyes *to them* *will receive* many curses. |
| 28 | When the wicked rise up, people hide themselves,  but when they perish, the righteous increase. |

Proverbs Chapter 29

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | A person who stiffens his neck *after multiple* rebukes  will suddenly be broken and there will be no remedy. |
| 2 | When the righteous increase, the people rejoice,  but when a wicked person rules, the people groan. |
| 3 | A person who loves wisdom makes his father glad,  but the man who gets involved with prostitutes destroys his wealth. |
| 4 | A king brings stability to the land by justice,  but a person who *demands* “contributions” will overthrow *the land.* |
| 5 | A person who flatters his neighbor  spreads a net for his feet. |
| 6 | An evil person is ensnared by transgression,  but a righteous person sings aloud and rejoices. |
| 7 | A righteous person knows the legal claim of the poor;  a wicked person does not understand *this* knowledge. |
| 8 | Scornful people inflame a city,  but the wise turn away anger. |
| 9 | *If* a wise person disputes with a foolish person,  he rages or laughs, but there is no calm. |
| 10 | People who cause bloodshed hate a blameless person,  but the upright show concern for his life.[[607]](#footnote-607) |
| 11 | A fool lets out all of his emotions,  but a wise person keeps them calm within. |
| 12 | A ruler who pays attention to deceptive words—  all his officials *become* wicked. |
| 13 | The poor person and the one who oppresses *others* have this in common:  Yahweh gives light to the eyes of them both. |
| 14 | A king who judges the poor with faithfulness—  his throne will be established forever. |
| 15 | A rod and reproof give wisdom,  but a child who is left *to himself* puts his mother to shame. |
| 16 | When the wicked increase, transgression increases,  but the righteous will see their ruin. |
| 17 | Correct your son, and he will give you rest,  and he will give delight to your soul. |
| 18 | When there is no vision, people are unrestrained,  but blessed is the one who keeps the Law.[[608]](#footnote-608) |
| 19 | A servant cannot be corrected *simply* with words,  for he understands, but he does not respond. |
| 20 | Do you see a person who is hasty with his words?  There is more hope for a fool than for him. |
| 21 | The one who spoils his servant from childhood—  in the end he will become rebellious. |
| 22 | An angry person stirs up strife,  and a vengeful person *commits* much transgression. |
| 23 | A person’s pride will bring him low,  but a humble spirit will obtain glory.[[609]](#footnote-609) |
| 24 | The person who partners with a thief hates his *own* soul;  he is put under oath[[610]](#footnote-610) *to testify*, but discloses nothing. |
| 25 | The fear of people will bring a snare,  but the one who trusts in Yahweh will be protected.[[611]](#footnote-611) |
| 26 | Many seek the attention of the one who rules,  but a person *receives* justice from Yahweh. |
| 27 | A dishonest person is an abomination to the righteous,  and the one whose road is upright is an abomination to a wicked person. |

Proverbs Chapter 30

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The words of Agur, son of Yakeh—an inspired utterance.  The declaration of *this* man to Ithiel,  to Ithiel and Ucal. |
| 2 | Surely I am more stupid than anyone,  and I do not have the understanding of a man. |
| 3 | And I did not learn wisdom,  nor do I know the knowledge of the Holy One. |
| 4 | Who has ascended into heaven and come down?  Who has gathered the wind into the palms of both hands?  Who has bound up the waters into *his* garment?  Who has set up all the ends of the earth?  What is his name, and what is the name of his son?  Surely you know! |
| 5 | Every word of God is refined;  he is a shield for those who take refuge in him. |
| 6 | Do not add to his words or else he will reprove you,  and you will be found *to be* a liar. |
| 7 | Two things I ask from you,  do not withhold *these* from me before I die: |
| 8 | remove deceitfulness and false speech far from me;  give me neither poverty nor wealth;  provide to me my portion of bread. |
| 9 | Lest I become satisfied and deny *you* and say,  “Who is Yahweh?”  Or lest I become impoverished and steal  and desecrate the name of my God. |
| 10 | Do not slander a servant to his master,  lest he curse you and you will be found guilty. |
| 11 | *There is* a generation that curses its father  and that does not bless its mother. |
| 12 | A generation that is pure in its own eyes  but has not been washed from its excrement. |
| 13 | A generation—how haughty are its eyes,  and *how high* its eyelids are lifted up! |
| 14 | A generation whose teeth are swords  and fangs are knives,  to devour the poor from the land  and the needy from humankind. |
| 15 | The leech has two daughters:  “Give!” “Give!”  There are three things that will never be satisfied,  four that will never say, “Enough!” |
| 16 | Sheol and the barren womb;  land, which is never satisfied with water;  and fire, which never says, “Enough!” |
| 17 | An eye that mocks at his father  and despises[[612]](#footnote-612) obedience to his mother—  ravens of the valley will peck it out,  and the offspring of a vulture will eat it. |
| 18 | These three things are difficult for me,  and four that I do not understand: |
| 19 | the way of an eagle in the heavens,  the way of a serpent upon a rock,  the way of a ship in the heart of the sea,  and the way of a man with a young woman. |
| 20 | This is the way of the woman who commits adultery:  she eats and wipes her mouth,  and says, “I have not committed *any* wickedness.” |
| 21 | The land trembles under three things,  and under four it cannot bear up: |
| 22 | under a servant when he becomes king,  and a godless person when he is satisfied with food, |
| 23 | under a hated woman when she gets married,  and a servant when she displaces her mistress. |
| 24 | These four things are small on the earth,  but they are exceedingly wise: |
| 25 | the ants are creatures who are not mighty,  but they prepare their food in the summer; |
| 26 | the hyraxes are creatures who are not mighty,  yet they make their dwellings in the cliffs; |
| 27 | the locusts have no king,  yet they all go out organized *in ranks*; |
| 28 | you can grab a lizard with the hands,  yet it *lives* in the king’s palaces. |
| 29 | These three are confident as they step,  and four are confident as they walk: |
| 30 | the lion is mighty among the beasts  and it does not retreat in the face of anything; |
| 31 | the strutting rooster, also the male goat,  and a king *when his* army is with him. |
| 32 | If you acted foolishly by exalting yourself,  or if you plan *to do so*, *put* your hand over your mouth! |
| 33 | For the churning of milk brings forth butter,  and the churning of the nose brings forth blood,  so the churning of anger brings forth strife. |

Proverbs Chapter 31

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The words of King Lemuel,  an inspired utterance that his mother taught him: |
| 2 | What, O my son? And what, O son of my womb?  And what, O son of my vows? |
| 3 | Do not give your strength to women,  or your ways to those who destroy kings. |
| 4 | It is not for kings, O Lemuel,  not for kings to drink wine,  nor for those who rule *to drink* beer. |
| 5 | Lest they drink and forget that which has been decreed,  and alter the legal claim of all the afflicted people. |
| 6 | Give beer to the person who is disheartened,  and wine to the bitter soul. |
| 7 | Let him drink and forget his poverty,  and no longer remember his troubles. |
| 8 | Open your mouth for those who have no voice,  for the legal claim of all defenseless people. |
| 9 | Open your mouth, judge with righteousness,  and defend the cause of the afflicted and needy person. |
| 10 | An excellent wife,[[613]](#footnote-613) who can find?  For her value is far more than gems. |
| 11 | The heart of her husband trusts in her,  and he will have no lack of gain. |
| 12 | She brings him good and not evil  all the days of her life. |
| 13 | She seeks out wool and linen  and with delight she works with her hands. |
| 14 | She is like the ships of a merchant;  she brings in her food from afar. |
| 15 | She gets up while it is still night,  and provides food for her household  and tasks[[614]](#footnote-614) for her female servants. |
| 16 | She considers a field and purchases it;  from the fruit of her hands she plants a vineyard. |
| 17 | She wraps her waist with strength  and makes her arms strong. |
| 18 | She perceives that her gain is good;  her lamp does not go out during the night. |
| 19 | She stretches out her hand to the distaff,  and her hands grasp the spindle. |
| 20 | She extends her hands to the afflicted,  and stretches out her hands to the needy. |
| 21 | She is not afraid for her household *when* it snows  because her whole household is clothed in scarlet. |
| 22 | She makes coverings for herself,  and her clothing is fine linen and purple. |
| 23 | Her husband is known at the *city* gates,  when he sits with the elders of the land. |
| 24 | She makes and sells linen garments,  and provides belts to the traders. |
| 25 | Strength and majesty are her clothing,  and she laughs at the days to come. |
| 26 | She opens her mouth with wisdom,  and instruction about covenant faithfulness is upon her tongue. |
| 27 | She keeps watch over the activities of her household,  and she does not eat the bread of idleness. |
| 28 | Her children rise up and call her blessed,  and her husband praises her, |
| 29 | “Many daughters have demonstrated themselves to be excellent,  but you have risen up above them all.” |
| 30 | Charm is deceptive and beauty is fleeting,  *but* a woman who fears Yahweh—she will be praised. |
| 31 | Give her the fruit of her hands,  and let her works praise her at the *city* gates. |

The Book of Ecclesiastes

Ecclesiastes Chapter 1

1The words of the Sage, son of David, king in Jerusalem:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Utterly pointless!” says the Sage;  “Utterly pointless! Everything is pointless.”[[615]](#footnote-615) |
| 3 | What does a person gain from all his toil  at which he toils under the sun? |
| 4 | A generation goes, and *another* generation comes,  but the earth remains forever. |
| 5 | The sun also rises and the sun sets,  and panting*, returns* to its place where it rises. |
| 6 | Going toward the south,  and circling to the north—  circling, circling is the wind,  and on its own circuits the wind returns. |
| 7 | All the streams go into the sea,  yet the sea is not full.  To the place from which the streams flow,  they return to flow *again*. |
| 8 | All things are full of weariness;  a person cannot express *it*.  The eye is not satisfied with seeing,  nor is the ear filled with hearing. |
| 9 | What has been is what will be,  and what has been done is what will be done,  and there is nothing new under the sun. |
| 10 | There is a thing about which one might say,  “Look, this is new!”  But it already was in ages ago that came before us. |
| 11 | There is no recollection of the former things,[[616]](#footnote-616)  and also there will be no recollection of those things that are *still* to come  by those who will come after *them*. |

12I, the Sage, was king over Israel in Jerusalem. 13And I applied my heart to seek and to search out by wisdom concerning all that is done under the heavens. It is a burdensome business that God has given to the sons of men to be busied with. 14I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, everything is pointless and herding the wind. 15What is bent cannot be straightened, and what is lacking cannot be counted.

16I said to myself, “Behold, I have magnified and increased in wisdom above all who were over Jerusalem before me. Yes, my heart has seen much wisdom and knowledge.” 17I applied my heart to know wisdom and to know madness and foolishness. I perceived that this also was herding the wind. 18For in much wisdom is much frustration, and he who increases knowledge increases pain.

Ecclesiastes Chapter 2

1I said to myself, “Come now, I will test you with pleasure to find out what is good.” But behold, that also was pointless. 2I said of laughter, “How stupid!” And of pleasure, “What does it accomplish?” 3I searched with my heart how to entice my flesh with wine (my heart still guiding me with wisdom), and how to embrace foolishness until I could see what is good for the sons of men that they should do under heaven in the number of the days of their lives.

4I made great works for myself: I built myself houses. I planted vineyards for myself. 5I made gardens and parks[[617]](#footnote-617) for myself and I planted in them trees of all kinds of fruit. 6I made pools of water for myself, from which to water groves of flourishing trees. 7I bought male slaves and female slaves and had slaves who were born in my house. I also had great possessions of herds and flocks, more than all who had been before me in Jerusalem; 8I also gathered silver and gold for myself, and the treasure of kings and of the provinces. I acquired male and female singers for myself, and the delights of the sons of men—many *beautiful* concubines. 9So I became great and surpassed all those who had been before me in Jerusalem. Still, my wisdom also remained with me. 10And whatever my eyes desired, I did not keep from them. I did not withhold my heart from any pleasure, for my heart was pleased because of all my labor, and this was my portion for all my labor. 11But *when* I turned to *consider* all the works that my hands had worked, and the labor that I had labored to do, behold, all was pointless and herding the wind, and there was no profit under the sun.

12I turned myself to consider wisdom, madness, and foolishness; for what can the man do who will come after the king? *Only* that which has already been done. 13And I saw that wisdom is superior to foolishness as light is superior to darkness. 14The wise person has eyes in his head, but the fool walks in darkness—and yet I perceived that one event happens to them all. 15Then I said to myself, “As it happens to the fool, so it will happen even to me; so why then was I more wise?” Then I said in my heart that this also is pointless. 16For of the wise man, even as of the fool, there is no lasting memory, seeing that in the days to come all will have been forgotten. And how will the wise man die? Just like the fool! 17So I hated life, because the work that is worked under the sun was distressing to me; for all is pointless and herding the wind.

18And *so* I hated all my labor that I labored at under the sun, because I must leave it to the man who will come after me. 19And who knows whether he will be a wise man or a fool? Yet he will rule over all of my labor that I have labored at and in which I have been wise under the sun. This also is pointless. 20So I turned about and gave my heart over to despair concerning all the labor that I had labored at under the sun. 21For there is a man whose labor is with wisdom, with knowledge, and with skill, yet he must leave his portion to a man who has not labored for it. This also is pointless and a great evil. 22For what does a person get from all his labor—and from the stress of his heart—that he labors at under the sun? 23For all his days are pain and his business is frustrating; yes, even at night his heart does not rest. This also is pointless.

24There is nothing better for a person than that he should eat and drink and make his soul enjoy good in his labor. This also I saw, that it is from the hand of God, 25for who can eat or who can have enjoyment apart from him? 26For to the one who pleases him, God gives wisdom and knowledge and joy; but to the sinner he gives the business of gathering and collecting, *only* to give to the one who pleases God. This also is pointless and herding the wind.

Ecclesiastes Chapter 3

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | For everything there is a season,  and a time for every matter under heaven: |
| 2 | a time to be born, and a time to die;  a time to plant, and a time to uproot what was planted; |
| 3 | a time to kill, and a time to heal;  a time to tear down, and a time to build up; |
| 4 | a time to weep, and a time to laugh;  a time to mourn, and a time to dance; |
| 5 | a time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together;  a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; |
| 6 | a time to search, and a time to count it as lost;  a time to keep, and a time to throw away; |
| 7 | a time to tear, and a time to sew;  a time to be silent, and a time to speak; |
| 8 | a time to love, and a time to hate;  a time for war, and a time for peace. |

9What profit is there to the worker from his labor? 10I have seen the business that God has given to the children of men to be busy with. 11He has made everything appropriate in its time. Also, he has set eternity in their hearts, yet not in such a way that man can find out the work that God has done from the beginning even to the end. 12I know that there is nothing better for them than to rejoice and to do good as long as they live. 13And also that each one should eat and drink and enjoy the good resulting from all his labor—this is a gift from God. 14I know that whatever God does will be forever. Nothing can be added to it, nor anything taken from it; and God has done it so that people should fear before him. 15That which is, has already been; and that which is to be, has already been; and God seeks that which is pursued.

16And moreover I saw *this* under the sun: in the place of justice, that wickedness was there, and in the place of righteousness, that wickedness was there. 17I said in my heart, “God will judge the righteous person and the wicked person, for there is a time *of judgment* for every purpose and for every deed.” 18I said in my heart, “As for the children of men, God tests them so that they may see that they themselves are but animals. 19For the fate of the children of men and the fate of animals is one: as the one dies, so the other dies. They all have one spirit,[[618]](#footnote-618) and man has no advantage over the animals, for all is pointless. 20All go to one place. All are from the dust, and all turn to dust again. 21Who knows the spirit of man, whether it goes upward, and the spirit of the animal, whether it goes downward into the earth?” 22So I saw that there is nothing better than that a man should rejoice in his works, for that is his portion; for who can bring him to see what will be after him?

Ecclesiastes Chapter 4

1Then I turned and saw all the oppressions that are done under the sun, and behold, the tears of those who were oppressed, and they had no comforter. There is power in the hands of their oppressors, but they had no comforter! 2Therefore I praised the dead who had already died more than the living who are still alive. 3And better *off* than them both is the one who has not yet been, who has not seen the evil things that are done under the sun.

4Then I saw that all labor and skillful work is the rivalry of one person with another. This also is pointless and herding the wind.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 5 | The fool folds his hands together  and eats his own flesh. |
| 6 | Better is a handful of rest,  than two fists full of labor and herding the wind. |

7Then I turned and saw another pointless thing under the sun. 8There is one person who has no other, either son or brother. Yet there is no end to all of his labor, nor are his eyes satisfied with wealth. “For whom then, do I labor, and deprive my soul of pleasure?” This also is pointless and a miserable business.

9Two are better than one, because they have a good wage for their labor. 10For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but woe to him who is alone when he falls and does not have another to lift him up! 11Also, if two lie together, then they keep warm; but how can one keep warm alone? 12And if *a man* can overpower the one, two can withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13Better is a poor but wise youth than an old and foolish king who no longer knows to regard advice. 14For out of prison he came to be king even though he was born poor in his kingdom. 15I saw all the living who are walking about under the sun, that they were with the next youth, who replaced him. 16There was no end to all the people, even to all those whom he was over, yet those who come later will not rejoice in him. Surely this also is pointless and herding the wind.

Ecclesiastes Chapter 5

1Guard your steps when you go to the house of God. Go near to listen rather than to offer the sacrifice of fools, for they do not recognize that they are doing evil. 2Do not be rash with your mouth, and do not let your heart be hasty to utter a word in God’s presence. For God is in heaven and you are on earth, therefore let your words be few. 3For as a dream comes when there are a multitude of cares, so the voice of a fool *comes* with a multitude of words. 4When you vow a vow to God, do not delay in paying it, for he has no pleasure in fools; what you vow, pay! 5It is better that you should not vow than that you should vow and not pay. 6Do not let your mouth cause your body to sin. Do not say before the messenger that it was a mistake. Why should God be angry at your voice and destroy the work of your hands? 7For in many dreams and in many words there is much that is pointless. Rather, fear God!

8If you see the oppression of the poor and the denial of justice and righteousness in the land, do not be amazed at the situation; for one authority watches over another authority, and there are higher authorities over them. 9But the profit of the land is taken by all, even the king is served by the land.

10The one who loves money will not be satisfied with money, nor will the one who loves abundance *be satisfied* with *his* income. This too is pointless. 11When goods increase, those who consume them increase, and what advantage is there to the owner, except to look at them with his eyes? 12The sleep of a laborer is sweet, whether he eats little or much, but the abundance of the wealthy person will not allow him to sleep.

13There is a grievous evil that I have seen under the sun: wealth kept by its owner to his harm. 14Then that wealth is lost through bad business *dealings*, and if he has fathered a son, there is nothing to pass on.[[619]](#footnote-619) 15As he came out from his mother’s womb, naked will he go again as he came, and he will take nothing for his labor that he can carry away in his hand. 16This also is a grievous evil, that in the same way that he came, so will he go. And what profit does he have who labors for the wind? 17Also, all his days he eats in darkness, with much frustration and sickness and anger.

18Here is what I have seen to be good: it is appropriate for one to eat and to drink and to see good in all his labor in which he labors under the sun, all the days of his life that God has given him for this is his portion. 19Every man also to whom God has given wealth and riches, and has given him power to enjoy them and to accept his portion and to take pleasure in his labor—these are a gift from God. 20For he does not think much over the days of his life, because God keeps him occupied with the joy of his heart.

Ecclesiastes Chapter 6

1There is an evil that I have seen under the sun, and it weighs heavily upon humanity: 2a man to whom God gives wealth, riches, and honor, so that he lacks nothing for himself of all that he desires, yet God does not give him the ability to eat of it, but a stranger eats it. This is pointless, and it is a terrible tragedy. 3Or, if a man fathers 100 children and lives many years, so that the days of his years are many, but his soul is not satisfied with good things, and moreover he has no burial, I say that a stillborn child is better than he; 4for the stillborn comes pointlessly and goes in darkness, and its name is covered with darkness. 5It has not seen the sun nor known *anything*. *Yet* it has more rest than the other *man.* 6Even if a person lives 1,000 years twice over, and yet fails to enjoy good things. Do not all go to one place?

7All the labor of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled. 8For what advantage has the wise more than the fool? What *advantage* does the poor man have who knows how to walk before those who are living? 9Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire. This also is pointless and herding the wind.

10That which is, already his name was called, and it was known that he is man,[[620]](#footnote-620) and he cannot contend with one who is mightier than he. 11For there are many things that increase pointlessness. How does that profit a man? 12For who knows what is good for a man in life, all the days of his pointless life that he makes like a shadow? For who can tell a man what will be after him under the sun?

Ecclesiastes Chapter 7

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | A good name is better than good perfume,  and the day of *one’s* death *is better* than the day of one’s birth. |
| 2 | It is better to go to the house of mourning  than to go to the house of feasting;  for that is the end of all humankind,  and the living should take this to heart. |
| 3 | Sorrow is better than laughter,  for by the sadness of the face the heart is made good. |
| 4 | The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning,  but the heart of fools is in the house of merrymaking. |
| 5 | It is better to listen to the rebuke of a wise person  than for a man to listen to the song of fools. |
| 6 | For as the crackling of *burning* thorns underneath a pot,  so is the laughter of the fool.  This also is pointless. |
| 7 | For extortion makes the wise man foolish,  and a bribe destroys the heart. |
| 8 | Better is the end of a matter than its beginning.  A patient spirit is better than a proud spirit. |
| 9 | Do not be hasty in your spirit to be angry,  for anger rests in the lap of fools. |
| 10 | Do not say, “Why were the former days better than these?”  For it is not from wisdom that you ask this. |
| 11 | Wisdom with an inheritance is a good thing*,*  and an advantage for those who see the sun. |
| 12 | For wisdom is a defense, even as money is a defense,[[621]](#footnote-621)  but the advantage of the knowledge of wisdom  is that it preserves the life of him who has it. |
| 13 | Consider the work of God,  for who can make straight  what he has made crooked? |

14In the day of prosperity be joyful, and in the day of adversity consider: God has made the one as well as the other, in order that man cannot find out anything about his future.

15I have seen everything in my days of pointlessness: a righteous man perishes in his righteousness, and a wicked man lives long in his evildoing. 16Do not be excessively righteous, and do not be overly wise. Why should you destroy yourself? 17Do not be excessively wicked, nor be a fool. Why should you die before your time? 18It is good that you grasp the one thing, but do not withdraw your hand from the other. For the one who fears God will come out from both of them. 19Wisdom gives strength to the wise man more than ten rulers who are in a city. 20Surely there is not a righteous person on earth who does good and does not sin.

21Also, do not take to heart every word that people say, lest you hear your servant cursing you, 22for your own heart knows that many times you yourself have cursed others.

23I have tested all this with wisdom; I said, “I will be wise!” But it was beyond my reach. 24That which is, is beyond reach and deep, deep. Who can find it out? 25I turned my heart to know, and to search out, and to seek wisdom and the reason for things, and to know the wickedness of folly and the foolishness of madness. 26I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and whose hands are chains. Whoever pleases God will escape from her, but the sinner will be captured by her. 27“Behold, I have found this,” says the Sage, “*adding* one thing to another to find out the reason for things 28that my soul is still searching for but I have not found: one man among 1,000 I have found, but I have not found a woman among all those. 29Behold, I have found only this: God made humankind upright, but they search for many schemes.”

Ecclesiastes Chapter 8

1Who is like the wise man? And who knows the interpretation of a thing? A man’s wisdom makes his face shine, and the hardness of his face is changed.

2I *say*, “Keep the king’s command!” because of the oath of God. 3Do not be hasty to go out of his presence. Do not persist in an evil thing, for he does whatever pleases him, 4for the king’s word is authoritative. Who can say to him, “What are you doing?” 5Whoever keeps the commandment will not come to harm, and his wise heart will know the *proper* time and procedure. 6For there is a proper time and procedure for every matter, even though the misery of man is heavy on him. 7For no one knows what will happen, because who can tell him when it will happen? 8There is no man who has power over the spirit[[622]](#footnote-622) to retain the spirit, and no one has power over the day of *his* death. No one is discharged in that war, and wickedness will not rescue its owners. 9All this have I seen, and applied my heart to every work that is done under the sun. There is a time when one man has power over another to his hurt.

10Indeed, I saw the wicked buried and departed. They used to come in and go out from the holy place and were praised in the city where they did such things. This also is pointless. 11Because the sentence against an evil act is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil. 12Though a sinner does evil 100 times and lives long, yet surely I know that it will be better for those who fear God, who are reverent before him. 13But it will not be well with the wicked person, nor will he lengthen *his* days like a shadow, because he does not fear God.

14There is a pointless thing that is done on the earth, that there are righteous people to whom it happens according to the work of the wicked. Again, there are wicked people to whom it happens according to the work of the righteous. I said that this also is pointless. 15So I recommend the enjoyment *of life*, because a man has no better thing under the sun than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry, and that will accompany him in his labor all the days of his life that God has given him under the sun. 16When I applied my heart to know wisdom and to see the activity that is done on the earth (indeed, there is *one* that neither day nor night sees sleep with his eyes), 17then I saw all the work of God, that man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun because however much man labors to seek it out, yet he will not find it. Even if a wise man thinks he can comprehend it, he will not be able to find it.

Ecclesiastes Chapter 9

1For all this I laid to my heart, even to explore all this: that the righteous and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God, people do not know whether it is love or hatred; everything is ahead of them. 2It is the same for all. There is one event to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good, to the clean, to the unclean, to him who sacrifices and to him who does not sacrifice. As is the good, so is the sinner; he who takes an oath as he who is afraid *to take* an oath. 3This is an evil in all that is done under the sun, that there is one event to all: and also, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that—to the dead! 4For whoever is united with all the living there is hope; for a living dog is better than a dead lion. 5For the living know that they will die, but the dead do not know anything, nor do they have anymore a wage, for even the memory of them is forgotten. 6Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, have already perished, and they do not have anymore a portion forever in anything that is done under the sun.

7Go *and e*at your bread with pleasure and drink your wine with a merry heart, for God has already accepted your works! 8Let your garments be always white, and do not let oil be lacking from your head. 9Enjoy life with the wife whom you have loved all the days of your pointless life that he has given you under the sun, all your days of pointlessness, for that is your portion in life and in your labor in which you labor under the sun. 10Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with your might; because there is no work, or planning, or knowledge, or wisdom, in Sheol, where you are going.

11Then I turned and saw under the sun that the race is not to the swift, nor is the battle to the strong, and also, the wise do not have bread, nor do people of understanding have riches, nor does favor come to people of skill; but time and chance happen to them all. 12Indeed, man does not know his time. Like the fish that are taken in an evil net and like the birds that are caught in the snare, even so the sons of men are ensnared in an evil time when it suddenly falls on them.

13Also in this I have seen wisdom under the sun, and it made a great impression on me: 14There was a little city and few people in it, and a great king surrounded it and built great siegeworks against it. 15But there was found in it a poor wise man, and by his wisdom he delivered the city; yet no one remembered that poor man. 16Then I said, “Wisdom is better than strength, but the poor man’s wisdom is treated with contempt and his words are not heeded.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 17 | The quiet words of the wise *should* be heeded  rather than the shouting of a ruler among fools. |
| 18 | Wisdom is better than weapons of war;  but one sinner destroys much good. |

Ecclesiastes Chapter 10

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Dead flies cause the oil of the perfumer to give off a bad odor;  so does a little foolishness outweigh wisdom and honor. |
| 2 | A wise person’s heart *inclines him* toward his right hand,  but a fool’s heart *inclines* toward his left. |
| 3 | And also, when the fool walks along the road, his understanding fails him  and he says to everyone that he is a fool. |
| 4 | If the spirit of the ruler rises up against you, do not leave your place,  for calmness lays great offenses to rest. |
| 5 | There is an evil that I have seen under the sun,  the sort of error that proceeds from the one who has power. |
| 6 | Foolishness is set in many high positions,  while the rich sit in a low place. |
| 7 | I have seen servants on horses  while officials walk on the ground like servants. |
| 8 | The one who digs a pit may fall into it,  and a snake may bite the one who breaks through a wall. |
| 9 | Whoever quarries stones may be injured by them.  Whoever splits wood may be endangered by it. |
| 10 | If the iron is dull and one does not sharpen the edge,  then he must use more strength;  but wisdom brings success. |
| 11 | If the snake bites before it is charmed,  then is there no advantage to *having* a charmer. |
| 12 | The words of a wise person’s mouth are gracious,  but the lips of a fool swallow him up. |
| 13 | The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness  and the end of his mouth is hurtful madness, |
| 14 | yet the fool also multiplies words.  A person does not know what will be;  and what will be after him, who can tell him? |
| 15 | The labor of fools wearies them,  for he does not know how to go to a city. |
| 16 | Woe to you, O land, when your king is a youth  and your officials feast in the morning! |
| 17 | Blessed are you, O land, when your king is the son of nobles[[623]](#footnote-623)  and your officials feast in due season,  for strength and not for drunkenness! |
| 18 | By laziness the rafters sag,  and through idleness of the hands the house leaks. |
| 19 | People make food for laughter,  and wine gladdens *one’s* life,  and money answers everything. |
| 20 | Do not curse the king, no, not in your thoughts,  and do not curse the rich in your bedroom:  for a bird of the air may carry your voice,  and that which has wings may tell the matter. |

Ecclesiastes Chapter 11

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Cast your bread on the waters,  for you may find it after many days. |
| 2 | Give a portion to seven, or even to eight,  for you do not know what evil may happen on the earth. |
| 3 | If the clouds are full of rain, they empty themselves on the earth,  and if a tree falls toward the south, or toward the north,  in the place where the tree falls, there it will be. |
| 4 | He who watches the wind will not sow;  and he who looks at the clouds will not reap. |
| 5 | Just as you do not know the way the spirit *comes* to the bones in a womb with child,  even so you do not know the work of God who makes everything. |
| 6 | In the morning sow your seed,  and in the evening do not withhold your hand,  for you do not know which will succeed,  whether this or that,  or whether they both alike will be good. |
| 7 | Truly the light is sweet,  and it is good for the eyes to see the sun. |
| 8 | Indeed, if a man lives many years,  let him rejoice in them all;  but let him remember the days of darkness, for they will be many.  All that comes is pointless. |
| 9 | Rejoice, O young man, in your youth,  and let your heart cheer you in the days of your youth,  and walk in the ways of your heart  and in the sight of your eyes;  but know that for all these things God will bring you into judgment. |
| 10 | Therefore remove frustration from your heart  and purge evil from your flesh,  for youth and the dawn *of life* are pointless. |

Ecclesiastes Chapter 12

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Remember also your Creator in the days of your youth  before the evil days come,  and the years draw near when you will say,  “I have no delight in them”; |
| 2 | before the sun, and the light, and the moon and the stars are darkened,  and the clouds return after the rain; |
| 3 | in the day when the keepers of the house tremble  and the strong men bow themselves,  and the grinders cease because they are few,  and those who look out of the windows are darkened, |
| 4 | and the doors will be shut in the street;  when the sound of the grinding is low,  and one will rise up at the voice of a bird,  and all the daughters of music will be brought low; |
| 5 | also, they will be afraid of heights, and terrors will be in the road;  and the almond tree will blossom,  and the grasshopper will be a burden,  and desire will fail  because man goes to his age-long home,  and the mourners go about the streets; |
| 6 | before the silver cord is severed,  or the golden bowl is broken,  or the pitcher is broken at the well,  or the wheel broken at the cistern, |
| 7 | and the dust returns to the earth as it was,  and the spirit returns to God who gave it. |

8“Utterly pointless,” says the Sage. “Everything is pointless!”

9And furthermore, because the Sage was wise, he also taught the people knowledge. He pondered, evaluated, and arranged many proverbs. 10The Sage sought to find delightful words and what was written uprightly, words of truth. 11The words of the wise are like goads and like nails well-fastened, *words* of masters of collections, given by one shepherd.

12My son, beware of anything beyond these. Of making many books there is no end, and much study is a weariness of the flesh. 13This is the end of the matter. All has been heard. Fear God and keep his commandments, for this is the whole *purpose* of humankind. 14For God will bring everything we do into judgment, including every hidden thing, whether it is good or whether it is evil.

The Book of Song of Songs

Song of Songs Chapter 1

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The Song of songs, which is Solomon’s. |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth,  for your love is better than wine. |
| 3 | Your oils have a pleasing fragrance.  Your name is *fragrant* oil poured out,  therefore the virgins love you. |
| 4 | Take me away with you. Let’s hurry.  The king has brought me into his rooms. |

Friends

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | We will be glad and rejoice in you.  We will praise your love more than wine!  They are right to love you. |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 5 | I am dark but lovely,  you daughters of Jerusalem,  like the tents of Kedar, like Solomon’s curtains. |
| 6 | Do not stare at me because I am darkish,  because the sun has looked upon me.  My mother’s sons burned *in anger* about me.  They made me a keeper of the vineyards.  But my vineyard—the one that was mine—I have not kept. |
| 7 | Tell me, you whom my soul loves,  where you graze your flock,  where you rest them at noon;  lest I become as one who covers herself  beside the flocks of your companions? |

Lover

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 8 | If you do not know,  O most beautiful among women,  follow the tracks of the sheep.  Graze your young goats  near the shepherds’ tents. |
| 9 | I compare you, my darling,  to a mare among Pharaoh’s chariots. |
| 10 | Your cheeks are beautiful with looped earrings,  and your neck with strings of beads. |
| 11 | We will make ornaments of gold for you  studded with silver. |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 12 | While the king was reclining upon his dining couch,  my nard spread its fragrance. |
| 13 | My beloved is to me a sachet of myrrh  that lies all night between my breasts. |
| 14 | My beloved is to me a cluster of henna blossoms  in the vineyards of En-gedi. |

Lover

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 15 | Behold, you are beautiful, my darling.  Behold, you are beautiful.  Your eyes are doves. |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 16 | Behold, you are handsome, my lover.  O how pleasant,  Indeed, lush *foliage* is our bed. |

Lover

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 17 | The beams of our house are cedars.  Our rafters are firs. |

Song of Songs Chapter 2

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I am a rose of Sharon,  a lily of the valleys. |

Lover

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | As a lily among the bramble,  so is my darling among the young women. |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 3 | As the apple tree among the trees of the forest,  so is my lover among the young men.  I sat down under his shadow with great delight,  and his fruit was sweet to my taste. |
| 4 | He brought me to the house of wine,  and his banner toward me is love. |
| 5 | Strengthen me with raisins,  refresh me with apples,  for I am faint from love. |
| 6 | His left hand is under my head,  and his right hand embraces me. |
| 7 | I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem,  by the gazelles or by the does of the field,  that you not stir up nor awaken love  until it so desires. |
| 8 | Listen! My lover!  Behold, he comes,  leaping across the mountains,  bounding across the hills. |
| 9 | My lover is like a gazelle  or a young stag.  Behold, he stands behind our wall!  He looks in through the windows.  He peers through the lattice. |
| 10 | My lover spoke and said to me, |

Lover

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Rise up, my darling,  my beautiful one, and come away. |
| 11 | For, behold, the winter is past.  The rain is over and gone. |
| 12 | The flowers appear on the earth.  The time of the singing has come,  and the voice of the turtledove is heard in our land. |
| 13 | The fig tree has put forth her green figs.  The vines are in blossom. They give forth their fragrance.  Arise, my darling, my beautiful one,  and come away.” |
| 14 | My dove in the clefts of the rock,  in the hiding places of the mountainside,  let me see your face.  Let me hear your voice;  for your voice is sweet  and your face is lovely. |
| 15 | Catch for us the foxes,  the little foxes that spoil the vineyards,  for our vineyards are in bloom. |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 16 | My beloved is mine, and I am his.  He grazes among the lilies. |
| 17 | Until the day awakes  and the shadows flee away,  turn, my beloved, and be like a gazelle  or a young stag on the cleft mountains. |

Song of Songs Chapter 3

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | By night on my bed,  I sought him whom my soul loves.  I sought him, but I did not find him. |
| 2 | I will get up now, and go about the city;  in the streets and in the squares  I will seek him whom my soul loves.  I sought him, but I did not find him. |
| 3 | The watchmen who go about the city found me.  “Have you seen him whom my soul loves?” |
| 4 | I had scarcely passed from them  when I found him whom my soul loves.  I held him and would not let him go,  until I had brought him into my mother’s house,  into the room of her who conceived me. |
| 5 | I adjure you, daughters of Jerusalem,  by the roes or by the hinds of the field,  that you not stir up nor awaken love  until it so desires. |

Narrator

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 6 | Who is this who comes up from the wilderness  like pillars of smoke,  perfumed with myrrh and frankincense,  with all spices of the merchant? |
| 7 | Behold, it is Solomon’s carriage!  Sixty mighty men are around it  of the mighty men of Israel. |
| 8 | They all handle the sword  and are expert in war.  Every man has his sword on his thigh  because of fear in the night. |
| 9 | King Solomon made himself a carriage  of the wood of Lebanon. |
| 10 | He made its pillars of silver,  its bottom of gold,  its seat of purple,  its middle being paved with love  from the daughters of Jerusalem. |
| 11 | Go out, you daughters of Zion,  and see King Solomon  with the crown with which his mother has crowned him,  in the day of his weddings,  in the day of the gladness of his heart. |

Song of Songs Chapter 4

Lover

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Behold, you are beautiful, my darling.  Behold, you are beautiful.  Your eyes are doves  behind your veil.  Your hair is as a flock of goats  that descend from Mount Gilead. |
| 2 | Your teeth are like a newly shorn flock  which have come up from the washing,  where every one of them has twins.  None is bereaved among them. |
| 3 | Your lips are like scarlet thread.  Your mouth is lovely.  Your temples are like a piece of a pomegranate  behind your veil. |
| 4 | Your neck is like David’s tower  built for an armory  on which 1,000 shields hang,  all the shields of the mighty men. |
| 5 | Your two breasts are like two fawns  that are twins of a roe, which feed among the lilies. |
| 6 | Until the day is cool  and the shadows flee away,  I will go to the mountain of myrrh,  to the hill of frankincense. |
| 7 | You are all beautiful, my darling.  There is no spot in you. |
| 8 | Come with me from Lebanon, my bride,  with me from Lebanon.  Look from the top of Amana,  from the top of Senir and Hermon,  from the lions’ dens,  from the mountains of the leopards. |
| 9 | You have captivated my heart, my sister, my bride.  You have captivated my heart with one of your eyes,  with one chain of your neck. |
| 10 | How beautiful is your love, my sister, my bride!  How much better is your love than wine!  The fragrance of your perfumes than all kinds of spices! |
| 11 | Your lips, my bride, drip like the honeycomb.  Honey and milk are under your tongue.  The smell of your garments is like the smell of Lebanon. |
| 12 | A locked up garden is my sister, my bride;  a locked up spring, a sealed fountain. |
| 13 | Your shoots are an orchard of pomegranates  with choice fruits:  henna with nard, |
| 14 | nard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon,  with every kind of tree of frankincense,  myrrh and aloes  with all the best spices, |
| 15 | a fountain of gardens,  a well of living waters,  flowing streams from Lebanon. |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 16 | Awake, north wind,  and come, you south!  Blow on my garden,  that its spices may flow out.  Let my beloved come into his garden  and taste his precious fruits. |

Song of Songs Chapter 5

Lover

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I have come into my garden, my sister, my bride.  I have gathered my myrrh with my spice;  I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey;  I have drunk my wine with my milk. |

Friends

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Eat, friends!  Drink, yes, drink abundantly, beloved. |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | I was asleep, but my heart was awake.  It is the voice of my beloved who knocks: |

Lover

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Open to me, my sister, my darling,  my dove, my undefiled,  for my head is filled with dew  and my hair with the dampness of the night.” |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 3 | I have taken off my cloak.  Indeed, must I put it on?  I have washed my feet.  Indeed, must I soil them? |
| 4 | My beloved thrust his hand in through the latch opening.  And my bowels were aroused for him. |
| 5 | I rose up to open for my beloved.  My hands dripped with myrrh,  my fingers with liquid myrrh  on the handles of the lock. |
| 6 | I opened to my beloved,  but my beloved left and had gone away.  My heart went out when he spoke.  I looked for him, but I did not find him.  I called him, but he did not answer. |
| 7 | The watchmen who go about the city found me.  They beat me. They bruised me.  The keepers of the walls  took my cloak away from me. |
| 8 | I adjure you, daughters of Jerusalem,  if you find my beloved,  that you tell him that I am faint with love. |

Friends

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 9 | How is your beloved better than another beloved,  you fairest among women?  How is your beloved better than another beloved,  that you do so adjure us? |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 10 | My beloved is white and ruddy.  The best among 10,000. |
| 11 | His head is like the purest gold.  His hair is wavy;  black as a raven. |
| 12 | His eyes are like doves  beside the water brooks,  washed with milk,  mounted like jewels. |
| 13 | His cheeks are like a bed of spices  with towers of perfumes.  His lips are like lilies,  dropping liquid myrrh. |
| 14 | His hands are like rings of gold  set with beryl.  His body is like ivory work  overlaid with lapis lazuli. |
| 15 | His legs are like pillars of marble  set on bases of fine gold.  His appearance is like Lebanon,  excellent as the cedars. |
| 16 | His mouth is sweetness;  yes, he is altogether lovely.  This is my beloved and this is my friend,  daughters of Jerusalem. |

Song of Songs Chapter 6

Friends

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Where has your beloved gone,  you fairest among women?  Where has your beloved turned,  that we may seek him with you? |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | My beloved has gone down to his garden,  to the beds of spices,  to feed in the gardens  and to gather lilies. |
| 3 | I am my beloved’s, and my beloved is mine.  He grazes among the lilies. |

Lover

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 4 | You are beautiful, my darling, as Tirzah,  lovely as Jerusalem,  awesome as an army with banners. |
| 5 | Turn away your eyes from me,  for they have overcome me.  Your hair is like a flock of goats  that lie along the side of Gilead. |
| 6 | Your teeth are like a flock of ewes  that have come up from the washing,  of which every one has twins;  none is bereaved among them. |
| 7 | Your temples are like a piece of a pomegranate  behind your veil. |
| 8 | There are 60 queens,  80 concubines,  and virgins without number. |
| 9 | My dove, my perfect one, is unique.  She is her mother’s only daughter.  She is the favorite one of her who bore her.  The daughters saw her and called her blessed;  the queens and the concubines, and they praised her. |
| 10 | Who is she who looks forth as the morning,  beautiful as the moon,  clear as the sun  and awesome as an army with banners? |
| 11 | I went down into the nut tree grove  to see the green plants of the valley,  to see whether the vine budded  and the pomegranates were in flower. |
| 12 | Without realizing it,  my desire set me  with my royal people’s chariots. |

Friends

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 13 | Return, return, Shulammite!  Return, return, that we may gaze at you. |

Lover

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Why do you desire to gaze at the Shulammite  as at the dance of Mahanaim? |

Song of Songs Chapter 7

Lover

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | How beautiful are your feet in sandals, noble’s daughter!  Your rounded thighs are like jewels,  the work of the hands of a skillful workman. |
| 2 | Your body is like a round goblet,  no mixed wine is lacking.  Your waist is like a heap of wheat,  set about with lilies. |
| 3 | Your two breasts are like two fawns  that are twins of a roe. |
| 4 | Your neck is like an ivory tower.  Your eyes are like the pools in Heshbon  by the gate of Bathrabbim.  Your nose is like the tower of Lebanon  that looks toward Damascus. |
| 5 | Your head on you is like Carmel.  The hair of your head like purple.  The king is held captive in its tresses. |
| 6 | How beautiful and how pleasant you are,  love, for delights! |
| 7 | This, your stature, is like a palm tree,  your breasts like its fruit. |
| 8 | I said, “I will climb up into the palm tree.  I will take hold of its fruit.”  Let your breasts be like clusters of the vine,  the smell of your breath like apples, O beloved. |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 9 | Your mouth like the best wine  that goes down smoothly for my beloved,  gliding through the lips of those who are asleep. |
| 10 | I am my beloved’s.  His desire is toward me. |
| 11 | Come, my beloved,  let’s go out into the field.  Let’s lodge in the villages. |
| 12 | Let’s go early up to the vineyards.  Let’s see whether the vine has budded,  its blossom is open  and the pomegranates are in flower.  There I will give you my love. |
| 13 | The mandrakes give forth fragrance.  At our gates are all kinds of precious fruit,  new and old,  that I have stored up for you, my beloved. |

Song of Songs Chapter 8

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Oh that you were like a brother to me  who nursed from the breasts of my mother!  If I found you outside, I would kiss you,  yes, and no one would despise me. |
| 2 | I would lead you,  bringing you into my mother’s house,  who would instruct me.  I would have you drink spiced wine  of the juice of my pomegranate. |
| 3 | His left hand would be under my head.  His right hand would embrace me. |
| 4 | I adjure you, daughters of Jerusalem,  that you not stir up nor awaken love  until it so desires. |

Friends

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 5 | Who is this who comes up from the wilderness,  leaning on her beloved? |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Under the apple tree I aroused you.  There your mother conceived you.  There she was in labor and bore you. |
| 6 | Set me as a seal on your heart,  as a seal on your arm;  for love is strong as death.  Passion is as fierce as Sheol.  Its flashes are flashes of fire,  a very flame of Yahweh. |
| 7 | Many waters cannot quench love,  neither can floods drown it.  If a man would give all the wealth of his house for love,  he would be utterly scorned. |

Friends

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 8 | We have a little sister.  She has no breasts.  What will we do for our sister  in the day when she is to be spoken for? |
| 9 | If she is a wall,  we will build on her a turret of silver.  If she is a door,  we will enclose her with boards of cedar. |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 10 | I am a wall,  and my breasts like towers,  then I was in his eyes  like one who found peace. |
| 11 | Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon.  He leased out the vineyard to keepers.  Each was to bring 1,000 shekels[[624]](#footnote-624)  of silver for its fruit. |
| 12 | My own vineyard is before me.  The 1,000 are for you, Solomon,  200 for those who tend its fruit. |

Lover

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 13 | You who dwell in the gardens  with friends in attendance,  let me hear your voice! |

Beloved

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 14 | Come away, my beloved!  Be like a gazelle  or a young stag  on the mountains of spices! |

The Book of Isaiah

Isaiah Chapter 1

1The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz that he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

Judah on Trial

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | Hear, O heavens, and listen, O earth,  for Yahweh has spoken.  “I have nourished and brought up children,  but they have rebelled against me. |
| 3 | The ox knows his owner,  and the donkey his master’s feeding trough;  but Israel does not know,  my people do not understand.” |
| 4 | Woe *to the* sinful nation,  a people weighed down with iniquity,  a seed of evildoers,  children who deal corruptly!  They have forsaken Yahweh.  They have spurned the Holy One of Israel.  They have turned their backs *on Him*. |
| 5 | Why would you want to be beaten any more?  Why do you rebel more and more?  The whole head is sick,  and the whole heart faint. |
| 6 | From the sole of the foot even to the head,  there is no soundness in it,  only wounds, welts and open sores.  They have not been cleansed, nor bandaged,  nor softened with oil. |
| 7 | Your country is desolate.  Your cities are burned with fire.  Strangers devour your land  right before your eyes,  and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers. |
| 8 | Daughter Zion is left  like a booth in a vineyard,  like a *watchman’s* hut in a field of melons,  like a besieged city. |
| 9 | Unless Yahweh of Armies  had left to us a very small remnant,  we would have been like Sodom;  we would have been like Gomorrah. |
| 10 | Hear the word of Yahweh,  you rulers of Sodom!  Listen to the law of our God,  you people of Gomorrah! |
| 11 | “What are the multitude of your sacrifices to me?”  says Yahweh.  “I have had enough of the burnt offerings of rams  and the fat of fed animals.  I do not delight in the blood of bulls  or of lambs or of male goats. |
| 12 | When you come to appear before me,  who has required this at your hand,  this trampling of my courts? |
| 13 | Do not bring your worthless offerings any more.  Incense is an abomination to me.  New moons, sabbaths and the calling of assemblies—  I cannot endure iniquity  with the solemn assemblies. |
| 14 | My soul hates your New Moons and your appointed feasts.  They are a burden to me.  I am weary of bearing them. |
| 15 | When you spread out your hands *in prayer*,  I will hide my eyes from you.  Yes, when you make many prayers,  I will not listen.  Your hands are full of blood. |
| 16 | Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean.  Eliminate the evil of your doings from before my eyes.  Cease to do evil. |
| 17 | Learn to do well.  Seek justice.  Relieve the oppressed.  Bring justice to the fatherless.  Plead for the widow.” |
| 18 | “Come now and let’s reason together,”  says Yahweh.  “Though your sins are *red* as scarlet,  they will be as white as snow.  Though they are red like crimson,  they will be as wool. |
| 19 | If you are willing and obedient,  you will eat the good of the land, |
| 20 | but if you refuse and rebel,  you will be devoured by the sword;  for the mouth of Yahweh has spoken it.” |

The Unfaithful City

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 21 | How the faithful city  has become a prostitute!  She was full of justice;  righteousness lodged in her,  but now murderers. |
| 22 | Your silver has become dross,  your wine is mixed with water. |
| 23 | Your leaders are rebellious  and companions of thieves.  Every one loves a bribe  and chases after rewards.  They do not bring justice to the fatherless,  nor does the cause of the widow come before them. |
| 24 | Therefore the Lord, Yahweh of Armies,  the Mighty One of Israel, says:  “Ah, I will get relief from my adversaries,  and I will avenge myself on my enemies. |
| 25 | I will also turn my hand against you,  and smelt away your dross as with lye  and remove all your slag. |
| 26 | I will restore your judges as at the first,  and your counselors as at the beginning.  After that you will be called ‘City of Righteousness;  Faithful Town.’ |
| 27 | Zion will be redeemed with justice,  and those in her who repent, by righteousness. |
| 28 | But both rebels and sinners will be broken,  and those who forsake Yahweh will come to an end. |
| 29 | For they will be ashamed of the *sacred* oaks  that you have desired,  and you will be embarrassed for the gardens  that you have chosen. |
| 30 | For you will be as an oak  whose leaf fades  and as a garden that has no water. |
| 31 | The strong man will be like tinder,  and his work like a spark.  They will both burn together,  and no one will quench them.” |

Isaiah Chapter 2

The City of Peace

1The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | And in the last days  the mountain of Yahweh’s house will be established  as the chief of the mountains,  and will be raised up above the hills,  and all nations will stream to it. |
| 3 | And many peoples will come and say,  “Come and let’s go up to the mountain of Yahweh,  to the house of the God of Jacob;  so that he can teach us about his ways,  so that we can walk in his paths.”  For the law will go forth out from Zion,  and the word of Yahweh from Jerusalem. |
| 4 | He will judge between the nations,  and will decide concerning many peoples,  and they will beat their swords into plowblades  and their spears into pruning hooks.  Nation will not lift up sword against nation,  nor will they train for war any more. |
| 5 | House of Jacob,  come and let’s walk in the light of Yahweh. |

The Day of the Lord

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 6 | For you have forsaken your people,  the house of Jacob,  because they are filled *with influences* from the east  and with those who practice divination like the Philistines,  and they clasp hands with the children of foreigners. |
| 7 | Their land is full of silver and gold,  neither is there any end of their treasures.  Their land also is full of horses,  neither is there any end of their chariots. |
| 8 | Their land also is full of idols.  They worship the work of their own hands,  what their own fingers have made. |
| 9 | Man will be brought low,  and each one will be humbled—do not lift them up![[625]](#footnote-625) |
| 10 | Go into the rocks  and hide in the dust,  from before the terror of Yahweh  and from the glory of his majesty. |
| 11 | The lofty looks of man will be brought low,  the haughtiness of men will be bowed down,  and Yahweh alone will be exalted in that day. |
| 12 | For there will be a Day of Yahweh of Armies  upon all that is proud and haughty  and upon all that is lifted up,  and it will be brought low— |
| 13 | upon all the cedars of Lebanon  that are high and lifted up,  upon all the oaks of Bashan, |
| 14 | upon all the high mountains,  upon all the hills that are lifted up, |
| 15 | upon every lofty tower,  upon every fortified wall, |
| 16 | upon all the ships of Tarshish,  and upon all the magnificent ships. |
| 17 | The loftiness of man will be brought down,  and the haughtiness of men will be brought low,  and Yahweh alone will be exalted in that day. |
| 18 | And the idols will completely pass away. |
| 19 | People will go into the caves of the rocks  and into the holes of the earth  from before the terror of Yahweh,  and from the glory of his majesty  when he arises to shake the earth mightily. |
| 20 | In that day, *each* person will throw away  their idols of silver and their idols of gold  that they made for themselves to worship,  to the moles and to the bats, |
| 21 | to enter the caverns of the rocks  and into the clefts of the cliffs,  from before the terror of Yahweh,  and from the glory of his majesty  when he arises to terrify the earth. |
| 22 | Stop trusting in man  whose breath is in his nostrils,  for of what account is he? |

Isaiah Chapter 3

Judgment on Judah and Jerusalem

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | For behold, the Lord, Yahweh of Armies,  will take away from Jerusalem and from Judah  supply and support,  the whole supply of bread and the whole supply of water, |
| 2 | the mighty man, the man of war,  the judge, the prophet,  the diviner, the elder, |
| 3 | the captain of 50, the honorable man,  the counselor, the skilled craftsman, and the clever enchanter. |
| 4 | I will make boys to be their leaders,  and capricious children will rule over them. |
| 5 | The people will be oppressed,  everyone by another and everyone by his neighbor.  The child will behave himself proudly against the old man,  and the base against the honorable. |
| 6 | Indeed a man will take hold of his brother  in the house of his father, saying,  “You have clothing; you be our ruler,  and these ruins will be under your hand.” |
| 7 | In that day he will cry out, saying,  “I cannot be the one to bind *your wounds*,  for in my house is neither bread nor clothing.  You should not make me the ruler of the people.” |
| 8 | For Jerusalem has stumbled  and Judah has fallen  because their tongue and their actions are against Yahweh,  rebelling before the eyes of his glory. |
| 9 | The look of their faces testifies against them.  They parade their sin like Sodom.  They do not hide it.  Woe to their soul!  For they have brought disaster upon themselves. |
| 10 | Tell the righteous it will go well *with them*,  for they will eat the fruit of their deeds. |
| 11 | Woe to the wicked! Disaster is upon them,  for the deeds of his hands will be paid back to him. |
| 12 | As for my people, children are their oppressors,  and women rule over them.  O my people, those who lead you cause you to err,  and destroy the way of your paths. |
| 13 | Yahweh stands up to contend,  and stands to judge the peoples. |
| 14 | Yahweh will enter into judgment  against the elders of his people and their leaders:  “It is you who have eaten up the vineyard.  The plunder *you have taken* from the poor is in your houses. |
| 15 | What do you mean by crushing my people,  and grinding the faces of the poor?”  says the Lord, Yahweh of Armies. |

Jerusalem’s Women Judged

16Moreover Yahweh said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Because the daughters of Zion are haughty,  and walk with outstretched necks  and flirting eyes,  walking and mincing as they go,  jingling the ornaments on their feet, |
| 17 | therefore the Lord will bring sores on the crown of the head  of the women of Zion,  and Yahweh will make their scalps bald.” |

18In that day the Lord will take away their finery: the ankle bracelets, the headbands, the crescent necklaces, 19the earrings, the bracelets, the veils, 20the headdresses, the ankle chains, the sashes, the perfume bottles, the charms, 21the signet rings, the nose rings, 22the rich clothing, the capes, the cloaks, the purses, 23the hand mirrors, the fine linen garments, the tiaras and the shawls.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 24 | It will happen that instead of fragrant spices, there will be rottenness;  instead of a belt, a rope;  instead of well-set hair, baldness;  instead of a cloak, a wearing of sackcloth;  and instead of beauty, shame.[[626]](#footnote-626) |
| 25 | Your men will fall by the sword,  and your mighty *will fall* in the war. |
| 26 | Her gates will lament and mourn,  and she will be desolate, and sit on the ground. |

Isaiah Chapter 4

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Seven women will take hold of one man  in that day, saying,  “We will eat our own bread  and wear our own clothing,  only let us be called by your name.  Take away our reproach.” |

Zion’s Future Glory

2In that day, the Branch of Yahweh will be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the land will be for beauty and for glory for those of Israel who have escaped. 3It will happen that he who is left in Zion and he who remains in Jerusalem will be called holy, even everyone who is written among the living in Jerusalem, 4when the Lord will have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion and will have purged the blood of Jerusalem from its midst by the spirit of justice and by the spirit of burning. 5Yahweh will create over the whole area of Mount Zion and over her assemblies a cloud, even smoke, by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night, for over all the glory will be a canopy. 6There will be a pavilion for a shade in the daytime from the heat and for a refuge and for a shelter from storm and from rain.

Isaiah Chapter 5

The Song of the Vineyard

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Let me sing for my beloved,  a song of my beloved about his vineyard.  My beloved had a vineyard  on a very fertile hill. |
| 2 | He thoroughly dug it, removed its stones,  and planted it with the choicest vines.  He built a watchtower in the midst of it,  and also hewed out a winepress in it.  He looked for it to yield grapes,  but it yielded wild grapes. |
| 3 | “Now, inhabitants of Jerusalem  and men of Judah,  judge between me  and my vineyard. |
| 4 | What more was there to do for my vineyard,  that I have not done in it?  When I looked for it to yield grapes,  why did it yield wild grapes? |
| 5 | And now I will tell you  what I will do to my vineyard.  I will take away its hedge,  and it will be eaten up.  I will break down its wall,  and it will be trampled down. |
| 6 | I will make it a wasteland.  It will not be pruned nor hoed,  but it will grow briars and thorns.  I will also command the clouds  that they rain no rain on it.” |
| 7 | Surely the vineyard of Yahweh of Armies  is the house of Israel,  and the men of Judah  are his delightful plant.  And he looked for justice,  but behold, bloodshed;  for righteousness,  but behold, a cry of distress. |

Woe to the Wicked

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 8 | Woe to those who add house to house,  who join field to field  until there is no more room,  and you live alone in the midst of the land! |

9In my ears, Yahweh of Armies *has spoken*:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Surely many houses will be desolate,  even great and beautiful *ones* *will be* unoccupied. |
| 10 | For a ten-yoke vineyard  will yield *only* six gallons,  and ten bushels of seed  will yield only a bushel.” |
| 11 | Woe to those who rise up early in the morning  in pursuit of beer;  who stay up late into the night  until wine inflames them! |
| 12 | The harp, lyre, tambourine and flute,  *along* with wine, are at their banquets,  but they do not respect what Yahweh is doing,  nor have they considered the work of his hands. |
| 13 | Therefore my people will go into captivity  because of lack of knowledge.  Their honorable men will be starving,  and their multitudes will be parched with thirst. |
| 14 | Therefore Sheol has enlarged her throat,  and opened her mouth beyond measure,  and *into her* will descend *Jerusalem’s* dignitaries,  her multitude, her revelers, and the jubilant. |
| 15 | So humankind is brought low; people are humbled,  and the eyes of the arrogant ones are humbled, |
| 16 | but Yahweh of Armies is exalted by justice,  and God the Holy One shows himself holy by righteousness. |
| 17 | Then the lambs will graze  as in their own pasture,  and strangers will eat  among the ruins of the rich. |
| 18 | Woe to those who drag iniquity  with cords *made* of deceit,  and sin as if with cart ropes, |
| 19 | who say, “Let him make speed,  let him hasten his work,  that we may see it,  and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw near and come,  that we may know it!” |
| 20 | Woe to those who call evil good  and good evil,  who put darkness for light  and light for darkness,  who substitute bitter for sweet  and sweet for bitter! |
| 21 | Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes  and prudent in their own sight! |
| 22 | Woe to those who are mighty to drink wine,  and champions at mixing beer, |
| 23 | who acquit the guilty for a bribe  and deny justice for the innocent! |
| 24 | Therefore as a tongue of fire devours the stubble  and as the dry grass sinks down in the flame,  so their root will be as rottenness  and their blossom will go up as dust,  because they have rejected  the law of Yahweh of Armies  and spurned  the word of the Holy One of Israel. |
| 25 | Therefore Yahweh’s anger burns against his people,  and he has stretched out his hand against them and has struck them.  The mountains tremble,  and their dead bodies are as refuse in the midst of the streets.  Despite all this, his anger is not turned away,  but his hand is still stretched out. |
| 26 | He will lift up a banner for the nations far away,  and he will whistle for them from the end of the earth.  Behold, they will come speedily and swiftly. |
| 27 | None will be weary nor stumble among them;  none will slumber nor sleep,  nor will the belt of their waist be untied,  nor the latchet of their sandals be broken, |
| 28 | whose arrows are sharp  and all their bows bent.  Their horses’ hoofs will be like flint,  and their *chariot* wheels like a windstorm. |
| 29 | Their roaring will be like a lioness.  They will roar like young lions.  They will roar and seize their prey  and carry it off,  and there will be no one to rescue. |
| 30 | They will roar against them in that day  like the roaring of the sea.  If one looks to the land,  behold, darkness and distress;  and the light is darkened by its clouds. |

Isaiah Chapter 6

Isaiah’s Commission

1In the year that King Uzziah died, I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, high and lifted up, and the edges *of his robe* filled the Temple. 2Above him stood the seraphim. Each one had six wings. With two he covered his face. With two he covered his feet. With two he flew. 3One called to another and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Holy, holy, holy, is Yahweh of Armies!  The whole earth is full of his glory!” |

4The foundations of the thresholds shook at the voice of him who called, and the house was filled with smoke.

5Then I said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Woe is me! For I am ruined,  because I am a man of unclean lips  and I live in the midst of a people of unclean lips,  for my eyes have seen the King,  Yahweh of Armies!” |

6Then one of the seraphim flew to me, having a live coal in his hand that he had taken from the altar with tongs. 7He touched my mouth with it and said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, this has touched your lips,  and your iniquity is taken away  and your sin forgiven.” |

8I heard the voice of the Lord, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Whom should I send,  and who will go for us?”  Then I said,  “Here I am. Send me!” |

9He said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Go, and tell this people,  ‘Hear, yes, hear, but do not understand;  and see, yes, see, but do not perceive.’ |
| 10 | “Make the heart of this people fat.  Make their ears heavy and shut their eyes,  lest they see with their eyes  and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart,  and repent and be healed.” |

11Then I said, “Lord, how long?” He answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Until cities are waste without inhabitant,  and houses without man,  and the land becomes utterly waste, |
| 12 | and Yahweh has removed people far away,  and the abandoned places are many in the midst of the land. |
| 13 | And if a tenth remains in it,  it will be burned again,  like a terebinth or like an oak  whose stump remains when it is cut down.  The holy seed is its stump.” |

Isaiah Chapter 7

Isaiah Sent to King Ahaz

1In the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, Rezin the king of Syria and Pekah the son of Remaliah, the king of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it. 2When it was reported to the house of David, saying, “Syria is allied with Ephraim,” his heart trembled, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest tremble with the wind.

3Then Yahweh said to Isaiah, “Go out now to meet Ahaz, you and Shear-jashub[[627]](#footnote-627) your son, at the end of the channel from the upper pool on the highway to the Launderer’s Field. 4Tell him, ‘Make sure you stay calm. Do not be afraid, and do not let your heart be faint because of these two stubs of smoldering firewood; because of the fierce anger of Rezin and Syria and of the son of Remaliah. 5Because Syria, *along with* Ephraim and the son of Remaliah, have plotted evil against you, saying, 6“Let’s go up against Judah and terrorize it, and let’s break it open and set up a king in its midst, even the son of Tabeel.” 7But this is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “It will not take place; it will not happen.” |
| 8 | For the head of Syria is Damascus,  and the head of Damascus is Rezin,  and within 65 years  Ephraim will be broken in pieces so that it will not be a people; |
| 9 | and the head of Ephraim is Samaria,  and the head of Samaria is Remaliah’s son.  If you are not firm *in your trust*,  you will not be firm *in life*.’” |

10Yahweh spoke again to Ahaz, saying, 11“Ask a sign of Yahweh your God; ask it either in the depth or in the height above.”

12But Ahaz said, “I will not ask, nor will I tempt Yahweh.”

13And he said, “Listen now, house of David. Is it not enough for you to try the patience of men, that you will try the patience of my God also? 14Therefore the Lord himself will give you all a sign. Behold, the young woman is pregnant and about to bear a son, and you, *young woman,* will call his name Immanuel. 15He will eat butter and honey before he knows to refuse the evil, and choose the good. 16For before the child knows to refuse the evil and choose the good, the land whose two kings you abhor will be forsaken. 17Yahweh will bring on you, on your people and on your father’s house, days that have not happened since the day that Ephraim separated from Judah—the king of Assyria.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 18 | It will happen in that day  that Yahweh will whistle for the fly  that is in the uttermost part of the streams of Egypt  and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. |
| 19 | They will come and will all rest  in the steep ravines, and in the clefts of the rocks,  and on all thornbushes, and in all the water holes. |

20In that day the Lord will shave with a razor that is hired in the parts beyond the River, even with the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet, and it will also sweep away the beard.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 21 | In that day  a man will keep alive a young cow and two sheep, |
| 22 | and because of the abundance of milk that they will give  he will eat butter,  for everyone that is left in the midst of the land will eat butter and honey. |
| 23 | It will happen in that day  that every place where there used to be 1,000 vines,  *valued* at 1,000 *shekels* of silver,[[628]](#footnote-628)  will become briars and thorns. |
| 24 | A person will go there with arrows and with bow  because all the land will be briars and thorns. |
| 25 | And all the hills  that had been cultivated with the hoe,  you will not go there  for fear of briars and thorns;  but it will be for cattle to roam  and for sheep to tread.” |

Isaiah Chapter 8

The Coming Assyrian Invasion

1Yahweh said to me, “Take a large tablet and write on it with an ordinary stylus,[[629]](#footnote-629) ‘For Maher-shalal-hash-baz,’[[630]](#footnote-630) 2and call reliable witnesses[[631]](#footnote-631) to testify; Uriah the priest and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.”

3And I went into the prophetess, and she conceived and bore a son. Then Yahweh said to me, “Call his name ‘Maher-shalal-hash-baz.’ 4For before the child knows how to say, ‘My father,’ and, ‘My mother,’ the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria will be carried away by the king of Assyria.”

5Yahweh spoke to me again, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 6 | “Because this people have refused  the waters of Shiloah that go softly,  and rejoice in Rezin  and Remaliah’s son, |
| 7 | so now, behold, the Lord will bring upon them  the mighty flood waters of the River:  the king of Assyria and all his glory.  It will come up over all its channels  and go over all its banks. |
| 8 | It will sweep onward into Judah.  It will overflow and pass through;  it will reach even to the neck,  and the stretching out of its wings  will fill the width of your land, O Immanuel. |
| 9 | Make an uproar, O peoples, and be broken in pieces!  Listen, all you from far countries:  dress for battle and be shattered!  Dress for battle and be shattered! |
| 10 | Take counsel together, and it will be brought to nothing;  speak the word and it will not stand,  because God is with us.”[[632]](#footnote-632) |

Yahweh of Armies, the Only Refuge

11For Yahweh spoke thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me not to walk in the way of this people, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 12 | “Do not say, ‘A conspiracy!’  concerning everything about which these people say, ‘A conspiracy!’  And do not fear what they fear,  nor be terrorized. |
| 13 | It is Yahweh of Armies *alone* who you all must regard as holy.  He is the one you must fear.  He is the one you must dread. |
| 14 | And he can be a refuge  or *he* *can be* a stone of offense  and a rock of stumbling  to both houses of Israel,  *and* a trap and a snare  for the inhabitants of Jerusalem. |
| 15 | Many will stumble over it,  fall, be broken,  be snared and be captured.” |
| 16 | Bind up the testimony,  seal the law among my disciples. |
| 17 | I will wait for Yahweh,  who is hiding his face from the house of Jacob,  and I will look for him. |

18Behold, I and the children whom Yahweh has given me[[633]](#footnote-633) are for signs and for wonders in Israel from Yahweh of Armies who dwells on Mount Zion. 19When they tell you, “Consult the spirits of the dead and the spiritists who chirp and mutter,” shouldn’t a people consult with their God? Should they consult the dead on behalf of the living? 20Turn to the law and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this word, it is because there is no *light of* dawn in them.

21And they will pass through it, very distressed and hungry, and when they are hungry they will become enraged and curse their king and their God, and they will turn their faces upward. 22And they look to the earth and see distress, darkness, and the gloom of anguish. They will be driven into thick darkness.

Isaiah Chapter 9

The Coming Messiah

1There will be no more gloom for those who were in anguish. In the former time he treated the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali with contempt; but in the last *time* he will make glorious the Way of the Sea,[[634]](#footnote-634) the other side of the Jordan, *and* Galilee of the nations.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | The people walking in darkness  have seen a great light.  Those living in the land of the shadow of death,  on them the light has shined. |
| 3 | You have enlarged the nation.  You have increased their joy.  They rejoice before you  as with the joy in harvest,  as men rejoice when they are dividing up the spoil. |
| 4 | For the yoke of their burden  and the staff of their shoulder,  the rod of their oppressor,  you have broken as in the day of Midian. |
| 5 | For every boot of the tramping warrior in the noisy *battle*,  and the garments rolled in blood,  will be for burning; *will be* fuel for the fire. |
| 6 | For a child will be born[[635]](#footnote-635) to us,  a son will be given to us,  and the government will be on his shoulders.  And he will call his name:  The Mighty God is an Extraordinary Advisor,  The Everlasting Father is a Ruler of Peace. |
| 7 | Of the greatness of his government  and peace there will be no end.  *He will reign* on the throne of David  and over his kingdom,  to establish it and to sustain it  with justice and with righteousness  from that time on and forever.  The zeal of Yahweh of Armies will do this. |

Yahweh’s Anger Against Israel

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 8 | The Lord sent a word against Jacob,  and it falls on Israel. |
| 9 | All the people will know,  including Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria,  who say in pride and in arrogance of heart, |
| 10 | “The bricks have fallen,  but we will build with cut stone.  The sycamore fig trees have been cut down,  but we will put cedars in their place.” |
| 11 | Therefore Yahweh will set up on high against him the adversaries of Rezin,  and will stir up his enemies, |
| 12 | the Syrians in front and the Philistines behind;  and they will devour Israel with open mouth.  For all this, his anger is not turned away,  but his hand is stretched out still. |
| 13 | Yet the people have not turned to him who struck them,  nor have they sought Yahweh of Armies. |
| 14 | Therefore Yahweh will cut off from Israel head and tail,  palm branch and reed, in one day. |
| 15 | The elder and the honorable man is the head,  and the prophet who teaches lies is the tail. |
| 16 | For those who lead this people lead them astray,  and those who are led by them are destroyed. |
| 17 | Therefore the Lord will not rejoice  over their young men,  nor will he have compassion  on their fatherless and widows,  for everyone is profane and an evildoer,  and every mouth speaks folly.  For all this his anger is not turned away,  but his hand is stretched out still. |
| 18 | For wickedness burns like a fire.  It devours the briars and thorns,  yes, it sets the forest thickets ablaze  and they roll upward in a column of smoke. |
| 19 | Through the wrath of Yahweh of Armies,  the land is burned up,  and the people are the fuel for the fire.  No one spares his brother. |
| 20 | One will devour on the right hand  but be hungry;  and he will eat on the left hand,  but they will not be satisfied.  Everyone will eat the flesh of his own arm. |
| 21 | Manasseh, Ephraim;  and Ephraim, Manasseh;  and they together will be against Judah.  For all this his anger is not turned away,  but his hand is stretched out still. |

Isaiah Chapter 10

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Woe to those who enact unrighteous laws,  and to the writers who write oppressive regulations, |
| 2 | to deprive the needy of justice  and to rob the poor among my people of their rights,  so that widows may be their spoil,  and so that they may make the fatherless their prey! |
| 3 | What will you do in the day of visitation,  and in the desolation that will come from afar?  To whom will you flee for help?  Where will you leave your wealth? |
| 4 | Nothing remains but to crouch among the captives  or fall among the slain.  In spite of all this His anger does not turn away,  and his hand is still stretched out. |
| 5 | Woe to Assyria, the rod of my anger,  the staff in whose hand is my indignation! |
| 6 | I will send him against a godless nation,  and against the people of my wrath  I will give him a command,  to take the spoil and to take the prey,  and to tread them down like the mire of the streets. |
| 7 | But this is not what he intends,  and his heart does not think that way;  but it is in his heart to destroy  and to cut off nations—not a few. |
| 8 | For he says,  “Aren’t all of my officials kings? |
| 9 | Is not Calno like Carchemish?  Is not Hamath like Arpad?  Is not Samaria like Damascus?” |
| 10 | As my hand has reached to the kingdoms of the idols,  whose carved images exceeded those of Jerusalem and of Samaria, |
| 11 | will I not, as I have done to Samaria and her Worthless Ones,  do also to Jerusalem and her idols? |

Judgment on Assyria

12Therefore it will happen that when the Lord has performed his whole work on Mount Zion and on Jerusalem, “I will punish the fruit of the arrogant heart of the king of Assyria and the boastfulness of his haughty looks.” 13For he has said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “By the strength of my hand I have done it,  and by my wisdom, for I have understanding,  and I have removed the boundaries of the peoples,  and have robbed their treasures.  Like a valiant man I have brought down their rulers. |
| 14 | My hand has found  the riches of the peoples like a nest,  and like one gathers eggs  that are abandoned  I have gathered all the earth.  There was no one who moved their wing,  or that opened their mouth, or chirped.” |
| 15 | Should an axe brag  against him who chops with it?  Should a saw exalt itself  above him who saws with it?  As if a rod could lift those who lift it up,  or as if a staff could lift itself up as if it were not wood. |
| 16 | Therefore the Lord, Yahweh of Armies,  will send leanness among his fat ones,  and under his glory a burning will be kindled  like the burning of fire. |
| 17 | The Light of Israel will be a fire,  and their Holy One a flame;  and it will burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day. |
| 18 | He will consume the glory of his forest,  and of his fruitful field, both soul and body.  It will be as when a standard bearer faints. |
| 19 | The remnant of the trees of his forest  will be few,  so that a child could write their number. |

The Remnant of Israel Will Return

20It will come to pass in that day that the remnant of Israel and those of the house of Jacob who have escaped will no more lean on him who struck them, but will lean on Yahweh, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 21 | A remnant will return, even the remnant of Jacob,  to the mighty God. |
| 22 | For though your people, Israel,  are like the sand of the sea,  only a remnant of them will return.  A destruction is determined *that is* overflowing with justice. |
| 23 | For the Lord, Yahweh of Armies,  will make a full end, and that is determined,  in the midst of all the earth. |

24Therefore the Lord, Yahweh of Armies, says “My people who dwell in Zion, do not be afraid of the Assyrian, though he strike you with the rod and lift up his staff against you as Egypt did. 25For yet a very little while, and the indignation against you will be accomplished and my anger will be directed to his destruction.” 26Yahweh of Armies will stir up a scourge against him, as in the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb. His rod will be over the sea, and he will lift it up like he did against Egypt.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 27 | It will happen in that day  that his burden will depart from off your shoulder  and his yoke from off your neck,  and the yoke will be destroyed because of the anointing oil. |
| 28 | He has come against Ai.[[636]](#footnote-636)  He has passed through Migron.  At Michmash he stores his supplies. |
| 29 | They have gone over the pass.  They have taken up their lodging at Geba.  Ramah trembles.  Gibeah of Saul has fled. |
| 30 | Cry aloud with your voice, daughter of Gallim!  Listen, Laishah!  You poor Anathoth! |
| 31 | Madmenah is a fugitive.  The inhabitants of Gebim flee for safety. |
| 32 | This very day he will halt at Nob.  He shakes his fist at the mountain of Daughter Zion,  the hill of Jerusalem. |
| 33 | Behold, the Lord, Yahweh of Armies,  will lop the boughs with terror.  The tall will be cut down,  and the lofty will be brought low. |
| 34 | He will cut down the thickets of the forest with iron,  and Lebanon will fall by the Mighty One. |

Isaiah Chapter 11

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | A shoot will come out of the stump of Jesse,  and a branch from his roots will bear fruit. |
| 2 | And the spirit of Yahweh will rest on him—  a spirit of wisdom and understanding,  a spirit of counsel and power,  a spirit of knowledge and of the fear of Yahweh. |
| 3 | His delight will be in the fear of Yahweh.  He will not judge  by what he sees with his eyes,  nor will he decide  by what he hears with his ears; |
| 4 | but with righteousness he will judge the poor,  and decide with equity for the oppressed of the earth.  He will strike the earth  with the rod of his mouth,  and with the spirit from his lips  he will kill the wicked. |
| 5 | Righteousness will be the belt of his waist,  and faithfulness the belt of his hips. |
| 6 | The wolf will live with the lamb  and the leopard will lie down with the young goat;  the calf, the young lion, and the fattened calf together,  and a little child will lead them. |
| 7 | The cow and the bear will graze.  Their young ones will lie down together.  The lion will eat straw like the ox. |
| 8 | The nursing child will play near a cobra’s hole,  and the weaned child will put his hand on the viper’s den. |
| 9 | They will not hurt nor destroy  in all my holy mountain,  for the earth will be full  of the knowledge of Yahweh  like the waters cover the sea. |
| 10 | It will happen in that day  that the nations will seek the root from Jesse  who stands as a banner of the peoples,  and his resting place will be glorious. |

11It will happen in that day that the Lord will set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant that is left of his people from Assyria, from Egypt, from Pathros, from Cush, from Elam, from Shinar, from Hamath and from the islands of the sea.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 12 | He will set up a banner for the nations  and will assemble the outcasts of Israel,  and gather together the dispersed of Judah  from the four corners of the earth. |
| 13 | And the envy of Ephraim will depart,  and those who persecute Judah will be cut off.  Ephraim will not envy Judah,  and Judah will not persecute Ephraim. |
| 14 | They will fly down  on the shoulders of the Philistines on the west.  Together they will plunder the children of the east.  They will extend their power over Edom and Moab,  and the children of Ammon will obey them. |
| 15 | Yahweh will utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea,  and with his scorching wind he will wave his hand over the *Euphrates* River,  and will split it into seven streams  and so that people can cross over in sandals. |
| 16 | There will be a highway for the remnant that is left  of his people from Assyria,  like there was for Israel  in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt. |

Isaiah Chapter 12

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | In that day you will say,  “I will give thanks to you, Yahweh;  for though you were angry with me,  your anger has turned away  and you comfort me. |
| 2 | Behold, God is my salvation.  I will trust, and will not be afraid;  for Yah, Yahweh,  is my strength and song,  and he has become my salvation.” |
| 3 | Therefore with joy you will draw water  out of the wells of salvation. |
| 4 | In that day you will say,  “Give thanks to Yahweh! Call on his name.  Declare his doings among the peoples.  Proclaim that his name is exalted! |
| 5 | Sing to Yahweh, for he has done excellent things!  Let this be known in all the earth! |
| 6 | Cry aloud and shout, you inhabitant of Zion,  for the Holy One of Israel  is great in the midst of you!” |

Isaiah Chapter 13

1The burden of Babylon that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | Set up a banner on the bare mountain!  Lift up your voice to them!  Wave your hand, that they may go  into the gates of the nobles. |
| 3 | I have commanded my consecrated ones,  yes, I have called my mighty men  for my anger,  even my proudly exulting ones. |
| 4 | The noise of a multitude  is in the mountains as of a great people,  the noise of an uproar of the kingdoms  of the nations gathered together!  Yahweh of Armies is mustering the army for the battle. |
| 5 | They come from a far country,  from the uttermost part of heaven,  even Yahweh and the weapons of his indignation,  to destroy the whole land. |
| 6 | Wail, for the Day of Yahweh is at hand!  It will come as destruction from *El* Shaddai. |
| 7 | Therefore all hands will be feeble,  and everyone’s heart will melt. |
| 8 | They will be dismayed.  Pangs and sorrows will seize them.  They will be in pain like a woman in labor.  They will look in amazement one at another.  Their faces will be faces of flame. |
| 9 | Behold, the Day of Yahweh is coming,  cruel, with wrath and fierce anger,  to make the land a desolation  and to destroy its sinners out of it. |
| 10 | For the stars of heaven and its constellations  will not give their light.  The sun will be dark when it rises,  and the moon will not shine forth its light. |
| 11 | I will punish the world for *their* evil  and the wicked for their iniquity.  I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease  and will humble the haughtiness of the ruthless. |
| 12 | I will make people more rare than fine gold,  even a person than the pure gold of Ophir. |
| 13 | Therefore I will make the heavens tremble,  and the earth will be shaken out of its place  in the wrath of Yahweh of Armies,  and in the day of his fierce anger. |
| 14 | It will happen that like a hunted gazelle  and like sheep that no one gathers,  they will each turn to their own people,  and will each flee to their own land. |
| 15 | Everyone who is found will be thrust through.  Everyone who is captured will fall by the sword. |
| 16 | Their infants also will be dashed in pieces before their eyes.  Their houses will be ransacked  and their wives raped. |
| 17 | Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them,  who will not value silver,  and as for gold, they will not delight in it. |
| 18 | Their bows will dash the young men in pieces,  and they will have no pity on the fruit of the womb.  Their eyes will not spare children. |
| 19 | Babylon, the glory of kingdoms,  the beauty of the Chaldeans’ pride,  will be like when God overthrew  Sodom and Gomorrah. |
| 20 | It will never be inhabited,  nor will it be lived in from generation to generation.  The Arabian will not pitch a tent there,  nor will shepherds make their flocks lie down there. |
| 21 | But wild animals of the desert will lie there,  and their houses will be full of jackals.  Ostriches will dwell there,  and wild goats will frolic there. |
| 22 | Wolves will cry out in their castles,  and jackals in the pleasant palaces.  Her time is near to come,  and her days will not be prolonged. |

Isaiah Chapter 14

1For Yahweh will have compassion on Jacob and will once again choose Israel, and settle them in their own land. The foreigner will join himself with them, and they will attach themselves to the house of Jacob. 2And the people will take them and bring them to their place. The house of Israel will possess them in Yahweh’s land for male servants and for female servants. They will take as captives those whose captives they were, and they will rule over their oppressors.

3It will happen in the day that Yahweh will give you rest from your sorrow, from your trouble and from the hard service in which you were made to serve, 4that you will take up this parable against the king of Babylon and say,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “How the oppressor has ceased!  The golden city has ceased!” |
| 5 | Yahweh has broken the staff of the wicked,  the scepter of the rulers |
| 6 | who struck the peoples in wrath  with a relentless stroke,  who ruled the nations in anger  with a persecution that none restrained. |
| 7 | The whole earth is at rest and is quiet.  They break out song. |
| 8 | Yes, the fir trees rejoice with you,  with the cedars of Lebanon, saying,  “Since you are humbled,  no lumberjack has come up against us.” |
| 9 | Sheol from beneath has moved for you  to meet you at your coming.  It stirs up the dead for you,  even all the male goats of the earth.  It has raised up from their thrones  all the kings of the nations. |
| 10 | They all will answer and ask you,  “Have you also become as weak as we are?  Have you become like us?” |
| 11 | Your pomp is brought down to Sheol  along with the sound of your stringed instruments.  Maggots are spread out under you,  and worms cover you. |
| 12 | How you have fallen from heaven,  Shining One, son of Dawn!  How you are cut down to the ground,  you who laid the nations low! |
| 13 | You said in your heart,  “I will scale the heavens!  I will raise my throne high  above the stars of God![[637]](#footnote-637)  I will sit *enthroned* on the Mountain of Assembly;  on the heights of *Mount* Zaphon![[638]](#footnote-638) |
| 14 | I will ascend above the heights of the clouds!  I will make myself like the Most High!” |
| 15 | Yet you will be brought down to Sheol,  to the depths of the pit. |
| 16 | Those who see you will stare at you.  They will ponder you, saying,  “Is this the man who made the earth to tremble,  who shook kingdoms, |
| 17 | who made the world like a wilderness  and overthrew its cities,  who didn’t release his prisoners to their home?” |
| 18 | All the kings of the nations,  sleep in glory, everyone in his own house. |
| 19 | But you are cast away from your tomb  like an abominable branch,  clothed with the slain who are thrust through with the sword,  who go down to the stones of the pit;  like a dead body trampled underfoot. |
| 20 | You will not join them in burial,  because you have destroyed your land.  You have killed your people.  The seed of evildoers  will not be named forever. |
| 21 | Prepare for slaughter of his children  because of the iniquity of their fathers,  that they not rise up and possess the earth  and fill the surface of the world with cities. |

22“I will rise up against them,” says Yahweh of Armies, “and cut off from Babylon name and remnant, and son and son’s son,” says Yahweh. 23“I will also make it a possession for the porcupine, and pools of water. I will sweep it with the broom of destruction,” says Yahweh of Armies.

24Yahweh of Armies has sworn, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Surely, as I have thought, so will it happen,  and as I have purposed, so will it stand: |
| 25 | that I will break the Assyrian in my land  and tread him under foot on my mountains.  Then his yoke will leave them,  and his burden leave their shoulders. |
| 26 | This is the plan  that is determined for the whole earth.  This is the hand that is stretched out  over all the nations. |
| 27 | For Yahweh of Armies has planned,  and who can stop it?  His hand is stretched out,  and who can turn it back?” |

28In the year that King Ahaz died this *prophetic* burden came:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 29 | Do not rejoice, O Philistia, all of you,  because the rod that struck you is broken;  for out of the serpent’s root an adder will emerge,  and his fruit will be a fiery flying serpent. |
| 30 | The poorest of the poor will eat *plenty*,  and the needy will lie down in safety;  but I will kill your root with famine,  and your remnant it will kill. |
| 31 | Howl, O gate! Cry out, O city!  Melt away *in fear*, Philistia, all of you;  for smoke comes out of the north,  and there is no straggler in its ranks. |
| 32 | What will they answer the messengers of the nation?  That Yahweh has founded Zion,  and in her the afflicted of his people will take refuge. |

Isaiah Chapter 15

1The burden of Moab:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | for in a night,  Ar of Moab is laid waste and brought to nothing;  for in a night  Kir of Moab is laid waste and brought to nothing. |
| 2 | They have gone up to Bayith, and to Dibon,  to the shrines to weep.  Moab wails over Nebo and over Medeba.  Every head is shaved bald.  Every beard is cut off. |
| 3 | In their streets, they clothe themselves in sackcloth.  In their streets and on their housetops, everyone wails,  weeping abundantly. |
| 4 | Heshbon cries out with Elealeh.  Their voice is heard even to Jahaz.  Therefore the armed men of Moab cry out aloud.  Their souls tremble inside them. |
| 5 | My heart cries out for Moab!  Her nobles flee to Zoar,  to Eglath Shelishiyah,  for they go up by the ascent of Luhith with weeping;  for in the way of Horonaim,  they raise up a cry of destruction. |
| 6 | For the waters of Nimrim will be desolate;  for the grass has withered away, the tender grass fails,  there is no green thing. |
| 7 | Therefore they will carry away the abundance they have gotten and what they have stored up,  over the brook of the willows. |
| 8 | For the cry has gone  around the borders of Moab,  its wailing to Eglaim  and its wailing to Beer-elim. |
| 9 | For the waters of Dimon are full of blood;  for I will bring yet more on Dimon,  a lion on those of Moab who escape,  and on the remnant of the land. |

Isaiah Chapter 16

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Send the *tribute* rams to the ruler of the land  from Selah across the desert  to the mountain of Daughter Zion. |
| 2 | For it will be that like fleeing birds,  like a scattered nest,  so will the daughters of Moab  be at the fords of the Arnon. |
| 3 | Give counsel! Execute justice!  Make your shade like the night in the middle of the noonday!  Hide the outcasts!  Do not betray the fugitive! |
| 4 | Let my outcasts dwell with you!  As for Moab, be a hiding place for him from the face of the destroyer.  For the extortioner has come to an end.  Destruction has ceased.  Those who trample down have disappeared out of the land. |
| 5 | A throne will be established in covenant faithfulness.  And one will sit on it in faithfulness  in the tent of David;  one who judges and seeks justice,  and swift to do what is right. |
| 6 | We have heard of the pride of Moab—  he is very proud—  and of his arrogance, his pride, and his wrath.  His boastings are nothing. |
| 7 | Therefore Moab will wail for Moab.  Everyone will wail.  You will mourn for the raisin cakes of Kir Hareseth,  utterly stricken. |
| 8 | For the fields of Heshbon languish  with the vine of Sibmah.  The lords of the nations  have broken down its choice branches  that reached even to Jazer,  which wandered into the wilderness.  Its shoots were spread abroad.  They passed over the sea. |
| 9 | Therefore I will weep with the weeping of Jazer  for the vine of Sibmah.  I will water you with my tears, Heshbon and Elealeh,  for on your summer fruit  and on your harvest  the battle shout has fallen. |
| 10 | Gladness is taken away, and joy out of the fruitful field,  and in the vineyards there will be no singing or joyful noise.  Nobody will tread out wine in the presses.  I have made the *joyful* shouting stop. |
| 11 | Therefore my bowels moan like a harp for Moab  and my inward parts for Kir-heres. |
| 12 | It will happen that when Moab presents himself,  when he wearies himself on the high place  and comes to his sanctuary to pray,  that he will not prevail. |

13This is the word that Yahweh spoke concerning Moab in time past. 14But now Yahweh has spoken, saying, “Within three years, as a worker bound by contract would count them, the glory of Moab will be brought into contempt with all his great multitude, and the remnant will be very small and feeble.”

Isaiah Chapter 17

1The burden of Damascus:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city,  and it will be a ruinous heap. |
| 2 | The cities of Aroer are forsaken.  They will be for flocks, which will lie down  and none will make them afraid. |
| 3 | The fortress will disappear from Ephraim,  and the kingdom from Damascus.  And the remnant of Syria  will be like the glory of the children of Israel,”  says Yahweh of Armies. |
| 4 | “It will happen in that day  that the glory of Jacob will be made thin,  and the fatness of his flesh will become lean. |
| 5 | It will be like when the harvester gathers the wheat  and his arm reaps the grain.  Yes, it will be like when one gleans grain  in the valley of Rephaim. |
| 6 | Yet gleanings will be left there,  like the shaking of an olive tree,  two or three olives in the top of the uppermost bough,  four or five in the outermost branches of a fruitful tree,”  says Yahweh, the God of Israel. |

7In that day, people will look to their Maker and their eyes will have respect for the Holy One of Israel. 8They will not look to the altars, the work of their hands, nor will they respect what their fingers have made, either the Asherah poles or the incense altars.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 9 | In that day, their strong cities will be  like the abandoned places in the woods and on the mountaintop,  which were abandoned because of the children of Israel;  and there will be desolation. |
| 10 | For you have forgotten the God of your salvation  and have not remembered the rock of your strength.  Therefore you plant pleasant plants  and set out foreign seedlings. |
| 11 | In the day of your planting,  you hedge it in.  In the morning,  you make your seed blossom,  but the harvest flees away  in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow. |
| 12 | Ah, the uproar of many peoples  who roar like the roaring of the seas,  and the rushing of nations  that rush like the rushing of mighty waters! |
| 13 | The nations will rush like the rushing of many waters,  but he will rebuke them and they will flee far off,  and will be chased like the chaff of the mountains before the wind  and like the whirling dust before the storm. |
| 14 | At evening, behold, terror!  Before the morning, they are no more.  This is the portion of those who plunder us  and the lot of those who rob us. |

Isaiah Chapter 18

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Ah, the land of the whirring wings  that is beyond the rivers of Cush, |
| 2 | that sends ambassadors by the sea,  even in vessels of papyrus on the waters, saying,  “Go, you swift messengers,  to a nation tall and smooth,  to a people awesome from their beginning onward,  a nation that measures out and treads down,  whose land the rivers divide!” |
| 3 | All you inhabitants of the world  and you dwellers on the earth,  when a banner is lifted up on the mountains, look!  When the shofar is blown, listen! |

4For Yahweh said to me,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “I will be still, and I will see in my dwelling place  like clear heat in sunshine,  like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.” |
| 5 | For before the harvest, when the blossom is over  and the flower becomes a ripening grape,  he will cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks,  and he will cut down and take away the spreading branches. |
| 6 | They will be left together for the ravenous birds of the mountains  and for the animals of the earth.  The ravenous birds will summer on them,  and all the animals of the earth will winter on them. |

7In that time, a present will be brought to Yahweh of Armies from a people tall and smooth, even from a people awesome from their beginning onward, a nation that measures out and treads down, whose land the rivers divide, to the place of the name of Yahweh of Armies, Mount Zion.

Isaiah Chapter 19

1The burden of Egypt:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, Yahweh rides on a swift cloud  and comes to Egypt.  The idols of Egypt will tremble at his presence  and the heart of Egypt will melt in its midst. |
| 2 | I will stir up the Egyptians against the Egyptians,  and they will fight everyone against his brother  and everyone against his neighbor,  city against city, and kingdom against kingdom. |
| 3 | The spirit of Egypt within them will be poured out.  I will swallow up their strategy.  They will seek the idols, the charmers,  those who have familiar spirits, and the wizards. |
| 4 | I will give over the Egyptians into the hand of a cruel lord.  A fierce king will rule over them,”  says the Lord, Yahweh of Armies. |
| 5 | The waters will fail from the sea  and the river will be wasted and become dry. |
| 6 | The rivers will become foul.  The streams of Egypt will be diminished and dried up.  The reeds and flags will wither away. |
| 7 | The meadows by the Nile, by the brink of the Nile,  and all the sown fields of the Nile  will become dry, be driven away and be no more. |
| 8 | The fishermen will lament,  and all those who fish in the Nile will mourn,  and those who spread nets on the waters will languish. |
| 9 | Moreover those who work in combed flax  and those who weave white cloth will be confounded. |
| 10 | The pillars will be broken in pieces.  All those who work for hire will be grieved in soul. |
| 11 | The officials of Zoan are utterly foolish.  The counsel of the wisest counselors of Pharaoh has become stupid.  How do you say to Pharaoh,  “I am the son of the wise,  the son of ancient kings?” |
| 12 | Where then are your wise men?  Let them tell you now, and let them know  what Yahweh of Armies has purposed concerning Egypt. |
| 13 | The officials of Zoan have become fools.  The officials of Memphis are deceived.  They have caused Egypt to go astray who are the cornerstone of her tribes. |
| 14 | Yahweh has mixed a spirit of perverseness in the midst of her,  and they have caused Egypt to go astray in all of its works  like a drunken man staggers in his vomit. |
| 15 | Neither will there be any work for Egypt that head or tail,  palm branch or rush, may do. |

16In that day the Egyptians will be like women. They will tremble and fear because of the shaking of the hand of Yahweh of Armies that he shakes over them. 17The land of Judah will become a terror to Egypt. Everyone to whom mention is made of it will be afraid, because of the plans of Yahweh of Armies that he determines against it.

18In that day there will be five cities in the land of Egypt that speak the language of Canaan and swear to Yahweh of Armies. One will be called the “City of Destruction.”

19In that day, there will be an altar to Yahweh in the middle of the land of Egypt and a standing-stone to Yahweh at its border. 20It will be for a sign and for a witness to Yahweh of Armies in the land of Egypt, for they will cry out to Yahweh because of oppressors and he will send them a savior and a defender, and he will deliver them. 21Yahweh will be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians will know Yahweh in that day. Yes, they will worship with sacrifice and offering, and will vow a vow to Yahweh and will perform it. 22Yahweh will strike Egypt, striking and healing. They will return to Yahweh, and he will allow himself to be entreated by them and will heal them.

23In that day there will be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian will come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria; and the Egyptians will worship with the Assyrians.

24In that day, Israel will be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth, 25because Yahweh of Armies has blessed them, saying, “Blessed be Egypt my people, Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel my inheritance.”

Isaiah Chapter 20

1In the year that Tartan came to Ashdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him and he fought against Ashdod and took it, 2at that time Yahweh spoke by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, “Go and loosen the sackcloth from off your waist and take your sandals from off your feet.” He did so, walking naked and barefoot. 3Yahweh said, “As my servant Isaiah has walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and a wonder concerning Egypt and concerning Ethiopia, 4so the king of Assyria will lead away the captives of Egypt and the exiles of Ethiopia, young and old, naked and barefoot and with buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. 5They will be dismayed and confounded, because of Ethiopia their expectation and of Egypt their glory. 6The inhabitants of this coast land will say in that day, ‘Behold, this is our expectation, where we fled for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria. And we, how will we escape?’”

Isaiah Chapter 21

1The burden of the desert of the sea.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | As whirlwinds in the Negev sweep through,  it comes from the wilderness, from an awesome land. |
| 2 | A grievous vision is declared to me.  The treacherous man deals treacherously,  and the destroyer destroys.  Go up, Elam; attack!  I have stopped all of Media’s sighing. |
| 3 | Therefore my thighs are filled with anguish.  Pains have taken hold on me like the pains of a woman in labor.  I am in so much pain that I cannot hear.  I so am dismayed that I cannot see. |
| 4 | My heart flutters.  Horror has frightened me.  The twilight that I desired  has been turned into trembling for me. |
| 5 | They prepare the table. They set the watch.  They eat. They drink.  Rise up, you officials, oil the shield! |
| 6 | For the Lord said to me,  “Go, set a watchman.  Let him declare what he sees. |
| 7 | When he sees a troop,  horsemen in pairs,  a troop of donkeys,  a troop of camels,  he will listen diligently with great attentiveness.” |
| 8 | He cried out like a lion:  “Lord, I stand continually on the watchtower in the daytime,  and every night I stay at my post. |
| 9 | Behold, here comes a troop of men,  horsemen in pairs.”  He answered,  “Fallen, fallen is Babylon,  and all the carved images of her gods  are broken to the ground. |
| 10 | You are my threshing  and the grain of my floor!”  What I have heard from Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel,  I have declared to you. |

11The burden of Dumah.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | One calls to me out of Seir,  “Watchman, what of the night?  Watchman, what of the night?” |
| 12 | The watchman said,  “The morning comes, and also the night.  If you will inquire, inquire.  Come back again.” |

13The burden on Arabia.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | In the forest in Arabia  you will lodge,  you caravans of Dedanites. |
| 14 | They brought water to him who was thirsty.  The inhabitants of the land of Tema  met the fugitives with their bread. |
| 15 | For they fled away from the swords,  from the drawn sword,  from the bent bow  and from the heat of battle. |

16For the Lord said to me, “Within a year, as a worker bound by contract would count it, all the glory of Kedar will fail, 17and the residue of the number of the archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, will be few; for Yahweh, the God of Israel, has spoken it.”

Isaiah Chapter 22

1The burden of the valley of vision.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | What ails you now,  that you have all gone up to the housetops? |
| 2 | You who are full of shouting,  a tumultuous city, a joyous town,  your slain are not slain with the sword,  nor are they dead in battle. |
| 3 | All your rulers fled away together.  They were bound by the archers.  All who were found by you were bound together.  They fled far away. |
| 4 | Therefore I said,  “Look away from me. I will weep bitterly.  Do not labor to comfort me  for the destruction of the daughter of my people. |
| 5 | For it is a day of confusion and of treading down,  and of perplexity from the Lord, Yahweh of Armies,  in the valley of vision;  a breaking down of the walls and a crying to the mountains.” |
| 6 | Elam carried his quiver  with chariots of men and horsemen,  and Kir uncovered the shield. |
| 7 | It came to pass that your choicest valleys were full of chariots,  and the horsemen set themselves in *battle* formation at the gate. |
| 8 | He took away the covering of Judah, |

and you looked in that day to the armor in the House of the Forest.9You saw the breaches of the city of David, that they were many, and you gathered together the waters of the lower pool. 10You counted the houses of Jerusalem, and you broke down the houses to fortify the wall. 11You also made a reservoir between the two walls for the water of the old pool. But you didn’t look to him who had done this, neither did you have respect for him who purposed it long ago.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 12 | In that day the Lord, Yahweh of Armies,  called for weeping, and for mourning, and for baldness,  and for dressing in sackcloth, |
| 13 | but look! *Instead, there is* joy and gladness,  slaying cattle and killing sheep,  eating of meat and drinking of wine:  “Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we will die.” |
| 14 | Yahweh of Armies revealed himself in my ears,  “Surely this iniquity will not be forgiven you until you die,”  says the Lord, Yahweh of Armies. |

15This is what the Lord, Yahweh of Armies, says: “Go, get yourself to this treasurer, even to Shebna who is *the man who is* Over the House, and say, 16‘What are you doing here? Who have you here, that you have dug out a tomb here?’ Cutting himself out a tomb on high, chiseling a habitation for himself in the rock!” 17Behold, Yahweh will throw you down violently, O *mere* man! Yes, he will grasp you firmly. 18He will surely wind you around and around, and throw you like a ball into a large country. There you will die and there the chariots of your glory will be, you shame of your lord’s house. 19I will thrust you from your office. You will be pulled down from your station.

20It will happen in that day that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, 21and I will clothe him with your cloak and strengthen him with your belt. I will commit your government into his hand, and he will be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah. 22I will lay the key of the house of David on his shoulder. He will open, and no one will shut. He will shut, and no one will open. 23I will fasten him like a peg in a sure place. He will be for a throne of glory to his father’s house. 24They will hang on him all the glory of his father’s house, the offspring and the issue, every small vessel from the cups even to all the pitchers. 25“In that day,” says Yahweh of Armies, “the nail that was fastened in a sure place will give way. It will be cut down, and fall. The burden that was on it will be cut off, for Yahweh has spoken it.”

Isaiah Chapter 23

1The burden of Tyre.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Howl, you ships of Tarshish!  For it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in.  From the land of Kittim it is revealed to them. |
| 2 | Be still, you inhabitants of the coast,  you whom the merchants of Sidon  that pass over the sea have replenished. |
| 3 | On great waters,  the seed of the Shihor,  the harvest of the Nile,  was her revenue.  She was the market of nations. |
| 4 | Be ashamed, Sidon;  for the sea has spoken,  the stronghold of the sea, saying,  “I have not travailed, nor brought forth,  neither have I nourished young men  nor brought up virgins.” |
| 5 | When the report comes to Egypt,  they will be in anguish at the report of Tyre. |
| 6 | Pass over to Tarshish!  Wail, you inhabitants of the coast! |
| 7 | Is this your joyous city  whose antiquity is of ancient days,  whose feet carried her  far away to travel? |
| 8 | Who has planned this against Tyre,  the giver of crowns,  whose merchants are rulers,  whose traders are the honorable of the earth? |
| 9 | Yahweh of Armies has planned it,  to stain the pride of all glory,  to bring into contempt all the honorable of the earth. |
| 10 | Pass through your land like the Nile, daughter of Tarshish.  There is no restraint any more. |
| 11 | He has stretched out his hand over the sea.  He has shaken the kingdoms.  Yahweh has ordered  the destruction of Canaan’s strongholds. |
| 12 | He said,  “You will rejoice no more,  you oppressed virgin daughter Sidon.  Arise, pass over to Kittim.  Even there you will have no rest.” |
| 13 | Behold, the land of the Chaldeans.  This people was not.  The Assyrians founded it for those who dwell in the wilderness.  They set up their towers.  They overthrew its palaces.  They made it a ruin. |
| 14 | Howl, you ships of Tarshish,  for your stronghold is laid waste! |

15It will come to pass in that day that Tyre will be forgotten 70 years, according to the days of one king. After the end of 70 years it will be to Tyre like in the song of the prostitute.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 16 | Take a harp;  go about the city,  you prostitute that has been forgotten.  Make sweet melody.  Sing many songs,  that you may be remembered. |

17It will happen after the end of 70 years that Yahweh will visit Tyre, and she will return to her wages and will prostitute herself with all the kingdoms of the world on the surface of the earth. 18Her merchandise and her wages will be holiness to Yahweh. It will not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise will be for those who dwell before Yahweh, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

Isaiah Chapter 24

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Behold, Yahweh will make the earth empty,  make it waste,  turn it upside down and scatter its inhabitants. |
| 2 | It will be as with the people, so with the priest;  as with the servant, so with his master;  as with the maid, so with her mistress;  as with the buyer, so with the seller;  as with the creditor, so with the debtor;  as with the lender, so with the borrower. |
| 3 | The earth will be utterly emptied  and utterly laid waste,  for Yahweh has spoken this word. |
| 4 | The earth mourns and fades away.  The world languishes and fades away.  The lofty people of the earth languish. |
| 5 | The earth also is polluted by its inhabitants,  because they have transgressed the laws,  violated the statutes  and broken the everlasting covenant. |
| 6 | Therefore the curse has devoured the earth,  and those who dwell in it are found guilty.  Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned up,  and few people are left. |
| 7 | The new wine mourns.  The vine languishes.  All the merry-hearted sigh. |
| 8 | The joyful sound of tambourines ceases.  The sound of those who rejoice ends.  The joy of the harp ceases. |
| 9 | They will not drink wine with a song.  Beer will be bitter to those who drink it. |
| 10 | The confused city is broken down.  Every house is shut up so that no one can enter. |
| 11 | There is a crying in the streets because of the wine.  All joy is darkened.  The rejoicing in the land is gone. |
| 12 | The city is left in desolation,  and the gate is struck with destruction. |
| 13 | For this is how it will be on earth  among the peoples:  *it will be* like the beating of an olive tree,  like the gleanings when the vintage is done. |
| 14 | These will lift up their voice.  They will shout for joy.  They will cry aloud from the west  over the majesty of Yahweh. |
| 15 | Therefore glorify Yahweh in the east!  In the islands of the sea  *glorify* the name of Yahweh,  the God of Israel! |
| 16 | From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs.  Glory to the righteous!  But I said, “I pine away! I pine away!  Woe is me!”  The treacherous have dealt treacherously.  Yes, the treacherous have dealt very treacherously. |
| 17 | Fear and the pit and the snare are upon you  who inhabit the earth. |
| 18 | It will happen that he who flees from the noise of the fear  will fall into the pit,  and he who comes up out of the middle of the pit  will be taken in the snare;  for the windows on high are opened,  and the foundations of the earth tremble. |
| 19 | The earth is utterly broken.  The earth is torn apart.  The earth is shaken violently. |
| 20 | The earth will stagger like a drunken man  and will sway back and forth like a hammock.  Its disobedience will be heavy on it,  and it will fall and not rise again. |
| 21 | In that day Yahweh will punish  the army of the heavens in the heavens,  and the kings of the earth on the earth. |
| 22 | They will be gathered together, gathered together as prisoners in a pit,  and will be shut up in the prison;  and after many days they will be visited. |
| 23 | Then the moon will be confounded  and the sun ashamed,  for Yahweh of Armies will reign  on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem,  and will be glorious in the presence of his elders. |

Isaiah Chapter 25

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Yahweh, you are my God.  I will exalt you! I will praise your name,  for you have done wonderful things,  things planned long ago, in complete faithfulness and truth. |
| 2 | For you have made a city into a heap;  a fortified city into a ruin;  a palace of foreigners is a city no more.  It will never be rebuilt. |
| 3 | Therefore a strong people will glorify you.  A city of awesome nations will fear you. |
| 4 | For you have been a stronghold to the poor,  a stronghold to the needy in his distress,  a refuge from the storm, a shade from the heat.  For the breath of the ruthless is like a *rain* storm *battering against* a wall, |
| 5 | like the heat in a dry place.  You subdue the uproar of foreigners;  like the heat *is subdued* by the shadow of a cloud,  so the song of the ruthless ones will be brought low. |
| 6 | On this mountain, Yahweh of Armies  will throw a banquet of fat *meat* for all people,  a banquet of choice wines, of fat *meat* full of marrow,  of wine on the lees *that has been* thoroughly strained. |
| 7 | On this mountain He will swallow up  the *burial* shroud; the one that covers all people,  the veil that is spread over all nations. |
| 8 | He will swallow up death forever!  The Lord Yahweh will wipe away tears  from off all faces.  He will take the reproach of his people  away from off all the earth,  for Yahweh has spoken it. |
| 9 | It will be said in that day,  “Behold, this is our God!  We have waited for him, and he will save us!  This is Yahweh! We have waited for him.  We will be glad and rejoice in his salvation!” |
| 10 | For on this mountain the hand of Yahweh will rest.  Moab will be trampled down in his place,  even like straw is trampled down in the water of a manure pile. |
| 11 | He will spread out his hands in the middle of it  like a swimmer spreads out *his hands* to swim,  but his pride will be humbled  along with the skill of his hands. |
| 12 | And the high fortifications of your walls he will bring down,  he will cast it to the ground, even to the dust. |

Isaiah Chapter 26

1In that day, this song will be sung in the land of Judah:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “We have a strong city.  God appoints salvation for walls and bulwarks. |
| 2 | Open the gates  so that the righteous nation may enter,  the one that remains faithful. |
| 3 | You will keep in perfect peace the one whose mind is steadfast,  because he trusts in you. |
| 4 | Trust in Yahweh forever,  for in Yah, Yahweh, is an everlasting Rock. |
| 5 | For he has brought down those who dwell on high,  the lofty city.  He lays it low. He lays it low to the ground.  He casts it to the dust. |
| 6 | The foot will tread it down,  even the feet of the poor  and the steps of the needy.” |
| 7 | The path of the righteous is level.  You, O Upright One, make the way of the righteous level. |
| 8 | Yes, *as we walk* in the way of your judgments, Yahweh,  we wait for you.  Your name and remembering you are the desire of our soul. |
| 9 | With my soul I have desired you in the night.  Yes, with my spirit within me I kept seeking you earnestly,  for when your judgments are in the earth,  the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness. |
| 10 | Let favor be shown to the wicked,  yet he will not learn righteousness.  In the land of uprightness he will deal wrongfully  and will not see Yahweh’s majesty. |
| 11 | Yahweh, your hand is lifted up,  yet they do not see;  but they will see your zeal for the people,  and be disappointed.  Yes, fire will consume your adversaries. |
| 12 | Yahweh, you will grant peace for us,  for all we have done you have done for us. |
| 13 | Yahweh our God, other lords besides you have had dominion over us,  but by you only will we make mention of your name. |
| 14 | The dead do not live.  The deceased do not rise.  To that end you have visited and destroyed them  and caused all memory of them to perish. |
| 15 | You have increased the nation, O Yahweh.  You have increased the nation! You are glorified!  You have enlarged all the borders of the land. |
| 16 | Yahweh, *when they were* in distress they sought you.  They poured out a prayer  when your discipline was on them. |
| 17 | Like as a woman with child  who draws near the time of her delivery is in pain,  and cries out in her pangs,  so we have been before you, Yahweh. |
| 18 | We have been with child. We have been in pain.  We gave birth, it seems, only to wind.  We have not worked any deliverance in the earth,  neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen. |
| 19 | Your dead will live. My dead bodies will arise.  Awake and sing for joy, you who dwell in the dust!  For your dew is like the dew of the *morning* light;  and the earth will give birth to her dead. |
| 20 | Come, my people, enter into your rooms  and shut your doors behind you.  Hide yourself for a little moment until the indignation is past. |
| 21 | For behold, Yahweh comes out of his place  to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity.  And the earth will reveal the blood shed upon it,  and will no longer conceal her slain. |

Isaiah Chapter 27

1In that day, Yahweh with his fierce and great and strong sword will punish Leviathan the fleeing serpent, and Leviathan the twisted serpent, and he will kill the sea monster that is in the sea.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | In that day,  sing to her, “A pleasant vineyard! |
| 3 | I, Yahweh, am its guardian.  I will water it every moment.  Lest anyone damage it,  I will guard it night and day. |
| 4 | Wrath is not in me,  but if it produces briars and thorns for me,  I would do battle! I would march against them  and I would burn them together. |
| 5 | Or else let him take hold of my protection.  Let them make peace with me,  *yes,* let them make peace with me.” |
| 6 | In the *days* to come, Jacob will take root.  Israel will blossom and bud.  They will fill the surface of the world with fruit. |
| 7 | Has he struck them  as he struck those who struck them?  Or are they killed like those who killed them were killed? |
| 8 | In measure, when you sent her away,  you contended with her.  He removed her with his rough blast  in the day of the east wind. |
| 9 | Therefore by this the iniquity of Jacob will be forgiven,  and this will be the full fruit of taking away his sin:  that he makes all the stones of the altar as chalk stones  that are beaten in pieces,  so that the Asherah poles and the incense altars will rise no more. |
| 10 | For the fortified city is solitary,  a habitation deserted and forsaken like the wilderness.  The calf will feed there,  and there he will lie down and consume its branches. |
| 11 | When its boughs are withered, they will be broken off.  The women will come and set them on fire,  for they are a people of no understanding.  Therefore he who made them will not have compassion on them,  and he who formed them will show them no favor. |
| 12 | And it will come to pass in that day  that Yahweh will thresh from the flowing stream of the Euphrates  to the Brook of Egypt,  and you will be gathered one by one,  children of Israel. |
| 13 | And it will come to pass in that day  that a great shofar will be blown,  and those who were lost in the land of Assyria  and those who were outcasts in the land of Egypt  will come, and they will worship Yahweh  on the holy mountain at Jerusalem. |

Isaiah Chapter 28

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Woe to the proud crown of the drunkards of Ephraim  and to the fading flower of its glorious beauty  that is on the head of the fertile valley  *the crown* of those who are overcome with wine! |
| 2 | Behold, the Lord has a strong and powerful one.  Like a storm of hail, a destroying storm,  and like a storm of mighty overflowing waters,  he will cast *it* down to the earth with his hand. |
| 3 | The crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim  will be trampled underfoot. |
| 4 | The fading flower of its glorious beauty  that is on the head of the fertile valley  will be like the first-ripe fig before the summer,  which when someone sees it, he eats it as soon as it is in his hand. |
| 5 | (In that day,  Yahweh of Armies will become a crown of glory  and a diadem of beauty  to the remnant of his people, |
| 6 | and a spirit of justice  to him who sits in judgment  and strength  to those who turn back the battle at the gate). |
| 7 | And these also stumble around because of wine  and stagger because of beer.  The priest and the prophet stumble around because of beer.  They are confused by wine.  They stagger because of beer.  They stumble around *while having* visions.  They totter *when giving* judgments. |
| 8 | Indeed, all the tables are full of filthy vomit,  with no *clean* space left. |
| 9 | To whom will he teach knowledge?  To whom will he explain the message?  Those who are weaned from the milk  and just taken from the breasts? |
| 10 | For it is precept by precept, precept by precept;  line by line, line by line;  here a little, there a little. |
| 11 | Indeed, he will speak to this nation  with stammering lips  and in another language. |
| 12 | He had said to them,  “This is the resting place,  let the weary rest,”  and “This is the place of repose,”  yet they would not listen. |
| 13 | Therefore the word of Yahweh will be to them  precept on precept, precept on precept;  line on line, line on line;  here a little, there a little;  that they may go, fall backward,  be broken, be snared, and be captured. |
| 14 | Therefore hear the word of Yahweh, you scoffers  that rule this people in Jerusalem: |
| 15 | “Because you have said, ‘We have cut a covenant with death,  and with Sheol are we in agreement.  When the overflowing scourge passes through,  it will not come to us,  for we have made lies our refuge  and we have hidden ourselves under falsehood.’” |
| 16 | Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says,  “Behold, I lay in Zion a foundation, a stone,  a tested stone,  a precious cornerstone, as a sure foundation.  He who believes will not act hastily. |
| 17 | I will make justice the measuring line  and righteousness the plumb line.  The hail will sweep away the refuge of lies,  and the waters will overflow the hiding place. |
| 18 | Your covenant with death will be annulled,  and your agreement with Sheol will not stand.  When the overflowing scourge passes through,  then you will be trampled down by it. |
| 19 | As often as it passes through,  it will seize you;  for morning by morning it will pass through,  by day and by night,  and it will be nothing but terror  to understand the message.” |
| 20 | For the bed is too short to stretch out on,  and the blanket is too narrow to wrap oneself in. |
| 21 | For Yahweh will rise up as on Mount Perazim.  He will be angry as in the valley of Gibeon,  that he may do his work, his unusual work,  and bring to pass his act, his extraordinary act. |
| 22 | Now therefore do not be scoffers,  lest your bonds be made strong;  for I have heard a decree of destruction  from the Lord, Yahweh of Armies,  on the whole earth. |
| 23 | Give ear, and hear my voice!  Listen, and hear my speech! |
| 24 | Does he who plows to sow plow continually?  Does he keep turning the soil and breaking the clods? |
| 25 | When he has leveled its surface,  doesn’t he plant the dill and scatter the cumin seed,  and put in the wheat in rows,  the barley in the appointed place  and the spelt in its place? |
| 26 | For his God instructs him in right judgment,  and teaches him. |
| 27 | For the dill are not threshed  with a sharp instrument,  neither is a cart wheel turned over the cumin;  but the dill is beaten out with a stick,  and the cumin with a rod. |
| 28 | Bread flour must be ground,  so he will not always be threshing it.  Although he drives the wheel of his threshing cart over it,  his horses do not grind it. |
| 29 | This also comes forth from Yahweh of Armies,  who is wonderful in counsel  and excellent in wisdom. |

Isaiah Chapter 29

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Woe to Ariel! Ariel,  the city where David encamped!  Add year to year,  let the feasts come around; |
| 2 | then I will distress Ariel,  and there will be mourning and lamentation.  She will be to me as an altar hearth. |
| 3 | I will encamp against you all around you  and will lay siege against you with posted troops.  I will raise siege works against you. |
| 4 | You will be brought down  and will speak out of the ground.  Your speech will mumble out of the dust.  Your voice will be as of one who has a familiar spirit,  out of the ground,  and your speech will whisper out of the dust. |
| 5 | But the multitude of your foes will be like fine dust,  and the multitude of the ruthless ones like chaff that blows away.  Yes, it will be in an instant, suddenly. |
| 6 | She will be visited by Yahweh of Armies  with thunder, with earthquake, with great noise,  with whirlwind and storm and with the flame of a devouring fire. |
| 7 | The multitude of all the nations  that fight against Ariel,  even all who fight against her and her stronghold  and who distress her  will be like a dream, a vision of the night. |
| 8 | It will be like when a hungry man dreams, and behold, he eats,  but he awakes and his hunger isn’t satisfied;  or like when a thirsty man dreams, and behold, he drinks,  but he awakes, and behold, he is faint, and he is still thirsty.  The multitude of all the nations that fight against Mount Zion  will be like that. |
| 9 | Pause and wonder!  Blind yourselves and be blind!  They are drunken, but not with wine;  they stagger, but not with beer. |
| 10 | For Yahweh has poured out on you  a spirit of deep sleep,  and has closed your eyes, the prophets;  and he has covered your heads, the seers. |

11All vision has become to you like the words of a book that is sealed, which men give to one who is educated, saying, “Read this, please,” and he says, “I cannot, because it is sealed,” 12and the book is given to one who is not educated, saying, “Read this, please,” and he says, “I am not able to read.”

13The Lord said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Because this people draws near with their mouth  and with their lips to honor me,  but they have moved their heart far away from me  and their fear of me is a commandment of men  that has been taught, |
| 14 | therefore, behold, I am going to do wonders among this people,  wonder upon wonder,  and the wisdom of their wise men will perish,  and the discernment of their discerning men will be hidden.” |
| 15 | Woe to those who deeply hide  their counsel from Yahweh  and whose works are in the dark,  and who say, “Who sees us?” and “Who knows us?” |
| 16 | You turn things upside down!  Should the potter be considered like the clay,  that the thing made should say about the one who made it,  “He did not make me,”  or the thing formed say of him who formed it,  “He has no understanding?” |
| 17 | Is it not yet *only* a very little while  and Lebanon will be turned into a fruitful field,  and the fruitful field will be regarded as a forest? |
| 18 | In that day the deaf will hear  the words of a book,  and the eyes of the blind will see  out of obscurity and out of darkness. |
| 19 | The afflicted will find  joy in Yahweh once again,  and the poor among humankind will rejoice  in the Holy One of Israel. |
| 20 | For the ruthless person will be brought to nothing,  and the scoffer will cease,  and all those who watch *for an opportunity* to do evil  will be cut off— |
| 21 | those who by a word make a person out to be an offender  and lay a snare for the one who arbitrates at the *city* gate,  and who deprive the innocent of justice  by false testimony. |

22Therefore this is what Yahweh, who redeemed Abraham, says concerning the house of Jacob:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Jacob will no longer be ashamed,  nor will his face grow pale. |
| 23 | But when he sees his children,  the work of my hands, in his midst,  they will keep my name holy;  they will acknowledge the holiness of the Holy One of Jacob  and will stand in awe of the God of Israel. |
| 24 | And those who err in spirit will come to understanding,  and those who grumble will accept instruction.” |

Isaiah Chapter 30

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Woe to the rebellious children,”  says Yahweh,  “who take counsel, but not from me,  and who make an alliance,  but not by my spirit,  so that sin is added to sin; |
| 2 | who set out to go down into Egypt  (but have not asked at my mouth),  to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh  and to take refuge in the shadow of Egypt! |
| 3 | Therefore the stronghold of Pharaoh will become your shame,  and the refuge in the shadow of Egypt *will become* your confusion. |
| 4 | Although his officials are at Zoan,  and their ambassadors have come to Hanes, |
| 5 | they will all be put to shame  because of a people that cannot profit them,  who are not a help or profit  but are a shame and also a reproach.” |

6The burden of the animals of the Negev.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Through the land of trouble and anguish,  where the lioness and the lion,  the viper and fiery flying serpent come from,  they carry their riches on the backs of young donkeys  and their treasures on the humps of camels  to a people who cannot profit them. |
| 7 | For Egypt’s help is worthless and empty,  so I have called her  “Rahab who sits still.” |
| 8 | Now go, write it on a tablet in their presence  and inscribe it on a scroll,  that it may be for the time to come  forever and ever. |
| 9 | For it is a rebellious people,  lying children,  children who refuse to listen to the law of Yahweh, |
| 10 | who tell the seers, “Do not see!”  and to the prophets,  “Do not prophesy to us right things.  Tell us pleasant things.  Prophesy deceits. |
| 11 | Get out of the way!  Turn aside from the path!  Let us hear no more about the Holy One of Israel.” |
| 12 | Therefore this is what the Holy One of Israel says,  “Because you have rejected this word,  and trust in oppression and perverseness,  and rely on it, |
| 13 | therefore this iniquity will be to you  like a breach ready to fall,  swelling out in a high wall,  whose breaking comes suddenly in an instant. |
| 14 | He will break it as a potter’s vessel is broken,  breaking it in pieces without sparing,  so that there will not be found among the broken piece  a piece good enough to take fire from the hearth  or to dip up water out of the cistern.” |
| 15 | For thus said the Lord Yahweh, the Holy One of Israel,  “You will be saved in returning and rest.  Your strength will be in quietness and in confidence.”  You refused, |
| 16 | and you said, “No,  for we will flee on horses,”  therefore you will flee;  and, “We will ride on the swift,”  therefore those who pursue you will be swift. |
| 17 | 1,000 will flee at the threat of one.  At the threat of five, you will flee  until you are left  like a beacon on the top of a mountain  and like a banner on a hill. |
| 18 | Therefore Yahweh will wait,  that he may be gracious to you;  and therefore he will be exalted,  that he may have mercy on you,  for Yahweh is a God of justice.  Blessed are all those who wait for him. |

19For the people will live in Zion at Jerusalem. You will weep no more. He will surely be gracious to you at the sound of your cry. When he hears you, he will answer you. 20Though the Lord may give you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet your teachers will not be hidden anymore, but your eyes will see your teachers, 21and when you turn to the right hand and when you turn to the left, your ears will hear a voice behind you, saying, “This is the way. Walk in it.” 22You will defile your carved images *that are* overlaid with silver and your cast *metal* images covered with gold. You will cast them away like menstrual cloths. You will say to them, “Be gone!”

23And he will give the rain for your seed with which you sow the ground, and food, the produce of the ground, will be rich and plentiful. In that day, your livestock will feed in large pastures. 24And the oxen and the young donkeys that work the ground will eat seasoned fodder that has been winnowed with the shovel and with the *winnowing* fork. 25There will be brooks and streams of water on every lofty mountain and on every high hill in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall. 26Moreover, the light of the moon will be like the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be seven times *brighter*, like the light of seven days, in the day that Yahweh binds up the fracture of his people and when the severe wound caused by striking them he heals.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 27 | Behold, the name of Yahweh comes from far away,  burning with his anger and in thick rising smoke.  His lips are full of indignation  and his tongue is as a devouring fire. |
| 28 | His breath is as an overflowing stream  that reaches even to the neck,  to sift the nations with the sieve of destruction;  and a bridle that leads to ruin  will be in the jaws of the peoples. |
| 29 | You will have a song as in the night  when a holy feast is kept,  and gladness of heart  as when one goes with a flute  to come to Yahweh’s mountain,  to Israel’s Rock. |
| 30 | Yahweh will cause his glorious voice to be heard  and will show the descent of his arm,  with the indignation of his anger  and the flame of a devouring fire,  with a driving rain, storm, and hailstones. |
| 31 | For through the voice of Yahweh the Assyrian will be dismayed.  He will strike him with his rod. |
| 32 | Every stroke of the rod of punishment  that Yahweh will lay on him  will be with the sound of tambourines and harps.  He will fight with them in battles, brandishing weapons. |
| 33 | For his Topheth has long been ready.  Yes, for the king it is prepared.  He has made its pyre deep and large  with fire and much wood.  Yahweh’s breath, like a stream of sulfur,  kindles it. |

Isaiah Chapter 31

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help,  and rely on horses  and trust in chariots because they are many,  and in horsemen because they are very strong,  but they do not look to the Holy One of Israel  nor seek Yahweh! |
| 2 | Yet he also is wise, and will bring disaster  and will not call back his words,  but will arise against the house of the evildoers  and against the helpers of those who work iniquity. |
| 3 | Now the Egyptians are men and not God,  and their horses are flesh and not spirit.  When Yahweh stretches out his hand,  the one who helps will stumble,  and the one who is helped will fall,  and all of them will come to an end together. |

4For this is what Yahweh said to me:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Just as the lion or the young lion growls over his prey,  and when a multitude of shepherds is called out together against him,  he will not be afraid because of their shouting  nor intimidated by their noise,  so Yahweh of Armies will come down to fight  on Mount Zion  and on its hill. |
| 5 | Like birds hovering,  so Yahweh of Armies will protect Jerusalem.  He will protect and deliver it.  He will pass over and preserve it.” |

6Return to him from whom you have deeply rebelled, O children of Israel! 7For in that day everyone will cast away his idols of silver and his idols of gold that your own hands have made for you—a sin!

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 8 | The Assyrian will fall  *but* not by the sword of people;  and the sword *that is* not of humankind  will devour him.  He will flee from the sword,  and his young men will become subject to forced labor. |
| 9 | And his rock will pass away because of terror,  and his officials will be afraid of the banner,” |

says Yahweh, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

Isaiah Chapter 32

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Behold, a king will reign in righteousness,  and rulers will govern with justice. |
| 2 | Each one will be like a shelter from the wind  and a refuge from the storm;  like streams of water in a dry land,  like the shade of a great rock in a weary land. |
| 3 | The eyes of those who see will not be closed,  and the ears of those who hear will listen. |
| 4 | The mind of the rash will understand knowledge,  and the tongue of the stammerers will hasten to speak clearly. |
| 5 | The fool will no longer be called noble,  nor the scoundrel be highly respected. |
| 6 | For the fool speaks folly  and his heart plans iniquity,  to do what is godless  and to speak error concerning Yahweh,  to make empty the soul of the hungry  and to cause the drink of the thirsty to fail. |
| 7 | The ways of the scoundrel are evil.  He devises wicked devices to destroy the humble with lying words,  even when the needy speaks right. |
| 8 | But the noble devises noble things,  and he will continue in noble things. |
| 9 | Rise up, you women who are at ease!  Hear my voice!  You carefree daughters,  give ear to my speech! |
| 10 | For days beyond a year  you will be troubled, you carefree women,  for the vintage will fail.  The harvest will not come. |
| 11 | Tremble, you women who are at ease!  Be troubled, you carefree ones!  Strip yourselves, make yourselves naked  and put sackcloth on your waist. |
| 12 | Beat your breasts for the pleasant fields,  for the fruitful vine. |
| 13 | Thorns and briars  will come up on my people’s land,  yes, on all the houses of joy in the joyous city. |
| 14 | For the palace will be forsaken.  The populous city will be deserted.  The hill and the watchtower will be for dens forever,  a delight for wild donkeys,  a pasture of flocks; |
| 15 | until the spirit is poured on us from on high,  and the wilderness becomes a fruitful field,  and the fruitful field is considered a forest. |
| 16 | Then justice will dwell in the wilderness  and righteousness will reside in the fruitful field. |
| 17 | The work of righteousness will be peace,  and the effect of righteousness  *will be* quietness and confidence forever. |
| 18 | My people will live in a peaceful habitation,  in safe dwellings and in quiet resting places. |
| 19 | Though hail flattens the forest  and the city is leveled completely. |
| 20 | Blessed are you who sow  beside all waters,  who send out the feet of the ox and the donkey. |

Isaiah Chapter 33

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Woe to you who destroy, but were never destroyed,  and who betray, but who have never been betrayed!  When you have finished destroying,  you will be destroyed;  and when you have finished betraying,  they will betray you. |
| 2 | Yahweh, be gracious to us. We have waited for you.  Be our strength every morning,  yes, our salvation in the time of trouble. |
| 3 | At the noise of the tumult, the peoples flee.  When you lift yourself up, the nations scatter. |
| 4 | Your spoil will be harvested as the young locust harvests.  People will leap upon it as locusts leap. |
| 5 | Yahweh is exalted, for he dwells on high.  He will fill Zion with justice and righteousness. |
| 6 | And he will be the stability in your times;  an abundance of salvation, wisdom, and knowledge.  The fear of Yahweh is Zion’s treasure. |
| 7 | Behold, their valiant ones cry out in the streets;  the ambassadors of peace weep bitterly. |
| 8 | The highways are deserted.  The traveler has ceased.  He has broken a covenant.  He has despised witnesses.  He does not respect man. |
| 9 | The land mourns and languishes.  Lebanon is ashamed and withers away.  Sharon is like the Arabah,  and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their leaves*. |
| 10 | “Now I will arise,” says Yahweh,  “Now I will lift myself up.  Now I will be exalted. |
| 11 | You conceive chaff.  You give birth to stubble.  Your breath is a fire that will devour you. |
| 12 | The peoples will be as if burned into lime,  like thorns that are cut down and burned in the fire. |
| 13 | Hear, you who are far off, what I have done;  and, you who are near, acknowledge my might.” |
| 14 | The sinners in Zion are afraid.  Trembling has seized the godless ones.  Who among us can live with *the* devouring fire?  Who among us can live with *the* age-enduring hearth fire? |
| 15 | He who walks righteously  and speaks blamelessly;  he who despises what is gained by oppression,  who shakes his hands lest they take a bribe,  who stops his ears from hearing about bloodshed  and shuts his eyes from looking at evil— |
| 16 | he will dwell on high.  His place of defense will be the fortress of rocks.  His bread will be supplied. His waters will be sure. |
| 17 | Your eyes will see the king in his beauty.  They will see a land that stretches afar. |
| 18 | Your heart will meditate on the terror.  Where is he who counted?  Where is he who weighed?  Where is he who counted the towers? |
| 19 | You will no longer see the fierce people,  a people of a deep speech that you cannot comprehend,  with a strange language that you cannot understand. |
| 20 | Look at Zion, the city of our appointed festivals.  Your eyes will see Jerusalem,  a quiet habitation, a tent that won’t be removed.  Its stakes will never be plucked up,  nor will any of its cords be broken. |
| 21 | But there Yahweh will be with us in majesty,  a place of wide rivers and streams  where no galley with oars will go,  nor will any gallant ship pass by there. |
| 22 | For Yahweh is our judge.  Yahweh is our lawgiver.  Yahweh is our king.  He will save us. |
| 23 | Your rigging is untied.  They could not strengthen the foot of their mast.  They could not spread the sail.  Then the prey of a great spoil was divided.  The lame took the prey. |
| 24 | No resident *of Zion* will say, “I am sick.”  The people who live in it  will be forgiven their iniquity. |

Isaiah Chapter 34

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Come near, you nations, to hear!  Listen, you peoples.  Let the earth and all it contains hear;  the world, and everything that comes from it. |
| 2 | For Yahweh is enraged against all the nations  and angry with all their armies.  He will devote them to destruction.  He will give them over for slaughter. |
| 3 | Their slain will also be cast out,  and the stench of their dead bodies will come up,  and the mountains will melt away by their blood. |
| 4 | All of the army of the heavens will rot.  The heavens will be rolled up like a scroll,  and all its armies will fall  like a leaf falls from off a vine  and as a *fig* falls from the fig tree. |
| 5 | For my sword will drink its fill in the heavens.  Behold, it will come down on Edom  and on the people I have devoted to destruction. |
| 6 | Yahweh’s sword will be filled with blood.  It will be covered with fat,  with the blood of lambs and goats,  with the fat of the kidneys of rams;  for Yahweh has a sacrifice in Bozrah  and a great slaughter in the land of Edom. |
| 7 | The wild oxen will come down with them,  and the young bulls with the mighty bulls;  and their land will be drunken with blood  and their dust made greasy with fat. |
| 8 | For Yahweh has a day of vengeance,  a year of recompense  for the cause of Zion. |
| 9 | Its streams will be turned into pitch,  its dust into sulfur,  and its land will become burning pitch. |
| 10 | It will not be quenched night or day.  Its smoke will go up for ages.  From generation to generation, it will lie waste.  No one will pass through it forever and ever. |
| 11 | But the pelican and the porcupine will possess it.  The owl and the raven will dwell in it.  He will stretch the line of confusion over it,  and the plumb line of emptiness. |
| 12 | Its nobles—there is no one there who they can call *to* the kingship—and all its princes will be nothing. |
| 13 | Thorns will come up in its palaces,  nettles and thistles in its fortresses,  and it will be a habitation of jackals,  a court for ostriches. |
| 14 | The wild animals of the desert will meet with the wolves,  and the wild goat will cry out to his fellow.  Yes, Lilith will settle there  and will find herself a place of rest. |
| 15 | The arrow snake will make her nest there,  and lay, hatch,  and gather *them* under her shade.  Yes, the kites will be gathered there,  every one with her mate. |
| 16 | Search in the scroll of Yahweh, and read;  not one of these will be missing,  none will lack her mate.  For my mouth has commanded,  and his spirit has gathered them. |
| 17 | And he himself has cast the lot for them,  and his hand has divided it to them with a measuring line.  They will possess it forever.  From generation to generation they will dwell in it. |

Isaiah Chapter 35

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The wilderness and the dry land will be glad.  The desert will rejoice and blossom like a rose. |
| 2 | It will blossom abundantly,  and rejoice even with joy and singing.  Lebanon’s glory will be given to it,  the splendor of Carmel and Sharon.  They will see Yahweh’s glory,  the splendor of our God. |
| 3 | Strengthen the weak hands  and make firm the feeble knees. |
| 4 | Tell those who have a fearful heart,  “Be strong. Do not be afraid.  Behold, your God will come with vengeance,  with the retribution of God. He will come and save you.” |
| 5 | Then the eyes of the blind will be opened  and the ears of the deaf will be unstopped. |
| 6 | Then the lame man will leap like a deer  and the tongue of the mute will sing,  for waters will break out in the wilderness,  and streams in the desert. |
| 7 | The burning sand will become a pool,  and the thirsty ground *will become* springs of water.  In the habitation of jackals—where they lay—  will be grass, with reeds and papyrus. |
| 8 | A highway will be there, a road,  and it will be called The Holy Way.  The unclean will not travel on it,  but it will be for those who walk in *God’s* way.  Wicked fools will not go there. |
| 9 | No lion will be there,  nor will any ravenous animal go up on it.  They will not be found there,  but the redeemed will walk there. |
| 10 | And the ransomed of Yahweh will return,  and will come to Zion with singing,  and everlasting joy will be on their heads.  Joy and gladness will overtake them,  and sorrow and sighing will flee away. |

Isaiah Chapter 36

1Now in the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all of the fortified cities of Judah and captured them. 2The king of Assyria sent Rab-shakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem to King Hezekiah with a large army. He stood by the aqueduct from the upper pool, which is on the highway of the Launderers Field. 3Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was Over the House, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, went out to him. 4Rab-shakeh said to them,

“Say now to Hezekiah, ‘This is what the great king, the king of Assyria, says: “What is this trust in which you are trusting? 5I say that *your* counsel and strength for war are only words from the lips? Now in whom do you trust, that you have rebelled against me? 6Behold, you trust in that broken reed of a staff, on Egypt, on which if any man leans on it, it will go into his hand and pierce it. Such is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him. 7But if you say to me, ‘We trust in Yahweh our god,’ isn’t he the one whose shrines and whose altars Hezekiah has taken away and has said to Judah and to Jerusalem, ‘You must worship before this altar’?”

8“Come now, make a wager with my lord the king of Assyria. I will give you 2,000 horses if you are able on your part to set riders on them. 9How then will you *be able to* turn away the face of one captain of the least of my lord’s servants when you put your trust in Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? 10And have I now come up without Yahweh against this land to destroy it? Yahweh said to me, “Go up against this land and destroy it.”

11Then Eliakim and Shebnah and Joah said to Rab-shakeh, “Please speak to your servants in Aramaic, for we understand it, and do not speak with us *in* Judean within earshot of the people who are on the wall.”

12But Rab-shakeh said to them, “Has my lord sent me to your lord and to you to speak these words? Is it not to the men who sit on the wall, *who will have* to eat their own dung and drink their own urine with you?”

13Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried out in a loud voice in Judean and said,

“Hear the words of the great king, the king of Assyria! 14This is what the king says, ‘Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he will not be able to rescue you. 15And do not let Hezekiah cause you to trust in Yahweh, saying, “Yahweh will rescue, yes, rescue us, and this city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.”’

16“Do not listen to Hezekiah. For this is what the king of Assyria says, ‘Make your peace with me and come out to me. Then each one of you will eat from his own vine, and each one from his own fig tree, and each one will drink the waters of his own cistern 17until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards. 18Beware lest Hezekiah misleads you, saying, “Yahweh will rescue us.” Have any of the gods of the nations rescued their land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? 19Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim? Have they rescued Samaria from my hand? 20Who are they among all the gods of these countries that have rescued their country out of my hand, that Yahweh should rescue Jerusalem out of my hand?’”

21But they were silent and answered him not a word, for the king’s command was, “Do not answer him.” 22Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah who was Over the House, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with their clothes torn and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

Isaiah Chapter 37

1And when King Hezekiah heard it, he tore his clothes and covered himself with sackcloth and went into the house of Yahweh. 2Then he sent Eliakim, who was Over the House, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz. 3And they said to him, “This is what Hezekiah says, ‘This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and of disgrace, for the children have come to the point of birth and there is no strength for giving birth. 4It may be Yahweh your God will hear the words of Rab-shakeh, whom his lord, the king of Assyria, has sent to defy the living God, and will rebuke the words that Yahweh your God has heard. Therefore lift up your prayer for the remnant that is left.’”

5So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah. 6And Isaiah said to them, “Tell your lord this: ‘This is what Yahweh says, “Do not be afraid because of the words that you have heard, with which the servant boys of the king of Assyria have reviled me. 7Behold, I will put a spirit in him so that he will hear a rumor and will return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.”’”

8And Rab-shakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah, for he had heard that he had departed from Lachish. 9Now Sennacherib had heard *a report* concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia saying, “He has come out to fight against you.” When he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, 10“This is what you are to say to Hezekiah king of Judah: ‘Do not let your god in whom you trust deceive you, saying, “Jerusalem will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.” 11Behold, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all the *other* lands, devoting them to destruction. So will you be rescued? 12Have the gods of the nations rescued those whom my fathers have destroyed, *such as* Gozan and Haran and Rezeph, and the children of Eden that were in Telassar? 13Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivvah?’”

14And Hezekiah took the letters from the hand of the messengers and read them. Then he went up to the house of Yahweh and Hezekiah spread it out before Yahweh. 15Then Hezekiah prayed to Yahweh, saying,

16“O Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, who sits *enthroned* *between* the cherubim, you are God, you alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made the heavens and the earth. 17Incline your ear, O Yahweh, and hear! Open your eyes, O Yahweh, and see! And hear all the words of Sennacherib that he has sent to defy the living God. 18It is true, O Yahweh, the kings of Assyria have laid waste the countries and their lands, 19putting their gods into the fire, for they were not gods, but the work of men’s hands, wood and stone, so they have destroyed them. 20But now, Yahweh our God, save us out of his hand, so that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that you alone are Yahweh!”

21Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, “This is what Yahweh the God of Israel says: ‘Because you have prayed to me concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria, 22this is the word that Yahweh has spoken concerning him:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “The virgin Daughter Zion  has despised you and ridiculed you.  Daughter Jerusalem  has shaken her head at you. |
| 23 | Whom have you defied and blasphemed?  Against whom have you exalted your voice  and lifted up your eyes on high?  Against the Holy One of Israel. |
| 24 | By the hand of your servants you have defied the Lord,  and have said, ‘With the multitude of my chariots  I have come up to the height of the mountains,  to the innermost parts of Lebanon.  I have cut down its tall cedars  and its choice fir trees.  I have entered into its farthest height,  the forest of its fruitful field. |
| 25 | I have dug *wells* and drunk waters,  and with the sole of my feet  I will dry up all the rivers of Egypt.’ |
| 26 | “Have you not heard?  Long ago I made it  and I formed it in ancient times.  Now I have brought it to pass,  crashing fortified cities into ruinous heaps. |
| 27 | Therefore their inhabitants had little power.  They were dismayed and put to shame.  They were like the plants of the field  and like the green vegetation,  like the grass on the housetops  and like a field before its crop has *fully* grown. |
| 28 | “But I know your sitting down,  and your going out and your coming in  and your raging against me. |
| 29 | Because of your raging against me  and because your arrogance has come up into my ears,  therefore I will put my hook in your nose  and my bridle in your lips,  and I will make you return  by the road on which you came. |

30“And this will be the sign to you, *Hezekiah*: this year you will eat what grows on its own, and in the second year what springs up that same way, but in the third year sow and reap and plant vineyards, and eat their fruit. 31The remnant of the house of Judah that has escaped will again take root downward and bear fruit upward. 32For out of Jerusalem will come a remnant, and survivors will come from Mount Zion. The zeal of Yahweh of Armies will accomplish this!”’ 33Therefore this is what Yahweh says concerning the king of Assyria,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘He will not come to this city,  nor shoot an arrow there,  nor will he come before it with shield,  nor build up a *siege* ramp against it. |
| 34 | By the road that he came,  by the same he will return,  and he will not come into this city,’  says Yahweh. |
| 35 | ‘For I will defend this city to save it  for my own sake and for my servant David’s sake.’” |

36The angel of Yahweh went out and struck 185,000 *men* in the camp of the Assyrians. And when they got up early in the morning, look, all of them were corpses; dead *men*. 37So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and he went away and returned *home*, and lived at Nineveh.

38And as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god, Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons struck him down with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Ararat. And Esar-haddon his son reigned in his place.

Isaiah Chapter 38

1In those days Hezekiah became sick to *the point of* death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came to him and said to him, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘Set your house in order, for you are going to die and will not live.’”

2Then he turned his face to the wall and prayed to Yahweh 3and said, “Please Yahweh, remember now how I have walked before you in truth and with a wholly devoted heart, and have done what is good in your eyes.” And Hezekiah wept; *it was* a great weeping.

4Then the word of Yahweh came to Isaiah, saying, 5“Go and tell Hezekiah, ‘This is what Yahweh, the God of David your father, says: “I have heard your prayer. I have seen your tears. Behold, I will add 15 years to your life. 6I will rescue you and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city. 7This is to be the sign to you from Yahweh, that Yahweh will do this thing that he has spoken. 8Behold, I will cause the shadow on the sundial, which has gone down with the sun on the sundial of Ahaz, to go back ten steps.” So the sun’s shadow went back ten steps on the sundial on which it had gone down.

9The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, after he had been sick and had recovered of his sickness:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 10 | I said, “In the prime of my days I am to enter the gates of Sheol.  I am deprived of the remainder of my years.” |
| 11 | I said, “I will not see Yah,  Yah in the land of the living.  I will no longer look on humankind  along with those who live in this world. |
| 12 | My dwelling is pulled up and removed from me  like a shepherd’s tent.  I have rolled up my life like a weaver.  He will cut me off from the loom.  From day to night you bring me to an end. |
| 13 | I waited patiently until morning,  *but* he breaks all my bones like a lion.  From day to night you bring me to an end. |
| 14 | I chirp like a swallow or a crane,  I moan like a dove.  My eyes weaken looking upward.  Lord, I am oppressed. Support me!” |
| 15 | What can I say?  He has spoken to me,  and he himself has done it.  I will walk carefully all my years  because of the anguish my soul *experienced*. |
| 16 | O Lord, by these things people live,  and my spirit finds life in all of them:  you restore me  and cause me to live. |
| 17 | Behold, it was for *my own* welfare I had anguish—anguish—  but in love you delivered my soul from the pit of oblivion,  for you have cast all my sins behind your back. |
| 18 | For Sheol cannot praise you.  Death cannot celebrate you.  Those who go down into the pit  cannot have hope for your faithfulness. |
| 19 | The living *person*, the living *person*, he gives you thanks,  as I do this day;  the father makes known your faithfulness to the children. |
| 20 | Yahweh will save me.  Therefore we will sing my songs with stringed instruments  all the days of our life  in the house of Yahweh. |

21Now Isaiah had said, “Let them take a cake of figs and lay it for a poultice on the boil, and he may recover.” 22Hezekiah also had said, “What is the sign that I will go up to the house of Yahweh?”

Isaiah Chapter 39

1At that time, Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah, because he heard that he had been sick and had recovered. 2Hezekiah listened to them and showed them all his treasure house; the silver and the gold and the spices and the fine oil and all the house of his armor and all that was found in his treasures; there was nothing in his house or in all his dominion that Hezekiah did not show them.

3Then Isaiah the prophet came to King Hezekiah and said to him, “What did these men say and from where did they come to you?”

And Hezekiah said, “They have come from a far country to me, from Babylon.”

4Then he said, “What have they seen in your house?”

Hezekiah answered, “They have seen all that is in my house. There was nothing among my treasures that I did not show them.”

5Then Isaiah said to Hezekiah, “Hear the word of Yahweh of Armies: 6‘Behold, the days are coming when all that is in your house and that your fathers have stored up until this day will be carried off to Babylon. Nothing will be left,’ says Yahweh. 7‘And some of your sons who will come from you, whom you will father, they will take away, and they will be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.’”

8Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah, “The word of Yahweh that you have spoken is good.” For he said, “There will be trustworthy peace in my days.”

Isaiah Chapter 40

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Comfort, comfort my people,”  says your God. |
| 2 | “Speak to the heart of Jerusalem  and call out to her  that her time of forced labor is completed,  that her iniquity is paid for,  *and* that she has received of Yahweh’s hand  double for all her sins.” |

3A voice of someone calling out,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Prepare a road for Yahweh in the wilderness!  Make a level highway in the desert for our God. |
| 4 | Every valley will be lifted up  and every mountain and hill will be made low.  The uneven *ground* will be made level,  and the rough places a plain. |
| 5 | The glory of Yahweh will be revealed,  and all flesh will see it together,  for the mouth of Yahweh has spoken it.” |
| 6 | A voice saying, “Cry out!”  I said, “What should I cry out?”  “All flesh is like grass,  and all its dependability is like the flower of the field. |
| 7 | The grass withers, the flower fades,  because Yahweh’s breath blows on it.  Surely the people are like grass. |
| 8 | The grass withers, the flower fades,  but the word of our God stands forever.” |
| 9 | You who tell good news to Zion,  go up on a high mountain!  You who tell good news to Jerusalem,  lift up your voice with strength.  Lift it up. Do not be afraid.  Say to the cities of Judah,  “Behold, your God!” |
| 10 | Behold, the Lord Yahweh will come as a mighty one,  and his arm will rule for him.  Behold, his reward is with him  and his repayment accompanies him. |
| 11 | He will feed his flock like a shepherd.  He will gather the lambs in his arm  and carry them in his bosom.  He will gently lead those who have their young. |
| 12 | Who has measured the waters in the hollow of his hand,  and marked off the heavens with his span,  and enclosed the dust of the earth in a measure,  and weighed the mountains in scales  and the hills in a balance? |
| 13 | Who has directed the spirit of Yahweh,  or *who* has instructed him as his counselor? |
| 14 | Who was his counselor  so he could make him understand?  Who taught him the path of justice,  and taught him knowledge,  and showed him the way of understanding? |
| 15 | Behold, the nations are like a drop in a bucket,  and are regarded as a speck of dust on a balance.  Behold, he lifts up the islands[[639]](#footnote-639) like a very little thing. |
| 16 | Lebanon would not suffice to burn *a sacrifice*,  nor its animals sufficient for a burnt offering. |
| 17 | All the nations are like nothing before him.  They are regarded by him  as less than nothing, and emptiness. |
| 18 | To whom then will you compare God?  Or to what likeness will you compare him? |
| 19 | A workman has cast an image,  and the goldsmith overlays it with gold  and casts silver chains for it. |
| 20 | He who is too impoverished for such an offering  chooses a tree that will not rot.  He seeks a skillful workman  to set up a carved image for him  that will not be moved. |
| 21 | Have you not known?  Have you not heard?  Have you not been told from the beginning?  Have you not understood  from the foundations of the earth? |
| 22 | It is he who sits above the circle of the earth,  and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers;  who stretches out the heavens like a curtain  and spreads them out like a tent to live in; |
| 23 | who brings rulers to nothing,  who makes the judges of the earth nothing at all. |
| 24 | They are barely planted; they are barely sown,  their trunk has barely taken root in the ground  when he blows on them and they wither  and the whirlwind takes them away as stubble. |
| 25 | “To whom then will you compare me?  Who is my equal?” says the Holy One. |
| 26 | Lift up your eyes on high and see  who has created these,  who brings out their army by number.  He calls them all by name.  By the greatness of his might  and because he is strong in power,  not one is lacking. |
| 27 | Why do you say, O Jacob,  and speak, O Israel,  “My way is hidden from Yahweh,  and the justice due me is disregarded by my God?” |
| 28 | Have you not known?  Have you not heard?  The everlasting God, Yahweh,  the Creator of the ends of the earth,  does not grow faint, he is not weary.  His understanding is unsearchable. |
| 29 | He gives power to the weak.  He increases the strength of him who has no might. |
| 30 | Even the youths faint and get weary,  and the young men stumble, yes, stumble, |
| 31 | but those who wait for Yahweh  will renew their strength.  They will mount up with wings like eagles.  They will run and not be weary.  They will walk and not faint. |

Isaiah Chapter 41

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Keep silent before me, O islands,  and let the peoples renew their strength.  Let them come near, then let them speak.  Let us meet together for judgment. |
| 2 | Who has raised up one from the east  who he calls in righteousness to his feet?  He delivers up nations before him  and makes *him* rule over kings.  He makes them like dust with his sword,  like the *wind-*driven stubble with his bow. |
| 3 | He pursues them and passes by safely,  even by paths his feet had not trod. |
| 4 | Who has worked and done it,  calling the generations from the beginning?  I, Yahweh, the first,  and with the last, I am he.” |
| 5 | The islands have seen, and fear.  The ends of the earth tremble.  They approach, and come. |
| 6 | Everyone helps his neighbor.  They say to their brothers, “Be strong!” |
| 7 | So the carpenter encourages the goldsmith.  He who smooths with the hammer  encourages him who strikes the anvil,  saying of the soldering, “It is good,”  and he fastens it with nails, that it might not totter. |
| 8 | “But you, Israel my servant,  Jacob whom I have chosen,  the seed of Abraham my friend, |
| 9 | you whom I have taken from the ends of the earth  and called from its corners,  and said to you, ‘You are my servant,  I have chosen you and not cast you away,’ |
| 10 | do not be afraid, for I am with you.  Do not be dismayed, for I am your God.  I will strengthen you. Yes, I will help you.  Yes, I will uphold you with the right hand of my righteousness. |
| 11 | Behold, all those who are enraged against you  will be put to shame and humiliated.  Those who contended against you  will be reduced to nothing and will perish. |
| 12 | You will seek them but will not find them,  those who quarrel with you.  Those who war against you will be as nothing,  as a nonexistent thing. |
| 13 | For I, Yahweh your God,  will hold your right hand,  saying to you, ‘Do not be afraid.  I will help you.’ |
| 14 | Do not be afraid, you worm Jacob,  and you men of Israel.  I will help you,”  says Yahweh,  “and your Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel. |
| 15 | Behold, I have made you into a new sharp threshing instrument  with teeth.  You will thresh the mountains and beat them small,  and will make the hills like chaff. |
| 16 | You will winnow them,  and the wind will carry them away,  and the whirlwind will scatter them.  You will rejoice in Yahweh.  You will glory in the Holy One of Israel. |
| 17 | “The poor and needy seek water, but there is none.  Their tongue fails for thirst.  I, Yahweh, will answer them.  I, the God of Israel, will not forsake them. |
| 18 | I will open rivers on the bare heights  and springs in the middle of the valleys.  I will make the wilderness a pool of water  and the dry land springs of water. |
| 19 | I will put cedar, acacia, myrtle and olive trees  in the wilderness.  I will set fir trees, pine, and cypress  together in the desert, |
| 20 | that they may see, know,  consider and understand together  that the hand of Yahweh has done this  and the Holy One of Israel has created it. |
| 21 | “Present your case,” says Yahweh.  “Bring forth your strong *evidence*,” says the King of Jacob. |
| 22 | “Let them draw near and declare to us  what will happen.  Declare the former things, what they are,  that we may consider them,  and know the end of them;  and let us know the things to come. |
| 23 | Declare the things that are to come hereafter,  so that we may know that you are gods.  In fact, do good or do evil,  so that we will be frightened and afraid. |
| 24 | Behold, you are from nothing,  and your work is less than nothing.  The one who chooses you is an abomination. |
| 25 | “I have raised up one from the north, and he comes;  from the rising of the sun he will call upon my name,  and he will trample on rulers as on mortar,  and as the potter treads clay. |
| 26 | Who has declared it from the beginning,  that we may know?  And before,  that we may say, ‘He is right?’  Surely, there is no one who declares.  Surely, there is no one who shows.  Surely, there is no one who hears your words. |
| 27 | I am the first to say to Zion,  ‘Behold, look at them,’  and I will give one who brings good news to Jerusalem. |
| 28 | When I look, there is no man;  even among them there is no counselor who,  when I ask of them, can answer a word. |
| 29 | Behold, all of them,  their works are vanity and nothing.  Their cast *metal* images are wind and confusion.” |

Isaiah Chapter 42

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Behold, my servant whom I uphold;  my chosen, *in whom* my soul delights.  I have put my spirit upon him;  he will bring justice to the nations. |
| 2 | He will not cry out or lift up his voice,  or cause it to be heard in the street. |
| 3 | A bent reed he will not break *off*.  He will not put out a dimly burning wick.  He will faithfully bring forth justice. |
| 4 | He will not grow faint or be discouraged  until he has established justice on the earth,  and the coastlands[[640]](#footnote-640) will wait expectantly for his law.” |
| 5 | This is what God Yahweh says—  he who created the heavens and stretched them out,  he who spread out the earth and *gave* all that comes from it,  he who gives breath to its people  and spirit to those who walk in it— |
| 6 | “I, Yahweh, have called you in righteousness,  and will hold your hand and will watch over you,  and set you as a covenant for the people,  *and* a light for the nations, |
| 7 | to open the eyes of the blind,  to bring the prisoners out of the dungeon,  and those who sit in darkness out of the prison. |
| 8 | I am Yahweh. That is my name.  I will not give my glory to another,  nor my praise to carved images. |
| 9 | Behold, the former things have happened,  and I declare new things.  I tell you about them before they come up.” |
| 10 | Sing to Yahweh a new song,  and his praise from the end of the earth,  you who go down to the sea, and all that is in it,  the islands and their inhabitants. |
| 11 | Let the wilderness and its cities raise their voices,  with the villages that Kedar inhabits.  Let the inhabitants of Sela sing.  Let them shout from the top of the mountains! |
| 12 | Let them give glory to Yahweh  and declare his praise in the islands.[[641]](#footnote-641) |
| 13 | Yahweh will go out like a mighty man.  He will stir up zeal like a man of war.  He will raise a war cry. Yes, he will shout aloud.  He will triumph over his enemies. |
| 14 | “I have been silent a long time.  I have been quiet and restrained myself.  Now I will cry out like a travailing woman.  I will both gasp and pant. |
| 15 | I will destroy mountains and hills  and dry up all their vegetation.  I will make the rivers into islands  and will dry up the pools. |
| 16 | I will bring the blind by a way that they do not know.  I will lead them in paths that they do not know.  I will make darkness light before them,  and crooked places straight.  I will do these things,  and I will not forsake them. |
| 17 | They will be turned back and be utterly put to shame, those who trust in carved images,  *and* who say to cast *metal* images,  ‘You are our gods.’ |
| 18 | Hear, you deaf,  and look, you blind, that you may see. |
| 19 | Who is blind but my servant?  Or who is as deaf as my messenger whom I send?  Who is as blind as he who is at peace,  and as blind as Yahweh’s servant? |
| 20 | You see many things, but do not observe.  His ears are open, but he doesn’t listen.” |
| 21 | It pleased Yahweh, for his righteousness’ sake,  to magnify the law and make it honorable. |
| 22 | But this is a robbed and plundered people.  All of them are snared in holes,  and they are hidden in prisons.  They have become a prey, and no one delivers;  and a spoil, and no one says, ‘Restore them!’ |
| 23 | Who is there among you who will give ear to this?  Who will listen and hear for the time to come? |
| 24 | Who gave Jacob as plunder,  and Israel to the robbers?  Didn’t Yahweh, he against whom we have sinned?  For they would not walk in his ways,  and they disobeyed his law. |
| 25 | Therefore he poured the fierceness of his anger on him,  and the strength of battle;  and it set him on fire all around, but he didn’t know;  and it burned him, but he didn’t take it to heart. |

Isaiah Chapter 43

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | But now this is what Yahweh who created you, Jacob,  and he who formed you, Israel, says:  “Do not be afraid, for I have redeemed you.  I have called you by your name. You are mine. |
| 2 | When you pass through the waters,  I will be with you;  and through the rivers,  they will not overflow you.  When you walk through the fire,  you will not be burned,  and flame will not scorch you. |
| 3 | For I am Yahweh your God,  the Holy One of Israel, your Savior.  I have given Egypt as your ransom,  Ethiopia and Seba in your place. |
| 4 | Because you have been precious in my eyes, and honored,  and I have loved you,  I will give people in return for you  and nations instead of your life. |
| 5 | Do not be afraid, for I am with you.  I will bring your seed from the east  and gather you from the west. |
| 6 | I will tell the north, ‘Give them up!’  and tell the south, ‘Do not hold them back!  Bring my sons from far,  and my daughters from the ends of the earth— |
| 7 | everyone who is called by my name  and whom I have created for my glory,  whom I have formed, yes, whom I have made.’” |
| 8 | Bring out the blind people who have eyes,  and the deaf who have ears. |
| 9 | Let all the nations be gathered together  and let the peoples be assembled.  Who among them can declare this  and show us former things?  Let them bring their witnesses,  that they may be justified;  or let them hear, and say, “That is true.” |
| 10 | “You are my witnesses,”  says Yahweh,  “and my servant whom I have chosen,  that you may know and believe me,  and understand that I am he.  Before me there was no God formed,  nor will there be after me. |
| 11 | I, *even* I, am Yahweh,  and besides me there is no savior. |
| 12 | I have declared, I have saved, and I have shown,  and there was no strange god among you.  Therefore you are my witnesses,”  says Yahweh,  “and I am God. |
| 13 | Yes, before the day was I am he,  and there is no one who can deliver out of my hand.  I will work, and who can hinder it?” |

14This is what Yahweh your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel, says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “For your sake, I have sent to Babylon,  and I will bring all of them down as fugitives,  even the Chaldeans, in the ships of their rejoicing. |
| 15 | I am Yahweh, your Holy One,  the Creator of Israel, your King.” |
| 16 | This is what Yahweh says,  who makes a way in the sea  and a path in the mighty waters, |
| 17 | who brings forth the chariot and horse,  the army and the mighty man  (they lie down together, they do not rise;  they are extinct, they are quenched like a wick): |
| 18 | “Do not remember the former things,  and do not consider the things of old. |
| 19 | Behold, I will do a new thing.  It springs forth now. Do you not know it?  I will even make a road in the wilderness  and rivers in the desert. |
| 20 | The animals of the field will honor me,  the jackals and the ostriches,  because I give water in the wilderness  and rivers in the desert,  to give drink to my people, my chosen, |
| 21 | the people that I formed for myself  so that they would declare my praise. |
| 22 | Yet you have not called on me, Jacob;  but you have been weary of me, Israel. |
| 23 | You have not brought me of your sheep for burnt offerings,  neither have you honored me with your sacrifices.  I have not burdened you with offerings,  nor wearied you with frankincense. |
| 24 | You have not bought me sweet cane with money,  nor have you satisfied me with the fat of your sacrifices,  but you have burdened me with your sins;  you have wearied me with your iniquities. |
| 25 | I, even I, am he who blots out your transgressions  for my own sake,  and I will not remember your sins. |
| 26 | Put me in remembrance. Let’s plead together.  Set forth your case, that you may be justified. |
| 27 | Your first father sinned,  and your teachers have transgressed against me. |
| 28 | Therefore I will profane the leaders of the sanctuary,  and I will make Jacob a curse,  and Israel an insult.” |

Isaiah Chapter 44

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Yet listen now, Jacob my servant,  and Israel whom I have chosen. |
| 2 | This is what Yahweh,  who made you and formed you from the womb,  who will help you, says:  “Do not be afraid, Jacob my servant;  and you, Jeshurun, whom I have chosen. |
| 3 | For I will pour water on the one who is thirsty,  and streams on the dry ground.  I will pour my spirit on your seed  and my blessing on your offspring, |
| 4 | and they will spring up among the grass  as willows by the watercourses. |
| 5 | One will say, ‘I am Yahweh’s,’  and another will be called by the name of Jacob.  And another will write on his hand, ‘Belonging to Yahweh,’  and name himself by the name of Israel.” |

6This is what Yahweh, the King of Israel and his Redeemer, Yahweh of Armies, says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “I am the first and I am the last,  and there is no God except me. |
| 7 | Who is like me? Who will call and will declare it,  and set it in order for me,  since I established the ancient people?  Let them declare the things that are coming,  and that will happen. |
| 8 | Do not fear, nor be afraid.  Have I not declared it to you long ago, and shown it?  You are my witnesses.  Is there a God except me?  Indeed, there is not. I do not know any other Rock.” |
| 9 | Everyone who makes a carved image is nothing.  The things that they delight in will not profit.  Their own witnesses do not see or know,  so they will be put to shame. |
| 10 | Who has fashioned a god, or casts a *metal* idol  that is profitable for nothing? |
| 11 | Behold, all his fellows will be disappointed,  and the workmen are mere men.  Let them all be gathered together. Let them stand up.  They will fear. They will be put to shame together. |
| 12 | The blacksmith takes an axe, works in the coals,  fashions it with hammers  and works it with his strong arm.  He is hungry and his strength fails;  he drinks no water and is faint. |
| 13 | The carpenter stretches out a line.  He marks it out with a stylus.  He shapes it with planes.  He marks it out with compasses  and shapes it like the figure of a man,  with the beauty of a man,  to reside in a house. |
| 14 | He cuts down cedars for himself  and takes the cypress and the oak,  and strengthens for himself one among the trees of the forest.  He plants a fir tree,  and the rain nourishes it. |
| 15 | Then it will be for a man to burn,  and he takes some of it, and warms himself.  Yes, he burns it and bakes bread.  Yes, he makes a god and worships it;[[642]](#footnote-642)  he makes it a carved image and falls down to it. |
| 16 | He burns part of it in the fire.  With part of it, he eats meat.  He roasts a roast and is satisfied.  Yes, he warms himself and says, “Aha!  I am warm. I have seen the fire.” |
| 17 | The rest of it he makes into a god;  his carved image.  He falls down before it and worships it,  and he prays to it and says,  “Deliver me, for you are my god!” |
| 18 | They do not know, neither do they consider:  for he has shut their eyes, that they cannot see,  and their hearts, that they cannot understand. |
| 19 | No one thinks,  nor is there knowledge or understanding to say,  “I have burned part of it in the fire.  Yes, I have also baked bread on its coals.  I have roasted meat and eaten it.  Will I make the rest of it into an abomination?  Will I bow down to a tree trunk?” |
| 20 | He feeds on ashes.  A deceived heart has turned him aside,  and he cannot deliver his soul or say,  “Isn’t there a lie in my right hand?” |
| 21 | Remember these things, Jacob  and Israel, for you are my servant.  I have formed you. You are my servant.  Israel, you will not be forgotten by me. |
| 22 | I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, your transgressions,  and as a cloud, your sins.  Return to me,  for I have redeemed you. |
| 23 | Sing, you heavens, for Yahweh has done it!  Shout, you lower parts of the earth!  Break out into singing, you mountains,  O forest, all of your trees,  for Yahweh has redeemed Jacob  and will glorify himself in Israel. |

24This is what Yahweh, your Redeemer and he who formed you from the womb, says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “I am Yahweh who makes all things;  who alone stretches out the heavens;  who spreads out the earth by myself; |
| 25 | who frustrates the signs of the liars  and makes diviners mad;  who turns wise men backward  and makes their knowledge foolish; |
| 26 | who confirms the word of his servant  and performs the counsel of his messengers;  who says of Jerusalem, ‘She will be inhabited,’  and of the cities of Judah, ‘They will be built,’  and ‘I will raise up its waste places,’ |
| 27 | who says to the deep, ‘Be dry,’  and ‘I will dry up your rivers.’ |
| 28 | Who says of Cyrus, ‘He is my shepherd  and will perform all my pleasure,’  even saying of Jerusalem, ‘She will be built;’  and of the Temple, ‘Your foundation will be laid.’” |

Isaiah Chapter 45

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | This is what Yahweh says to his anointed one,  to Cyrus whose right hand I have held,  to subdue nations before him  and strip kings of their armor,  to open the doors before him  and the gates will not be shut: |
| 2 | “I will go before you  and make the rough places smooth.  I will break the doors of bronze in pieces  and cut apart the bars of iron. |
| 3 | I will give you the treasures of darkness  and hidden riches of secret places  so that you may know that it is I, Yahweh,  even the God of Israel, who calls you by your name. |
| 4 | For the sake of Jacob my servant and Israel my chosen,  I have called you by your name.  I have given you a title of honor,  though you have not known me. |
| 5 | I am Yahweh, and there is none else.  Besides me, there is no God.  I will strengthen you,  though you have not known me, |
| 6 | so that they may know from the rising of the sun  and from the west that there is none besides me.  I am Yahweh, and there is no one else. |
| 7 | I form the light and create darkness.  I make peace and create evil.  I am Yahweh who does all these things. |
| 8 | Distil, you heavens, from above,  and let the skies pour down righteousness.  Let the earth open,  that it may bring forth salvation,  and let it cause righteousness to spring up with it.  I, Yahweh, have created it. |
| 9 | Woe to him who strives with his Maker—  a clay pot among the clay pots of the earth!  Does the clay say to him who forms it,  ‘What are you making?’  or ‘Your work has no handles.’ |
| 10 | Woe to him who says to a father,  ‘What have you become the father of?’  or to a mother,  ‘To what have you given birth?’” |
| 11 | This is what Yahweh,  the Holy One of Israel and his Maker, says:  “You ask me about the things that are to come concerning my sons,  and you command me concerning the work of my hands! |
| 12 | I have made the earth  and created humankind on it.  I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens,  and I have commanded all their army. |
| 13 | I have raised him up in righteousness,  and I will make straight all his ways.  He will build my city,  and he will let my exiles go free,  but not for a price or reward,”  says Yahweh of Armies. |

14This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “The labor of Egypt and the merchandise of Ethiopia,  and the Sabeans, men of stature,  will come over to you,  and they will be yours.  They will follow after you.  They will come over in chains,  and they will bow down to you.  They will make supplication to you:  ‘Surely God is in you, and there is none else.  There is no other god. |
| 15 | Most certainly you are a God who has hidden yourself,  God of Israel, the Savior.’” |
| 16 | They will be disappointed,  yes, confounded, all of them.  Those who are makers of idols will go into confusion together. |
| 17 | Israel will be saved by Yahweh  with an everlasting salvation.  You will not be disappointed nor confounded  to ages everlasting. |
| 18 | For this is what Yahweh says,  who created the heavens,  the God who formed the earth and made it,  who established it  and did not create it a waste,  who formed it to be inhabited:  “I am Yahweh,  and there is no other. |
| 19 | I have not spoken in secret,  in a place of the land of darkness.  I did not say to the seed of Jacob,  ‘Seek me in vain.’  I, Yahweh, speak righteousness.  I declare things that are right. |
| 20 | Assemble yourselves and come.  Draw near together, you who have escaped from the nations.  They have no knowledge,  those *people* who carry the wood of their carved image  and pray to a god that cannot save. |
| 21 | Declare and set forth *your case*.  Yes, let them take counsel together!  Who has announced this from ancient time?  Who has declared it of old?  Was it not I, Yahweh?  There is no other God besides me,  a righteous God and Savior;  there is none besides me. |
| 22 | Look to me and be saved,  all you ends of the earth,  for I am God,  and there is no other. |
| 23 | I have sworn by myself,  the word has gone out of my mouth in righteousness  and will not return,  that to me every knee will bow,  every tongue will swear. |
| 24 | They will say of me,  ‘Only in Yahweh is there righteousness and strength.  To him will come and be put to shame  all those who had raged against him.’ |
| 25 | In Yahweh all the seed of Israel will be justified,  and will glory.” |

Isaiah Chapter 46

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Bel bows down, Nebo stoops low.  Their idols are on the animals and on the cattle:  these things that you carry around have become a *heavy* load,  a burden to the weary. |
| 2 | They stoop, they bow down together;  they are not able to rescue the burden,  but they themselves go off into captivity. |
| 3 | “Listen to me, O house of Jacob,  and all the remnant of the house of Israel  who have been carried from the belly,  who have been carried from the womb, |
| 4 | and even to *your* old age I am he;  and even to gray hairs I will carry you.  I have made *you*, and I will bear *you*,  yes, I will carry and will rescue *you*. |
| 5 | To whom will you liken me,  and make me equal *to*, and compare me,  as though we were alike? |
| 6 | Some pour out gold from the purse  and weigh out silver on the scale.  They hire a goldsmith and he makes it into a god.  They fall down; indeed, they worship *it*. |
| 7 | They lift it upon the shoulder and carry it.  They set it in its place, and it stands *there*.  It cannot move from place to place.  Though one may cry out to it,  yet it cannot answer;  it cannot save him out of his trouble. |
| 8 | Remember this, so you can be brave!  Bring it back to your minds, you transgressors. |
| 9 | Remember the former things of old,  for I am God, and there is no other;  I am God, and there is none like me, |
| 10 | declaring the end from the beginning,  and *declaring* from ancient times things that are not yet done,  saying, ‘My counsel will stand,  and I will do all my pleasure, |
| 11 | calling a bird of prey from the east,  the man to fulfill my purpose from a far country;  yes, I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass;  I have purposed and I will do it.’ |
| 12 | Listen to me, you stout-hearted  who are far from righteousness: |
| 13 | I am bringing my righteousness near,  it is not far off,  and my salvation will not delay.  And I will place salvation in Zion  for Israel my glory.” |

Isaiah Chapter 47

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Come down and sit in the dust,  virgin daughter Babylon;  sit on the ground without a throne,  daughter of the Chaldeans,  for you will no longer be called tender and delicate. |
| 2 | Take the millstones and grind flour;  remove your veil,  strip off your cloak, uncover the thigh,  pass through the rivers. |
| 3 | Your nakedness will be uncovered,  yes, your shame will be seen;  I will take vengeance,  and will spare no man.” |
| 4 | Our Redeemer, Yahweh of Armies is his name,  the Holy One of Israel. |
| 5 | “Sit in silence, and go into darkness,  daughter of the Chaldeans;  for you will no more be called the queen mother of kingdoms. |
| 6 | I was angry with my people.  I profaned my inheritance  and gave them into your hand.  You showed no mercy to them;  on the aged you made your yoke very heavy. |
| 7 | You said, ‘I will be a queen mother forever;’  so that you did not lay these things to your heart;  you did not remember the end of it. |
| 8 | “Now therefore hear this, you who are given to pleasures,  who sits securely,  who says in your heart,  ‘I am, and there is none else besides me;  I will not sit as a widow,  nor will I know the loss of children.’ |
| 9 | But those two things will come to you  in a moment in one day,  the loss of children, and widowhood;  in their full measure they will come on you,  in the multitude of your sorceries  and the great abundance of your *magic* spells. |
| 10 | For you have trusted in your wickedness.  You have said, ‘No one sees me.’  Your wisdom and your knowledge  has perverted you,  and you have said in your heart,  ‘I am, and there is none else besides me.’ |
| 11 | Therefore evil will come on you;  you will not know when it dawns;  and disaster will fall on you;  you will not be able to charm it away;  and desolation that you do not know about  will come on you suddenly. |
| 12 | Stand fast now with your *magic* spells,  and with the multitude of your sorceries  in which you have labored from your youth.  Perhaps you will be able to succeed;  perhaps you can cause terror. |
| 13 | You are wearied with the multitude of your counsels.  Now let the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators,  stand up and save you from the things that will come on you. |
| 14 | Behold, they will be like stubble,  the fire will burn them up.  They will not deliver themselves  from the power of the flame.  No coal for warming oneself is this,  nor a fire to sit before. |
| 15 | So have those become to you with whom you have labored,  those who have done business with you from your youth.  They will wander about, each in his own direction.  There is none to save you.” |

Isaiah Chapter 48

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Hear this, house of Jacob,  you who are called by the name of Israel  and have come forth out of the waters of Judah,  who swear by the name of Yahweh  and make mention of the God of Israel,  but not in truth, nor in righteousness |
| 2 | (even though they call themselves of the holy city,  and *say they* lean themselves on the God of Israel;  Yahweh of Armies is his name): |
| 3 | The former things I declared long ago;  yes, they went out of my mouth and I announced them;  suddenly I did them, and they happened. |
| 4 | Because I knew that you are obstinate  and your neck is an iron sinew  and your forehead bronze, |
| 5 | therefore I declared them to you long ago;  before they came to pass I showed them to you,  lest you should say, ‘My idol has done them,  and my carved image and my cast image have commanded them.’ |
| 6 | You have heard it; look at all this.  And you, will you not declare it?  From this time forth I will announce to you new things,  even hidden things that you have not known. |
| 7 | Now they are created, and not from long ago.  And before this day you have not heard of them;  lest you should say, ‘Behold, I knew them.’ |
| 8 | Yes, you never heard; yes, you never knew;  yes, from long ago your ear has not been opened.  For I knew that you would deal very treacherously  and you have been called a rebel from the womb. |
| 9 | For the sake of my name I will defer my anger,  and for my praise I will restrain it for you,  so that I will not cut you off. |
| 10 | Behold, I have refined you, but not like silver;  I have tried you in the furnace of affliction. |
| 11 | For my own sake, for my own sake I do this;  for why should my name be defiled?  I will not give my glory to another. |
| 12 | Listen to me, O Jacob,  and Israel my called:  I am he. I am the first,  I also am the last. |
| 13 | Yes, my hand has laid the foundation of the earth,  and my right hand has spread out the heavens;  when I call to them,  they stand up together. |
| 14 | Assemble yourselves, all of you, and hear;  who among them has declared these things?  He whom Yahweh loves  will perform his pleasure on Babylon,  and his arm will be on the Chaldeans. |
| 15 | I, even I, have spoken, yes,  I have called him;  I have brought him,  and he will make his way prosperous. |
| 16 | Come near to me and hear this:  ‘From the beginning I have not spoken in secret;  from the time that it came to be I have been there.’”  Now the Lord Yahweh has sent me  and *also sent* his spirit. |

17This is what Yahweh, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel, says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “I am Yahweh your God,  who teaches you *how* to succeed,  who leads you by the way that you should go. |
| 18 | Oh that you had listened to my commandments!  Then your peace would have been like a river  and your righteousness like the waves of the sea; |
| 19 | your seed also would have been as the sand,  and the offspring of your body like its grains;  his name would not be cut off  nor destroyed from before me. |
| 20 | Go out from Babylon,  flee from the Chaldeans;  declare this with a voice of singing;  tell this,  utter it even to the end of the earth, say,  ‘Yahweh has redeemed his servant Jacob. |
| 21 | They did not thirst  when he led them through the deserts;  he made water flow out of the rock for them;  he split the rock and the water gushed out.’ |
| 22 | “There is no peace,” says Yahweh, “for the wicked.” |

Isaiah Chapter 49

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Listen to me, O islands,  and listen, you peoples from afar.  Yahweh called me from the womb;  from the belly of my mother he mentioned my name. |
| 2 | And he has made my mouth like a sharp sword;  in the shadow of his hand he hid me;  and he has made me a polished arrow;  in his quiver he hid me away, |
| 3 | and he said to me, “You are my servant, Israel,  in whom I will be glorified.” |
| 4 | But I said, “I have labored in vain,  I have spent my strength for nothing and in vain;  yet surely the justice due to me is with Yahweh,  and my reward with my God.” |
| 5 | And now, says Yahweh, who formed me from the womb to be his servant,  to bring back Jacob to him,  and so that Israel would be gathered to him  (for I am honorable in the eyes of Yahweh,  and my God is my strength), |
| 6 | yes, he says,  “It is too small a thing that you should be my servant  to raise up the tribes of Jacob  and to restore the preserved of Israel:  I will also make you a light to the nations,  to be my salvation to the ends of the earth.” |
| 7 | This is what Yahweh,  the Redeemer of Israel, its Holy One, says  to one whose soul is despised,  to one whom the nation abhors,  to a servant of rulers:  “Kings will see and stand up;  officials *will see*, and they will bow down  because of Yahweh who is faithful,  even the Holy One of Israel who has chosen you.” |

8This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “In an acceptable time I will answer you,  and in a day of salvation I will help you,  and I will preserve you  and give you as a covenant for the people,  to raise up the land;  to make them inherit the desolate heritage: |
| 9 | saying to those who are bound, ‘Come out!’  to those who are in darkness, ‘Show yourselves!’  They will feed along the paths,  and on all bare heights will be their pasture. |
| 10 | They will not hunger or thirst,  nor will the heat or sun strike them,  for he who has mercy on them will lead them,  even by springs of water he will guide them. |
| 11 | I will make all my mountains a road,  and my highways will be raised up. |
| 12 | Behold, some will come from far,  and behold, some from the north and from the west,  and some from the land of Sinim.” |
| 13 | Sing, heavens,  and be joyful, earth,  and break forth into singing, mountains,  for Yahweh has comforted his people  and will have compassion on his afflicted. |
| 14 | But Zion said, “Yahweh has forsaken me,  and the Lord has forgotten me.” |
| 15 | “Can a woman forget her nursing child,  that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb?  Yes, these may forget,  yet I will not forget you! |
| 16 | Behold, I have engraved you on the palms of my hands;  your walls are continually before me. |
| 17 | Your children make haste;  your destroyers and those who made you waste  will depart from you. |
| 18 | Lift up your eyes all around, and see:  all these gather themselves together and come to you.  “As I live,”  says Yahweh,  “you will surely clothe yourself with them all as with an ornament,  and dress yourself with them like a bride. |
| 19 | For, as for your waste and your desolate places  and your land that has been destroyed,  surely now you will be too small for the inhabitants,  and those who swallowed you up will be far away. |
| 20 | The children that you have been deprived of  will yet say in your ears,  ‘The place is too small for me;  make room for me so that I can live *in it*.’ |
| 21 | Then you will say in your heart,  ‘Who has conceived these for me,  since I have been bereaved of my children  and am solitary, an exile,  and wandering back and forth?  Who has brought up these?  Behold, I was left alone; these, where were they?’” |

22This is what the Lord Yahweh says,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, I will lift up my hand to the nations  and set up my banner to the peoples,  and they will bring your sons in their bosom,  and your daughters will be carried on their shoulders. |
| 23 | Kings will be your nursing fathers,  and their queens your nursing mothers:  they will bow down to you  with their faces to the earth  and lick the dust of your feet,  and you will know that I am Yahweh.  For those who wait for me  will not be put to shame.” |
| 24 | Can the prey be taken from the mighty man,  or the captives of a tyrant be rescued? |
| 25 | But this is what Yahweh says,  “Even the captives will be taken away from the mighty man,  and the prey of the tyrant will be delivered,  for I will contend with him who contends with you,  and I will save your children. |
| 26 | I will feed those who oppress you with their own flesh,  and they will be drunk with their own blood  as with sweet wine,  and all flesh will know  that I, Yahweh, am your Savior  and your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.” |

Isaiah Chapter 50

1This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Where is the bill of your mother’s divorce  with which I have sent her away?  Or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you?  Behold, for your iniquities were you sold,  and for your transgressions  your mother was sent away. |
| 2 | Why was no one there when I came?  When I called, *why* was there no one to answer?  Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem?  Or have I no power to deliver?  Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea,  I make the rivers a wilderness;  their fish stink because there is no water,  and they die of thirst. |
| 3 | I clothe the heavens with blackness,  and I make sackcloth their covering.” |
| 4 | The Lord Yahweh has given me  the tongue of those who are taught,  that I may know how to sustain with words the one who is weary.  Morning by morning he wakens me,  he wakens my ear to hear as those who are taught. |
| 5 | The Lord Yahweh has opened my ear,  and I was not rebellious,  nor did I turn backward. |
| 6 | I gave my back to those who strike *me*,  and my cheeks to those who plucked out my beard;  I did not hide my face from shame and spitting. |
| 7 | For the Lord Yahweh will help me,  therefore I will not be disgraced;  therefore I have set my face like a flint,  and I know that I will not be put to shame. |
| 8 | He who declares me *to be* righteous is near,  who will bring charges against me?  Let us stand up together;  who is my adversary?  Let him come near to me. |
| 9 | Behold, the Lord Yahweh will help me;  who is he who will declare me to be guilty?  Behold, all of them will grow old as a garment,  the moth will eat them up. |
| 10 | Who among you fears Yahweh?  *Who* obeys the voice of his servant?  He who walks in darkness and has no light,  let him trust in the name of Yahweh  and rely on his God. |
| 11 | Behold, all you who kindle a fire,  who equip yourselves with torches.  Walk in the light of your fire  and among the torches that you have kindled.  You will have this of my hand:  you will lie down in a place of torment. |

Isaiah Chapter 51

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Listen to me, you who pursue righteousness,  you who seek Yahweh:  look to the rock you were cut from,  and to the hole of the pit you were dug from. |
| 2 | Look to Abraham your father  and to Sarah who bore you;  for when he was but one *man* I called him,  and I blessed him and made him many. |
| 3 | For Yahweh will comfort Zion;  he will comfort all her waste places  and will make her wilderness like Eden  and her desert like the Garden of Yahweh;  joy and gladness will be found in it,  thanksgiving, and the voice of melody. |
| 4 | Attend to me, my people,  and give ear to me, my nation,  for a law will go out from me  and I will establish my justice  as a light of the nations. |
| 5 | My righteousness is near,  my salvation is on the way  and my arms will judge the peoples;  the islands will put their hope in me,  and in my strength they will trust. |
| 6 | Lift up your eyes to the heavens  and look on the earth beneath,  because the heavens will vanish away like smoke  and the earth will grow old like a garment,  and those who dwell on it will die in the same way,  but my salvation will be forever,  and my righteousness will not be abolished. |
| 7 | Listen to me, you who know righteousness,  the people in whose heart is my law,  do not fear the reproach of men,  nor be dismayed at their insults. |
| 8 | For the moth will eat them up like a garment,  and the worm will eat them like wool,  but my righteousness will be forever,  and my salvation to all generations.” |
| 9 | Awake, awake,  put on strength, arm of Yahweh!  Awake, like in the days of old,  the generations of ancient times.  Is it not you who cut Rahab in pieces,  who pierced the sea monster? |
| 10 | Isn’t it you who dried up the sea,  the waters of the great deep,  who made the depths of the sea a way  for the redeemed to pass over? |
| 11 | And the ransomed of Yahweh will return  and will come to Zion with singing,  and everlasting joy will be on their heads.  Joy and gladness will overtake them.  Sorrow and sighing will flee away. |
| 12 | “I, even I, am he who comforts you;  who are you, that you are afraid of man who will die,  and of the son of man who will be made as grass, |
| 13 | and have forgotten Yahweh your Maker  who stretched forth the heavens  and laid the foundations of the earth,  and fear continually all the day  because of the fury of the oppressor  when he makes ready to destroy?  And where is the fury of the oppressor? |
| 14 | The captive exile will speedily be freed,  and he will not die and go down into the pit,  nor will his bread fail. |
| 15 | For I am Yahweh your God,  who stirs up the sea so that its waves roar;  Yahweh of Armies is his name. |
| 16 | I have put my words in your mouth  and have covered you in the shadow of my hand,  that I may plant the heavens  and lay the foundations of the earth,  and tell Zion, ‘You are my people.’” |
| 17 | Wake yourself, wake yourself;  stand up, O Jerusalem,  you who have drunk from the hand of Yahweh  the cup of his wrath;  you who have drunk to the dregs the bowl,  the cup that causes people to stagger. |
| 18 | There is none to guide her  among all the sons whom she has brought forth;  neither is there any who takes her by the hand  among all the sons who she has brought up. |
| 19 | These two things have happened to you.  Who will bemoan you?  Desolation and destruction  and the famine and the sword;  how will I comfort you? |
| 20 | Your sons have fainted,  they lie at the head of all the streets  as an antelope in a net;  they are full of the wrath of Yahweh,  the rebuke of your God. |
| 21 | Therefore hear now this, you afflicted,  and drunken, but not with wine: |
| 22 | This is what your Lord Yahweh,  and your God who pleads  the cause of his people, says:  “Behold, I have taken out of your hand  the cup of staggering,  even the bowl of the cup of my wrath;  you will no more drink it again: |
| 23 | and I will put it into the hand of those who afflict you,  who have said to your soul,  ‘Bow down, so that we may walk over you,’  and you have laid your back as the ground  and as the street to those who walk over.” |

Isaiah Chapter 52

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Awake, awake,  put on your strength, O Zion!  Put on your beautiful garments,  O Jerusalem, the holy city;  for the uncircumcised and the unclean  will come into you no more. |
| 2 | Shake yourself from the dust! Arise!  Sit down, Jerusalem!  Loose the bonds from your neck,  O captive, Daughter Zion! |
| 3 | For this is what Yahweh says:  “You sold yourselves for nothing,  and without money you will be redeemed.” |
| 4 | For this is what the Lord Yahweh says,  “My people went down at the first into Egypt to sojourn there;  then the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. |
| 5 | And now, what am I to do here,”  says Yahweh,  “seeing that my people are taken away *captive* for nothing?  Those who rule over them mock,”  says Yahweh,  “and my name is treated with contempt all day long. |
| 6 | Therefore my people will know my name.  Therefore *they will know* in that Day  that I am he who speaks;  behold, it is I.” |
| 7 | How beautiful on the mountains  are the feet of him who brings good news,  who proclaims peace,  who brings good news of good,  who proclaims salvation,  who says to Zion, “Your God reigns!” |
| 8 | The voice of your watchmen!  They lift up their voice;  together they shout for joy,  for right before their eyes they will see  when Yahweh returns to Zion. |
| 9 | Break forth into joy, sing together,  you waste places of Jerusalem,  for Yahweh will comfort his people,  he will redeem Jerusalem. |
| 10 | Yahweh will bare his holy arm  in the sight of all the nations,  and all the ends of the earth  will see the salvation of our God. |
| 11 | Depart, depart, go out from there,  touch no unclean thing!  Go out of the middle of her! Cleanse yourselves,  you who carry the articles of Yahweh. |
| 12 | For you will not go out in haste,  nor will you go by flight,  for Yahweh will go before you;  and the God of Israel will be your rear guard. |

The Servant of Yahweh

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 13 | Behold, my servant will act wisely.  He will be high and lifted up and exalted. |
| 14 | Just as many were appalled at you  (his appearance was marred beyond human resemblance,  and his form beyond that of human beings), |
| 15 | so he will sprinkle many nations.  Kings will shut their mouths on account of him,  for they will see what had not been told to them,  and what they had not heard they will understand. |

Isaiah Chapter 53

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Who has believed what we have heard?  To whom has the arm of Yahweh been revealed? |
| 2 | For he grows up before him as a young plant  and as a root out of dry ground.  He has no good looks or majesty.  When we see him,  there is no beauty that we should be attracted to him. |
| 3 | He is despised and rejected by people;  a man of suffering, and one who knew sickness.  Like one from whom men hide their faces,  he is despised and we did not respect him. |
| 4 | Surely he has borne our sickness  and has carried our suffering,  yet we have considered him plagued,  struck by God, and afflicted. |
| 5 | But he was pierced for our transgressions,  was crushed for our iniquities.  The punishment that brought us peace was on him,  and by his wounds we are healed. |
| 6 | We all like sheep have gone astray.  Everyone has turned to his own way,  but Yahweh has laid on him  the iniquity of us all. |
| 7 | He was oppressed, yet he suffered willingly,  and he did not open his mouth.  As a lamb that is led to the slaughter  and as a sheep that before its shearers is mute,  so he did not open his mouth. |
| 8 | Due to oppression and *unjust* judgment he was taken away  and who among his generation considered  that he was cut off from the land of the living  and afflicted because of the disobedience of my people? |
| 9 | His grave was assigned with the wicked,  and with a rich man at his death,  because he had done no violence  and no deceit was in his mouth. |
| 10 | Yet it was the will of Yahweh to crush him.  He has caused him to suffer.  If his soul makes *itself* a guilt offering,  *then* he will see his seed.  He will prolong his days,  and the will of Yahweh will succeed in his hand. |
| 11 | After the anguish of his soul,  he will see the light[[643]](#footnote-643) and be satisfied.  My righteous servant will make many righteous by the knowledge of himself,  and he will bear their iniquities. |
| 12 | Therefore I will give him a portion with the great,  and he will divide the spoil with the strong  because he poured out his soul to death  and he permitted himself to be counted among the transgressors.  Yet he himself carried the sin of many  and made intercession for the transgressors. |

Isaiah Chapter 54

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Sing, O barren one, who did not bear;  break forth into singing and cry out loud,  you who have not been in labor with child;  for more are the children of the desolate  than the children of the married wife,”  says Yahweh. |
| 2 | “Enlarge the place of your tent  and let them stretch out the curtains of your habitations;  do not hold back;  lengthen your cords  and strengthen your *tent* stakes. |
| 3 | For you will spread out to the right hand and to the left,  and your seed will possess the nations,  and make the desolate cities to be inhabited. |
| 4 | Do not be afraid, for you will not be put to shame;  do not feel humiliated, for you will not be disgraced;  for you will forget the shame of your youth,  and the reproach of your widowhood  you will remember no more. |
| 5 | For your Maker is your husband;  Yahweh of Armies is his name,  and the Holy One of Israel is your Redeemer;  he will be called the God of all the earth. |
| 6 | For Yahweh has called you  as a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit,  even a wife of youth when she is rejected,”  says your God. |
| 7 | “For a small moment have I forsaken you,  but with great mercies I will gather you. |
| 8 | In overflowing wrath  I hid my face from you for a moment,  but with everlasting covenant faithfulness  I will have mercy on you,”  says Yahweh your Redeemer. |
| 9 | “For this is like the waters of Noah to me;  for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah  will no more go over the earth,  so have I sworn that I will not be angry with you,  nor rebuke you. |
| 10 | For the mountains may depart  and the hills may be removed,  but my covenant faithfulness will not depart from you,  nor will my covenant of peace be removed,”  says Yahweh who has mercy on you. |
| 11 | “O afflicted one,  tossed by storms and not comforted,  behold, I will set your stones in beautiful colors  and lay your foundations with lapis lazuli. |
| 12 | I will make your pinnacles of jewels  and your gates of sparkling jewels,  and all your walls of precious stones. |
| 13 | All your children will be taught by Yahweh,  and great will be the peace of your children. |
| 14 | In righteousness you will be established;  you will be far from oppression,  for you will not be afraid,  and *far* from terror,  for it will not come near you. |
| 15 | Behold, if anyone attacks you,  it will not be from me;  whoever will gather together against you  will fall because of you. |
| 16 | Behold, I have created the smith  who blows the fire of coals  and brings forth a weapon for its purpose,  and I have created the destroyer to ruin. |
| 17 | No weapon that is formed against you  will prevail;  and you will condemn every tongue  that rises against you in judgment.  This is the heritage of the servants of Yahweh,  and their vindication that is from me,”  says Yahweh. |

Isaiah Chapter 55

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Hey! All you who are thirsty,  come to the water!  And you who have no money,  come, buy and eat!  Yes, come, buy wine and milk  without money and without price. |
| 2 | Why do you spend money for what is not bread?  And *spend* your labor for that which does not satisfy?  Listen diligently to me, and eat what is good,  and let your soul delight itself in abundance. |
| 3 | Incline your ear and come to me;  hear, and your soul will live.  And I will cut an everlasting covenant with you,  like the reliable covenant promises I made to David. |
| 4 | Behold, I have given him for a witness to the peoples,  a leader and commander to the peoples. |
| 5 | Behold, you will call a nation that you do not know,  and a nation that did not know you will run to you,  because of Yahweh your God  and for the Holy One of Israel;  for he has glorified you.” |
| 6 | Seek Yahweh while he may be found;  call on him while he is near. |
| 7 | Let the wicked person forsake his way  and the unrighteous man his thoughts;  and let him return to Yahweh,  and he will have mercy on him;  and *let him return* to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. |
| 8 | “For my thoughts are not your thoughts,  neither are your ways my ways,”  says Yahweh. |
| 9 | “For as the heavens are higher than the earth,  so are my ways higher than your ways,  and my thoughts than your thoughts. |
| 10 | For as the rain and the snow comes down from heaven  and does not return there,  but waters the earth  and makes it bring forth and bud  and gives seed to the sower  and bread to the eater, |
| 11 | so will my word be that goes forth out of my mouth;  it will not return to me void,  but it will accomplish what I please,  and it will prosper in the thing I sent it to do. |
| 12 | For you will go out with joy  and be led forth with peace;  the mountains and the hills will break forth into singing before you,  and all the trees of the fields will clap their hands. |
| 13 | Instead of the thorn will come up the fir tree,  and instead of the briar will come up the myrtle tree;  and it will be to Yahweh for a name,  for an everlasting sign that will not be cut off.” |

Isaiah Chapter 56

1This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Maintain justice and do righteousness,  for my salvation is soon to come  and my righteousness *is* *soon* to be revealed. |
| 2 | Blessed is the man who does this,  and the son of man who holds it fast:  who keeps the Sabbath, not profaning it,  and keeps his hand from doing any evil.” |
| 3 | Let not the foreigner  who has joined himself to Yahweh speak, saying,  “Yahweh will surely separate me from his people,”  nor let the eunuch say,  “Behold, I am a dry tree.” |
| 4 | For this is what Yahweh says,  “To the eunuchs who keep my Sabbaths  and choose the things that please me  and hold fast to my covenant, |
| 5 | to them I will give in my house and inside my walls  a memorial and a name  better than that of sons and of daughters;  I will give them an everlasting name  that will not be cut off. |
| 6 | Also the foreigners who join themselves to Yahweh,  to minister to him and to love the name of Yahweh,  to be his servants,  everyone who keeps the Sabbath without desecrating it  and holds firmly to my covenant— |
| 7 | even those I will bring to my holy mountain  and make them joyful in my house of prayer.  Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices  will be accepted on my altar,  for my house will be called a house of prayer  for all peoples.” |
| 8 | The Lord Yahweh,  who gathers the outcasts of Israel, says,  “I will gather to them still others  besides his own who are gathered.” |
| 9 | All you animals of the field,  come to devour,  all you animals in the forest. |
| 10 | His watchmen are blind,  they are all without knowledge;  they are all mute dogs,  they cannot bark;  dreaming, lying down,  loving to slumber. |
| 11 | Yes, the dogs are greedy,  they can never have enough;  and these are shepherds  who cannot understand;  they have all turned to their own way,  each one to his gain from every quarter. |
| 12 | “Come,” say they, “I will get wine,  and we will fill ourselves with beer;  and tomorrow will be as this day,  great beyond measure.” |

Isaiah Chapter 57

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The righteous person perishes,  yet no one takes it to heart;  and faithful men are gathered *to their ancestors*,  and no one takes it to heart that  the righteous person is gathered *to his ancestors*  away from the presence of the evil. |
| 2 | He enters into peace;  they rest in their beds,  each one who walks in his uprightness. |
| 3 | “But you, draw near here,  you sons of the sorceress,  seed of the adulterer and the prostitute. |
| 4 | Against whom are you mocking?  Against whom are you making a wide mouth  and sticking out your tongue?  Aren’t you children of rebellion,  the seed of deceit, |
| 5 | you who inflame yourselves among the oaks,  under every green tree,  who slaughter the children in the ravines,  under the clefts of the rocks? |
| 6 | Among the smooth ones of the ravine is your portion;  they, they are your lot.  You have poured out a drink offering to them.  You have brought a grain offering.  Because of these things, how can I relent? |
| 7 | On a high and lofty mountain  you have set your bed;  there also you went up to offer sacrifice. |
| 8 | Behind the doors and the posts  you have set your reminder symbols,  for away from me you have uncovered yourself  and have gone up on your bed;  you have enlarged your bed,  and cut a covenant with them;  you loved their bed;  you looked at their genitals. |
| 9 | You went to the king with oil  and increased your perfumes  and sent your ambassadors far off,  and debased yourself even to Sheol. |
| 10 | You were worn out by the length of your journey,  yet you did not say, ‘It is in vain.’  You found a reviving of your strength;  therefore you were not faint. |
| 11 | Of whom have you been afraid and in fear,  that you lie, and have not remembered me,  nor laid it to your heart?  Haven’t I held my peace even for a long time,  and you do not fear me? |
| 12 | I will declare your “righteousness;”  and as for your works, they will not profit you. |
| 13 | When you cry out,  let your collection *of idols* deliver you;  but the wind will carry them all off,  a breath will carry them all away;  but the one who takes refuge in me  will possess the land  and will inherit my holy mountain.” |
| 14 | And it will be said,  “Build up, build up, prepare the road;  take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.” |
| 15 | For this is what the high and lofty One  who inhabits eternity, whose name is Holy, says:  “I dwell in the high and holy place,  with him also who is of a contrite and humble spirit,  to revive the spirit of the humble  and to revive the heart of the contrite. |
| 16 | For I will not contend forever,  nor will I always be angry;  for *then* the spirit would faint before me,  and the souls *of people* who I have made. |
| 17 | Because of the iniquity of his covetousness was I angry,  and struck him; I hid myself and was angry,  but he went on backsliding in the way of his heart. |
| 18 | I have seen his ways and will heal him;  I will lead him also, and restore comforts  to him and to his mourners. |
| 19 | I create the fruit of the lips:  Peace, peace, to him who is far off  and to him who is near,” says Yahweh,  “and I will heal them.” |
| 20 | But the wicked are like the troubled sea;  for it cannot rest,  and its waters cast up mire and dirt. |
| 21 | “There is no peace,” says my God,  “for the wicked.” |

Isaiah Chapter 58

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Cry out aloud, do not hold back!  Lift up your voice like a shofar  and declare to my people their disobedience,  and to the house of Jacob their sins. |
| 2 | Yet they seek me daily  and *seem to* delight to know my ways  as if they were a nation that did what is right  and did not forsake the ordinance of their God.  They ask me for righteous judgments;  they delight to draw near to God. |
| 3 | *They say,* ‘Why have we fasted,  and you do not see?  We have afflicted our souls,  but you do not notice.’  “Behold, in the day of your fast you seek your own pleasure  and oppress all your workers. |
| 4 | Behold, you fast only to quarrel and fight,  and to strike *others* with the fist of wickedness.  You cannot fast as you do this day  and make your voice heard on high. |
| 5 | Is this the manner of fasting that I have chosen?  A day for a man to afflict his soul?  Is it to bow down his head like a reed,  and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him?  Will you call this a fast  and an acceptable day to Yahweh? |
| 6 | Isn’t this the *kind of* fast that I choose:  to release the bonds of wickedness,  to untie the straps of the yoke  and to let the oppressed go free,  and that you tear off every yoke? |
| 7 | Is it not to share your bread with the hungry,  and that you bring the homeless poor into your house;  *and that* when you see the naked *person* you cover him,  and that you do not hide yourself from your own flesh? |
| 8 | Then your light will break forth like the dawn,  and your healing will spring forth speedily,  and your righteousness will go before you;  the glory of Yahweh will be your rear guard. |
| 9 | Then you will call, and Yahweh will answer;  you will cry out, and he will say, ‘Here I am.’  If you will remove the yoke from among you,  the finger-pointing and speaking wickedly, |
| 10 | and if you pour out your soul to the hungry,  and satisfy the afflicted soul,  then your light will rise in the darkness  and your gloom will be as noonday, |
| 11 | and Yahweh will guide you continually  and satisfy your soul in dry places,  and strengthen your bones,  and you will be like a watered garden  and like a spring of water whose waters do not fail. |
| 12 | Some of you will rebuild the ancient ruins;  you will raise up the foundations of many generations,  and you will be called ‘The repairer of the breach,  The restorer of streets to live in.’ |
| 13 | If you turn back your foot from *breaking* the Sabbath,  from doing your pleasure on my holy day,  and call the Sabbath a delight  and the holy *day* of Yahweh honorable,  and will honor it, not doing your own ways,  nor finding your own pleasure, nor speaking your own words, |
| 14 | then you will delight yourself in Yahweh,  and I will cause you to ride on the high places of the land,  and I will feed you with the inheritance of Jacob your father;”  for the mouth of Yahweh has spoken it. |

Isaiah Chapter 59

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Behold, Yahweh’s hand is not so short that it cannot save;  nor is his ear so heavy that it cannot hear; |
| 2 | but your iniquities have made a separation  between you and your God,  and your sins have hidden his face from you,  so that he does not listen. |
| 3 | For your hands are defiled with blood  and your fingers with iniquity;  your lips have spoken lies,  your tongue mutters wickedness. |
| 4 | No one sues righteously,  and no one pleads a case with integrity;  they trust in empty *arguments* and speak lies;  they conceive mischief and give birth to iniquity. |
| 5 | They hatch adders’ eggs  and weave the spider’s web.  The one who eats of their eggs dies,  and what is crushed breaks out into a viper. |
| 6 | Their webs cannot become garments,  nor can they cover themselves with their works;  their works are works of iniquity,  and the act of violence is in their hands. |
| 7 | Their feet run to evil,  and they make haste to shed innocent blood.  Their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity;  desolation and destruction are in their paths. |
| 8 | They do not know the way of peace,  and there is no justice in their ways.  They have made for themselves crooked paths;  whoever goes on them does not know peace. |
| 9 | Therefore justice is far from us,  nor does righteousness overtake us;  we look for light, but behold, darkness;  for brightness, but we walk in gloom. |
| 10 | We grope for the wall like the blind,  yes, we grope like those who have no eyes;  we stumble at noonday as in the twilight;  among those who are vigorous we are as dead men. |
| 11 | We all roar like bears,  and moan bitterly like doves;  we look for justice, but there is none;  for deliverance, but it is far off from us. |
| 12 | For our transgressions are multiplied before you,  and our sins testify against us;  for our transgressions are with us,  and as for our iniquities, we know them; |
| 13 | transgressing and denying Yahweh  and turning away from following our God,  speaking oppression and revolt,  conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood. |
| 14 | Justice is turned away backward,  and righteousness stands afar off;  for truth is fallen in the street,  and uprightness cannot enter. |
| 15 | Yes, truth is lacking,  and he who departs from evil makes himself a prey.  Yahweh saw it,  and it displeased him that there was no justice. |
| 16 | He saw that there was no man,  and wondered that there was no intercessor,  therefore his own arm brought salvation to him,  and his righteousness, it upheld him. |
| 17 | He put on righteousness as a breastplate,  and a helmet of salvation on his head;  and he put on garments of vengeance for clothing,  and was clad with zeal as a mantle. |
| 18 | According to their deeds,  so he will repay.  Wrath to his adversaries,  repayment to his enemies;  to the islands he will repay. |
| 19 | So they will fear the name of Yahweh from the west,  and his glory from the rising of the sun,  for he will come as a rushing stream  that the breath of Yahweh drives. |
| 20 | “A Redeemer will come to Zion  and to those in Jacob who turn from disobedience,”  says Yahweh. |

21“As for me, this is my covenant with them,” says Yahweh. “My spirit that is upon you and my words that I have put in your mouth will not depart out of your mouth, nor out of the mouth of your seed, nor out of the mouth of your seed’s seed,” says Yahweh, “from henceforth and forever.”

Isaiah Chapter 60

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Arise, shine; for your light has come  and the glory of Yahweh has risen upon you. |
| 2 | For, behold, darkness covers the earth,  and gross darkness *covers* the peoples,  but Yahweh will arise upon you,  and his glory will shine upon you. |
| 3 | Nations will come to your light,  and kings to the brightness of your rising. |
| 4 | Lift up your eyes all around, and see:  they all gather themselves together,  they come to you;  your sons will come from far,  and your daughters will be carried in the arms. |
| 5 | Then you will see and be radiant,  and your heart will thrill and be enlarged  because the abundance of the sea will be turned to you,  the wealth of the nations will come to you. |
| 6 | The multitude of camels will cover you,  the young camels of Midian and Ephah;  all they from Sheba will come;  they will bring gold and frankincense  and will proclaim the praises of Yahweh. |
| 7 | All the flocks of Kedar will be gathered together to you,  the rams of Nebaioth will serve you;  they will come up as an acceptable *sacrifice* on my altar,  and I will glorify the house of my glory. |
| 8 | Who are these who fly as a cloud,  and as the doves to their windows? |
| 9 | Surely the islands will wait for me,  and the ships of Tarshish *will come* first,  to bring your sons from afar,  their silver and their gold with them,  for the name of Yahweh your God,  and for the Holy One of Israel  because he has glorified you. |
| 10 | Foreigners will build up your walls,  and their kings will minister to you;  for in my wrath I struck you,  but in my favor have I had mercy on you. |
| 11 | Your gates also will be open continually;  they will not be shut day nor night,  so that men can bring you  the wealth of the nations,  and their kings led *in procession*. |
| 12 | For that nation and kingdom  that will not serve you will perish;  yes, those nations will be utterly wasted. |
| 13 | The glory of Lebanon will come to you,  the fir tree, the pine, and the cypress together,  to beautify the place of my sanctuary,  and I will make the place of my feet glorious. |
| 14 | The sons of those who afflicted you  will come bending low to you,  and all those who despised you  will bow down at the soles of your feet,  and they will call you “The City of Yahweh;”  “The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.” |
| 15 | “Whereas you have been forsaken and hated,  so that no one passed through you,  I will make you an eternal excellency,  a joy of many generations. |
| 16 | You will also drink the milk of the nations  and will nurse from royal breasts,  and you will know that I, Yahweh, am your Savior  and your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob. |
| 17 | Instead of bronze I will bring gold,  and instead of iron I will bring silver,  and instead of wood, bronze,  and instead of stones, iron.  I will also make peace your overseer  and righteousness your ruler. |
| 18 | Violence will no longer be heard in your land,  nor desolation or destruction inside your borders;  but you will call your walls Salvation  and your gates Praise. |
| 19 | The sun will no longer be your light by day;  nor for brightness will the moon give you light,  but Yahweh will be your everlasting light,  and your God will be your glory. |
| 20 | Your sun will no longer go down,  nor will your moon withdraw itself,  for Yahweh will be your everlasting light,  and the days of your mourning will be ended. |
| 21 | Then your people will all be righteous;  they will inherit the land forever,  the branch of my planting,  the work of my hands,  that I may be glorified. |
| 22 | The least one *of you* will become 1,000,  and the smallest one a strong nation;  I, Yahweh, in its time will do this quickly.” |

Isaiah Chapter 61

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | The spirit of the Lord Yahweh is upon me;  because Yahweh has anointed me  to preach good news to the humble.  He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted,  to proclaim liberty to the captives  and release to those who are bound, |
| 2 | to proclaim the year of Yahweh’s favor  and the day of vengeance of our God;  to comfort all who mourn; |
| 3 | *and* to provide for those who mourn in Zion  by giving them a garland for ashes,  the oil of joy for mourning,  the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness,  so that they may be called trees of righteousness,  the planting of Yahweh,  so that he may be glorified. |
| 4 | They will rebuild the old ruins,  they will raise up the former desolations,  and they will repair the ruined cities,  the desolations of many generations. |
| 5 | Strangers will stand and feed your flocks,  and foreigners will be your plowmen and your vinedressers. |
| 6 | But you will be named the priests of Yahweh;  men will call you the ministers of our God:  you will eat the wealth of the nations,  and you will boast in their glory. |
| 7 | Instead of your shame you *will have* a double *portion*,  and instead of dishonor they will shout for joy over their portion;  therefore they will possess a double *portion* in their land.  Everlasting joy will be theirs. |
| 8 | “For I, Yahweh, love justice,  I hate robbery with iniquity;  and I will faithfully give them their repayment,  and I will make an everlasting covenant with them. |
| 9 | Their seed will be known among the nations,  and their offspring among the peoples;  all who see them will acknowledge them,  that they are the seed that Yahweh has blessed.” |
| 10 | I will greatly rejoice in Yahweh;  my soul will be joyful in my God,  for he has clothed me with the garments of salvation,  he has covered me with the cloak of righteousness  as a groom decks himself with a garland  and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels. |
| 11 | For as the earth brings forth its bud  and as the garden causes the things that are sown in it to spring forth,  so the Lord Yahweh will cause righteousness and praise  to spring forth before all the nations. |

Isaiah Chapter 62

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | For Zion’s sake I will not hold my peace  and for Jerusalem’s sake I will not rest  until her righteousness goes forth as brightness  and her salvation as a burning torch. |
| 2 | The nations will see your righteousness  and all kings *will see* your glory,  and you will be called by a new name  that the mouth of Yahweh will name *you*. |
| 3 | You will also be a crown of beauty in the hand of Yahweh,  and a royal diadem in the hand of your God. |
| 4 | You will no more be termed “Forsaken,”  nor will your land any more be termed “Desolate:”  but you will be called “My delight is in her,”  and your land “Married,”  for Yahweh delights in you,  and your land will be married. |
| 5 | For *as* a young man marries a virgin,  *so* your sons will marry you;  and *as* the groom rejoices over the bride,  *so* your God will rejoice over you. |
| 6 | I have set watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem;  they will never be silent, day or night.  You who remember Yahweh, give yourselves no rest, |
| 7 | and give him no rest until he establishes *Jerusalem*,  and until he makes Jerusalem  a praise in the earth. |
| 8 | Yahweh has sworn by his right hand  and by the arm of his strength,  “Surely I will no longer give your grain  to be food for your enemies,  and foreigners will not drink your new wine  for which you have labored: |
| 9 | but those who have harvested it will eat it  and praise Yahweh,  and those who have gathered it will drink it  in the courts of my sanctuary.” |
| 10 | Go through, go through the gates!  Prepare the road for the people!  Build up, build up the highway!  Gather out the stones!  Lift up a banner for the people. |
| 11 | Behold, Yahweh has proclaimed  to the end of the earth,  “Say to Daughter Zion,  ‘Behold, your salvation is coming.  Behold, his reward is with him  and his rewards accompany him.’” |
| 12 | They will call them “The holy people,”  “The redeemed of Yahweh.”  And you will be called “Sought out,”  “A city not forsaken.” |

Isaiah Chapter 63

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Who is this who comes from Edom,  in crimson-stained garments from Bozrah?  This one who is glorious in his apparel,  striding confidently in the greatness of his strength?  “It is I, speaking in righteousness,  mighty to save.” |
| 2 | Why is your clothing red  and your garments like him who treads in the wine vat? |
| 3 | “I have trampled the winepress alone,  and of the peoples there was no man with me;  yes, I trampled them in my anger,  and trampled them in my wrath,  and their lifeblood is sprinkled on my garments,  and I have stained all my clothing. |
| 4 | For the day of vengeance was in my heart,  and the year of my redeemed has come. |
| 5 | I looked, and there was none to help,  and I wondered that there was none to uphold;  therefore my own arm brought salvation to me,  and my wrath, it upheld me. |
| 6 | I trod down the peoples in my anger  and made them drunk in my wrath,  and I poured out their lifeblood on the earth.” |
| 7 | I will make mention of the covenant faithfulness of Yahweh  and the praises of Yahweh  according to all that Yahweh has bestowed on us,  and the great goodness toward the house of Israel  that he has bestowed on them according to his mercies  and according to the greatness of his covenant faithfulness. |
| 8 | For he said, “Surely, they are my people,  children who will not deal falsely,”  so he became their Savior. |
| 9 | In all their affliction he was afflicted,  and the angel of his presence saved them;  in his love and in his pity he redeemed them,  and he bore them and carried them  all the days of old. |
| 10 | But they rebelled  and grieved his holy spirit;  therefore he turned himself to become their enemy,  and he himself fought against them. |
| 11 | Then he remembered the days of old,  Moses and his people, saying,  “Where is he who brought them up out of the sea  with the shepherds of his flock?  Where is he who put within them his holy spirit, |
| 12 | who caused his glorious arm  to go at the right hand of Moses?  The one who divided the waters before them  to make himself an everlasting name, |
| 13 | who led them through the depths  as a horse in the wilderness,  so that they did not stumble. |
| 14 | As the livestock that go down into the valley,  the spirit of Yahweh caused them to rest;  so you led your people,  to make yourself a glorious name.” |
| 15 | Look down from heaven, and see,  from the habitation of your holiness and of your glory.  Where are your zeal and your mighty acts?  The stirring of your bowels and your inward parts  are held back from me. |
| 16 | For you are our Father,  though Abraham doesn’t know us  and Israel does not acknowledge us;  you, Yahweh, are our Father;  our Redeemer from everlasting is your name. |
| 17 | O Yahweh, why do you make us to err from your ways,  and harden our heart from your fear?  Return for your servants’ sake,  the tribes of your inheritance. |
| 18 | Your holy people possessed it  but a little while;  our adversaries have trampled down  your sanctuary. |
| 19 | We have become like those over whom you never ruled,  like those who were not called by your name. |

Isaiah Chapter 64

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Oh that you would tear open the heavens,  that you would come down  so that the mountains would quake at your presence— |
| 2 | as when fire kindles the brushwood  and *when* fire causes the waters to boil—  to make your name known to your adversaries,  so that the nations would tremble at your presence! |
| 3 | When you did awesome things  that we did not expect,  you came down  *and* the mountains quaked at your presence. |
| 4 | For from of ancient times people have not heard,  nor perceived with the ear,  nor has the eye seen any God but you  who acts on behalf of the one who waits for him. |
| 5 | You meet the one who rejoices in doing righteousness,  those who remember you in your ways.  Behold, you were angry, and we sinned.  We have been in sin for a long time,  and will we be saved? |
| 6 | For we have all become as one who is unclean,  and all our righteousness is as menstrual rags:  and we all wither like a leaf,  and our iniquities take us away like the wind. |
| 7 | There is none who calls on your name,  who stirs up himself to take hold of you,  for you have hidden your face from us  and have given us over to[[644]](#footnote-644) the hand of our sin. |
| 8 | But now, Yahweh, you are our Father;  we are the clay and you are our potter,  and we all are the work of your hand. |
| 9 | Do not be furious, Yahweh,  nor remember iniquity forever.  Behold, please look, we are all your people. |
| 10 | Your holy cities have become a wilderness;  Zion has become a wilderness,  Jerusalem a desolation. |
| 11 | Our holy and our beautiful house  where our fathers praised you  is burned with fire,  and all our pleasant places are laid waste. |
| 12 | Will you refrain yourself at these things, Yahweh?  Will you hold your peace and afflict us very severely? |

Isaiah Chapter 65

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “I am inquired of by those who did not ask;  I am found by those who did not seek me.  I said, ‘See me, see me,’  to a nation that was not called by my name. |
| 2 | I have spread out my hands all day long  to a rebellious people  who walk in a way that is not good,  according to their own thoughts, |
| 3 | a people who insult me  to my face continually,  sacrificing in gardens  and burning incense on bricks, |
| 4 | who sit among the graves  and lodge in the secret places;  who eat pig’s flesh  and have broth of abominable things in their vessels; |
| 5 | who say, ‘Stand by yourself,  do not come near to me, for I am holier than you.’  These are smoke in my nose,  a fire that burns all the day. |
| 6 | Behold, it is written before me:  I will not keep silence, but I will recompense,  yes, recompense into their bosom |
| 7 | your own iniquities,  and the iniquities of your fathers together,”  says Yahweh,  “who have burned incense on the mountains  and blasphemed me on the hills;  therefore I will measure into their lap  payment for their former work.” |

8This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “As the new wine is found in the cluster  and one says, ‘Do not destroy it,  for a blessing is in it,’  so I will do for my servants’ sake,  in order not to destroy all of them. |
| 9 | I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob,  and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains;  and my chosen will inherit it,  and my servants will live there. |
| 10 | Sharon will be a fold of flocks,  and the valley of Achor a place for herds to lie down in,  for my people who have sought me. |
| 11 | But you who forsake Yahweh,  who forget my holy mountain,  who prepare a table for Fortune  and who fill up mixed wine to Destiny, |
| 12 | I will destine you to the sword,  and you will all bow down to the slaughter;  because when I called, you did not answer;  when I spoke, you did not listen,  but you did what was evil in my eyes,  and chose what I did not delight in.” |

13Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, my servants will eat,  but you will be hungry;  behold, my servants will drink,  but you will be thirsty;  behold, my servants will rejoice,  but you will be put to shame; |
| 14 | behold, my servants will sing for joy of heart,  but you will cry out for sorrow of heart  and will wail for anguish of spirit. |
| 15 | You will leave your name  for a curse to my chosen;  and the Lord Yahweh will kill you,  but he will call his servants by another name, |
| 16 | so that he who blesses himself on the earth  will bless himself in the God of truth;  and he who swears on the earth  will swear by the God of truth,  because the former troubles are forgotten,  and because they are hidden from my eyes. |
| 17 | For behold, I will create a new heaven and a new earth,  and the former things will not be remembered nor come into mind. |
| 18 | So be glad and rejoice forever  in what I create;  for behold, I create Jerusalem to be a joy,  and her people to be a delight. |
| 19 | I will rejoice in Jerusalem,  and joy in my people,  and no more will be heard in it  the voice of weeping or the voice of crying. |
| 20 | No longer will there be in it an infant who lives but a few days,  or an old man who does not live out his days.  For the young man will die at 100 years old,  and anyone who falls short of 100 years old will be *thought of as* accursed. |
| 21 | They will build houses and live in them;  they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit. |
| 22 | They will not build *houses* but another live in them;  they will not plant and another eat,  for as the days of a tree  will be the days of my people,  and my chosen ones will long enjoy  the work of their hands. |
| 23 | They will not labor in vain,  nor bear children who will experience calamity;  for they are the seed of the blessed of Yahweh,  and their offspring along with them. |
| 24 | It will come to pass that before they call, I will answer;  and while they are still speaking, I will hear. |
| 25 | The wolf and the lamb will feed together,  and the lion will eat straw like the ox;  and dust will be the serpent’s food.  They will not hurt nor destroy  in all my holy mountain,”  says Yahweh. |

Isaiah Chapter 66

1This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Heaven is my throne  and the earth is my footstool;  what kind of house will you build to me?  And what place could be my rest? |
| 2 | For all these things my hand has made,  and so all these things came to be,”  says Yahweh.  “But this is the person I will look upon *with favor;*  to the one who is of a humble and contrite spirit  and who trembles at my word. |
| 3 | He who kills an ox is like he who kills a man;  he who sacrifices a lamb is like he who breaks a dog’s neck;  he who offers an offering is like he who offers pig’s blood;  he who burns frankincense is like he who blesses an idol.  Yes, they have chosen their own ways,  and their soul delights in their abominations. |
| 4 | I also will choose their delusions  and will bring their fears on them,  because when I called, no one answered.  When I spoke, they did not listen,  but they did what was evil in my eyes  and chose what I did not delight in.” |
| 5 | Hear the word of Yahweh,  you who tremble at his word:  “Your brothers who hate you,  who cast you out for my name’s sake, have said,  ‘Let Yahweh be glorified,  that we may see your joy!’  But it is those *people* who will be disappointed. |
| 6 | A voice of tumult from the city,  a voice from the Temple,  a voice of Yahweh  who is paying back his enemies what they deserve. |
| 7 | “Before she travailed, she brought forth;  before her pain came, she delivered a son. |
| 8 | Who has heard of such a thing?  Who has seen such things?  Can a land be born in one day?  Can a nation be brought forth all at once?  For as soon as Zion was in labor,  she brought forth her children. |
| 9 | Will I bring to the birth  and not cause to bring forth?”  says Yahweh.  “Will I who cause to bring forth shut the womb?”  says your God. |
| 10 | “Rejoice with Jerusalem and be glad for her,  all you who love her:  rejoice for joy with her,  all you who mourn over her, |
| 11 | that you may nurse and be satisfied  at the comforting breasts;  that you may drink deeply and be delighted  with the abundance of her glory.” |

12For this is what Yahweh says,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river,  and *extend* the glory of the nations like an overflowing stream,  and you will nurse, *and* you will be carried on her hip  and dandled on her knees. |
| 13 | As one whom his mother comforts,  so I will comfort you,  and you will be comforted in Jerusalem.” |
| 14 | You will see it, and your heart will rejoice,  and your bones will flourish like the tender grass,  and the hand of Yahweh will be known to his servants  and he will have indignation against his enemies. |
| 15 | For behold, Yahweh will come with fire,  and his chariots will be like the whirlwind,  to render his anger with wrath  and his rebuke with flames of fire. |
| 16 | For by fire and by His sword Yahweh will execute judgment  on all flesh,  and the slain of Yahweh will be many. |

17“Those who sanctify themselves and purify themselves to go to the gardens, following one in the middle, eating pig’s flesh and abominations and mice, will come to an end together,” says Yahweh,

18“for I know their works and their thoughts. The time is coming that I will gather all nations and languages, and they will come and will see my glory. 19I will set a sign among them, and I will send survivors from them to the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud, who draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the islands afar off who have not heard my fame or seen my glory; and they will declare my glory among the nations. 20They will bring all your brothers out of all the nations as an offering to Yahweh, on horses and in chariots, and in litters and on mules and on dromedaries to my holy mountain Jerusalem,” says Yahweh, “as the children of Israel bring their offering in a clean vessel to the house of Yahweh. 21I will also take some of them as priests and Levites,” says Yahweh.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 22 | “For as the new heavens and the new earth  that I will make will remain before me,”  says Yahweh,  “so your seed and your name will remain. |
| 23 | From new moon to new moon  and Sabbath to Sabbath  all flesh will come to worship me,”  says Yahweh. |

24“They will go out and look on the dead bodies of the people who have transgressed against me; for their worm[[645]](#footnote-645) will not die, nor will their fire be quenched, and they will be loathsome to all humankind.”

The Book of Jeremiah

Jeremiah Chapter 1

1The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, *one* of the priests who were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin, 2to whom the word of Yahweh came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign. 3It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, *continuing* until the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah, the son of Josiah, king of Judah, until *the people of* Jerusalem were carried away captive in the fifth month.

4Now the word of Yahweh came to me, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 5 | “Before I formed you in the womb, I knew you.  Before you came out of the womb, I set you apart.  I have appointed you *to be* a prophet to the nations.” |

6Then I said, “Oh, Lord Yahweh! Behold, I do not know how to speak, for I am a youth.”

7But Yahweh said to me,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Do not say, ‘I am a youth,’  for to whoever I will send you, you will go,  and whatever I command you,  you will speak. |
| 8 | Do not be afraid of their faces,  for I am with you to deliver you,  says Yahweh.” |

9Then Yahweh reached out his hand and touched my mouth, and Yahweh said to me,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, I have put my words in your mouth. |
| 10 | Behold, this day I have set you  over the nations and over kingdoms,  to pluck up and to break down  and to destroy and to overthrow,  to build and to plant.” |

11And the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, “Jeremiah, what do you see?”

I said, “I see a branch of an almond tree.”

12Then Yahweh said to me, “You have seen well, for I am watching over my word to do it.” 13The word of Yahweh came to me the second time, saying, “What do you see?”

I said, “I see a boiling caldron, and it is tipping away from the north.”

14Then Yahweh said to me, “Out of the north evil will be let loose on all the inhabitants of the land. 15For behold, I will call all the tribes of the kingdoms of the north,” says Yahweh,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “and they will come, and they will each set his throne  at the entrance of the gates of Jerusalem  and against all its walls all around,  and against all the cities of Judah.” |

16“I will utter my judgments against them for all their wickedness in abandoning me. They have burned offerings to other gods and worshiped the work of their own hands.

17“But you, tuck your cloak under your belt, get up and tell them everything that I command you. Do not be dismayed at them, lest I make you dismayed before them. 18For, behold, this day I have made you a fortified city and an iron pillar and bronze walls against the whole land; against the kings of Judah, its officials, its priests and the people of the land. 19They will fight against you but they will not prevail over you, for I am with you to deliver you,” says Yahweh.

Jeremiah Chapter 2

1The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Go and cry out in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, This is what Yahweh says,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “I remember the devotion of your youth,  your love as a bride,  how you followed me in the desert,  through a land *that was* not sown. |
| 3 | Israel was set apart to Yahweh,  the firstfruits of his harvest.  All who devoured it were held guilty;  evil came upon them,  says Yahweh.” |
| 4 | Hear the word of Yahweh, O house of Jacob,  and all the families of the house of Israel! |
| 5 | This is what Yahweh says:  “What injustice did your fathers find in me,  that they went far from me,  and walked after worthlessness  and became worthless? |
| 6 | They did not ask, ‘Where is Yahweh  who brought us up out of the land of Egypt,  who led us through the wilderness,  through a land of deserts and ravines,  through a land of drought and of the shadow of death,  through a land that no one passed through  and where no person lives?’ |
| 7 | I brought you into a plentiful land,  to enjoy its fruit and its goodness.  But when you entered, you defiled my land  and made my heritage an abomination. |
| 8 | The priests did not say ‘Where is Yahweh?’  And those who handle the law did not know me.  The shepherds[[646]](#footnote-646) also transgressed against me,  and the prophets prophesied by Baal  and walked after things that do not profit. |
| 9 | Therefore I will bring a case against you again,  says Yahweh,  and I will bring a case against your children’s children. |
| 10 | Cross over to the coastlands of Cyprus and see,  or send to Kedar and consider diligently,  and see if there has been such a thing. |
| 11 | Has a nation changed its gods,  (which are really not gods)?  But my people have changed their Glory  for that *thing* which does not profit. |
| 12 | Be appalled at this, O heavens  and shudder;  be very devastated, says Yahweh. |
| 13 | For my people have committed two evils:  they have forsaken me,  the spring of living water,  and have dug out cisterns for themselves,  broken cisterns that can hold no water. |
| 14 | Is Israel a slave?  Is he a home-born *slave*?  Why then has he become a prey? |
| 15 | The young lions have roared at him; they have raised their voices.  They have made his land a desolation.  His cities are burned up *and* without an inhabitant. |
| 16 | Also, the people of Memphis and Tahpanhes  have shaved the crown of your head. |
| 17 | Have you not brought this upon yourself,  by your forsaking Yahweh your God  when he was leading you along the *right* road? |
| 18 | Now what are you doing, *traveling* on the road to Egypt  to drink the water of the Nile?[[647]](#footnote-647)  Or what are you doing, *traveling* on the road to Assyria  to drink the water of the *Euphrates* River?[[648]](#footnote-648) |
| 19 | Your own wickedness will correct you,  and your backsliding will reprove you.  Know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and a bitter *one*,  that you have forsaken Yahweh your God  and that my fear is not in you,  says the Lord Yahweh of Armies. |
| 20 | For from old time you have broken your yoke  and burst your bonds,  and you said, ‘I will not serve *you*,’  for on every high hill  and under every green tree  you spread yourself, prostituting yourself. |
| 21 | Yet I myself had planted you, a choice vine,[[649]](#footnote-649)  wholly of pure[[650]](#footnote-650) seed.  How then have you turned into  the degenerate branches of a foreign vine to me? |
| 22 | For although you wash yourself with lye  and use a great amount of soap,  still the stain of your iniquity is before me,”  says the Lord Yahweh. |
| 23 | How can you say, ‘I am not defiled.  I have not gone after the Baals’?  See your way in the valley.  Know what you have done.  You are a swift young camel  crisscrossing its path, |
| 24 | a wild donkey used to the wilderness  that sniffs the wind in her lust.  When she is in heat,  who can turn her away?  All those males who seek her will not weary themselves.  In her month, they will find her. |
| 25 | Spare your feet from becoming bare  and your throat from thirst.  But you said, ‘No. It’s hopeless.  I have loved foreign *gods*,  and I will go after them.’ |
| 26 | As a thief is shamed when he is caught,  so the house of Israel is put to shame;  they, their kings, their officials,  and their priests and their prophets, |
| 27 | who say to wood, ‘You are my father,’  and to a stone, ‘You gave birth to me,’  for they have turned their back to me  and not their face.  But in the time of their trouble they will say,  ‘Rise up and save us.’ |
| 28 | But where are your gods that you have made for yourselves?  Let them rise up, if they can save you  in the time of your trouble;  for according to the number of your cities are your gods, Judah. |
| 29 | Why will you argue your case with me?  You all have rebelled against me,  says Yahweh. |
| 30 | I have struck down your sons in vain.  They received no correction.  Your own sword has devoured your prophets  like a destroying lion. |
| 31 | Generation,  consider the word of Yahweh.  Have I been a wilderness to Israel?  Or a land of thick darkness?  Why do my people say,  ‘We have broken loose.  We will not come to you anymore’? |
| 32 | Can a virgin forget her jewelry,  or a bride her *wedding* sash?  Yet my people have forgotten me  for days without number. |
| 33 | How well you direct your course to seek love,  so that you have taught even the evil women your ways. |
| 34 | Also the blood of the souls of the innocent poor  is found on your skirts.  You did not find them breaking in.  But in spite of all these things |
| 35 | you say, ‘I am innocent.  Surely his anger has turned away from me.’  “Behold, I will judge you,  because you say, ‘I have not sinned.’ |
| 36 | Why do you constantly go about changing your ways?  You will be ashamed of Egypt also  as you were ashamed of Assyria. |
| 37 | You will also go out from there  with your hands on your head,  for Yahweh has rejected those in whom you trust,  and you will not prosper with them. |

Jeremiah Chapter 3

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “They say ‘If a man puts away his wife  and she goes from him and becomes another man’s,  can he ever return to her again?  Wouldn’t that land be greatly polluted?’  But you have prostituted yourself with many lovers,  and yet *think* to return to me,  says Yahweh. |
| 2 | Lift up your eyes to the barren heights, and look!  Where have you not been lain with?  You have sat for them by the roads  like an Arab in the desert.  You have polluted the land  with your prostitution and with your wickedness. |
| 3 | Therefore the showers have been withheld  and there has been no latter rain;  yet you have the forehead of a prostitute,  you refused to be ashamed. |
| 4 | Have you not just now called to me, *saying,*  ‘My Father, you are the friend of my youth! |
| 5 | Will he retain his anger forever?  Will he be indignant to the end?’  Behold, you *people* have spoken  and have done evil things,  and have had your way.” |

6Moreover, Yahweh said to me in the days of Josiah the king, “Have you seen what she did, that unfaithful one, Israel? She has gone up on every high hill and under every green tree, and has prostituted herself there. 7I said after she had done all these things, ‘She will return to me,’ but she did not return, and her treacherous sister Judah saw it. 8She saw that for all the adulteries of that unfaithful one, Israel, I had sent her away and given her a bill of divorce. Yet her treacherous sister Judah did not fear, but she also went and prostituted herself. 9It came to pass because she took her prostitution lightly, that the land was polluted, and she committed adultery with stones and with trees. 10Yet for all this her treacherous sister, Judah, has not returned to me with her whole heart, but only in pretense,” says Yahweh.

11Yahweh said to me, “Unfaithful Israel has shown herself more righteous than treacherous Judah.. 12Go and proclaim these words toward the north and say,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘Return, unfaithful Israel,  says Yahweh,  I will not look on you in anger,  for I am merciful,  says Yahweh.  I will not keep *my anger* forever. |
| 13 | Only acknowledge your iniquity,  that you have transgressed against Yahweh your God  and have scattered your favors to the strangers under every green tree,  and you have not obeyed my voice,  says Yahweh. |

14Return, you unfaithful children, says Yahweh, for I am your husband.[[651]](#footnote-651) I will take you—one of a city and two of a family—and I will bring you to Zion. 15I will give you shepherds *who are* after my heart, who will shepherd you with knowledge and understanding. 16When you have multiplied and increased in the land in those days, says Yahweh, they will no longer say, “The ark of the covenant of Yahweh!” Indeed, it will not come to mind, nor will they remember it, nor miss it. It will not be made again. 17At that time they will call Jerusalem, “The throne of Yahweh,” and all the nations will be gathered to it, to the name of Yahweh, to Jerusalem. And they will walk no longer after the stubbornness of their own evil heart. 18In those days the house of Judah will walk with the house of Israel, and together they will come from the land of the north to the land that I gave to your fathers as an inheritance.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 19 | But I said: How I would put you among the children  and give you a pleasant land,  the most beautiful inheritance of any army of nations!  And I said: You will call me “My Father,”  and will not turn away from following me. |
| 20 | Surely as a wife treacherously departs from her husband,  so you have dealt treacherously with me, house of Israel,  says Yahweh.’” |
| 21 | A voice is heard on the bare heights,  the weeping and the petitions of the children of Israel  because they have perverted their way,  they have forgotten Yahweh their God. |
| 22 | “Return, you unfaithful children;  I will heal your unfaithfulness.”  “Behold, we have come to you,  for you are Yahweh our God.” |
| 23 | Truly the hills are a deception,  that tumult on the mountains.  Truly the salvation of Israel  is in Yahweh our God. |
| 24 | “But from our youth the Shameful Thing[[652]](#footnote-652) has devoured the labor  of our fathers;  their flocks and their herds,  their sons and their daughters. |
| 25 | Let’s lie down in our shame  and let our disgrace cover us,  for we have sinned against Yahweh our God,  we and our fathers,  from our youth even to this day.  We have not obeyed the voice of Yahweh our God.” |

Jeremiah Chapter 4

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “If you will return, Israel,”  says Yahweh,  “if you return to me  and if you will remove your abominations  from my sight,  and do not waver, |
| 2 | and *if* you will swear, ‘As Yahweh lives,’  in truth, in justice and in righteousness,  then nations will bless themselves in him,  and in him they will glory.” |

3For this is what Yahweh says to the men of Judah and to Jerusalem,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Break up your fallow ground,  and do not sow among thorns. |
| 4 | Circumcise yourselves to Yahweh  and take away the foreskins of your heart,  you men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem,  lest my wrath come out like fire  and burn so that no one can quench it  because of the evil of your doings.” |

5Declare in Judah and proclaim in Jerusalem and say,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Blow the shofar in the land!  Cry out aloud and say,  ‘Assemble yourselves!  Let’s go into the fortified cities!’ |
| 6 | Set up a standard toward Zion.  Flee for safety! Do not wait,  for I will bring evil from the north,  and a great destruction. |
| 7 | A lion has gone up from his thicket,  even a destroyer of nations;  he is on his way, he has gone out from his place  to make your land desolate,  so that your cities are laid waste without inhabitant. |
| 8 | Because of this, clothe yourself with sackcloth,  lament and wail,  for the fierce anger of Yahweh  has not turned back from us.” |

9“On that day, says Yahweh, the heart of the king will perish, and the heart of the rulers, and the priests will be astonished and the prophets will wonder.”

10Then I said, “Ah, Lord Yahweh! Surely you have greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, ‘You will have peace,’ whereas the sword reaches to the heart.”

11At that time it will be said to this people and to Jerusalem, “A hot wind from the bare heights in the desert *is coming* toward the daughter of my people, not to winnow nor to cleanse; 12a wind too strong for that will come from me. Now I will also utter judgments against them.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 13 | “Behold, he will come up as clouds  and his chariots will be as the whirlwind;  his horses are swifter than eagles.  Woe to us! For we are ruined. |
| 14 | Jerusalem, wash your heart from wickedness,  that you can be saved.  How long will your evil thoughts  lodge inside you? |
| 15 | For a voice declares from Dan,  and proclaims evil from the hills of Ephraim. |
| 16 | Tell the nations; behold,  proclaim against Jerusalem,  ‘Besiegers are coming from a far country  and they raise their voice  against the cities of Judah. |
| 17 | Like guards *guarding* a field,  they are against her from all around *her*,  because she has been rebellious against me,’”  says Yahweh. |
| 18 | “Your way and your doings  have brought these things upon you.  This is your punishment. How bitter!  It reached your heart!” |
| 19 | My bowels, my bowels! I am in anguish. Oh, my heart!  My heart is pounding within me.  I cannot keep silent  because you have heard,  O my soul,  the sound of the shofar,  the alarm of war. |
| 20 | Destruction after destruction is proclaimed,  for the whole land is laid waste;  suddenly my tents are destroyed,  and my *tent* curtains in a moment. |
| 21 | How long must I see the *battle* flag  and hear the sound of the shofar? |
| 22 | “For my people are fools,  they do not know me.  They are senseless children,  and they have no understanding.  They are skillful in doing evil,  but they do not know how to do good.” |
| 23 | I saw the earth, and behold,  it was formless and empty,  and *I saw* the heavens,  and they had no light. |
| 24 | I saw the mountains, and behold,  they trembled,  and all the hills moved back and forth. |
| 25 | I saw, and behold,  there was no human *there*,  and all the birds of the air had fled. |
| 26 | I saw, and behold,  the fruitful field was a wilderness,  and all its cities were broken down  at the presence of Yahweh,  before his fierce anger. |

27For this is what Yahweh says,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “The whole land will be a desolation;  yet I will not make a full end. |
| 28 | The earth will mourn because of this,  and the heavens above will be black  because I have spoken it. I have purposed it  and I will not repent,  nor will I turn back from it.” |
| 29 | Every city flees  because of the noise of the horsemen and archers;  they go into the thickets  and climb up on the rocks;  every city is abandoned,  and not a person lives in them. |
| 30 | You, when you are made desolate,  what will you do?  Though you clothe yourself with scarlet,  though you deck yourself with ornaments of gold,  though you enlarge your eyes with makeup,  you are making yourself beautiful in vain;  your lovers despise you,  they seek your life. |
| 31 | For I have heard a voice like that of a woman in labor,  the anguish like that of she who brings forth her first child,  the voice of Daughter Zion, who gasps for breath,  who spreads her hands, saying,  “Woe is me now! For my soul is weary  because of the murderers.” |

Jeremiah Chapter 5

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Run back and forth through the streets of Jerusalem  and see now, and know,  and seek in the wide places of it  if you can find a man,  if there is *even* one who acts justly,  who seeks truth,  and I will pardon her. |
| 2 | Though they say, “As Yahweh lives,”  surely they swear falsely. |
| 3 | O Yahweh, do not your eyes look for faithfulness?  You have stricken them, but they were not grieved.  You have consumed them,  but they have refused to receive correction.  They have made their faces harder than rock.  They have refused to repent. |

4Then I said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Surely these are the poor;  they are foolish  because they do not know the way of Yahweh  nor the law of their God. |
| 5 | I will go to the great men  and will speak to them,  for they know the way of Yahweh  and the law of their God.”  But these with one accord have broken the yoke  and burst the bonds. |
| 6 | Therefore a lion out of the forest will kill them,  a wolf of the evening will destroy them,  a leopard will watch against their cities;  everyone who goes out there will be torn in pieces  because their transgressions are many  and their apostasies are numerous. |
| 7 | “How can I pardon you?  Your children have forsaken me  and sworn by those that are not gods.  When I had fed them to the full, they committed adultery  and assembled themselves in troops at the prostitutes’ houses. |
| 8 | They were as fed horses roaming at large:  everyone neighed after his neighbor’s wife. |
| 9 | Shouldn’t I punish them for these things?  says Yahweh,  and shouldn’t my soul be avenged  on such a nation as this? |
| 10 | Go up on her vineyard terraces and destroy,  but do not make a full end.  Strip away her branches,  for they are not Yahweh’s. |
| 11 | For the house of Israel and the house of Judah  have dealt very treacherously against me,”  says Yahweh. |
| 12 | They have denied Yahweh,  and said, “He is nothing;  evil will not come upon us,  nor will we see sword nor famine.” |
| 13 | The prophets will *prove to* be *only* wind,  and the word is not in them.  Thus will it be done to them. |

14Therefore this is what Yahweh, the God of Armies, says;

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Because you have spoken this word,  behold, I will make my words in your mouth fire,  and this people wood,  and it will consume them. |
| 15 | Behold, I will bring a nation on you from far away,  O house of Israel,  says Yahweh.  It is a mighty nation.  It is an ancient nation,  a nation whose language you do not know,  nor *do you* understand what they say. |
| 16 | Their quiver is an open tomb,  they are all mighty warriors. |
| 17 | They will consume your harvest and your bread;  they will consume your sons and your daughters;  they will consume your flocks and your herds.  They will consume your vines and your fig trees.  They will beat down with the sword  your fortified cities in which you trust. |

18But even in those days, says Yahweh, I will not make a full end of you. 19It will happen when your people say, ‘Why has Yahweh our God done all these things to us?’ Then you will say to them, ‘Just like you have forsaken me and served foreign gods in your land, so you will serve strangers in a land that is not yours.’”

20Declare this in the house of Jacob and proclaim it in Judah, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 21 | “Now hear this,  O foolish and senseless people,  who have eyes and do not see,  who have ears and do not hear: |
| 22 | Do you not fear me,  says Yahweh?  Will you not tremble at my presence,  the one who has by a perpetual decree placed the sand for the boundary of the sea  that it cannot cross?  And though its waves toss themselves, yet they cannot prevail;  though they roar, yet they cannot cross over it. |
| 23 | But this people has a rebellious and defiant heart;  they have rebelled and gone away. |
| 24 | And they do not say in their heart,  ‘Let’s now fear Yahweh our God,  who gives the rain, both the former and the latter *rain* in its season,  who keeps for us the appointed weeks of the harvest.’ |
| 25 | Your iniquities have turned away these things  and your sins have withheld good from you. |
| 26 | For among my people are found wicked men.  They watch, like fowlers lie in wait.  They set a trap.  They catch people. |
| 27 | As a cage is full of birds,  so their houses are full of deceit.  Therefore they have become great and grew rich. |
| 28 | They have grown fat, they are sleek.  Also, they excel in deeds of wickedness.  They do not plead the cause,  *that is,* the cause of the fatherless so that they may prosper;  and they do not defend the rights of the needy. |
| 29 | Should I not punish *them* for these things?  says Yahweh.  Should my soul not be avenged  on such a nation as this?” |
| 30 | “An appalling and horrible thing  has happened in the land. |
| 31 | The prophets prophesy falsely  and the priests rule by their own authority,  and my people love to have it so.  But what will you do at the end of it all?” |

Jeremiah Chapter 6

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Flee for safety, O children of Benjamin,  out of the midst of Jerusalem,  and blow the shofar in Tekoa  and raise a signal on Beth-haccherem;  for evil looks down from the north,  even a great destruction. |
| 2 | The lovely and delicate one,  Daughter Zion, I will cut off. |
| 3 | Shepherds with their flocks will come to her;  they will pitch their tents against her all around;  they will pasture, everyone in his place.” |
| 4 | “Prepare for war against her;  arise, and let’s attack at noon.  Woe to us! For the day declines,  for the shadows of the evening are stretched out. |
| 5 | Arise, and let’s go up by night,  and let’s destroy her palaces.” |

6For Yahweh of Armies said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Cut down trees  and cast up a *siege* mound against Jerusalem;  this is the city to be punished;  she has nothing but oppression within her. |
| 7 | As a well keeps its water fresh,  so she keeps her wickedness fresh.  Violence and destruction are heard in her;  Sickness and wounds are continually before me. |
| 8 | Be warned, O Jerusalem,  lest my soul be alienated from you,  lest I make you a desolation,  a land not inhabited.” |

9This is what Yahweh of Armies says,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “They will thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel  like a vine.  Pass your hand again over the branches,  like a grape gatherer.” |
| 10 | To whom can I speak and testify,  that they will hear?  Behold, their ear is uncircumcised  and they cannot pay attention.  Behold, the word of Yahweh has become a reproach to them.  They have no delight in it. |
| 11 | Therefore I am full of the wrath of Yahweh.  I am weary of holding in.  “Pour it out on the children in the street  and on the assembly of young men as well,  because even the husband with the wife will be taken,  *and also* the aged and the one who is full of days. |
| 12 | Their houses will be turned over to others,  together with their fields and their wives,  for I will stretch out my hand  against the inhabitants of the land,”  says Yahweh. |
| 13 | “For from the least of them even to the greatest of them,  everyone is greedy for gain,  and from the prophet even to the priest,  everyone deals falsely. |
| 14 | And they have healed the hurt of my people superficially,  saying, ‘Peace, peace!’  when there is no peace. |
| 15 | Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination?  No, they were not at all ashamed,  nor could they blush.  Therefore they will fall among those who fall;  at the time that I visit them  they will be cast down,” says Yahweh. |

16This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Stand at the crossroads and look.  And ask for the old paths,  *ask*, ‘Where is the good way?’  Then walk in it  and you will find rest for your souls.  But they said, ‘We will not walk in it.’ |
| 17 | I set watchmen over you,  saying, ‘Pay attention to the sound of the shofar!’  But they said, ‘We will not pay attention!’ |
| 18 | Therefore hear, you nations,  and know, O assembly,  what is going to happen to them. |
| 19 | Hear, earth!  Behold, I will bring evil on this people,  even the fruit of their thoughts,  because they have not listened to my words;  and as for my law, they have rejected it. |
| 20 | For what purpose does frankincense come to me from Sheba  and the sweet cane from a distant land?  Your burnt offerings are not acceptable,  and your sacrifices are not pleasing to me. |
| 21 | Therefore this is what Yahweh says:  Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people.  The fathers and the sons together will stumble against them.  The neighbor and his friend will perish.” |

22This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, a people is coming from the north land.  A great nation will be stirred up  from the faraway parts of the earth. |
| 23 | They take hold of bow and spear.  They are cruel and have no mercy.  Their voice roars like the sea,  and they ride on horses,  each one set in *battle* formation like a man for war against you, Daughter Zion.” |
| 24 | We have heard the report about it;  our hands hang helpless.  Anguish has taken hold of us,  and pains like *those* of a woman in labor. |
| 25 | Do not go out into the field,  nor walk on the road,  for the enemy has a sword  and terrors are on every side. |
| 26 | O Daughter, my people, clothe yourself with sackcloth  and wallow in ashes!  Mourn, as for an only son,  a most bitter lamentation;  for the destroyer will suddenly come on us. |
| 27 | “I have made you an assayer  *and* a tester *of metals* among my people,  that you may know and assay their ways. |
| 28 | They are all rebels of rebels,  going around spreading slander.  They are bronze and iron,  they—all of them—deal corruptly. |
| 29 | The bellows blow fiercely;  the lead is consumed by the fire.  In vain the refining goes on  for the wicked are not purged. |
| 30 | They will be called ‘rejected silver,’  because Yahweh has rejected them.” |

Jeremiah Chapter 7

1The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, saying, 2“Stand in the gate of Yahweh’s house and proclaim there this word, and say: Hear the word of Yahweh, all you of Judah who enter in at these gates to worship Yahweh.

3“This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: Amend your ways and your doings, and I will let you live in this place. 4Do not trust in lying words, saying, ‘This is the Temple of Yahweh, the Temple of Yahweh, the Temple of Yahweh.’ 5But if you truly amend your ways and your doings, if you truly execute justice between a man and his neighbor, 6if you do not oppress the foreigner, the fatherless, or the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, nor walk after other gods (*which is* to your own hurt), 7then I will let you live in this place, in this land that long ago I gave to your fathers forever. 8Behold, you are trusting in lying words that cannot help.

9“Will you steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and follow other gods that you have not known, 10and then come and stand before me in this house that is called by my name, and say, ‘We are delivered!’ only to go on doing all these abominations? 11Has this house that is called by my name become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, I, even I, have seen it,” declares Yahweh.

12“But go now to my place that was in Shiloh, where I caused my name to dwell at first, and see what I did to it because of the wickedness of my people Israel. 13Now, because you have done all these things, says Yahweh, and *because* I spoke to you *again and again*, rising up early and speaking, but you did not listen, and I called you, but you did not answer, 14therefore I will do to the house that is called by my name, in which you trust, even to the place that I gave to you and to your fathers, just as I did to Shiloh. 15I will cast you out of my sight as I have cast out all your brothers, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

16“As for you, do not pray for this people, nor lift up a cry or prayer for them, nor make intercession to me, for I will not hear you. 17Do you not see what they are doing in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? 18The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead the dough to make cakes to the Queen of Heaven, and to pour out drink offerings to other gods, making me angry. 19But are they making me angry?” says Yahweh. “Are they not *doing it* to themselves, to the shame of their own faces?”

20Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: “Behold, my anger and my wrath will be poured out on this place, on man and on animal, and on the trees of the field and on the fruit of the ground, and it will burn and will not be quenched.”

21This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: “Add your burnt offerings to your sacrifices, and eat the meat yourselves. 22For in the day that I brought your fathers out of the land of Egypt, I did not speak to them or give them commands out of concern for burnt offerings or sacrifices; 23but this thing I commanded them, saying, ‘Listen to my voice, and I will be your God and you will be my people; and walk in all the ways that I command you so that it will go well with you.’ 24But they did not listen or incline their ear, but walked in their own counsel and in the stubbornness of their evil hearts, and went backward and not forward. 25Since the day that your fathers came out of the land of Egypt to this day, I have sent to you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them *again and again*, 26yet they did not listen to me or incline their ear, but made their neck stiff. They did worse than their fathers.

27“You are to speak all these words to them, but they will not listen to you; you are also to call to them, but they will not answer you. 28You must tell them, ‘This is the nation that has not listened to the voice of Yahweh their God, nor received instruction. Truth has perished; it has been cut off from their mouth. 29Cut off your hair and throw it away, and take up a lamentation on the bare heights, for Yahweh has rejected and forsaken the generation that has aroused his wrath.’

30“For the children of Judah have done what is evil in my eyes, says Yahweh, they have set up their abominations in the house that is called by my name, to defile it. 31They have built the shrines of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I did not command, nor did it come into my mind.

32“Therefore behold, the days are coming,” says Yahweh, “that it will no more be called Topheth, nor the Valley of the son of Hinnom, but the Valley of Slaughter; for they will bury *bodies* in Topheth because there is no place *left* to bury. 33The dead bodies of this people will be food for the birds of the air and for the animals of the earth, and no one will frighten them away. 34Then I will cause to cease from the cities of Judah and from the streets of Jerusalem the sound of joy and the sound of gladness, the voice of the groom and the voice of the bride, for the land will become a waste.”

Jeremiah Chapter 8

1“At that time, declares Yahweh, they will bring out of their graves the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of its officials, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, 2and they will spread them before the sun and the moon and all the army of heaven that they have loved, and that they have served, and that they have followed, and that they have sought, and that they have worshiped. And they will not be collected and buried; they will be like dung on the surface of the ground. 3Death will be chosen rather than life by all the remnant that remains of this evil family, that remains in all the places where I have driven them, says Yahweh of Armies. 4Moreover, you are to tell them: This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Do people fall and not get up again?  If one turns away, does he not return? |
| 5 | Why then has this people of Jerusalem  turned away in perpetual apostasy?  They hold fast to deceit;  they refuse to return *to me*. |
| 6 | I listened and heard,  but they did not speak what was right.  No one repents of his wickedness,  saying, ‘What have I done?’  Everyone turns aside to his own race course  like a horse that plunges forward into the battle. |
| 7 | Even the stork in the sky  knows her appointed times,  and the turtledove and the swallow and the crane  keep the time of their coming;  but my people do not know the regulations of Yahweh. |
| 8 | How can you say, ‘We are wise,  and the law of Yahweh is with us?’  But behold, the lying pen of the scribes  has made it into a lie. |
| 9 | The wise men will be put to shame,  they will be dismayed and captured.  Behold, they have rejected the word of Yahweh,  so what kind of wisdom is in them? |
| 10 | So I will give their wives to others  and their fields to those who will take possession of them,  because everyone from the least even to the greatest  is greedy for gain;  from the prophet to the priest  everyone deals falsely. |
| 11 | They have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people superficially,  saying, ‘Peace, peace,’  when there is no peace. |
| 12 | Were they ashamed when they had committed abominations?  No, they were not at all ashamed,  and they do not know how to blush;  therefore they will fall among those who fall.  In the day that I visit them they will be cast down,  says Yahweh. |
| 13 | I will utterly consume them,  says Yahweh,  no grapes will be on the vine,  nor figs on the fig tree,  and the leaf will fade;  and the things that I have given them will pass away from them.” |
| 14 | Why are we sitting still?  Assemble yourselves, and let’s enter into the fortified cities,  and let’s perish there;  for Yahweh our God has doomed us to perish,  and given us poisonous water to drink  because we have sinned against Yahweh. |
| 15 | We looked for peace, but no good came;  and for a time of healing, but behold, terror! |
| 16 | “The snorting of their horses is heard from Dan;  at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones  the whole land trembles.  For they are coming to devour the land  and all that is in it,  the city and those who live in it. |
| 17 | For behold, I will send snakes among you,  venomous serpents that cannot be charmed;  and they will bite you,”  says Yahweh. |
| 18 | Oh that I could comfort myself against sorrow!  My heart is faint within me. |
| 19 | Behold, the sound of the cry of the daughter of my people  from a far away land:  isn’t Yahweh in Zion?  Isn’t her King in her?  Why do they anger me  with their carved images  and with foreign idols? |
| 20 | The harvest is past, the summer is ended,  and we are not saved. |
| 21 | For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt.  I go about in black; dismay has seized me. |
| 22 | Is there no balm in Gilead?  Is there no physician there?  Why then has the health of the daughter  of my people not been restored? |

Jeremiah Chapter 9

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Oh that my head were waters  and my eyes a fountain of tears,  that I might weep day and night  over the slain of the daughter of my people! |
| 2 | Oh that I had in the wilderness  a lodging place for traveling men  so that I might leave my people  and go from them!  For they are all adulterers,  an assembly of treacherous men. |
| 3 | They bend their tongue like their bow.  Lies and not truth have grown strong in the land,  for they proceed from evil to evil,  and they do not know me,  says Yahweh. |
| 4 | Let everyone beware of his neighbor,  and do not trust in any brother;  for every brother will deceive, yes, deceive,  and every neighbor will go about as a slanderer. |
| 5 | Everyone will deceive his neighbor,  and will not speak the truth.  They have taught their tongue to speak lies;  they weary themselves committing iniquity. |
| 6 | Your dwelling is in the midst of deceit;  in their deceit they refuse to acknowledge me,  says Yahweh. |

7Therefore this is what Yahweh of Armies says,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, I will smelt them and test them;  for what else can I do  because of the daughter of my people? |
| 8 | Their tongue is a deadly arrow;  it speaks deceit.  With his mouth one speaks peaceably to his neighbor,  but in his heart he lays an ambush for him. |
| 9 | Shouldn’t I punish them for these things?”  says Yahweh.  “Shouldn’t my soul be avenged  on such a nation as this? |
| 10 | I will take up a weeping and wailing for the mountains,  and a lamentation for the pastures of the wilderness,  because they are burned up  such that no one passes through,  nor can people hear the sound of the livestock;  both the birds of heaven and the animals have fled;  they are gone. |
| 11 | I will make Jerusalem heaps of ruins,  a dwelling place of jackals,  and I will make the cities of Judah  a desolation without inhabitant.” |

12Who is the wise man that can understand this? Who is he to whom the mouth of Yahweh has spoken, that he may declare it? Why is the land destroyed and burned up like a wilderness, so that none passes through? 13Yahweh says, “Because they have forsaken my law that I set before them and have not obeyed my voice, nor walked in it, 14but have walked according to the stubbornness of their own heart and have gone after the Baals, as their fathers taught them. 15Therefore this is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: ‘Behold, I will feed them—this people—with wormwood, and give them poisonous water to drink. 16I will scatter them also among the nations whom neither they nor their fathers have known, and I will send the sword after them until I have consumed them.’” 17This is what Yahweh of Armies says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Consider, and call for the mourning women,  that they may come,  and send for the skillful women, that they may come; |
| 18 | and let them make haste and take up a wailing for us,  that our eyes may run down with tears  and our eyelids gush out with water. |
| 19 | For a sound of wailing is heard out of Zion,  ‘How we are ruined!  We are put to great shame!  For we have abandoned the land  because they have cast down our homes.’” |
| 20 | Yet hear the word of Yahweh, you women,  and let your ear receive the word of his mouth,  and teach your daughters wailing,  and everyone *teach* her neighbor lady a lament, |
| 21 | for death has come up through our windows,  it has entered into our strongholds,  to cut off the children from the streets  and the young men from the broad places. |

22Say *this*, “This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘The dead bodies of men will fall  like dung on the open field  and like the sheaves after the harvester,  and no one will gather them.’” |

23This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Let not the wise man boast about his wisdom,  and let not the mighty man boast about his might,  *and* let not the rich man boast about his riches; |
| 24 | but let the one who boasts boast about this,  that he has understanding and knows me,  that I am Yahweh who acts with covenant faithfulness,  justice, and righteousness on the earth,  for in these things I delight,  says Yahweh. |

25Behold, the days are coming, says Yahweh, that I will punish all those who are circumcised *only* in the foreskin; 26Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that have the corners of their hair cut off who live in the wilderness, for all the nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel is uncircumcised in heart.”

Jeremiah Chapter 10

1Hear the word that Yahweh speaks to you, house of Israel! 2This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Do not learn the way of the nations,  and do not be dismayed at the signs of heaven;  for the nations are dismayed at them. |
| 3 | For the customs of the peoples are a delusion.  Because it is a tree someone cuts out of the forest,  the work of the hands of a craftsman with an ax. |
| 4 | They adorn it with silver and with gold;  they fasten it with nails and with hammers  so that it does not totter. |
| 5 | They are like a scarecrow in a cucumber patch;  they do not speak.  They must be carried because they cannot walk.  Do not be afraid of them;  for they cannot do evil,  nor is it in them to do good.” |
| 6 | There is none like you, O Yahweh.  You are great,  and your name is great in might. |
| 7 | Who should not fear you,  O King of the nations?  For that *respect* is what you deserve!  For among all the wise ones of the nations  and in all their kingdoms,  there is none like you. |
| 8 | But one and all they are stupid and foolish;  the instruction of Delusions...is wood! |
| 9 | Beaten silver is brought from Tarshish,  and gold from Uphaz  that are the work of the craftsman  and of the hands of the goldsmith;  blue and purple is their clothing,  they are all the work of skillful men. |
| 10 | But Yahweh is the true God;  he is the living God, and an everlasting King:  at his wrath the earth trembles,  and the nations are not able to stand up to his indignation. |

11You are to say this to them: “The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, these will perish from the earth and from under the heavens.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 12 | It is he who has made the earth by his power,  he has established the world by his wisdom,  and he has stretched out the heavens by his understanding. |
| 13 | When he utters his voice,  *there is* a roar of waters in the heavens,  and he causes the mist to rise  from the ends of the earth.  He makes lightning for the rain  and brings forth the wind out of his storehouses. |
| 14 | Everyone is stupid and without knowledge.  Every goldsmith is put to shame by his carved image,  for his cast *metal* image is a lie,  and there is no breath in them. |
| 15 | They are a delusion, a work of error;  in the time of their punishment  they will perish. |
| 16 | Not like these is the Portion of Jacob,  for he is the one who formed all things,  and Israel is the tribe of his inheritance:  Yahweh of Armies is his name. |
| 17 | Gather up your belongings from the ground,  you who live under siege. |

18For this is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, I will sling out  the inhabitants of the land at this time,  and will bring distress upon them,  so that they will feel it.” |
| 19 | Woe is me because of my hurt!  My wound is grievous,  but I said, “Truly this is an affliction,  and I must bear it.” |
| 20 | My tent is destroyed  and all my *tent* cords are broken;  my children have gone from me,  and they are no more;  there is no one to spread out my tent any more,  and to set up my curtains. |
| 21 | For the shepherds have become stupid  and have not inquired of Yahweh,  so they have not prospered,  and all their flocks are scattered. |
| 22 | The sound of a report. Behold, it comes.  A great commotion from the land of the north—  to make the cities of Judah a desolation,  a place where jackals live. |
| 23 | Yahweh, I know  that the way of man is not in himself;  it is not in man who walks to direct his steps. |
| 24 | Yahweh, correct me, but with justice;  not in your anger,  lest you bring me to nothing. |
| 25 | Pour out your wrath on the nations  that do not know you  and on the families  that do not call on your name,  for they have devoured Jacob,  yes, they have devoured him and consumed him  and have laid waste his habitation. |

Jeremiah Chapter 11

1The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, saying, 2“Hear the words of this covenant, and speak to the men of Judah and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, 3and say to them, this is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: Cursed is the one who does not listen to the words of this covenant 4that I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, out of the iron furnace, saying, ‘Listen to my voice, and do according to all that I command you, then you will be my people and I will be your God,’ 5so that I can fulfill the oath that I swore to your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is today.” Then I answered and said, “Amen, Yahweh.”

6And Yahweh said to me, “Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Listen to the words of this covenant and do them. 7For I warned, yes, warned your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even to this day, rising early and warning them *again and again*, saying, ‘Listen to my voice.’ 8Yet they did not listen or incline their ear, but each one walked in the stubbornness of his evil heart. Therefore I brought on them all the words of this covenant that I commanded them to do, but which they did not do.”

9Yahweh said to me, “A conspiracy has been discovered among the men of Judah and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 10They have returned to the iniquities of their forefathers, who refused to hear my words, and they have gone after other gods to serve them. The house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant that I made with their fathers.

11Therefore this is what Yahweh says: Behold, I will bring evil on them that they will not be able to escape, and they will cry out to me, but I will not listen to them. 12Then the cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem will go and cry out to the gods to which they burn incense, but they will not save them at all in the time of their trouble. 13For your gods have become as numerous as your cities, O Judah, and as many as the streets of Jerusalem are the altars you have set up to that Shameful Thing, even altars to burn incense to Baal.

14Therefore, *Jeremiah*, do not pray for this people, nor lift up a cry or prayer for them, for I will not listen to them when they cry out to me in the time of their trouble.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 15 | What right has my beloved in my house,  when she has carried out so many evil schemes?  Can holy meat take away your disaster?  When you do evil,  then you rejoice. |
| 16 | Yahweh called your name,  ‘A green olive tree,  beautiful and with good fruit.’  But with the noise of a great tumult  he has kindled fire on it,  and its branches are worthless. |

17For Yahweh of Armies, who planted you, has pronounced evil against you because of the evil that the house of Israel and the house of Judah have done, provoking me to anger by their burning incense to Baal.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 18 | Yahweh made it known to me, and I knew *it*;  then you showed me what they were doing. |
| 19 | But I was like a gentle lamb led to the slaughter,  and I did not know that they had schemed schemes against me,  saying, “Let’s destroy the tree with its fruit,  and let’s cut him off from the land of the living  so that his name will no longer be remembered.” |
| 20 | But O Yahweh of Armies, who judges righteously,  who tests the kidneys and the heart,  let me see your vengeance on them,  for to you I have committed my cause. |

21Therefore this is what Yahweh says concerning the men of Anathoth who seek your life, saying, “You must not prophesy in the name of Yahweh, so that you will not die by our hand,” 22therefore this is what Yahweh of Armies says: “Behold, I will punish them. The young men will die by the sword, their sons and their daughters will die by famine, 23and there will be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil on the men of Anathoth, even the year of their punishment.”

Jeremiah Chapter 12

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | You are righteous, Yahweh, when I bring a case against you,  yet I would speak to you about *your* justice.  Why does the way of the wicked prosper?  Why are all those who deal in treachery at ease? |
| 2 | You have planted them,  and they have taken root;  they grow, they also bring forth fruit.  You are near in their mouth  but far from their heart. |
| 3 | But you know me, Yahweh, you see me,  and test my heart, *that it is* toward you.  Pull them out like sheep for the slaughter  and set them apart for the day of slaughter. |
| 4 | How long will the land mourn  and the vegetation of the whole country wither?  Because of the wickedness of those who dwell in it,  the animals are consumed, and the birds;  for they said,  “He cannot see our latter end.” |
| 5 | “If you have run with the footmen  and they have wearied you,  then how can you compete against horses?  And if you feel secure in a land of peace,  yet how will you do in the thickets of the Jordan? |
| 6 | For even your brothers and the house of your father,  even they have dealt treacherously with you;  even they have cried aloud after you.  Do not believe them,  though they say good things to you.” |
| 7 | “I have forsaken my house,  I have cast off my heritage,  I have given the dearly beloved of my soul  into the hand of her enemies. |
| 8 | My heritage has become to me  like a lion in the forest,  she has raised her voice against me;  therefore I have come to hate her. |
| 9 | Is my heritage to me like a speckled bird of prey?  Are the birds of prey against her all around?  Go, assemble all the animals of the field,  bring them to devour. |
| 10 | Many shepherds have destroyed my vineyard,  they have trampled my portion under foot,  they have made my pleasant portion  a desolate wilderness. |
| 11 | They have made it a desolation;  it mourns to me, being desolate;  the whole land is made desolate  because no man lays it to heart.” |
| 12 | Destroyers have come  on all the bare heights in the wilderness,  for the sword of Yahweh devours  from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land:  no flesh has peace. |
| 13 | They have sown wheat and have reaped thorns;  they have tired themselves out but profit nothing.  And you will be ashamed of your harvests,  because of the fierce anger of Yahweh. |

14This is what Yahweh says against all my evil neighbors, who touch the inheritance that I have caused my people Israel to inherit: “Behold, I will pluck them up from off their land, and I will pluck up the house of Judah from among them. 15And after I have plucked them up, I will again have compassion on them, and I will bring them again, each to his heritage and each to his land. 16Then, if they will learn, yes, learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, saying, ‘As Yahweh lives,’ just as they *once* taught my people to swear by Baal, then they will be built up in the midst of my people. 17But if they will not listen, then I will pluck up that nation, plucking it up and destroying it, says Yahweh.”

Jeremiah Chapter 13

1This is what Yahweh says to me, “Go and buy yourself a linen loincloth and put it around your waist, but do not put it in water.” 2So I bought a loincloth according to the word of Yahweh, and put it around my waist.

3Then the word of Yahweh came to me the second time, saying, 4“Take the loincloth that you have bought that is around your waist and arise, go to the *Wadi* Parath, and hide it there in a crevice in the rocks.” 5So I went, and hid it in the *Wadi* Parath, as Yahweh commanded me.

6And after many days Yahweh said to me, “Arise, go to the *Wadi* Parath and take from there the loincloth that I commanded you to hide there.” 7So I went to the *Wadi* Parath and dug and took the loincloth from the place where I had hidden it, and behold, the loincloth was ruined; it was good for nothing.

8Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 9“This is what Yahweh says: In this way I will ruin the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem. 10This evil people who refuse to hear my words, who walk in the stubbornness of their heart and who have gone after other gods to serve them and to worship them, will be like this loincloth, which is good for nothing. 11For just as the loincloth clings to the waist of a man, so have I made the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah cling to me, says Yahweh, that they may be to me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory, but they would not hear.

12Therefore you are to speak to them this word: “This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: ‘every skin-bottle will be filled with wine.’” And they will tell you, ‘Do we not certainly know that every skin-bottle will be filled with wine?’ 13Then you will say to them, ‘This is what Yahweh says: Behold, I am about to fill all the inhabitants of this land with drunkenness, even the kings who sit on the throne of David, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 14I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, says Yahweh. I will not pity, nor spare, nor have compassion such that I would not destroy them.’”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 15 | Hear, and give ear. Do not be proud,  for Yahweh has spoken. |
| 16 | Give glory to Yahweh your God,  before he causes darkness,  and before your feet stumble  on the darkening mountains,  and while you look for light,  he turns it into the shadow of death  and makes it deep darkness. |
| 17 | But if you will not hear it,  my soul will weep in secret  for your pride,  and my eye will weep bitterly and run down with tears,  because Yahweh’s flock will be taken captive. |
| 18 | Say to the king and to the queen mother,  “Humble yourselves, sit down;  for your beautiful crowns will come down from your heads.” |
| 19 | The cities of the Negev are closed up  and there is no one to open them;  Judah will be carried away captive, all of it;  it is wholly carried away captive. |
| 20 | “Lift up your eyes and see  those who are coming from the north.  Where is the flock that was given to you,  your beautiful flock? |
| 21 | What will you say,  when he sets over you as head  those whom you yourself have taught to be friends to you?  Will not pangs take hold of you,  as of a woman in labor? |
| 22 | If you say in your heart,  ‘Why have these things come on me?’  *It is* because of the greatness of your iniquity  your skirts are removed  and your heels are violated. |
| 23 | Can the Ethiopian change his skin,  or the leopard his spots?  *If they can,* then you also can do good;  *you* who are accustomed to doing evil. |
| 24 | Therefore I will scatter them  like the chaff that is blown away  by the wind from the desert. |
| 25 | This is your lot,  the portion measured to you from me,  says Yahweh,  because you have forgotten me  and trusted in falsehood. |
| 26 | Therefore I will also pull up your skirts over your face  and your shame will be seen. |
| 27 | Your adulteries, and your *lustful* neighing,  and your shameless prostitution!  On the hills and in the fields  I have seen your abominations;  Woe to you, Jerusalem!  How long will it be before you become clean?” |

Jeremiah Chapter 14

1The word of Yahweh that came to Jeremiah concerning the drought.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Judah mourns  and her gates languish.  They lie in gloom on the ground,  and the cry of Jerusalem goes up. |
| 3 | Their nobles send their servants for water.  They have come to the cisterns  but find no water;  they have returned with their vessels empty.  They have been put to shame and humiliated,  and they cover their heads. |
| 4 | Because the ground is cracked,  because there has been no rain on the land,  the plowmen have been put to shame;  they have covered their heads. |
| 5 | Even the doe in the field gives birth  but abandons her young  because there is no grass. |
| 6 | And the wild donkeys stand on the bare heights;  they pant for air like jackals;  their eyes fail because there is no herbage.” |
| 7 | “Though our iniquities testify against us,  act for your name’s sake, Yahweh;  for our apostasies are many;  we have sinned against you. |
| 8 | O Hope of Israel,  its Savior in the time of trouble,  why should you be like a foreigner in the land  and like a traveling man who pitches *his tent* only to stay for a night? |
| 9 | Why should you be like a helpless man,  like a mighty man who cannot save?  Yet you, Yahweh, are in the midst of us,  and we are called by your name;  do not leave us.” |

10This is what Yahweh says to this people:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “They truly love to wander.  They have not refrained their feet,  so Yahweh does not accept them.  Now he will remember their iniquity  and punish their sins.” |

11Yahweh said to me, “Do not pray for the welfare of this people. 12When they fast, I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and grain offering, I will not accept them; but I will consume them by the sword, and by famine, and by plague.”

13Then I said, “Ah, Lord Yahweh! Behold, the prophets say to them, ‘You will not see the sword, nor will you have famine, but I will give you lasting peace *and prosperity* in this place.’”

14Then Yahweh said to me, “The prophets prophesy lies in my name. I did not send them, nor have I commanded them, nor did I speak to them. They prophesy to you a lying vision, and worthless divination, and the deceptions of their own heart.

15Therefore this is what Yahweh says: As for the prophets who prophesy in my name although I did not send them, yet they keep saying, ‘Sword and famine will not be in this land,’ By sword and famine those prophets will be consumed. 16And the people they prophesy to will be cast out into the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword, and they will have no one to bury them—them, nor their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters—because I will pour their wickedness on them.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 17 | You are to say this word to them:  ‘Let my eyes run down with tears night and day,  and let them not cease,  for the virgin daughter—my people—is broken with a great blow,  with a very grievous wound. |
| 18 | If I go out into the field,  then behold, the slain with the sword!  And if I enter into the city,  then behold, those who are sick from famine!  For both the prophet and the priest  go about their business in the land, and have no knowledge.’” |
| 19 | Have you utterly rejected Judah?  Has your soul loathed Zion?  Why have you struck us,  and there is no healing for us?  We looked for peace,  but no good came;  and for a time of healing,  but behold, terror! |
| 20 | We acknowledge our wickedness, O Yahweh  and the iniquity of our fathers,  for we have sinned against you. |
| 21 | For your name’s sake, do not spurn us.  Do not disgrace your glorious throne;  remember, *and* do not break your covenant with us. |
| 22 | Are there any among the worthless *idols* of the nations that can cause rain?  Or can heaven give showers?  Is it not you, O Yahweh our God?  So we set our hope on you,  for you have made all these things. |

Jeremiah Chapter 15

1Then Yahweh said to me, “Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind would not be toward this people. Send them out of my sight and let them go out. 2When they say to you, ‘Where will we go?’ then you are to say to them, ‘This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Those who are for death, to death;  and those who are for the sword, to the sword;  and those who are for the famine, to the famine;  and those who are for captivity, to captivity.’ |

3I will appoint over them four kinds *of punishment*, says Yahweh: the sword to kill, and the dogs to drag away *the bodies*, and the birds of the heavens and the animals of the earth to devour and to destroy. 4And I will make them an object of horror among all the kingdoms of the earth because of Manasseh, the son of Hezekiah, the king of Judah, because of what he did in Jerusalem.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 5 | “For who will have pity on you, O Jerusalem?  Or who will grieve for you?  Or who will turn aside  to ask about your welfare? |
| 6 | You have rejected me,”  says Yahweh,  “you keep going backward.  So I will stretch out my hand against you  and destroy you.  I am tired of relenting. |
| 7 | I have winnowed them with a winnowing fork  at the gates of the land;  I have bereaved them of children,  I have destroyed my people.  They did not repent of their ways. |
| 8 | Their widows will be more numerous  before me than the sand of the seas;  I will bring on them—against the mother of the young men—a destroyer at noonday.  I will cause anguish and terrors  to fall on her suddenly. |
| 9 | She who has borne seven *sons* grows feeble;  she has given up the spirit;  her sun went down while it was still day;  she has been put to shame and humiliated,  and the rest of them I will give over to the sword  before their enemies,”  says Yahweh. |
| 10 | Woe is me, my mother,  that you have borne me,  a man of accusation and a man of contention  with the whole earth!  I have not lent, nor have men lent to me,  yet every one of them curses me. |

11Yahweh said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “*Jerusalem,* I will surely send you away for your own good.  I will surely bring the enemy upon you in a time of trouble and distress. |
| 12 | Can one break iron,  iron from the north, or bronze? |
| 13 | Your wealth and your treasures  I will give as plunder without cost,  and that because of all your sins  throughout all your territory. |
| 14 | I will make you serve your enemies in a land that you do not know;  for in my anger a fire has been kindled.  It will burn against you.” |
| 15 | Yahweh, you know;  remember me, and visit me,  and avenge me of my persecutors.  Do not take me away *from life* because of your patience *toward sinners*;  know that for your sake I have suffered reproach. |
| 16 | Your words were found, and I ate them,  and your words became a joy to me  and the rejoicing of my heart,  for I am called by your name,  O Yahweh, God of Armies. |
| 17 | I did not sit in the assembly  of those who make merry, nor rejoiced;  I sat alone because of your hand,  for you have filled me with indignation. |
| 18 | Why is my pain perpetual  and my wound incurable,  refusing to be healed?  Will you indeed be to me like a deceitful brook,  like waters that fail? |

19Therefore this is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “If you return back *to me*, then I will take you back  *and y*ou will stand before me.  And if you utter the precious and not the worthless,  *then* you will be my mouth.  It is they who must turn back to you,  but you must not turn back to them. |
| 20 | Then I will make you a fortified bronze wall to this people,  and though they fight against you,  they will not prevail against you,  for I am with you to save you  and to deliver you,”  says Yahweh. |
| 21 | “I will deliver you out of the hand of the wicked,  and I will redeem you out of the hand of the ruthless.” |

Jeremiah Chapter 16

1The word of Yahweh also came to me, saying, 2“Do not take a wife for yourself, and do not have sons or daughters in this place. 3For this is what Yahweh says concerning the sons and concerning the daughters who are born in this place, and concerning their mothers who bore them, and concerning their fathers who fathered them in this land: 4They will die of deadly diseases. They will not be lamented, nor will they be buried. They will be like dung on the surface of the ground, and they will be consumed by the sword and by famine, and their dead bodies will be food for the birds of heaven and for the animals of the earth.

5For this is what Yahweh says: Do not enter into the house of mourning, nor go to lament or bemoan them, for I have taken away my peace from this people, says Yahweh, even covenant faithfulness and tender mercies. 6Both great and small will die in this land, They will not be buried, nor will people lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor shave their heads for them; 7nor will men break bread for those in mourning to comfort them for the dead, nor will men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother. 8You must not go into the house of feasting to sit with them to eat and drink. 9For this is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: Behold, I will cause to cease in this place, before your eyes and in your days, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the groom and the voice of the bride.

10When you tell this people all these words, they will say to you, ‘Why has Yahweh pronounced all this great evil against us? And what is our iniquity and what is our sin that we have committed against Yahweh our God?’ 11Then you are to say to them, ‘Because your fathers have forsaken me, says Yahweh, and have walked after other gods, and have served them and have worshiped them, and have forsaken me and have not kept my law, 12and you have done more evil than your fathers, for behold, each one of you walks according to the stubbornness of his evil heart, refusing to listen to me, 13therefore will I hurl you out of this land into a land that you have not known, neither you nor your fathers; and there you will serve other gods day and night, for I will show you no favor.’

14Therefore behold, the days come, says Yahweh, when it will no longer be said, ‘As Yahweh lives who brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt’, 15but, ‘As Yahweh lives who brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north and from all the countries where he had driven them.’ I will bring them again into their land that I gave to their fathers.

16Behold, I will send for many fishermen, says Yahweh, and they will fish for them. And after that I will send for many hunters, and they will hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the clefts of the rocks. 17For my eyes are on all their ways; they are not hidden from my face, nor is their iniquity concealed from my eyes. 18First I will repay their iniquity and their sin double, because they have polluted my land with the corpses of their detestable idols and have filled my inheritance with their abominations.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 19 | Yahweh, my strength and my stronghold  and my refuge in the day of affliction,  to you the nations will come  from the ends of the earth and will say,  “Our fathers have inherited nothing but lies,  vanity and things in which there is no profit. |
| 20 | Can human beings make gods for themselves?  But they are not gods!” |
| 21 | “Therefore behold, I am going to make them know—  this once I am going to make them know  my hand and my might,  and they will know that my name is Yahweh.” |

Jeremiah Chapter 17

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “The sin of Judah is written  with an iron stylus  and with a flint point.  It is engraved on the tablet of their heart,  and on the horns of your altars, |
| 2 | while their children remember their altars  and their Asherah poles by the green trees  on the high hills. |
| 3 | O my mountain in the countryside,  I will give your wealth  and all your treasures as booty,  and *also* your shrines, because of sin  *committed* throughout all your territory. |
| 4 | And you will, even by your own *acts*,  lose your inheritance that I gave you,  and I will make you serve your enemies  in a land that you do not know,  for you have kindled a fire in my anger  that will burn for ages.” |

5This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Cursed is the one who trusts in humans  and makes flesh his arm,  and whose heart departs from Yahweh. |
| 6 | For he will be like a juniper bush in the Arabah,  and will not see when good comes,  but will inhabit the parched places in the wilderness,  a salt land and not inhabited. |
| 7 | Blessed is the one who trusts in Yahweh, and whose confidence is Yahweh. |
| 8 | For he will be like a tree planted by the waters,  who spreads out its roots by the river  and does not fear when heat comes,  but its leaf will be green;  and it will not be anxious in the year of drought,  nor will it cease from yielding fruit.” |
| 9 | The heart is deceitful above all things,  and is incurable; who can know it? |
| 10 | “I, Yahweh, search the heart,  I test the kidneys,  in order to give to each one according to his ways,  according to the fruit of his doings.” |
| 11 | As the partridge that sits on eggs that do not hatch,  so is the one who gets riches,  but by injustice;  in the midst of his days they will leave him,  and in the end he will be *shown to be* a fool. |
| 12 | A glorious throne,  set on high from the beginning  is the place of our sanctuary. |
| 13 | O Yahweh, the hope of Israel,  all who forsake you  will be put to shame.  Those who depart from you  will be written in the dirt,  because they have forsaken Yahweh,  the spring of living water, |
| 14 | Heal me, O Yahweh, and I will be healed;  save me, and I will be saved,  for you are my praise. |
| 15 | Behold, they keep asking me,  “Where is the word of Yahweh?  Let it come to pass now.” |
| 16 | As for me, I have not run away from being your shepherd,  nor have I desired the woeful day.  You know what came from my lips; it was before your face. |
| 17 | Do not be a terror to me;  you are my refuge in the day of evil. |
| 18 | Let those who persecute me be put to shame,  but do not let me be put to shame;  let them be dismayed, but do not let me be dismayed;  bring on them the day of evil  and destroy them with double destruction. |

19This is what Yahweh said to me: “Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people through which the kings of Judah come in and through which they go out, as well as in all the gates of Jerusalem, 20and tell them, ‘Hear the word of Yahweh, you kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem that enter in by these gates. 21This is what Yahweh says: Be careful if you value your lives. Do not carry a burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in through the gates of Jerusalem, 22nor carry a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, nor do any work: but make the Sabbath day holy, as I commanded your fathers. 23But they did not listen or incline their ear, but made their neck stiff so that they would not hear and would not receive instruction.

24If you will listen, yes, listen to me, says Yahweh, and not bring in any burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but make the Sabbath day holy by doing no work on it, 25then there will enter in through the gates of this city kings and leaders sitting on the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they and their officials, the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and this city will remain for ages *to come*. 26They will come from the cities of Judah, and from the places around Jerusalem; from the land of Benjamin, and from the Shephelah and from the hill country and from the Negev, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and grain offerings, and frankincense, and bringing thank offerings to the house of Yahweh. 27But if you will not listen to me to keep the Sabbath day holy by not carrying a burden in through the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day, then I will kindle a fire in its gates, and it will devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it will not be quenched.’”

Jeremiah Chapter 18

1The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, saying, 2“Get up and go down to the potter’s house and I will tell you my message there.” 3So I went down to the potter’s house, and behold, he was making a work on the wheels. 4Whenever the vessel that he made of the clay came out ruined in the hand of the potter, he made it again, into another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 6“House of Israel, can I not do with you as this potter? says Yahweh. Behold, as the clay in the potter’s hand, so are you in my hand, house of Israel. 7At one moment I may speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up and to break down and to destroy it; 8but if that nation, concerning which I have spoken, turns from their evil, I will change my mind about the evil that I thought to do to them. 9And at one moment I may speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it; 10if they do what is evil in my eyes by not obeying my voice, then I will change my mind about the good that I had said I would do for them. 11So now, speak to the men of Judah and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, ‘This is what Yahweh says: Behold, I am shaping evil against you, and planning a plan against you. Turn back, each one of you, from your evil ways and amend your ways and your doings.’ 12But they say, ‘It is in vain. For we are going to follow our own plans, and each of us will act according to the stubbornness of his *own* evil heart.’ 13Therefore this is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Ask now among the nations,  who has heard such things?  Virgin Israel has done a very horrible thing. |
| 14 | Does the snow of Lebanon fail from the rock of the field?  Do the cold waters that flow down from afar ever dry up? |
| 15 | Yet my people have forgotten me.  They have burned incense to worthless *gods*,  and they have been made to stumble in their ways,  in the ancient paths,  to walk in byways, in a way not built up, |
| 16 | to make their land an astonishment  and a perpetual hissing;  everyone who passes by it will be astonished,  and shake his head. |
| 17 | I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy;  I will show them the back, and not the face,  in the day of their calamity.” |

18Then some people[[653]](#footnote-653) said, “Come and let’s plan plans against Jeremiah; for the teaching of the law by the priests will not be lost, nor will counsel from the wise *cease*, nor the word *cease* from the prophet. Come and let’s strike him with our tongue, and let’s not pay attention to any of his words.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 19 | Give heed to me, Yahweh,  and listen to the voice of those who contend with me. |
| 20 | Should evil be recompensed for good?  For they have dug a pit for my soul.  Remember how I stood before you  to speak good for them,  to turn away your wrath from them. |
| 21 | Therefore deliver up their children to the famine  and give them over to the power of the sword;  and let their wives become childless, and widows;  and let their men be slain by disease,  and their young men struck by the sword in battle. |
| 22 | Let a cry be heard from their houses  when you bring a troop suddenly on them;  for they have dug a pit to take me,  and hid snares for my feet. |
| 23 | Yet, Yahweh, you know  all their counsel against me to kill me.  Do not forgive their iniquity  nor blot out their sin from your sight,  but let them be overthrown before you;  Deal with them in the time of your anger. |

Jeremiah Chapter 19

1Thus said Yahweh, “Go, and buy a potter’s clay jug, and take some of the elders of the people and some of the elders of the priests, 2and go out to the Valley of Ben-hinnom that is by the entry of the Potsherd Gate and proclaim there the words that I tell you, 3and say, ‘Hear the word of Yahweh, kings of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem! This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: Behold, I will bring evil on this place, at which whoever hears it, his ears will tingle. 4Because they have forsaken me and have estranged this place, and in it they have burned incense to other gods that they did not know, they and their fathers and the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of the innocent, 5and have built the shrines of Baal to burn their sons in the fire as burnt offerings to Baal, a thing that I did not command, nor spoke it, nor did it come into my mind.

6So, behold, the days are coming, says Yahweh, that this place will no longer be called Topheth, or the Valley of Ben-hinnom, but the Valley of Slaughter. 7I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies and by the hand of those who seek their life, and I will give their dead bodies to be food for the birds of heaven and for the animals of the earth. 8I will make this city an astonishment, and a hissing; everyone who passes by it will be astonished and hiss because of all its disasters. 9I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they will eat—every one—the flesh of his friend, in the siege and in the affliction with which their enemies, and those who seek their life will afflict them.’

10Then you are to break the jug in the sight of the men who go with you 11and you are to tell them, ‘This is what Yahweh of Armies says: Even so I will break this people and this city, as one breaks a potter’s vessel that cannot be made whole again, and they will bury in Topheth until there is no place to bury. 12This is what I will do to this place, says Yahweh, and to its inhabitants, making this city like Topheth, 13and the houses of Jerusalem and the houses of the kings of Judah that are defiled will be like the place of Topheth, even all the houses on whose roofs they have burned incense to all the army of heaven, and have poured out drink offerings to other gods.’”

14Then Jeremiah went from Topheth, where Yahweh had sent him to prophesy, and he stood in the court of Yahweh’s house and said to all the people: 15“This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: Behold, I will bring on this city and on all its towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have made their neck stiff, so as not to hear my words.”

Jeremiah Chapter 20

1Now Pashhur, the son of Immer, the priest who was chief officer in the house of Yahweh, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things. 2Then Pashhur had Jeremiah the prophet beaten and put him in the stocks that were in the Upper Gate of Benjamin, which was in the house of Yahweh. 3It came to pass on the next day that Pashhur brought Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then Jeremiah said to him, “Yahweh has not called your name Pashhur,[[654]](#footnote-654) but Magor-missabib.[[655]](#footnote-655) 4For this is what Yahweh says: Behold, I will make you a terror to yourself and to all your friends, and they will fall by the sword of their enemies, and your eyes will see it. And I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will carry them captive to Babylon and will kill them with the sword. 5Moreover I will give all the riches of this city, and all its gains, and all its precious things, yes, all the treasures of the kings of Judah I will give into the hand of their enemies and they will make them a prey and take them and carry them to Babylon. 6You, Pashhur, and all who dwell in your house will go into captivity, and you will go to Babylon, and there you will die, and there you will be buried, you and all your friends to whom you have prophesied falsely.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 7 | Yahweh, you have deceived me, and I was deceived.  You are stronger than I *am*, and have prevailed.  I have become a laughingstock all day long;  everyone mocks me. |
| 8 | For as often as I speak, I cry out;  I cry out, “Violence and destruction!”  because for me the word of Yahweh has resulted in reproach  and derision all day long. |
| 9 | If I say, “I will not make mention of him,  nor speak any more in his name,”  then there is in my heart as it were a burning fire  shut up in my bones,  and I am weary with holding it in,  and I cannot. |
| 10 | For I have heard the defaming of many,  terror on every side.  “Denounce him! Let’s denounce him,”  say all my familiar friends,  those who watch for me to fall,  “Perhaps he will be deceived,  and we will prevail against him  and we will take our revenge on him.” |
| 11 | But Yahweh is with me as an awesome mighty one;  therefore my persecutors will stumble,  and they will not prevail;  they will be greatly shamed  because they have not dealt wisely,  even with an everlasting dishonor that will never be forgotten. |
| 12 | But Yahweh of Armies, who tests the righteous,  who sees the kidneys and the heart,  let me see your vengeance on them,  for to you I have revealed my cause. |
| 13 | Sing to Yahweh,  praise Yahweh,  for he has delivered the soul of the needy  from the hand of evildoers. |
| 14 | Cursed is the day  in which I was born;  do not let the day in which my mother bore me  be blessed. |
| 15 | Cursed is the man  who brought news to my father, saying,  “A boy is born to you,”  making him very glad. |
| 16 | Let that man be as the cities  that Yahweh overthrew and did not relent;  and let him hear a cry *of distress* in the morning,  and a battle cry at noontime, |
| 17 | because he did not kill me from the womb;  and so my mother would have been my grave,  and her womb always great. |
| 18 | Why did I come forth out of the womb  to see labor and sorrow,  that my days should be consumed with shame? |

Jeremiah Chapter 21

1The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, when King Zedekiah sent to him Pashhur the son of Malchijah and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, saying, 2“Please inquire of Yahweh for us, because Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon is making war against us. Perhaps Yahweh will deal with us according to all his wondrous works so that he will go away from us.”

3Then Jeremiah said to them, “You are to tell Zedekiah: 4‘This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands with which you fight against the king of Babylon and against the Chaldeans who besiege you outside the walls, and I will gather them into the middle of this city. 5I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger and in wrath and in great indignation. 6I will strike the inhabitants of this city, both man and animal. They will die of a great pestilence. 7Afterward, says Yahweh, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah and his servants and the people—those who survive in this city from the pestilence, from the sword and from the famine—into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those who seek their life. And he will strike them with the mouth of the sword; he will not spare them, nor have pity, nor have mercy.’

8To this people you must say, ‘This is what Yahweh says: Behold, I set before you the way of life and the way of death. 9He who remains in this city will die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he who goes out and passes over to the Chaldeans who besiege you, he will live, and his life will be his spoils of war. 10For I have set my face on this city for evil, and not for good, says Yahweh: it will be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will burn it with fire.’

11Touching the house of the king of Judah, hear the word of Yahweh: 12‘House of David, this is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Execute justice in the morning  and deliver the one who has been robbed  out of the hand of the oppressor,  or else my wrath come out like fire  and burn so that no one can quench it,  because of the evil of your doings.’ |
| 13 | Behold, I am against you,  O inhabitant of the valley,  O rock of the plain,  says Yahweh.  You who say, ‘Who can come down against us?’  or ‘Who can enter into our habitations?’ |
| 14 | I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings,  says Yahweh,  and I will kindle a fire in her forest,  and it will devour all that is around her.” |

Jeremiah Chapter 22

1Yahweh said this *to me*: “Go down to the house of the king of Judah and speak this word there. 2Say, ‘Hear the word of Yahweh, O king of Judah, who sits on the throne of David; you, and your servants, and your people who enter in by these gates. 3This is what Yahweh says: Do what is just and right, and rescue from the hand of his oppressor the one who has been robbed, and do no wrong or violence to the foreigner, the fatherless, or the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place. 4For if you obey this word, then kings sitting on the throne of David will enter in by the gates of this house, riding in chariots and on horses; he and his servants and his people. 5But if you will not hear these words, I swear by myself, says Yahweh, that this house will become a desolation.’ 6For this is what Yahweh says concerning the house of the king of Judah:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘You are Gilead to me,  the head of Lebanon.  Yet surely I will make you a wilderness;  cities that are not inhabited. |
| 7 | I will prepare destroyers against you,  each with his weapons,  and they will cut down your choice cedars  and cast them into the fire. |

8Many nations will pass by this city, and every man will say to his neighbor, “Why has Yahweh done such a thing to this great city?” 9Then they will answer, “Because they forsook the covenant of Yahweh their God, and worshiped other gods and served them.”’”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 10 | Do not weep for the dead,  nor mourn for him;  but weep bitterly for him who goes away *into exile*,  for he will never return,  or see his native land. |

11For this is what Yahweh says touching Shallum the son of Josiah, king of Judah, who reigned instead of Josiah his father, and who has gone forth out of this place: “He will return here no more. 12But in the place where they have led him captive, there he will die, and he will see this land no more.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 13 | “Woe to him who builds his house  through unrighteousness  and his upper rooms through injustice,  who makes his neighbor serve him for nothing  and does not give him his wages, |
| 14 | who says, ‘I will build myself a wide house  and spacious upper rooms,’  and who cuts out windows for himself,  and panels it with cedar,  and paints it with vermilion. |
| 15 | Are you a king because you strive to excel in cedar?  Your father, did he not eat and drink  and administer justice and righteousness?  Then it was well with him. |
| 16 | He judged the cause of the poor and needy;  then it was well.  Isn’t this *what it means* to know me?  says Yahweh. |
| 17 | But your eyes and your heart are for nothing except for your covetousness  and for shedding innocent blood,  and for oppression,  and for doing violence.” |

18Therefore this is what Yahweh says concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “They will not lament for him, saying,  ‘Ah my brother!’ or ‘Ah sister!’  They will not lament for him, saying,  ‘Ah lord!’ or ‘Ah his glory!’ |
| 19 | He will be buried with the burial of a donkey,  dragged off and cast outside;  beyond the gates of Jerusalem.” |
| 20 | “Go up to Lebanon, and cry out;  and lift up your voice in Bashan,  and cry out from Abarim,  for all your lovers are destroyed. |
| 21 | I spoke to you in your *times of* prosperity;  but you said, ‘I will not hear.’  This has been your way from your youth,  that you have not obeyed my voice. |
| 22 | The wind will shepherd away all your shepherds,  and your lovers will go into captivity.  Surely then you will be ashamed and confounded  because of all your wickedness. |
| 23 | O inhabitant of Lebanon  who makes your nest in the cedars,  how you will groan when pangs come upon you,  the pain as of a woman in labor!” |

24“As I live, says Yahweh, even if you, Coniah, the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, were the signet ring on my right hand, yet would I pull you off, 25and I will give you into the hand of those who seek your life, and into the hand of those of whom you are afraid, even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and into the hand of the Chaldeans. 26I will hurl you, and your mother who bore you, into another country where you were not born, and you will die there. 27And to the land that their soul longs to return to, they will not return there.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 28 | Is this man Coniah a despised broken pot?  Is he a vessel that no one wants?  Why are he and his seed to be hurled out,  and cast into a land that they do not know? |
| 29 | Land, land, land,  hear the word of Yahweh. |

30This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Write down this man *as* childless,  a strong man who will not succeed in his days,  for none of his seed will succeed  in sitting on the throne of David  and ruling any more in Judah.” |

Jeremiah Chapter 23

1“Woe to the shepherds who destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture!” says Yahweh. 2Therefore this is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says against the shepherds who feed my people: “You have scattered my flock and driven them away, and have not visited them. Behold, I will visit on you the evil of your doings, says Yahweh. 3I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all the countries where I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they will be fruitful and multiply. 4I will set up shepherds over them who will feed them, and they will fear no more, nor be dismayed, nor will any be missing, says Yahweh.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 5 | Behold, the days are coming,  says Yahweh,  that I will raise for David a righteous Branch,  and he will reign as king and deal wisely,  and will execute justice and righteousness in the land. |
| 6 | In his days Judah will be saved,  and Israel will dwell safely,  and this is its[[656]](#footnote-656) name by which he will call it:  ‘Yahweh is our righteousness.’ |

7Therefore behold, the days are coming, says Yahweh, that they will no longer say, ‘As Yahweh lives, who brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt,’ 8but, ‘As Yahweh lives, who brought up and who led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries where I had driven them.’ They will live in their own land.”

9Concerning the prophets:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | My heart is broken within me,  all my bones tremble;  I am like a drunken man,  and like a man overcome by wine,  because of Yahweh  and because of his holy words. |
| 10 | For the land is full of adulterers;  the land mourns because of the curse,  the pastures of the wilderness are dried up.  Their way *of life* is evil  and their might is not rightly used. |
| 11 | “For both prophet and priest are ungodly.  Even in my house have I found their wickedness,  says Yahweh. |
| 12 | Therefore their way will be to them  like slippery places in the darkness.  They will be driven on and fall down there;  for I will bring evil on them,  even the year of their visitation,”  says Yahweh. |
| 13 | “I have seen an offensive thing  among the prophets of Samaria:  they prophesied by Baal  and led my people Israel astray. |
| 14 | Among the prophets of Jerusalem also  I have seen a horrible thing:  they commit adultery and walk in lies,  and they strengthen the hands of evildoers  so that no one turns from his wickedness.  All of them have become to me like Sodom,  and her inhabitants like Gomorrah.” |

15Therefore this is what Yahweh of Armies says concerning the prophets:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, I will feed them with wormwood  and make them drink poisonous water,  for from the prophets of Jerusalem  ungodliness has gone forth into all the land.” |

16This is what Yahweh of Armies says, “Do not listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you. They fill you with false hope. They speak visions from their own hearts, and not out of the mouth of Yahweh. 17They keep on saying to those who despise me, ‘Yahweh has said you will have peace.’ And to everyone who walks in the stubbornness of his own heart they say, ‘No evil will come on you.’”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 18 | For who has stood in the council of Yahweh,  that he should see and hear his word?  Who has paid attention to his word, and heard it? |
| 19 | Behold, the storm of Yahweh!  His wrath has gone forth.  Yes, a whirling storm.  It will burst on the head of the wicked. |
| 20 | The anger of Yahweh will not turn back  until he has executed and accomplished the intents of his heart.  In the latter days you will understand it perfectly. |
| 21 | “I did not send these prophets,  yet they ran *with a message*.  I did not speak to them,  yet they prophesied. |
| 22 | But if they had stood in my council,  then they would have proclaimed my words to my people  and they would have turned them from their evil way  and from the evil things they were doing. |

23Am I a God *only* close at hand, says Yahweh, and not *also* a God who is far away? 24Can anyone hide himself in secret places so that I cannot see him? says Yahweh. Do not I fill heaven and earth? says Yahweh.

25“I have heard what the prophets have said who prophesy lies in my name, saying, ‘I have dreamed, I have dreamed!’ 26How long will this be in the heart of the prophets who prophesy lies, even the prophets who prophesy from the deceit of their own heart, 27who think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams that they tell to one another, just as their fathers forgot my name because of Baal. 28The prophet who has a dream, let him tell a dream; and he who has my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the straw to the wheat? says Yahweh. 29Is my word not like fire? says Yahweh, and like a hammer that breaks the rock in pieces? 30Therefore behold, I am against the prophets, says Yahweh, who all steal my words from one another. 31Behold, I am against the prophets, says Yahweh, who use their tongues, and say, ‘He says.’ 32Behold, I am against those who prophesy lying dreams, says Yahweh, and who tell them and lead my people astray by their lies and by their vain boasting, when I didn’t send them, nor commanded them. They do not benefit this people at all, says Yahweh.

33When this people, or the prophet, or a priest, asks you, saying, ‘What is the burdensome message of Yahweh?’ Then you will tell them, ‘You are the burden! I will cast you away, says Yahweh.’ 34As for the prophet, and the priest, and the people who say, ‘The burdensome message of Yahweh,’ I will even punish that man and his house. 35This is what each man is to say to his neighbor and to his brother, ‘What has Yahweh answered?’ or, ‘What has Yahweh spoken?’ 36You are to mention the burdensome message of Yahweh no more, for every man’s own word will be his burden; for you have perverted the words of the living God, of Yahweh of Armies, our God. 37You must say to the prophet, ‘What has Yahweh answered you?’ or, ‘What has Yahweh spoken?’ 38But if you say, ‘The burdensome message of Yahweh’, therefore this is what Yahweh says: ‘Because you say this word, “The burdensome message of Yahweh,” and I have sent to you, saying, “You are not to say, ‘The burdensome message of Yahweh,’” 39therefore, behold, I will utterly forget you, and I will cast you away, and *also* the city that I gave to you and to your fathers—away from my presence; 40and I will bring an everlasting reproach on you, and a perpetual shame that will not be forgotten.’”

Jeremiah Chapter 24

1After Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and the officials of Judah with the craftsmen and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon, Yahweh showed me *a vision*, and behold, *there were* two baskets of figs placed in front of the Temple of Yahweh. 2One basket had very good figs, like the figs that are first-ripe; and the other basket had very bad figs that could not be eaten because they were so bad. 3Then Yahweh said to me, “What do you see, Jeremiah?” I said, “Figs; the good figs, very good, and the bad, very bad, that cannot be eaten because they are so bad.”

4Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 5“This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: Like these good figs, so I will regard as good the captives of Judah whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans. 6For I will set my eyes on them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. 7I will give them a heart to know me, that I am Yahweh, and they will be my people and I will be their God, for they will return to me with their whole heart.

8As the bad figs, that cannot be eaten they are so bad, surely this is what Yahweh says: In this way I will abandon Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his officials, and the residue of Jerusalem who remain in this land, and those who dwell in the land of Egypt. 9I will even make them an *object of* horror and evil among all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places where I will drive them. 10I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, until they are consumed from off the land that I gave to them and to their fathers.”

Jeremiah Chapter 25

1The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah (this was the first year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon), 2that Jeremiah the prophet spoke to all the people of Judah and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, 3“From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, even to this day, these 23 years, the word of Yahweh has come to me, and I have spoken it to you, rising up early and speaking, but you have not listened. 4Yahweh has sent to you all his servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them *again and again* (but you have not listened, nor inclined your ear to hear) 5saying, ‘Turn now, every one of you, from his evil way, and *turn* from the evil of your doings, and live in the land that Yahweh has given to you and to your fathers from age to age; 6and do not go after other gods to serve them or worship them, and do not make me angry with the work of your hands, and I will do you no harm.

7Yet you have not listened to me, says Yahweh, and so you made me angry with the work of your hands. Thus you have brought harm on yourselves.’

8Therefore this is what Yahweh of Armies says: Because you have not heard my words, 9behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, says Yahweh, and *I will send* to Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land and against its inhabitants and against all these nations around, and I will devote them to destruction and make them a horror, and a hissing, and everlasting desolations. 10Moreover I will take from them the sound of joy and the sound of gladness, the voice of the groom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones and the light of the lamp. 11This whole land will be a desolation and an astonishment, and these nations will serve the king of Babylon 70 years. 12When 70 years are accomplished, I will punish the king of Babylon and that nation, says Yahweh, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans; and I will make it desolate forever. 13I will bring on that land all my words that I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah has prophesied against all the nations. 14For many nations and great kings will make slaves of them, even them, and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the work of their hands.”

15For this is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, said to me: “Take this cup of the wine of wrath from my hand and cause all the nations to whom I send you to drink it. 16They will drink, and reel back and forth, and be mad because of the sword that I will send among them.”

17Then took I the cup at Yahweh’s hand and made all the nations to drink to whom Yahweh had sent me:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 18 | Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and its kings, and its officials, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, a hissing, and a curse, as it is this day; |
| 19 | Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his officials, and all his people; |
| 20 | and all the mixed people,  and all the kings of the land of the Uz,  and all the kings of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Gaza, and Ekron,  and the remnant of Ashdod; |
| 21 | Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon, |
| 22 | and all the kings of Tyre  and all the kings of Sidon,  and the kings of the isle that is beyond the sea; |
| 23 | Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all who have the corners of their beard cut off; |
| 24 | and all the kings of Arabia,  and all the kings of the mixed people who dwell in the wilderness; |
| 25 | and all the kings of Zimri,  and all the kings of Elam,  and all the kings of the Medes; |
| 26 | and all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another;  and all the kingdoms of the world that are on the surface of the earth:  and the king of Sheshach will drink after them. |

27“You are to tell them, ‘This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: “Drink, and be drunk, vomit, fall, and rise no more, because of the sword that I will send among you.” 28If they refuse to take the cup at your hand to drink, then you are to tell them, “This is what Yahweh of Armies says: ‘You must surely drink. 29For, behold, I am beginning to bring disaster on the city that is called by my name; and should you be utterly unpunished? You will not be unpunished, for I will call for a sword on all the inhabitants of the earth, says Yahweh of Armies.” 30Therefore you prophesy against them all these words, and tell them:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Yahweh will roar from on high,  and utter his voice from his holy habitation;  he will mightily roar against his fold;  he will give a shout, as those who tread grapes,  against all the inhabitants of the earth. |
| 31 | A noise will come even to the end of the earth,  for Yahweh has a controversy with the nations;  he will enter into judgment with all flesh.  As for the wicked, he will give them to the sword,  says Yahweh.” |

32This is what Yahweh of Armies says,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, evil will go out  from nation to nation,  and a great storm will be raised up  from the uttermost parts of the earth. |

33“On that day the slain of Yahweh will be from one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth; they will not be lamented, nor gathered up, nor buried; they will be dung on the surface of the ground.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 34 | “Wail, you shepherds, and cry out;  and wallow in dust, you leaders of the flock,  for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions have fully come,  and you will fall *and be broken* like a precious vessel. |
| 35 | The shepherds will have no way to flee,  nor the prominent ones of the flock to escape. |
| 36 | A sound of the cry of the shepherds,  and the wailing of the leaders of the flock!  For Yahweh lays waste their pasture. |
| 37 | The peaceable folds are brought to silence  because of the fierce anger of Yahweh. |
| 38 | Like a lion he has left his den,  for their land has become an astonishment  because of the fierceness of the oppression,  and because of his fierce anger.” |

Jeremiah Chapter 26

1In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, this word came from Yahweh, saying, 2“This is what Yahweh says: Stand in the court of Yahweh’s house, and speak to all the cities of Judah that come to worship in the house of Yahweh all the words that I command you to speak to them; do not hold back a word. 3It may be they will listen, and every one turn from his evil way. Then I will change my mind about the evil that I am planning to do to them because of the evil of what they are doing. 4You are to tell them, ‘This is what Yahweh says: “If you will not listen to me, to walk in my law that I have set before you, 5and to listen to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I have been sending to you, even rising up early and sending them *again and again*, but you have not listened, 6then I will make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.”’”

7The priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of Yahweh. 8It came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking everything that Yahweh had commanded him to speak to all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people laid hold on him, saying, “You must die, yes, die. 9Why have you prophesied in the name of Yahweh, saying, ‘This house will be like Shiloh, and this city will be desolate, without inhabitant’?” And all the people gathered around Jeremiah in the house of Yahweh.

10When the leaders of Judah heard these things, they came up from the king’s house to the house of Yahweh, and they sat in the entry of the New Gate of Yahweh’s house. 11Then the priests and the prophets spoke to the leaders and to all the people, saying, “This man is worthy of death, for he has prophesied against this city, as you have heard with your ears.”

12Then Jeremiah spoke to all the leaders and to all the people, saying, “Yahweh sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that you have heard. 13So now reform your ways and what you do and obey the voice of Yahweh your God, and Yahweh will change his mind about the evil that he has pronounced against you. 14But as for me, behold, I am in your hand; do with me what is good and right in your eyes. 15Only know, yes, know that if you put me to death you will bring innocent blood on yourselves, and on this city and on its inhabitants, because truly, Yahweh has sent me to you to speak all these words in your ears.”

16Then the leaders and all the people said to the priests and to the prophets: “This man is not worthy of death, for he has spoken to us in the name of Yahweh our God.”

17Then certain of the elders of the land rose up and spoke to all the assembly of the people, saying, 18“Micah the Morashtite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and he spoke to all the people of Judah, saying, ‘This is what Yahweh of Armies says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Zion will be plowed as a field,  and Jerusalem will become heaps,  and the Temple Mount like a forested hill.’ |

19Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him to death? Didn’t he fear Yahweh and entreat the favor of Yahweh, and *then* Yahweh changed his mind about the disaster that he had pronounced against them? We are about to bring great evil upon ourselves.”

20But there was also a man who prophesied in the name of Yahweh, Uriah the son of Shemaiah of Kiriath-jearim, and he prophesied against this city and against this land with words like all those of Jeremiah; 21and when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men and all the officials, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death. But when Uriah heard about it, he was afraid, and fled, and went to Egypt. 22But Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the son of Achbor and certain men with him, into Egypt, 23and they brought Uriah out of Egypt, and took him to Jehoiakim the king, who killed him with the sword and threw his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24But the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah so that he was not turned over into the hand of the people to put him to death.

Jeremiah Chapter 27

1In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, this word from Yahweh came to Jeremiah, 2this is what Yahweh said to me: “Make *leather* straps and yoke bars and put them on your neck, 3and send word to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the children of Ammon, and to the king of Tyre, and to the king of Sidon, by the hand of the messengers who have come to Jerusalem to Zedekiah king of Judah; 4and command them *to go* to their masters, saying, ‘This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says. “This is what you must say to your masters: 5I have made the earth, the people and the animals that are on the surface of the earth, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and I give it to whomever it seems right to me. 6Now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and I have also given him the animals of the field to serve him. 7And all the nations will serve him, and his son, and his son’s son, until the time of his own land comes; and then many nations and great kings will make him their servant.

8The nation and the kingdom that will not serve him, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, I will punish that nation, says Yahweh, with the sword and with the famine and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand. 9But as for you, do not listen to your prophets, or to your diviners, or to your dreamers, or to your soothsayers, or to your sorcerers who speak to you, saying, ‘Do not serve the king of Babylon,’ 10for they prophesy a lie to you, with the result that you will be removed far from your land; I will drive you out and you will perish. 11But the nation that will bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, I will let that nation remain in their own land, says Yahweh, and they will cultivate it and live in it.”’”

12I spoke words like all these to Zedekiah king of Judah, saying, “Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live. 13Why will you die, you and your people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as Yahweh has spoken concerning the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? 14So do not listen to the words of the prophets who speak to you, saying, ‘You must not serve the king of Babylon,’ for they are prophesying a lie to you. 15‘For I have not sent them,’ says Yahweh, ‘but they prophesy falsely in my name with the result that I will drive you out and you will perish, you and the prophets who are prophesying to you.’”

16Also, I spoke to the priests and to all this people, saying, “This is what Yahweh says: Do not listen to the words of your prophets who prophesy to you, saying, ‘Behold, the articles of Yahweh’s house will now shortly be brought again from Babylon,’ because they are prophesying a lie to you. 17Do not listen to them; serve the king of Babylon, and live. Why should this city become a desolation? 18But if they are prophets, and if the word of Yahweh is with them, let them now make intercession to Yahweh of Armies, that the articles that are left in the house of Yahweh and in the house of the king of Judah and at Jerusalem do not go to Babylon. 19For this is what Yahweh of Armies says concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the remainder of the articles that are left in this city, 20which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon did not take when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem— 21yes, this is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says concerning the articles that are left in the house of Yahweh and in the house of the king of Judah and at Jerusalem: 22‘They will be carried to Babylon, and there they will be until the day that I visit them,’ says Yahweh, ‘then I will bring them up and restore them to this place.’”

Jeremiah Chapter 28

1And the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fifth month of the fourth year, Hananiah the son of Azzur, the prophet who was from Gibeon, spoke to me in the house of Yahweh, in the presence of the priests and all the people, saying, 2“This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says. *He* says, ‘I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. 3Within two full years I will bring again into this place all the articles of the house of Yahweh that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place and carried to Babylon, 4and I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah who went to Babylon, says Yahweh, for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.’”

5Then the prophet Jeremiah said to the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests and in the presence of all the people who stood in the house of Yahweh, 6even the prophet Jeremiah said, “Amen. May Yahweh do so! May Yahweh perform your words that you have prophesied, to bring again the articles of the house of Yahweh, and *also* all the exiles, from Babylon to this place. 7Yet hear now this word that I speak in your ears, and in the ears of all the people: 8the prophets who have preceded me and you from ancient times prophesied against many countries and against great kingdoms, *and spoke* of war, and of evil, and of plagues. 9As for the prophet who prophesies of peace, when the word of the prophet comes to pass, then the prophet becomes known *as one* that Yahweh has truly sent.”

10Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke bar off of the prophet Jeremiah’s neck and broke it. 11Hananiah spoke in the presence of all the people, saying, “This is what Yahweh says: ‘In this way, within two years I will break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon off of the neck of all the nations.’” And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12Then, after Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke bar off of the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, saying, 13“Go and tell Hananiah, saying, ‘This is what Yahweh says: You have broken the yoke bars of wood, but you have made in their place yoke bars of iron. 14For this is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: I have put a yoke of iron on the neck of all these nations, so that they can serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they will serve him; and I have given him the animals of the field also.’”

15Then the prophet Jeremiah said to Hananiah the prophet, “Hear now, Hananiah: Yahweh has not sent you, and you have made this people to trust in a lie. 16Therefore this is what Yahweh says, ‘Behold, I am about to send you away off the face of the earth. This year you will die, because you have spoken rebellion against Yahweh.’” 17So Hananiah the prophet died that same year in the seventh month.

Jeremiah Chapter 29

1Now these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem to the surviving elders of the captivity, and to the priests, to the prophets and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon, 2(this was after Jeconiah the king, the queen mother, the eunuchs, the officials of Judah and Jerusalem, the craftsmen and the smiths had departed from Jerusalem) 3by the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent to Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon), saying,

4This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says to all the captivity whom I have caused to be carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon: 5“Build houses, and live in them; and plant gardens, and eat their fruit. 6Take wives and father sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands so that they may bear sons and daughters; and multiply there; do not decrease. 7Seek the welfare of the city to which I have caused you to be carried away as captives, and pray to Yahweh for it, for in its welfare you will have your welfare.”

8For this is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: “Do not let your prophets who are in the midst of you, and your diviners, deceive you, and do not listen to the dreams that you are encouraging them to dream. 9For they prophesy falsely to you in my name. I have not sent them,” says Yahweh.

10For this is what Yahweh says, “After 70 years are accomplished for Babylon, I will visit you and perform my good word toward you by causing you to return to this place. 11For I know the plans that I have in mind for you,” says Yahweh, “plans of peace and not of evil, to give you hope and a future. 12You will call on me, and you will come and pray to me, and I will listen to you. 13You will seek me and find me when you search for me with all your heart. 14I will be found by you,” says Yahweh, “and I will reverse your captivity and will gather you from all the nations and from all the places where I have driven you,” says Yahweh, “and I will bring you again to the place from which I caused you to be carried away captive.”

15Because you have said, “Yahweh has raised us up prophets in Babylon,” 16this is what Yahweh says concerning the king who sits on the throne of David and concerning all the people who live in this city, your brothers who have not gone with you into captivity; 17this is what Yahweh of Armies says: “Behold, I will send on them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs that cannot be eaten, they are so bad. 18I will pursue after them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be tossed back and forth among all the kingdoms of the earth, to be an object of horror and an astonishment, and a hissing, and a reproach among all the nations where I have driven them; 19because they have not listened to my words,” says Yahweh, “that I sent to them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them *again and again*; but you would not listen,” says Yahweh.

20Therefore hear the word of Yahweh, all you of the captivity, whom I have sent away from Jerusalem to Babylon. 21This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah and concerning Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, who prophesy a lie to you in my name: “Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he will kill them before your eyes. 22And because of them this curse will be used by all the captives of Judah who are in Babylon; they will say, ‘May Yahweh make you like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire,’ 23because they have worked folly in Israel and have committed adultery with their neighbors’ wives, and have spoken lying words in my name that I did not command them; and I am he who knows, and am a witness,” says Yahweh.

24Concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite you are to speak, saying, 25“This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, speaks, saying, Because you have sent letters in your own name to all the people who are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying, 26‘Yahweh has made you priest in the place of Jehoiada the priest, to be overseers in the house of Yahweh, *responsible* for every man who is mad and makes himself a prophet. You are to put him in the stocks and in shackles. 27Now therefore, why have you not rebuked Jeremiah of Anathoth, who is acting like a prophet among you? 28For he has sent to us in Babylon, saying, ‘The captivity will be long. Build houses and live in them, and plant gardens and eat their fruit.’”

29Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30Then the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, saying, 31“Send *a message* to all the captives *in Babylon*, saying, ‘This is what Yahweh says concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite: Because Shemaiah has prophesied to you (but I did not send him), and he has caused you to trust in a lie, 32therefore this is what Yahweh says: behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed; he will not have a man to live among this people, nor will he see the good that I will do to my people, says Yahweh, because he has spoken rebellion against Yahweh.’”

Jeremiah Chapter 30

1The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, saying, 2“This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says, ‘Write all the words that I have spoken to you on a scroll. 3For behold, the days are coming,’ says Yahweh, ‘when I will bring my people Israel and Judah back from captivity,’ says Yahweh, ‘and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they will possess it.’”

4These are the words that Yahweh spoke concerning Israel and concerning Judah. 5“For this is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘We have heard a voice of trembling,  of fear, and not of peace. |
| 6 | Ask now, and see  whether a man labors with child.  Why do I see every man  with his hands on his waist like a woman in labor,  and all faces are turned pale? |
| 7 | Alas! For that day is great,  so that none is like it;  it is even the time of Jacob’s trouble,  but he will be saved out of it. |

8It will come to pass in that day,’ says Yahweh of Armies, ‘that I will break his yoke from off your neck, and will burst your bonds, and strangers will no longer make him their slave; 9but they will serve Yahweh their God, and David their king whom I will raise up to them.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 10 | Therefore do not be afraid,  O Jacob my servant,’  says Yahweh,  ‘and do not be dismayed, O Israel;  for behold, I will save you from *that* distant place,  and your seed from the land of their captivity,  and Jacob will return and will be calm and without anxiety,  and no one will make him afraid. |
| 11 | For I am with you,’  says Yahweh,  ‘to save you;  for I will make a full end of all the nations  where I have scattered you,  but I will not make a full end of you;  but I will correct you in measure,  and in no way will leave you unpunished.’ |

12For this is what Yahweh says,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘Your hurt is incurable,  and your wound grievous. |
| 13 | There is none to plead your cause;  no healing for your wound;  no medicine for you. |
| 14 | All your lovers have forgotten you;  they no longer seek you out,  for I have wounded you with the wound of an enemy,  with the chastisement of a cruel one,  because of the greatness of your iniquity  and your sins grew so great. |
| 15 | Why do you cry out because of your hurt?  Your pain is incurable!  I have done these things to you  because your iniquity is great,  because your sins are numerous. |
| 16 | Nevertheless, all those who devoured you will be devoured,  and all your adversaries, every one of them,  will go into captivity.  And those who plundered you will be plundered,  and all who prey on you I will give to be a prey. |
| 17 | For I will restore health to you,  and I will heal you of your wounds,’  says Yahweh,  because they have called you an outcast, saying,  ‘It is Zion, whom no one cares about.’ |

18This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘Behold, I will turn again the captivity of Jacob’s tents  and have compassion on his dwelling places,  and the city will be built on its own mound of ruins,  and the palace will be inhabited in its own way. |
| 19 | Out of them will proceed thanksgiving  and the sound of those who celebrate,  and I will multiply them, and they will not be few;  I will also glorify them, and they will not be small. |
| 20 | Their children also will be as before,  and their congregation will be established before me,  and I will punish all who oppress them. |
| 21 | Their leader will be one of them,  and their ruler will proceed from their midst;  and I will cause him to draw near,  and he will approach to me;  for who is he who would dare to risk his life to approach me?’  says Yahweh. |
| 22 | ‘You will be my people,  and I will be your God.’” |
| 23 | Behold, the storm of Yahweh!  His wrath has gone forth,  a sweeping storm;  it will whirl down upon the heads of the wicked. |
| 24 | The fierce anger of Yahweh will not turn back until he has executed,  until he has accomplished, the intentions of his heart.  In the latter days you will understand this. |

Jeremiah Chapter 31

1“At that time,” says Yahweh, “I will be the God of all the families of Israel, and they will be my people.” 2This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “The people who survived the sword  found favor in the wilderness;  *yes*, Israel, when it went to find its rest.” |
| 3 | Yahweh appeared to him from afar, saying,  “Yes, I have loved you with an everlasting love;  therefore with covenant faithfulness I have drawn you. |
| 4 | I will build you again and you will be rebuilt,  O virgin Israel.  You will take up your tambourines again  and go out, dancing with those who make merry. |
| 5 | Again you will plant vineyards  on the mountains of Samaria;  the planters will plant and will enjoy its fruit. |
| 6 | For there will be a day  that the watchmen on the hills of Ephraim will cry out,  ‘Arise, and let’s go up to Zion  to Yahweh our God.’” |

7For this is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Sing with gladness for Jacob,  and shout for the foremost of the nations;  proclaim, praise, and say,  ‘Yahweh, save your people,  the remnant of Israel.’ |
| 8 | Behold, I will bring them from the north country  and gather them from the uttermost parts of the earth,  along with the blind and the lame,  the woman with child and she who is in labor with child;  a large throng—they will return here together. |
| 9 | They will come with weeping,  and they will pray as I lead them.  I will cause them to walk by rivers of water,  on a straight road where they will not stumble,  for I am a father to Israel  and Ephraim is my firstborn. |
| 10 | Hear the word of Yahweh,  you nations, and declare it in the islands afar off,  and say, ‘He who scattered Israel will gather him,  and keep him as a shepherd does his flock.’ |
| 11 | For Yahweh will ransom Jacob  and redeem him from the hand of him who was stronger than he. |
| 12 | They will come and shout for joy on the heights of Zion,  and will be radiant over the goodness of Yahweh;  over the grain and over the new wine, and over the oil,  and over the young of the flocks and of the herds,  and their life will be like a watered garden;  and they will never languish again. |
| 13 | Then will the virgin rejoice with dancing,  and the young men and the old *rejoice* together,  for I will turn their mourning into joy  and will comfort them  and give them joy in place of their sorrow. |
| 14 | I will fill the soul of the priests with fatness,  and my people will be satisfied with my goodness,”  says Yahweh. |

15This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “A voice is heard in Ramah,  lamentation and bitter weeping,  Rachel weeping for her children;  she refuses to be comforted for her children,  because they are no more.” |

16This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Refrain your voice from weeping  and your eyes from tears,  for your work will be rewarded,”  says Yahweh,  “and they will come again from the land of the enemy. |
| 17 | There is hope for your latter end,”  says Yahweh,  “and your children will come again to their own territory. |
| 18 | I have surely heard Ephraim moaning,  ‘You have disciplined me,  and I was disciplined like an untrained calf;  bring me back and I will be restored,  for you are Yahweh my God. |
| 19 | Surely after I turned away, I repented;  and after I was instructed, I struck on my thigh.  I was ashamed, yes, even confounded,  because I bore the reproach of my youth.’ |
| 20 | Is Ephraim my dear son?  Is he a darling child?  For as often as I speak against him,  I do still remember, yes, remember him:  therefore my bowels are stirred for him.  I will surely have mercy on him,”  says Yahweh. |
| 21 | “Set up road signs, make guideposts;  set your heart toward the highway,  even the road by which you went.  Return, O Virgin Israel,  return to these your cities. |
| 22 | How long will you go here and there,  you unfaithful daughter?  For Yahweh has created a new thing in the earth:  a woman will encompass a man.” |

23This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: “When I restore their fortunes they will again speak this word in the land of Judah and in its cities, ‘Yahweh bless you, habitation of righteousness, holy mountain.’ 24Judah and all its cities will dwell in it together, the farmers, and those who go about with flocks. 25For I have satiated the weary soul, and every sorrowful soul I have replenished.”

26At this I awoke, and looked around, and my sleep had been sweet to me.

27“Behold, the days come,” says Yahweh, “that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the offspring of man and with the offspring of animals. 28Like as I have watched over them to pluck up and to break down and to overthrow and to destroy and to afflict, so I will watch over them to build and to plant, says Yahweh. 29In those days they will no longer say,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘The fathers have eaten sour grapes,  and the children’s teeth are set on edge.’ |

30But everyone will die for his own iniquity; every man who eats the sour grapes, his teeth will be set on edge.

31Behold, the days are coming, declares Yahweh, that I will cut a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah, 32not like the covenant that I cut with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; my covenant that they broke, although I was a husband to them,” declares Yahweh. 33“But this is the covenant that I will cut with the house of Israel after those days,” declares Yahweh. “I will put my law within them, yes, I will write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they will be my people, 34and they will no longer teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, ‘Know Yahweh,’ for they will all know me, from the least of them to the greatest,” says Yahweh, “for I will forgive their iniquity and I will remember their sin no more.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 35 | This is what Yahweh says:  who gives the sun for a light by day  and the fixed order of the moon and the stars for light by night,  who stirs up the sea, so that its waves roar—  Yahweh of Armies is his name: |
| 36 | “If these ordinances depart from before me,”  says Yahweh,  “then the seed of Israel also will cease  from being a nation before me forever.” |

37This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “If heaven above can be measured,  and the foundations of the earth *can be* searched out beneath,  then I will also cast off all the seed of Israel  because of all that they have done,”  says Yahweh. |

38“Behold, the days are coming,” says Yahweh, “that Yahweh’s city[[657]](#footnote-657) will be built from the Tower of Hananel to the Corner Gate. 39The measuring line will go out further straight onward to the hill Gareb, and will turn to Goah. 40The whole valley of the dead bodies and of the ashes, and all the fields to the brook Kidron, to the corner of the Horse Gate toward the east, will be holy to Yahweh. It will not be plucked up, nor overthrown any more forever.”

Jeremiah Chapter 32

1The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar. 2Now at that time the king of Babylon’s army was besieging Jerusalem, and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the courtyard of the guard that was in the king of Judah’s house. 3For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, “Why do you prophesy *what you do*? You say, ‘This is what Yahweh says: Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will take it; 4and Zedekiah king of Judah will not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but will surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and will speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes will see his eyes, 5and he will bring Zedekiah to Babylon, and he will be there until I visit him, says Yahweh. If you fight with the Chaldeans, you will not prosper.’”

6Jeremiah said, “The word of Yahweh came to me, saying: 7Behold, Hanamel the son of Shallum your uncle will come to you, saying, ‘Buy my field that is in Anathoth, for the right of redemption is yours to buy it.’

8“So Hanamel my uncle’s son came to me in the courtyard of the guard according to the word of Yahweh, and said to me, ‘Please buy my field that is in Anathoth, which is in the land of Benjamin, for the right of inheritance is yours, and the redemption is yours; buy it for yourself.’ Then I knew that this was the word of Yahweh. 9I bought the field that was in Anathoth from Hanamel my uncle’s son, and weighed him the money, even 17 shekels[[658]](#footnote-658) of silver. 10I signed the deed, and sealed it, and called witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances. 11So I took the deed of the purchase, both the one that was sealed, containing the terms and conditions, and the one that was open, 12and I delivered the deed of the purchase to Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, before the eyes of Hanamel my uncle’s son, and before the eyes of the witnesses who signed the deed of the purchase, *and* before the eyes of all the Jews who sat in the courtyard of the guard.

13“In their presence I commanded Baruch, saying, 14‘This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: take these deeds, this deed of the purchase that is sealed and this deed that is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, so that they will last many days. 15For this is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: houses and fields and vineyards will yet again be bought in this land.’

16“Now after I had delivered the deed of the purchase to Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed to Yahweh, saying, 17‘Ah, Lord Yahweh! Behold, you have made the heavens and the earth by your great power and by your outstretched arm; nothing is too hard for you, 18who shows covenant faithfulness to thousands and repays the iniquity of the fathers into the laps of their children after them; the great, the mighty God, Yahweh of Armies is his name, 19great in counsel and mighty in work, whose eyes are open on all the ways of the sons of men, to give to every one according to his ways and according to the fruit of what he does, 20who performed signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, *and continue them* even to this day both in Israel and among humankind; and you have made yourself a name, as in this day. 21And you brought forth your people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terror; 22and gave them this land, which you swore to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey; 23and they came in and possessed it, but they did not obey your voice, nor walked according to your Law; they have done nothing of all that you commanded them to do. Therefore you have caused all this evil to come on them. 24Behold, the siege ramps have reached the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans who fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what you have spoken has happened; and behold, you see it. 25Lord Yahweh, you have said to me, “Buy the field for money, and call witnesses,” whereas the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.’”

26Then came the word of Yahweh to Jeremiah, saying, 27“Behold, I am Yahweh, the God of all flesh. Is there anything too hard for me? 28Therefore this is what Yahweh says: Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he will take it; 29and the Chaldeans who fight against this city will come and set this city on fire, and burn it, along with the houses on whose roofs they have burned incense to Baal and poured out drink offerings to other gods, making me angry. 30For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have done nothing from their youth except what was evil in my eyes. Indeed, the children of Israel have done nothing but make me angry with the work of their hands, says Yahweh. 31For this city has been a cause of my anger and of my wrath from the day that they built it even to this day, so I will remove it from before my face 32because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah that they have done, making me angry—they, their kings, their officials, their priests and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 33They have turned their backs to me, and not their faces, and though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them *over and over*, yet they have not listened and received instruction. 34But they set their abominations in the house that is called by my name, to defile it. 35They built the shrines to Baal that are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* to Molech, which I did not command them, nor did it come into my mind that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36Now therefore, this is what Yahweh the God of Israel says concerning this city about which you say, ‘It is given into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.’ 37Behold, I will gather them out of all the countries where I have driven them in my anger, and in my wrath, and in great indignation, and I will bring them again to this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely; 38and they will be my people, and I will be their God. 39And I will give them one heart and one way, so that they will fear me forever, for their *own* good and for *the good of* their children after them; 40and I will make an everlasting covenant with them that I will not turn away from them, from doing them good, and I will put the fear of me in their hearts so that they will not turn away from me. 41Yes, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I, in faithfulness, will plant them in this land with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42For this is what Yahweh says: Just as I have brought all this great evil on this people, so I will bring on them all the good that I have promised them. 43Fields will be bought in this land about which you are saying, ‘It is a desolation, without man or animal; it has been given into the hand of the Chaldeans.’ 44Men will buy fields for money, and deeds will be signed and sealed and witnessed in the land of Benjamin and in the places around Jerusalem and in the cities of Judah and in the cities of the hill country and in the cities of the lowland and in the cities of the Negev, for I will cause their captivity to return,” says Yahweh.

Jeremiah Chapter 33

1Then the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah a second time, while he was still shut up in the courtyard of the guard, saying, 2“This is what Yahweh who made *the earth*, Yahweh who formed it to establish it, says—Yahweh is his name: 3Call to me and I will answer you, and will show you great and hidden things that you do not know. 4For this is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah that have been torn down to make a defense against the siege ramps, and against the sword; 5they are coming to fight against the Chaldeans, but *only* to fill those houses with the dead bodies of men whom I have killed in my anger and in my wrath, for I have hidden my face from this city because of all their wickedness. 6*But* behold, I will bring it health and healing, and I will heal them, and I will reveal to them an abundance of peace and truth. 7I will turn back the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel, and I will build them as at the first. 8I will cleanse them from all their iniquity that they have sinned against me, and I will pardon all their iniquities that they have sinned against me and that they have transgressed against me. 9This city will be to me for a name of joy, for a praise and for a glory before all the nations of the earth that will hear all the good that I do to them. And they will fear and tremble for all the good and for all the peace that I procure to it.

10This is what Yahweh says: Yet again there will be heard in this place about which you say, ‘It is waste, without man and without animal,’ even in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate, without man and without inhabitant and without animal, 11the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the groom and the voice of the bride, the voice of those who say,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘Give thanks to Yahweh of Armies,  for Yahweh is good,  for his loving kindness endures forever,’ |

who bring thanksgiving into the house of Yahweh. For I will cause the captivity of the land to return as at the first, says Yahweh.

12This is what Yahweh of Armies says: Yet again will there be in this place that is waste, without man and without animal, and in all its cities, a habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down. 13In the cities of the hill country, in the cities of the Shephelah, and in the cities of the Negev and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places around Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, the flocks will again pass under the hands of him who counts them, says Yahweh.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 14 | Behold, the days come,  says Yahweh,  that I will perform that good word  that I have spoken  concerning the house of Israel  and concerning the house of Judah. |
| 15 | In those days and at that time  I will cause a righteous Branch  to grow up for David;  and he will execute justice  and righteousness in the land. |
| 16 | In those days Judah will be saved,  and Jerusalem will dwell safely,  and this is what he will call her:  “Yahweh is our righteousness.” |

17For this is what Yahweh says: David will never lack a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel, 18nor will the Levitical priests lack a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to burn grain offerings into smoke, and to make sacrifices continually.”

19The word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, saying, 20“This is what Yahweh says: If you can break my covenant of the day and my covenant of the night, so that there will not be day and night in their season, 21then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he will not have a son to reign on his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers. 22As the army of heaven cannot be numbered, nor the sand of the sea be measured, so I will multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites who minister to me.”

23The word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, saying, 24“Have you not considered what these people have said? They say ‘The two families that Yahweh chose, he has cast them off.’ Thus they have despised my people so that they are no longer a nation in their sight. 25This is what Yahweh says: If my covenant with day and night is not established, and if I did not appoint the ordinances of heaven and earth, 26then I will also cast away the seed of Jacob and of David my servant so that I will not take of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; for I will cause their captivity to return, and will have mercy on them.”

Jeremiah Chapter 34

1The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth that were under his dominion, and all the peoples, were fighting against Jerusalem and against all its cities, saying, 2“This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, ‘This is what Yahweh says: Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will burn it with fire. 3And you will not escape out of his hand, but will surely be captured and given into his hand. And your eyes will see the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he will speak with you mouth to mouth, and you will go to Babylon.’

4Yet hear the word of Yahweh, O Zedekiah king of Judah. This is what Yahweh says concerning you, ‘You will not die by the sword, 5you will die in peace. And just as with the burnings made for your fathers, the former kings who were before you, so they will burn *a fire* for you, and they will lament you, saying, “Alas, master!” for I have spoken the word, says Yahweh.’”

6Then Jeremiah the prophet spoke all these words to Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem 7when the king of Babylon’s army was fighting against Jerusalem and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish and against Azekah, because these were the only ones left of the fortified cities of Judah.

8*This had been* the word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh after King Zedekiah had cut a covenant with all the people who were at Jerusalem to proclaim liberty to them, 9that every man should let his male servant and his female servant—who was a Hebrew man or a Hebrew woman—free; that no one should enslave a Jew, his brother. 10All the officials and all the people obeyed—those who had entered into the covenant that everyone was to let his male slave and his female slave go free, *and* that no one was to keep them as slaves anymore—they obeyed, and let them go. 11But afterwards they turned back and forced the slaves and the slave girls, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection as slaves and slave girls.

12Therefore the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, saying, 13“This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: I cut a covenant with your fathers when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery. I said, 14‘At the end of seven years every one of you must release his brother who is a Hebrew, who has been sold to you and has served you six years; you must let him go free from you.’ But your fathers did not listen to me, nor inclined their ear. 15You had recently turned and done what is right in my eyes by each man proclaiming liberty to his neighbor, and you had cut a covenant before me in the house that is called by my name. 16But *then* you turned back and profaned my name, and every man forced his slave, and his slave girl, whom you had let go free to go where they wanted, to return. And you brought them into subjection to be your slaves and slave girls.

17Therefore this is what Yahweh says: You have not listened to me, to proclaim liberty, every man to his brother and every man to his neighbor, *so* behold, I proclaim to you a liberty, says Yahweh, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be tossed back and forth among all the kingdoms of the earth. 18I will give the men who have transgressed my covenant, who have not performed the words of the covenant that they made before me when they cut the calf in two and passed between its parts— 19the officials of Judah, and the officials of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land who passed between the parts of the calf— 20I will give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those who seek their life, and their dead bodies will be for food for the birds of the air and for the animals of the earth. 21I will give Zedekiah king of Judah and his officials into the hand of their enemies and into the hand of those who seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon’s army who have withdrawn from you. 22Behold, I will command, says Yahweh, and cause them to return to this city. And they will fight against it, and capture it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without inhabitant.”

Jeremiah Chapter 35

1The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, 2“Go to the house of the Rechabites and speak to them, and bring them into the house of Yahweh, into one of the rooms, and give them wine to drink.”

3Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah the son of Habazziniah, and his brothers and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites, 4and I brought them into the house of Yahweh, into the room of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah, the man of God, that was by the room of the officials that was above the room of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the threshold. 5I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites bowls full of wine, and cups, and I said to them, “Drink wine!”

6But they said, “We will not drink wine; for Jonadab the son of Rechab, our father, commanded us, saying, ‘You must not drink wine, not you or your sons, forever. 7And you must not build a house, or sow seed, or plant a vineyard. *Those things* are not for you. But all your days you must live in tents in order that you live many days in the land where you are sojourning as a resident alien.’ 8We have obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab, our father, in all that he commanded us, to not drink any wine all our days, *not* us, our wives, our sons, or our daughters, 9nor to build houses for us to dwell in, nor have a vineyard, nor a field, nor *sow* seed, 10but we have lived in tents and have obeyed and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us. 11But when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, we said, ‘Come, and let’s go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians.’ So we dwell at Jerusalem.”

12Then the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, saying, 13“This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: Go and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, ‘Will you not receive instruction and listen to my words? says Yahweh. 14The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, have been carried out, and to this day they drink none, for they obey their father’s commandment. But I have spoken to you, rising up early and speaking *again and again*, but you have not listened to me. 15I have also sent to you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them *again and again*, saying, “Every man is to turn back from his evil way, and *you are to* amend your doings, and not go after other gods to serve them, and *then* you will dwell in the land that I have given to you and to your fathers.” But you have not inclined your ear, nor listened to me. 16Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have carried out the commandment of their father that he commanded them, but this people has not listened to me, 17therefore this is what Yahweh, the God of Armies, the God of Israel, says: Behold, I will bring on Judah and on all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them, because I have spoken to them but they have not listened and I have called to them but they have not answered.’”

18Jeremiah said to the house of the Rechabites, “This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: Because you have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father and kept all his precepts, and done according to all that he commanded you, 19therefore this is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: Jonadab the son of Rechab will not lack a man to stand before me forever.”

Jeremiah Chapter 36

1And in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, this word came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, saying, 2“Take a scroll for writing and write in it all the words that I have spoken to you against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spoke to you, from the days of Josiah even to this day. 3It may be that the house of Judah will pay attention to all the disaster that I am planning to do to them, so that each one turns back from his evil way; then I will forgive their iniquity and their sin.”

4Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote on a scroll for writing all the words of Yahweh *that came* from the mouth of Jeremiah that he had spoken to him. 5And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, “I am restricted; I cannot go into the house of Yahweh; 6so you must go, and read the words of Yahweh from the scroll that you have written from my mouth. *Read them* on a fast day in the hearing of the people in the house of Yahweh, and also you must read them in the hearing of all Judah who come out of their cities. 7It may be their petition for mercy will come before Yahweh, and that everyone will turn from his evil way; for great is the anger and the wrath that Yahweh has pronounced against this people.” 8Baruch the son of Neriah did everything that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading from the scroll the words of Yahweh in the house of Yahweh.

9Now it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, in the ninth month, that all the people in Jerusalem and all the people who came from the cities of Judah to Jerusalem, proclaimed a fast before Yahweh. 10Then Baruch read from the scroll the words of Jeremiah in the house of Yahweh, in the room of Gemariah the son of Shaphan, the scribe, in the upper court, at the entrance of the New Gate of the house of Yahweh, in the hearing of all the people.

11When Micaiah the son of Gemariah the son of Shaphan had heard all the words of Yahweh *read* from the scroll, 12he went down into the king’s house, into the scribe’s room; and behold, all the officials were sitting there, Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the officials. 13Then Micaiah told them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the hearing of the people. 14So all the officials sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, to Baruch, saying, “Take in your hand the scroll from which you have read in the hearing of the people, and come.” So Baruch the son of Neriah took the scroll in his hand and came to them. 15They said to him, “Sit down now, and read it in our ears.” So Baruch read it in their ears.

16Now it came to pass when they had heard all the words that they turned in fear toward one another and said to Baruch, “We will report, yes, report all these words to the king.” 17They asked Baruch, saying, “Tell us now, how did you write all these words from his mouth?”

18Then Baruch answered them, “He spoke out all these words to me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink on the scroll.”

19Then the officials said to Baruch, “Go hide, you and Jeremiah, and do not let anyone know where you are.” 20Then they went in to the king into the court, but they had deposited the scroll in the room of Elishama the scribe; and they told all the words in the ears of the king. 21So the king sent Jehudi to get the scroll, and he took it out of the room of Elishama the scribe. Jehudi read it in the ears of the king and in the ears of all the officials who stood beside the king. 22Now the king was sitting in the winter house in the ninth month, and there was a fire burning in the firepot in front of him. 23And it came to pass, when Jehudi had read three or four columns, that Jehoiakim would cut it with a scribes knife and cast it into the fire that was in the firepot. *He did this* until the whole scroll was consumed in the fire that was in the firepot. 24Yet neither the king nor any of his servants who heard all these words was afraid, nor did they tear their clothes. 25Even though Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had urged the king not to burn the scroll, he would not listen to them. 26Then the king commanded Jerahmeel the king’s son, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to seize Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet, but Yahweh hid them.

27Then the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah after the king had burned the scroll with the words that Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah. He said: 28“Take again another scroll, and write in it all the original words that were in the original scroll that Jehoiakim the king of Judah has burned. 29And concerning Jehoiakim the king of Judah you are to say, ‘This is what Yahweh says: you have burned this scroll, saying, “Why have you written in it, saying, ‘The king of Babylon will certainly come and destroy this land, and will cause man and animal to cease from there?’” 30Therefore this is what Yahweh says concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah: he will have no one to sit on the throne of David, and his dead body will be cast out in the day to the heat and in the night to the frost. 31I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring on them, and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem and on the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they didn’t listen.’”

32Then Jeremiah took another scroll and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote on it from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the scroll that Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire; and many similar words were added to them.

Jeremiah Chapter 37

1Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned as king instead of Coniah[[659]](#footnote-659) the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. 2But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land listened to the words of Yahweh that he spoke by the prophet Jeremiah.

3Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, “Please pray to Yahweh our God for us.” 4Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people, for they had not put him into prison. 5Meanwhile, Pharaoh’s army had come forth out of Egypt, and when the Chaldeans who were besieging Jerusalem heard the news about them, they withdrew from Jerusalem.

6Then the word of Yahweh came to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, 7“This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: This is what you are to tell the king of Judah who sent you to me to inquire of me: ‘Behold, Pharaoh’s army, which has come out to help you, will return to Egypt, to their own land. 8The Chaldeans will return and fight against this city, and they will capture it and burn it with fire. 9This is what Yahweh says: Do not deceive yourselves, saying, “The Chaldeans will depart, yes, depart from us,” for they will not depart. 10For even if you had struck down the whole Chaldean army that is fighting against you and there remained only wounded men among them, each man in his tent, yet they would get up and burn this city with fire.’”

11And when the army of the Chaldeans had withdrawn from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh’s army, 12then Jeremiah went out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to receive his portion *of property* there in the midst of the people. 13But when he was in the Benjamin Gate, a commander of the guard was there whose name was Irijah the son of Shelemiah the son of Hananiah, and he laid hold on Jeremiah the prophet, saying, “You are deserting to the Chaldeans.”

14Then Jeremiah said, “That’s a lie. I am not deserting to the Chaldeans.” But he did not listen to him, and Irijah laid hold on Jeremiah and brought him to the officials. 15The officials were angry with Jeremiah, and beat him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe, for they had made that the prison. 16When Jeremiah had come into the dungeon house, and into the cells, and Jeremiah had remained there many days,

17then Zedekiah the king sent and took him *out,* and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, “Is there any word from Yahweh?”

And Jeremiah said, “There is.” Then he said, “You will be given into the hand of the king of Babylon.” 18Jeremiah also said to King Zedekiah, “In what way have I sinned against you, or against your servants, or against this people, that you have put me in prison? 19And where are your prophets who prophesied to you, saying, ‘The king of Babylon will not come against you or against this land’? 20So now please listen, O my lord the king. Please let my supplication be presented before you, that you do not cause me to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, or I will die there.”

21Then Zedekiah the king commanded, and they committed Jeremiah to the court of the guard, and they gave him a loaf of bread every day from the bakers’ street until all the bread in the city was gone. So Jeremiah remained in the court of the guard.

Jeremiah Chapter 38

1Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashhur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashhur the son of Malchijah, heard the words that Jeremiah spoke to all the people, saying, 2“This is what Yahweh says: he who remains in this city will die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. But he who goes out to the Chaldeans will live, and his life will be his spoils of war, and he will live. 3This is what Yahweh says: this city will surely be given into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon, and he will capture it.”

4Then the officials said to the king, “Please let this man be put to death, because by speaking such words to them he weakens the hands of the men of war who remain in this city and the hands of all the people. For this man does not seek the welfare of this people, but the hurt.”

5So Zedekiah the king said, “Behold, he is in your hand, for the king cannot do anything against you.” 6Then they took Jeremiah and threw him into the cistern of Malchijah the king’s son, which was in the courtyard of the guard, and they let down Jeremiah with ropes. In the cistern there was no water, but mire, and Jeremiah sank in the mire.

7Now Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, a eunuch who was in the king’s house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the cistern. Now the king was sitting in the Gate of Benjamin. 8And Ebed-melech went out of the king’s house and spoke to the king, saying, 9“My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet whom they have thrown into the cistern, and he is likely to die in the place where he is because of the famine, because there is no more bread in the city.”

10Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, “Take 30 men from here with you, and take Jeremiah the prophet up out of the cistern before he dies.”

11So Ebed-melech took the men with him and went into the house of the king beneath the treasury, and took rags and worn-out garments from there, and let them down by ropes into the cistern to Jeremiah. 12Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said to Jeremiah, “Put these rags and worn-out garments under your armpits now, under the ropes.” And Jeremiah did so. 13So they drew up Jeremiah with the ropes and took him up out of the cistern, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the guard.

14Then Zedekiah the king sent and had Jeremiah the prophet brought to him in the third entry that is in the house of Yahweh, and the king said to Jeremiah, “I am going to ask you something. Hide nothing from me.”

15Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, “If I tell it to you, will you not surely put me to death? And if I give you counsel, you will not listen to me.”

16So Zedekiah the king swore secretly to Jeremiah, saying, “As Yahweh lives, who has given us this life,[[660]](#footnote-660) I will not put you to death, nor will I give you into the hand of these men who are seeking your life.”

17Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, “This is what Yahweh, the God of Armies, the God of Israel, says: If you will go out to the king of Babylon’s officials, then your soul will live and this city will not be burned with fire. And you will live, and your house. 18But if you will not go out to the king of Babylon’s officials, then this city will be given into the hand of the Chaldeans and they will burn it with fire, and you will not escape out of their hand.”

19Zedekiah the king said to Jeremiah, “I am afraid of the Jews who have deserted to the Chaldeans. The Chaldeans may deliver me into their hand, and *then* they abuse me.”

20But Jeremiah said, “They will not deliver you *to them*. I beg you, obey the voice of Yahweh in what I speak to you so it will be well with you and your soul will live. 21But if you refuse to go out, this is the word that Yahweh has shown me: 22Behold, all the women who are left in the king of Judah’s house will be brought out to the king of Babylon’s officials, and those women will say,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘Your trusted friends have misled and have overpowered you.  Your feet have sunk in the mud,  *and* they have turned away from you.’ |

23They will bring out all your wives and your children to the Chaldeans, and you will not escape out of their hand, but will be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon, and you will cause this city to be burned with fire.”

24Then Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, “Don’t let anyone know about these words, and you will not die. 25But if the officials hear that I have talked with you, and they come to you and say to you, ‘Tell us what you have said to the king; do not hide it from us and we will not put you to death; also *tell us* what the king said to you,’ 26then you are to say to them, ‘I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not make me return to Jonathan’s house, to die there.’” 27Then all the officials went to Jeremiah and asked him, and he answered them with all the words that the king had commanded. So they stopped speaking with him, because the conversation had not been overheard. 28So Jeremiah stayed in the court of the guard until the day that Jerusalem was captured.

Jeremiah Chapter 39

1This is how Jerusalem was captured: in the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army came against Jerusalem and besieged it. 2In the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, a breach was made in the city *wall*, 3and all the officials of the king of Babylon came in and sat in the Middle Gate: Nergal-sharezer of Samgar, Sarsechim the Rabsaris, Nergal-sharezer *the* Rabmag, along with all the rest of the officials of the king of Babylon.

4And when Zedekiah the king of Judah and all the men of war saw them, then they fled and went out of the city at night by the path through the king’s garden, through the gate between the two walls; and he went out toward the Arabah. 5But the army of the Chaldeans pursued them and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho. And when they had captured him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, and he passed sentence on him.

6Then the king of Babylon slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes; the king of Babylon also slaughtered all the nobles of Judah. 7Then he put out Zedekiah’s eyes and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon. 8The Chaldeans burned the king’s house and the houses of the people with fire, and broke down the walls of Jerusalem. 9Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the rest of the people who remained in the city, and also the deserters who had deserted to him, and the rest of the people who remained. 10But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left some of the poor people who did not own anything in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at that time.

11Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon commanded Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard concerning Jeremiah, saying, 12“Take him and look after him well and do him no harm, but do for him whatever he tells you.” 13So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushazban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rabmag, and all the chief officers of the king of Babylon; 14they sent and took Jeremiah out of the court of the guard and committed him to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, to take him home. So he remained among the people.

15Now the word of Yahweh had come to Jeremiah while he was confined in the court of the guard, saying, 16“Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, ‘This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: Behold, I will bring my words on this city for evil, and not for good, and they will be accomplished before your face in that day. 17But I will deliver you in that day, says Yahweh, and you will not be given into the hand of the men of whom you are afraid. 18Indeed, I will surely save you, and you will not fall by the sword, but your life will be your spoils of war, because you have put your trust in me, says Yahweh.’”

Jeremiah Chapter 40

1The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh after Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him bound in chains among all the captives of Jerusalem and Judah who were carried away captive to Babylon. 2The captain of the guard took Jeremiah and said to him, “Yahweh your God pronounced this evil on this place, 3and Yahweh has brought it and done just as he said. Because you *people* sinned against Yahweh and have not obeyed his voice, this thing has come on you all. 4Now, behold, I am releasing you this day from the chains that are on your hands. If it seems good to you to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will take care of you, but if it seems bad to you to come with me into Babylon, do not. Behold, all the land is before you, wherever it seems good and right for you to go, go there.” 5Now when Jeremiah had still not turned to go back, he said, “Go back then, to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan whom the king of Babylon has appointed over the cities of Judah, and live with him among the people, or go wherever it seems right to you to go.” So the commander of the guard gave him food and a present, and let him go. 6Then Jeremiah went to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam at Mizpah, and lived with him among the people who were left in the land.

7Now when all the leaders of the forces who were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had appointed Gedaliah the son of Ahikam *over them* in the land, and had committed to him men and women and children, those of the poorest of the land who had not been carried away captive to Babylon, 8then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, *even* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men.

9Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan swore to them and to their men, saying, “Do not be afraid to serve the Chaldeans. Live in the land, and serve the king of Babylon and it will be well with you. 10As for me, behold, I will live at Mizpah to represent you before the Chaldeans who will come to us. But as for you, gather wine and summer fruit and oil, and put them in your *storage* vessels, and live in your cities that you have taken over.”

11Likewise, when all the Jews who were in Moab, and among the children of Ammon, and in Edom, and who were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had let some *of the people* remain in Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, 12then all the Judeans returned out of all places to which they had been driven and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah at Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruit in great abundance.

13Now Johanan the son of Kareah and all the leaders of the forces who were in the fields came to Gedaliah at Mizpah 14and said to him, “Do you know that Baalis the king of the children of Ammon has sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to take your life?” But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam did not believe them. 15Then Johanan the son of Kareah spoke to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, “Please let me go, and I will kill Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man will know it. Why should he take your life, so that all the Jews who are gathered to you should be scattered and the remnant of Judah perish?”

16But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said to Johanan the son of Kareah, “You must not do this thing, for you are speaking falsely of Ishmael.”

Jeremiah Chapter 41

1Now in the seventh month, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the royal seed, and one of the chief officers of the king, and ten men with him, came to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah. While they were eating bread together there in Mizpah, 2Ishmael the son of Nethaniah and the ten men who were with him rose up and struck down Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword and *thus they* killed the one whom the king of Babylon had appointed over the land. 3Ishmael also struck down all the Jews who were with him, *that is,* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, as well as the Chaldean soldiers who happened to be there.

4And the second day after he had killed Gedaliah, before anyone knew about it, 580 men came there from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, having their beards shaved and their clothes torn and having cut themselves. *They came* with grain offerings and frankincense in their hand, to bring them to the house of Yahweh. 6Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went out from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went, and when he met them he said to them, “Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.” 7Yet it turned out that when they came into the midst of the city, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah and the men who were with him slaughtered them *and threw them* into the midst of the cistern.

8But ten men who were found among them said to Ishmael, “Do not kill us! For we have stores of wheat and of barley and of oil and of honey hidden in the field.” So he stopped and did not put them to death along with their brothers. 9Now the cistern where Ishmael had thrown all the dead bodies of the men whom he had struck down by the side of Gedaliah was the one that Asa the king had made because he was afraid of Baasha king of Israel. Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with those who had been killed.

10Then Ishmael carried away captive all the rest of the people who were in Mizpah, the king’s daughters and all the people who remained in Mizpah whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive and departed to go over to the children of Ammon.

11But when Johanan the son of Kareah and all the leaders of the forces who were with him heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, 12then they took all the men and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and they found him by the great pool that is in Gibeon. 13Now when all the people who were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah and all the leaders of the forces who were with him, then they were glad. 14So all the people who Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah turned around and came back, and went to Johanan the son of Kareah. 15But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men and went to the children of Ammon. 16Then Johanan the son of Kareah and all the leaders of the forces with him took from Mizpah all the rest of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah after he had struck down Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. *Johanan took* the men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought back from Gibeon, 17and they departed and lived in Geruth Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, in order to proceed into Egypt, 18because of the Chaldeans. For they were afraid of them because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had struck down Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon had appointed governor over the land.

Jeremiah Chapter 42

1Then all the leaders of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, came near 2and said to Jeremiah the prophet, “Please let our supplication be presented before you, and pray to Yahweh your God for us—for all this remnant, because we are left but a few out of many, as your eyes now see us— 3*so* that Yahweh your God may show us the way in which we should walk, and the thing that we should do.”

4Then Jeremiah the prophet said to them, “I have heard you. Behold, I will pray to Yahweh your God according to your words, and whatever thing Yahweh answers you, I will tell it to you. I will keep nothing back from you.”

5Then they said to Jeremiah, “May Yahweh be a true and faithful witness against us if we do not do according to all the word that Yahweh your God sends us through you. 6Whether it is good or whether it is evil, we will obey the voice of Yahweh our God to whom we are sending you, so that it will go well with us when we obey the voice of Yahweh our God.”

7And after ten days the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah. 8Then he called Johanan the son of Kareah and all the leaders of the forces who were with him, and all the people from the least to the greatest, 9and he said to them,

“This is what Yahweh the God of Israel says, to whom you sent me to present your supplication before him: 10if you will remain in this land, then will I build you up and not pull you down, and I will plant you and not pluck you up; for I am grieved about the evil that I have done to you. 11Do not be afraid of the king of Babylon, who you are *now* afraid of. Do not be afraid of him, says Yahweh, for I am with you to save you and to deliver you from his hand. 12I will grant you mercy, so that he will have mercy on you and cause you to return to your own land. 13But if you say, ‘We will not remain in this land,’ with the result that you do not obey the voice of Yahweh your God, 14saying, ‘No, but we will go to the land of Egypt, where we will not see war, nor hear the sound of the shofar, nor be hungry for food, and we will live there,’ 15then hear the word of Yahweh, O remnant of Judah. This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: If you indeed set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go there to live, 16then it will come to pass that the sword that you fear will overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine that you are afraid of will follow close behind you there in Egypt, and you will die there. 17This is how it will be for all the people who set their faces to go into Egypt to live there: they will die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them will remain or escape from the evil that I will bring on them.

18For this is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: As my anger and my wrath has been poured out on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so my wrath will be poured out on you when you enter Egypt, and you will be an object of horror, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and you will see this place no more. 19Yahweh has spoken concerning you, O remnant of Judah: ‘Do not go into Egypt!’ Know for a certainty that I have warned you this day. 20For you have deceived yourselves at the cost of your own lives, for you yourselves sent me to Yahweh your God, saying, ‘Pray for us to Yahweh our God, and according to all that Yahweh our God will say, tell us that and we will do it,’ 21and this day I have told it to you. But you have not obeyed the voice of Yahweh your God in anything that he has sent me to *tell* you. 22So now, know, yes, know that you will die by the sword, by the famine, and by the plague in the place where you want to go to live there.”

Jeremiah Chapter 43

1And when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking to all the people all the words of Yahweh their God, with which Yahweh their God had sent him to them, even all these words, 2then Azariah the son of Hoshaiah and Johanan the son of Kareah and all the proud men spoke, saying to Jeremiah, “You are telling a lie! Yahweh our God has not sent you to say, ‘You must not go to Egypt to live there,’ 3but Baruch the son of Neriah has set you against us to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, so that they may put us to death or carry us away captive to Babylon.”

4So Johanan the son of Kareah and all the leaders of the forces and all the people did not obey the voice of Yahweh to stay in the land of Judah. 5But Johanan the son of Kareah and all the leaders of the forces took all the remnant of Judah who had returned to live in the land of Judah from all the nations to which they had been driven— 6the men, and the women, and the children, and the king’s daughters and every person who Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet and Baruch the son of Neriah— 7and they went into the land of Egypt because they did not obey the voice of Yahweh, and they went as far as Tahpanhes.

8Then the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying, 9“Take large stones in your hand and hide them in mortar in the brick *pavement* that is at the entrance of Pharaoh’s house in Tahpanhes while the men of Judah watch, 10and tell them, ‘This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: behold, I will send and take Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will set his throne on these stones that I have hidden, and he will spread his royal pavilion over them. 11He will come and will strike the land of Egypt, *and deliver* the one who is *destined* for death to death, and the one who is for captivity to captivity, and the one who is for the sword to the sword. 12He will light a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he will burn them or carry them away captive, and he will clean the land of Egypt as a shepherd cleans his garment of vermin, and he will leave there unharmed. 13He will also break the standing-stones of the House of the Sun that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of Egypt he will burn with fire.’”

Jeremiah Chapter 44

1The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews who lived in the land of Egypt, who lived at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Memphis, and in the country of Pathros: 2“This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: You have seen all the evil that I have brought on Jerusalem and on all the cities of Judah, and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no one lives in them 3because of their wickedness that they did to provoke me by burning incense *and* by serving other gods that they did not know; not they, nor you, nor your fathers. 4However I sent to you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them *again and again*, saying, ‘Oh, do not do this detestable thing that I hate.’ 5But they did not listen, nor incline their ear to turn from their wickedness or stop burning incense to other gods. 6Therefore my wrath and my anger was poured out and burned in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they became wasted and desolate as they are this day.

7So now this is what Yahweh the God of Armies, the God of Israel, says: Why do you commit this great evil against your own souls, to cut off from yourselves man and woman, infant and nursing child, out of the midst of Judah, thus leaving yourselves with no remnant? 8*Why do* you continue to make me angry with the work of your hands, burning incense to other gods in the land of Egypt where you have come to live, so that you will be cut off and so that you will be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? 9Have you forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives that they committed in the land of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? 10They have not become humble even to this day, nor have they feared *me* nor walked in my law or in my statutes that I set before you and before your fathers.

11Therefore this is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: behold, I will set my face against you for evil, even to cut off all Judah. 12I will take the remnant of Judah that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to live there, and they will all be consumed. In the land of Egypt they will fall. They will be consumed by the sword and by the famine. They will die, from the least even to the greatest, by the sword and by the famine, and they will be an object of horror, an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach. 13For I will punish those who live in the land of Egypt as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, 14so that none of the remnant of Judah who have gone into the land of Egypt to live there for a while will escape or be left to return into the land of Judah, to which they are longing in their souls to return and live there. For none will return except a few refugees.”

15Then all the men who knew that their wives were burning incense to other gods, and all the women who stood by, a great assembly including all the people who lived in Pathros in the land of Egypt, answered Jeremiah, saying, 16“As for the word that you have spoken to us in the name of Yahweh, we will not listen to you. 17But we will do, yes, do every word that has gone out of our mouth, to burn incense to the Queen of Heaven and to pour out drink offerings to her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our officials, in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem. For then had we plenty of food, and prospered, and saw no evil. 18But since we stopped burning incense to the Queen of Heaven and pouring out drink offerings to her, we have lacked everything and have been consumed by the sword and by famine.

19“And,” *the women added*, “when we burned incense to the Queen of Heaven and poured out drink offerings to her, was it without our husbands that we made cakes for her in her image and pour out drink offerings to her?”

20Then Jeremiah said to all the people, to the men and to the women, even to all the people who had given him that answer, 21“The incense that you burned in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem, you and your fathers, your kings and your officials and the people of the land, was it not those *very* things that Yahweh remembered and that came up into his heart? 22Yahweh could no longer endure your evil deeds; the abominations that you have committed. That is why your land has become a desolation, and an object of horror, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as it is this day. 23It is because you have burned incense and because you have sinned against Yahweh and have not obeyed the voice of Yahweh, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies, that this evil has happened to you, as it is this day.”

24Then Jeremiah said to all the people, including to all the women, “Hear the word of Yahweh, all Judah who are in the land of Egypt. 25This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: You and your wives have spoken with your mouths (and with your hands have done it), saying, ‘We will fulfill, yes, fulfill our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the Queen of Heaven and to pour out drink offerings to her.’ Then confirm, yes, confirm your vows! And fulfill, yes, fulfill your vows!

26But hear the word of Yahweh, all Judah who live in the land of Egypt: Behold, I have sworn by my great name, says Yahweh, that my name will no more be named by the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, ‘As the Lord Yahweh lives.’ 27Behold, I am watching over them for evil and not for good, and all the men of Judah who are in the land of Egypt will be consumed by the sword and by the famine until there is an end of them. 28Those who escape the sword will return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah few in number, and all the remnant of Judah who have come into the land of Egypt to live there will know whose word will stand, mine or theirs! 29And this will be the sign to you, says Yahweh, that I will punish you in this place, so that you will know that my words will stand, yes, stand against you for evil. 30This is what Yahweh says: Behold, I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of those who seek his life, just as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, who was his enemy and sought his life.”

Jeremiah Chapter 45

1The message that Jeremiah the prophet spoke to Baruch the son of Neriah, when he wrote these words spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah into a book in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, 2“This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says to you, Baruch: 3You said, ‘Ah, woe is me! For Yahweh has added sorrow to my pain. I am weary with my groaning, and I find no rest.’

4This is what you are to say to him, ‘This is what Yahweh says: behold, what I have built I am breaking down, and what I have planted I am plucking up; and *I am doing* this in the whole land. 5Are you seeking great things for yourself? Do not seek them! For behold, I will bring evil on all flesh, says Yahweh, but your life I will give to you as the spoils of war in all the places where you go.’”

Jeremiah Chapter 46

1The word of Yahweh that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the nations.

2About Egypt. Concerning the army of Pharaoh Neco king of Egypt that was at Carchemish by the Euphrates River and which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon defeated in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 3 | “Prepare the buckler and shield  and draw near to battle! |
| 4 | Harness the horses  and mount up, O horsemen!  And take your stand with your helmets *on*!  Polish the spears,  put on the coats of mail! |
| 5 | What do I see?  They are terrified.  They are turning back.  And their mighty ones are defeated  and have fled headlong  without looking back.  Terror is on every side,  says Yahweh. |
| 6 | The swift cannot flee away,  and the mighty man cannot escape.  In the north, by the Euphrates River,  they have stumbled and fallen. |
| 7 | Who is this who rises up like the Nile,  like the rivers whose waters toss themselves about? |
| 8 | Egypt rises up like the Nile  and like the rivers whose waters toss themselves about,  and he says, ‘I will rise up. I will cover the earth.  I will destroy cities and their inhabitants.’ |
| 9 | Forward, O horses,  and rage, O chariots!  And let the mighty men go out:  Cush and Put,  who handle the shield,  and the Ludim,  who handle and bend the bow. |
| 10 | For that day belongs to the Lord Yahweh of Armies,  a day of vengeance, that he may avenge himself  on his adversaries.  And the sword will devour and be satiated,  and will drink its fill of their blood.  For the Lord, Yahweh of Armies, will offer a sacrifice  in the north country by the river Euphrates. |
| 11 | Go up into Gilead and take balm,  virgin daughter Egypt.  In vain do you use many medicines;  there is no healing for you. |
| 12 | The nations have heard of your shame,  and the earth is full of your cries *of distress*,  because the mighty *warrior* has stumbled against the mighty.  Together they have fallen—both of them!” |

13The word that Yahweh spoke to Jeremiah the prophet about Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon coming and striking the land of Egypt:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 14 | “Declare *this* in Egypt, and proclaim *it* in Migdol,  and proclaim *it* in Memphis and in Tahpanhes!  Say, ‘Take your stations and prepare *yourselves*,  for the sword devours all around you.’ |
| 15 | Why has your bull been swept away?  It did not stand,  because Yahweh pushed it. |
| 16 | He made many stumble,  yes, they fell one on another  and they said, ‘Get up and let’s go back to our own people  and to the land of our birth  away from the oppressing sword.’ |
| 17 | There they will cry out,  ‘Pharaoh king of Egypt is only a noise;  he has missed his opportunity.’ |
| 18 | As I live,  says the King whose name is Yahweh of Armies,  surely like Tabor among the mountains  and like Carmel by the sea,  so he will come. |
| 19 | O daughter who dwells in Egypt,  prepare yourself to go into captivity,  for Memphis will become a desolation  and will be burned up without inhabitant. |
| 20 | Egypt is a very beautiful heifer,  but destruction out of the north has come, it has come. |
| 21 | Also her hired men in the midst of her  will be like calves of the stall  because they also will turn back.  They will flee away together,  they will not stand,  for the day of their calamity has *then* come on them,  the time of their visitation. |
| 22 | Egypt will make a sound like a snake that is *trying to* get away,  because they will march with an army  and come against her with axes,  like wood cutters. |
| 23 | They will cut down her forest,  says Yahweh,  though it cannot be searched,  because they are more numerous than the locusts,  and are innumerable. |
| 24 | Daughter Egypt will be put to shame;  she will be given into the hand of the people of the north.” |

25Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: “Behold, I will punish Amon of Thebes, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with her gods and her kings; that is, Pharaoh and those who trust in him. 26And I will give them into the hand of those who seek their lives and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants. But afterward it will be inhabited, as in the days of old,

says Yahweh.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 27 | But do not be afraid, O Jacob my servant,  and do not be dismayed, O Israel,  for behold, I will save you from afar,  and your seed from the land of their captivity;  and Jacob will return and will be quiet and at ease,  and no one will make him afraid. |
| 28 | Do not be afraid, O Jacob my servant,  says Yahweh,  for I am with you,  for I will make a full end of all the nations  where I have driven you;  but I will not make a full end of you,  but I will correct you in measure  and will in no way leave you unpunished.” |

Jeremiah Chapter 47

1The word of Yahweh that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the Philistines, before Pharaoh struck down Gaza. 2“This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Behold, waters rise up out of the north,  and will become an overflowing stream,  and will overflow the land and all that is in it,  the city and those who live in it;  and the men will cry out,  and all the inhabitants of the land will wail. |
| 3 | At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong ones,  at the rushing of his chariots,  at the rumbling of his wheels,  the fathers will not look back toward their children  because of the feebleness of *their* hands, |
| 4 | because of the day that is coming  to destroy all the Philistines,  to cut off from Tyre and Sidon  every helper who remains.  For Yahweh will destroy the Philistines,  the remnant from the island of Caphtor. |
| 5 | Baldness will come upon Gaza;  Ashkelon will become silent;  you remnant on the plain,  how long will you cut yourself? |
| 6 | O sword of Yahweh,  how long will it be before you are quiet?  Put yourself back into your scabbard;  rest, and be still. |
| 7 | How can you be quiet,  since Yahweh has given you a command?  Against Ashkelon, and against the seashore,  he has appointed it there.” |

Jeremiah Chapter 48

1Of Moab. “This is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Woe to Nebo! For it will be laid waste;  Kiriathaim will be disappointed, it will be captured;  the fortress will be put to shame and broken down. |
| 2 | There is no longer praise for Moab.  They have planned evil against her in Heshbon, *saying,*  Come, and let’s cut her off from being a nation.  You also, O Madmen, will be brought to silence;  the sword will pursue you. |
| 3 | The sound of a cry from Horonaim,  desolation and great destruction! |
| 4 | Moab will be destroyed;  her little ones will cause a cry *of distress* to be heard. |
| 5 | For by the ascent of Luhith they will go up with weeping;  for at the descent of Horonaim  they will hear the distressed cries of destruction. |
| 6 | Flee, save your lives,  and be like the juniper bush in the desert. |
| 7 | For because you have trusted in your works and in your treasures,  you also will be taken *captive*,  and Chemosh will go out into captivity;  *and* his priests and his officials together. |
| 8 | The destroyer will come upon every city,  and no city will escape;  the valley will also perish,  and the plain will be destroyed,  as Yahweh has said. |
| 9 | Give wings to Moab,  that she may fly and get herself away;  yet her cities will become a desolation,  without any to live in it. |
| 10 | Cursed is he  who does the work of Yahweh negligently,  and cursed is he  who keeps back his sword from blood. |
| 11 | Moab has been at ease from his youth,  and he has settled on his lees  and has not been emptied from vessel to vessel,  neither has he gone into captivity;  therefore his taste remains in him,  and his aroma has not changed. |
| 12 | Therefore behold, the days are coming,  says Yahweh,  that I will send to him those who pour off,  and they will pour him off;  and they will empty his vessels  and break his jars in pieces. |
| 13 | Moab will be ashamed of Chemosh  as the house of Israel was ashamed  of Bethel their confidence. |
| 14 | How do you say, ‘We are mighty men,  and valiant men for the war?’ |
| 15 | Moab will be laid waste,  and they will go up into his cities,  and his chosen young men  will go down to the slaughter,  says the King  whose name is Yahweh of Armies. |
| 16 | The calamity of Moab is near to come,  and his affliction hurries fast. |
| 17 | All you who are around him, bemoan him,  and all you who know his name,  say, ‘How is the strong staff broken,  the beautiful rod!’ |
| 18 | You daughter who dwells in Dibon,  come down from your glory and sit in thirst,  for the destroyer of Moab has come up against you,  he has destroyed your strongholds. |
| 19 | Inhabitant of Aroer,  stand by the way, and watch;  ask him who flees, and her who escapes;  say, ‘What has been done?’ |
| 20 | Moab is disappointed; for it is broken down;  wail and cry out.  Tell it by the Arnon  that Moab is laid waste. |

21Judgment has come on the plain country, on Holon, and on Jahzah, and on Mephaath, 22and on Dibon, and on Nebo, and on Beth-diblathaim, 23and on Kiriathaim, and on Beth-gamul, and on Beth-meon, 24and on Kerioth, and on Bozrah, and on all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near. 25The horn of Moab is cut off and his arm is broken,

says Yahweh.

26Make him drunken, for he magnified himself against Yahweh; and Moab will wallow in his vomit, and he also will be in derision. 27For wasn’t Israel a derision to you? Was he found among thieves? For as often as you speak of him, you shake your head.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 28 | You inhabitants of Moab,  leave the cities and dwell in the rock,  and be like the dove  that makes her nest over the mouth of the abyss. |
| 29 | We have heard of the pride of Moab—  he is very proud—his loftiness,  and his pride, and his arrogance,  and the haughtiness of his heart. |
| 30 | I know his wrath,  says Yahweh,  that it is nothing;  his boastings have worked nothing. |
| 31 | So I will wail for Moab,  yes, I will cry out for all Moab;  for the men of Kir Heres they will mourn. |
| 32 | With more than the weeping of Jazer  I will weep for you, vine of Sibmah.  Your branches passed over the sea,  they reached even to the sea of Jazer;  on your summer fruits and on your vintage  the destroyer has fallen. |
| 33 | Gladness and joy is taken away from the fruitful field  and from the land of Moab,  and I have caused wine to cease from the wine presses;  none will tread with shouting;  the shouting will be no shouting. |

34From the cry of Heshbon even to Elealeh, even to Jahaz have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even to Horonaim, to Eglath Shelishiyah, for the waters of Nimrim also will become desolate. 35Moreover, says Yahweh, I will cause to cease in Moab the one who offers at the shrines and the one who burns incense to his gods. 36Therefore my heart sounds for Moab like pipes, and my heart sounds like pipes for the men of Kir Heres; therefore the abundance that he has gotten is perished. 37For every head is shaved bald and every beard cut off; on all the hands are slashes, and around the waist—sackcloth! 38On all the housetops of Moab and in its streets there is lamentation everywhere, for I have broken Moab like a vessel in which none delights, says Yahweh. 39How it is broken down! How they wail! How Moab has turned the back with shame! So will Moab become a derision and a terror to all who are around him.” 40For this is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, he will fly as an eagle,  and will spread out his wings against Moab. |
| 41 | Kerioth is taken,  and the strongholds are seized,  and the heart of the mighty men of Moab at that day  will be as the heart of a woman in her pangs. |
| 42 | Moab will be destroyed from being a people,  because he has magnified himself against Yahweh. |
| 43 | Fear and the pit and the snare are upon you,  inhabitant of Moab,  says Yahweh. |
| 44 | He who flees from the fear will fall into the pit;  and he who gets up out of the pit  will be taken in the snare;  for I will bring on him, even on Moab,  the year of their visitation,  says Yahweh. |
| 45 | Those who fled stand without strength under the shadow of Heshbon;  for a fire has gone forth out of Heshbon,  and a flame from the midst of Sihon,  and it has devoured the corner of Moab  and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones. |
| 46 | Woe to you, O Moab!  The people of Chemosh is undone,  for your sons are taken away captive,  and your daughters into captivity. |
| 47 | Yet I will bring back the captivity of Moab in the latter days,  says Yahweh.”  Thus far is the judgment of Moab. |

Jeremiah Chapter 49

1Concerning the children of Ammon. This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Has Israel no sons?  Has he no heir?  Why then has Milcom dispossessed Gad,  and his people settled in their cities? |
| 2 | Therefore behold, the days are coming,  says Yahweh,  that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard  against Rabbah of the children of Ammon;  and it will become a desolate heap,  and her daughters will be burned with fire;  then will Israel possess those who possessed him,  says Yahweh. |
| 3 | Wail, O Heshbon, for Ai is laid waste;  cry out, you daughters of Rabbah,  clothe yourself in sackcloth; lament  and run back and forth within your walls;  for Milcom will go into captivity  together with his priests and his officials. |
| 4 | Why do you boast about your valleys,  your flowing valley,  O rebellious daughter?  You trusted in your treasures,  saying, ‘Who can come against me’? |
| 5 | Behold, I will bring a fear on you,  says the Lord Yahweh of Armies,  from all who are around you,  and you will be driven out every man straight before *him*,  and there will be no one to gather the fugitives together. |
| 6 | But afterward I will bring back the captivity of the children of Ammon,  says Yahweh.” |

7Of Edom. This is what Yahweh of Armies says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Is wisdom no more in Teman?  Is counsel perished from the prudent?  Is their wisdom vanished? |
| 8 | Flee, turn back, dwell in the depths,  inhabitants of Dedan,  for I will bring the calamity of Esau on him,  at the time that I will visit him. |
| 9 | If grape gatherers came to you,  would they not leave some grapes for gleaning?  If thieves by night,  would they not destroy only until they had enough? |
| 10 | But I have made Esau bare,  I have uncovered his secret places,  and he will not be able to hide himself;  his seed is destroyed,  and his brothers, and his neighbors,  and he is no more. |
| 11 | Leave your fatherless children, I will preserve them alive;  and let your widows trust in me.” |

12For this is what Yahweh says: “Behold, they to whom it did not pertain to drink of the cup must certainly drink; and are you the one who will go completely unpunished? You will not go unpunished, but you must surely drink. 13For I have sworn by myself, says Yahweh, that Bozrah will become an astonishment, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all its cities will be perpetual wastes.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 14 | I have heard news from Yahweh,  and an ambassador is sent among the nations, saying,  “Gather yourselves together and come against her,  and rise up to the battle. |
| 15 | For behold, I have made you small among the nations  and despised among men. |
| 16 | As for your terror,  the pride of your heart has deceived you,  O you who dwell in the clefts of the rock,  who hold the height of the hill.  Though you should make your nest as high as the eagle,  I will bring you down from there,  says Yahweh. |

17“Edom will become an astonishment. Everyone who passes by it will be astonished and will hiss at all its plagues. 18As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbor cities of it,” says Yahweh, “no one will live there, nor will any son of man sojourn in it.

19“Behold, he will come up like a lion from the pride of the Jordan against the strong habitation, for I will suddenly make them run away from it. And whoever is chosen, I will appoint him over it. For who is like me? And who will appoint me a time? And who is the shepherd who can stand against me?”

20Therefore hear the counsel of Yahweh that he has taken against Edom and his purposes that he has purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: “Surely they will drag them away, the little ones of the flock. Surely he will make their habitation desolate over them. 21The earth trembles at the noise of their fall; there is a cry, the noise that is heard in the Red Sea. 22Behold, he will come up and fly as the eagle and spread out his wings against Bozrah, and the heart of the mighty men of Edom at that day will be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.”

23Of Damascus.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Hamath is confounded, and Arpad,  for they have heard evil news; they are melted away;  there is sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet. |
| 24 | Damascus has grown feeble,  she turns herself to flee,  and trembling has seized on her;  anguish and sorrows have taken hold of her,  as of a woman in travail. |
| 25 | How is the city of praise not forsaken,  the city of my joy? |
| 26 | Therefore her young men will fall in her streets,  and all the men of war will be brought to silence in that day,  says Yahweh of Armies. |
| 27 | I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus,  and it will devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.” |

28Of Kedar and of the kingdoms of Hazor that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon struck. This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Arise, go up to Kedar,  and destroy the children of the east. |
| 29 | They will take their tents and their flocks;  they will carry away for themselves their curtains,  and all their goods, and their camels,  and they will cry out to them,  ‘Terror on every side!’ |
| 30 | Flee, wander far off, dwell in the depths,  you inhabitants of Hazor,  says Yahweh,  for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon  has taken counsel against you  and has conceived a purpose against you. |
| 31 | Arise, go up to a nation that is at ease,  that dwells without care,  says Yahweh,  that have neither gates nor bars,  that dwell alone. |
| 32 | Their camels will be a booty  and the multitude of their livestock a spoil,  and I will scatter to all winds  those who have the corners of their beards cut off;  and I will bring their calamity from every side of them,  says Yahweh. |
| 33 | Hazor will be a dwelling place of jackals,  a desolation forever;  no human will live there,  nor will any son of man live in it.” |

34The word of Yahweh that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying, 35This is what Yahweh of Armies says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, I will break the bow of Elam,  the chief of their might. |
| 36 | And I will bring the four winds  from the four ends of heaven upon Elam,  and I will scatter them to all those winds;  and there will be no nation  where the outcasts of Elam will not go. |
| 37 | I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies  and before those who seek their life;  and I will bring evil on them,  even my fierce anger,  says Yahweh,  and I will send the sword after them  until I have consumed them; |
| 38 | and I will set my throne in Elam  and will destroy from there king and officials,  says Yahweh. |
| 39 | But in the latter days  I will bring back the captivity of Elam,  says Yahweh.” |

Jeremiah Chapter 50

1The word that Yahweh spoke concerning Babylon, concerning the land of the Chaldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “Declare among the nations and proclaim,  and set up a banner;  proclaim and do not conceal.  Say, ‘Babylon will be captured ,  Bel will be disappointed,  Merodach will be dismayed.  Her images will be disappointed  *and* her idols will be dismayed.’ |
| 3 | For out of the north a nation will come up against her  that will make her land desolate,  and no one will dwell in it;  they will flee, they will be gone, both man and animal. |
| 4 | In those days and in that time,  says Yahweh,  the children of Israel will come,  they and the children of Judah together;  they will go on their way weeping,  and will seek Yahweh their God. |
| 5 | They will inquire concerning Zion  with their faces turned toward it, saying,  ‘Come and join yourselves to Yahweh  in an everlasting covenant that will not be forgotten.’ |
| 6 | My people have been lost sheep;  their shepherds have caused them to go astray.  They have turned them away on the mountains;  they have gone from mountain to hill;  they have forgotten their resting place. |
| 7 | All who found them have devoured them,  and their adversaries said, ‘We are not guilty,  because they have sinned against Yahweh,  the habitation of righteousness,  even Yahweh, the hope of their fathers.’ |
| 8 | Flee out of the middle of Babylon  and go out of the land of the Chaldeans,  and be as the male goats before the flocks. |
| 9 | For behold, I will stir up and cause to come up against Babylon  a company of great nations from the north country,  and they will set themselves in *battle* formation against her.  From there she will be taken;  their arrows will be as of an expert mighty man;  none will return in vain. |
| 10 | Chaldea will be a prey;  all who prey on her will be satisfied,  says Yahweh. |
| 11 | Because you are glad,  because you rejoice,  O you who plunder my heritage,  because you are wanton as a heifer that treads out the grain,  and neigh as strong horses, |
| 12 | your mother will be utterly disappointed;  she who bore you will be confounded,  behold, she will be the least of the nations,  a wilderness, a dry land and a desert. |
| 13 | Because of the wrath of Yahweh  she will not be inhabited,  but she will be wholly desolate;  everyone who goes by Babylon  will be astonished,  and hiss because of all her wounds. |
| 14 | Set yourselves in *battle* formation against Babylon all around,  all you who bend the bow.  Shoot at her! Spare no arrows,  for she has sinned against Yahweh. |
| 15 | Shout against her all around;  she has submitted herself.  Her bulwarks will fall,  her walls will be thrown down,  for it is the vengeance of Yahweh.  Take vengeance on her;  as she has done, do to her. |
| 16 | Cut off the sower from Babylon,  and him who handles the sickle in the time of harvest.  For fear of the oppressing sword  everyone will return to his people,  and everyone will flee to his own land. |
| 17 | Israel is a hunted sheep,  the lions have driven him away:  first, the king of Assyria devoured him;  and now at last Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon  has broken his bones. |

18Therefore this is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land as I have punished the king of Assyria.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 19 | I will bring Israel again to his pasture,  and he will feed on Carmel and Bashan,  and his soul will be satisfied  on the hills of Ephraim and in Gilead. |
| 20 | In those days and in that time,  says Yahweh,  people will search for the iniquity of Israel  but there will be none,  and *they will search for* the sins of Judah,  but they will not be found,  because I will pardon those whom I leave as a remnant. |
| 21 | Go up against the land of Merathaim,[[661]](#footnote-661) even against it,  and against the inhabitants of Pekod.[[662]](#footnote-662)  Kill, and devote them to destruction,  says Yahweh,  and do according to all that I have commanded you. |
| 22 | A sound of battle is in the land,  and of great destruction. |
| 23 | How the hammer of the whole earth  is cut apart and broken!  How is Babylon become a desolation  among the nations! |
| 24 | I have laid a snare for you, and you will be caught, Babylon,  and you will not know it;  you will be found, and also caught,  because you have opposed Yahweh. |
| 25 | Yahweh has opened his armory  and has brought out the weapons of his wrath,  because the Lord Yahweh of Armies has a work to do  in the land of the Chaldeans. |
| 26 | Come against her from the most distant places.  Open her storehouses;  pile her up like heaps *of grain*  and devote her to destruction.  Let nothing be left of her. |
| 27 | Kill all her bulls;  let them go down to the slaughter.  Woe to them! For their day has come,  the time of their visitation. |
| 28 | A voice! *It is* of those who flee and escape  out of the land of Babylon  to declare in Zion the vengeance of Yahweh our God,  the vengeance for *destroying* his Temple. |
| 29 | Call together the archers against Babylon,  all those who bend the bow.  Encamp against her all around;  let no one escape.  Repay her according to her work;  according to all that she has done, do to her.  For she has been proud against Yahweh,  against the Holy One of Israel. |
| 30 | Therefore her young men will fall in her streets,  and all her men of war  will be brought to silence in that day,  says Yahweh. |
| 31 | Behold, I am against you, you proud one,  says the Lord Yahweh of Armies,  for your day has come,  the time that I will visit you. |
| 32 | The proud one will stumble and fall,  and no one will raise him up;  and I will kindle a fire in his cities,  and it will devour all who are around him. |

33This is what Yahweh of Armies says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | The children of Israel and the children of Judah are oppressed together,  and all who took them captive hold them fast;  they refuse to let them go. |
| 34 | Their Redeemer is strong;  Yahweh of Armies is his name.  He will plead, yes, plead their cause,  that he may give rest to the land  but disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon. |
| 35 | A sword is on the Chaldeans,  says Yahweh,  and on the inhabitants of Babylon,  and on her officials and on her wise men. |
| 36 | A sword is on the boasters,  and they will become fools.  A sword is on her mighty men,  and they will be dismayed. |
| 37 | A sword is on their horses and on their chariots,  and on all the mixed people who are in the midst of her,  and they will become as women.  A sword is on her treasures,  and they will be robbed. |
| 38 | A drought is on her waters  and they will be dried up,  because it is a land of engraved images  and they go mad because of their idols that cause terror. |
| 39 | Therefore the wild animals of the desert along with the jackals will dwell there,  and the ostriches will dwell in it,  and it will be no longer inhabited—forever—  and it will not be lived in from generation to generation. |
| 40 | Just as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah  and their neighboring cities,  says Yahweh,  so no man will dwell there,  neither will any son of man live in it. |
| 41 | Behold, a people comes from the north,  and a great nation and many kings will be stirred up  from the uttermost parts of the earth. |
| 42 | They lay hold on bow and spear;  they are cruel and have no mercy;  their voice roars like the sea,  and they ride on horses,  each one set in formations like a man for battle against you, daughter Babylon. |
| 43 | The king of Babylon has heard the news of them,  and his hands grow feeble;  anguish has taken hold of him,  pains as of a woman in labor. |

44Behold, the enemy will come up like a lion from the pride of the Jordan against the strong habitation, for I will suddenly make them run away from it; and whoever is chosen, him I will appoint over it. For who is like me? And who will appoint me a time? And who is the shepherd who can stand against me?

45Therefore hear the counsel of Yahweh that he has taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he has purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely they will drag them away, even the little ones of the flock; surely he will make their habitation desolate because of them. 46At the noise of the capture of Babylon the earth will tremble, and her cry will be heard among the nations.”

Jeremiah Chapter 51

1This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, I will raise up a destroying wind against Babylon  and against those who lift up their heart against me. |
| 2 | I will send to Babylon strangers  who will winnow her, and they will empty her land,  for in the day of trouble  they will be against her on every side. |
| 3 | Do not let the archer bend his bow,  and do not let him stand up in his coat of mail.  And do not spare her young men;  devote to destruction all her army. |
| 4 | They will fall down slain in the land of the Chaldeans,  thrust through in her streets. |
| 5 | For Israel is not forsaken,  nor Judah, by his God,  Yahweh of Armies,  even though their land is full of guilt  against the Holy One of Israel. |
| 6 | Flee out of the midst of Babylon  and let every man save his life!  Do not be cut off because of her iniquity,  for it is the time of Yahweh’s vengeance;  he will repay her what she deserves. |
| 7 | Babylon has been a gold cup in Yahweh’s hand,  making the whole earth drunk.  The nations drank of her wine,  and so the nations went mad. |
| 8 | Babylon will suddenly fall and be destroyed.  Wail for her;  bring balm for her pain,  perhaps she may be healed. |
| 9 | We would have healed Babylon,  but she is not healed.  Abandon her!  Let’s each go to his own country,  for her judgment reaches to heaven  and is lifted up as far as the skies. |
| 10 | Yahweh has brought forth our vindication!  Come, and let’s declare in Zion  the work of Yahweh our God. |
| 11 | Make sharp the arrows;  hold firm the shields.  Yahweh has stirred up the spirit  of the kings of the Medes,  because his purpose is against Babylon  to destroy it;  for it is the vengeance of Yahweh,  the vengeance of his Temple. |
| 12 | Set up a standard against the walls of Babylon,  make the watch strong,  set the watchmen,  prepare the ambushes,  for Yahweh has both purposed and done what he spoke  concerning the inhabitants of Babylon. |
| 13 | You who dwell on many waters,  abundant in treasures,  your end has come,  the measure of your covetousness. |

14Yahweh of Armies has sworn by himself, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Surely I will fill you with men as with the canker worm,  and they will lift up a shout against you. |
| 15 | He has made the earth by his power,  he has established the world by his wisdom,  and by his understanding has he stretched out the heavens. |
| 16 | When he utters his voice,  there is a tumult of waters in the heavens,  and he causes the vapors  to ascend from the ends of the earth;  he makes lightning for the rain  and brings forth the wind out of his treasuries. |
| 17 | Every man has become stupid; without knowledge.  Every goldsmith is put to shame by his carved image,  for his cast *metal* image is a lie  and there is no breath in them. |
| 18 | They are vanity, a work of delusion;  in the time of their visitation they will perish. |
| 19 | Jacob’s Portion is not like these,  for he is the one who formed all things,  and *Israel*, the tribe of his inheritance.  Yahweh of Armies is his name. |
| 20 | You are my battle axe and weapons of war,  and with you I will break in pieces the nations;  and with you I will destroy kingdoms; |
| 21 | and with you I will break in pieces  the horse and his rider; |
| 22 | and with you I will break in pieces the chariot and him who rides in it;  and with you I will break in pieces man and woman;  and with you I will break in pieces the old man and the youth;  and with you I will break in pieces the young man and the virgin; |
| 23 | and with you I will break in pieces the shepherd and his flock;  and with you I will break in pieces the farmer and his yoke;  and with you I will break in pieces governors and deputies. |
| 24 | Before your *very* eyes I will repay Babylon and all the inhabitants of Chaldea  for all their evil that they have done in Zion, says Yahweh. |
| 25 | Behold, I am against you, destroying mountain,  says Yahweh,  which destroys all the earth;  and I will stretch out my hand on you  and roll you down from the rocks,  and will make you a burned mountain. |
| 26 | They will not take of you a stone for a corner,  nor a stone for foundations,  but you will be desolate forever,  says Yahweh. |
| 27 | Set up a standard in the land,  blow the shofar among the nations,  prepare the nations against her,  call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashkenaz;  appoint a marshal against her,  cause the horses to come up as the rough canker worm. |
| 28 | Prepare against her the nations,  the kings of the Medes,  its governors and all its deputies  and all the land of their dominion. |
| 29 | The land trembles and is in pain,  for the purposes of Yahweh against Babylon do stand,  to make the land of Babylon a desolation without inhabitant. |
| 30 | The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight;  they remain in their strongholds;  their might has failed;  they are become as women.  Her dwelling places are set on fire;  her bars are broken. |
| 31 | One runner will run to meet another,  and one messenger to meet another,  to show the king of Babylon  that his city is taken on every quarter; |
| 32 | and the passages are seized,  and the reeds they have burned with fire,  and the men of war are frightened. |

33For this is what Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floor  at the time when it is trampled;  yet a little while, and the time of harvest will come for her.” |
| 34 | “Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon has devoured me,  he has crushed me,  he has made me an empty vessel,  he has swallowed me up like a sea monster,  he has filled his stomach with my delicacies,  he has cast me out. |
| 35 | May the violence done to me and to my flesh be upon Babylon,”  the inhabitant of Zion will say, and,  “May my blood be upon the inhabitants of Chaldea,”  Jerusalem will say. |

36Therefore this is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, I will plead your cause  and take vengeance for you,  and I will dry up her sea  and make her fountain dry. |
| 37 | Babylon will become heaps *of ruins*,  a dwelling place for jackals,  an *object of* astonishment and hissing  without an inhabitant. |
| 38 | They will roar together like young lions,  they will growl as lions’ cubs. |
| 39 | When they are inflamed *with desire*,  I will set out their drinking-banquet  and I will make them drunken,  so that they will be merry, but *then* sleep a perpetual sleep  and not wake up,  says Yahweh. |
| 40 | I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter,  like rams and male goats. |
| 41 | How is Sheshach taken!  And the praise of the whole earth seized!  How is Babylon become a desolation  among the nations! |
| 42 | The sea has come up on Babylon;  she is covered with the multitude of its waves. |
| 43 | Her cities are become a desolation,  a dry land and a desert,  a land where no man dwells,  neither does any son of man pass by it. |
| 44 | I will execute judgment on Bel in Babylon,  and I will bring forth out of his mouth what he has swallowed up;  and the nations will not flow any more to him,  yes, the wall of Babylon will fall. |
| 45 | My people, go away from the middle of her,  and save yourselves every man  from the fierce anger of Yahweh. |
| 46 | Do not let your heart faint,  neither fear for the news that will be heard in the land;  for news will come one year,  and after that in another year will come news,  and violence in the land,  ruler against ruler. |
| 47 | Therefore behold, the days come  that I will execute judgment on the carved images of Babylon,  and her whole land will be put to shame,  and all her slain will fall in the middle of her. |
| 48 | Then the heavens and the earth and all that is in it  will sing for joy over Babylon,  for the destroyers will come to her from the north,  says Yahweh. |
| 49 | As Babylon has caused the slain of Israel to fall,  so at Babylon will fall the slain of all the land. |
| 50 | You who have escaped the sword,  go, do not stand still;  remember Yahweh from afar,  and let Jerusalem come into your mind. |
| 51 | ‘We are confounded  because we have heard reproach;  confusion has covered our faces,  for strangers have come  into the sanctuaries of Yahweh’s house.’ |
| 52 | Therefore behold, the days are coming,  says Yahweh,  that I will execute judgment on her carved images,  and through all her land  the wounded will groan. |
| 53 | Though Babylon should mount up to the heavens,  and though she should fortify the height of her strength,  yet from me will destroyers come to her,  says Yahweh. |
| 54 | The sound of a cry from Babylon,  and of great destruction  from the land of the Chaldeans! |
| 55 | For Yahweh lays Babylon waste  and destroys out of her the great voice,  and their waves roar like many waters;  the noise of their voice is uttered, |
| 56 | for the destroyer has come on her,  even on Babylon,  and her mighty men are taken,  their bows are broken in pieces;  for Yahweh is a God of recompenses,  he will surely requite. |
| 57 | I will make drunk her leaders  and her wise men, her governors and her deputies and her mighty men,  and they will sleep a perpetual sleep  and not wake up,  says the King,  whose name is Yahweh of Armies. |

58This is what Yahweh of Armies says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | The thick walls of Babylon will be utterly overthrown,  and her high gates will be burned with fire.  So the peoples will labor for nothing,  and the nations *only* to fuel the fire,  and they will be weary.” |

59The word that Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah to Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. Now Seraiah was chief quartermaster. 60Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come on Babylon, even all these words that are written concerning Babylon.

61Jeremiah said to Seraiah, “When you come to Babylon, then see that you read all these words, 62and say, ‘Yahweh, you have spoken concerning this place, to cut it off, that no one will dwell in it, neither man nor animal, but that it will be desolate forever.’, 63When you have made an end of reading this book, you are to bind a stone to it and cast it into the middle of the Euphrates, 64and you are to say, ‘Thus will Babylon sink, and will not rise again because of the evil that I will bring on her, and they will be weary.’”

Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

Jeremiah Chapter 52

1Zedekiah was 21 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 11 years in Jerusalem, and his mother’s name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 2And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh according to all that Jehoiakim had done. 3For through the anger of Yahweh it happened in Jerusalem and Judah—until he had cast them out from his presence—*that* Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4And in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against Jerusalem, he and all his army, and they encamped against it and they built a siege wall around it. 5So the city was besieged to the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.

6In the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was severe in the city such that there was no bread for the people of the land. 7Then a breach was made in the city and all the men of war fled and went out of the city at night by the route *that went* through the gate between the two walls, which was by the king’s garden (now the Chaldeans were against the city all around it), and they went toward the Arabah. 8But the army of the Chaldeans pursued the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him. 9Then they took the king and carried him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, and he pronounced judgment on him.

10The king of Babylon killed the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes. He also killed all the officials of Judah in Riblah. 11He put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and *then* the king of Babylon bound him in fetters and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison until the day of his death.

12Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard *who* stood before the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem; 13He burned the house of Yahweh and the king’s house, and *also* all the houses of Jerusalem—every great house—he burned with fire. 14All the army of the Chaldeans who were with the captain of the guard broke down all the walls around Jerusalem. 15Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard exiled *some* of the poorest of the people and the rest of the people who were left in the city, and the deserters who had defected to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the craftsmen. 16But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left some of the poorest of the land as vineyard keepers and farmers.

17The Chaldeans broke into pieces the pillars of bronze that were in the house of Yahweh and the stands and the bronze sea that were in the house of Yahweh and carried the bronze to Babylon. 18They also took away the pots, the shovels, the snuffers, the sprinkling bowls, the spoons, and all the accessories of bronze with which the *priests* served. 19The captain of the guard took away the cups, the firepans, the sprinkling bowls, the pots, the menorahs, the spoons, and the bowls, *and* whatever was of gold, as gold, and whatever was of silver, as silver.

20They took the two pillars, the one sea, and the 12 bronze bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made for the house of Yahweh. The bronze of all these items was too much to weigh. 21As for the pillars, the height of the one pillar was 18 cubits, and a line of 12 cubits encircled it; and its thickness was four fingers. It was hollow. 22A capital of bronze was on it, and the height of the one capital was five cubits, with the latticework and pomegranates on the capital all around, all of bronze, and the second pillar had the same and pomegranates. 23There were 96 pomegranates on the sides, *and* all the pomegranates around the latticework numbered 100.

24The captain of the guard took Seraiah the Chief Priest and Zephaniah the second priest and the three guards of the threshold, 25and out of the city he took an officer who was set over the men of war, and seven men of Those Who See The King’s Face who were present in the city, and the scribe of the commander of the army who mustered the people of the land, and 60 men of the people of the land who were present in the middle of the city. 26Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them and brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah. 27The king of Babylon struck them down and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was exiled from off of his land.

28This is the people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year 3,023 Jews; 29in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem 832 persons; 30in the twenty-third year of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews 745 persons. All the persons were 4,600.

31It came to pass in the thirty-seventh year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the twenty-fifth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah and brought him forth out of prison, 32and he spoke kindly to him and set his throne above the throne of the kings who were with him in Babylon, 33and he changed his prison garments and he ate bread in his presence continually all the days of his life, 34and his allowance, a continual allowance, was given to him from the king of Babylon, a portion for each day until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

The Book of Lamentations

Lamentations Chapter 1

ALEPH

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | How lonely sits the city  that was full of people!  She has become like a widow,  she who was great among the nations!  She who was a princess among the provinces  has been put to forced labor! |

BET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | She weeps, yes, weeps in the night;  her tears are on her cheeks.  Among all her lovers  she has no one to comfort her.  All her friends have betrayed her;  they have become her enemies. |

GIMEL

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 3 | Judah has gone into captivity  under affliction and under great servitude;  she lives among the nations;  she finds no rest;  all her persecutors caught up with her  in the middle of the narrow places. |

DALETH

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 4 | The roads of Zion mourn  because no one comes to the appointed feasts.  All her gates are desolate.  Her priests are groaning,  her virgins are grieving,  and she herself is bitter. |

HE

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 5 | Her adversaries have become her masters.[[663]](#footnote-663)  Her enemies are at ease,  for Yahweh has caused her to grieve  because of the multitude of her transgressions.  Her young children  have gone away as captives, *driven* before the enemy. |

VAV

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 6 | All her splendor has departed from Daughter Zion;  her leaders have become like deer  that can find no pasture,  so they have fled without strength  before the hunter.[[664]](#footnote-664) |

ZAYIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 7 | In the days of her affliction and her homelessness,  Jerusalem remembers all her precious things  that were hers in the days of old.  When her people fell into the hand of the adversary  and no one helped her,  her adversaries saw her;  they laughed at her downfall. |

KHET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 8 | Jerusalem has greatly sinned,  therefore she has become an unclean thing.  All who honored her hold her in contempt  because they have seen her nakedness.  Also, she herself groans and turns away *in shame*. |

TET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 9 | Her uncleanness is on her skirts.  She did not consider her future;  she has fallen in an astonishing *way*;  she has no comforter.  O Yahweh, see my affliction  for the enemy is triumphant! |

YOD

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 10 | The enemy has stretched out his hands  upon all her pleasant things;  she has seen that the nations  have entered into her sanctuary—  those whom you commanded  that they were not to enter into your congregation. |

KAF

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 11 | All her people groan  while they search for bread;  they have traded their pleasant things for food  in order to stay alive.[[665]](#footnote-665)  Look, Yahweh, and consider  how despicable I have become. |

LAMED

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 12 | Is it nothing to you, all you who pass by?  Look and see  if there is any sorrow like my sorrow,  which has been brought upon me,  which Yahweh has inflicted upon me  in the day of his fierce anger. |

MEM

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 13 | From on high he has sent fire into my bones  and it overcame them.  He has spread a net for my feet;  he has turned me back;  he has made me desolate,  faint all day long. |

NUN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 14 | My transgressions have been formed into a yoke—  they have been woven together by his hand.  They have come upon my neck  *and* it has made my strength fail.  The Lord has given me into the hands  of those whom I am not able to stand against. |

SAMEK

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 15 | The Lord, *who is* in my midst,  has tossed aside all my mighty men,  he has called an assembly against me  to crush my young men.  The Lord has trampled Virgin Daughter Judah  like *grapes* in a wine press. |

AYIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 16 | I weep because of these things;  my eye, my eye runs down with water,  because the comforter who keeps me alive  is far from me.  My children are destitute  because the enemy has prevailed. |

PE

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 17 | Zion spreads out her hands;  there is none to comfort her.  Yahweh has commanded concerning Jacob  that those who are around him are to be his adversaries.  Jerusalem is like a menstruous woman among them. |

TSADE

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 18 | Yahweh is righteous,  for I have rebelled against his commandment.  Listen, please, all you peoples,  and see my sorrow.  My virgins and my young men  have gone into captivity. |

QOF

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 19 | I called for my lovers,  but they deceived me.  My priests and my elders  slowly died in the city  while they were searching for food for themselves  in order to stay alive. |

RESH

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 20 | See, Yahweh, how I am in distress!  My bowels are troubled,  my heart is pounding within me,  for I have rebelled, yes, rebelled.  Outside, the sword makes women childless,  *and* in the house, it is like is death. |

SHIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 21 | They have heard my groaning,  but there is none to comfort me.  All my enemies have heard of my trouble;  they are glad that you have done it.  May you bring the day that you have proclaimed,  so that they will be like me. |

TAV

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 22 | Let all their wickedness come before you.  Do to them as you have done to me  because of all my transgressions.  For my groans are many  and my heart is faint. |

Lamentations Chapter 2

ALEF

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | How the Lord has darkened Daughter Zion  with a cloud in his anger!  He has cast down the glory of Israel  from heaven to the earth  and has not remembered his footstool  in the day of his anger. |

BET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | The Lord has swallowed up  all the habitations of Jacob,  and has not had mercy.  In his wrath he has destroyed  the strongholds of Daughter Judah;  he has brought them down to the ground.  He has defiled the kingdom and its leaders. |

GIMEL

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 3 | In fierce anger he cut off  every horn of Israel;  he has drawn back his right hand  from before the enemy.  He has burned in Jacob like a flaming fire  devouring all around. |

DALETH

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 4 | He has bent his bow like an enemy,  he is standing, his right hand *is set* as an adversary,  he has killed all that were pleasant to the eye.  In the tent of Daughter Zion  he has poured out his wrath like fire. |

HE

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 5 | The Lord has become like an enemy,  he has swallowed up Israel;  he has swallowed up all its palaces,  he has destroyed its strongholds;  he has multiplied mourning and lamentation  in Daughter Judah. |

VAV

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 6 | He has wrecked his booth,  as if it were *a booth* *in* a garden;  he has destroyed his place of assembly.  Yahweh has caused *the* appointed feasts and Sabbaths  to be forgotten in Zion.  In the indignation of his anger  he has spurned the king and the priest. |

ZAYIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 7 | The Lord has rejected his altar,  he has abandoned his sanctuary.  He has given up into the hand of the enemy  the walls of her palaces.  They have made a noise in the house of Yahweh  as in the day of an appointed feast. |

KHET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 8 | Yahweh determined to destroy  the wall of Daughter Zion;  he has stretched out the line,  he has not withdrawn his hand from destroying;  he has made the rampart and wall to mourn;  they languish together. |

TET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 9 | Her gates have sunk into the ground;  he has ruined and broken her bars;  her king and her officials are among the nations.  The Law is no more  and her prophets receive  no vision from Yahweh. |

YOD

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 10 | The elders of Daughter Zion  sit on the ground, they keep silent;  they have thrown dust on their heads;  they have clothed themselves with sackcloth.  The virgins of Jerusalem  hang their heads down to the ground. |

KAF

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 11 | My eyes are worn out from tears,  my bowels are troubled.  My guts[[666]](#footnote-666) are poured on the earth  because of the destruction of the daughter of my people,  because the young children and the infants are fainting away  in the streets of the city. |

LAMED

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 12 | They ask their mothers,  “Where is grain and wine?”  as they faint like a wounded man  in the streets of the city,  as their life is poured out  on their mothers’ bosom. |

MEM

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 13 | What can I testify on your behalf?  To what can I compare you, Daughter Jerusalem?  To what can I liken you,  so that I can comfort you, virgin Daughter Zion?  For your ruin is as vast as the sea;  who can heal you? |

NUN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 14 | Your prophets have seen  false and whitewashed visions for you.  They have not exposed your iniquity  so that you could be restored from captivity,  but have seen oracles for you that are false and misleading. |

SAMEK

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 15 | All that pass by  clap their hands at you.  They hiss and shake their heads  at Daughter Jerusalem,  saying, “Is this the city that people called the perfection of beauty,  the joy of the whole earth?” |

PE

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 16 | All your enemies  have opened their mouth wide against you;  they hiss and gnash their teeth.  They say, “We have swallowed her up;  certainly this is the day that we hoped for;  we have found it, we have seen it.” |

AYIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 17 | Yahweh has done what he purposed;  he has fulfilled his word  that he commanded in the days of old.  He has thrown down and had no mercy.  He has caused the enemy to rejoice over you;  he has exalted the horn of your adversaries. |

TSADE

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 18 | Their heart cried out to the Lord.  O wall of the Daughter Zion,  let tears run down like a river  day and night!  Give yourself no rest;  do not let the tear[[667]](#footnote-667) of your eye cease. |

QOF

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 19 | Arise, cry out in the night,  at the beginning of the watches.  Pour out your heart like water  before the face of the Lord.  Lift up your hands toward him  for the life of your young children  that faint away because of hunger  at the head of every street. |

RESH

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 20 | Look, Yahweh, and consider  to whom you have done this!  Should the women eat their fruit,  the children that were tenderly cared for?  Should the priest and the prophet  be killed in the sanctuary of the Lord? |

SHIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 21 | The young and old  lie on the ground in the streets;  my virgins and my young men  have fallen by the sword.  You have killed them in the day of your anger;  you have slaughtered and not had mercy. |

TAV

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 22 | You have called together my terrors from every side  like on a day of an appointed feast.  There were none who escaped or remained  in the day of Yahweh’s anger.  My enemy has consumed  those whom I have tenderly cared for and brought up. |

Lamentations Chapter 3

ALEF

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I am the man that has seen affliction  because of the rod of God’s[[668]](#footnote-668) wrath. |
| 2 | He has driven me and made me walk  in darkness and not in light. |
| 3 | Surely he turns his hand against me  again and again all day long. |

BET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 4 | He has caused my flesh and my skin to waste away;  he has broken my bones. |
| 5 | He has built against me and surrounded me  with gall and tribulation. |
| 6 | He has made me to live in dark places  like those that have been long dead. |

GIMEL

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 7 | He has walled me in so that I cannot go out;  he has made my *prison* chain heavy. |
| 8 | Even when I cry out and call for help,  he shuts out my prayer. |
| 9 | He has walled up my ways[[669]](#footnote-669) with cut stone;  he has made my paths twisted. |

DALETH

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 10 | To me, he is a bear lying in wait,  a lion in secret places. |
| 11 | He has turned aside my ways and pulled me in pieces;  he has made me desolate. |
| 12 | He has bent his bow  and set me as a target for the arrows. |

HE

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 13 | He has shot the shafts of his quiver  into my kidneys. |
| 14 | I have become a laughingstock to all my people,  and their song *of ridicule* all day long. |
| 15 | He has filled me with bitterness,  he has satiated me with wormwood. |

VAV

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 16 | He has made my teeth grind on gravel,  he has made me cower in ashes. |
| 17 | My soul has been deprived of peace;  I have forgotten what good is. |
| 18 | I said, “My future has perished,  and *also* what I hoped for from Yahweh.” |

ZAYIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 19 | Remember my affliction and my homelessness,  the wormwood and gall. |
| 20 | My soul remembers, yes, remembers *them*  and is bent over within me. |
| 21 | This I recall to my mind,  therefore I have hope: |

KHET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 22 | because of Yahweh’s covenant faithfulness  we have not ceased *to be*,  because his mercies never come to an end. |
| 23 | They are new every morning;  great is your faithfulness. |
| 24 | “Yahweh is my portion,” says my soul,  “therefore I will hope in him.” |

TET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 25 | Yahweh is good to those who wait for him,  to the soul who seeks him. |
| 26 | It is good to hope and quietly wait  for the salvation of Yahweh. |
| 27 | It is good for a man  that he carry the yoke in his youth. |

YOD

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 28 | Let him sit alone and be silent  because he has laid it on him. |
| 29 | Let him put his mouth in the dust,  perhaps there is *still* hope. |
| 30 | Let him give his cheek to the one who strikes *him*;  let him be filled with shame. |

KAF

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 31 | For the Lord  will not abandon forever. |
| 32 | For though he cause grief,  yet he will have mercy  according to the vastness of his covenant faithfulness. |
| 33 | For it is not God’s[[670]](#footnote-670) heart to afflict *people*,  or grieve the children of men. |

LAMED

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 34 | To crush underfoot  all the prisoners of the land, |
| 35 | to deny a man justice  before the face of the Most High, |
| 36 | to subvert a man in his lawsuit,  does not the Lord see it? |

MEM

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 37 | Who can speak and have it come to pass  if the Lord has not commanded it? |
| 38 | Does not bad and good  come out of the mouth of the Most High? |
| 39 | Why should a living man complain—  any man—because of *the consequences* of his sins? |

NUN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 40 | Let us search out and examine our ways,  and return to Yahweh. |
| 41 | Let us lift up our hearts in addition to *our* hands  to God in the heavens. |
| 42 | We have transgressed and have rebelled;  you have not forgiven. |

SAMEK

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 43 | You have covered *yourself* with anger and pursued us;  you have killed without mercy. |
| 44 | You have covered yourself with a cloud  so that no prayer can pass through. |
| 45 | You have made us offscouring  and garbage in the midst of the peoples. |

PE

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 46 | All our enemies  have opened their mouths wide against us. |
| 47 | Panic and the pit have come on us,  devastation and destruction. |
| 48 | My eye runs down with streams of water  because of the destruction of the daughter of my people. |

AYIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 49 | My eyes flow down unceasingly,  without stopping, |
| 50 | until Yahweh looks down  and sees from heaven. |
| 51 | *What* my eyes see hurts my soul—  all *that has come upon* the daughters of my city. |

TSADE

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 52 | For no reason, my enemies have hunted,  yes, hunted me like a bird. |
| 53 | They have confined me alive in the cistern  and have thrown a stone over me. |
| 54 | Water flowed upon my head;  I said, “I am cut off.” |

QOF

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 55 | I called on your name, O Yahweh,  out of the depths of the cistern. |
| 56 | You heard my voice.  Do not hide your ear from my cry for relief. |
| 57 | You drew near on the day that I called to you;  you said, “Do not be afraid.” |

RESH

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 58 | Lord, you have taken up my cause;  you have redeemed my life. |
| 59 | Yahweh, you have seen the wrong done to me.  Judge my case. |
| 60 | You have seen all their vengeance,  all their plans against me. |

SHIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 61 | You have heard their reproach, Yahweh;  all their plans against me, |
| 62 | the lips of those that rose up against me  and their plotting against me all day long. |
| 63 | You see their sitting down and their rising up;  I am *the object of* their *mocking* song. |

TAV

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 64 | Give them back what they deserve, Yahweh,  according to the work of their hands. |
| 65 | Give them a tortured mind,  as your curse to them. |
| 66 | Pursue them in anger and destroy them  from under Yahweh’s heaven. |

Lamentations Chapter 4

ALEF

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | How the gold has become dim!  The most pure gold has changed!  The stones of the sanctuary are poured out  at the head of every street. |

BET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | The precious sons of Zion,  once valued as fine gold,  how are they regarded as clay pots,  the work of the hands of the potter! |

GIMEL

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 3 | Even the jackals offer their breasts  to nurse their young,  *but* the daughter of my people has become cruel  like the ostriches in the wilderness. |

DALETH

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 4 | The tongue of the nursing child  clings to the roof of his mouth because of thirst;  the young children ask for bread,  but no one gives to them. |

HE

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 5 | Those who ate delicacies  are destitute in the streets;  those who were brought up in purple  cling to dunghills. |

VAV

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 6 | For the iniquity of the daughter of my people  is greater than the sin of Sodom,  which was overthrown in a moment  even though no *human* hands were laid against her. |

ZAYIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 7 | Her nobles[[671]](#footnote-671) were purer than snow,  they were brighter than milk;  they were more ruddy in body than coral,  their form was like lapis lazuli. |

KHET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 8 | *But now* their appearance is darker than soot;  they are not known in the streets.  Their skin has shriveled on their bones;  it has become like dry wood. |

TET

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 9 | Those killed by the sword are better off  than those killed by famine,  whose lives drain away, being stabbed  by the *lack of the* fruit of the field. |

YOD

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 10 | The hands of the compassionate women  have boiled their own children.  They became their food  during the destruction of the daughter of my people. |

KAF

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 11 | Yahweh has accomplished his wrath,  he has poured out his fierce anger.  He has kindled a fire in Zion  that has devoured its foundations. |

LAMED

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 12 | The kings of the earth did not believe,  nor *did* any of the inhabitants of the world,  that the adversary and the enemy  would enter into the gates of Jerusalem. |

MEM

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 13 | *It was* because of the sins of her prophets  and the iniquities of her priests.  They have poured out the blood of the righteous  in her midst. |

NUN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 14 | They wander like blind men in the streets,  polluted with blood  such that people  will not *even* touch their clothing. |

SAMEK

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 15 | “Go away!” they cried out to them, “Unclean!  Go away! Go away! Don’t touch *anything*!”  When they fled away and wandered,  *even* people among the nations said,  “They cannot continue to stay here anymore.” |

PE

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 16 | The face[[672]](#footnote-672) of Yahweh has scattered them;  he does not continue to regard them.  They did not respect the persons[[673]](#footnote-673) of the priests,  they did not favor the elders. |

AYIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 17 | Our eyes still fail  *watching* in vain for our help.  In our watch-tower we watched  for a nation that could not save. |

TSADE

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 18 | They hunt our steps  so that we cannot go in our *open* squares.  Our end is near, our days are done,  for our end has come. |

QOF

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 19 | Those who chased us were swifter  than the eagles of the heavens.  They hotly pursued us on the mountains,  they laid wait for us in the wilderness. |

RESH

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 20 | The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of Yahweh,  was captured in their pits  of whom we said,  “Under his shade we will live among the nations.” |

SIN

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 21 | Rejoice and be glad, O Daughter Edom,  you who live in the land of Uz!  *But* the cup *of judgment* will pass to you also;  you will get drunk and strip yourself naked. |

TAV

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 22 | O Daughter Zion, *the punishment of* your iniquity is completed,  he will not continue to exile you.  O Daughter Edom, he will punish your iniquity,  he will uncover your sins. |

Lamentations Chapter 5

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Remember, Yahweh, what has happened to us!  Look, and see our disgrace! |
| 2 | Our inheritance has been turned over to strangers,  our houses to foreigners. |
| 3 | We have become orphans, without a father;  our mothers are like widows. |
| 4 | We must pay for the water we drink;  the wood we get comes at a price. |
| 5 | Our pursuers are breathing down our necks;[[674]](#footnote-674)  we are weary and have no rest. |
| 6 | We have put out a hand to Egypt,  and to Assyria, *making a treaty* in order to get enough bread. |
| 7 | Our fathers sinned and are no more,  but we bear their iniquities.[[675]](#footnote-675) |
| 8 | Slaves rule over us;  there is no one to tear us out of their hand. |
| 9 | We get our food at the peril of our souls  because of the sword in the wilderness. |
| 10 | Our skin heats up like an oven  because of the burning heat of hunger. |
| 11 | They raped the women in Zion,  the virgins in the cities of Judah. |
| 12 | Officials were hung up by their hands;  the faces of elders were not honored. |
| 13 | Young men labor at millstones;  boys stumble under *loads of* wood. |
| 14 | The elders have ceased from the *city* gate,  the young men from their music. |
| 15 | The joy of our hearts has ceased;  our dancing has been turned into mourning. |
| 16 | The crown has fallen from our head.  Woe to us, because we have sinned! |
| 17 | Because of this our hearts are faint;  because of these things our eyes grow dim; |
| 18 | because of Mount Zion that is desolate;  jackals prowl in it. |
| 19 | You, Yahweh, reign forever;  your throne is from generation to generation. |
| 20 | Why do you continually forget us  and forsake us for so long? |
| 21 | Restore us to yourself, O Yahweh, and we will be restored.  Renew our days as of old, |
| 22 | even though you have rejected, yes, rejected us.  You have been very angry against us. |

The Book of Ezekiel

Ezekiel Chapter 1

1Now it happened in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the Chebar canal, that the heavens were opened and I saw visions of God. 2In the fifth of the month, which was the fifth year of King Jehoiachin’s captivity, 3the word of Yahweh came expressly to Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the Chebar canal; and the hand of Yahweh was on him there.

4I looked, and behold, a stormy wind came out of the north, a great cloud with fire flashing back and forth and a brightness *all* around it. And out of the center of it *gleamed* something like *the glow of* gleaming amber, out of the midst of the fire. 5And from the midst of it came what looked like four living creatures. This was their appearance: they had human form, 6but each one had four faces, and each one had four wings. 7Their legs were straight legs, and the soles of their feet were like the sole of a calf’s foot, and they gleamed like burnished bronze. 8They had human hands under their wings on their four sides, and the four of them had their faces and their wings thus: 9their wings touched one another. They did not turn when they moved; each one went straight forward. 10As for the form of their faces, they had the face of a man *in front*, and the four of them had the face of a lion on the right side; and the four of them had the face of an ox on the left side; the four of them also had the face of an eagle. 11Such were their faces. Their wings were spread out upward. Each *creature* had two wings that touched the wing of another, and two *wings* covering its body. 12Each *creature* moved straight forward; wherever the Spirit wanted to go, they went. They did not turn when they went.

13As for the form of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, like the appearance of torches. The fire moved back and forth between the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. 14The living creatures moved backward and forward *as quickly* as flashes of lightning.

15Now as I looked at the living creatures, I saw one wheel on the ground beside the living creatures, one *wheel* for each of the four of them. 16The appearance of the wheels and their construction was like the gleam of beryl, and the four of them had the same form. And their appearance and their construction was as if one wheel was inside another wheel. 17When they moved, they went in their four directions: they did not turn when they went. 18As for their rims, they were high and awe-inspiring; and the rims of the four of them gleamed all the way around. 19When the living creatures moved, the wheels went beside them; and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. 20Wherever the Spirit wanted to go, there they would go, and the wheels rose along with them, for the spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels. 21When those *cherubim* moved, these *wheels* went; and when those stopped, these stopped; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up beside them, for the spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels.

22Over the head of the living creatures there was something like a platform, glittering awesomely like crystal, *that* *was* spread out over their heads, above them, 23and under the platform their wings were *stretched out* straight, toward one another; each one also had two wings covering its body on the one side and on the other. 24When they went, I heard the sound of their wings like the sound of mighty waters, like the voice of *El* Shaddai, a sound of commotion like the sound of an army. Whenever they stopped, they let down their wings.

25Then a voice came from above the platform that was over their heads; when they stopped, they let down their wings. 26Above the platform that was over their heads was the form of a throne *that was* like the appearance of a lapis lazuli stone *in color,* and on the form of the throne, high up, was a form like the form of a man. 27And I saw from the appearance of his waist and upward what looked like gleaming amber, *with* like the appearance of fire enclosing it all around, and from the appearance of his waist and downward I saw what looked like fire. And there was brightness *all* around him, 28like the appearance of the rainbow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness all around him. This was the appearance of the form of the glory of Yahweh. When I saw it, I fell on my face, and I heard a voice of someone speaking.

Ezekiel Chapter 2

1He said to me, “Son of man, stand on your feet, and I will speak with you.” 2When he spoke to me the spirit entered into me and set me on my feet, and I heard him who spoke to me. 3He said to me, “Son of man, I am sending you to the children of Israel, to a nation of rebels who have rebelled against me. They and their fathers have transgressed against me even to this very day. 4The children are impudent and stiff-hearted. I am sending you to them, and you must tell them, ‘This is what the Lord Yahweh says.’ 5And whether they will hear or whether they will refuse to hear (for they are a rebellious house), yet they will know that there has been a prophet among them.

6You, son of man, do not be afraid of them or be afraid of their words, though briars and thorns are with you and you sit on scorpions; do not be afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their faces, for they are a rebellious house. 7You are to speak my words to them, whether they will hear or whether they will refuse to hear, for they are most rebellious.

8But you, son of man, hear what I tell you. Do not be rebellious like that rebellious house; open your mouth, and eat what I give you.” 9When I looked, behold, a hand was stretched out to me; and, behold, a scroll of a book was in it; 10he spread it before me, and it was written inside and outside, and there were written in it lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

Ezekiel Chapter 3

1Then he said to me, “Son of man, eat what you find. Eat this scroll and go speak to the house of Israel.” 2So I opened my mouth, and he fed me the scroll. 3And he said to me, “Son of man, feed your belly and fill your stomach with this scroll that I give you.” Then I ate it, and it was as sweet as honey in my mouth.

4Then he said to me, “Son of man, go to the house of Israel and speak my words to them. 5For you are not sent to a people of a foreign speech and of a hard language, but to the house of Israel; 6not to many peoples of a foreign speech and of a hard language whose words you cannot understand. Surely if I sent you to them, they would listen to you. 7But the house of Israel will not listen to you, for they will not listen to me; for all the house of Israel have hard foreheads and stubborn hearts. 8Behold, I have made your face hard against their faces, and your forehead hard against their foreheads. 9I have made your forehead like a stone harder than flint; do not be afraid of them, nor be dismayed at their looks, even though they are a rebellious house.”

10Moreover he said to me, “Son of man, all my words that I speak to you, receive in your heart and hear with your ears. 11And go to the exiles, to the children of your people, and speak to them. And whether they will hear or whether they will refuse to hear, say to them, ‘This is what the Lord Yahweh says.’”

12Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me the sound of a great rumbling as the glory of Yahweh rose from its place.” 13I heard the noise of the wings of the living creatures as they touched one another, and the noise of the wheels beside them, even the noise of a great rushing. 14So the Spirit lifted me up and took me away; and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, and the hand of Yahweh was strong on me. 15Then I came to the exiles who lived at Tel Aviv near the Chebar canal, and I sat there among them where they lived, overwhelmed for seven days.

16And at the end of seven days the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 17“Son of man, I have made you a watchman to the house of Israel, so hear the word from my mouth and give them warning from me. 18When I tell the wicked, ‘You will surely die,’ and you give him no warning, nor speak to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life, that same wicked man will die in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at your hand. 19Yet if you warn the wicked, and he does not turn from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he will die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul. 20Again, when a righteous man turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he will die. Because you have not given him warning, he will die in his sin and his righteous deeds that he has done will not be remembered, but his blood I will require at your hand. 21Nevertheless if you warn the righteous man that the righteous should not sin, and he does not sin, he will surely live because he took warning; and you have delivered your soul.”

22The hand of Yahweh was on me there, and he said to me, “Arise, go out into the *broad* valley, and I will talk with you there.” 23Then I arose and went out into the plain; and behold, the glory of Yahweh stood there, like the glory that I saw by the Chebar canal; and I fell on my face. 24Then the spirit entered into me and set me on my feet, and he spoke with me and said to me, “Go, shut yourself inside your house. 25But you, son of man, behold, they will put ropes on you and will bind you with them so you cannot go out among them; 26and I will make your tongue stick to the roof of your mouth so that you will be mute and will not be to them a reprover; for they are a rebellious house. 27But when I speak with you, I will open your mouth, and you will tell them, ‘This is what the Lord Yahweh says.’ The one who hears, let him hear, and the one who refuses, let him refuse, for they are a rebellious house.”

Ezekiel Chapter 4

1“You also, son of man, take a sun-baked brick and lay it before yourself, and engrave on it a city, even Jerusalem; 2and lay siege against it, and build forts against it, and cast up a mound against it, and set camps against it, and plant battering rams against it all around. 3Take for yourself an iron pan and set it as a wall of iron between you and the city, and turn your face toward it, and it will be besieged, and you are to lay siege against it. This will be a sign to the house of Israel.

4Moreover lie on your left side and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel on it; according to the number of the days that you will lie on it, you will bear their iniquity. 5For I have appointed the years of their iniquity to be to you a number of days, even 390 days; so you will bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. 6Again, when you have accomplished these, you will lie on your right side, and will bear the iniquity of the house of Judah: 40 days, each day for a year, have I appointed it to you. 7You must turn your face toward the siege of Jerusalem with your arm uncovered, and you must prophesy against it. 8And behold, I will put cords on you so you cannot turn from one side to the other until you have completed the days of your siege.

9Take for yourself also wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentils, and millet, and spelt, and put them in one vessel, and make bread out of it; according to the number of the days that you will lie on your side, even 390 days, you are to eat of it. 10Your food that you will eat will be by weight, 20 shekels[[676]](#footnote-676) a day; from time to time you will eat it. 11You are to drink water by measure, the sixth part of a hin; from time to time you will drink. 12You will eat it as barley cakes, and you will bake it in their sight with dung that comes out of man.” 13Yahweh said, “This is how the children of Israel will eat their bread unclean among the nations where I will drive them.”

14Then I said, “Ah Lord Yahweh! Behold, my soul has not been polluted, for from my youth up even until now I have not eaten of what dies of itself, or is torn by animals; nor has abominable flesh come into my mouth.”

15Then he said to me, “Behold, I have given you cow’s dung for human dung, and you will prepare your bread on it.” 16Moreover he said to me, “Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they will eat bread by weight and with fearfulness, and they will drink water by measure and in dismay; 17because they will lack bread and water and be dismayed with one another, and pine away in their iniquity.”

Ezekiel Chapter 5

1“You, son of man, take a sharp sword. Take it as a barber’s razor and use it on your head and on your beard. Then take balances for weighing and divide the hair. 2A third part you are to burn in the fire in the middle of the city when the days of the siege are completed; and you are to take a third part and strike it with the sword around the city; and a third part you are to scatter to the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them. 3You are to take a few strands of it by number, and bind them in your skirts. 4And of those again you are to take some and cast them into the middle of the fire and burn them in the fire. From there a fire will come out into all the house of Israel.

5This is what the Lord Yahweh says: This is Jerusalem! I have set her in the middle of the nations, and countries are around her. 6But she has rebelled against my ordinances by doing wickedness more than the nations, and *rebelled* against my statutes more than the countries that are around her. Indeed, they have rejected my ordinances; and as for my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Because you are more arrogant than the nations that are around you and have not walked in my statutes, nor have kept my ordinances, nor have *even* acted according to the ordinances of the nations that are around you, 8therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I, even I, am against you, and I will execute judgments in your midst in the sight of the nations. 9I will do to you what I have not done before and what I will never do again, because of all your abominations. 10Therefore fathers will eat their sons in the middle of you, and sons will eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments on you and the whole remnant of you I will scatter to all the winds.

11Therefore as I live, says the Lord Yahweh, surely because you have defiled my sanctuary with all your detestable things and with all your abominations, therefore will I also withdraw *from you*, and my eye will not pity you, nor will I spare you. 12A third part of you will die by the pestilence or be consumed by famine in your midst; and a third part will fall by the sword all around you; and a third part I will scatter to all the winds and will draw out a sword *to pursue* after them. 13Thus my anger will have an end, and I will cause my wrath toward them to rest, and I will be appeased; and they will know that I, Yahweh, have spoken in my zeal when my wrath on them has come to an end.

14Moreover, I will make you a desolation and an object of reproach among the nations that are around you *and* in the eyes of all that pass by. 15So it will be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment to the nations that are around you when I execute judgments on you in anger and in wrath, and in wrathful rebukes (I, Yahweh, have spoken it), 16when I send on them the deadly arrows of famine that are for destruction that I will send to destroy you; and I will increase the famine upon you and will break your staff of bread, 17and I will send on you famine and evil animals, and they will bereave you; and pestilence and blood will pass through you, and I will bring the sword on you. I, Yahweh, have spoken it.”

Ezekiel Chapter 6

1The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, set your face toward the mountains of Israel and prophesy against them, 3and say: You mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord Yahweh. This is what the Lord Yahweh says to the mountains and to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys: Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword on you, and I will destroy your shrines. 4Your altars will become desolate and your incense altars will be broken, and I will throw your slain men down in front of your idols. 5I will lay the dead bodies of the children of Israel in front of their idols, and I will scatter your bones around your altars. 6Wherever you live, the cities will be laid waste, and the shrines will be desolate, so that your altars will be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols broken and brought to an end, and your incense altars cut down, and what you have made blotted out. 7The slain will fall in the midst of you, and you will know that I am Yahweh.

8Yet I will leave a remnant, because you will have some that escape the sword among the nations when you are scattered through the countries. 9Those of you who escape will remember me among the nations where they will be carried captive, how that I have been broken over their adulterous heart that has departed from me, and with their eyes that have turned adulterously after their idols, and they will loathe themselves for the evils that they have committed—for all their abominations. 10They will know that I am Yahweh; I have not said in vain that I would do this evil to them.

11This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Clap your hands and stamp your foot and say, ‘Alas!’ because of all the evil abominations of the house of Israel; for they will fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. 12He who is far off will die of the pestilence and he who is near will fall by the sword, and he who remains and is besieged will die by the famine; in this way I will accomplish my wrath on them. 13You will know that I am Yahweh when their slain men will be among their idols around their altars on every high hill, on all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree and under every thick oak, the places where they offered pleasant aroma to all their idols. 14I will stretch out my hand on them and make the land desolate and waste, from the wilderness toward Diblah throughout all their habitations, and they will know that I am Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 7

1Moreover, the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“And you, O son of man, this is what the Lord Yahweh says to the land of Israel:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | An end! The end has come  on the four corners of the land. |
| 3 | Now the end is upon you,  and I will send my anger against you  and I will judge you according to your ways,  and I will hold you accountable for all your abominations. |
| 4 | And my eye will not spare you, nor will I have pity;  but I will bring your ways on you,  since your abominations remain in the midst of you.  Then you will know that I am Yahweh. |

5This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | A disaster! A unique disaster! Behold, it comes! |
| 6 | An end has come, the end has come!  It has awakened against you;  behold, it comes! |
| 7 | Your doom has come to you,  O inhabitant of the land:  the time has come, the day is near,  a day of tumult and not of joyful shouting on the mountains. |
| 8 | Now, shortly, I will pour out my wrath on you  and spend my anger on you,  and I will judge you according to your ways;  and I will hold you accountable for all your abominations. |
| 9 | And my eye will not spare, nor will I have pity.  I will repay you according to your ways  and for your abominations that are in the midst of you;  and you will know  that it is I, Yahweh, who strikes. |
| 10 | Behold the day! Behold, it comes!  Doom has gone forth!  The rod has blossomed,  pride has budded. |
| 11 | Violence has grown up into a rod of wickedness.  But none of them will remain,  none of their multitude,  none of their wealth.  There will be nothing of value among them. |
| 12 | The time has come, the day has arrived.  Do not let the buyer rejoice,  or the seller mourn,  for wrath is against all their multitude. |
| 13 | For the seller will not regain  what he has sold,  although the *seller and buyer* are still alive,  for the vision concerns the whole multitude.  It will not turn back,  nor will anyone preserve his life by his iniquity. |
| 14 | They have blown the shofar  and have made everything ready,  but no one goes out to battle  because my wrath is on all the multitude. |
| 15 | The sword is outside,  and the pestilence and the famine are inside.  The one who is in the field will die by the sword,  and famine and pestilence will devour the one who is in the city. |
| 16 | Even when those who escape of them will escape,  they will be on the mountains  like doves of the valleys,  all of them moaning,  every one over his iniquity. |
| 17 | All hands will hang limp,  and all knees will become like water. |
| 18 | They will also clothe themselves with sackcloth,  and horror will cover them.  And shame will be on all *their* faces,  and baldness on all their heads. |
| 19 | They will fling their silver into the streets,  and their gold will be like an unclean thing.  Their silver and their gold will not be able to deliver them  in the day of the wrath of Yahweh.  They will not *be able to* satisfy their appetites  nor fill their bellies *with their wealth*,  indeed, it has been the stumbling block that brought about their iniquity. |
| 20 | They have made the beauty of God’s ornaments  into *their* pride,  and they made their abominable images  and their detestable things from them.  Therefore, I have made it an unclean thing to them. |
| 21 | I will give it  into the hands of the foreigners as plunder  and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil,  and they will defile it. |
| 22 | I will also turn my face from them,  and they will desecrate my treasured place.  Yes, robbers will enter into it and desecrate it. |
| 23 | Make the chain!  For the land is full of bloody crimes,  and the city is full of violence. |
| 24 | Therefore I will bring the worst of the nations,  and they will take possession of their houses.  I will also put an end to the pride of the strong ones,  and their holy places will be defiled. |
| 25 | Anguish is coming!  They will seek peace, but there will be none. |
| 26 | Disaster after disaster will come,  and rumor will be upon rumor;  and they will seek a vision from a prophet,  and the law will perish from the priest  and counsel from the elders. |
| 27 | The king will mourn  and the ruler will be clothed with desolation,  and the hands of the people of the land will tremble.  I will do to them according to their way,  and according to their own judgments will I judge them;  and they will know that I am Yahweh.” |

Ezekiel Chapter 8

1And in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in my house and the elders of Judah sat before me, the hand of the Lord Yahweh fell on me there. 2And I looked, and behold, and there was a form that had the appearance of a man. From his waist and downward was the appearance of fire, and from his waist and upward was the appearance of brightness, like gleaming amber. 3He put out the form of a hand and took me by a lock *of hair* on my head, and the Spirit lifted me up between earth and heaven and in the visions of God brought me to Jerusalem, to the entrance of the gate of the inner court that looks toward the north; where the statue of jealousy, which makes *Yahweh* jealous, was located. 4And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, like the vision that I had seen in the plain.[[677]](#footnote-677)

5Then he said to me, “Son of man, lift up your eyes now in the direction of the north.” So I lifted up my eyes in the direction of the north, and behold, northward of the Altar Gate, by the entrance, was this image that aroused *God’s* jealousy. 6He said to me, “Son of man, do you see what they are doing, even the great abominations that the house of Israel are committing here, so that I must go far away from my sanctuary? But you will see even greater abominations.”

7He brought me to the entrance of the courtyard, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall. 8Then he said to me, “Son of man, now dig through the wall,” and when I had dug through the wall, behold, a doorway. 9And he said to me, “Go in and see the wicked abominations that they are doing here.” 10So I went in and saw. And behold, engraved on the wall all around was every form of creeping things and animals—detestable things—along with all the idols of the house of Israel.

11And standing in front of them were 70 men of the elders of the house of Israel, with Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan standing among them, each man with his censer in his hand, and the fragrance of the cloud of incense was rising up. 12Then he said to me, “Son of man, have you seen what the elders of the house of Israel are doing in the dark, each man in his rooms of *idolatrous* images? For they say, ‘Yahweh does not see us; Yahweh has forsaken the land.’” 13He also said to me, “You will see still greater abominations that they are doing.”

14Then he brought me to the entrance of the north gate of the house of Yahweh, and behold, women were sitting there weeping for Tammuz. 15Then he said to me, “Do you see this, son of man? You will see still greater abominations than these.”

16And he brought me into the inner courtyard of the house of Yahweh. And behold, at the entrance of the Temple of Yahweh, between the porch and the altar, were about 25 men with their backs toward the Temple of Yahweh and their faces toward the east, and they were worshiping the sun toward the east. 17Then he said to me, “Do you see this, son of man? Is it too light a thing for the house of Judah to commit the abominations that they commit here, that they have filled the land with violence and repeatedly make me angry? And behold, they are putting the branch to my nose! 18Therefore I will also act in wrath. My eye will not spare, nor will I have pity, and though they cry out in my ears with a loud voice, I will not listen to them.”

Ezekiel Chapter 9

1Then he cried out in my ears with a loud voice, saying, “Come near, O executioners of the city, each with his destructive weapon in his hand.” 2And behold, six men came from the direction of the Upper Gate, which faces toward the north, every man with his shattering weapon in his hand, and one man was in the midst of them, clothed in linen with a writer’s inkhorn on his side. And they went in and stood beside the bronze altar.

3And the glory of the God of Israel went up from the cherub on which it had been, to the threshold of the house; and he called to the man clothed in linen who had the writer’s inkhorn by his side. 4And Yahweh said to him, “Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark on the foreheads of the men that sigh and that groan over all the abominations that are being done in its midst.”

5And to the others he said in my hearing, “Pass through the city after him, and strike; do not let your eye spare, nor have pity; 6old man, young man, and virgin and infants and women, slay them to annihilation. But do not come near anyone on whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary.” Then they began at the old men that were in front of the house. 7And he said to them, “Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain. Go out!” So they went out and struck down *the people* in the city.

8And while they were striking, and I was left alone, I fell on my face and cried out saying, “Oh, Lord Yahweh! Will you destroy all the remnant of Israel in the outpouring of your wrath on Jerusalem?”

9Then he said to me, “The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceedingly great. The land is full of bloodshed and the city full of injustice because they say, ‘Yahweh has forsaken the land, and Yahweh does not see.’ 10And as for me also, my eye will not spare, nor will I have pity, but I will bring what they have done down upon their own heads.” 11And behold, the man clothed in linen, who had the inkhorn by his side, brought back word, saying, “I have done as you have commanded me.”

Ezekiel Chapter 10

1Then I looked, and behold, on the platform that was over the heads of the cherubim—visible above them—was something in appearance resembling a throne, like a lapis lazuli stone *in color*. 2And he spoke to the man clothed in linen and said, “Go in between the whirling wheels, even under the cherubim, and fill both your hands with burning coals from between the cherubim and scatter them over the city.” And he went in as I watched.

3Now the cherubim stood on the south side of the house when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner courtyard. 4And the glory of Yahweh rose up from the cherub to the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was filled with the brightness of the glory of Yahweh. 5And the sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard as far as the outer court, like the voice of *El* Shaddai[[678]](#footnote-678) when he speaks.

6And when he commanded the man clothed in linen, saying, “Take fire from between the whirling wheels, from between the cherubim,” he went in and stood beside a wheel. 7Then the cherub stretched out a hand from between the cherubim to the fire that was between the cherubim, and took some of it, and put it into the hands of the one who was clothed in linen, who took it and went out. 8And the cherubim appeared to have the form of a man’s hand under their wings.

9I looked, and behold, *there were* four wheels beside the cherubim, one wheel beside one cherub, and the appearance of the wheels was like the gleam of beryl stone. 10And as for their appearance, the four of them had the same form, like a wheel inside a wheel. 11When they moved, they moved in their four directions; and they did not turn as they went, but in whatever direction the head faced the others followed without turning as they went. 12And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels gleamed all the way around, *even* the wheels that the four of them had. 13As for the wheels, they were called in my hearing, “the whirling wheels.” 14And every one *of the cherubim* had four faces: the first face was the face of the cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15And the cherubim rose up. (These were the living creatures that I saw by the Chebar canal). 16And when the cherubim moved, the wheels went beside them, and when the cherubim lifted up their wings to rise up from the earth, the wheels did not turn from beside them. 17When they stopped, these stopped, and when they mounted up, these mounted up with them, for the spirit of the living creatures was in them.

18Then the glory of Yahweh went out from over the threshold of the house and stopped over the cherubim. 19The cherubim lifted up their wings and rose up from the earth right before my eyes when they went out, with the wheels beside them. And they stopped at the entrance of the east gate of the house of Yahweh, and the glory of the God of Israel was up over them.

20These are the living creatures that I saw underneath the God of Israel by the Chebar canal, and I knew that they were cherubim. 21Each one had four faces, and each one four wings, and what looked like human hands was under their wings. 22And as for how their faces looked, they were the same faces whose appearance I had seen by the river Chebar. Each one moved straight forward.

Ezekiel Chapter 11

1And the Spirit lifted me up and brought me to the east gate of the house of Yahweh, which faces eastward. And behold, at the entrance of the gate were 25 men, and among them I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azzur and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, leaders of the people. 2And he said to me, “Son of man, these are the men who plan evil and who give wicked advice in this city, 3who say, ‘The time is not near to build houses. This city is the caldron, and we are the meat.’ 4Therefore prophesy against them; prophesy, O son of man.”

5Then the spirit of Yahweh fell on me and he said to me, “Say, ‘This is what Yahweh says: This is what you are thinking, O house of Israel, for I know the things that come into your mind. 6You have multiplied your slain in this city; you have filled its streets with the slain.’

7Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: ‘Your slain whom you have laid in the midst of her, they are the meat, and this *city i*s the caldron; but I will remove you out of the midst of her. 8You have feared the sword, and I will bring the sword upon you,’ says the Lord Yahweh. 9And I will remove you out of the midst of the city and deliver you into the hands of foreigners, and I will execute judgments against you. 10You will fall by the sword. I will judge you in the territory of Israel, and you will know that I am Yahweh. 11This *city* will not be your caldron, nor will you be the meat in the midst of it; I will judge you in the territory of Israel, 12and you will know that I am Yahweh. For you have not walked in my statutes, nor have you carried out my rulings, but you have done according to the rulings of the nations that are around you.”

13And while I was prophesying, Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then I fell down on my face and cried out with a loud voice and said, “Oh Lord Yahweh! Will you bring the remnant of Israel to a complete end?”

14Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 15“Son of man, your brothers, even your brothers the men of your relatives, and all the house of Israel, all of them are those about whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, ‘They are far away from Yahweh. This land has been given to us for a possession.’

16Therefore say, ‘This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Although I have removed them far away among the nations, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet I have been a sanctuary to them for a while in the countries where they have gone.’

17Therefore say, This is what the Lord Yahweh says: I will gather you from the peoples and assemble you out of the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give you the soil of Israel.

18And they will come there, and will take away from it all its detestable things and all its abominations. 19I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit inside you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh and will give them a heart of flesh, 20so that they walk in my statutes and keep my ordinances, and do them. And they will be my people, and I will be their God. 21But as for those whose hearts are devoted to their detestable things and their abominations, I will bring their way on their own heads, says the Lord Yahweh.”

22Then the cherubim lifted up their wings, and the wheels were beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them, above *them*. 23The glory of Yahweh went up from within the city and stopped over the mountain that is on the east side of the city. 24The Spirit lifted me up and brought me in the vision by the spirit of God into Chaldea, to the exiles *there*. Then the vision that I had seen went up from me. 25Then I told all the things that Yahweh had shown me to those of the captivity.

Ezekiel Chapter 12

1The word of Yahweh also came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, you live in the midst of the rebellious house. They have eyes to see, but they do not see; they have ears to hear, but they do not hear, because they are a rebellious house.

3Therefore, son of man, prepare for yourself supplies for exile, and go into exile during the day in their sight. You are to go into exile from your place to another place in their sight. Perhaps they will understand, although they are a rebellious house. 4You are to bring out your supplies during the day in their sight, as supplies for exile, and you are to go out yourself in the evening, while they are watching, just as those who go out into exile. 5Dig through the wall in their sight, and carry your supplies out through it. 6You are to carry them on your shoulder in their sight, and carry them out at dusk; you are to cover your face so that you do not see the land, for I have made you a sign to the house of Israel.”

7I did so as I was commanded: I brought out my supplies during the day, like the supplies *would be* for exile, and in the evening I dug through the wall with my own hands. I brought them out in the dark, and carried them on my shoulder while they watched.

8In the morning the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 9“Son of man, hasn’t the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said to you, ‘What are you doing?’ 10Say to them, ‘This is what the Lord Yahweh says: This burden concerns the ruler in Jerusalem and all the house of Israel who are in it.’ 11Say, ‘I am your sign. Just as I have done, so it will be done to them; they will go into exile, into captivity.’ 12The ruler who is among them will carry *his supplies* on his shoulder in the dark, and will go out; they will dig through the wall to carry *them* out through it; he will cover his face because he will not see the land with his eyes. 13But I will spread my net over him, and he will be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet he will not see it even though he will die there. 14I will scatter toward every wind all who are around him to help him, and all his troops, and I will draw out the sword after them. 15They will know that I am Yahweh when I disperse them among the nations and scatter them among the countries. 16But I will spare a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, so that in the nations where they are going they can tell about all their abominations. And they will know that I am Yahweh.”

17Moreover the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 18“Son of man, eat your bread with quaking, and drink your water with trembling and with fearfulness, 19and say to the people of the land, this is what the Lord Yahweh says concerning the inhabitants of Jerusalem and the land of Israel: They will eat their bread with anxiety and drink their water in dismay, because their land and all that is in it will be desolate on account of the violence of all those who live in it. 20The cities that are inhabited will be laid waste, and the land will be a desolation; and you will know that I am Yahweh.”

21The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 22“Son of man, what is this proverb that you have in the land of Israel, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘The days go by,  and every vision fails?’ |

23Therefore, tell them, ‘This is what the Lord Yahweh says: I am going to put and end to this proverb, and they will no longer use it as a proverb in Israel.’ And tell them, ‘The days are at hand, even the fulfillment of every vision.’ 24For there will no longer be any false vision nor flattering divination inside the house of Israel. 25For I am Yahweh. I will speak and the word that I speak will be performed. It will no longer be delayed, for in your days, O rebellious house, I will speak the word and will perform it, says the Lord Yahweh.”

26Again the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 27“Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel are saying, ‘The vision that he sees is for many days to come, and he prophesies of times that are far off.’ 28Therefore tell them: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: None of my words will be deferred any more, but the word that I speak will be performed, says the Lord Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 13

1The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel who are prophesying, and say to those who prophesy out of their own heart, ‘Hear the word of Yahweh!’ 3This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Woe to the foolish prophets who follow their own spirit and have seen nothing! 4O Israel, your prophets have been like jackals in the waste places. 5You have not gone up into the gaps, nor built up the wall for the house of Israel so they can stand in the battle on the Day of Yahweh. 6They have seen falsehoods and divinations *that are* lies. They say, ‘Yahweh says,’ but Yahweh has not sent them, and yet they cause *others* to hope that their word will be fulfilled. 7Have you not seen a false vision and spoken a lying divination when you say, ‘Yahweh says,’ even though I have not spoken?

8Therefore this is what Lord Yahweh says: Because you have spoken falsehoods and seen lies, therefore behold, I am against you, says Lord Yahweh. 9My hand will be against the prophets who see false visions and who give lying divinations. They will not be in the council of my people, nor will they be written down in the register of the house of Israel, nor will they enter the land of Israel. Thus you will know that I am Lord Yahweh.

10Because, indeed, because they have seduced my people, saying, ‘Peace!’ when there is no peace, and because when anyone builds a flimsy wall, behold, they plaster it with whitewash, 11therefore, tell those who plaster it with whitewash that it will fall; a flooding rain will come, and you, O great hailstones, will fall, and a stormy wind will break forth. 12Behold, when the wall has fallen, will it not be said to you, ‘Where is the plaster with which you have plastered it?’

13Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: In my wrath I will make a stormy wind to break out, and in my anger there will be a flooding rain, and great hailstones in wrath to make a full end. 14So will I break down the wall that you have plastered with whitewash, and bring it down to the ground so that its foundation will be uncovered; and it will fall, and you will be consumed in the midst of it, and you will know that I am Yahweh. 15In this way I will accomplish my wrath on the wall and on those who have plastered it with whitewash, and I will say to you, ‘The wall is no more, nor are those who plastered it— 16those prophets of Israel who prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and who see visions of peace for her when there was no peace, says the Lord Yahweh.

17Now you, son of man, set your face against the daughters of your people who prophesy out of their own heart, and prophesy against them 18and say: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Woe to the women who sew magic bands for every wrist and make headbands for the head of persons of every size in order to hunt souls! Will you hunt the souls of my people and *yet* save your own souls alive? 19You have profaned me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, putting to death souls who should not die and keeping alive souls who should not live, by your lying to my people who listen to lies.

20Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I am against your magic bands with which you hunt the souls there like birds, and I will tear them from your arms; and I will let the souls go, even the souls whom you hunt like birds. 21I will also tear off your headbands and deliver my people out of your hand, and they will no longer be in your hand to be hunted, and you will know that I am Yahweh. 22Because you disheartened the righteous person with lies when I did not cause him grief, and strengthened the hands of the wicked person so that he does not turn from his wicked way and preserve his life, 23therefore you will no longer see false visions or practice divination. I will deliver my people out of your hand, and you will know that I am Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 14

1Then certain of the elders of Israel came to me, and sat before me. 2And the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 3“Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts and put the stumbling block of their sin before their faces. Should I let them ask me *for advice* at all?

4Therefore speak to them and tell them, this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Every man of the house of Israel who takes his idols into his heart, thus putting the stumbling block of his sin before his face, and *yet* comes to the prophet, I, Yahweh, will answer him according to the multitude of his idols 5in order to lay hold of the hearts of the house of Israel who are estranged from me because of all their idols. 6Therefore tell the house of Israel: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Return! Turn from your idols, and turn your faces away from all your abominations. 7For anyone of the house of Israel or of the strangers who live in Israel who separates himself from me and takes his idols into his heart, and puts the stumbling block of his sin before his face and comes to the prophet to ask me *for advice* for himself, I, Yahweh, will answer him myself, 8and I will set my face against that man, and will make him an astonishment, a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and you will know that I am Yahweh.

9If the prophet is deceived and speaks a word, I, Yahweh, have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand against him and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. 10They will bear their iniquity; the iniquity of the prophet will be the same as the iniquity of the one who seeks him, 11so that the house of Israel will no longer go astray from me or defile themselves any more with all their transgressions, and so that they will be my people and I will be their God, says the Lord Yahweh.”

12The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 13“Son of man, when a land sins against me by committing a trespass and I stretch out my hand against it and break the staff of its bread, and send famine on it and cut off man and animal from it, 14though these three men, Noah, Daniel and Job were in it, they would deliver only their own souls by their righteousness, says the Lord Yahweh.

15If I cause evil animals to pass through the land, and they ravage it and it is made desolate such that no man can pass through because of the animals— 16though these three men were in it, as I live, says the Lord Yahweh, they would deliver neither sons nor daughters; they alone would be delivered, but the land would be desolate.

17Or if I bring a sword against that land, and say, ‘Sword, go through the land,’ so that I cut off from it man and animal— 18though these three men were in it, as I live, says the Lord Yahweh, they would deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they alone would be delivered.

19Or if I send a pestilence into that land and pour out my wrath on it in blood, to cut off from it man and animal, 20though Noah, Daniel and Job were in it, as I live, says the Lord Yahweh, they would deliver neither son nor daughter; they would only deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21For this is what the Lord Yahweh says: How much worse *it will be* when I send my four severe judgments on Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the evil animals, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and animal! 22Yet, behold, in it will be left a remnant that will be carried out, both sons and daughters; behold, they will come out to you, and you will see their way and their doings, and you will be comforted about the evil that I have brought on Jerusalem; about all that I have brought on it. 23They will comfort you when you see their way and their doings, and you will know that it was not without cause that I have done what I did to it, says the Lord Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 15

1The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, what is the vine tree more than any tree, the vine branch that is among the trees of the forest? 3Can wood be taken from it to make any work? Or will men make a peg from it to hang a vessel on it? 4Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire has devoured both its ends, and its middle is burned; is it profitable for any work? 5Behold, when it was whole it was not adequate for any work. How much less when the fire has eaten of it and it is burned can it still be adequate for any work!

6Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: As the vine tree that I have given to the fire for fuel is among the trees of the forest, so I will give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 7I will set my face against them. They may escape from the fire, but the fire will *still* devour them, and you will know that I am Yahweh when I set my face against them. 8I will make the land desolate because they have acted unfaithfully, says the Lord Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 16

1Again the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, make known to Jerusalem her abominations, 3and say, ‘This is what the Lord Yahweh says to Jerusalem: Your origin and your birth is of the land of the Canaanite; the Amorite was your father, and your mother was a Hittite. 4As for your birth, in the day you were born your umbilical cord was not cut, nor were you washed in water to cleanse you. You were not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. 5No eye pitied you to do any of these things to you, to have compassion on you; but you were cast out in the open field, for you were abhorred on the day you were born.

6When I passed by you and saw you wallowing in your blood, I said to you while you were *lying* in your blood, “Live!” Yes, I said to you while you were *lying* in your blood, “Live!” 7I made you flourish like a plant of the field. And you grew up and grew tall, and you reached the age of excellent ornaments; your breasts were formed and your hair was grown, yet you were still naked and bare.

8Now when I passed by you and looked at you, behold, your time was the time for love; and I spread the corner *of my garment* over you, and covered your nakedness. And I swore to you, and entered into a covenant with you, says the Lord Yahweh, and you became mine. 9Then washed I you with water, yes, I thoroughly washed away your blood from you, and I anointed you with oil. 10I clothed you also with embroidered work, and provided you with dugong-skin sandals, and I wrapped you in fine linen and covered you with silk. 11I adorned you with ornaments and put bracelets on your hands and a necklace on your neck. 12I put a ring in your nose, and earrings in your ears, and a beautiful crown on your head. 13Thus you were adorned with gold and silver, and your clothing was of fine linen, and silk, and embroidered work; you ate fine flour, and honey, and oil; and you were exceeding beautiful and you attained to royalty. 14Your renown went forth among the nations for your beauty, for it was perfect through my majesty that I had put on you, says the Lord Yahweh.

15But you trusted in your beauty and acted like a prostitute because of your fame, and poured out your prostitution on everyone who passed by; his it became. 16You took some of your garments and made for yourselves shrines adorned with various colors, and prostituted yourself on them; things that should not occur and that which should not take place. 17You also took your beautiful jewels of my gold and of my silver that I had given you, and made for yourself male images, and prostituted yourself with them; 18and you took your embroidered garments and covered them, and set my oil and my incense before them. 19Also, my bread that I gave you, fine flour, and oil, and honey with which I fed you, you even set it before them for a pleasant aroma; and that is how it was, says the Lord Yahweh.

20Moreover you have taken your sons and your daughters whom you have borne to me, and you have sacrificed them to idols to be devoured. Was your prostitution a small matter, 21that you have slain my children and gave them up by causing them to pass through *the fire* to them? 22In all your abominations and your prostitution you have not remembered the days of your youth, when you were naked and bare and were wallowing in your blood.

23It has happened after all your wickedness, (woe, woe to you! says the Lord Yahweh), 24that you have built for yourselves a vaulted place, and have made yourselves a lofty place in every street. 25You have built your lofty place at the head of every road, and have made your beauty an abomination, and have spread your feet *wide* to everyone who passed by, and multiplied your prostitution. 26You have also committed sexual immorality with the Egyptians, your neighbors, great of flesh, and have multiplied your prostitution, making me angry.

27Behold! I have stretched out my hand against you and have diminished your ordinary food, and delivered you to the will of those who hate you, the daughters of the Philistines who are ashamed of your lewd way. 28You have also prostituted yourself with the Assyrians because you were insatiable; yes, you have prostituted yourself with them, and yet you were not satisfied. 29You have moreover multiplied your prostitution to the land of merchants, to Chaldea, and yet you were not satisfied with this.

30How sick is your heart, says the Lord Yahweh, since you do all these things, the work of a bold prostitute, 31in that you build your vaulted place at the head of every road and make your lofty place in every street, and have not been like a prostitute, in that you scorn pay. 32A wife who commits adultery! Who takes strangers instead of her husband! 33They give gifts to all prostitutes, but you give your gifts to all your lovers, and bribe them, that they may come to you on every side for your prostitution. 34You are different from other women in your prostitution, in that no one solicited you to prostitute yourself; and whereas you give payment, and no payment is given to you, therefore you are different.

35Therefore, prostitute, hear the word of Yahweh. 36This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Because your filthiness was poured out and your nakedness uncovered through your prostitution with your lovers, and because of all the idols of your abominations and for the blood of your children that you gave to them, 37therefore look, I will gather all your lovers with whom you have taken pleasure, and all those who you have loved, with all those who you have hated; I will even gather them against you on every side, and will uncover your nakedness to them, that they may see all your nakedness. 38I will judge you as women who break wedlock and shed blood are judged, and I will bring on you the blood of wrath and jealousy. 39I will also give you into their hand, and they will throw down your vaulted place and break down your lofty places, and they will strip you of your clothes and take your beautiful jewels, and they will leave you naked and bare. 40They will also bring up a company against you, and they will stone you with stones and thrust you through with their swords. 41They will burn your houses with fire and execute judgments on you in the sight of many women, and I will cause you to cease from prostituting yourself, and you will also not give any payment any more. 42So will I cause my wrath toward you to rest, and my jealousy will depart from you, and I will be quiet and will no longer be angry. 43Because you have not remembered the days of your youth, but have raged against me in all these things, therefore behold, I also will bring your way on your head, says the Lord Yahweh, and you will not commit this lewdness with all your abominations. 44Behold, everyone who uses proverbs will use this proverb against you, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “As is the mother, so is her daughter.” |

45You are the daughter of your mother, who loathes her husband and her children, and you are the sister of your sisters, who loathed their husbands and their children; your mother was a Hittite, and your father an Amorite. 46Your elder sister is Samaria, who dwells at your left hand, she and her daughters; and your younger sister, who dwells at your right hand, is Sodom and her daughters. 47Yet have you not walked in their ways, nor done according to their abominations; but, as if that were a very little thing, you were more corrupt than they in all your ways.

48As I live, says the Lord Yahweh, Sodom your sister has not done, she nor her daughters, as you have done, you and your daughters. 49Behold, this was the iniquity of your sister Sodom: pride, plenty of bread, and careless ease was in her and in her daughters, nor did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. 50They were haughty and committed abominations before me. Therefore I removed them when I saw it. 51And Samaria has not committed half of your sins; but you have multiplied your abominations more than they, and have justified your sisters by all your abominations that you have done. 52Bear your own shame, you also, because you have given your sisters reason to justify their behavior. Because your sins that you have committed are more abominable than they, they are more righteous than you. Yes, be also ashamed, and bear your disgrace in that you have made your sisters appear righteous.

53Nevertheless, I will restore their fortunes; the fortunes of Sodom and her daughters and the fortunes of Samaria and her daughters, and I will restore your fortunes along with theirs, 54so that you can bear your own disgrace and be ashamed because of all that you have done, in that you became a comfort to them. 55And your sisters, Sodom and her daughters, will return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters will return to their former estate; and you and your daughters will return to your former estate. 56Did you not speak with contempt about your sister Sodom in the day of your pride, 57before your wickedness was uncovered? Now you have become the reproach of the daughters of Aram and of all those who are around her, of the daughters of the Philistines—those surrounding you who despise you. 58You have borne *the consequence of* your lewdness and your abominations, says Yahweh.

59For this is what the Lord Yahweh says: I will also deal with you as you have done, you who have despised the oath by breaking the covenant. 60Nevertheless, I myself will remember my covenant with you in the days of your youth, and I will establish an everlasting covenant with you. 61Then you will remember your ways, and be ashamed when you take your sisters, both your elder and your younger *ones*, and I give them to you as daughters, but not on account of the covenant with you. 62And I will establish my covenant with you, and you will know that I am Yahweh; 63so that when I have forgiven you all that you have done, says the Lord Yahweh, you will remember, and be ashamed, and never open your mouth any more because of your disgrace.’”

Ezekiel Chapter 17

1The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable to the house of Israel 3and say, ‘This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | A great eagle with great wings and long pinions,  and full of feathers of many colors,  came to Lebanon and took the top of the cedar; |
| 4 | he broke off the topmost of the young twigs of it  and carried it to a land of trade;  he set it in a city of merchants. |
| 5 | He took also some of the seed of the land  and planted it in a fertile soil;  he placed it beside abundant water;  he set it like a willow *tree*. |
| 6 | It grew and became a spreading vine  low in height, whose branches turned toward him,  yet its roots were under it,  so it became a vine  and brought forth branches and sent out shoots. |
| 7 | There was also another great eagle  with great wings and many feathers;  and behold, the vine bent its roots toward him,  and sent out branches toward him  from its planting bed  so that he might water it. |
| 8 | It had been planted  in a good soil by abundant water  so that it would bring forth branches  and so that it would bear fruit;  so that it would be a splendid vine.’ |

9Say, ‘This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Will it thrive?  Will he not pull up its roots  and cut off its fruit  so that it will wither;  so that all its fresh sprouting leaves will wither?  And it will not take a strong arm or many people  to pull it up by its roots. |
| 10 | Yes, behold, though it is planted, will it thrive?  Will it not utterly wither  when the east wind touches it?  It will wither away in the beds where it sprouted.’” |

11Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 12“Say now to the rebellious house, ‘Do you not know what these things mean?’ Tell them, ‘Behold, the king of Babylon came to Jerusalem, and took its king and its officials, and brought them to him to Babylon; 13and he took *one* of the seed royal, and cut a covenant with him, putting him under an oath. And he took away the mighty men[[679]](#footnote-679) of the land, 14so that the kingdom would be brought low so that it could not lift itself up, but that *only* by keeping its covenant it might stand. 15But he rebelled against him by sending his ambassadors into Egypt, so that they might give him horses and many people. Will he succeed? Will he who does such things escape? Can he break the covenant, and yet escape?

16As I live, says the Lord Yahweh, surely in the place where the king lives who made him king, whose oath he despised and whose covenant he broke, even with him in the midst of Babylon he will die. 17Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company will not help him in the war, when ramps are thrown up and siege walls are built to cut off many lives. 18For he has despised the oath by breaking the covenant; and behold, he had given his hand *in pledge*, and yet has done all these things; he will not escape.

19Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: As I live, surely it is my oath that he has despised and it is my covenant that he has broken, I will even bring it on his own head. 20I will spread my net over him, and he will be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon and will execute judgment on him there because of his trespass that he has trespassed against me. 21All his choice men among all his forces will fall by the sword, and those who remain *alive* will be scattered to every wind; and you will know that I, Yahweh, have spoken. 22This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | I will also take of the lofty top of the cedar, and will set it;  I will break off from the topmost of its young twigs a tender one,  and I will plant it  on a high and lofty mountain; |
| 23 | on the high mountain of Israel I will plant it,  and it will bring forth boughs and bear fruit,  and be a mighty cedar.  And under it will live birds of every kind;  in the shade of its branches they will live. |
| 24 | And all the trees of the field will know  that I am Yahweh.  I bring down the high tree,  exalt the low tree,  dry up the green tree,  and make the dry tree to flourish.  I, Yahweh, have spoken  and I will do it.’” |

Ezekiel Chapter 18

1And the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“What do you mean by using this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘The fathers have eaten sour grapes  and the children’s teeth are set on edge’? |

3“As I live,” says the Lord Yahweh, “you will not have any more occasion to use this proverb in Israel. 4Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul who sins will die.

5“But if a man is righteous, and does what is lawful and righteous, 6and has not eaten on the mountains, nor has lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, nor has defiled his neighbor’s wife, nor has come near to a woman in her impurity, 7and has not wronged anyone, but has restored to the debtor his pledge, has taken nothing by robbery, has given his bread to the hungry and has covered the naked with a garment, 8he who has not lent *money* and charged interest, nor has taken any profit, who has withdrawn his hand from iniquity, has executed true justice between man and man, 9*and* has walked in my statutes and has kept my ordinances to deal truly—he is righteous, he will live, yes, live,” says the Lord Yahweh.

10“If he fathers a son who is violent, a shedder of blood, and who does any of these things, 11(though he himself did none of those things), but has eaten on the mountains and defiled his neighbor’s wife, 12has wronged the poor and needy, has taken by robbery, has not restored the pledge, and has lifted up his eyes to the idols, has committed abomination, 13has lent *money* with interest and has taken a profit, will he then live? He will not live: he has done all these abominations; he will die, yes, die, his blood will be on him.

14“Now, behold, if he fathers a son, who sees all his father’s sins that he has done, he sees *them,* but does not do likewise— 15he does not eat on the mountains, nor has lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, and has not defiled his neighbor’s wife, 16and he does not oppress anyone, a pledge he has not taken, and he has not taken anything by robbery, but he has given his bread to the hungry and has covered the naked with a garment, 17he has kept his hand from wrongdoing,[[680]](#footnote-680) he has not received interest nor increase, he obeys my rules and walks in my statutes—he will not die for the iniquity of his father, he will surely live.

18“As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, robbed his brother, and did what is not good among his people, behold, he will die in his iniquity. 19Yet you say, ‘Why does the son not bear the iniquity of the father?’ When the son has done what is lawful and right, and has kept all my statutes and has done them, he will live, yes, live. 20The soul who sins will die. The son is not to bear the iniquity of the father, nor is the father to bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous person will be on himself, and the wickedness of the wicked person will be on himself.

21“But if the wicked person turns from all his sins that he has committed, and keeps all my statutes and does what is lawful and right, he will live, yes, live, he will not die. 22None of his transgressions that he has committed will be remembered against him; because of his righteousness that he has done he will live. 23Do I have any pleasure in the death of the wicked,” says the Lord Yahweh, “and not prefer that he would return from his ways and live? 24But when the righteous turns away from his righteousness and commits iniquity, and does according to all the abominations that the wicked man does, will he live? None of his righteous deeds that he has done will be remembered because of his trespass that he has trespassed and because of his sin that he has sinned; *it is* because of them he will die.

25“Yet you say, ‘The way of the Lord is not equal.’ Hear now, house of Israel: Isn’t my way equal? Aren’t your ways unequal? 26When the righteous man turns away from his righteousness and commits iniquity, he will die because of those *things*; because of his iniquity that he has done he will die. 27Again, when the wicked man turns away from his wickedness that he has committed and does what is lawful and right, he will keep his soul alive. 28Because he thought it over and turned away from all his transgressions that he had committed, he will live, yes, live, he will not die. 29Yet the house of Israel says, ‘The way of the Lord is not fair.’ House of Israel, aren’t my ways fair? Aren’t your ways unfair?

30“Therefore I will judge you, house of Israel, everyone according to his ways,” says the Lord Yahweh. “Repent and turn yourselves from all your transgressions, so iniquity does not become a stumbling block to you. 31Cast away from you all your rebellious actions in which you have rebelled, and make a new heart and a new spirit for yourselves; for why will you die, house of Israel? 32For I have no pleasure in the death of the one who dies,” says the Lord Yahweh. “So turn yourselves around and live!”

Ezekiel Chapter 19

1Moreover, take up a lamentation for the rulers of Israel 2and say,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | What was your mother? A lioness!  She crouched among lions,  Among the young lions she nourished her cubs. |
| 3 | She brought up one of her cubs;  he became a young lion,  and he learned to catch the prey;  he devoured people. |
| 4 | The nations also heard of him;  he was caught in their pit  and they brought him with hooks  to the land of Egypt. |
| 5 | Now when she saw that she had waited in vain,  and her hope was lost,  then she took another of her cubs  and made him a young lion. |
| 6 | He prowled about among the lions;  he became a young lion,  and he learned to catch the prey;  he devoured men. |
| 7 | He knew their palaces  and laid waste their cities,  and the land was desolate, and everything in it,  because of the noise of his roaring. |
| 8 | Then the nations set against him  on every side from the provinces,  and they spread their net over him;  he was taken in their pit. |
| 9 | They put him in a cage with hooks  and brought him to the king of Babylon;  they brought him into the fortress,  so that his voice would no longer be heard  on the mountains of Israel. |
| 10 | Your mother was like a vine full of shoots,[[681]](#footnote-681)  planted by the waters;  it was fruitful and full of shoots  because of abundant water. |
| 11 | It had strong rods for the scepters of those who ruled,  and its height was lifted up above the clouds  so that it was conspicuous in its height  along with the multitude of its branches. |
| 12 | But it was plucked up in fury.  It was cast down to the ground,  and the east wind dried up its fruit.  Its strong branches were broken off and withered;  fire consumed them. |
| 13 | Now it is planted in the wilderness,  in a dry and thirsty land. |
| 14 | Fire has gone out of the rods of its branches,  it has devoured its fruit  so that in it there is no strong branch  to be a scepter to rule. |

This is a lamentation, and should be used as a lamentation.

Ezekiel Chapter 20

1And in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, certain of the elders of Israel came to inquire of Yahweh, and sat down in front of me. 2The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 3“Son of man, speak to the elders of Israel and tell them: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Is it to inquire of me that you have come? As I live, says the Lord Yahweh, I will not be inquired of by you.

4Will you judge them, son of man, will you judge them? Make known to them the abominations of their fathers, 5and tell them: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: In the day when I chose Israel and lifted up my hand *and swore* to the seed of the house of Jacob and made myself known to them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up my hand *and swore* to them, saying, I am Yahweh your God, 6in that day I lifted up my hand to them *and swore* to them to bring them out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had searched out for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the most beautiful of all lands. 7And I said to them: Each one of you is to cast away the detestable things that are before his eyes, and stop defiling yourselves with the idols of Egypt; I am Yahweh your God.

8But they rebelled against me and would not listen to me. None of them threw away the abominations that were before their eyes, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt. Then I said I would pour out my wrath on them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. 9But I acted for the sake of my name, so that it would not be defiled in the eyes of the nations among whom they lived, in whose sight I made myself known to them by bringing the Israelites[[682]](#footnote-682) out of the land of Egypt.

10So I led them out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness. 11And I gave them my statutes and made known to them my ordinances, by which if a person keeps them, he will live. 12Moreover, I also gave them my Sabbaths to be a sign between me and them, so that they would know that I am Yahweh who makes them holy.

13But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness. They did not walk in my statutes and they rejected my ordinances, which if a person keeps he will live by them, and they greatly profaned my Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out my wrath on them in the wilderness, to put an end to them. 14But I acted for the sake of my name, so that it would not be profaned in the eyes of the nations in whose sight I brought them out. 15Moreover also I lifted up my hand *and swore* to them in the wilderness that I would not bring them into the land that I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the most beautiful of all lands, 16because they rejected my ordinances and did not walk in my statutes, and profaned my Sabbaths, for their heart went after their idols. 17Nevertheless, my eye spared them and I did not destroy them, nor did I make a full end of them in the wilderness.

18I said to their children in the wilderness: Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, nor observe their ordinances, nor defile yourselves with their idols. 19I am Yahweh your God. Walk in my statutes and keep my ordinances, and do them, 20and make my Sabbaths holy and they will be a sign between me and you so that you will know that I am Yahweh your God.

21But the children rebelled against me. They did not walk in my statutes and were not careful to obey my rules, by which, if a person does them, he will live. They profaned my Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out my wrath on them, and spend my anger against them in the wilderness. 22Nevertheless I withdrew my hand and acted for the sake of my name, so that it would not be defiled in the eyes of the nations in whose sight I brought them out. 23Moreover I lifted up my hand *and swore* to them in the wilderness that I would scatter them among the nations and disperse them through the countries 24because they had not carried out my ordinances, but had rejected my statutes and had profaned my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers’ idols. 25Moreover also I gave them statutes that were not good and ordinances by which they could not live, 26and I defiled them by their gift-offerings, because they caused all their firstborn children to pass through the fire, that I might make them desolate in order that they would know that I am Yahweh.

27Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel, and say to them, this is what the Lord Yahweh says: “In this way also your fathers have blasphemed me, by acting treacherously against me: 28when I brought them into the land that I had lifted up my hand *and swore* to give to them, then they saw every high hill and every leafy tree, and they offered their sacrifices there, and they presented their provocative offerings there, *and* they also made their pleasant aroma there, and they poured out their drink offerings there. 29Then I said to them: What is the shrine where you go *to worship*? So its name is called “Bamah” to this day.

30Therefore tell the house of Israel: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Will you defile yourselves the way your fathers did and prostitute yourself with their detestable things? 31When you offer your gift-offerings, when you make your sons pass through the fire, you are defiling yourselves with all your idols to this day. And should I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, says the Lord Yahweh, I will not be inquired of by you.

32And what is in your mind will never happen at all. You say, ‘We will be like the nations, like the tribes of the *foreign* countries, and serve wood and stone.’ 33As I live, says the Lord Yahweh, surely with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm and with wrath poured out I will be king over you, 34and with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm and with wrath poured out I will bring you out from the peoples and will gather you out of the countries in which you are scattered; 35and I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and I will enter into judgment with you face to face there. 36Just as I entered into judgment with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so I will enter into judgment with you, says the Lord Yahweh. 37I will make you pass under the *shepherd’s* staff, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant; 38and I will purge out from among you those who are rebelling and those who are transgressing against me. I will bring them forth out of the land where they live, but they will not enter into the land of Israel, and you will know that I am Yahweh.

39As for you, house of Israel, this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Go, everyone serve his idols, and afterwards also, if you will not listen to me; but my holy name you will no longer profane with your gift-offerings and with your idols. 40For on my holy mountain, on the highest mountain of Israel, says the Lord Yahweh, all the house of Israel, all of them, will serve me in the land there; I will accept them there, and I will require your offerings and the firstfruits of your offerings there, along with all your holy things. 41When I bring you out from the peoples and gather you out of the countries in which you have been scattered, I will accept you as a pleasant aroma. And I will show my holiness through you in the sight of the nations. 42You will know that I am Yahweh when I will bring you into the land of Israel, into the country that I lifted up my hand *and swore* to give to your fathers. 43And there you will remember your ways and all your doings by which you have defiled yourselves, and you will loathe yourselves for all the evil things that you have done. 44You will know that I am Yahweh when I have dealt with you for the sake of my name, not according to your evil ways nor according to your corrupt doings, you house of Israel, says the Lord Yahweh.”

45The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 46“Son of man, set your face toward the south, and drop your word toward the south, and prophesy against the brushland in the Negev, 47and tell the brushland of the Negev: hear the word of Yahweh. This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I will kindle a fire in you, and it will devour every green tree in you, and every dry tree: the blazing flame will not be quenched, and every face from the south to the north will be scorched by it. 48All flesh will see that I, Yahweh, have kindled it; it will not be quenched.”

49Then I said, “Oh, Lord Yahweh! They are saying of me, ‘Isn’t he a speaker of parables?’”

Ezekiel Chapter 21

1The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, set your face toward Jerusalem, and drop your word toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel, 3and tell the land of Israel: This is what Yahweh says: Behold, I am against you, and will draw forth my sword out of its sheath, and will cut off from you the righteous and the wicked. 4Because I will cut off from you the righteous and the wicked, therefore my sword will go out of its sheath against all flesh from the south to the north, 5and all flesh will know that I, Yahweh, have drawn my sword out of its sheath; it will not turn back any more.

6Groan therefore, O son of man; with your loins shaking and with bitterness you will groan before their eyes. 7When they ask you, ‘Why are you groaning?’ you are to say, ‘Because of the news that is coming. Every heart will melt, and every hand will be feeble, and every spirit will faint, and every knee will run with urine. Behold, it is coming and it will be done,’” says the Lord Yahweh. 8The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 9“Son of man, prophesy, and say: This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | A sword, a sword! It is sharpened,  and also polished. |
| 10 | It is sharpened to make a slaughter;  it is polished to be like lightning.  How can we rejoice  in the scepter of my *royal* son?  *The sword* condemns every tree. |
| 11 | It is handed over to be polished  so that it may be handled.  The sword is sharpened, yes, it is polished  to give it into the hand of the slayer. |
| 12 | Cry out and wail, son of man,  for it will fall on my people,  it will fall on all the rulers of Israel.  They will be delivered over to the sword along with my people,  so slap your thighs. |
| 13 | For there is a testing,  and what if the rod that condemns  will be no more?”  says the Lord Yahweh. |
| 14 | “You therefore, son of man,  prophesy and strike your hands together.  And let the sword come down twice, *yes,* a third time,  the sword for the wounded to death;  it is the great sword for the wounded to death  that enters into their rooms. |
| 15 | I have set the threatening sword  against all their gates,  that their heart may melt  and their stumblings be multiplied.  Ah! It is made like lightning,  it is grasped for slaughter. |
| 16 | O sword,  cut to the right, *then* cut to the left;  *cut* wherever your edge is directed. |
| 17 | I will also strike my hands together,  and I will cause my wrath to rest.  I, Yahweh, have spoken it.” |

18The word of Yahweh came to me again, saying, 19“Now you, son of man, mark out two roads for the sword of the king of Babylon to come. Both of them will come out of the same land. And make a signpost, make it at the beginning of the road to the city. 20You are to mark out a road for the sword to come to Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and to Judah into the fortified *city of* Jerusalem. 21For the king of Babylon stands at the parting of the road, at the beginning of the two roads, to use divination: he shakes the arrows, he consults the teraphim, he looks at the liver. 22On the right side *of the liver* is the divination *pointing* to Jerusalem, to set battering rams, to open the mouth for slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to set battering rams against the gates, to throw up a *siege* ramp, to build siege works. 23But to them it will seem like a false divination in their eyes, *that is,* to those who have sworn oaths to them. But it will remind them of their iniquity so that they may be taken *captive*.

24Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Because you have brought to mind your iniquity, in that your transgressions are exposed so that in all your doings your sins can be seen, because you have brought *this* to mind, you will be taken with the hand.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 25 | You, O vile and wicked one, the ruler of Israel  whose day has come  the time of the punishment of the end, |

26this is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Remove the turban and take off the crown.  Things will not remain as they are.  Exalt what is low, and bring down what is exalted. |
| 27 | A ruin, a ruin, a ruin I will make it.  This also will no longer be,  until he comes  whose right it is,  and I will give it to him. |

28You, son of man, prophesy, and say: This is what the Lord Yahweh says concerning the children of Ammon and concerning their reproach.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | And say: A sword! A sword is drawn  for the slaughter. It is polished  to make it consume, to flash like lightning— |
| 29 | while they see false visions about you,  while they divine lies about you  to put you on the necks of the wicked  who are slain,  whose day has come in the time of the iniquity of the end. |
| 30 | Return it to its sheath.  In the place where you were created,  in the land of your birth  I will judge you. |
| 31 | I will pour out my indignation on you;  I will blow on you with the fire of my wrath,  and I will give you into the hand of brutal men,  experts in destruction. |
| 32 | You will be for fuel to the fire;  your blood will be in the midst of the land;  you will be remembered no more,  for I, Yahweh, have spoken it. |

Ezekiel Chapter 22

1Moreover the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“You, son of man, will you judge, will you judge the bloody city? Then confront her with all her abominations. 3You are to say: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: O city that sheds blood in her midst so that her time is coming, and that makes idols for herself that defile her, 4you have become guilty by the blood that you have shed, and you are defiled by your idols that you have made, and you have caused your days to draw near and have come to *the end of* your years. Therefore I will make you a reproach to the nations and a mockery to all the countries. 5Those who are near and those who are far from you will mock you, you who have a defiled name and are full of tumult.

6Behold, the rulers of Israel who are in you—each uses his power to shed blood. 7In you have they treated father and mother with contempt; in the midst of you they have oppressed the foreigner; in you they have wronged the fatherless and the widow. 8You have despised my holy things and have defiled my Sabbaths. 9In you are men who slander in order to shed blood, and in you are those who have eaten on the mountains; in the midst of you they have committed lewdness. 10In you have they uncovered their fathers’ nakedness; in you have they humbled her who was unclean in her impurity. 11One man has committed abominations with his neighbor’s wife, and another has lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law, and another in you has humbled his sister, his father’s daughter. 12In you they have taken bribes to shed blood. You have charged interest and *taken* profit, and you have greedily gained from your neighbors by oppression and have forgotten me, says the Lord Yahweh.

13Behold, therefore I have struck my hand at your dishonest gain that you have made and at your blood that has been *shed* in the midst of you. 14Can your heart endure, or can your hands be strong in the days that I will deal with you? I, Yahweh, have spoken it, and will do it. 15I will scatter you among the nations and disperse you through the countries, and I will purge your filthiness out of you. 16You will be defiled by your own doings in the sight of the nations, and you will know that I am Yahweh.”

17The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 18“Son of man, the house of Israel has become dross to me; all of them are bronze and tin and iron and lead in the middle of the furnace; they have become the dross of silver. 19Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Because you have all become dross, therefore behold, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. 20As they gather silver and bronze and iron and lead and tin into the middle of the furnace to blow the fire on it, to melt it, so I will gather you in my anger and in my wrath, and I will lay you there and melt you. 21Yes, I will gather you and blow on you with the fire of my wrath and you will be melted in the midst of it. 22As silver is melted in the middle of the furnace, so you will be melted in its midst, and you will know that I, Yahweh, have poured out my wrath on you.”

23The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 24“Son of man, tell her: You are a land that is not cleansed, nor rained on in the day of indignation. 25There is a conspiracy of her prophets in its midst, like a roaring lion tearing the prey; they have devoured souls; they take treasure and precious things; they have made her widows many in its midst. 26Her priests have done violence to my law and have defiled my holy things; they have made no distinction between the holy and the common, nor have they caused men to discern between the unclean and the clean, and have hidden their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am defiled among them.

27Her leaders in its midst are like wolves tearing the prey, to shed blood and to destroy souls in order to get dishonest gain. 28Her prophets have plastered *these sins* with whitewash for them, seeing false visions and divining lies to them, saying, ‘This is what the Lord Yahweh says,’ when Yahweh has not spoken. 29The people of the land have used oppression and committed robbery, yes, they have troubled the poor and needy and have oppressed the foreigner wrongfully. 30I searched for a man among them who would build up the wall and stand in the gap before me for the land, so that I would not destroy it, but I found no one. 31Therefore have I poured out my indignation on them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath. Their own way I have brought on their heads, says the Lord Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 23

1The word of Yahweh came again to me, saying, 2“Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother, 3and they prostituted themselves in Egypt; they committed prostitution in their youth; their breasts were pressed there, and there their virgin nipples were fondled. 4Their names were Oholah the elder, and Oholibah her sister: and they became mine and they gave birth to sons and daughters. As for their names, Samaria is Oholah, and Jerusalem is Oholibah.

5Oholah prostituted herself when she was mine, and she craved her lovers, the Assyrians. Officers 6who were dressed in purple, governors and commanders, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding on horses. 7She gave herself as a prostitute to them; all of them were the elite of the men of Assyria, and she defiled herself with whomever she craved; with all their idols. 8And she did not forsake her whoring that she had begun in Egypt, for in her youth they had lain with her and they fondled her virgin nipples and poured out their whoredom upon her. 9Therefore I gave her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians whom she had craved. 10They uncovered her nakedness; they seized her sons and her daughters, but they killed her with the sword. So she became notorious among women because they executed judgments against her.

11Her sister Oholibah saw this, yet she was more depraved in her craving than her sister and in her prostitution she was worse than the prostitution of her sister. 12She craved the sons of Assyria, governors and rulers, warriors clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding on horses, all of them desirable young men. 13So I saw that she too was defiled; they both had taken the same path. 14She increased her prostitution, for she saw men portrayed on the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed in vermilion, 15and wearing belts around their waists, with flowing turbans on their heads. All of them looked like officers, like the Babylonians in Chaldea, the land of their birth. 16As soon as she saw them she craved them, and sent messengers to them to Chaldea. 17The Babylonians came to her, to her love bed, and they defiled her with their prostitution. But after she was defiled by them, her soul turned from them in disgust. 18When she uncovered her prostitution and uncovered her nakedness; then my soul turned away from her in disgust, just like my soul turned away from her sister. 19Yet she multiplied her prostitution, remembering the days of her youth in which she had prostituted herself in the land of Egypt. 20She craved her male lovers, whose flesh is like the flesh of donkeys and whose ejaculation is like the ejaculation of stallions.

21Thus you called to memory the lewdness of your youth when the men of Egypt fondled your nipples and squeezed[[683]](#footnote-683) the breasts of your youth. 22Therefore, Oholibah, this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I will raise up your lovers against you from whom your soul turned away in disgust, and I will bring them against you from every side: 23the Babylonians and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians along with them; desirable young men, all of them governors and rulers, officers and men of renown, all of them riding on horses. 24They will come against you with weapons, chariots, and wagons, and with an assembly of peoples. They will set themselves against you on every side with shields and buckler and helmet, and I will commit the judgment to them, and they will judge you according to their judgments. 25I will set my jealousy against you, and they will deal with you with fury. They will cut off your nose and your ears, and your remnant will fall by the sword: they will take your sons and your daughters, and your *things that are* left behind will be devoured by the fire. 26They will also strip off your clothes and take away your beautiful jewels. 27Thus I will put an end to your lewdness, and your prostitution brought from the land of Egypt, so that you will not lift up your eyes to them or remember Egypt any more.

28For this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I will deliver you into the hand of those whom you hate, into the hand of those from whom your soul has turned away in disgust. 29They will deal with you with hatred, and will take away all *the fruit of* your labor and will leave you *stripped and* completely naked. The nakedness of your prostitution will be uncovered. Your lewdness and your prostitutions 30have brought these things upon you because you have prostituted yourself with the nations, and because you have defiled yourself with their idols. 31You have walked in the way of your sister; therefore I will put her cup into your hand. 32This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | You will drink of your sister’s cup,  which is deep and wide;  you will be ridiculed and held in derision;  it contains much. |
| 33 | You will be filled with drunkenness and sorrow,  with the cup of horror and desolation,  the cup of your sister Samaria. |
| 34 | You will even drink it and drain it *dry*  and you will gnaw the broken pieces of it;  and you will tear at your breasts;  for I have spoken it, says the Lord Yahweh. |

35Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Because you have forgotten me and cast me behind your back, therefore you yourself must now bear *the* *consequences of* your lewdness and your prostitution.”

36Yahweh also said to me: “Son of man, will you judge Oholah and Oholibah? Then declare to them their abominations. 37For they have committed adultery and blood is on their hands. With their idols have they committed adultery, and they have even caused their children, whom they bore to me, to be passed through *the fire* to their idols[[684]](#footnote-684) as food. 38Furthermore, they have done this to me: at that same time they desecrated my sanctuary and defiled my Sabbaths. 39For while they were slaughtering their sons to their idols, at that same time they came into my sanctuary to defile it. Look! This is what they did in the midst of my house.

40Also, they sent for men to come from far away, to whom a messenger was sent, and behold, they came! For them you bathed yourself, painted your eyes, and adorned yourself with adornments, 41and you sat on an elegant couch with a table prepared before it, on which you had set my incense and my oil. 42The sound of a carefree multitude was there with her, and along with men of the common sort, drunkards were brought from the desert. They put bracelets on the women’s hands and beautiful crowns on their heads. 43Then I said about her who was worn out from adulteries: Will they now still use her as a prostitute, even her? 44But they went in to her just as they go in to a prostitute; that is how they went in to Oholah and to Oholibah, the lewd women. 45But righteous men will judge them with the judgment due to adulteresses and with the judgment of women who shed blood, because they are adulteresses and blood is on their hands.

46For this is what the Lord Yahweh says: I will bring up an assembly against them, and will hand them over to be terrorized and plundered. 47The assembly will stone them with stones and cut them down with their swords. They will kill their sons and their daughters and burn down their houses with fire. 48In this way I will put an end to lewdness in the land, so that all women will be warned not to commit lewdness as you have done. 49They will return your lewdness on you, and you will bear the sins of your idols; and you will know that I am the Lord Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 24

1And in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, write the name of the day, this same day. The king of Babylon has laid siege to Jerusalem this same day. 3Utter a parable to the rebellious house and say to them: This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Set on the caldron,  set it on,  and then pour water into it. |
| 4 | Put in it pieces *of meat*,  every good piece,  the thigh and the shoulder;  fill it with the choice bones. |
| 5 | Take the choicest of the flock,  and also pile the logs under it.  Make it boil vigorously,  yes, let its bones boil in the midst of it. |

6Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Woe to the bloody city,  to the caldron whose rust is in it  and whose rust will not go out of it!  Empty it piece by piece.  No lot has fallen on it. |
| 7 | For the blood she shed is in the midst of her;  she set it on the bare rock;  she didn’t pour it on the ground  to cover it with dust. |
| 8 | To rouse my wrath, to take vengeance,  I have set the blood she shed on the bare rock  so that it would not be covered. |

9Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Woe to the bloody city!  I also will make the pile *of wood* large. |
| 10 | Heap on the wood, make the fire hot,  boil well the flesh  and make thick the broth,  and let the bones be burned. |
| 11 | Then set it empty on its coals,  that it may be hot and its bronze may burn,  and that its filthiness may be melted in it,  that its rust may be consumed. |
| 12 | She has wearied herself with toil,  yet her thick rust doesn’t come off her;  her rust doesn’t come off by fire. |
| 13 | In your filthiness is lewdness;  because I have cleansed you and you weren’t cleansed,  you will not be cleansed from your filthiness any more  until I have caused my wrath toward you to rest. |
| 14 | I, Yahweh, have spoken it;  it will happen, and I will do it.  I will not go back, nor will I spare,  nor will I change my mind;  according to your ways,  and according to your doings they will judge you,  says the Lord Yahweh.” |

15Also the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 16“Son of man, behold, I will take away from you the desire of your eyes with a *single* blow, yet you must neither mourn nor weep, nor let your tears run down. 17Sigh, but not aloud, make no mourning for the dead; bind your headdress on you and put your sandals on your feet, and do not cover your lips, and do not eat food *given by* people.”

18So I spoke to the people in the morning; and at evening my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded. 19The people said to me, “Will you not tell us what these things mean to us, that you are acting like this?”

20Then I said to them, “The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 21‘Speak to the house of Israel: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I will defile my sanctuary, the pride of your power, the desire of your eyes, and the delight of your soul. Also, your sons and your daughters whom you have left behind will fall by the sword. 22You are to do as I have done. You are not to cover your lips nor eat the bread of men. 23Your turbans will be on your heads and your sandals on your feet; you will not mourn nor weep, but you will pine away in your iniquities, and moan one toward another. 24Thus Ezekiel will be a sign to you. You will do everything that he has done. When this happens then you will know that I am the Lord Yahweh.’

25As for you, O son of man, will it not be on the day when I take from them their strength, their glorious joy, the desire of their eyes, and that which lifts up their soul, and also their sons and their daughters, 26that on that day he who escapes *from Judah* will come to you so that you hear *the news* with your own ears? 27In that day your mouth will be opened to him who has escaped, and you will speak and will be no longer mute. In this way you will be a sign to them, and they will know that I am Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 25

1The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, set your face toward the children of Ammon, and prophesy against them, 3and say to the children of Ammon: Hear the word of Lord Yahweh. This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Because you said, ‘Aha,’ against my sanctuary when it was defiled, and against the land of Israel when it was laid waste, and against the house of Judah when they went into captivity, 4therefore behold, I will give you over to the children of the east as a possession, and they will set their encampments among you and make their dwellings among you; they will eat your fruit and drink your milk. 5I will make Rabbah a pasture for camels, and the children of Ammon a resting place for flocks, and you will know that I am Yahweh.

6For this is what Lord Yahweh says: Because you have clapped your hands and stamped with your feet and rejoiced with all the contempt in your soul against the land of Israel, 7therefore, behold, I will stretch out my hand against you, and I will give you over as plunder to the nations. And I will cut you off from the peoples and will cause you to perish out of the countries. I will destroy you, and you will know that I am Yahweh.

8This is what Lord Yahweh says: Because Moab and Seir say, ‘Behold, the house of Judah is like all the *other* nations,’ 9therefore, behold, I will expose the flank of Moab—*and wipe out* the cities, his cities—that are on his frontier, the beauty of the land, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim, 10and I will give them, along with the the children of Ammon, as a possession to the children of the east, so that the children of Ammon will not be remembered among the nations. 11and I will execute judgments against Moab, and they will know that I am Yahweh.

12This is what Lord Yahweh says: Because of what Edom has done against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and has incurred grievous guilt by avenging themselves upon them, 13therefore, this is what Lord Yahweh says: I will stretch out my hand against Edom, and will cut off man and animal from it, and I will make it desolate; from Teman even to Dedan they will fall by the sword. 14I will inflict my vengeance on Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they will do in Edom according to my anger and according to my wrath, and Edom will know my vengeance, says the Lord Yahweh.

15This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Because the Philistines have acted revengefully and have taken vengeance, *yes,* vengeance with malice of soul to destroy it due to ancient enmity, 16therefore this is what Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I will stretch out my hand against the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethites and destroy the remnant of the *people of the* sea coast. 17I will execute great vengeance on them with furious rebukes, and they will know that I am Yahweh when I inflict my vengeance on them.”

Ezekiel Chapter 26

1And in the eleventh year, *in the eleventh month*, on the first day of the month, the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, because Tyre has said against Jerusalem, ‘Aha! The gateway of the peoples, she is broken, she has turned over to me. I will be filled now that she is laid waste.’ 3Therefore, this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I am against you, Tyre, and will cause many nations to come up against you, as the sea causes its waves to come up. 4They will destroy the walls of Tyre and break down her towers; I will also scrape her dust from her and make her a bare rock. 5She will be a place for the spreading of nets in the middle of the sea; for I have spoken it, says the Lord Yahweh, and she will become a spoil to the nations. 6Her daughters who are on the mainland will be slain with the sword, and they will know that I am Yahweh.

7For this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, against Tyre I will bring Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, king of kings from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with cavalry, and a vast assembly of troops. 8He will kill your daughters on the mainland with the sword, and he will make a siege wall against you and put up a siege ramp against you, and raise up a *wall of* shields against you. 9He will direct the blows of his battering rams against your walls, and with his axes he will break down your towers. 10The dust *raised* from the abundance of his horses cover you. Your walls will shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wagons, and of the chariots, when he enters into your gates as men enter into a city which has been breached. 11He will trample all your streets with the hoofs of his horses. He will kill your people with the sword, and your massive standing-stones will fall to the ground. 12They will take your wealth as spoil and plunder your merchandise. They will break down your walls and destroy your splendid houses. They will put your stones and your timber and *even* your dust in the midst of the water. 13I will cause the noise of your songs to cease, and the sound of your harps will no longer be heard. 14I will make you a bare rock; you will be a place for the spreading of nets; you will be built no more, for I, Yahweh, have spoken it, says the Lord Yahweh.

15This is what the Lord Yahweh says to Tyre: will not the coastlands shake at the sound of your fall, when the wounded groan, when slaughter takes place in your midst? 16Then all the rulers of the sea will come down from their thrones, and lay aside their cloaks and strip off their embroidered garments; they will clothe themselves with trembling, they will sit on the ground and will tremble continually and be appalled at you. 17They will take up a lamentation over you, saying to you,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘How you are destroyed,  who were inhabited by seafaring men,  O renowned city who was strong in the sea—  she and her inhabitants  who caused their terror to be on all who lived there! |
| 18 | Now the islands will tremble  in the day of your fall;  yes, the islands that are in the sea  will be alarmed at your demise.’ |

19For this is what the Lord Yahweh says: When I make you a desolate city like the cities that are not inhabited, when I bring up the deep on you, and the great waters cover you, 20then I will bring you down with those who descend into the pit, to the people of old time, and will make you dwell in the lower parts of the earth, in the places that are desolate from age-old times, with those who go down to the pit, so that you will not be inhabited; and you will no longer display your glory in the land of the living. 21I will make you an *object of* terror, and you will no longer exist. Though people will look for you, you will never be found again, says the Lord Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 27

1The word of Yahweh came again to me, saying, 2You, son of man, take up a lamentation over Tyre; 3and tell Tyre, you who dwell at the entry of the sea, who are the merchant of the peoples to many islands, this is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “You, Tyre, have said,  ‘I am perfect in beauty.’ |
| 4 | Your borders are in the heart of the seas;  your builders have perfected your beauty. |
| 5 | They have made all your planks  of fir trees from Senir;  they have taken a cedar from Lebanon  to make a mast for you. |
| 6 | They made your oars from the oaks of Bashan.  They made your deck from cypress wood  from the coasts of Cyprus,  inlaid with ivory. |
| 7 | Of fine linen with embroidered work from Egypt  was your sail,  that it might be to you for a banner;  blue and purple from the islands of Elishah  was your awning. |
| 8 | The inhabitants of Sidon and Arvad  were your rowers.  Your skilled men, Tyre, were on you,  they were your helmsmen. |
| 9 | The old men of Gebal and the skilled men of it  were in you as repairers of the ship’s seams.  All the ships of the sea with their mariners  came alongside you to deal in your merchandise. |
| 10 | Persia and Lud and Put were in your army,  your men of war:  they hanged the shield and helmet in you;  they set forth your comeliness. |
| 11 | The men of Arvad with your army  were on your walls all around,  and valorous men were in your towers;  they hanged their shields on your walls all around;  they have perfected your beauty. |

12Tarshish was your merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin and lead they traded for your wares. 13Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were your traders; they traded human beings and articles of bronze for your merchandise. 14They of the house of Togarmah traded for your wares with horses and war horses and mules. 15The men of Dedan were your merchants; many islands were the market of your hand; they brought you in exchange horns of ivory and ebony. 16Syria was your merchant by reason of the multitude of your handiworks; they traded for your wares with emeralds, purple, and embroidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and jewels. 17Judah, and the land of Israel, they were your traders; they traded for your merchandise wheat of Minnith, and confections, and honey, and oil, and balm. 18Damascus was your merchant for the multitude of your handiworks, by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches, with the wine of Helbon, and white wool. 19Vedan and Javan traded with yarn for your wares; bright iron, cassia, and calamus were among your merchandise. 20Dedan was your merchant in precious cloths for riding. 21Arabia and all the rulers of Kedar, they were the merchants of your hand; in lambs, and rams, and goats, in these were they your merchants. 22The traders of Sheba and Raamah, they were your traders; they traded for your wares with the chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold. 23Haran and Canneh and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur and Chilmad, were your merchants. 24These were your traders in choice wares, in wrappings of blue and embroidered work, and in chests of rich clothing, bound with cords and made of cedar, among your merchandise. 25The ships of Tarshish were your caravans for your merchandise,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | and you were replenished, and made very glorious  in the heart of the seas. |
| 26 | Your rowers have brought you  into great waters;  the east wind has broken you  in the heart of the seas. |
| 27 | Your riches, and your wares, your merchandise,  your mariners, and your sailors,  your repairers of ship seams,  and the dealers in your merchandise,  and all your men of war who are in you,  with all your company that is in the midst of you,  will fall into the heart of the seas  in the day of your ruin. |
| 28 | At the sound of the cry out of your sailors  the open land will shake. |
| 29 | All who handled the oar,  the mariners,  and all the sailors of the sea  will come down from their ships;  they will stand on the land |
| 30 | and will cause their voice to be heard over you,  and will cry out bitterly,  and will cast up dust on their heads;  they will wallow themselves in the ashes |
| 31 | and they will make themselves bald for you,  and clothe them with sackcloth,  and they will weep for you  in bitterness of soul with bitter mourning. |
| 32 | In their wailing they will take up a lamentation for you,  and lament over you,  saying, ‘Who is there like Tyre,  like her who is brought to silence in the middle of the sea? |
| 33 | When your wares went forth out of the seas,  you filled many peoples;  you enriched the kings of the earth  with the multitude of your riches  and of your merchandise. |
| 34 | In the time that you were broken by the seas  in the depths of the waters  your merchandise and all your company  fell in your midst. |
| 35 | All the inhabitants of the islands  are astonished at you,  and their kings are horribly afraid;  they are troubled in their face. |
| 36 | The merchants among the peoples  hiss at you;  you are become a terror,  and you will nevermore have any being.’” |

Ezekiel Chapter 28

1The word of Yahweh came again to me, saying, 2“Son of man, tell the ruler of Tyre: This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Because your heart is lifted up  and you have said, ‘I am a god,  I sit in the seat of God,  in the heart of the seas,’  yet you are man, and not God,  though you compare your heart  with the heart of a god— |
| 3 | behold, you are wiser than Daniel;  there is no secret that is hidden from you; |
| 4 | by your wisdom and by your understanding  you have gotten yourself riches,  and have gotten gold and silver  into your treasures; |
| 5 | by your great wisdom and by your merchandise  you have increased your riches,  and your heart is lifted up  because of your riches— |

6Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Because you have set your heart as the heart of God, |
| 7 | therefore behold, I will bring strangers on you,  the terrible of the nations;  and they will draw their swords  against the beauty of your wisdom,  and they will defile your brightness. |
| 8 | They will bring you down to the pit,  and you will die the death of those who are slain  in the heart of the seas. |
| 9 | Will you yet say  before him who kills you, ‘I am God?’  But you are man, and not God,  in the hand of him who wounds you. |
| 10 | You will die the death of the uncircumcised  by the hand of strangers:  for I have spoken it,  says the Lord Yahweh.” |

11Moreover the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 12“Son of man, take up a lamentation over the king of Tyre, and tell him: This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | You were the seal of perfection,  full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. |
| 13 | You were in Eden, the garden of God;  every precious stone adorned you:  carnelian, peridot, and moonstone,  topaz, onyx, and jasper,  lapis lazuli, turquoise, and emerald.  Gold work of tambourines and of pipes was in you.  In the day that you were created they were prepared. |
| 14 | You were the anointed guardian cherub,  and I placed you *there*.  You were on the holy mountain of God.  You have walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. |
| 15 | You were blameless in your ways  from the day that you were created  until unrighteousness was found in you. |
| 16 | By the abundance of your trade  you were filled to the core with violence,  and you sinned;  therefore I cast you out of the mountain of God as a defiled thing;  and I expelled you, O guardian cherub,  from the midst of the stones of fire. |
| 17 | Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty.  You corrupted your wisdom  for the sake of your splendor.  I cast you to the ground;  I laid you before kings,  that they may see you. |
| 18 | By the multitude of your iniquities  in your unrighteous trade,  you have defiled your holy places;  therefore I will bring a fire  out of the midst of you;  it will devour you,  and I will turn you to ashes on the earth  in the sight of all those who see you. |
| 19 | All those who know you among the peoples  will be astonished at you:  you have become a terror,  and you will be no more forever.” |

20The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 21“Son of man, set your face toward Sidon and prophesy against it, 22and say: This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Behold, I am against you, Sidon,  and I will be glorified in the midst of you;  and they will know that I am Yahweh  when I have executed judgments in her,  and will be sanctified in her. |
| 23 | For I will send pestilence into her,  and blood into her streets;  and the wounded will fall in the middle of her,  with the sword against her on every side,  and they will know that I am Yahweh. |

24And for the house of Israel there will no longer be a pricking briar, nor a hurting thorn from any of the surrounding neighbors that treated them with contempt; and they will know that I am the Lord Yahweh. 25This is what the Lord Yahweh says: When I have gathered the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and will show myself to be holy among them in the eyes of the nations, then they will live in their own land that I gave to my servant Jacob. 26They will dwell securely in it, yes, they will build houses and plant vineyards, and will dwell securely when I have executed judgments on all those around them who have treated them with contempt; and they will know that I am Yahweh their God.”

Ezekiel Chapter 29

1In the tenth year, in the tenth month, on the twelfth day of the month, the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, set your face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him and against all Egypt. 3Speak and say: This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Behold, I am against you, Pharaoh king of Egypt,  the great sea monster that lies in the midst of his rivers,  that has said, ‘My river is my own,  and I have made it for myself.’ |
| 4 | I will put hooks in your jaws  and I will make the fish of your rivers  stick to your scales;  and I will bring you up  out of the middle of your rivers  with all the fish of your rivers  that stick to your scales. |
| 5 | I will cast you out into the wilderness,  you and all the fish of your rivers.  You will fall on the open field.  You will not be brought together  nor gathered.  I will give you for food  to the animals of the earth  and to the birds of the heavens. |
| 6 | All the inhabitants of Egypt  will know that I am Yahweh,  because they have been a staff made of reed  to the house of Israel. |
| 7 | When they took hold of you by your hand,  you broke and tore all their shoulders,  and when they leaned on you,  you broke and paralyzed all of their thighs. |

8Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I will bring a sword on you, and will cut off man and animal from you. 9The land of Egypt will be a desolation and a waste, and they will know that I am Yahweh. Because he has said, ‘The river is mine and I have made it,’ 10therefore behold, I am against you and against your rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt an utter waste and desolation, from the Tower of Seveneh to the border of Ethiopia. 11No foot of man will pass through it, nor foot of animal will pass through it, neither will it be inhabited 40 years. 12I will make the land of Egypt a desolation in the midst of the countries that are desolate; and her cities among the cities that are laid waste will be a desolation 40 years; and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations and will disperse them through the countries.

13For this is what the Lord Yahweh says: At the end of 40 years I will gather the Egyptians from the peoples where they were scattered, 14and I will bring back the captivity of Egypt and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their birth; and they will be a lowly kingdom there. 15It will be the lowliest of the kingdoms, nor will it lift itself up above the nations any longer; and I will diminish them so that they will no longer rule over the nations. 16It will be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, bringing iniquity to memory when they turn to look after them; and they will know that I am the Lord Yahweh.”

17It came to pass in the twenty-seventh year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 18“Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre; every head was made bald and every shoulder was worn; yet had he no wages, nor his army, from Tyre, for the service that he had served against it. 19Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I will give the land of Egypt to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he will carry off her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it will be the wages for his army. 20I have given him the land of Egypt as his recompense for which he served, because they worked for me, says the Lord Yahweh. 21In that day will I cause a horn to bud forth to the house of Israel, and I will give you the opening of the mouth in their midst, and they will know that I am Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 30

1The word of Yahweh came again to me, saying, 2“Son of man, prophesy, and say, This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Wail, ‘Alas for the day!’ |
| 3 | For the day is near,  even the Day of Yahweh is near;  it will be a day of clouds,  a time of *doom for* the nations. |
| 4 | A sword will come on Egypt,  and anguish will be in Ethiopia  when the slain will fall in Egypt;  and they will take away her multitude,  and her foundations will be broken down. |
| 5 | Ethiopia, and Put, and Lud,  and all the mixed people,  and Cub, and the children of the land that is allied with them  will fall with them by the sword. |
| 6 | This is what Yahweh says:  They also who support Egypt will fall;  and the pride of her power will come down;  from Migdol to Syene  they will fall within her by the sword,  declares the Lord Yahweh. |
| 7 | They will be desolate  in the midst of the countries that are desolate,  and her cities will be in the midst  of the cities that are wasted. |
| 8 | They will know that I am Yahweh,  when I have set a fire in Egypt  and all her helpers are destroyed. |

9In that day will messengers go out from before me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and there will be anguish on them as in the day of Egypt; for behold, it comes. 10This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | I will also make the multitude of Egypt  to cease by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon. |
| 11 | He and his people with him,  the terrible of the nations,  will be brought in to destroy the land,  and they will draw their swords against Egypt  and fill the land with the slain. |
| 12 | I will make the rivers dry  and will sell the land into the hand of evil men,  and I will make the land desolate,  and all that is in it,  by the hand of strangers;  I, Yahweh, have spoken it. |

13This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | I will also destroy the idols,[[685]](#footnote-685)  and I will cause the images to cease from Memphis;  and there will be no longer  a ruler from the land of Egypt,  and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt. |
| 14 | I will make Pathros desolate,  and will set a fire in Zoan,  and will execute judgments on No. |
| 15 | I will pour my wrath on Sin,  the stronghold of Egypt,  and I will cut off the multitude of No. |
| 16 | I will set a fire in Egypt;  Sin will be in great anguish,  and No will be broken up;  and Memphis will have adversaries in the daytime. |
| 17 | The young men of Aven and of Pi-beseth  will fall by the sword,  and these cities will go into captivity. |
| 18 | At Tehaphnehes also the day will withdraw itself,  when I will break there the yokes of Egypt  and the pride of her power  will cease in her;  as for her, a cloud will cover her,  and her daughters will go into captivity. |
| 19 | Thus will I execute judgments on Egypt,  and they will know that I am Yahweh.” |

20It came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 21“Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and behold, it has not been bound up, to apply healing medicines, to put a bandage to bind it, that it is strong to hold the sword. 22Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt and will break his arms, the strong arm and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand. 23I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations and will disperse them through the countries. 24I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon and put my sword in his hand: but I will break the arms of Pharaoh, and he will groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man. 25I will hold up the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh will fall down; and they will know that I am Yahweh, when I will put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will stretch it out on the land of Egypt. 26I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; and they will know that I am Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 31

1And in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, say to Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Whom are you like in your greatness? |
| 3 | Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon  with beautiful branches, and with a forestlike shade,  and of high stature,  and its top was among the thick boughs. |
| 4 | The waters nourished it,  the deep made it grow tall;  its rivers ran all around where it was planted,  and it sent out its channels  to all the trees of the field. |
| 5 | Therefore its stature was exalted  above all the trees of the field,  and its boughs were multiplied,  and when it shot them forth, its branches became long  because of plenty of water. |
| 6 | All the birds of the sky[[686]](#footnote-686)  made their nests in its boughs,  and under its branches  all the animals of the field brought forth their young;  and all great nations  lived in its shade. |
| 7 | Thus was it beautiful in its greatness,  in the length of its branches,  for its root was by plentiful waters. |
| 8 | The cedars in the garden of God could not compare with it;  the fir trees could not rival its branches,  and the plane trees could not match its branches,  nor was any tree in the garden of God  like it in its beauty. |
| 9 | I made it beautiful with the multitude of its branches,  so that all the trees of Eden  that were in the garden of God envied it. |

10Therefore thus said the Lord Yahweh: Because you are exalted in stature, and he has set his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height, 11I will even deliver him into the hand of the mighty one of the nations; he will surely deal with him. I have driven him out for his wickedness. 12Strangers, the most ruthless of the nations, will cut him off[[687]](#footnote-687) and leave him; on the mountains and in all the valleys his branches will be fallen, and his boughs will lie broken in all the ravines of the land, and all the peoples of the earth will go away from his shade and will leave him. 13On his ruin all the birds of the heavens will dwell, and all the animals of the field will be on his branches 14to the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves in their stature, neither set their top among the thick boughs, nor that their mighty ones stand up on their height, even all who drink water; for they are all delivered to death, to the lower parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with those who go down to the pit.

15This is what the Lord Yahweh says: In the day when he went down to Sheol I caused a mourning; I closed the deep over it, and I restrained its rivers, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted because of him. 16I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to Sheol to be with those who go down to the pit; and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, were comforted in the lower parts of the earth. 17They also went down into Sheol with him to those who are slain by the sword, yes, those who were his arm, who lived under his shade in the midst of the nations.

18To whom are you thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? Yet you will be brought down with the trees of Eden to the lower parts of the earth; you will lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with those who are slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, says the Lord Yahweh.

Ezekiel Chapter 32

1It came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, take up a lamentation over Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tell him:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | You compared yourself to a young lion of the nations,  yet you are like a sea monster in the seas.  And you thrash around in your rivers  and stir up the waters with your feet,  and foul their rivers. |

3This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | I will spread out my net over you  with a company of many peoples,  and they will haul you up in my dragnet. |
| 4 | I will abandon you on the land;  I will cast you out onto the open field  and will cause all the birds of the heavens  to settle on you,  and I will gorge the beasts of the whole earth with you. |
| 5 | I will lay out your flesh on the mountains  and fill the valleys with your carcass. |
| 6 | I will also make the land drink your flowing blood  as far as the mountains,  and the ravines will be full from you. |
| 7 | And when I extinguish you,  I will cover the heavens  and make its stars dark;  I will cover the sun with a cloud,  and the moon will not give its light. |
| 8 | All the bright lights of the heavens  I will make dark over you,  and put darkness on your land,  says the Lord Yahweh. |
| 9 | I will also trouble the hearts of many peoples  when I bring about your destruction  among the nations,  in the countries that you have not known. |
| 10 | Yes, I will make many peoples appalled at you,  and their kings will bristle with terror because of you  when I brandish my sword before them;  and they will tremble every moment,  every man for his own life,  in the day of your fall. |

11For this is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | The sword of the king of Babylon  will come upon you. |
| 12 | By the swords of the mighty  I will cause your multitude to fall;  all of them most terrible among the nations.  And they will devastate the pride of Egypt,  and all its multitude will be destroyed. |
| 13 | I will destroy also all its animals  that are beside many waters,  neither will the foot of man trouble them any more,  nor the hoofs of animals trouble them. |
| 14 | Then I will make their waters clear,  and cause their rivers to run like oil,  says the Lord Yahweh. |
| 15 | When I make the land of Egypt desolate and waste,  a land destitute of that with which it was full,  when I strike all those who dwell in it,  then they will know that I am Yahweh. |

16This is the lamentation with which they will lament; the daughters of the nations will lament with it; they will lament with it over Egypt and over all her multitude, says the Lord Yahweh.”

17It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 18“Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt and send them down, even her and the daughters of the majestic nations, to the underworld, to those who have gone down to the pit:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 19 | ‘Whom do you pass in beauty?  Go down, and be laid with the uncircumcised.’ |
| 20 | They will fall in the midst of those who are slain by the sword;  she is delivered to the sword;  draw her away and all her multitudes. |
| 21 | The strong among the mighty will speak to him  out of the midst of Sheol  with those who help him:  ‘They are gone down, they lie still,  even the uncircumcised,  slain by the sword.’ |
| 22 | Asshur is there and all her company;  her graves are all around her;  all of them slain, fallen by the sword, |
| 23 | whose graves are set in the uttermost parts of the pit,  and her company is around her grave;  all of them slain, fallen by the sword  who caused terror  in the land of the living. |
| 24 | There is Elam  and all her multitude around her grave;  all of them slain, fallen by the sword,  who are gone down uncircumcised  into the lower parts of the earth,  who caused their terror  in the land of the living  and have borne their shame  with those who go down to the pit. |
| 25 | They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain  with all her multitude;  her graves are around her,  all of them uncircumcised,  slain by the sword;  for their terror was caused  in the land of the living,  and they have borne their shame  with those who go down to the pit;  he is put in the midst of those who are slain. |
| 26 | There is Meshech, Tubal,  and all their multitude;  their graves are around them;  all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword,  for they caused their terror  in the land of the living. |
| 27 | Are they not lying down  with the mighty of the uncircumcised who are fallen  who have gone down to Sheol  with their weapons of war?  And they have laid their swords under their heads,  and their iniquities are on their bones;  for they were the terror of the mighty  in the land of the living. |
| 28 | But you will be broken  in the midst of the uncircumcised  and will lie with those who are slain by the sword. |
| 29 | There is Edom, her kings and all her rulers,  who in their might are laid with those  who are slain by the sword;  they will lie with the uncircumcised  and with those who go down to the pit. |
| 30 | There are the anointed ones of the north,  all of them,  and all the Sidonians who are gone down with the slain;  in the terror that they caused by their might  they are put to shame,  and they lie uncircumcised  with those who are slain by the sword,  and bear their shame  with those who go down to the pit. |
| 31 | Pharaoh will see them,  and will be comforted over all his multitude,  even Pharaoh and all his army,  slain by the sword,  says the Lord Yahweh. |
| 32 | For I have put his terror  in the land of the living;  and he will be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised,  with those who are slain by the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude,  says the Lord Yahweh.” |

Ezekiel Chapter 33

1The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, speak to the sons of your people and tell them: When I bring the sword on a land, and the people of the land take a man from among them and set him for their watchman, 3if, when he sees the sword coming against the land, he blows the shofar and warns the people, 4then if anyone hears the sound of the shofar but does not take warning, if the sword comes and takes him away, his blood will be upon his own head. 5He heard the sound of the shofar and did not take warning; his blood will be upon himself. But if he had taken warning, he would have delivered his soul. 6But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the shofar, and the people are not warned, and the sword comes and takes any person from among them, that person is taken away in his iniquity, but his blood I will require from the watchman’s hand.

7So you, son of man, I have made you a watchman to the house of Israel; so you will hear a word from my mouth and give them warning from me. 8When I say to the wicked, ‘O wicked man, you will surely die,’ and you do not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man will die in his iniquity, but his blood I will require at your hand. 9But if you warn a wicked person to turn from his way and he does not turn from his way, he will die in his iniquity, but you have delivered your soul.

10As for you, son of man, say to the house of Israel, “This is what you have been speaking, saying, ‘Our transgressions and our sins are upon us, and we are rotting away in them; how then can we live?’ 11Say to them, ‘As I live,’ says Lord Yahweh, ‘I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but *desire* that the wicked turn from his way and live. Turn! Turn from your evil ways, for why will you die, O house of Israel?’

12And you, son of man, say to the children of your people: The righteousness of the righteous person will not deliver him in the day when he transgresses, and as for the wickedness of the wicked person, he will not fall by it in the day that he turns from his wickedness; nor will the one who is righteous be able to live by it in the day when he sins. 13When I say to a righteous person that he will live, yes live, if he trusts in his righteousness and commits injustice, none of his righteous deeds will be remembered; but because of the injustice that he has committed, because of it, he will die.

14But when I say to a wicked person, ‘You will die, yes, die,’ if he turns from his sins and does what is just and righteous, 15if that wicked person returns the pledge, gives back what he had taken by robbery, walks in the statutes *that give* life, *and* does not commit injustice, he will live, yes live, he will not die! 16None of his sins that he has committed will be remembered against him. He has done what is just and righteous; he will live, yes, live!

17Yet the children of your people say, ‘The way of the Lord is not fair.’ But as for them, *it is* their way that is not fair. 18When a righteous person turns from his righteousness, and commits injustice, then he will die because of it. 19But when a wicked person turns from his wickedness and does what is just and righteous, he will live because of it. 20Yet you say, ‘The way of the Lord is not fair.’ O House of Israel, I will judge each one of you according to his ways.”

21It came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that a fugitive from Jerusalem came to me, saying, “The city has been defeated.” 22Now the hand of Yahweh had been on me in the evening, before the fugitive arrived; and he had opened my mouth by the time he came to me in the morning. So my mouth was opened and I was no longer mute.

23The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 24“Son of man, they who inhabit those waste places in the land of Israel speak, saying, ‘Abraham was one, and he inherited the land; but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.’ 25Therefore tell them: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: You eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes to your idols, and shed blood; and should you possess the land? 26You stand on your sword, you work abomination, and every one of you defiles his neighbor’s wife: and should you possess the land?

27You are to tell them: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: As I live, surely those who are in the waste places will fall by the sword, and the one who is in the open field I will give to the animals to be devoured; and those who are in the strongholds and in the caves will die of the pestilence. 28I will make the land a desolation and an astonishment, and the pride of her power will cease; and the mountains of Israel will be desolate so that none will pass through. 29Then they will know that I am Yahweh, when I have made the land a desolation and an astonishment because of all their abominations that they have committed.

30As for you, son of man, the children of your people talk of you by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, everyone to his brother, saying, ‘Please come and hear what is the word that comes forth from Yahweh.’ 31They come to you as the people come, and they sit before you as my people, and they hear your words, but do not do them; for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goes after their gain. 32Behold, you are to them as a very lovely song of one who has a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument; for they hear your words, but they do not do them. 33When this comes to pass (behold, it comes), then they will know that a prophet has been among them.

Ezekiel Chapter 34

1The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and tell them, even to the shepherds: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Woe to the shepherds of Israel who feed themselves! Shouldn’t the shepherds feed the sheep? 3You eat the fat, and you clothe yourself with the wool, you kill the fatlings, but you do not feed the sheep. 4The weak you have not strengthened, the sick you have not healed, the injured you have not bound up, those which were driven away you have not brought back, the lost you have not sought, and with force and harshness you have ruled them. 5So they were scattered because there was no shepherd, and they became food to all the *wild* animals of the field, and were scattered. 6My sheep wandered through all the mountains and on every high hill, yes, my sheep were scattered over all the surface of the earth and there was none who searched or sought *for them*.

7Therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of Yahweh: 8As I live, says the Lord Yahweh, surely because my sheep became a prey, and my sheep became food to all the animals of the field because there was no shepherd, nor did my shepherds search for my sheep but the shepherds fed themselves and did not feed my sheep, 9therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of Yahweh.

10This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my sheep at their hand, and I will put a stop to their feeding the sheep. So the shepherds will not feed themselves any more, for I will deliver my sheep from their mouth so that they will not be food for them.

11For this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I myself, even I, will search for my sheep and will seek them out. 12As a shepherd seeks out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that have been scattered, so I will seek out my sheep, and I will deliver them out of all the places where they have been scattered on the cloudy and dark day. 13I will bring them out from the peoples and gather them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land. And I will feed them on the mountains of Israel, by the streams, and in all the inhabited places of the land. 14I will feed them in a good pasture, and on the mountains of the height of Israel their grazing land will be. They will lie down there on good grazing land, and in rich pastures they will feed on the mountains of Israel. 15I myself will be the shepherd of my sheep, and I will cause them to lie down, says the Lord Yahweh. 16I will seek that which was lost, and will bring back that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick; but the fat and the strong I will destroy, I will feed them with justice.

17As for you, O my flock, this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I judge between sheep and sheep, the rams and the male goats. 18Is it not enough for you to feed on the good pasture? Must you also trample the rest of your pasture with your feet? And *is it not enough* that you drink of the clear waters, but must you foul the rest with your feet? 19And as for my sheep, they must eat what you have trampled with your feet, and they must drink what you have fouled with your feet!

20Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says to them: Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat sheep and the lean sheep. 21Because you thrust with side and with shoulder, and push all the diseased with your horns until you have scattered them abroad, 22therefore will I save my flock, and they will no more be a prey; and I will judge between sheep and sheep. 23I will set up one shepherd over them, and he will feed them, even my servant David; he will feed them, and he will be their shepherd. 24I, Yahweh, will be their God, and my servant David will be ruler among them. I, Yahweh, have spoken it.

25I will make with them a covenant of peace, and I will cause evil animals to cease out of the land; and they may dwell securely in the wilderness and sleep in the woods. 26I will make them and the places around my hill a blessing, and I will cause the shower to come down in its season; there will be showers of blessing. 27The tree of the field will yield its fruit, and the earth will yield its increase, and they will be secure in their land; and they will know that I am Yahweh, when I have broken the bars of their yoke and have delivered them out of the hand of those who made slaves of them. 28They will no more be a prey to the nations, nor will the animals of the earth devour them; but they will dwell securely, and nothing will make them afraid. 29I will raise up to them a plantation for renown, and they will be no more consumed with famine in the land, nor bear the shame of the nations any more. 30They will know that I, Yahweh their God, am with them, and that they, the house of Israel, are my people, says the Lord Yahweh. 31You my sheep, the sheep of my pasture, are human beings and I am your God, says the Lord Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 35

1Moreover the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, set your face against Mount Seir, and prophesy against it, 3and say to it, This is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Behold, I am against you, O Mount Seir,  and I will stretch out my hand against you,  and I will make you desolate and a waste. |
| 4 | I will lay your cities waste,  and you will be desolate,  and you will know that I am Yahweh. |

5Because you have had a perpetual enmity, and have given over the children of Israel to the power of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time of the iniquity of the end, 6therefore, as I live, says the Lord Yahweh, I will prepare you for blood, and blood will pursue you; since you have not hated bloodshed, therefore blood will pursue you. 7So then, I will make Mount Seir an astonishment and a desolation, and I will cut off from it the one who passes through and the one who returns. 8I will fill its mountains with its slain. On your hills and in your valleys and in all your ravines they will fall who are slain with the sword. 9I will make you a perpetual desolation, and your cities will not be inhabited, and you will know that I am Yahweh.

10Because you have said, ‘These two nations and these two countries will be mine, and we will take possession of them—although Yahweh was there— 11therefore, as I live says the Lord Yahweh, I will do according to your anger, and according to your envy that you have shown out of your hatred against them, and I will make myself known among them when I judge you. 12You will know that I, Yahweh, have heard all your insults that you have spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, ‘They are laid desolate, they have been given us to devour.’ 13You have magnified yourselves against me with your mouth and have multiplied your words against me; I heard it.

14This is what the Lord Yahweh says: When the whole earth rejoices, I will make you desolate. 15As you rejoiced over the inheritance of the house of Israel because it was desolate, so will I do to you; you will be desolate, Mount Seir, and all Edom, even all of it. Then they will know that I am Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 36

1“You, son of man, prophesy to the mountains of Israel, and say: You mountains of Israel, hear the word of Yahweh. 2This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Because the enemy has said against you, ‘Aha!’ and, ‘The ancient high places are ours in possession,’ 3therefore prophesy, and say: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Because, yes, because they have made you desolate and crushed you from every side so that you became a possession of the rest of the nations, and you became the subject on the lips of talkers and the evil report of the people, 4therefore, you mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord Yahweh: This is what the Lord Yahweh says to the mountains and to the hills, to the ravines and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the cities that are forsaken *and* that have become a prey and derision to the rest of the nations that are all around *you*;

5Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the rest of the nations and against all Edom, who have taken my land as a possession for themselves with wholehearted joy and utter contempt, so that its pastureland became plunder. 6Therefore prophesy concerning the land of Israel, and say to the mountains and the hills, the ravines and the valleys: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my wrath, because you have suffered the insults of the nations, 7therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: I myself have lifted up my hand *and sworn*, saying: Surely the nations that are around you, they will suffer their shame.

8But you, mountains of Israel, you will shoot forth your branches and yield your fruit to my people Israel, for they will soon come *home*. 9For behold, I am for you, and I will turn to you, and you will be tilled and sown; 10and I will multiply people on you, all the house of Israel, even all of it; and the cities will be inhabited, and the waste places will be built, 11and I will multiply on you people and animals, and they will increase and be fruitful, and I will cause you to be inhabited as you once were, and will do better for you than at your beginnings, and you will know that I am Yahweh. 12Yes, I will cause men to walk on you, even my people Israel, and they will take possession of you and you will be their inheritance, and you will no more henceforth bereave them of children.

13This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Because they say to you, ‘You are a devourer of men, and have been a bereaver of your nation,’ 14therefore you will devour men no more, nor bereave your nation any more, says the Lord Yahweh, 15nor will I let you hear any more the shame of the nations, nor will you bear the reproach of the peoples any more, nor will you cause your nation to stumble any more, says the Lord Yahweh.”

16Moreover the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 17“Son of man, when the house of Israel lived in their own land, they defiled it by their ways and by their deeds. Their way before me was like the uncleanness of a woman in her impurity. 18Therefore I poured out my wrath on them for the blood that they had poured out on the land, and because they had defiled it with their idols, 19and I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed through the countries; according to their way and according to their deeds I judged them. 20When they came to the nations where they went, they profaned my holy name, in that men said of them, ‘These are the people of Yahweh, and yet they had to go out of his land.’ 21But I had respect for my holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations where they went.

22Therefore tell the house of Israel: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: I do not do this for your sake, house of Israel, but for my holy name, which you have profaned among the nations where you went. 23I will show the holiness of my great name, which has been profaned among the nations, which you have profaned among them, and the nations will know that I am Yahweh, says the Lord Yahweh, when I show myself to be holy through you before their eyes.

24For I will take you from among the nations and gather you out of all the countries, and will bring you into your own land. 25I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you will be clean; I will cleanse you from all your filthiness and from all your idols. 26I will also give you a new heart, and I will put a new spirit inside you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh and I will give you a heart of flesh. 27I will put my spirit inside you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and you will keep my ordinances and do them. 28You will live in the land that I gave to your fathers, and you will be my people and I will be your God. 29I will save you from all your uncleanness: and I will call for the grain, and will multiply it, and lay no famine on you. 30I will multiply the fruit of the trees and the increase of the fields so that you will no longer suffer the disgrace of famine among the nations.

31Then you will remember your evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and you will loathe yourselves for your iniquities and for your abominations. 32It is not for your sake that I will do this, says the Lord Yahweh, let that be known to you. Be ashamed and confounded for your ways, house of Israel.

33This is what the Lord Yahweh says: In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will cause the cities to be inhabited, and the waste places will be built. 34The land that was desolate will be tilled, whereas it was a desolation in the eyes of all who passed by. 35They will say, ‘This land that was desolate has become like the garden of Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are fortified and inhabited.’ 36Then the nations that are left around you will know that I, Yahweh, have rebuilt the ruined places, and replanted what was desolate; I, Yahweh, have spoken it and I will do it.

37This is what the Lord Yahweh says: For this also I will let the house of Israel ask me to do for them: I will increase them—the people—like a flock *of sheep*. 38Like the flock for sacrifice, like the flock in Jerusalem at her appointed feasts, so will the waste cities be filled with flocks of people, and they will know that I am Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 37

1The hand of Yahweh was on me, and he brought me out by the spirit of Yahweh and set me down in the middle of the plain, and it was full of bones. 2He caused me to pass among them all around, and behold, there were very many on the surface of the valley; and behold, they were very dry. 3And he said to me, “Son of man, can these bones live?”

And I answered, “O Lord Yahweh, you know.”

4Then he said to me, “Prophesy over these bones and tell them: O dry bones, hear the word of Yahweh. 5This is what the Lord Yahweh says to these bones: Behold, I will cause spirit to enter into you, and you will live. 6I will put sinews on you, and will bring up flesh on you, and cover you with skin, and put spirit in you, and you will live, and you will know that I am Yahweh.”

7So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold, a rattling; and the bones came together, bone to its bone. 8And I looked, and behold, there were sinews on them, and flesh grew up *upon them*, and skin covered them over; but there was no spirit in them. 9Then he said to me, “Prophesy to the spirit, prophesy, son of man, and tell the spirit: This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Come from the four winds, O spirit, and breathe on these slain, so that they come to life.” 10So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the spirit came into them, and they came to life and stood up on their feet, an exceedingly great army.

11Then he said to me, “Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. Behold, they say, ‘Our bones are dried up and our hope is lost; we are cut off completely.’ 12Therefore prophesy, and tell them, this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, O my people, and I will bring you into the land of Israel. 13And you will know that I am Yahweh when I have opened your graves and caused you to come up out of your graves, O my people. 14I will put my spirit in you and you will live, and I will place you in your own land. Then you will know that I, Yahweh, have spoken it and done it, says Yahweh.”

15The word of Yahweh came again to me, saying, 16“You, son of man, take one stick and write on it, ‘For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions.’ Then take another stick, and write on it, ‘For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.’ 17Then join them for yourself one to another into one stick so that they become one in your hand. 18And when the children of your people speak to you, saying, ‘Will you not show us what you mean by these?’ 19tell them, this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph that is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his companions, and I will put them with it, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they will be one in my hand.

20The sticks on which you write will be in your hand before their eyes. 21Say to them, This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations where they have gone, and I will gather them from every side and bring them into their own land, 22and I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel; and one king will be king to them all, and they will no longer be two nations, nor will they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all; 23nor will they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions, but I will save them out of all the places in which they have lived *and* in which they have sinned, and I will cleanse them. Then they will be my people, and I will be their God. 24My servant David will be king over them, and they all will have one shepherd; they will also walk in my ordinances and observe my statutes, and do them.

25They will live in the land that I have given to Jacob my servant, in which your fathers lived, and they will live in it, they and their children and their children’s children, forever, and David my servant will be their ruler forever. 26And I will cut a covenant of peace with them. It will be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in their midst forever. 27And my dwelling place will be with them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people. 28The nations will know that I am Yahweh who sanctifies Israel when my sanctuary is in their midst forever.”

Ezekiel Chapter 38

1The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2“Son of man, set your face against Gog, from the land of Magog, the chief ruler of Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesy against him, 3and say, This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I am against you, O Gog, chief ruler of Meshech, and Tubal, 4and I will turn you around and put hooks into your jaws, and I will bring you out with all your army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armor, a great company with buckler and shield, all of them handling swords; 5Persia, Cush, and Put are with them, all of them with shield and helmet; 6Gomer, and all his hordes and Beth-togarmah from the uttermost parts of the north, and all his hordes; many peoples are with you.

7Be prepared, yes, prepare yourself, you and all your companies who are assembled to you, and you be a guard for them. 8After many days you will be mustered; in the latter years you will come against a land that has been restored from the sword, that has been gathered out of many peoples to the mountains of Israel that had long been a wasteland; but its people were brought out from the nations, and they are living securely, all of them. 9You will advance, you will come like a storm, you will be like a cloud covering the land, you and all your hordes, and many peoples with you.

10This is what the Lord Yahweh says: In that day, things will come into your mind, and you will plan an evil plan, 11and you will say, ‘I will go up against a land of unwalled villages; I will go against those who are at rest, who live securely, all of them living without walls and having no bars or gates,’ 12to take the spoil and to take the plunder, to turn your hand against the waste places that are now inhabited, and against the people who have been gathered out of the nations, who have acquired livestock and goods, who live in the center of the land. 13Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions of it, will say to you, ‘Have you come to take the spoil? Have you assembled your hordes to take the plunder? To carry away silver and gold, to take away livestock and goods, to take great spoil?’

14Therefore, son of man, prophesy, and say to Gog, This is what the Lord Yahweh says: In that day when my people Israel are living securely, will you not know it? 15You will come from your place out of the uttermost parts of the north, you, and many peoples with you, all of them riding on horses, a huge horde, a mighty army, 16and you will come up against my people Israel as a cloud to cover the land; it will happen in the latter days that I will bring you against my land, that the nations may know me, when I will be sanctified in you, Gog, before their eyes.

17This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Are you he of whom I spoke in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, who prophesied in those days for many years that I would bring you against them? 18And on that day, when Gog comes against the land of Israel, says the Lord Yahweh, my wrath will come up into my nostrils. 19For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath I declare *that* on that day there will be a great shaking in the land of Israel, 20so that the fish of the sea, and the birds of heaven, and the animals of the field, and all creeping things that creep on the earth, and all the people who are on the surface of the earth will shake at my presence, and the mountains will be thrown down, and the steep places will collapse, and every wall will fall to the ground. 21And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, says the Lord Yahweh; every man’s sword will be against his brother. 22With plague and with bloodshed I will enter into judgment against him, and I will pour out a flooding rain, and great hailstones, fire, and sulfur on him and on his hordes and on the many peoples who are with him, 23And so I will show my greatness and my holiness, and I will make myself known in the eyes of many nations, and they will know that I am Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 39

1“You, son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, I am against you, Gog, chief ruler of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal, 2and I will turn you around and will lead you on, and will cause you to come up from the uttermost parts of the north; and I will bring you against the mountains of Israel, 3and I will strike your bow out of your left hand and will cause your arrows to fall out of your right hand. 4You will fall on the mountains of Israel, you and all your hordes and the peoples who are with you; I will give you to the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the animals of the field to be devoured. 5You will fall on the open field; for I have spoken it, says the Lord Yahweh.

6I will send a fire on Magog and on those who dwell securely in the coastlands, and they will know that I am Yahweh. 7I will make known my holy name in the midst of my people Israel; I will not allow my holy name to be profaned any more, and the nations will know that I am Yahweh, the Holy One in Israel. 8Behold, it comes, and it will be done, says the Lord Yahweh; this is the day about which I have spoken.

9Those who dwell in the cities of Israel will go out and make fires with the weapons and burn them, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the war clubs and the spears, and they will make fires with them for seven years, 10so that they will not take any wood out of the field, nor cut down any out of the forests, for they will make fires out of the weapons; and they will plunder those who plundered them and rob those who robbed them, says the Lord Yahweh.

11It will happen in that day that I will give to Gog a place for burial in Israel, the valley of those who pass through on the east of the sea; and it will stop those who pass through: and there they will bury Gog and all his multitude; and they will call it The Valley of Hamon Gog. 12Seven months the house of Israel will be burying them in order to cleanse the land. 13Yes, all the people of the land will bury them, and it will bring them renown on the day that I will be glorified, says the Lord Yahweh.

14They will set apart men who will regularly pass through the land and bury the invaders, those left on the face of the ground, in order to cleanse it. After the end of seven months they will make their search. 15Those who pass through the land will pass through, and when any *of them* sees a person’s bone, then will he set up a sign by it, until the undertakers have buried it in the Valley of Hamon Gog. 16Hamonah will also be the name of a city. And so they will cleanse the land.

17You, son of man, this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Speak to the birds of every kind, and to every animal of the field, *and say,* ‘Assemble yourselves and come. Gather yourselves from all around to my sacrifice that I am going to sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice on the mountains of Israel, in order that you can eat flesh and drink blood. 18You will eat the flesh of the mighty and drink the blood of the rulers of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of male goats, of bulls; all of them fatlings of Bashan. 19You will eat fat until you be full, and drink blood until you are drunk, of my sacrifice that I have sacrificed for you. 20You will be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men and with all men of war,’ says the Lord Yahweh.

21I will set my glory among the nations, and all the nations will see my judgment that I have executed and my hand that I have laid on them. 22So the house of Israel will know that I am Yahweh their God from that day and forward. 23And the nations will know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity, because they trespassed against me, and I hid my face from them; so I gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and all of them fell by the sword. 24According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions I dealt with them, and I hid my face from them.

25Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Now I will bring back the captivity of Jacob and have mercy on the whole house of Israel, and I will be jealous for my holy name. 26They will bear their shame and all their trespasses by which they have trespassed against me when they dwell securely in their land, and none will make them afraid; 27when I have brought them back from the peoples and gathered them out of their enemies’ lands, and I will show myself holy through them in the eyes of many nations. 28They will know that I am Yahweh their God, in that I caused them to go into captivity among the nations, and have gathered them to their own land; and I will leave none of them there any longer, 29nor will I hide my face from them any more, for I will pour out my spirit on the house of Israel, says the Lord Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 40

Vision of the New Temple

1In the twenty-fifth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, on the tenth day of the month in the fourteenth year after the city *of Jerusalem* was struck down, on that very day, the hand of Yahweh was on me, and he brought me there. 2In the visions of God he brought me into the land of Israel and set me down on a very high mountain, on which *there was* a structure like a city on the south. 3He brought me there, and, behold, there was a man whose appearance was like the appearance of bronze, with a linen cord and a measuring reed in his hand; and he stood in the gate. 4The man said to me, “Son of man, see with your eyes and hear with your ears, and set your heart on all that I am going to show you, for you were brought here in order that I might show them to you. Declare all that you see to the house of Israel.”

The East Gate of the Outer Wall

5And behold, there was a wall all around the outside of the house *of God*.[[688]](#footnote-688) And in the man’s hand was a measuring reed six cubits long,[[689]](#footnote-689) each *cubit* being a cubit and a handbreadth. And he measured the thickness of the wall, one reed, and the height, one reed. 6Then he came to the gate that faces toward the east and went up its steps, and he measured the threshold of the gate, one reed deep;[[690]](#footnote-690) and the other threshold, one reed deep. 7And every side room was one reed long[[691]](#footnote-691) and one reed wide, and the distance between the side rooms was five cubits,[[692]](#footnote-692) and the threshold of the gate by the vestibule of the gate at the inner end *facing* toward the house was one reed. 8Then he measured the vestibule of the gate, 9it was eight cubits[[693]](#footnote-693) and its jambs were two cubits;[[694]](#footnote-694) and the vestibule of the gate was at the inner end.

10The rooms of the east gate were three *rooms* on this side and three on that side; the three were of the same measurement, and the jambs had the same measurement on this side and on that side. 11Then he measured the width of the opening of the gate, ten cubits,[[695]](#footnote-695) and the *total* width of the gate, 13 cubits;[[696]](#footnote-696) 12and there was a border in front of the rooms, one cubit on this side,[[697]](#footnote-697) and a border of one cubit on that side, and the rooms were six cubits on this side[[698]](#footnote-698) and six cubits on that side. 13He measured the gate from the roof of the one chamber to the roof of the other, a width of 25 cubits,[[699]](#footnote-699) doorway facing doorway. 14He also measured the vestibule, 60 cubits.[[700]](#footnote-700) And around the vestibule of the gateway was the court. 15And from the front of the gate at the *outside* entrance to the front of the vestibule on the inside *side* of the gate was 50 cubits.[[701]](#footnote-701) 16And *there were* niches all around, narrowing inwards toward the side rooms and toward their jambs, and likewise the vestibule had niches all around inside, and on the jambs were palm trees.

The Outer Court

17Then he brought me into the outer court. And behold, there were rooms and a pavement laid out around the entire court; 30 rooms were facing the pavement. 18The pavement (*that is,* the lower pavement) was by the side of the gates, corresponding to the length of the gates. 19Then he measured the width *of the court* from the front of the lower gate to the front of the exterior of the inner court, 100 cubits,[[702]](#footnote-702) on the east side and on the north side.

The North Gate of the Outer Wall

20And as for the gate of the outer court that faced toward the north, he measured its length and its width. 21It had three guardrooms on this side and three on that side, and its jambs and its vestibule were of the same size as those of the first gate. Its length was 50 cubits,[[703]](#footnote-703) and its width 25 cubits.[[704]](#footnote-704) 22And its niches and its vestibule and its palm trees had the same measurement as the gate facing to the east. And people would go up to it by seven steps, and its vestibule would be in front of them. 23And the inner court had a *north* gate opposite the *outer* gate on the north, just like the gate on the east *did*; and he measured 100 cubits[[705]](#footnote-705) from gate to gate.

The South Gate of the Outer Wall

24Then he led me toward the south, and behold, there was a gate on the south, and he measured its jambs and its vestibule; they had the same measurements as the others. 25It and its vestibule had niches all around like the niches of the others; the length was 50 cubits[[706]](#footnote-706) and the width 25 cubits.[[707]](#footnote-707) 26There were seven steps going up to it, and *then* its vestibule was before them,[[708]](#footnote-708) and it had palm trees, one on this side and another on that side, on its jambs. 27The inner court also had a gate *facing* toward the south; and he measured from gate to gate on the south *side*, 100 cubits.[[709]](#footnote-709)

Gates of the Inner Wall

28Then he brought me through the south gate to the inner court. And he measured the south gate, and its measurements were the same as the others. 29And its guardrooms and its jambs and its vestibule were according to those *same* measurements, and there were niches all around it and its vestibule; it was 50 cubits long,[[710]](#footnote-710) and 25 cubits wide.[[711]](#footnote-711) 30The vestibules all around were 25 cubits long[[712]](#footnote-712) and 5 cubits wide.[[713]](#footnote-713) 31And its vestibule faced the outer court, and palm trees were on its jambs, and its stairway had eight steps.

32Then he brought me into the inner court on the east side, and he measured the gate and its measurements were the same as the others. 33And its guardrooms and its jambs and its vestibule were according to those *same* measurements, and there were niches all around it and its vestibule; it was 50 cubits long,[[714]](#footnote-714) and 25 cubits wide.[[715]](#footnote-715) 34And its vestibule faced the outer court, and palm trees were on its jambs on this side and on that side, and the stairway to it had eight steps.

35Then he brought me to the north gate, and he measured it. It had the same measurements *as the others,* 36as did its guardrooms and its jambs and its vestibule, and there were niches all around it and its vestibule; it was 50 cubits long,[[716]](#footnote-716) and 25 cubits wide.[[717]](#footnote-717) 37And its vestibule faced the outer court, and palm trees were on its jambs on this side and on that side, and the stairway to it had eight steps.

Rooms for Preparing Sacrifices

38A room with its entrance was by the jambs at the gates; they washed the burnt offering there. 39In the vestibule of the gate were two tables on this side and two tables on that side, on which to slaughter the burnt offering and the sin offering and the trespass offering. 40And off to the side, on the outside as one goes up to the entrance of the north gate, were two tables, and off to the other side of the vestibule of the gate were two tables. 41Four tables were on this side and four tables were on that side by the side of the gate—eight tables *in all*—on which they slaughtered *the sacrifices*. 42There were four tables of hewn stone for the burnt offering, a cubit and a half long and a cubit and a half wide,[[718]](#footnote-718) and one cubit high,[[719]](#footnote-719) on which they laid the accessories with which the burnt offering and the sacrifice were slaughtered. 43And hooks a handbreadth long[[720]](#footnote-720) were fastened inside all around, and on the tables was to be the flesh of the offering.

Rooms for the Priests

44On the outside of the inner gate, in the inner court, there were two rooms, *one* at the side of the north gate facing south, and one at the side of the south gate facing north. 45Then he said to me, “This room that faces south is for the priests who keep charge of the house; 46and the room that faces north is for the priests who keep charge of the altar. These are the sons of Zadok, who *alone* from among the sons of Levi may approach Yahweh to serve him.” 47Then he measured the *inner* court, 100 cubits long and 100 cubits wide,[[721]](#footnote-721) a square, and the altar was in front of the house.

The Temple

48Then he brought me to the vestibule of the house and measured each jamb of the vestibule, five cubits on this side and five cubits on that side.[[722]](#footnote-722) And the width of the gate was 14 cubits,[[723]](#footnote-723) and the sidewalls were three cubits on this side and three cubits on that side.[[724]](#footnote-724) 49The vestibule was 20 cubits[[725]](#footnote-725) wide and 12 cubits deep.[[726]](#footnote-726) *Ten* steps led up to it, and there were pillars by the jambs, one on this side and another on that side.

Ezekiel Chapter 41

The Temple

1Then he brought me to the Holy Place and measured the jambs, they were six cubits wide[[727]](#footnote-727) on the one side and six cubits wide on the other side, which was the width of the jambs. 2The width of the entrance was ten cubits,[[728]](#footnote-728) and the sides of the entrance were five cubits[[729]](#footnote-729) on the one side and five cubits on the other side. Then he measured the length of the Holy Place, 40 cubits,[[730]](#footnote-730) and the width, 20 cubits.[[731]](#footnote-731) 3Then he went into the inner room and measured the jambs of the entrance, two cubits;[[732]](#footnote-732) and the entrance, six cubits;[[733]](#footnote-733) and the sidewalls on each side of the entrance, seven cubits.[[734]](#footnote-734) 4Then he measured its depth, 20 cubits,[[735]](#footnote-735) and the width, 20 cubits, before the *outer* Temple, and he said to me, “This is the Holy of Holies.”

5Then he measured the wall of the house, six cubits *thick*;[[736]](#footnote-736) and the width of every side room, all around the house on every side, four cubits.[[737]](#footnote-737) 6The side rooms were in three stories, one above another, with 30 *rooms* in each story. And there were offsets all around the wall of the house to serve as supports for the side rooms so that the *rooms* would not be supported by the wall of the house. 7And the side rooms surrounding the house got longer as they went higher and higher, for the structure surrounding the house went higher and higher around the house. So the width of the house increased as the house *continued* upward, and one went up *from* the lowest *story* to the highest by *going through* the middle *story*.

8I saw also that the house had a raised platform all around—the foundations of the side rooms. Its elevation was a full reed of six great cubits.[[738]](#footnote-738) 9The thickness of the wall, which was for the side rooms, on the outside, was five cubits. The free space between the side rooms of the house and the 10other chambers was a width of 20 cubits[[739]](#footnote-739) all around the house on every side. 11And the doors of the side rooms opened to the free space, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south. And the width of the free space was five cubits all around.[[740]](#footnote-740)

12And the building that was facing the separate area on the west side *of the Temple* was 70 cubits wide,[[741]](#footnote-741) and the wall of the building was five cubits[[742]](#footnote-742) thick all around, and its length 90 cubits.[[743]](#footnote-743)

13So he measured the house, 100 cubits long;[[744]](#footnote-744) and the separate area and the building with its walls, 100 cubits long; 14also the width of the face of the house and of the separate area toward the east, 100 cubits. 15Then he measured the length of the building facing the separate area that was at the back *of the Temple*, and its galleries on the one side and on the other side, 100 cubits.

And the inner Temple, and the vestibules of the court, 16the thresholds and the niches and the galleries all around on the three sides, opposite the threshold, were paneled with wood all around, from the floor up to the niches (and the niches were covered), 17to the space above the entrance, and as far as the inner house and on the outside. And on the walls all around inside and outside, was a measured pattern. 18It was made with cherubim and palm trees, and a palm tree was between cherub and cherub. And every cherub had two faces, 19so that there was the face of a man toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side. It was made like this through all the entire house. 20Cherubim and palm trees had been made from the floor to above the entrance, and so *also* on the wall of the nave.

21As for the nave, the doorposts were squared, and as for the front of the Holy *of Holies*, the appearance of one was like the appearance of the other. 22The “altar” *in the Holy Place* was of wood, three cubits high,[[745]](#footnote-745) and two cubits long;[[746]](#footnote-746) and two cubits wide. Its corners and its base and its walls were of wood. And he said to me, “This is the table that is before Yahweh.”

23The nave and the Holy *of Holies* *both* had double doors. 24The doors each had two leaves, two swinging leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other. 25There were carved on them, on the doors of the Temple, cherubim and palm trees like as were carved on the walls. And there was a threshold of wood outside, in front of the vestibule. 26And there were niches and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the vestibule, and the side rooms of the house, and the beams.

Ezekiel Chapter 42

Rooms in the Temple

1Then he brought me out by the way of the north *gate* into the outer court, and he brought me into the *set of* rooms that were opposite the separate area, and which were opposite the building toward the north. 2The length *of the building* whose door faced north was 100 cubits,[[747]](#footnote-747) and its width was 50 cubits.[[748]](#footnote-748) 3Opposite the 20 *cubit space* that belonged to the inner court, and opposite the pavement that belonged to the outer court, *was* a gallery facing a gallery in three stories. 4And in front of the rooms was a walkway on the inside that was ten cubits wide,[[749]](#footnote-749) a walkway one *hundred* cubits *long*,[[750]](#footnote-750) and their entrances were on the north. 5The upper rooms were narrower because the galleries took more *space* away from them than from the lower and the middle *rooms* in the building. 6For they were in three stories, and they did not have pillars like the pillars that were in the courts; so the upper *rooms* were set back from the ground more than the lower and the middle *ones*. 7And there was a wall *that ran* outside in front of the rooms, parallel to the rooms, toward the outer court; it was 50 cubits long.[[751]](#footnote-751) 8For the length of the rooms that were in the outer court was 50 cubits, and behold, *the length of those* facing the nave was 100 cubits. 9At the base of these rooms was an entrance on the east side, as one enters them from the outer court.

10At the beginning of the wall of the court toward the south,[[752]](#footnote-752) facing the separate area and facing the building, there were rooms 11with a passageway in front of them, just like the rooms that were on the north; of the same length and width, and with the same exits and arrangements and doors. 12And corresponding to the entrances of the rooms that were toward the south was an entrance at the beginning of the passageway, the passageway at the beginning of the wall, on the east *side*, as one enters them.

13Then he said to me, “The north rooms and the south rooms that are in front of the separate place are the holy rooms where the priests who approach Yahweh will eat the most holy offerings. They will place the most holy offerings there: the grain offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering, for the place is holy. 14When the priests enter in, then they must not go out of the holy place into the outer court without leaving *behind* their garments in which they minister, for they are holy. They are to put on other garments before they approach the area that is for the people.”

The Temple Area Measured

15Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me out through the way of the gate that faced toward the east, and measured *the Temple area* all around.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 16 | He measured on the east side with the measuring reed,  500 cubits[[753]](#footnote-753) by the measuring reed. Then he turned around |
| 17 | and measured on the north side,  500 cubits by the measuring reed. Then he turned |
| 18 | and measured on the south side  500 cubits by the measuring reed. |
| 19 | Then he turned around to the west side  and measured 500 cubits by the measuring reed. |

20He measured it on the four sides. It had a wall around it, the length 500 *cubits*, and the width 500 *cubits*,[[754]](#footnote-754) to make a separation between what was holy and what was common.

Ezekiel Chapter 43

The Glory of Yahweh Returns to the Temple

1Then he brought me to the gate, the gate that faces to the east. 2And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the direction of the east, and its sound was like the sound of many waters, and the earth was radiant with his glory. 3And the vision that I saw was like the vision that I saw when he[[755]](#footnote-755) came to destroy the city, and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the Chebar canal, and I fell upon my face. 4And the glory of Yahweh came into the house by the way of the gate that faced to the east.

5Then the Spirit picked me up and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of Yahweh filled the house! 6I heard someone speaking to me out of the house while the man was standing beside me. 7He said to me, “Son of man, this is the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel forever. The house of Israel will no longer defile my holy name, neither they nor their kings, by their prostitution and by the dead bodies of their kings at their shrines. 8When they placed their threshold by my threshold and their doorpost beside my doorpost, and there was only a wall between me and them, then they defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed, so I have consumed them in my anger. 9Now let them put their prostitution and the dead bodies of their kings far away from me and I will dwell in their midst forever.

10As for you, son of man, describe the house to the house of Israel, so that they may be ashamed of their iniquities. And let them measure the pattern, 11and if they become ashamed of all that they have done, make known to them the plan of the house, its arrangement, its exits and its entrances, and its whole form—all its ordinances and its entire plan and all its laws; and write it down in their sight, so that they can observe and follow the entire plan and all its ordinances. 12This is the law of the house: the whole area on the top of the mountain—all around it—will be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

The Altar and Sacrifices

13These are the measures of the altar by cubits (the cubit is a cubit and a handbreadth):[[756]](#footnote-756) the *height of the* bottom is to be a cubit, and the width a cubit, and its rim around its edge a span. This is the base of the altar. 14From the bottom on the ground to the lower ledge is to be two cubits,[[757]](#footnote-757) and the width one cubit;[[758]](#footnote-758) and from the lesser ledge to the greater ledge is to be four cubits,[[759]](#footnote-759) and the width a cubit. 15The upper altar is to be four cubits *high*,[[760]](#footnote-760) and from the altar hearth and upward there are to be four horns. 16The altar hearth is to be 12 cubits long by 12 wide,[[761]](#footnote-761) square in the four sides of it. 17The ledge is to be 14 cubits long by 14 wide in the four sides of it,[[762]](#footnote-762) and the border around it is to be half a cubit;[[763]](#footnote-763) and its bottom is to be a cubit *wide* around, and its steps will face to the east.”

18Then he said to me, “Son of man, this is what the Lord Yahweh says: These are the ordinances concerning the altar on the day it is built, to offer burnt offerings on it and to sprinkle blood on it. 19You are to give to the Levitical priests who are of the seed of Zadok, who draw near to me to minister to me, says the Lord Yahweh, a young bull for a sin offering. 20You must take some of its blood and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the ledge and on the border all around; thus you will cleanse it and make atonement for it. 21You must also take the bull that is the sin offering and it must be burned in the appointed place of the house, outside of the holy place.

22On the second day you are to offer a male goat without blemish for a sin offering, and they will cleanse the altar, as they cleansed it with the bull. 23When you have finished cleansing it, you are to offer a young bull without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish. 24You must bring them near to Yahweh, and the priests will scatter salt on them and offer them up for a burnt offering to Yahweh. 25Every day you are to prepare a goat for a sin offering for seven days; they must also prepare a young bull and a ram out of the flock without blemish. 26Seven days are they to make atonement for the altar and purify it; in this way they will dedicate it for divine service. 27When they have completed the days, it will be that on the eighth day and forward, the priests will make your burnt offerings on the altar, and your peace offerings, and I will accept you, says the Lord Yahweh.”

Ezekiel Chapter 44

The Ruler, the Levites, and the Priests

1Then he brought me back by the way of the outer gate of the sanctuary that faces the east; and it was shut. 2Then Yahweh said to me, “This gate will be shut; it will not be opened, nor will anyone enter in by it, for Yahweh the God of Israel has entered in by it, so it will be shut. 3The ruler! As for the ruler, he will sit in it to eat bread before Yahweh; he must enter by the way of the vestibule of the gate, and must go out by the same way.”

4Then he brought me by the way of the north gate to the front of the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of Yahweh filled the house of Yahweh, and I fell on my face. 5Yahweh said to me, “Son of man, mark well, and see with your eyes, and hear with your ears all that I tell you concerning all the ordinances of the house of Yahweh, and all its laws; and mark well the entrance of the house, with every exit of the sanctuary.

6You are to tell the rebellious, even *tell* to the house of Israel, ‘This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Enough of all your abominations, O house of Israel! 7When you brought in foreigners, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, you profaned it—even my house—while you offered my bread, the fat and the blood. You have broken my covenant, *this* in addition to all your abominations. 8You have not kept charge of my holy things, but you have set *others* to keep charge of my sanctuary.

9This is what the Lord Yahweh says: No foreigner, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, of any *of the* foreigners who are among the children of Israel, may enter into my sanctuary. 10And *as for* the Levites who went far from me when Israel went astray, who went astray from me after their idols, they will bear their iniquity. 11Yet they will be ministers in my sanctuary, having oversight at the gates of the house, and ministering in the house; they will kill the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they will stand before them to minister to them. 12But because they ministered to them before their idols and became a stumbling block of iniquity to the house of Israel, therefore have I lifted up my hand *and sworn* against them, says the Lord Yahweh, and they will bear *the consequences of* their iniquity. 13They will not come near to me to serve as a priest to me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, to the things that are most holy; but they will bear their shame and *the consequences of* the abominations that they have committed. 14Yet I will appoint them to keep charge of the house, of all its service and of all that will be done in it.

15But the Levitical priests, the sons of Zadok, who performed the duty of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they will come near to me to minister to me; and they will stand before me to offer to me the fat and the blood, says the Lord Yahweh; 16they may enter into my sanctuary, and they may come near to my table to minister to me, and they will keep my instruction. 17When they enter the gates of the inner court, they must be clothed with linen garments; and wool must not be on them while they minister at the gates of the inner court, and inside. 18They must have linen turbans on their heads, and must have linen undergarments around their waists; they are not to clothe themselves with anything that makes them sweat. 19When they go out into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they must take off their garments in which they have been ministering, and place them in the holy rooms; and they must put on other garments, so that they do not transmit holiness to the people by means of their garments.

20They are not to shave their heads, nor allow their hair to grow long; they are to only trim *the hair* of their heads. 21Nor are any of the priests to drink wine when they enter into the inner court. 22And they are not to take a wife who is a widow or is divorced, but they must take virgins of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow who is the widow of a priest. 23They must teach my people the difference between the holy and the common, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24And in a controversy they are to take their stand as judges, and they are to judge it according to my judgments. And they must keep my laws and my statutes in all my appointed feasts, and they must keep my Sabbaths holy. 25They are not to defile themselves by going near a dead person. However, for a father, or for a mother, or for a son, or for a daughter, for a brother, or for a sister who has had no husband, they may defile themselves. 26After he is cleansed, they are to count off seven days for him. 27And on the day that he goes into the sanctuary, into the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he must offer his sin offering, says the Lord Yahweh.

28And this will be their inheritance: I am their inheritance. And you are to give them no possession in Israel; I am their possession. 29They will eat the grain offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering, and every devoted thing in Israel will be theirs. 30The first of all the firstfruits of everything, and every offering of every kind, of all your offerings, will be for the priest. You are to also give to the priests the first of your dough, to cause a blessing to rest on your household. 31The priests may not eat anything that dies by itself or is torn *by other animals*, whether it is bird or animal.”

Ezekiel Chapter 45

The Holy Portion of Land

1“And when you divide the land by lot as an inheritance, you must offer an offering to Yahweh, a holy portion of the land; the length must be the length of 25,000 reeds, and the width must be 10,000; it will be holy throughout all of its area. 2Inside of this *area,* there will be a square *area* for the holy place: 500 *cubits* in length by 500 in width,[[764]](#footnote-764) and 50 cubits[[765]](#footnote-765) for its open land all around. 3Of this measure you will measure a length of 25,000 and a width of 10,000, and in it will be the sanctuary, which is most holy. 4It is a holy portion of the land; it will be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, who come near to minister to Yahweh, and it will be a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuary. 525,000 in length and 10,000 in width will be to the Levites, the ministers of the house, for a possession to themselves, for 20 rooms.

6You must assign as the property of the city *an area* 5,000 *cubits* wide and 25,000 long, alongside of the offering of the holy portion; it will be for the whole house of Israel. 7And to the ruler will belong *the land* on each side of the holy offering *area* and of the property of the city, adjacent to the holy offering and adjacent to the property of the city on *both* the west side going westward and on the east side going eastward; and in length corresponding to one of the portions *of the other tribes*, from the west border to the east border. 8In the land it will be for him as a possession in Israel; and my rulers will no more oppress my people; but they will give the land to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

Offerings, Sacrifices, and Feast Days

9This is what the Lord Yahweh says: ‘Enough, you rulers of Israel! Get rid of violence and destruction, and do what is just and right. Cease your evictions of my people, says the Lord Yahweh. 10You must have just balances, and a just ephah and a just bath. 11The ephah and the bath will be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of a homer, and the ephah the tenth part of a homer: its measure will be according to the homer. 12The shekel[[766]](#footnote-766) will be 20 gerahs. 20 shekels plus 25 shekels plus 15 shekels will be your mina.

13This is the offering that you are to offer: the sixth part of an ephah from a homer of wheat; and you are to give the sixth part of an ephah from a homer of barley; 14and the set portion of oil, of the bath of oil, the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is ten baths, even a homer (for ten baths are a homer), 15and one sheep from *each* flock of 200 from the well-watered pastures of Israel. *These are* for a grain offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make atonement for them, says the Lord Yahweh. 16All the people of the land must give this offering for the ruler in Israel. 17It will be the ruler’s part to give the burnt offerings and the grain offerings and the drink offerings during the feasts and on the new moons and on the Sabbaths, during all the appointed feasts of the house of Israel. He will prepare the sin offering and the grain offering and the burnt offering and the peace offerings to make atonement for the house of Israel.

18This is what the Lord Yahweh says: In the first month, on the first day of the month, you are to take a young bull without blemish, and you are to cleanse the sanctuary. 19The priest must take of the blood of the sin offering and put it on the door posts of the house, and on the four corners of the ledge of the altar, and on the posts of the gate of the inner court. 20So you must do on the seventh day of the month for everyone who errs, and for him who is naïve; in this way you will make atonement for the house.

21In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, you are to have the Passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread is to be eaten. 22On that day the ruler will prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bull for a sin offering. 23The seven days of the feast he will prepare a burnt offering to Yahweh, seven bulls and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days, and a male goat daily for a sin offering. 24He will prepare a grain offering, an ephah for a bull, and an ephah for a ram, and a hin of oil to each ephah *of grain*. 25In the seventh month, on the fifteenth day of the month, during the feast *of Booths*, he will make the same provision for the seven days *of the feast* for the sin offering, the burnt offering, and the grain offering, and the oil.”

Ezekiel Chapter 46

The Ruler and the Feasts

1“This is what the Lord Yahweh says: The gate of the inner court that looks toward the east must be shut the six working days, but on the Sabbath day it will be opened, and on the day of the new moon it will be opened. 2The ruler is to enter by the way of the vestibule of the gate outside, and is to stand by the jamb of the gate; and the priests will prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he will worship at the threshold of the gate. Then he will go out, but the gate must not be shut until the evening. 3The people of the land will worship at the entrance of that gate before Yahweh on the Sabbaths and on the new moons.

4The burnt offering that the ruler will offer to Yahweh is to be on the Sabbath day six lambs without blemish and a ram without blemish, 5and the grain offering will be an ephah for the ram, and the grain offering for the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah *of grain*. 6On the day of the new moon *the burnt offering* is to be a young bull without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram; they are to be without blemish. 7And he will prepare a grain offering, an ephah for the bull, and an ephah for the ram, and for the lambs according as he is able, and a hin of oil to an ephah *of grain*. 8When the ruler enters, he must go in by the way of the vestibule of the gate, and he must go out by its way.

9But when the people of the land come before Yahweh in the appointed feasts, he who enters by the way of the north gate to worship must go out by the way of the south gate, and he who enters by the way of the south gate must go out by the way of the north gate; he must not return by the way of the gate by which he came in, but must go out straight before him. 10The ruler, when they go in, will go in with them; and when they go out, he will go out. 11In the feasts and in the solemnities the grain offering will be an ephah for a bull, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

12When the ruler provides a freewill offering, a burnt offering or peace offerings as a freewill offering to Yahweh, one must open for him the gate that faces toward the east; and he is to provide his burnt offering and his peace offerings as he does on the Sabbath day. Then he will go out, and after he goes out one must shut the gate.

13You must provide a lamb a year old without blemish for a burnt offering to Yahweh daily; morning by morning you are to provide it. 14You must provide a grain offering with it morning by morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of a hin of oil, to moisten the fine flour; a grain offering to Yahweh continually by a perpetual ordinance. 15Thus they will provide the lamb, and the grain offering, and the oil, morning by morning, for a regular burnt offering.

Transfer of Royal Property

16This is what the Lord Yahweh says: If the ruler gives a gift to any of his sons, it is his inheritance, it will belong to his sons; it is their possession by inheritance. 17But if he gives of his inheritance a gift to one of his servants, it will be his until the year of liberty, then it will return to the ruler; but as for his inheritance, it will be for his sons. 18Moreover, the ruler must not take of the people’s inheritance, to thrust them out of their possession. He is to give inheritance to his sons out of his own possession so that my people will not be scattered, every man from his possession.”

The Temple Kitchens

19Then he brought me through the entry that was at the side of the gate into the holy rooms for the priests that faced toward the north, and behold, there was a place at the extreme western end. 20He said to me, “This is the place where the priests will boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, and where they will bake the grain offering so that they do not bring them into the outer court and transmit holiness to the people.” 21Then he brought me out into the outer court, and led me past the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court there was another court. 22In the four corners of the court there were courts enclosed, 40 cubits long and 30 wide; these four in the corners were of the same size. 23And there was a row of masonry round about the inside of them, around *the inside of* the four of them, and ovens were built along the bottom of the rows all the way around. 24Then he said to me, “These are the boiling houses, where the ministers of the house will boil the people’s sacrifices.”

Ezekiel Chapter 47

The River from the Temple

1Then he brought me back to the door of the house, and behold, water was flowing out from under the threshold of the house toward the east (for the front of the house faced toward the east). And the water was coming down from below the right side of the threshold of the house south of the altar. 2Then he brought me out by the road of the north gate and led me around by an outer road to the outer gate, by the road of the gate that faces east. And behold, the water was trickling out from the right side. 3When the man went out eastward with the line in his hand, he measured 1,000 cubits,[[767]](#footnote-767) and he led me through the water, water that was to the ankles. 4Again he measured 1,000, and led me through the water, water that was to the knees. Again he measured 1,000, and led me through the water, water that was to the waist. 5Again he measured 1,000, and it was a river that I could not cross over, for the water had risen, *deep enough* water to swim in, a river that could not be crossed over.

6He said to me, “Son of man, have you seen this?” Then he led me and brought me back to the bank of the river. 7Now when I had returned, behold, on the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other. 8Then he said to me, “This water flows out toward the eastern region, and will go down into the Arabah; and it will go toward the sea. The water that was made to flow out *of the Temple* will go into the sea, and the water *of the sea* will be healed. 9Every living soul that swarms, in every place where the rivers go, will live; and there will be a very great multitude of fish, for this water has gone there, and the water of the sea will be healed, and everything will live wherever the river goes. 10Fishermen will stand by it. From En-gedi even to En-eglaim will be a place for the spreading of nets. It will come to pass that their fish will be of many different kinds, like the fish of the Great Sea, a great variety. 11But its swamps and its marshes will not be healed; they will be left for salt. 12By the river on its bank, on this side and on that side, will grow every tree for food, whose leaf will not wither, nor will its fruit fail; it will bring forth new fruit every month, because its waters issue out of the sanctuary; and its fruit will be for food, and its leaf for healing.

The Boundaries of the Land

13This is what the Lord Yahweh says: This will be the border by which you will divide the land for inheritance among the twelve tribes of Israel. Joseph will have two portions. 14And you will divide it as an inheritance, each one equally with the other, for I lifted up my hand *and swore* to give it to your fathers, so this land will fall to you as an inheritance. 15This is to be the border of the land:

On the north side, from the Great Sea, by the way of Hethlon to the entrance of Zedad; 16Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazer-hatticon, which is by the border of Hauran. 17And the border *will run* from the sea to Hazar-enon at the border of Damascus; and on the north toward the north is the border of Hamath. This is the north side.

18And the east side *border will run* between Hauran and Damascus along the Jordan between Gilead and the land of Israel; you will measure from the northern border to the eastern sea. This is the east side.

19And the south side toward the south will extend from Tamar as far as the waters of Meriboth Kadesh, to the Brook of Egypt, to the Great Sea. This is the south side southward.

20The west side will be the Great Sea, from the *south* border as far as over against Lebo-hamath. This is the west side.

21So you are to divide this land among yourselves according to the tribes of Israel. 22You are to divide it by lot for an inheritance to you and to the foreigners who live among you, who will father children among you; and they will be to you as the native-born among the children of Israel; they will have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. 23In whatever tribe the foreigner lives, you will give him his inheritance there, says the Lord Yahweh.

Ezekiel Chapter 48

Lands for the Twelve Tribes, Ruler, Priests, Levites, and Jerusalem

1Now these are the names of the tribes:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | *Beginning* from the north end, along the side of the road to Hethlon as far as Lebo-hamath, Hazar-enon at the border of Damascus, northward beside Hamath, (and they will have their sides *extend from* east to west), Dan, one portion. |
| 2 | And on the border of Dan, from the east side to the west side, Asher, one portion. |
| 3 | And on the border of Asher, from the east side even to the west side, Naphtali, one portion. |
| 4 | And on the border of Naphtali, from the east side to the west side, Manasseh, one portion. |
| 5 | And on the border of Manasseh, from the east side to the west side, Ephraim, one portion. |
| 6 | And on the border of Ephraim, from the east side even to the west side, Reuben, one portion. |
| 7 | And on the border of Reuben, from the east side to the west side, Judah, one portion. |

8And on the *southern* border of Judah, from the east side to the west side, will be the offering that you are to offer, 25,000 *cubits* in width,[[768]](#footnote-768) and as long as one of the other *tribe’s* portions from the east side to the west side; and the sanctuary will be in its middle.

9The offering that you are to offer to Yahweh will be 25,000 *cubits* in length,[[769]](#footnote-769) and 10,000 in width.[[770]](#footnote-770) 10And for these, even for the priests, will be the holy offering. *The side* toward the north *will be* 25,000 in length, and *the side* toward the west 10,000 in width, and toward the east 10,000 in width, and toward the south 25,000 in length, and the sanctuary of Yahweh will be in its middle. 11It will be for the priests of the sons of Zadok who are sanctified, who kept my instruction, who did not go astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray. 12It will be an offering to them from the offering of the land, a most holy place next to the territory of the Levites.

13And alongside the territory for the priests, the Levites will have 25,000 in length,[[771]](#footnote-771) and 10,000 in width;[[772]](#footnote-772) the whole length will be 25,000, and the width 10,000. 14And they must not sell any of it, nor exchange it. Nor is this choice portion of the land to be transferred, for it is holy to Yahweh.

15And the remainder, 5,000 *cubits* in width[[773]](#footnote-773) and 25,000 in length,[[774]](#footnote-774) will be for common use for the city, for living and for open land. And the city *of Jerusalem* will be in its middle. 16These are to be its measurements:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | the north side 4,500 *cubits*,[[775]](#footnote-775) and the south side 4,500, and on the east side 4,500, and the west side 4,500. |

17The city will have pastureland:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | toward the north 250 *cubits*,[[776]](#footnote-776) and toward the south 250, and toward the east 250, and toward the west 250. |

18The remainder in the length, alongside the holy offering, will be 10,000 *cubits* eastward,[[777]](#footnote-777) and 10,000 westward; and it will be alongside the holy offering. And its produce will be for food for the workers of the city. 19And the workers of the city, *who are* from all the tribes of Israel, will cultivate it. 20The entire offering will be 25,000 by 25,000 *cubits*;[[778]](#footnote-778) you are to offer the holy offering, a square that includes the property of the city, 21and the remaining *land* will be for the ruler. *It will be* on the one side and on the other *side* of the holy offering and of the property of the city, extending from the 25,000 *cubit border* of the offering *area* to the east border *of the land*, and extending westward from the 25,000 *cubit border of the offering* *area* to the west border *of the land*, parallel to the *tribal* portions. It will be for the ruler. And the holy offering and the sanctuary of the house will be in its middle. 22Thus the possession of the Levites and the property of the city will be in the middle of that which belongs to the ruler, *because the land* between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin will be for the ruler. 23As for the rest of the tribes:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | from the east side to the west side, Benjamin, one portion. |
| 24 | And on the border of Benjamin, from the east side to the west side, Simeon, one portion. |
| 25 | And on the border of Simeon, from the east side to the west side, Issachar, one portion. |
| 26 | By the border of Issachar, from the east side to the west side, Zebulun, one portion. |
| 27 | And on the border of Zebulun, from the east side to the west side, Gad, one portion. |

28And on the border of Gad, at the south side toward the south, the border will be even from Tamar to the waters of Meribath Kadesh, to the Brook *of Egypt*, to the Great Sea. 29This is the land that you are to divide by lot to the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *will be* their portions, says the Lord Yahweh.

The Gates of Jerusalem

30These are the exits of the city:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | On the north side, *which is* 4,500 *cubits*[[779]](#footnote-779) by measure,31*there will be* three gates facing north; the gates of the city will be according to the names of the tribes of Israel, the gate of Reuben, one; the gate of Judah, one; the gate of Levi, one. |
| 32 | On the east side, *which is* 4,500 *cubits*, *will be* three gates: even the gate of Joseph, one; the gate of Benjamin, one; the gate of Dan, one. |
| 33 | On the south side, *which is* 4,500 *cubits* by measure, *there will be* three gates: the gate of Simeon, one; the gate of Issachar, one; the gate of Zebulun, one. |
| 34 | On the west side, *which is* 4,500 *cubits*, *will be* three gates: the gate of Gad, one; the gate of Asher, one; the gate of Naphtali, one. |

35The distance around *the city* will be 18,000 *cubits*, and the name of the city from that day forward will be, “Yahweh is There.”

The Book of Daniel

Daniel Chapter 1

1In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to Jerusalem, and besieged it. 2The Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the articles of the house of God, and he carried them into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the articles into the treasure house of his god.

3The king spoke to Ashpenaz the commander of his eunuchs, to bring some of the people of Israel, both from the royal seed and from the nobility, 4youths in whom there was no blemish, but good-looking, and skillful in all wisdom, and endowed with knowledge, and quick to understand, and such as had ability to stand in the king’s palace; and that he should teach them the language and literature of the Chaldeans. 5The king appointed for them a daily portion from the king’s choice food and from the wine that he drank, and appointed that they were to be nourished three years, that at the end of them they were to stand before the king. 6Now among these were, of the descendants of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 7The commander of the eunuchs gave names to them: to Daniel he gave the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the king’s choice food, nor with the wine that he drank; so he asked permission of the commander of the eunuchs not to defile himself. 9Now God granted Daniel kindness and compassion from the commander of the eunuchs. 10The commander of the eunuchs said to Daniel, “I am afraid of my lord the king, who has appointed your food and your drink; for why should he see your faces worse looking than the youths who are of your own age? Then you would endanger my head to the king.

11So then Daniel said to the overseer whom the commander of the eunuchs had appointed over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: 12“Test your servants, I beg you, ten days, and let them give us vegetables to eat, and water to drink. 13Then let our appearance be looked at in your presence, and the appearance of the youths who eat of the king’s choice food, and as you see, deal with your servants.” 14So he listened to them in this matter and tested them for ten days. 15At the end of ten days they were better in their appearance and fatter in flesh than all the youths who ate of the king’s choice food. 16So the overseer took away their choice food, and the wine that they were to drink, and gave them vegetables.

17Now as for these four youths, God gave them knowledge and skill in every kind of literature and wisdom, and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams. 18At the end of the days that the king had appointed for bringing them in, the commander of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. 19The king talked with them, and among all of them no one was found like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah; therefore they stood before the king. 20In every matter of wisdom and understanding about which the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and enchanters who were in all his realm. 21Daniel continued even to the first year of King Cyrus.

Daniel Chapter 2

1In the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams; and his spirit was troubled and his sleep went from him. 2Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the enchanters, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, to tell the king his dreams. So they came in and stood before the king. 3The king said to them, “I have dreamed a dream and my spirit is troubled to know the dream.”

4Then the Chaldeans spoke to the king in the Aramaic language, “O king, live forever. Tell your servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation.”

5The king answered the Chaldeans, “This is what I have decided: if you do not make known to me the dream and its interpretation, you will be cut in pieces and your houses will be made a dunghill. 6But if you show the dream and its interpretation you will receive gifts and rewards from me, and great honor. So show me the dream and its interpretation.”

7They answered the second time and said, “Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation.”

8The king answered, “I know for certain that you are trying to gain some time because you see that this is what I have decided. 9But if you do not make known to me the dream, there is but one sentence for you, for you have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me until time has changed things. Therefore tell me the dream and then I will know that you can show me its interpretation.”

10The Chaldeans answered before the king and said, “There is not a man on earth who can declare the matter for the king, so no king, lord, or ruler has asked such a thing of any magician, or enchanter, or Chaldean. 11The king is asking a very difficult thing, and there is no one else who can show it to the king except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.” 12Because of this the king was violently angry, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon. 13So the decree went out and the wise men were about to be slain; and they searched for Daniel and his companions to kill *them*.

14Then Daniel replied with counsel and prudence to Arioch the commander of the king’s guard, who had gone out to kill the wise men of Babylon; 15he answered Arioch the king’s commander, “Why is the decree from the king so urgent?” Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel. 16So Daniel went in and asked the king to give him some time so that he could show the king the interpretation.

17Then Daniel went to his house and made the matter known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions, 18so that they could request the mercy of the God of heaven concerning this secret so that Daniel and his companions would not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. 19Then the secret was revealed to Daniel in a vision of the night. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. 20Daniel answered,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Blessed be the name of God  forever and ever,  for wisdom and might are his. |
| 21 | He changes the times and the seasons;  he removes kings, and sets up kings;  he gives wisdom to the wise  and knowledge to those  who have understanding; |
| 22 | he reveals the deep and secret things;  he knows what is in the darkness,  and the light dwells with him. |
| 23 | I thank you and praise you,  O God of my fathers,  who has given me wisdom and might,  and has now made known to me  what we asked of you;  for you have made known to us  the king’s matter.” |

24So Daniel went in to *see* Arioch, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon. He went and spoke to him as follows: “Do not destroy the wise men of Babylon. Bring me in before the king and I will show the interpretation to the king.”

25Then Arioch brought Daniel in before the king in haste and spoke to him as follows: “I have found a man of the children of the captivity of Judah who will make known to the king the interpretation.”

26The king answered Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, “Are you able to make known to me the dream that I have seen, and its interpretation?”

27Daniel answered before the king and said, “The secret that the king has asked about is not able to be explained to the king by the wise men, enchanters, magicians, or soothsayers; 28but there is a God in heaven who reveals secrets, and he has made known to King Nebuchadnezzar what will be in the latter days. Your dream, and the visions of your head on your bed, are these: 29as for you, O king, your thoughts came into your mind on your bed about what should happen in the future, and he who reveals secrets has made known to you what will happen. 30But as for me, this secret was not revealed to me because of any wisdom that I have more than any *other* living *person*, but so that its interpretation may be made known to the king, and so that you may understand the thoughts of your heart.

31You were looking, O king, and behold, *there was* a large statue. This statue, which was mighty and of exceeding brightness, was standing before you and its appearance was frightening. 32As for this statue, its head was of fine gold, its breast and its arms of silver, its belly and its thighs of bronze, 33its legs of iron, its feet part of iron and part of clay. 34As you looked a stone was cut out, but not by *human* hands, *and* it struck the statue on its feet that were of iron and clay, and broke them in pieces. 35Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were broken in pieces together and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors, and the wind carried them away so that not a trace of them could be found. But the stone that struck the statue became a huge mountain and filled the whole earth.

36This is the dream, and we will tell its interpretation before the king. 37You, O king, are the king of kings to whom the God of heaven has given the kingdom, the power, and the strength, and the glory; 38and wherever the children of men live—or the animals of the field or the birds of the heavens—he has given into your hand, and has made you to rule over them all. You are the head of gold.

39After you will arise another kingdom inferior to you, and another third kingdom of bronze that will rule over all the earth. 40The fourth kingdom will be strong as iron, because iron breaks in pieces and subdues all things, and like iron that crushes, it will break in pieces and crush all these. 41Whereas you saw the feet and toes, part of potters’ clay and part of iron, it will be a divided kingdom; but there will be in it of the strength of the iron, because you saw the iron mixed with miry clay. 42As the toes of the feet were part of iron and part of clay, so the kingdom will be partly strong, and partly broken. 43Whereas you saw the iron mixed with miry clay, they will mix themselves with the seed of men; but they will not cling to one another, even as iron does not mingle with clay.

44In the days of those kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be destroyed, nor will its sovereignty be left to another people; but it will break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it will stand forever. 45Because you saw that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold, the great God has made known to the king what will happen in the future; and the dream is certain, and its interpretation sure.”

46Then King Nebuchadnezzar fell on his face and prostrated himself before Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an offering and fragrant incense to him. 47The king answered and said to Daniel, “Truly, your God is the God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, since you have been able to reveal this secret.” 48Then the king made Daniel great, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon and chief governor over all the wise men of Babylon. 49Daniel requested of the king, and he appointed Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon; but Daniel was in the gate of the king.

Daniel Chapter 3

1Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold whose height was 60 cubits,[[780]](#footnote-780) and its width six cubits.[[781]](#footnote-781) He set it up in the plain of Dura in the province of Babylon. 2Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the satraps, the deputies and the governors, the judges, the treasurers, the counselors, the magistrates and all the rulers of the provinces to come to the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. 3Then the satraps, the deputies and the governors, the judges, the treasurers, the counselors, the sheriffs and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together to the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4Then the herald cried aloud, “To you it is commanded, O peoples, nations, and languages, 5that whenever you hear the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, psaltry, harp, pipe, and all kinds of music, you fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king has set up; 6and whoever does not fall down and worship will the same hour be cast into the middle of a burning fiery furnace.”

7Therefore at that time, when all the peoples heard the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, psaltry, harp, pipe, and all kinds of music, all the peoples, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshiped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8Then at that time certain Chaldeans came near and brought an accusation against the Jews. 9They answered Nebuchadnezzar the king, “O king, live forever. 10You, O king, have made a decree that everyone who hears the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, psaltry, harp, pipe, and all kinds of music must fall down and worship the golden image, 11and whoever does not fall down and worship will be cast into the middle of a burning fiery furnace. 12There are certain Jews whom you have appointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. These men, O king, have not respected you. They do not serve your gods nor worship the golden image that you have set up.”

13Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. So they brought these men before the king. 14Nebuchadnezzar answered and said to them, “Is it true, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, that you do not serve my god, nor worship the golden image that I have set up? 15Now if you are ready when you hear the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, psaltry, harp, pipe, and all kinds of music to fall down and worship the image that I have made….! But if you do not worship, you will be cast the same hour into the middle of a burning fiery furnace, and who is that god that can deliver you out of my hands?”

16Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king, “O Nebuchadnezzar, we do not need to give you an answer concerning this matter. 17If our God whom we serve exists, then he is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he can deliver us out of your hand, O king. 18But *even* if *he does* not, we want you to know, O king, that we will not serve your gods nor worship the golden image that you have set up.”

19Then Nebuchadnezzar was filled with rage, and the form of his appearance was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. So he spoke and commanded that they should heat the furnace seven times more than it was usually heated. 20Then he commanded certain mighty men who were in his army to tie up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. 21So these men were tied up in their cloaks, their tunics, and their head coverings, and their other garments, and were thrown into the middle of the burning fiery furnace. 22Because the king’s commandment was so urgent and the furnace extremely hot, the flame of the fire killed those men who carried Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. 23But these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell into the middle of the burning fiery furnace, *still* tied up.

24Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste. He spoke and said to his counselors, “Did we not cast three men, tied up, into the middle of the fire?”

They answered the king, “True, O king.”

25He answered and said, “Look! I see four men, loose, walking around in the middle of the fire, and they are unharmed, and the appearance of the fourth is like a son of a god.”[[782]](#footnote-782)

26Then Nebuchadnezzar came near the opening to the burning fiery furnace; he spoke and said, “Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, you servants of the Most High God, come out and come here.” Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came out from the middle of the fire. 27The satraps, the deputies, and the governors, and the king’s counselors, being gathered together, saw these men, that the fire had no power over their bodies, nor was the hair of their head singed, nor were their cloaks harmed, and no smell of fire had come upon them. 28Nebuchadnezzar answered and said, “Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who has sent his angel and delivered his servants who trusted in him. And they changed the king’s word, and they were willing to give up their bodies rather than serve or worship any god except their own God. 29Therefore I make a decree that any people, nation, or language that speaks anything offensive against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego will be cut in pieces, and their houses will be made a dunghill, because there is no other god who is able to deliver in this way.” 30Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

Daniel Chapter 4

1Nebuchadnezzar the king,

to all the peoples, nations, and languages who live in all the earth:

Peace be multiplied to you. 2It has seemed good to me to show the signs and wonders that the Most High God has worked toward me.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 3 | How great are his signs!  And how mighty are his wonders!  His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom  and his dominion is from generation to generation. |

4I, Nebuchadnezzar, was at rest in my house, and flourishing in my palace. 5I saw a dream that made me afraid, and the thoughts on my bed and the visions of my head troubled me. 6Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me in order for them to make known to me the interpretation of the dream. 7Then the magicians, the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers, came in and I told them the dream, but they could not make known to me its interpretation.

8But finally Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, after the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and I told him the dream, saying, 9“Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in you and no secret troubles you, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and its interpretation. 10These were the visions of my head *as I lay* on my bed: I was looking,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | and behold, a tree in the middle of the earth,  and its height was great. |
| 11 | The tree grew, and was strong,  and its height reached to the heavens  and it was visible to the end of all the earth. |
| 12 | Its leaves were beautiful and its fruit abundant,  and on it was food for all;  the animals of the field found shelter under it,  and the birds of the heavens lived in its branches,  and all flesh was fed from it. |

13I was looking in the visions of my head *as I lay* on my bed, and behold, a watcher, a holy one, came down from heaven. 14He cried aloud and spoke as follows:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘Cut down the tree and cut off its branches,  shake off its leaves and scatter its fruit:  let the animals go away from under it,  and the fowls *go* from its branches. |
| 15 | But leave the stump of its roots in the ground,  but with a band of iron and bronze *around it*,  in the tender grass of the field,  and let it be wet with the dew of heaven,  and let his portion be with the animals  in the grass of the earth. |
| 16 | Let his mind be changed from that of a human,  and let an animal’s mind be given to him;  and let seven times pass over him. |
| 17 | The sentence is by the decree of the watchers,  and the demand by the word of the holy ones,  to the intent that the living may know  that the Most High rules  in the kingdom of men  and gives it to whomever he will,  and sets up over it the lowest of men.’ |

18This dream I, King Nebuchadnezzar, have seen. Now you, Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation, because all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known to me the interpretation; but you are able because the spirit of the holy gods is in you.”

19Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was stricken mute for a while, and his thoughts troubled him. The king answered, “Belteshazzar, do not let the dream or the interpretation trouble you.” Belteshazzar answered, “My lord, *if only* the dream applied to those who hate you, and its interpretation *applied* to your adversaries. 20The tree that you saw, which grew and was strong, whose height reached to the heavens and it could be seen by all the earth, 21whose leaves were beautiful and its fruit abundant, and in it was food for all, under which the animals of the field lived, and on whose branches the birds of the heavens had their habitation— 22it is you, O king, for you have grown and become strong; your greatness has grown and reaches to the heavens and your dominion to the end of the earth.

23And in that the king saw a watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, ‘Cut down the tree and destroy it; yet leave the stump of its roots in the ground, but with a band of iron and bronze, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven: and let his portion be with the animals of the field, until seven times pass over him,’ 24this is the interpretation, O king, and it is the decree of the Most High that has come upon my lord the king: 25that you will be driven from men, and your dwelling will be with the animals of the field, and you will be made to eat grass like cattle, and will be wet with the dew of heaven, and seven times will pass over you; until you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomever he will. 26And in that they commanded to leave the stump of the roots of the tree, your kingdom will remain as yours after you acknowledge that the heavens do rule. 27Therefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable to you, and break off your sins by doing what is right, and your injustices by showing mercy to the poor. Perhaps *then* there may be a lengthening of your tranquility.”

28All this came on the king Nebuchadnezzar. 29At the end of 12 months he was walking in the royal palace of Babylon. 30The king spoke and said, “Isn’t this the great Babylon that I have built for the royal dwelling place by the might of my power and for the glory of my majesty?”

31While the word was in the king’s mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, “O King Nebuchadnezzar, to you it is spoken: The kingdom has departed from you, 32and you will be driven from men, and your dwelling will be with the animals of the field. You will be made to eat grass like the cattle, and seven times will pass over you until you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomever he will.”

33That same hour the word concerning Nebuchadnezzar was fulfilled and he was driven from men and ate grass like cattle, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven until his hair was grown like eagles’ feathers and his nails like birds’ claws. 34At the end of the days, I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted up my eyes to heaven, and my understanding returned to me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honored him who lives forever,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | for his dominion is an everlasting dominion  and his kingdom is from generation to generation. |
| 35 | All the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing,  and he does according to his will among the army of heaven  and among the inhabitants of the earth;  and none can block his hand  or say to him, “What have you done?” |

36At the same time my understanding returned to me, and my majesty and splendor returned to me for the glory of my kingdom, and my counselors and my lords sought to me, and I was established in my kingdom and excellent greatness was added to me. 37Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and extol and honor the King of heaven, because all his works are truth, and his ways are just, and he is able to humble those who walk in pride.

Daniel Chapter 5

1Belshazzar the king made a great feast to 1,000 of his lords, and drank wine before the 1,000. 2Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels that Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the Temple that was in Jerusalem so that the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, could drink from them. 3Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple, the house of God that was at Jerusalem, and the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, drank from them. 4They drank the wine, and they praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of bronze, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5In the same hour the fingers of a man’s hand appeared and began writing on the plaster of the wall of the king’s palace opposite the lampstand, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. 6Then the king’s face became pale and his thoughts alarmed him, and the joints of his loins were loosened, and his knees struck against each other. 7The king cried aloud to bring in the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. The king spoke and said to the wise men of Babylon, “Whoever reads this writing and tells me its interpretation will be clothed with purple and have a chain of gold around his neck and will be the third ruler in the kingdom.” 8Then all the king’s wise men came in, but they could not read the writing or make known the interpretation to the king. 9Then king Belshazzar was greatly alarmed and his face became *even more* pale, and his lords were perplexed.

10Now because of the words of the king and his lords, the queen came into the banquet house. And the queen spoke and said, “O king, live forever. Do not let your thoughts alarm you or let your face be pale. 11There is a man in your kingdom in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the days of your father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, were found in him. And King Nebuchadnezzar your father—the king your father—made him master of the magicians, enchanters, Chaldeans, and soothsayers, 12because an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and explaining riddles, and the solving of difficult problems were found in this Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will show the interpretation.”

13Then was Daniel brought in before the king. The king spoke and said to Daniel, “Are you that Daniel who are of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Judah? 14Now I have heard about you that the spirit of the gods is in you, and that light and understanding and extraordinary wisdom are found in you. 15Now the wise men, the enchanters, were brought in before me to read this writing and make its interpretation known to me, but they could not give the interpretation of the message. 16But I have heard about you, that you can give interpretations and solve difficult problems. Now if you can read the writing and make known to me its interpretation, you will be clothed with purple and have a chain of gold around your neck and will be the third ruler in the kingdom.”

17Then Daniel answered before the king, “Keep your gifts for yourself and give your rewards to another; however, I will read the writing to the king and make known to him the interpretation. 18O king, the Most High God gave Nebuchadnezzar your father the kingdom, and greatness, and glory, and majesty, 19and because of the greatness that he gave him, all the peoples, nations, and languages trembled and were afraid before him. Whomever he wanted he killed, and whomever he wanted he kept alive; and whomever he wanted he elevated, and whomever he wanted he humbled. 20But when his heart was lifted up and his spirit was hardened so that he acted proudly, he was deposed from his kingly throne and they took his glory from him, 21and he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the animals’, and his dwelling was with the wild donkeys. He was fed with grass like cattle and his body was wet with the dew of heaven until he knew that the Most High God rules in the kingdom of men, and that he sets up over it whomever he will.

22But you, his son, Belshazzar, have not humbled your heart, though you knew all this, 23but you have lifted up yourself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before you, and you and your lords, your wives and your concubines, have drunk wine from them; and you have praised the gods of silver and gold, of bronze, iron, wood, and stone, which do not see, nor hear, nor know; but the God in whose hand your breath is, and whose are all your ways, you have not glorified. 24Therefore the part of the hand was sent from him, and this writing was inscribed.

25This is the writing that was inscribed:

MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. 26This is the interpretation of the message:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | MENE; God has numbered your kingdom and brought it to an end; |
| 27 | TEKEL; you have been weighed on the scales and have been found lacking *in weight*. |
| 28 | PERES; your kingdom has been divided and given to the Medes and Persians.” |

29Then Belshazzar commanded, and they clothed Daniel with purple and put a chain of gold around his neck and made a proclamation concerning him, that he was the third ruler in the kingdom.

30In that *same* night Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans was slain, 31And Darius the Mede received the kingdom, being about 62 years old.

Daniel Chapter 6

1It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom 120 satraps to be throughout the whole kingdom; 2and over them were three presidents, of whom Daniel was one, so that these satraps would give account to them so that the king would suffer no damage. 3Then this Daniel was distinguished above the presidents and the satraps because an excellent spirit was in him, and so the king planned to set him over the whole realm. 4Then the presidents and the satraps began trying to find a charge against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could find no charge or fault because he was faithful, nor was there any negligence or corruption found in him. 5Then these men said, “We will not find any basis for a charge against this Daniel, unless we find it against him concerning the law of his God.”

6Then these presidents and satraps assembled together to the king, and spoke to him as follows: “King Darius, live forever. 7All the presidents of the kingdom, the deputies and the satraps, the counselors and the governors, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a strong decree, that whoever will ask a petition of any god or man for 30 days, except of you, O king, he will be cast into the den of lions. 8Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing so that it will not be changed, in accordance with the law of the Medes and Persians that does not alter.” 9So King Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10When Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house (now in his upper chamber his windows were open toward Jerusalem) and he kneeled on his knees three times a day and prayed and gave thanks before his God as he did before. 11Then these men assembled together and found Daniel making petitions and supplications before his God. 12Then they approached and spoke before the king concerning the king’s decree: “Have you not signed a decree that every man who makes a petition to any god or man within 30 days except to you, O king, will be cast into the den of lions?”

The king answered, “The thing is true, in accordance with the law of the Medes and Persians that does not alter.”

13Then they answered and said before the king, “That Daniel, who is of the children of the captivity of Judah, does not respect you, O king, nor the decree that you have signed, but makes his petition three times a day.” 14Then the king, when he heard these words, was very displeased, and he set his heart on Daniel to deliver him, and he labored until the going down of the sun to rescue him.

15Then these men assembled together to the king and said to the king, “Know, O king, that it is a law of the Medes and Persians that no decree or statute that the king establishes can be changed.”

16Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spoke and said to Daniel, “Your God whom you serve continually, he will deliver you.” 17A stone was brought and laid on the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet and with the signet of his lords, so that nothing would be changed concerning Daniel. 18Then the king went to his palace and passed the night fasting; and no entertainment was brought into his presence, and his sleep fled from him.

19Then the king arose very early in the morning and went in haste to the den of lions. 20When he came near to the den to Daniel, he cried out with a lamentable voice; the king spoke and said to Daniel, “Daniel, servant of the living God, is your God whom you serve continually able to deliver you from the lions?”

21Then Daniel said to the king, “O king, live forever. 22My God has sent his angel, and has shut the lions’ mouths, and they have not hurt me because I was found innocent before him; and also before you, O king, I have done no harm.”

23Then the king was exceedingly glad, and he commanded them to take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no injury whatever was found on him because he had trusted in his God. 24Then the king commanded and they brought those men who had accused Daniel and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and before they *even* reached the bottom of the den the lions mauled them and broke all their bones in pieces.

25Then king Darius wrote to all the peoples, nations, and languages who dwell on all the earth: “Peace be multiplied to you. 26I make a decree that in all the dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | because he is the living God,  and endures forever,  his kingdom will not be destroyed,  and his dominion will be to the end. |
| 27 | He delivers and rescues,  and he works signs and wonders  in heaven and in earth,  for he has delivered Daniel  from the power of the lions.” |

28So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

Daniel Chapter 7

1In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream and visions in his mind *as he lay* on his bed; then he wrote the dream *down* and told the sum of the matters. 2Daniel spoke and said, “I saw in my vision at night, and, behold, the four spirits of heaven were stirring up the Great Sea. 3Four great beasts came up from the sea, different from one another.

4The first was like a lion and had eagle’s wings. I saw until its wings were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth and made to stand on two feet like a man; and a man’s heart was given to it.

5And behold, another beast *came up*, a second one, like a bear; and it was raised up on one side, and three ribs were in its mouth between its teeth; and they said thus to it, ‘Arise, devour much flesh.’

6After this I saw, and behold, another *came up*, like a leopard, which had on its back four wings of a bird; the beast also had four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, awesome and powerful, and exceedingly strong, and it had great iron teeth; it devoured and broke in pieces and stamped the residue with its feet, and it was different from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns.

8I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another horn, a little one, before which three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots. And behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things. 9I watched until

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | thrones were set in place,  and the Ancient of Days took his seat.  His clothing was white as snow,  and the hair of his head was *white* like pure wool;  his throne was fiery flames,  and its wheels burning fire. |
| 10 | A river of fire was flowing  and coming out from before him;  thousands of thousands ministered to him,  and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him;  the court was seated,  and the books were opened. |

11Then I kept looking because of the sound of the arrogant words that the horn was speaking; I kept looking until the beast was slain, and its body destroyed, and it was given over to be burned with fire. 12As for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away, yet they were granted an extension of their lives for a season and a time. 13I saw in the night visions, and behold,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | one like a son of man was coming with the clouds of heaven.  And he came up to the Ancient of Days,  and they brought him near before him. |
| 14 | And to him was given dominion  and glory and a kingdom,  so that all the peoples,  nations, and languages  will serve him.  His dominion is an everlasting dominion  that will not pass away,  and his kingdom is one  that will not be destroyed. |

15As for me, Daniel, my spirit within me was deeply troubled, and the visions of my head alarmed me. 16I came near to one of those who were standing by, and asked him the truth concerning all this. So he told me, and made known to me the interpretation of the things. 17These great beasts, which are four, are four kings who will arise out of the earth. 18But the holy ones of the Most High will receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever.

19Then I desired to know the truth concerning the fourth beast that was different from all of them, exceedingly terrible, whose teeth were of iron and its claws of bronze, and which devoured, broke in pieces, and stamped the residue with its feet; 20and concerning the ten horns that were on its head, and the other horn that came up, and before which three fell, even the horn that had eyes and a mouth that spoke great things, and which was larger in appearance than its associates. 21As I was watching, this horn was waging war with the holy ones, and prevailed against them 22until the Ancient of Days came and a judgment was given in favor of the holy ones of the Most High, and the time came that the holy ones took possession of the kingdom.

23This is what he said: ‘The fourth beast will be a fourth kingdom on earth that will be different from all the other kingdoms, and will devour the whole earth, and will trample it down and crush it. 24As for the ten horns, out of this kingdom ten kings will arise, and another will arise after them; and he will be different from the earlier ones, and he will put down three kings. 25And he will speak words against the Most High, and will wear down the holy ones of the Most High, and he will think to change the times and the law. And the holy ones will be given into his hand for a time, times and half a time. 26But the court will sit *in judgment*, and they will take away his dominion, it will be destroyed and abolished forever. 27And the kingdom and the dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, will be given to the people; to the holy ones of the Most High; his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions will serve and obey him.’

28This is the end of the interpretation. As for me, Daniel, my thoughts greatly troubled me, and my color turned pale, but I kept the matter in my heart.”

Daniel Chapter 8

1In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared to me, Daniel, after the one that had appeared to me previously. 2And I saw in the vision, and it came to pass while I was looking that I was in the palace-fortress of Susa, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in the vision, and I was by the Ulai Canal. 3And I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, a ram that had two horns was standing before the river, and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher one came up last. 4I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; and no beasts could stand before him, nor was there any who could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his *own* will, and magnified himself.

5As I was considering this, behold, a male goat came from the west over the surface of the whole earth, and it did not touch the ground; and the goat had a conspicuous horn between his eyes. 6He came to the ram that had the two horns that I saw standing before the river, and ran at him in his powerful wrath. 7I saw him come close to the ram, and he was moved with anger against him, and struck the ram and broke his two horns. And there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground and trampled on him; and there was no one who could rescue the ram out of his hand. 8Then the male goat magnified himself exceedingly. But when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and instead of it, four conspicuous horns came up extending toward the four winds of heaven.

9Out of one of them came a little horn, which grew exceeding great toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the glorious land. 10It grew great, even reaching to the army of heaven; and some of the army and of the stars it cast down to the ground and trampled on them. 11Yes, it magnified itself, even to *be equal with* the Commander of the army, and from him the continual burnt offering was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was brought low. 12And because of transgression, the army was given over to it together with the continual burnt offering; and it cast down truth to the ground, and it did its pleasure and prospered.

13Then I heard a holy one speaking, and another holy one said to that certain one who spoke, “How long will the vision last, *this vision* concerning the continual burnt offering, and the transgression that makes desolate, and the giving over of both the sanctuary and army to be trampled underfoot?”

14And he said to me, “For 2,300 evenings and mornings; then the sanctuary will be properly restored.”

15And it came to pass when I, Daniel, had seen the vision, that I sought to understand it; and behold, there stood before me one having the appearance of a *mighty* man. 16I heard a man’s voice between the banks of the Ulai and it called out and said, “Gabriel, make this man understand the vision.”

17So he came near where I stood. And when he came, I was frightened, and fell on my face. But he said to me, “Understand, O son of man, that the vision belongs to the time of the end.” 18Now as he was speaking with me, I fell into a deep sleep with my face toward the ground; but he touched me and made me stand up. 19He said, “Behold, I will make known to you what will be in the latter time of the wrath; because it belongs to the appointed time of the end. 20The ram that you saw that had the two horns, they are the kings of Media and Persia. 21The shaggy male goat is the king of Greece, and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. 22As for that which was broken, in place of which four *horns* arose, four kingdoms will arise out of the nation, but not with his power.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 23 | And in the latter time of their kingdom,  when the transgressors have reached their full measure *of sin*,  there will arise an insolent king, skilled in intrigue. |
| 24 | His power will be great,  but not by his *own* power;  and he will destroy to an extraordinary degree,  and will prosper and do his pleasure,  and he will destroy those who are mighty  and the holy people. |
| 25 | By his cunning he will cause deceit  to prosper under his hand,  and he will be great in his *own* mind,  and in a time of peace he will destroy many.  He will even stand up against the prince of princes,  but he will be broken but not by human power. |
| 26 | The vision of the evenings and mornings  that has been told is true,  but seal up the vision,  for it pertains to many days *from now*.” |

27Then I, Daniel, was exhausted and lay sick for some days; then I rose up and did the king’s business. But I was greatly disturbed by the vision and could not understand it.

Daniel Chapter 9

1In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, who was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans; 2in the first year of his reign, I, Daniel, understood from the *sacred* writings (according to the word of Yahweh that came to Jeremiah the prophet) the number of the years for the completion of the desolations of Jerusalem, that it was 70 years. 3So I set my face to the Lord God, to seek by prayer and petitions along with fasting and sackcloth and ashes.

4I prayed to Yahweh my God and made confessions, and said,

“O, Lord, the great and awe-inspiring God, who keeps the covenant and covenant loyalty with those who love him and keep his commandments, 5we have sinned and done wrong and acted wickedly and rebelled, turning aside from your precepts and from your ordinances; 6and we have not listened to your servants the prophets, who spoke in your name to our kings, our leaders, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7Lord, righteousness belongs to you, but shame is upon our face this very day; upon the men of Judah and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem and upon all Israel who are near and who are far off, through all the countries where you have driven them, because of their trespasses that they have trespassed against you. 8Lord, shame is on our face, on our kings, on our leaders, and on our fathers, because we have sinned against you. 9To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiveness; for we have rebelled against him, 10and we have not obeyed the voice of Yahweh our God, to walk in his laws that he set before us through his servants the prophets.

11Yes, all Israel has transgressed your law, turning aside *from it*, so they did not obey your voice. Therefore the curse and the oath written in the Law of Moses the servant of God has been poured out on us; for we have sinned against him. 12He has confirmed his words that he spoke against us and against our judges who judged us by bringing on us a great evil, for under the whole heavens there has not been done *anything* like what has been done in Jerusalem. 13Just as it is written in the Law of Moses, all this evil has come on us, yet we have not sought the favor of Yahweh our God by turning from our iniquities and paying attention to your truth. 14Therefore Yahweh has kept the evil in mind and has brought it on us, because Yahweh our God is righteous in all his works that he does, and we have not obeyed his voice.

15Now, O Lord our God, who brought your people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and have made a name for yourself, even as it is this day, we have sinned, we have done wickedly. 16O Lord, in keeping with all your righteous acts, now let your anger and your wrath be turned away from your city Jerusalem, your holy mountain. For because of our sins and the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and your people have become an object of scorn to all who are around us.

17Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of your servant, and his petitions. And for your own sake, Lord, cause your face to shine on your sanctuary that is desolate. 18O my God, incline your ear, and hear. Open your eyes and see our desolations and the city that is called by your name. For we are not presenting our petitions before you based on our righteousness, but based on your great mercy. 19O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive. Lord, listen and act. For your own sake, O my God, do not delay, because your city and your people are called by your name.”

20While I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people, Israel, and presenting my supplication before Yahweh my God for the holy mountain of my God, 21yes, while I was speaking in prayer, the man Gabriel, whom I had seen previously in the vision, came to me in my extreme weariness about the time of the evening offering. 22He instructed me and talked with me, and said, “Daniel, I have now come out to give you wisdom and understanding. 23At the beginning of your petitions a word went out, and I have come to tell it to you, for you are greatly beloved. Therefore consider the matter, and understand the vision.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 24 | Seventy weeks have been decreed  on your people and on your holy city,  to finish disobedience  and to make an end of sins,  and to make reconciliation for iniquity,  and to bring in everlasting righteousness,  and to seal up vision and prophecy,  and to anoint the most holy. |
| 25 | Know therefore and discern,  that from the going forth of the commandment  to restore and to build Jerusalem  to the Anointed One,[[783]](#footnote-783) the ruler,  will be 7 weeks, and 62 weeks;  it will be built again, with street and moat,  even in troubled times. |
| 26 | Then, after the 62 weeks,  the Anointed One will be cut off,  and will have nothing,  and the people of the ruler who will come  will destroy the city and the sanctuary;  and its end will be with a flood,  and even to the end there will be war.  Desolations are determined. |
| 27 | And he will make a firm covenant  with the many for one week,  but in the middle of the week  he will cause the sacrifice and the offering to cease;  And on a wing *of the Temple*  he will set up an abomination that causes desolation;  even until a complete destruction, one that is decreed,  is poured out on the one who causes desolation. |

Daniel Chapter 10

1In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a word was revealed to Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the word was true, and it was about a great conflict. And he understood the word, and had understanding of the vision.

2In those days I, Daniel, was mourning three whole weeks. 3I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine into my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, until three whole weeks were fulfilled. 4In the twenty-fourth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is the Tigris,[[784]](#footnote-784) 5I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, a man clothed in linen, whose thighs were adorned with pure gold of Uphaz; 6his body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as flaming torches, and his arms and his feet like burnished bronze, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7I, Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men who were with me didn’t see the vision; but a great quaking fell on them, and they fled to hide themselves. 8So I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me; for my radiant appearance changed for the worse, and there was no strength left in me. 9Yet I heard the sound of his words; and when I heard the sound of his words I fell on my face into a deep sleep, with my face toward the ground.

10And behold, a hand touched me that set me upon my knees and on the palms of my hands. 11And he said to me, “O Daniel, you who are a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak to you, and stand upright; for I have now been sent to you.” And when he had spoken this word to me, I stood up trembling.

12Then he said to me, “Do not be afraid, Daniel; for from the first day that you set your heart to understand and to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard, and I have come because of your words. 13But the leader of the kingdom of Persia withstood me 21 days; but behold, Michael, one of the chief leaders, came to help me, because I was detained there with the kings of Persia. 14Now I have come to make you understand what will happen to your people in the latter days, for the vision concerns days yet *to come*.”

15And when he had spoken to me according to these words, I set my face toward the ground, and was mute. 16Behold, one in the likeness of the sons of men touched my lips; then I opened my mouth, and spoke and said to him who stood before me, “My lord, by reason of the vision my sorrows are turned on me, and I retain no strength. 17For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? For as for me, immediately there remained no strength in me, neither was there breath left in me.”

18Then there touched me again one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me. 19He said, “Greatly beloved man, do not be afraid; peace be to you, be strong, yes, be strong.”

When he spoke to me, I was strengthened and said, “Let my lord speak, for you have strengthened me.”

20Then he said, “Do you know why I have come to you? Now I will return to fight with the leader of Persia. When I go, behold, the leader of Greece will come. 21But I will tell you what is inscribed in the writing of truth, and there is none who holds with me against these but Michael your leader.”

Daniel Chapter 11

1“As for me, in the first year of Darius the Mede, I stood up to confirm and strengthen him.[[785]](#footnote-785) 2Now I will show you the truth.

Behold, there will stand up three more kings in Persia, and the fourth will be far richer than they all; and when he has grown strong through his riches, he will stir up all against the realm of Greece. 3A mighty king will stand up who will rule with great dominion, and do according to his will. 4When he stands up, his kingdom will be broken and will be divided toward the four winds of heaven, but not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion with which he ruled; for his kingdom will be uprooted and *given* to others besides those.

5The king of the south will be strong, but one of his commanders will be stronger than him, and have dominion; his dominion will be a great dominion. 6After some years they will join themselves together; and the daughter of the king of the south will come to the king of the north to make an agreement, but she will not retain the strength of her arm; neither will he stand, nor his arm; but she will be given up, and those who brought her, and the one who was the father of her, and he who strengthened her in those times. 7But from a shoot from her roots one will arise in his place. He will come against the army and will enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and will take action against them and will prevail. 8Also their gods, along with their cast metal images and their precious articles of silver and of gold, he will carry captive into Egypt. Then, for some years he will refrain from *attacking* the king of the north. 9And he, *the king of the north,* will come into the realm of the king of the south, but he will return into his own land.

10But his sons will continue the war, and will assemble a multitude of great forces. And he will keep on coming, and overflow, and pass through; and he will again wage war as far as his *very* fortress. 11The king of the south will be moved with anger, and will come out and fight with him, even with the king of the north, who will set forth a great multitude, but the multitude will be given into his hand. 12When the multitude is taken away, then his heart will be lifted up *with pride*; and he will cast down tens of thousands, but he will not prevail. 13For the king of the north will return, and will raise a multitude greater than the first; and after some years he will come on with a great army and with many supplies.

14In those times many will stand up against the king of the south; also the violent ones among your people will lift themselves up in fulfillment of the vision, but they will fail. 15Then the king of the north will come and build up a siege mound, and take a well-fortified city; and the forces of the south will not stand, not even his choicest troops, for there will be no strength to take a stand. 16But he who comes against him will do as he pleases, and no one will *be able to* stand against him; and he will stand in the glorious land, and in his hand will be destruction. 17He will set his face to come with the strength of his whole kingdom, and *he will bring* with him terms of an agreement and will perform them. And he will give him a daughter of women to destroy the kingdom, but she will not stand *with him*, nor be for him. 18Then he will turn his face to the coastal regions and will capture many *of them.* But a commander will put a stop to his insolence. Indeed, he will cause his insolence to turn back upon him. 19Then he will turn his face toward the fortresses of his own land, but he will stumble and fall, and will be found no more.

20Then will stand up in his place one who will cause a tax collector to pass through the kingdom to maintain its glory; but within few days he will be destroyed, *yet* not in anger nor in battle.

21In his place a despised person will arise, to whom they had not given the honor of the kingdom, but he will come in during a time of peace and will obtain the kingdom by flatteries. 22The overwhelming forces will be swept away before him and will be broken; yes, also the ruler of the covenant. 23After the treaty is made with him, he will work deceitfully; for he will come up, and will gain strength with a small *force of* people. 24In a time of tranquility he will even come into the fattest places of the province, and he will do what his fathers have not done, nor his fathers’ fathers; he will scatter among them plunder, and spoil, and goods, yes, he will devise his devices against the strongholds, but *only* for a time.

25He will stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south will war in battle with an exceeding great and mighty army, but he will not stand; for they will devise devices against him. 26Yes, they who eat his choice food will destroy him. And his army will be swept away and many will fall down slain. 27As for both these kings, their hearts will be Intent on evil, and they will speak lies *to each other* at one table, but they will not succeed; for the end is still to be at the time appointed. 28Then will he return into his land with great wealth, but his heart will be against the holy covenant; and he will do his pleasure, and return to his own land.

29At the time appointed he will return, and come into the south, but it will not be in the latter time as it was in the former. 30For ships of Kittim will come against him; therefore he will be grieved, and will return and have indignation against the holy covenant, and will do his pleasure; he will even return, and have regard to those who forsake the holy covenant. 31Forces will stand on his part, and they will profane the sanctuary, even the fortress, and will take away the regular burnt offering, and they will set up the abomination that makes desolate. 32Such as do wickedly against the covenant will he pervert by flatteries; but the people who know their God will be strong, and do exploits. 33Those who are wise among the people will instruct many; yet they will fall by the sword and by flame, by captivity and by spoil, many days. 34Now when they will fall, they will be helped with a little help; but many will join themselves to them with flatteries. 35Some of those who are wise will fall, to refine them, and to purify, and to make them white, even to the time of the end, because it is yet for the time appointed.

36The king will do according to his will, and he will exalt himself and magnify himself above every god, and will speak marvelous things against the God of gods; and he will prosper until the indignation be accomplished, for what is determined will be done. 37Neither will he regard the gods of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god, for he will magnify himself above all. 38But in his place will he honor the god of fortresses; a god whom his fathers did not know he will honor with gold and silver and with precious stones and pleasant things. 39He will deal with the strongest fortresses with the help of a foreign god; to whomever acknowledges him he will give great honor, and he will cause them to rule over many, and will divide the land as a reward.

40At the time of the end the king of the south will contend with him; and the king of the north will come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots and with horsemen and with many ships, and he will enter into the countries, and will overflow and pass through. 41He will enter also into the glorious land, and many countries will be overthrown; but these will be delivered out of his hand: Edom and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. 42He will stretch forth his hand also on the countries, and the land of Egypt will not escape. 43But he will have power over the treasures of gold and of silver and over all the precious things of Egypt; and the Libyans and the Ethiopians will be at his steps. 44But news out of the east and out of the north will trouble him; and he will go out with great fury to destroy and devote many to destruction. 45He will plant the tents of his palace between the sea and the glorious holy mountain; yet he will come to his end, and none will help him.”

Daniel Chapter 12

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “At that time  Michael, the great leader  who stands *watch* over your people, will rise up,  and there will be a time of trouble such as never has occurred  since there was a nation even until that time;  and at that time your people will be delivered,  *that is,* everyone who is found written in the book. |
| 2 | And many of those who sleep in the dust  of the earth will awake,  some to everlasting life,  and some to shame and everlasting contempt. |
| 3 | Those who are wise will shine  like the brightness of the expanse *of heaven*;  and those who turn many to righteousness  *will shine* like the stars forever and ever. |

4But you, Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end; many will run back and forth, and knowledge will be increased.”

5Then I, Daniel, looked, and behold, two others stood, one on the river bank on this side, and the other on the river bank on that side. 6One said to the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, “How long will it be to the end of these wonders?” 7I heard the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand to heaven, and swore by him who lives forever that it will be for a time, times, and half *a time*; and when they have finished shattering the power of the holy people, all these things will be finished.

8I heard, but I did not understand. Then I said, “My lord, what will be the outcome of these things?”

9And he said, “Go your way, Daniel, for the words are shut up and sealed until the time of the end. 10Many will purify themselves and make themselves white and be refined, but the wicked will act wickedly. And none of the wicked will understand, but those who are wise will understand. 11From the time that the regular burnt offering will be taken away, and the abomination that makes desolate set up, there will be 1,290 days. 12Blessed is the one who waits for, and reaches the 1,335 days. 13But you, go *your way* until the end; and you will rest, then you will stand in your allotted place at the end of the days.”

The Book of Hosea

Hosea Chapter 1

1The word of Yahweh that came to Hosea the son of Beeri in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

2When Yahweh began to speak with Hosea, Yahweh said to Hosea,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Go, take for yourself a wife of prostitution  and *have* children of prostitution;  for the land commits great adultery,  forsaking Yahweh.” |

3So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; and she conceived and bore him a son. 4Yahweh said to him,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while,  and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel  on the house of Jehu,  and will cause the kingdom of the house of Israel to cease. |
| 5 | It will happen in that day that I will break the bow of Israel  in the Valley of Jezreel.” |

6She conceived again, and bore a daughter. Then he said to him,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Call her name Lo-ruhamah;  for I will no longer have compassion  on the house of Israel  that I should at all forgive them. |
| 7 | But I will have compassion on the house of Judah,  and will save them by Yahweh their God,  but will not save them by bow, sword, battle,  horses, or horsemen.” |

8Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bore a son. 9He said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Call his name Lo-ammi;  for you are not my people  and I will not be your *God*. |
| 10 | Yet the number of the children of Israel  will be as the sand of the sea  that cannot be measured nor numbered;  and it will come to pass  that in the place where it was said to them,  ‘You are not my people,’  they will be called ‘sons of the living God.’ |
| 11 | The children of Judah and the children of Israel  will be gathered together,  and they will appoint themselves one head,  and will flourish in the land;  for great will be the day of jezreel.”[[786]](#footnote-786) |

Hosea Chapter 2

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Say to your brothers, “My people!”  and to your sisters, “My loved one!” |
| 2 | “Contend with your mother! Contend,  for she is not my wife, nor am I her husband;  and let her put an end to her prostitution *that is* on her face  and her adulteries from between her breasts; |
| 3 | lest I strip her naked  and make her bare as in the day that she was born,  and make her like a wilderness,  and set her like a dry land,  and kill her with thirst. |
| 4 | Indeed, on her children I will have no mercy,  for they are children of unfaithfulness; |
| 5 | for their mother has prostituted herself.  She who conceived them has done shamefully,  for she said, ‘I will go after my lovers  who give me my bread and my water,  my wool and my flax, my oil and my drink.’ |
| 6 | Therefore behold,  I will hedge up your way with thorns,  and I will build a wall against her,  so that she cannot find her way. |
| 7 | She will follow after her lovers,  but she will not overtake them;  and she will seek them,  but will not find them.  Then she will say,  ‘I will go and return to my first husband,  for it was better with me then than *it is* now.’ |
| 8 | For she did not know  that I gave her the grain,  the new wine, and the oil,  and multiplied to her silver and gold,  which they used for Baal. |
| 9 | Therefore I will take back my grain in its time,  and my new wine in its season,  and will pluck away my wool and my flax  that should have covered her nakedness. |
| 10 | Now I will uncover her lewdness  in the sight of her lovers,  and no one will deliver her out of my hand. |
| 11 | I will also cause all her celebrations to cease:  her feasts, her new moons, her Sabbaths  and all her appointed festivals. |
| 12 | I will lay waste her vines and her fig trees  about which she has said,  ‘These are my wages that my lovers have given me.’  I will even make them a forest,  and the animals of the field will eat them. |
| 13 | I will visit on her the *feast* days of the Baals  on which she burned incense,  when she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels,  and went after her lovers,  and forgot me,  says Yahweh. |
| 14 | Therefore behold, I will allure her,  and bring her into the wilderness,  and speak tenderly to her. |
| 15 | I will give her vineyards from there,  and the valley of Achor  for a door of hope.  And she will respond there,  as in the days of her youth,  and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt. |
| 16 | It will be in that day,  says Yahweh,  that you will call me ‘my husband’  and no longer call me ‘my master.’ |
| 17 | For I will take away the names of the Baals  out of her mouth,  and they will no longer be mentioned by name. |
| 18 | In that day I will cut a covenant for them  with the animals of the field and with the birds of the heavens,  and with the creeping things of the ground.  I will break the bow, the sword,  and the battle out of the land,  and will make them lie down safely. |
| 19 | I will betroth you to me forever.  Yes, I will betroth you to me in righteousness,  in justice, in covenant faithfulness, and in compassion. |
| 20 | I will even betroth you to me in faithfulness,  and you will know Yahweh. |
| 21 | It will happen in that day, I will respond,  says Yahweh,  I will respond to the heavens,  and they will respond to the earth, |
| 22 | and the earth will respond to the grain,  and the new wine, and the oil,  and they will respond to Jezreel. |
| 23 | I will plant her for myself in the land;  and I will have mercy  on her who had not obtained mercy;  and I will tell those who were not my people,  ‘You are my people;’  and they will say, ‘My God!’” |

Hosea Chapter 3

1Yahweh said to me, “Go again, love a woman loved by another, and an adulteress, even as Yahweh loves the children of Israel, though they turn to other gods and love cakes of raisins.”

2So I bought her for myself for 15 pieces of silver and a homer and a half of barley. 3I said to her, “You must stay with me many days. You are not to act like a prostitute, and you must not be with any other man. I will also be so toward you.”

4For the children of Israel are going to remain many days without a king, and without ruler, and without a sacrifice, and without a standing-stone, and without an ephod or teraphim.[[787]](#footnote-787) 5Afterward the children of Israel will return and seek Yahweh their God, and David their king, and will come with trembling to Yahweh and to his blessings in the last days.

Hosea Chapter 4

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Hear the word of Yahweh, you children of Israel,  because Yahweh has a lawsuit  against the inhabitants of the land.  Indeed there is no truth, nor covenant faithfulness,  nor knowledge of God in the land. |
| 2 | There is cursing, lying, murder, stealing,  and committing adultery;  they break all boundaries,  and bloodshed causes bloodshed. |
| 3 | Therefore the land will mourn,  and everyone who lives in it will waste away,  along with the animals of the field and the birds of the heavens,  yes, the fish of the sea will also die. |
| 4 | Yet let no one bring a charge, nor let anyone accuse;  for your people are like those who bring charges against a priest. |
| 5 | You will stumble in the day,  and the prophet will also stumble with you in the night,  and I will destroy your mother. |
| 6 | My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.  Because you have rejected knowledge,  I will also reject you so that you will not be a priest to me.  Because you have forgotten the law of your God,  I will also forget your children. |
| 7 | As they were multiplied,  so they sinned against me.  I will change their glory into shame. |
| 8 | They feed on the sin offerings[[788]](#footnote-788) of my people  and set their heart on their iniquity. |
| 9 | It will be,  like people, like priest;  and I will punish them for their ways  and will repay them for their deeds. |
| 10 | They will eat, and not have enough;  they will prostitute themselves  but will not multiply;  *all* because they have abandoned Yahweh to give themselves |
| 11 | to prostitution; wine, and new wine,  which take away *their* understanding. |
| 12 | My people consult with their wooden idol  and answer to a stick of wood.  Indeed a spirit of prostitution has led them astray,  and they have been unfaithful to their God. |
| 13 | They sacrifice on the tops of the mountains  and burn incense on the hills,  under oaks and poplars and terebinths,  because its shade is good.  Therefore your daughters prostitute themselves  and your brides commit adultery. |
| 14 | I will not punish your daughters  when they prostitute themselves,  nor your brides  when they commit adultery;  because the men consort with prostitutes  and they sacrifice with the shrine prostitutes.  So the people without understanding will come to ruin. |
| 15 | Though you, Israel, prostitute yourself  do not let Judah become guilty!  And do not go to Gilgal,  nor go up to Beth-aven,  and do not swear *an oath, saying,* “As Yahweh lives.” |
| 16 | For Israel has behaved extremely stubbornly,  like a stubborn heifer.  Can Yahweh now pasture them  like a lamb in a meadow? |
| 17 | Ephraim is joined to idols.  Leave him alone! |
| 18 | Their drink has become sour.  They prostitute themselves continually.  Her rulers dearly love their shameful way. |
| 19 | The wind has wrapped her up in its wings,  and they will be ashamed because of their sacrifices. |

Hosea Chapter 5

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Listen to this, O priests!  Listen, O house of Israel,  and give ear, O house of the king!  For the judgment is against you;  for you have been a snare at Mizpah,  and a net spread on Tabor. |
| 2 | The rebels are deeply involved in slaughter,  but I will discipline all of them. |
| 3 | I know Ephraim,  and Israel is not hidden from me.  O Ephraim,  you have now turned to prostitution.  Israel has defiled itself. |
| 4 | Their deeds will not allow them  to return to their God.  For the spirit of prostitution is inside them,  and they do not know Yahweh. |
| 5 | The pride of Israel testifies to his face;  therefore Israel and Ephraim will stumble  in their iniquity.  Judah also will stumble with them. |
| 6 | They will go with their flocks and with their herds  to seek Yahweh,  but they will not find him.  He has withdrawn himself from them. |
| 7 | They are unfaithful to Yahweh,  for they have borne illegitimate children.  Now the new moon will devour them  with their fields. |
| 8 | Blow the shofar in Gibeah  and the trumpet in Ramah!  Sound a battle cry at Beth-aven!  Behind you, Benjamin! |
| 9 | Ephraim will become a desolation  in the day of rebuke.  Among the tribes of Israel,  I have made known what will surely be. |
| 10 | The officials of Judah are like those  who remove a landmark.  I will pour out my wrath on them like water. |
| 11 | Ephraim is oppressed, he is crushed in judgment,  because he is determined to pursue worthless idols. |
| 12 | Therefore I am like a moth to Ephraim,  and like rot to the house of Judah. |
| 13 | When Ephraim saw his sickness  and Judah his wound,  then Ephraim went to Assyria,  and sent to the great king;  but he is not able to heal you,  nor can he cure you of your wound. |
| 14 | For I will be to Ephraim like a lion,  and like a young lion to the house of Judah.  I myself will tear *them* in pieces and go away.  I will carry *them* off,  and there will be no one to rescue *them*. |
| 15 | I will depart and return to my place  until they acknowledge their offense and seek my face.  In their affliction they will seek me earnestly.” |

Hosea Chapter 6

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Come and let’s return to Yahweh;  for he has torn us to pieces,  but he will heal us;  he has injured us,  but he will bind up our wounds. |
| 2 | After two days he will revive us.  On the third day he will raise us up,  and we will live before him. |
| 3 | Let’s acknowledge *Yahweh*.  Let’s press on to know Yahweh.  As surely as the sun rises, Yahweh will appear.  He will come to us like the rain,  like the spring rain that waters the earth.” |
| 4 | Ephraim, what am I going to do with you?  Judah, what am I going to do with you?  For your covenant loyalty is like a morning cloud,  and like the dew that disappears early. |
| 5 | Therefore I have cut them to pieces  by the prophets;  I killed them by the words of my mouth,  for my judgments go forth like the light *of dawn.* |
| 6 | For I desire mercy, and not sacrifice,  and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings. |
| 7 | But they, at Adam, have broken the covenant.  They have dealt deceitfully with me there. |
| 8 | Gilead is a city of those who work iniquity;  it is stained with blood. |
| 9 | As gangs of robbers wait to ambush a man,  so a band of priests murder on the road to Shechem,  committing shameful crimes. |
| 10 | In the house of Israel I have seen a horrible thing.  There is prostitution in Ephraim. Israel is defiled. |
| 11 | Also, O Judah, there is a harvest *of judgment* appointed for you!  When I restore the fortunes of my people, |

Hosea Chapter 7

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | when I would heal Israel,  then the iniquity of Ephraim is uncovered,  also the wickedness of Samaria.  For they commit falsehood,  and a thief comes in,  and the bandits raid outside. |
| 2 | They do not consider in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness.  Now their own deeds are all around them;  they are before my face. |
| 3 | They make the king glad with their wickedness,  and the officials with their lies. |
| 4 | They are all adulterers.  They are burning like an oven  *whose fire* the baker stops stirring,  from the kneading of the dough until it is leavened. |
| 5 | On the day of our king,  the officials made themselves sick with the heat of wine.  He joined his hand with mockers. |
| 6 | For they have prepared their heart like an oven  while they lie in wait.  Their anger smolders all night;  in the morning it burns as a flaming fire. |
| 7 | They are all hot as an oven,  and they devour their judges.  All their kings have fallen.  There is no one among them who calls to me. |
| 8 | Ephraim mixes himself among the nations.  Ephraim is a flat loaf not turned over. |
| 9 | Strangers have devoured his strength,  and he does not realize it.  Indeed, gray hairs are here and there on him,  and he does not realize it. |
| 10 | The pride of Israel testifies to his face,  yet they do not return to Yahweh their God,  nor have they sought him for all this. |
| 11 | Ephraim is like an easily deceived dove without understanding.  They call to Egypt. They go to Assyria. |
| 12 | When they go, I will spread my net on them.  I will bring them down like the birds of heaven.  I will chastise them,  as their congregation has heard. |
| 13 | Woe to them! For they have wandered from me.  Destruction to them, for they have trespassed against me!  I would redeem them,  but they speak lies against me. |
| 14 | They do not cry out to me with their heart  when they wail on their beds.  They slash themselves for grain and new wine.  They turn away from me. |
| 15 | Though I have taught and strengthened their arms,  yet they plot evil against me. |
| 16 | They turn, but not to the Most High.  They are like a faulty bow.  Their officials will fall by the sword  because of the insolence of their tongue.  This will be their derision in the land of Egypt. |

Hosea Chapter 8

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Put the shofar to your lips!  Something like an eagle  is over Yahweh’s house,  because they have broken my covenant  and rebelled against my law. |
| 2 | They cry out to me,  “My God, we—Israel—know you!” |
| 3 | *But* Israel has cast off what is good.  The enemy will pursue him. |
| 4 | They have set up kings,  but not by me.  They have made officials,  but without my approval.  With their silver and their gold  they have made idols for themselves,  with the result that it will be cut off. |
| 5 | Let Samaria throw out their calf idol!  My anger burns against them!  How long will it be until they are capable of purity? |
| 6 | For from Israel is even this *calf*!  The craftsman has made it and it is no god!  Indeed, the calf of Samaria will be broken in pieces. |
| 7 | For they sow the wind,  and they will reap the whirlwind.  He has no standing grain.  The stalk will yield no head;  if it does yield,  strangers will swallow it up. |
| 8 | Israel is swallowed up.  Now they are among the nations  like a vessel that nobody wants. |
| 9 | For they have gone up to Assyria,  like a wild donkey wandering alone.  Ephraim has hired herself out to lovers. |
| 10 | But although they sold themselves among the nations,  I will now gather them;  and they begin to waste away  because of the oppression of the king of mighty ones. |
| 11 | Because Ephraim has multiplied altars for sinning,  they became for him altars for sinning. |
| 12 | I wrote for him  ten thousand things of my law,  but they were regarded as something foreign. |
| 13 | As for the sacrifices of my offerings,  they sacrifice flesh and eat it,  but Yahweh does not accept them.  Now he will remember their iniquity  and punish their sins.  They will return to Egypt. |
| 14 | For Israel has forgotten his Maker and built palaces,  and Judah has multiplied fortified cities;  but I will send a fire on his cities,  and it will devour its fortresses. |

Hosea Chapter 9

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Do not rejoice, Israel, with jubilation like the nations!  For you have prostituted yourself, forsaking your God.  You love the wages of a prostitute  at every threshing floor. |
| 2 | The threshing floor and the winepress will not feed them,  and the new wine will fail her. |
| 3 | They will not live in Yahweh’s land,  but Ephraim will return to Egypt,  and they will eat unclean food in Assyria. |
| 4 | They will not pour out  wine offerings to Yahweh,  nor will they be pleasing to him.  Their sacrifices will be to them like the bread of mourners;  all who eat of it will be polluted,  for their bread will be for their appetite.  It will not come into the house of Yahweh. |
| 5 | What will you do in the day of solemn assembly,  and in the day of the feast of Yahweh? |
| 6 | For behold, even if they have fled from destruction,  Egypt will gather them up. Memphis will bury them.  Nettles will possess their pleasant things of silver.  Thorns will be in their tents. |
| 7 | The days of visitation have come.  The days of reckoning have come.  Israel will know this! The prophet is a fool,  and the man who is *moved by the* spirit is insane,  because of the abundance of your sins  and because your hatred is great. |
| 8 | The prophet is a watchman over Ephraim on behalf of my God.  But a fowler’s snare is on all of his paths,  and hostility in the house of his God. |
| 9 | They have deeply corrupted themselves,  as in the days of Gibeah.  He will remember their iniquity.  He will punish them for their sins. |
| 10 | I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness.  I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig tree at its first season;  but they came to Baal-peor and consecrated themselves to Shame,[[789]](#footnote-789)  and became as detestable as the thing they loved. |
| 11 | As for Ephraim, their Glory will fly away like a bird.  There will be no birth, none with child, and no conception. |
| 12 | Though they bring up their children,  yet I will bereave them,  so that not a man will be left.  Indeed, woe also to them when I depart from them! |
| 13 | I have seen Ephraim, like Tyre,  planted in a pleasant place;  but Ephraim will bring out his children  to the slaughterer. |
| 14 | Give them, Yahweh—what will you give?  Give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts. |
| 15 | All their wickedness is in Gilgal,  for there I hated them.  Because of the wickedness of their deeds  I will drive them out of my house!  I will love them no more.  All their officials are rebels. |
| 16 | Ephraim is struck.  Their root has dried up.  They will bear no fruit.  Even though they bring forth,  yet I will kill the beloved ones of their womb. |
| 17 | My God will cast them away,  because they did not listen to him;  and they will be wanderers among the nations. |

Hosea Chapter 10

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Israel is a fertile vine  that puts forth fruit for himself.  The more his fruit increased  the more altars he built.  As his land did better  he better adorned his standing-stones. |
| 2 | Their heart is divided;  now they will be found guilty.  He will demolish their altars.  He will destroy their standing-stones. |
| 3 | For now they will say,  “We have no king  because we do not fear Yahweh;  and a king, what could he do for us?” |
| 4 | They speak *mere* words,  swearing falsely while cutting covenants.  Therefore lawsuits spring up  like poisonous weeds in the furrows of a field. |
| 5 | The inhabitants of Samaria will be afraid  for the calves of Beth-aven.  Indeed, its people will mourn over it,  and so will its priests who rejoiced over it  and *over* its glory,  because it will be taken *from them* into exile. |
| 6 | It too will be carried to Assyria  for a present to a great king.  Ephraim will be put to shame,  and Israel will be ashamed of his own counsel. |
| 7 | Samaria and her king float away  like a twig on the water. |
| 8 | Also, the shrines of Aven, the sin of Israel,  will be destroyed.  The thorn and the thistle will come up on their altars.  They will tell the mountains, “Cover us!”  and the hills, “Fall on us!” |
| 9 | Israel, you have sinned  from the days of Gibeah.  There they stand!  Will not the battle against the sons of iniquity  overtake them in Gibeah? |
| 10 | When it is my desire, I will chastise them,  and the nations will be gathered against them  when they are bound up  for their two transgressions. |
| 11 | Ephraim is a trained heifer  that loves to thresh;  so I will put a yoke on her beautiful neck.  I will set a rider on Ephraim;  Judah will plow;  Jacob will break his clods. |
| 12 | Sow to yourselves in righteousness,  reap according to kindness.  Break up your fallow ground;  for it is time to seek Yahweh,  until he comes and rains righteousness on you. |
| 13 | You have plowed wickedness. You have reaped iniquity.  You have eaten the fruit of lies,  for you trusted in your way,  in the multitude of your mighty men. |
| 14 | Therefore a battle roar will arise among your people,  and all your fortresses will be destroyed,  as Shalman destroyed Beth-arbel  in the day of battle.  The mother was dashed in pieces  with her children. |
| 15 | Thus it will be done to you, Bethel,  because of your great wickedness.  At daybreak the king of Israel will be destroyed. |

Hosea Chapter 11

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “When Israel was a child, then I loved him,  and called my son out of Egypt. |
| 2 | The more they called to them,  the more they went away from them.  They sacrificed to the Baals  and burned incense to idols. |
| 3 | Yet I taught Ephraim to walk.  I took them by their arms,  but they did not know that I healed them. |
| 4 | I drew them with cords of a man,  with ties of love,  and I was to them  like those who lift up the yoke on their necks;  and I bent down to him and I fed him. |
| 5 | They will not return into the land of Egypt,  but the Assyrian will be their king,  because they refused to repent. |
| 6 | The sword will fall on their cities  and will destroy the bars of their gates,  and will put an end to their plans. |
| 7 | My people are determined to turn from me.  Though they call to the Most High,  he certainly will not exalt them. |
| 8 | How can I give you up, Ephraim?  How can I hand you over, Israel?  How can I make you like Admah?  How can I make you like Zeboiim?  My heart is turned within me,  my compassion is aroused. |
| 9 | I will not execute the fierceness of my anger.  I will not return to destroy Ephraim;  for I am God, and not man,  the Holy One in the midst of you,  and I will not come in wrath. |
| 10 | They will walk after Yahweh,  who will roar like a lion;  for he will roar,  and the children will come trembling from the west. |
| 11 | They will come trembling like a bird out of Egypt,  and like a dove out of the land of Assyria,  and I will settle them in their houses,  says Yahweh. |
| 12 | Ephraim surrounds me with lies,  and the house of Israel with deceit.  And Judah is unruly against God,  even the Holy One, who is faithful. |

Hosea Chapter 12

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Ephraim herds the wind  and chases after the east wind.  He continually multiplies lies and desolation.  They cut a covenant with Assyria,  and oil is carried into Egypt. |
| 2 | Yahweh also has a lawsuit against Judah,  and will punish Jacob according to his ways;  according to his deeds he will repay him. |
| 3 | In the womb he took his brother by the heel,  and as an adult he fought with God. |
| 4 | Indeed, he struggled with the angel and prevailed;  he wept and sought his favor.  He found him at Bethel,  and there he spoke with us, |
| 5 | even Yahweh, the God of Armies;  Yahweh is his name of renown! |
| 6 | Therefore turn to your God.  Keep kindness and justice,  and wait continually for your God. |
| 7 | A merchant has dishonest balances in his hand;  he loves to defraud. |
| 8 | Ephraim said,  “Surely I have become rich,  I have found myself wealth.  In all my wealth  they will not find in me any iniquity  that is sin.” |
| 9 | But I am Yahweh your God  from the land of Egypt.  I will yet again make you dwell in tents,  as in the days of the solemn feast. |
| 10 | I have also spoken to the prophets  and I have multiplied visions;  and by the ministry of the prophets I have used parables. |
| 11 | If Gilead is wicked,  surely they are worthless.  In Gilgal they sacrifice bulls.  Indeed, their altars are like heaps  in the furrows of the field. |
| 12 | Jacob fled into the country of Aram,  and Israel served to get a wife,  and for a wife he tended flocks and herds. |
| 13 | By a prophet Yahweh brought Israel up out of Egypt,  and by a prophet he was preserved. |
| 14 | Ephraim has aroused bitter anger.  Therefore his bloodguilt will be left on him,  and his Lord will repay his contempt. |

Hosea Chapter 13

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | When Ephraim spoke, there was trembling.  He exalted himself in Israel,  but when he became guilty through Baal, he died. |
| 2 | And now they sin more and more,  and have made cast *metal* images for themselves from their silver,  even idols according to their own understanding,  all of them the work of the craftsmen.  People say about them,  “Let the men who sacrifice kiss the calves.” |
| 3 | Therefore they will be like the morning mist,  and like the dew that passes away early,  like the chaff that is driven by the storm-wind from the threshing floor  and like the smoke *that goes* out of the window. |
| 4 | Yet I am Yahweh your God  from the land of Egypt,  and you are to acknowledge no god but me,  and besides me there is no savior. |
| 5 | I knew you in the wilderness,  in the land of great drought. |
| 6 | According to their pasture,  so were they filled.  They were filled,  and their heart was exalted,  so they forgot me. |
| 7 | Therefore I am like a lion to them.  Like a leopard, I will lurk by the path. |
| 8 | I will meet them  like a bear that is robbed of her cubs,  and will tear the covering of their heart.  I will devour them there like a lioness.  The wild animal will tear them. |
| 9 | You are destroyed, Israel,  because you are against me,  against your help. |
| 10 | Where is your king now,  that he may save you in all your cities?  And your judges, of whom you said,  “Give me a king and officials?” |
| 11 | I have given you a king in my anger,  and have taken him away in my wrath. |
| 12 | The guilt of Ephraim is stored up.  His sin is stored up. |
| 13 | The sorrows of a travailing woman will come on him.  He is an unwise son;  for when it is time,  he does not come to the opening of the womb. |
| 14 | I will ransom them from the power of Sheol.  I will redeem them from death!  Death, where are your plagues?  Sheol, where is your destruction?  Compassion will be hidden from my eyes. |
| 15 | Though he is fruitful among his brothers,  an east wind will come,  the breath of Yahweh coming up from the wilderness;  and his spring will become dry,  and his fountain will be dried up.  He will plunder the storehouse of treasure. |
| 16 | Samaria will bear her guilt,  for she has rebelled against her God.  They will fall by the sword.  Their infants will be dashed in pieces,  and their pregnant women will be ripped open. |

Hosea Chapter 14

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Israel, return to Yahweh your God;  for you have fallen because of your sin. |
| 2 | Take words with you  and return to Yahweh.  Tell him, “Forgive all our sins,  and accept what is good,  so we offer our lips like bulls. |
| 3 | Assyria cannot save us.  We will not ride on horses,  nor will we say any more  to the work of our hands, ‘Our gods!’  for in you the fatherless one finds mercy.” |
| 4 | I will heal their waywardness.  I will love them freely,  for my anger is turned away from him. |
| 5 | I will be like the dew to Israel.  He will blossom like the lily  and send down his roots like Lebanon. |
| 6 | His branches will spread,  and his beauty will be like the olive tree,  and his fragrance like Lebanon. |
| 7 | Men will dwell in his shade.  They will revive like the grain  and blossom like the vine.  Their fragrance will be like the wine of Lebanon. |
| 8 | Ephraim, what have I to do any more with idols?  I answer, and will take care of him.  I am like a green fir tree;  from me your fruit is found. |
| 9 | Who is wise, that he may understand these things?  Who is prudent, that he may know them?  For the ways of Yahweh are right,  and the righteous walk in them,  but the rebellious stumble in them. |

The Book of Joel

Joel Chapter 1

1The Word of Yahweh that came to Joel, the son of Pethuel:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | Hear this, you elders,  And listen, all you inhabitants of the land.  Has this ever happened in your days,  or in the days of your fathers? |
| 3 | Tell your children about it,  and have your children tell their children,  and their children, another generation. |
| 4 | What the swarming locust has left,  the great locust has eaten.  What the great locust has left,  the grasshopper has eaten.  What the grasshopper has left,  the caterpillar has eaten. |
| 5 | Wake up, you drunkards, and weep!  Wail, all you drinkers of wine,  because of the sweet wine,  for it will be cut off from your mouth. |
| 6 | For a nation has come up on my land,  strong, and without number.  His teeth are the teeth of a lion,  and he has the fangs of a lioness. |
| 7 | He has laid my vine waste,  and stripped my fig tree.  He has stripped its bark and thrown it away.  Its branches are made white. |
| 8 | Mourn like a virgin dressed in sackcloth  for the husband of her youth! |
| 9 | The grain offering and the drink offering are cut off  from the house of Yahweh.  The priests, Yahweh’s ministers, mourn. |
| 10 | The field is laid waste;  the land mourns,  for the grain is destroyed,  The new wine has dried up,  and the oil languishes. |
| 11 | Be confounded, you farmers!  Wail, you vineyard keepers,  for the wheat and for the barley,  for the harvest of the field has perished. |
| 12 | The vine has dried up  and the fig tree is withered;  the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apricot tree,  even all of the trees of the field are withered;  for joy has withered away from the sons of men. |
| 13 | Put on sackcloth and mourn, you priests!  Wail, you ministers of the altar.  Come, lie all night in sackcloth,  you ministers of my God,  for the grain offering and the drink offering  are withheld from the house of your God. |
| 14 | Proclaim a holy fast!  Call a solemn assembly!  Gather the elders  and all the inhabitants of the land  to the house of Yahweh your God,  and cry out to Yahweh! |
| 15 | Alas for the day!  For the Day of Yahweh is at hand,  and it will come as destruction from *El* Shaddai. |
| 16 | Has not the food been cut off  before our eyes;  *and* joy and gladness  *cut off* from the house of our God? |
| 17 | The seeds have shriveled under their shovels.  The granaries are laid desolate.  The granaries are desolate, because the grain has withered. |
| 18 | How the animals groan!  The herds of livestock are confused,  because they have no pasture.  Yes, the flocks of sheep are made desolate. |
| 19 | Yahweh, I cry out to you,  for the fire has devoured  the pastures of the wilderness,  and the flame has burned  all the trees of the field. |
| 20 | Yes, the animals of the field pant to you,  for the water brooks have dried up,  and the fire has devoured  the pastures of the wilderness. |

Joel Chapter 2

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Blow the shofar in Zion,  and sound an alarm on my holy mountain!  Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble,  for the Day of Yahweh comes,  for it is close at hand: |
| 2 | a day of darkness and gloom,  a day of clouds and thick darkness.  Like the dawn spreading on the mountains,  a large and strong people *comes*;  there has never been the like,  nor will there be any more after them,  even to the years of many generations. |
| 3 | A fire devours before them,  and behind them, a flame burns.  The land is as the garden of Eden before them,  and behind them, a desolate wilderness.  Yes, and no one has escaped them. |
| 4 | Their appearance is as the appearance of horses,  and as horsemen, so do they run. |
| 5 | With a noise like that of chariots they leap on the tops of the mountains,  like the crackling of a flame of fire that devours the stubble,  like a strong people set in battle formation. |
| 6 | At their presence the peoples are in anguish.  All faces have grown pale. |
| 7 | They run like mighty men.  They climb the wall like warriors.  They each march in his line,  and they do not swerve off course. |
| 8 | They do not crowd each other;  each on his own path do they march,  and they burst through the defenses and do not break ranks. |
| 9 | They rush on the city.  They run on the wall.  They climb up into the houses.  They enter in at the windows like a thief. |
| 10 | The earth quakes before them.  The heavens tremble.  The sun and the moon are darkened,  and the stars withdraw their shining. |
| 11 | Yahweh thunders his voice  before his army,  for his camp is very large;  for he is strong who obeys his command;  for the Day of Yahweh is great and very terrifying,  and who can survive it? |
| 12 | “Yet even now,”  says Yahweh,  “turn to me with all your heart,  and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning. |
| 13 | Tear your hearts,  and not your garments.”  Turn to Yahweh, your God;  for he is gracious and merciful,  slow to anger and abundant in covenant faithfulness  and relents from sending calamity. |
| 14 | Who knows? He may turn and change his mind,  and leave *enough for* a blessing behind him,  *enough for* a grain offering and a drink offering  to Yahweh, your God. |
| 15 | Blow the shofar in Zion!  Announce a sacred fast;  call a solemn assembly; |
| 16 | gather the people.  Sanctify the assembly;  assemble the elders;  gather the children  and those who nurse from breasts.  Let the groom come out from his room,  and the bride out of her room. |
| 17 | Let the priests, the ministers of Yahweh,  weep between the porch and the altar,  and let them say,  “Spare your people, Yahweh,  and do not give your heritage to reproach,  such that the nations should rule over them.  Why should they say among the peoples,  ‘Where is their god?’” |

18Then Yahweh will be jealous for his land and have pity on his people. 19Yahweh answered his people,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Behold, I will send you  grain, new wine, and oil,  and you will be satisfied with them;  and I will no longer make you  a reproach among the nations. |
| 20 | But I will remove the northern army far away from you,  and will drive it into a barren and desolate land,  its front into the eastern sea  and its back into the western sea;  and its stench will come up,  and its bad smell will rise.  Surely he has done great things. |
| 21 | Land, do not be afraid.  Be glad and rejoice,  for Yahweh has done great things. |
| 22 | Do not be afraid, you animals of the field;  for the pastures of the wilderness spring up,  for the tree bears its fruit.  The fig tree and the vine yield their strength. |
| 23 | Be glad then, you children of Zion,  and rejoice in Yahweh your God;  for he gives you the former rain for your vindication,  and he causes the rain to come down for you,  the former rain and the latter rain, as before. |
| 24 | The threshing floors will be full of wheat,  and the vats will overflow  with new wine and oil. |
| 25 | I will restore to you the years  that the swarming locust has eaten,  the great locust, the grasshopper,  and the caterpillar,  my great army that I sent against you. |
| 26 | You will have plenty to eat, and be satisfied,  and will praise the name of Yahweh your God,  who has dealt wondrously with you;  and my people will never again be disappointed. |
| 27 | You will know that I am in the midst of Israel,  and that I am Yahweh your God,  and there is no other;  and my people will never again be disappointed. |
| 28 | It will happen afterward  that I will pour out my spirit on all flesh,  and your sons and your daughters will prophesy.  Your old men will dream dreams.  Your young men will see visions. |
| 29 | And also on my servants and on my servant girls in those days,  I will pour out my spirit. |
| 30 | I will show wonders  in the heavens and in the earth:  blood, fire, and pillars of smoke. |
| 31 | The sun will be turned into darkness  and the moon into blood  before the great and terrible Day of Yahweh comes. |
| 32 | It will happen that whoever calls  on the name of Yahweh will be saved;  for in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem  there will be those who escape,  as Yahweh has said,  and among the remnant those whom Yahweh calls.” |

Joel Chapter 3

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “For behold, in those days and in that time,  when I restore the fortunes of Judah and Jerusalem, |
| 2 | I will gather all nations  and will bring them down into the Valley of Jehoshaphat,  and I will execute judgment on them there for my people  and for my heritage, Israel,  whom they have scattered among the nations.  They have divided my land, |
| 3 | and have cast lots for my people,  and have traded a boy for a prostitute  and sold a girl for wine and have drunk it. |

4Yes, and what would you *do* to me, Tyre and Sidon, and all the regions of Philistia? Are you repaying me *for something I have done*? And if you are repaying me, I will swiftly and speedily return your repayment on your own head. 5Because you have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried my finest treasures into your temples, 6and have sold the people of Judah and the people of Jerusalem to the Greeks, so that you remove them far from their territory. 7Behold, I will rouse them up from the place where you have sold them, and will return your repayment on your own head; 8and I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hands of the people of Judah, and they will sell them to the men of Sheba, to a faraway nation, for Yahweh has spoken it.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 9 | Proclaim this among the nations:  Prepare for war!  Stir up the mighty men.  Let all the warriors draw near. Let them come up. |
| 10 | Beat your plowblades into swords,  and your pruning hooks into spears.  Let the weak say, “I am strong.” |
| 11 | Hurry and come, all you surrounding nations,  and gather yourselves together.  Cause your mighty ones to come down there, O Yahweh. |
| 12 | Let the nations be roused  and come up to the Valley of Jehoshaphat,[[790]](#footnote-790)  for I will sit there  to judge all the surrounding nations. |
| 13 | Put in the sickle,  for the harvest is ripe.  Come, tread,  for the winepress is full;  the vats overflow,  for their wickedness is great. |
| 14 | Multitudes, multitudes  in the Valley of Decision!  For the Day of Yahweh is near  in the valley of decision. |
| 15 | The sun and the moon are darkened,  and the stars withdraw their shining. |
| 16 | Yahweh will roar from Zion,  and thunder from Jerusalem;  and the heavens and the earth will shake,  but Yahweh will be a refuge to his people  and a stronghold to the children of Israel. |
| 17 | “So you will know  that I am Yahweh your God,  dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain.  Then Jerusalem will be holy,  and no strangers will pass through her any more. |
| 18 | And in that day  the mountains will drop down sweet wine,  the hills will flow with milk,  all the brooks of Judah will flow with waters,  and a spring will flow out from the House of Yahweh[[791]](#footnote-791)  and will water the Valley of Acacia *Trees*. |
| 19 | Egypt will be a desolation,  and Edom will be a desolate wilderness  for the violence done to the children of Judah,  because they have shed innocent blood in their land. |
| 20 | But Judah will be inhabited forever,  and Jerusalem from generation to generation. |
| 21 | I will cleanse their blood,  that I have not cleansed;  for Yahweh dwells in Zion.” |

The Book of Amos

Amos Chapter 1

1The words of Amos, who was among the shepherds of Tekoa, that he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake. 2He said:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Yahweh will roar from Zion  and utter his voice from Jerusalem,  and the pastures of the shepherds will mourn,  and the top of *Mount* Carmel will wither.” |

3This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “For three transgressions of Damascus, yes, for four,  I will not turn away its punishment,  because they have threshed Gilead  with threshing instruments of iron; |
| 4 | but I will send a fire into the house of Hazael  and it will devour the palace-fortresses of Ben-hadad. |
| 5 | I will break the gate bar of Damascus,  and cut off the inhabitants from the valley of Aven,  and the one who holds the scepter from the house of Eden;  and the people of Syria will go into captivity to Kir,”  says Yahweh. |

6This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “For three transgressions of Gaza, yes, for four,  I will not turn away its punishment,  because they carried away captive an entire population  to deliver it up to Edom; |
| 7 | so I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza,  and it will devour its palaces. |
| 8 | I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod,  and the one who holds the scepter from Ashkelon,  and I will turn my hand against Ekron;  and the remnant of the Philistines will perish,”  says the Lord Yahweh. |

9This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “For three transgressions of Tyre, yes, for four,  I will not turn away its punishment;  because they delivered up an entire population to Edom,  and did not remember the covenant of brotherhood; |
| 10 | so I will send a fire on the wall of Tyre,  and it will devour its palaces.” |

11This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “For three transgressions of Edom, yes, for four,  I will not turn away its punishment;  because he pursued his brother with the sword  and cast off all pity,  and his anger raged continually,  and he kept his wrath forever; |
| 12 | so I will send a fire on Teman,  and it will devour the palaces of Bozrah.” |

13This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, yes, for four,  I will not turn away its punishment;  because they have ripped open  the pregnant women of Gilead,  in order to enlarge their territory. |
| 14 | so I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah,  and it will devour its palaces  amid war cries in the day of battle,  and a storm in the day of the whirlwind; |
| 15 | and their king will go into captivity,  he and his officials together,”  says Yahweh. |

Amos Chapter 2

1This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “For three transgressions of Moab, yes, for four,  I will not turn away its punishment;  because he burned the bones  of the king of Edom into lime; |
| 2 | so I will send a fire on Moab,  and it will devour the palaces of Kerioth,  and Moab will die with tumult,  with shouting and with the sound of the shofar; |
| 3 | and I will cut off the judge from their midst,  and will kill all its officials with him,”  says Yahweh. |

4This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “For three transgressions of Judah, yes, for four,  I will not turn away its punishment;  because they have rejected Yahweh’s law  and have not kept his statutes,  and their lies have led them astray,  after which their fathers walked. |
| 5 | But I will send a fire on Judah,  and it will devour the strongholds of Jerusalem.” |

6This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “For three transgressions of Israel, yes, for four,  I will not turn away its punishment;  because they have sold the righteous for silver  and the needy for a pair of sandals; |
| 7 | They trample on the heads of the poor  as on the dust of the earth,  and deny justice to the oppressed.  And a man and his father go into the same girl  thereby profaning my holy name. |
| 8 | And they lay themselves down beside every altar  on clothes taken in pledge,  and in the house of their God  they drink the wine taken as fines. |
| 9 | Yet I destroyed the Amorite before them,  whose height *was* like the height of the cedars,  and he was strong as the oaks;  yet I destroyed his fruit from above and his roots from beneath. |
| 10 | Also I brought you up out of the land of Egypt  and led you 40 years in the wilderness,  to possess the land of the Amorite. |
| 11 | I raised up some of your sons for prophets,  and some of your young men for Nazirites.  Is this not true, O children of Israel?”  says Yahweh. |
| 12 | “But you gave the Nazirites wine to drink,  and commanded the prophets,  saying, ‘Do not prophesy!’ |
| 13 | Behold, I will crush you in your place  as a cart crushes that is full of grain. |
| 14 | Flight will perish from the swift,  and the strong will not muster his strength;  nor will the mighty *warrior* deliver himself, |
| 15 | nor will he who handles the bow stand *his ground*;  and he who is swift of foot will not escape,  nor will he who rides the horse deliver himself; |
| 16 | and he who is courageous among the mighty *warriors*  will flee away naked on that day,”  says Yahweh. |

Amos Chapter 3

1Hear this word that Yahweh has spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family that I brought up out of the land of Egypt, saying,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “You only have I chosen  of all the families of the earth;  therefore I will punish you for all of your sins. |
| 3 | Do two walk together,  unless they have agreed? |
| 4 | Will a lion roar in the thicket  when he has no prey?  Does a young lion cry out of his den,  if he has caught nothing? |
| 5 | Can a bird fly down into a trap on the earth  where no snare is set for him?  Does a snare spring up from the ground  when there is nothing to catch? |
| 6 | If a shofar is blown in a city,  will not the people be afraid?  Does evil happen to a city,  and Yahweh has not done it? |
| 7 | Surely the Lord Yahweh will do nothing  unless he reveals his secret  to his servants the prophets. |
| 8 | The lion has roared.  Who will not fear?  The Lord Yahweh has spoken.  Who can but prophesy?” |
| 9 | Proclaim in the palaces at Ashdod  and in the palaces in the land of Egypt and say,  “Assemble yourselves on the mountains of Samaria,  and see what unrest is in her,  and what oppression is among them.” |
| 10 | “Indeed they do not know to do right,”  says Yahweh,  “those who hoard up violence and robbery in their palaces.” |

11Therefore this is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “An adversary will overrun the land,  and he will pull down your strongholds,  and your fortresses will be plundered.” |

12This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “As the shepherd rescues out of the mouth of the lion  two legs or a piece of an ear,  so will the children of Israel be rescued  who sit in Samaria on the corner of a couch  and on the silken cushions of a bed. |
| 13 | Listen, and testify against the house of Jacob,”  says the Lord Yahweh,  the God of Armies. |
| 14 | “For in the day that I visit the transgressions of Israel on him,  I will also visit the altars of Bethel;  and the horns of the altar will be cut off and fall to the ground. |
| 15 | I will strike the winter house  along with the summer house,  and the houses of ivory will perish,  and the great houses will have an end,”  says Yahweh. |

Amos Chapter 4

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Listen to this word, you cows of Bashan  who are on the mountain of Samaria,  who oppress the poor,  who crush the needy,  who tell their husbands,  ‘Bring us drinks!’ |
| 2 | The Lord Yahweh has sworn by his holiness that,  behold, the days will come on you  that they will take you away with hooks,  and the last of you with fish hooks. |
| 3 | You will go out through the breaks in the wall,  everyone straight before her,  and you will be thrown out toward Harmon,”  says Yahweh. |
| 4 | “Go to Bethel, and sin;  at Gilgal sin *even* more.  Bring your sacrifices every morning;  your tithes every three days, |
| 5 | and offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving of that which is leavened,  and publicly proclaim your freewill offerings and brag about them;  for this is what you love to do,  O children of Israel,”  says the Lord Yahweh. |
| 6 | “I also have given you cleanness of teeth  in all your cities,  and lack of food in every town,  but you have not returned to me,”  says Yahweh. |
| 7 | “I also have withheld the rain from you,  when there were yet three months to the harvest;  and I caused it to rain on one city,  and caused it not to rain on another city.  One place was rained on,  and the place where it did not rain withered. |
| 8 | So two or three cities staggered  to one city to drink water,  and were not satisfied;  yet you have not returned to me,”  says Yahweh. |
| 9 | “I struck you with blight and mildew  many times in your gardens and your vineyards,  and your fig trees and your olive trees  the swarming locust has devoured;  yet you have not returned to me,”  says Yahweh. |
| 10 | “I sent plagues among you like I did Egypt.  I have slain your young men with the sword,  and have carried away your horses;  and I filled your nostrils with the stench of your camp,  yet you have not returned to me,”  says Yahweh. |
| 11 | “I have overthrown some of you,  as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah,  and you were like a burning stick  plucked out of the fire;  yet you have not returned to me,”  says Yahweh. |
| 12 | “Therefore, Israel, that is what I will do to you,  and since I will do that to you,  prepare to meet your God, O Israel.” |
| 13 | For behold,  he who forms the mountains  and creates the wind  and declares to humankind what are his thoughts,  who makes the morning darkness  and treads on the high places of the earth—  Yahweh, the God of Armies, is his name.” |

Amos Chapter 5

1Listen to this word that I take up for a lamentation over you, O house of Israel.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “The Virgin, Israel, is fallen,  no more to rise;  she lies abandoned on her land,  there is no one to raise her up.” |

3For this is what the Lord Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “The city that went out 1,000  will have 100 left,  and that which went out 100  will have ten left to the house of Israel.” |

4For this is what Yahweh says to the house of Israel:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Seek me, and you will live; |
| 5 | but do not seek Bethel,  nor enter into Gilgal,  and do not pass to Beer-sheba;  for Gilgal will surely go into captivity,  and Bethel will come to nothing.” |
| 6 | Seek Yahweh, and you will live;  lest he break out like fire  in the house of Joseph,  and it devour,  and there be no one to quench it in Bethel. |
| 7 | You who turn justice into wormwood[[792]](#footnote-792)  and cast down righteousness to the ground, |
| 8 | seek him who made the Pleiades and Orion,  and turns the shadow of death into the morning,  and makes the day dark with night,  who calls for the waters of the sea  and pours them out on the surface of the earth,  Yahweh is his name; |
| 9 | who brings sudden destruction on the strong,  so that destruction comes on the fortress. |
| 10 | They hate him who reproves at the gate,  and they abhor him who speaks with integrity. |
| 11 | Therefore, because you trample on the poor  and take taxes of grain from him,  you have built houses of cut stone  but you will not live in them;  you have planted pleasant vineyards  but you will not drink their wine. |
| 12 | For I know how many are your transgressions,  and how great are your sins—  you who afflict the just, who take a bribe,  and who turn aside the needy in the courts. |
| 13 | Therefore a prudent person keeps silent  in such a time,  for it is an evil time. |
| 14 | Seek good, and not evil,  that you may live;  and so Yahweh, the God of Armies,  will be with you, just as you have said *he is*. |
| 15 | Hate evil, love good,  and establish justice in the courts.  It may be that Yahweh, the God of Armies, will be gracious  to the remnant of Joseph. |

16Therefore this is what Yahweh, the God of Armies, the Lord, says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Wailing will be in all the *town* squares;  and they will say in all the streets, ‘Alas! Alas!’  and they will call the farmer to mourning,  and those who are skillful in lamentation to wailing. |
| 17 | In all the vineyards there will be wailing,  for I will pass through the midst of you,”  says Yahweh. |
| 18 | Woe to you who desire the Day of Yahweh!  Why do you long for the Day of Yahweh?  It is darkness and not light, |
| 19 | as if a man fled from a lion  and a bear met him,  or he went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall,  and a snake bit him. |
| 20 | Will not the Day of Yahweh  be darkness, and not light?  Even very dark, and no brightness in it? |
| 21 | “I hate, I despise your feasts,  and I cannot stand your solemn assemblies. |
| 22 | Even though you offer up to me  your burnt offerings and your grain offerings,  I will not accept them;  and I will not look at  the choice fellowship offerings of your fat animals. |
| 23 | Take away from me the noise of your songs!  I will not listen to the music of your lyres. |
| 24 | But let justice roll on like rivers,  and righteousness like a mighty stream. |

25Did you bring to me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness 40 years, O house of Israel? 26You also carried the tent of your king and the shrine of your images, the star of your god that you made for yourselves. 27Therefore I will cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus,” says Yahweh, whose name is the God of Armies.

Amos Chapter 6

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | “Woe to those who are at ease in Zion,  and to those who are secure on the mountain of Samaria,  the notable men of the chief of the nations  to whom the house of Israel come! |
| 2 | Go to Calneh, and see;  and from there go to Hamath the great;  then go down to Gath of the Philistines.  Are they better than these kingdoms?  Or is their territory greater than your territory? |
| 3 | Those who put far away the evil day  and cause the seat of violence to come near, |
| 4 | who lie on beds of ivory  and stretch themselves on their couches  and eat the lambs out of the flock  and the calves out of the middle of the stall, |
| 5 | who strum on the strings of a lyre,  who invent for themselves instruments of music, like David, |
| 6 | who drink wine in bowls  and anoint themselves with the best oils,  but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph. |
| 7 | Therefore they will now go captive  with the first who go captive,  and the feasting and lounging will end.” |

8The Lord Yahweh has sworn by himself, says Yahweh, the God of Armies:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “I abhor the pride of Jacob,  and detest his fortresses.  Therefore I will deliver up the city with all that is in it.” |

9It will happen, if there remain ten men in one house, that they will die. 10When a man’s relative carries him, even he who burns him, to bring bodies out of the house, and asks him who is in the innermost parts of the house, “Is there yet any with you?”

And he says, “No,”

then he will say, “Hush! Indeed we must not mention the name of Yahweh.”

11For behold, Yahweh commands,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | and the great house will be smashed to pieces,  and the little house into bits. |
| 12 | Do horses run on the rocky crags?  Does one plow there with oxen?  But you have turned justice into poison,  and the fruit of righteousness into bitterness; |
| 13 | you who rejoice in *the conquest of* Lo-debar,  who say, “Have we not taken for ourselves Karnaim  by our own strength?” |
| 14 | “For behold, I will raise up against you a nation,  house of Israel,”  says Yahweh, the God of Armies;  “and they will afflict  you from Lebo-hamath  to the brook of the Arabah.” |

Amos Chapter 7

1Thus the Lord Yahweh showed me, and behold, he was forming locusts in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and behold, it was the latter growth after the king’s harvest. 2It came to pass that when they made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, “Lord Yahweh, forgive, I beg you! How could Jacob stand? For he is small.”

3Yahweh changed his mind concerning this. “It will not be,” says Yahweh.

4Thus the Lord Yahweh showed me, and behold, the Lord Yahweh called for judgment by fire, and it dried up the great deep, and would have devoured the land. 5Then I said, “Lord Yahweh, stop, I beg you! How could Jacob stand? For he is small.”

6Yahweh changed his mind concerning this. “This also will not be,” says the Lord Yahweh.

7Thus he showed me and behold, the Lord stood beside a wall made by a plumb line, with a plumb line in his hand.

8Yahweh said to me, “Amos, what do you see?”

I said, “A plumb line.”

Then the Lord said, “Behold, I will set a plumb line in the midst of my people Israel. I will not again pass by them any more.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 9 | The shrines of Isaac will be desolate,  the sanctuaries of Israel will be laid waste;  and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam  with the sword.” |

10Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, “Amos has conspired against you in the midst of the house of Israel. The land is not able to bear all his words. 11For Amos says, ‘Jeroboam will die by the sword, and Israel will surely be led away captive out of his land.’”

12Amaziah also said to Amos, “O seer, go, flee away into the land of Judah, and eat bread there and prophesy there, 13but do not prophesy again any more at Bethel, for it is the king’s sanctuary, and it is a royal house!”

14Then Amos answered Amaziah, “I was not a prophet, nor was I a prophet’s son, but I was a herdsman and a farmer of sycamore figs, 15but Yahweh took me from following the flock, and Yahweh said to me, ‘Go, prophesy to my people Israel.’

16Now therefore listen to the word of Yahweh: You say,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘Do not prophesy against Israel,  and do not preach against the house of Isaac.’ |

17Therefore this is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | ‘Your wife will be a prostitute in the city,  and your sons and your daughters will fall by the sword,  and your land will be divided by line;  and you yourself will die in a land that is unclean,  and Israel will surely be led away captive  out of his land.’” |

Amos Chapter 8

1Thus the Lord Yahweh showed me: behold, a basket of summer fruit. 2He said, “Amos, what do you see?”

I said, “A basket of summer fruit.”

Then Yahweh said to me, “The end has come on my people Israel. I will not again pass by them any more. 3The songs of the Temple will be wailings in that day,” says the Lord Yahweh. “The dead bodies will be many. In every place they will throw them out with silence.”

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 4 | Hear this, you who desire to swallow up the needy,  and cause the poor of the land to fail, |
| 5 | saying, “When will the new moon be gone,  so that we can sell grain?  And the Sabbath,  so that we can market wheat,  making the ephah small  and the shekel large,  and dealing deceitfully with false balances; |
| 6 | that we may buy the poor for silver,  and the needy for a pair of sandals,  and sell the sweepings with the wheat?” |

7Yahweh has sworn by the pride of Jacob:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Surely I will never forget any of their works. |
| 8 | Will not the land tremble for this,  and everyone mourn who dwells in it?  Yes, it will rise up wholly like the River,  and it will be stirred up and sink again  like the River of Egypt. |
| 9 | It will happen in that day,”  says the Lord Yahweh,  “that I will cause the sun to go down at noon,  and I will darken the earth in the clear day. |
| 10 | I will turn your feasts into mourning  and all your songs into lamentation,  and I will make you wear sackcloth on all your bodies  and baldness on every head.  I will make it like the mourning for an only son,  and its end like a bitter day. |
| 11 | Behold, the days come,”  says the Lord Yahweh,  “that I will send a famine in the land,  not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water,  but of hearing the words of Yahweh. |
| 12 | They will wander from sea to sea,  and from the north even to the east;  they will run back and forth to seek the word of Yahweh,  and will not find it. |
| 13 | In that day the beautiful virgins  and the young men will faint for thirst. |
| 14 | Those who swear by the sin of Samaria  and *also* say, ‘As your god lives, O Dan,’  and, ‘As the Way of Beer-sheba lives.’  They will fall, and never rise up again.” |

Amos Chapter 9

1I saw the Lord standing beside the altar, and he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Strike the tops of the pillars  so that the thresholds shake,  and break them in pieces on the heads of all of them;  and I will kill the last of them with the sword.  Not one of them will flee away from there,  and not one of them will escape from there. |
| 2 | Though they dig into Sheol,  my hand will capture them there;  and though they climb up to heaven,  from there I will bring them down. |
| 3 | And though they hide themselves  on the top of *Mount* Carmel,  I will search them out and capture them there;  and though they are hidden from my sight  on the bottom of the sea,  I will command the serpent,  and it will bite them there. |
| 4 | Though they go into captivity  before their enemies,  I will command the sword there,  and it will kill them.  I will set my eyes on them for evil  and not for good. |
| 5 | For the Lord, Yahweh of Armies,  is he who touches the land and it melts,  and all who dwell in it will mourn;  and all of it will rise up like the *Nile* River,  and will sink again, like the River of Egypt. |
| 6 | It is he who builds his rooms in the heavens  and has founded his vault on the earth;  he who calls for the waters of the sea  and pours them out on the surface of the earth—  Yahweh is his name. |
| 7 | Are you not like the children of the Ethiopians to me, children of Israel?”  says Yahweh.  “Did I not bring Israel up out of the land of Egypt,  and the Philistines from Caphtor,  and the Syrians from Kir? |
| 8 | Behold, the eyes of the Lord Yahweh  are on the sinful kingdom,  and I will destroy it  from off the face of the earth;  except that I will not utterly destroy[[793]](#footnote-793) the house of Jacob,”  says Yahweh. |
| 9 | “For behold, I will command,  and I will sift the house of Israel  among all the nations  as grain is sifted in a sieve,  yet not the least kernel will fall on the earth. |
| 10 | All the sinners of my people will die by the sword,  who say, ‘Evil won’t overtake nor meet us.’ |
| 11 | In that day  I will raise up David’s booth that is fallen,  and close up its gaps,  and I will raise up its ruins,  and I will build it as in the days of old, |
| 12 | that they may possess  the remnant of Edom,  and all the nations  who are called by my name,”  says Yahweh who does this. |
| 13 | “Behold, the days are coming,”  says Yahweh,  “that the plowman will overtake the reaper,  and the one treading grapes *will overtake* the one who sows seed;  and sweet wine will drip from the mountains  and the hills will flow with it. |
| 14 | I will bring my people Israel back from captivity,  and they will rebuild the ruined cities and inhabit them;  and they will plant vineyards and drink wine from them.  They will also make gardens and eat their fruit. |
| 15 | I will plant them on their land,  and they will no more be plucked up  out of their land that I have given them,”  says Yahweh your God. |

The Book of Obadiah

Obadiah

1The vision of Obadiah.

This is what the Lord Yahweh says concerning Edom:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | We have heard a report from Yahweh,  and an envoy has been sent among the nations, saying,  “Rise up! And let’s rise up against her in battle.” |
| 2 | Behold, I will make you small  among the nations.  You will be greatly despised. |
| 3 | The pride of your heart has deceived you,  you who dwell in the clefts of the rock,  whose home is high,  who says in his heart,  “Who will bring me down to the ground?” |
| 4 | Even if you soar high like the eagle,  and though your nest is set among the stars,  I will bring you down from there,  says Yahweh. |
| 5 | If thieves came to you,  if robbers by night—  O how you will be destroyed![[794]](#footnote-794)—  would they not steal only until they had enough?  If grape gatherers came to you,  would they not leave some gleanings *among the* grapes? |
| 6 | How Esau will be ransacked!  How his hidden treasures will be sought out! |
| 7 | All the men with whom you have made a covenant will drive to your border.  The men who were at peace with you  have deceived you and prevailed against you.  *Those who share* your bread  lay a snare under you.  There is no understanding in him. |
| 8 | Will I not in that day, says Yahweh,  destroy the wise men of Edom,  and understanding from the mountain of Esau? |
| 9 | And your warriors, O Teman, will be shattered,  in order that everyone from the mountain of Esau  will be cut off by slaughter. |
| 10 | Because of the violence *done to* your brother Jacob,  shame will cover you,  and you will be cut off forever. |
| 11 | In the day that you stood aloof,  in the day that strangers carried away his wealth  and foreigners entered into his gates,  and cast lots for Jerusalem,  you were also like one of them. |
| 12 | You should not have gloated over the day of your brother,  over the day of his disaster.  And you should not have rejoiced over the children of Judah  on the day of their destruction.  And you should not have spoken proudly  in the day of distress. |
| 13 | You should not have entered into the gate of my people  on the day of their calamity.  You should not have gloated over their affliction  on the day of their calamity.  You should not have seized their wealth  on the day of their calamity. |
| 14 | You should not have stood at the crossroads  to cut down those of his who escape.  You should not have handed over his survivors  in the day of distress. |
| 15 | For the Day of Yahweh is near  against all the nations!  As you have done, it will be done to you.  What you deserve will return upon your own head. |
| 16 | For just as you drank on my holy mountain,  so will all the nations drink continually.  Yes, they will drink and swallow down,  and they will be as though they had never been. |
| 17 | But in Mount Zion there will be those who escape,  and it will be holy.  And the house of Jacob  will dispossess those who had dispossessed them. |
| 18 | And the house of Jacob will be a fire,  the house of Joseph a flame,  and the house of Esau *will be* for stubble.  They will burn among them and consume them,  and there will not be a survivor  to the house of Esau.  For Yahweh has spoken. |
| 19 | Those of the Negev  will take possession of the mountain of Esau,  and those of the Shephelah  *will take possession of* the Philistines.  They will take possession of  the field of Ephraim and the field of Samaria.  Benjamin *will possess* Gilead. |
| 20 | And the exiles of this army of the children of Israel  will take possession of the land of the Canaanites even as far as Zarephath;  and the captives of Jerusalem, who are in Sepharad,  will take possession of the cities of the Negev. |
| 21 | And saviors will go up on Mount Zion  to rule the mountains of Esau,  and the kingship will be Yahweh’s. |

The Book of Jonah

Jonah Chapter 1

1Now the word of Yahweh came to Jonah the son of Amittai, saying, 2“Get up! Go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry out against it, for their wickedness has come up before me.” 3But Jonah got up to flee to Tarshish, away from the presence of Yahweh. He went down to Joppa and found a ship going to Tarshish, so he paid its fare and went down into it to go with them to Tarshish, away from the presence of Yahweh.

4But Yahweh hurled a great wind upon the sea, and there was a mighty storm on the sea, so that the ship threatened to break up. 5Then the mariners were afraid, and every man cried out to his god. And they threw the cargo that was in the ship into the sea to lighten it for them. But Jonah had gone down into the innermost parts of the ship, and he was lying down and was fast asleep.

6So the captain came to him, and said to him, “What do you mean, you sleeper? Get up! Call on your god! Maybe your god will take note of us, so that we do not perish.”

7And they said to one another, “Come, let’s cast lots so that we know who is responsible for this evil that is upon us.” So they cast lots, and the lot fell on Jonah. 8Then they said to him, “Tell us now, on whose account this evil is upon us. What is your occupation? Where do you come from? What is your country? Of what people are you?”

9And he said to them, “I am a Hebrew, and I fear Yahweh, the God of heaven, who made the sea and the dry land.”

10Then the men were exceedingly afraid, and said to him, “What is this that you have done!” For the men knew that he was fleeing from the presence of Yahweh, because he had told them. 11Then they said to him, “What should we do to you so that the sea will become calm for us?” For the sea was getting rougher and rougher.

12So he said to them, “Pick me up and throw me into the sea. Then the sea will be calm for you, for I know that it is because of me that this great storm is upon you.” 13Nevertheless, the men rowed hard to get *the ship* back to the land, but they could not, for the sea grew more and more stormy against them.

14Then they cried out to Yahweh and said, “Please, Yahweh, do not let us die for this man’s life, and do not hold against us innocent blood, for you, Yahweh, have done as it pleased you.” 15So they picked up Jonah and hurled him into the sea, and the sea stopped its raging. 16Then the men feared Yahweh with great fear, and they sacrificed a sacrifice to Yahweh and vowed vows.

17Now Yahweh had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

Jonah Chapter 2

1And Jonah prayed to Yahweh his God out of the fish’s belly. 2And he said,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Out of *the midst of* my distress I called to Yahweh, and he answered me.  Out of the belly of Sheol I cried out.  You heard my voice. |
| 3 | For you threw me into the depths,  into the heart of the seas.  The currents swirled around me.  All your breakers and your waves passed over me. |
| 4 | So I said, ‘I have been banished  from your sight;  yet I will look again  toward your holy Temple.’ |
| 5 | The waters surrounded me to the point of death.  The deep was around me.  The weeds were wrapped around my head. |
| 6 | I went down to the bottoms of the mountains.  The earth with its bars was around me forever;  then you brought up my life from the pit, O Yahweh my God. |
| 7 | When my life was ebbing away,  I remembered Yahweh.  My prayer came in to you,  into your holy Temple. |
| 8 | Those who worship worthless idols  forsake their own mercy. |
| 9 | But I, with the voice of thanksgiving, will sacrifice to you.  I will pay what I have vowed.  Salvation belongs to Yahweh.” |

10And Yahweh spoke to the fish and it vomited out Jonah on the dry land.

Jonah Chapter 3

1Then the word of Yahweh came to Jonah the second time, saying, 2“Get up! Go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry out against it the message that I give you.” 3So Jonah got up and went to Nineveh, according to the word of Yahweh.

Now Nineveh was an exceedingly great city, of a three-day journey. 4And Jonah began to enter into the city a day’s walk, and he cried out and said, “In 40 days Nineveh will be overthrown!” 5And the people of Nineveh believed God, and they proclaimed a fast and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6And the word reached the king of Nineveh, and he got up from his throne and took off his royal robe, covered himself with sackcloth, and sat in ashes. 7He made a proclamation and proclaimed through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying,

“Let neither man nor animal, herd nor flock, taste anything; let them not feed, nor drink water, 8but they must be covered with sackcloth, both man and animal, and let them cry out mightily to God. Yes, everyone must turn from his evil way and from the violence that is in his hands. 9Who knows? The god may turn and change his mind and turn away from his fierce anger so that we will not perish.”

10When God saw what they did, how they turned from their evil way, then God changed his mind about the disaster that he said he would do to them, and he did not do it.

Jonah Chapter 4

1But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was angry. 2He prayed to Yahweh and said, “Please, Yahweh, was not this what I said when I was still in my own country? That is why I hurried to flee to Tarshish, for I knew that you are a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger and abundant in covenant faithfulness, and you change your mind about doing harm. 3So now, Yahweh, please take my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.”

4But Yahweh said, “Is it right for you to be angry?”

5Then Jonah went out of the city and sat on the east side of the city, and made himself a booth there and sat under it in the shade, until he might see what would become of the city. 6And Yahweh God prepared a vine and made it to come up over Jonah, so that it would provide shade over his head to deliver him from his discomfort. So Jonah was exceedingly glad because of the vine. 7But God prepared a worm at dawn the next day, and it attacked the vine, so that it withered.

8And when the sun arose, God prepared a scorching east wind, and the sun beat on Jonah’s head so that he was faint. And he asked with *all* his soul to die, and said, “It is better for me to die than to live.”

9And God said to Jonah, “Is it right for you to be angry about the vine?”

He said, “I am right to be angry, even to death.”

10Then Yahweh said, “You have been concerned for the vine, for which you did not labor, nor made it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night. 11And I, shouldn’t I be concerned for Nineveh, that great city, in which are more than 120,000 persons who cannot discern between their right hand and their left, and also much livestock?”

The Book of Micah

Micah Chapter 1

1The word of Yahweh that came to Micah the Morashtite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, that he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | Hear, you peoples, all of you.  Listen, O earth, and all that is in it,  and let the Lord Yahweh be a witness against you,  the Lord from his holy Temple. |
| 3 | For behold, Yahweh is coming out of his place,  and will come down and tread  on the high places of the earth. |
| 4 | The mountains melt under him  and the valleys split apart  like wax before the fire,  like waters that are poured down a steep place. |
| 5 | All this is because of the disobedience of Jacob  and because of the sins of the house of Israel.  What is the disobedience of Jacob?  Is it not Samaria?  And what are the shrines of Judah?  Are they not Jerusalem? |
| 6 | Therefore I will make Samaria  like a rubble heap of the field,  like places for planting vineyards,  and I will pour down its stones into the valley  and I will uncover its foundations. |
| 7 | All her idols will be beaten to pieces  and all her prostitute’s wages will be burned with fire,  and I will destroy all her images,  for from the wages of a prostitute she has gathered them,  and to the wages of a prostitute they will return. |
| 8 | For this I will lament and wail;  I will go stripped and naked.  I will howl like the jackals  and moan like the daughters of owls. |
| 9 | For her wounds are incurable;  for it has come even to Judah.  It reaches to the gate of my people,  even to Jerusalem. |
| 10 | Do not tell it in Gath.  Do not weep at all.  At Beth-ophrah I have rolled myself in the dust. |
| 11 | Pass on, inhabitant of Shaphir,  in nakedness and shame.  The inhabitant of Zaanan will not come out.  The wailing of Beth-ezel  will take from you his protection. |
| 12 | For the inhabitant of Maroth  waits anxiously for good,  because evil has come down from Yahweh  to the gate of Jerusalem. |
| 13 | Harness the chariot to the swift steed,  O inhabitant of Lachish.  She was the beginning of sin to Daughter Zion,  for the transgressions of Israel were found in you. |
| 14 | Therefore you will give a parting gift to Moresheth-gath.  The houses of Achzib will be a deceitful thing  to the kings of Israel. |
| 15 | I will yet bring a conqueror against you,  O inhabitant of Mareshah;  the nobles of Israel will go to Adullam. |
| 16 | Shave your heads bald and cut off your hair  *in mourning* for the children in whom you delight.  Enlarge your baldness like the vulture,  for they have been taken from you into captivity! |

Micah Chapter 2

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Woe to those who plan iniquity  and do evil on their beds!  When the morning is light, they carry it out,  because it is in the power of their hand. |
| 2 | They covet fields and seize them,  and *covet* houses, and take them away;  and they oppress a man and his household,  even a man and his inheritance. |

3Therefore this is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Behold, I am planning against these people  a disaster  from which you will not remove your necks,  nor will you walk haughtily,  for it is an evil time. |
| 4 | In that day they will take up a parable against you,  and wail a wail with *much* wailing, saying,  “We are ruined, yes, ruined!  My people’s possession is divided up.  Indeed he takes it from me  and assigns our fields to the rebellious!” |
| 5 | Therefore you will have no one  who divides the land by lot  in the assembly of Yahweh. |
| 6 | “Do not prophesy,” they prophesy.  “Do not prophesy about these things;  disgrace will not overtake us.” |
| 7 | Should this be said, O house of Jacob?  Has the spirit of Yahweh grown impatient?  Are these his works?  Do not my words do good  to him who walks blamelessly? |
| 8 | But lately my people have risen up  as an enemy.  You strip the rich cloak  off those who pass by without a care,  *like those* returning from battle. |
| 9 | You drive the women of my people  out from their pleasant houses;  from their young children  you take away my splendor forever. |
| 10 | Arise and depart!  For this is not your resting place,  because of uncleanness that brings on destruction,  even a grievous destruction. |
| 11 | If a man walking with a lying spirit speaks lies, *saying,*  “I will prophesy to you of wine and of beer,”  he would be the prophet of this people. |
| 12 | I will assemble, yes, assemble Jacob, all of you.  I will gather, yes, gather the remnant of Israel;  I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah,  as a flock in the middle of their pasture;  they will swarm with people. |
| 13 | The one who breaks open *the way*  will go up before them.  They break through the gate  and go out.  And their king passes on before them,  with Yahweh at their head. |

Micah Chapter 3

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | So I said, listen, please, you heads of Jacob  and rulers of the house of Israel.  Aren’t you supposed to know what is just? |
| 2 | You who hate the good, and love the evil;  who tear the skin off of my people,  and their flesh from off their bones, |
| 3 | and who eat the flesh of my people  and flay their skin from off them,  and break their bones,  and chop them in pieces as for the pot,  and as flesh inside the caldron. |
| 4 | Then they will cry out to Yahweh,  but he will not answer them.  Yes, he will hide his face from them at that time  because of the evil they have done.” |
| 5 | This is what Yahweh says  concerning the prophets  who lead my people astray;  who cry out “Peace”  when their teeth have something to bite,  but declare war against the one  who does not put anything into their mouths: |
| 6 | Therefore it will be night for you—with no vision;  and it will be dark for you—with no divination.  And the sun will go down on the prophets,  and the day will be black over them. |
| 7 | The seers will be put to shame  and the diviners humiliated.  Yes, they will all cover their lips  because there is no answer from God. |
| 8 | But as for me, I am full of power  by the spirit of Yahweh;  and of judgment, and of might,  to declare to Jacob his disobedience  and to Israel his sin. |
| 9 | Listen to this, please, you heads of the house of Jacob  and rulers of the house of Israel,  who abhor justice  and pervert everything that is right, |
| 10 | who build up Zion with blood,  and Jerusalem with iniquity. |
| 11 | Her leaders judge for a bribe,  and her priests teach for a price,  and her prophets offer divination for money;  yet they lean on Yahweh and say,  “Isn’t Yahweh in the midst of us?  No disaster will come on us.” |
| 12 | Therefore because of you,  Zion will be plowed like a field,  and Jerusalem will become heaps of rubble,  and the mountain of the Temple  like the heights of a forest. |

Micah Chapter 4

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | And in the last days  the mountain of the house of Yahweh  will be established  as the chief of the mountains.  It will be lifted up above the hills,  and people will stream to it. |
| 2 | And many nations will come and say,  “Come and let’s go up to the mountain of Yahweh  and to the house of the God of Jacob,  so that he can teach us about his ways,  so that we can walk in his paths.”  For the law will go forth out from Zion  and the word of Yahweh from Jerusalem, |
| 3 | and he will judge between many peoples,  and will decide concerning strong nations  that are far away.  They will beat their swords into plowblades  and their spears into pruning hooks.  Nation will not lift up sword against nation,  nor will they learn war any more. |
| 4 | But they will sit, each person, under his vine  and under his fig tree,  and no one will make them afraid;  for the mouth of Yahweh of Armies  has spoken. |
| 5 | Indeed all the nations may walk  in the name of their gods;  but we will walk in the name of Yahweh our God  forever and ever. |
| 6 | In that day,  says Yahweh,  I will assemble the lame,  and I will gather those who have been driven away,  and those who I have afflicted; |
| 7 | and I will make the lame a remnant,  and those who were cast far away into a strong nation,  and Yahweh, on Mount Zion, will reign over them  from then on, even forever. |
| 8 | You, Migdal-eder,[[795]](#footnote-795)  the fortified hill of Daughter Zion,  to you it will come,  yes, the former dominion will come,  the kingdom of Daughter Jerusalem. |
| 9 | Why are you now crying out aloud?  Is there no king in you?  Has your counselor perished,  that pains have taken hold of you as of a woman in labor? |
| 10 | Writhe and labor to give birth,  O Daughter Zion,  like a woman in labor;  for now you will go out of the city  and will live in the field,  and will go to Babylon.  There you will be rescued;  there Yahweh will redeem you  from the hand of your enemies. |
| 11 | Now many nations have assembled against you,  saying, “Let her be defiled,  and let our eye gloat over Zion.” |
| 12 | But they do not know the thoughts of Yahweh,  nor do they understand his counsel;  for he has gathered them  like the sheaves to the threshing floor. |
| 13 | Arise and thresh, Daughter Zion;  for I will make your horn iron,  and I will make your hoofs bronze,  and you will beat in pieces many peoples:  and I will devote their grain to Yahweh  and their substance to the Lord of the whole earth. |

Micah Chapter 5

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Now you will gather yourself in troops,  daughter of troops.  He has laid siege against us.  They will strike the judge of Israel  on the cheek with a rod. |
| 2 | But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah,  being small among the clans of Judah,  out from you will come forth for me  one who is to be ruler in Israel,  whose origin is from of old,  from ancient times. |
| 3 | Therefore he will abandon them until the time  that she who is in labor gives birth.  Then the rest of his brothers will return  to the children of Israel. |
| 4 | And he will stand and will shepherd  in the strength of Yahweh,  in the majesty of the name of Yahweh his God;  and they will live,  for then he will be great  to the ends of the earth. |
| 5 | He will be our peace  when Assyria invades our land,  and when he marches through our fortresses,  then we will raise against him seven shepherds  and eight leaders of men. |
| 6 | They will shepherd the land of Assyria with the sword,  and the land of Nimrod with a drawn sword.  He will deliver us from the Assyrian,  when he invades our land  and when he marches inside our border. |
| 7 | The remnant of Jacob  will be in the midst of many peoples,  like dew from Yahweh,  like showers on the grass,  that do not wait for man  or wait for the sons of men. |
| 8 | The remnant of Jacob  will be among the nations in the midst of many peoples,  like a lion among the animals of the forest,  like a young lion among the flocks of sheep,  who, if he goes through, treads down and tears in pieces,  and there is no one to deliver. |
| 9 | Let your hand be lifted up above your adversaries,  and let all of your enemies be cut off. |
| 10 | It will happen in that day,  says Yahweh,  that I will cut off your horses out of the midst of you,  and will destroy your chariots. |
| 11 | I will cut off the cities of your land,  and will tear down all your strongholds. |
| 12 | I will destroy witchcraft from your hand,  and you will have no soothsayers. |
| 13 | I will cut off your carved images  and your standing-stones from your midst,  and you will no longer worship  the work of your hands. |
| 14 | I will uproot your Asherah poles out of your midst,  and I will destroy your cities. |
| 15 | I will execute vengeance in anger,  and wrath on the nations that did not listen. |

Micah Chapter 6

1Listen now to what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | Arise, plead your case before the mountains,  and let the hills hear what you have to say. |
| 2 | Hear, you mountains, Yahweh’s controversy,  and you enduring foundations of the earth;  for Yahweh has a controversy with his people,  and he will contend with Israel. |
| 3 | My people, what have I done to you?  How have I burdened you?  Answer me! |
| 4 | For I brought you up out of the land of Egypt  and redeemed you out of the house of slavery.  I sent before you Moses, Aaron, and Miriam. |
| 5 | My people,  remember now what Balak king of Moab devised,  and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him  from Shittim to Gilgal,  that you may know  the righteous acts of Yahweh. |
| 6 | How should I come before Yahweh  and bow myself before the exalted God?  Should I come before him with burnt offerings,  with calves a year old? |
| 7 | Will Yahweh be pleased with thousands of rams,  with tens of thousands of rivers of oil?  Should I give my firstborn for my disobedience,  the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul? |
| 8 | O people, he has shown you what is good.  What does Yahweh require of you  but to act justly,  to love mercy,  and to walk humbly with your God? |
| 9 | Yahweh’s voice calls to the city,  and wisdom sees your name:  “Listen to the rod,  and he who appointed it. |
| 10 | Are there yet treasures of wickedness  in the house of the wicked,  and a short ephah that is accursed? |
| 11 | Can I reckon *someone to be* pure who uses dishonest balances,  and with a bag of deceptive weights? |
| 12 | Her rich men are full of violence,  her inhabitants speak lies,  and their tongue is deceitful in their speech. |
| 13 | Therefore I have also struck you with a grievous wound.  I have made you desolate because of your sins. |
| 14 | You will eat, but not be satisfied.  Your humiliation will be in your midst.  You will store up, but not save,  and what you save  I will give up to the sword. |
| 15 | You will sow, but will not reap.  You will tread the olives,  but will not anoint yourself with oil,  and crush grapes,  but will not drink the wine. |
| 16 | For the statutes of Omri are kept,  and all the works of the house of Ahab.  You walk in their counsels,  that I may make you a ruin,  and her inhabitants a hissing.  And you will bear the reproach of my people.” |

Micah Chapter 7

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Woe is me!  For I have become like one who,  after the summer fruit has been gathered,  after the *grape* clusters have been gleaned,  finds no cluster to eat;  there are no first-ripe figs that my soul desires. |
| 2 | The godly person has perished from the earth,  and there is no one upright among the people.  They all lie in wait for blood;  every person hunts his brother with a net. |
| 3 | Their hands are on what is evil to do it diligently.  The ruler and judge ask for a bribe,  and the powerful man dictates the evil desire of his soul.  Thus they conspire together. |
| 4 | The best of them is like a briar.  The most upright is worse than a thorn hedge.  The day of your watchmen—  your punishment—is coming;  then is the time of their confusion. |
| 5 | Do not trust in a neighbor.  Do not put confidence in a friend.  Guard the doors of your mouth  from the woman who lies in your bosom. |
| 6 | For the son dishonors the father,  the daughter rises up against her mother,  the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law;  a man’s enemies are the men of his own house. |
| 7 | But as for me, I will look to Yahweh.  I will wait for the God of my salvation.  My God will hear me. |
| 8 | Do not rejoice against me, my enemy.  When I fall, I will arise.  When I sit in darkness,  Yahweh will be a light to me. |
| 9 | I will bear the indignation of Yahweh  because I have sinned against him,  until he pleads my case  and executes judgment for me.  He will bring me forth to the light.  I will see his righteousness. |
| 10 | Then my enemy will see it,  and shame will cover her who said to me,  “Where is Yahweh your God?”  Then my enemy will see me  and will cover her shame.  Now she will be trampled down  like the mire of the streets. |
| 11 | A day to build your walls—  in that day, he will extend your boundary. |
| 12 | In that day they will come to you  from Assyria and the cities of Egypt,  and from Egypt even to the River,  and from sea to sea,  and mountain to mountain. |
| 13 | Yet the land will be desolate  because of those who dwell in it,  for the fruit of their doings. |
| 14 | Shepherd your people with your staff,  the flock of your heritage  who dwell by themselves in a forest,  in the middle of fertile pastureland let them feed;  in Bashan and Gilead,  as in the days of old. |
| 15 | “As in the days of your coming forth  out of the land of Egypt,  I will show them marvelous things.” |
| 16 | The nations will see and be ashamed  of all their might.  They will lay their hand on their mouth.  Their ears will be deaf. |
| 17 | They will lick the dust like a serpent.  Like crawling things of the earth  they will come trembling out of their dens.  They will come with fear to Yahweh our God,  and will be afraid because of you. |
| 18 | Who is a God like you,  who pardons iniquity and passes over the disobedience  of the remnant of his heritage?  He does not retain his anger forever,  because he delights in covenant faithfulness. |
| 19 | He will again have compassion on us.  He will tread our iniquities under foot,  and you will cast all our sins  into the depths of the sea. |
| 20 | You will give truth to Jacob  and mercy to Abraham,  as you have sworn to our fathers  from the days of old. |

The Book of Nahum

Nahum Chapter 1

1The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | Yahweh is a jealous and avenging God;  Yahweh avenges and is full of wrath.  Yahweh takes vengeance on his adversaries,  and he stores up wrath for his enemies. |
| 3 | Yahweh is slow to anger and great in power,  but He will by no means leave the guilty unpunished.  Yahweh’s way is in the whirlwind and in the storm,  and the clouds are the dust beneath his feet. |
| 4 | He rebukes the sea and makes it dry,  and dries up all the rivers.  Bashan languishes, and Carmel,  and the flower of Lebanon languishes. |
| 5 | The mountains quake before him  and the hills melt away.  The earth trembles at his presence,  yes, the world and all who live on it. |
| 6 | Who can stand before his indignation?  Who can endure the fierceness of his anger?  His wrath is poured out like fire,  and the rocks are broken apart by him. |
| 7 | Yahweh is good,  a stronghold in the day of trouble,  and he knows those who take refuge in him. |
| 8 | But with an overflowing flood,  he will make a complete end of its site,  and will pursue his enemies into darkness. |
| 9 | What do you plot against Yahweh?  He will make a full end.  Affliction will not rise up the second time. |
| 10 | For entangled like thorns  and drunken as with their drink,  they are consumed utterly like dry stubble. |
| 11 | There is one gone forth out of you  who devises evil against Yahweh,  who counsels wickedness. |

12This is what Yahweh says:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Though they are in full strength, and likewise many,  even so they will be cut down,  and he will pass away.  Though I have afflicted you,  I will afflict you no more. |
| 13 | Now I will break his yoke from off you,  and will burst your bonds apart.” |

14Yahweh has commanded concerning you:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “No more descendants  will bear your name.  I will cut off the carved image and the cast *metal* image from the house of your god.  I will prepare your grave  because you are contemptible.” |
| 15 | Behold, on the mountains  the feet of him who brings good news,  who proclaims peace!  Keep your feasts, Judah!  Perform your vows!  For the wicked one will no longer  pass through you.  He will be utterly cut off. |

Nahum Chapter 2

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | He who scatters has come up against you.  Guard the fortifications!  Watch the road!  Perpare yourselves *for battle*!  Summon all your strength! |
| 2 | For Yahweh will restore the majesty of Jacob  as the majesty of Israel;  for the plunderers have plundered them  and ruined their vine branches. |
| 3 | The shield of his mighty men is made red.  The valiant men are in scarlet.  The chariots flash with steel  in the day of his preparation,  and the pine spears are brandished. |
| 4 | The chariots rage in the streets;  they rush back and forth in the wide ways;  their appearance is like torches;  they run like the lightnings. |
| 5 | He summons his picked troops;  they stumble on their way;  they dash to its wall,  and the protective shield is put in place. |
| 6 | The gates of the rivers are opened,  and the palace is dissolved. |
| 7 | It is decreed: she is stripped *naked*,  she is carried away,  and her servant girls moan  as with the voice of doves,  beating on their breasts. |
| 8 | But Nineveh has been from of old  like a pool of water,  yet they flee away.  “Stop! Stop!” they cry out,  but no one looks back. |
| 9 | Take the plunder of silver, take the plunder of gold,  for there is no end to the treasure!  An abundance of every *kind of* precious thing. |
| 10 | She is empty, void, and waste.  The heart melts,  the knees knock together,  their bodies and faces have grown pale. |
| 11 | Where is the den of the lions  and the feeding place of the young lions,  where the lion and the lioness walked,  the lion’s cubs,  and no one made them afraid? |
| 12 | The lion tore in pieces enough for his cubs,  and strangled for his lionesses,  and filled his caves with the kill  and his dens with prey. |
| 13 | Behold, I am against you,  says Yahweh of Armies,  and I will burn her chariots in the smoke,  and the sword will devour your young lions;  and I will cut off your prey from the earth,  and the voice of your messengers  will no longer be heard. |

Nahum Chapter 3

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Woe to the bloody city!  It is all full of lies and robbery.  The prey does not depart. |
| 2 | The noise of the whip,  the noise of the rattling of wheels,  prancing horses,  and bounding chariots, |
| 3 | the horseman mounting,  and the flashing sword,  the glittering spear,  and a multitude of slain,  and a great heap of corpses,  and there is no end of the bodies.  They stumble on their bodies, |
| 4 | because of the multitude of the prostitution of the alluring prostitute,  the mistress of witchcraft  who sells nations through her prostitution  and families through her witchcraft. |
| 5 | Behold, I am against you,  says Yahweh of Armies,  and I will lift your skirts over your face.  I will show the nations your nakedness  and the kingdoms your shame. |
| 6 | I will throw abominable filth on you,  and make you vile,  and will set you as a spectacle. |
| 7 | It will happen that all those who look at you will flee from you and say,  “Nineveh is laid waste!  Who will mourn for her?”  Where will I seek comforters for you? |
| 8 | Are you better than No-amon,  who was situated among the rivers,  who had the waters around her,  whose rampart was the sea  and her wall was of the sea? |
| 9 | Cush and Egypt were her boundless strength.  Put and Libya were her helpers. |
| 10 | Yet was she carried away,  she went into captivity.  Her young children also were dashed in pieces  at the head of all the streets,  and they cast lots for her honorable men,  and all her great men were bound in chains. |
| 11 | You also will be drunken.  You will be hidden.  You also will seek a stronghold because of the enemy. |
| 12 | All your fortresses will be like fig trees  with the first-ripe figs;  if they are shaken, they fall  into the mouth of the eater. |
| 13 | Behold, your troops in your midst are women.  The gates of your land  are set wide open to your enemies;  the fire has devoured your bars. |
| 14 | Draw water for the siege;  strengthen your fortresses.  Go into the clay and tread the mortar;  make the brick kiln strong. |
| 15 | There the fire will devour you;  the sword will cut you off.  It will devour you like the grasshopper.  Multiply like grasshoppers;  multiply like the locust. |
| 16 | You have increased your merchants  more than the stars of the skies.  The grasshopper strips,  and flees away. |
| 17 | Your guards are like the locusts,  and your officials like the swarms of locusts  that settle on the walls on a cold day,  but when the sun appears, they flee away,  and the place where they were is not known. |
| 18 | Your shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria;  your nobles are lying down.  Your people are scattered on the mountains,  and there is no one to gather them. |
| 19 | There is no healing your wound,  for your injury is fatal.  All who hear the report of you  clap their hands over you;  for who has not felt  your endless cruelty? |

The Book of Habakkuk

Habakkuk Chapter 1

1The burden that Habakkuk the prophet saw.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | Yahweh, how long will I cry out for help,  and you will not hear?  I cry out to you “Violence!”  yet you do not save. |
| 3 | Why do you make me see iniquity  and look at wrongdoing?  For destruction and violence are before me.  Strife is ongoing, and contention rises up. |
| 4 | Therefore the law is paralyzed,  and justice is never carried out.  For the wicked surround the righteous,  so justice comes out perverted. |
| 5 | “Look among the nations! Watch!  Wonder and be amazed!  For I am working a work in your days  that you would not believe  though it was told to you. |
| 6 | For behold, I am raising up the Chaldeans,  that bitter and hasty nation,  who march through the width of the earth  to seize dwelling places that are not theirs. |
| 7 | They are dreaded and feared;  their views of justice and their authority  proceed from themselves. |
| 8 | Their horses also are swifter than leopards,  and are more fierce than the evening wolves.  Their horsemen press proudly on.  Yes, their horsemen come from afar.  They fly like an eagle that hurries to devour. |
| 9 | All of them come for violence,  all their faces are forward.  They gather captives like sand. |
| 10 | And they mock at kings,  and rulers are a laughing matter to them.  They laugh at every fortress,  for they build up an earthen ramp and capture it. |
| 11 | Then they sweep by like the wind,  and go on.  They are indeed guilty *people*, whose strength is their god.” |
| 12 | Aren’t you from everlasting,  Yahweh my God, my Holy One?  We will not die.  Yahweh, you have appointed them for judgment.  You, Rock, have established them to punish. |
| 13 | You who have eyes that are too pure to see evil,  and who cannot look at iniquity,  why do you look *favorably* upon those who deal treacherously?  And *why* do you keep silent  when the wicked swallow up  those who are more righteous than themselves? |
| 14 | *Why* have you made humankind  like the fish of the sea,  like the creeping things that have no ruler over them? |
| 15 | The Chaldeans take all of them up with a hook.  They catch them in their net  and gather them in their dragnet;  so they rejoice and are glad. |
| 16 | Therefore they sacrifice to their net,  and burn incense to their dragnet,  because by these things their portion is fat and their food is plentiful. |
| 17 | Will they therefore continually empty their net,  and kill the nations without mercy? |

Habakkuk Chapter 2

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | I will stand at my guard post  and station myself on the watchtower,  and will look out to see what he will say to me,  and what I will answer concerning my complaint. |

2Yahweh answered me,

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | “Write the vision  and make it plain on tablets,  that he who runs may read it. |
| 3 | For the vision is yet for the appointed time,  and it hurries toward the end, and will not prove false.  Though it takes time, wait for it,  because it will surely come. It will not delay. |
| 4 | Behold, his soul is puffed up.  It is not upright in him,  but the righteous person will live by his faithfulness. |
| 5 | Indeed, furthermore, wine betrays  an arrogant man so that he does not stay at home.  He enlarges his appetite like Sheol,  and like death, he cannot be satisfied,  but gathers all nations to himself,  and collects to himself all peoples.” |
| 6 | Won’t all these take up a taunt against him,  and a mocking poem *and* riddles against him,  and say,  “Woe to him who amasses what is not his—  for how long?—  and who enriches himself by *keeping* goods taken as a pledge!” |
| 7 | Will not your creditors rise up suddenly  and those who make you tremble wake up?  Indeed, you will be their plunder. |
| 8 | Because you have looted many nations,  all the remnant of the peoples will loot you,  because of human bloodshed  and the violence done to the land, to the city  and to all who live in it. |
| 9 | Woe to him who gets  evil gain for his household,  to set his nest on high  to be delivered from the hand of evil! |
| 10 | By cutting off many peoples  you have planned shame for your household  and have sinned against your soul. |
| 11 | For the stone will cry out of the wall,  and the beam out of the woodwork will answer it. |
| 12 | Woe to him who builds a town with blood  and establishes a city by iniquity! |
| 13 | Behold, is it not from Yahweh of Armies  that the peoples labor *only* to fuel the fire,  and the nations weary themselves for nothing? |
| 14 | For the earth will be filled  with the knowledge of the glory of Yahweh  as the waters cover the sea. |
| 15 | “Woe to you who makes his neighbors drink,  pouring out your wrath  and making them drunk,  so that you may gaze at their genitals! |
| 16 | You will be filled with shame, and not glory.  Drink, you yourself, and expose your uncircumcision!  The cup in Yahweh’s right hand will come around to you,  and disgrace will cover your glory. |
| 17 | For the violence done to Lebanon will overwhelm you,  as will the destruction of the animals that terrified them;  because of human bloodshed and violence done to the land,  to every city and to those who live in them. |
| 18 | Of what value is a carved idol when its maker has carved it?  *Or* a cast image—a teacher of lies—that the one who fashions its form trusts in it  and goes on making *those* mute, Worthless Ones. |
| 19 | Woe to him who says to the wood, ‘Wake up!’  Or to the mute stone, ‘Arise!’  Can it teach?  Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver,  but there is no breath at all inside it. |
| 20 | But Yahweh is in his holy Temple.  Let all the earth be silent before him!” |

Habakkuk Chapter 3

1A prayer of Habakkuk, the prophet, according to Shigionoth.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | Yahweh, I have heard the report about you,  *and* I fear, O Yahweh.  Revive your work in the midst of these years.  In the midst of these years make it known.  In wrath, remember *to show* mercy. |
| 3 | God came from Teman,  the Holy One from Mount Paran. *Selah*.  His splendor covered the heavens  and his praise filled the earth. |
| 4 | His brightness was like the sunrise.  Rays *flashed* from his hand,  and that is where his power is hidden. |
| 5 | Pestilence went before him  and plague followed at his feet. |
| 6 | He stood, and shook the earth.  He looked, and made the nations tremble.  The ancient mountains were shattered.  The age-old hills collapsed.  His ways are everlasting. |
| 7 | I saw the tents of Cushan in distress.  The *tent* curtains of the land of Midian trembled. |
| 8 | Was Yahweh displeased with the rivers?  Was your anger against the rivers,  or your wrath against the sea,  that you rode on your horses,  on your chariots of salvation? |
| 9 | You uncovered your bow.  You called for your sworn arrows. *Selah*.  You split the earth with rivers. |
| 10 | The mountains saw you and were afraid.  The storm of waters passed by.  The deep roared  and lifted up its hands on high. |
| 11 | The sun and moon stood still in the sky  at the light of your arrows as they went,  at the shining of your glittering spear. |
| 12 | You marched through the land in wrath.  You threshed the nations in anger. |
| 13 | You went forth for the salvation of your people,  for the salvation of your anointed.  You crushed the head of the land of wickedness.  You stripped them head to foot. *Selah*. |
| 14 | You pierced the heads of his warriors  with their own spears.  They came as a whirlwind to scatter me,  gloating as if to devour the wretched in secret. |
| 15 | You trampled the sea with your horses,  churning mighty waters. |
| 16 | I heard, and my body trembled.  My lips quivered at the sound.  Rottenness enters into my bones,  and I tremble in my place,  because I must wait quietly for the day of trouble,  for the coming up of the people who invade us. |
| 17 | For though the fig tree does not flourish,  and there is no fruit on the vines,  *though* the yield of the olive fails,  and the fields yield no food,  *and* the flocks are cut off from the fold,  and there is no herd in the stalls, |
| 18 | yet I will rejoice in Yahweh.  I will be joyful in the God of my salvation! |
| 19 | Yahweh the Lord is my strength.  He makes my feet like deer’s feet,  and enables me to go in high places. |

For the music director, on my stringed instruments.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  |  |

The Book of Zephaniah

Zephaniah Chapter 1

1The word of Yahweh that came to Zephaniah, the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | “I will sweep, yes, sweep everything  off of the face of the earth,”  says Yahweh. |
| 3 | “I will sweep away man and animal.  I will sweep away the birds of the heavens,  the fish of the sea  and the stumbling blocks with the wicked.  I will cut off humankind from the face of the earth,”  says Yahweh. |
| 4 | “I will stretch out my hand against Judah  and against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem.  I will cut off the remnant of Baal  from this place,  the name of the idolatrous priests  and pagan priests, |
| 5 | those who worship the army of heaven  on the housetops,  those who worship and swear by Yahweh  and also swear by their “king,” |
| 6 | those who have turned away from *following* after Yahweh,  and those who have not sought Yahweh or asked anything of him.” |
| 7 | Be silent in the presence of the Lord Yahweh!  For the Day of Yahweh is at hand;  for Yahweh has prepared a sacrifice.  He has consecrated his guests. |
| 8 | It will happen in the Day of Yahweh’s sacrifice, that—  “I will punish the officials, the king’s sons,  and all those who are clothed with foreign clothing. |
| 9 | In that day, I will punish  all those who leap over the threshold,  who fill the house of their Lord  with violence and deceit. |
| 10 | In that day,”  says Yahweh,  “there will be the noise of a cry from the Fish Gate,  a wailing from the Second Quarter  and a great crashing from the hills. |
| 11 | Wail, O inhabitants of the Mortar,  for all the merchant people will be destroyed!  All those who weigh out silver will be cut off. |
| 12 | It will happen at that time  that I will search Jerusalem with lamps,  and I will punish the men who are *like wine* comfortably settled on the lees,  who say in their heart,  ‘Yahweh will not do good, nor will he do evil.’ |
| 13 | Their wealth will become plunder  and their houses a desolation.  Yes, they will build houses, but will not inhabit them.  They will plant vineyards, but will not drink their wine.” |
| 14 | Near is the great Day of Yahweh.  Near, and very swiftly approaching.  The sound of the Day of Yahweh!  The mighty man cries out bitterly. |
| 15 | A day of wrath is that day.  A day of distress and anguish.  A day of trouble and ruin.  A day of darkness and gloom.  A day of clouds and thick darkness, |
| 16 | a day of the shofar and battle cry  against the fortified cities  and against the high corner towers. |
| 17 | I will bring distress on people  such that they will walk like blind men  because they have sinned against Yahweh,  and their blood will be poured out like dust,  and their bowels like dung. |
| 18 | Neither their silver nor their gold  will be able to deliver them  on the Day of Yahweh’s wrath,  but the whole earth will be devoured  by the fire of his jealousy;  for he will make an end,  yes, a terrible end  of all those who live on the earth. |

Zephaniah Chapter 2

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Gather yourselves together like stubble,  yes, gather together like stubble, O nation without shame, |
| 2 | before the decree becomes reality (the day passes on like the chaff)  before the fierce anger of Yahweh comes on you,  before the Day of Yahweh’s anger comes on you. |
| 3 | Seek Yahweh, all you humble of the land  who have kept his ordinances.  Seek righteousness. Seek humility.  It may be that you will be hidden  on the Day of Yahweh’s anger. |
| 4 | For Gaza will be abandoned,  and Ashkelon will become a desolation.  They will drive out Ashdod at noonday,  and Ekron will be uprooted. |
| 5 | Woe to the inhabitants of the seacoast,  the nation of the Cherethites!  The word of Yahweh is against you,  O Canaan, land of the Philistines.  I will destroy you, so that there will be no inhabitant left. |
| 6 | The seacoast will become pastures,  with caves for shepherds and walled enclosures for flocks. |
| 7 | And the coastland will be  for the remnant of the house of Judah.  They will find pasture on it.  In the houses of Ashkelon,  they will lie down in the evening,  because Yahweh their God will visit them  and restore their fortunes. |
| 8 | “I have heard the reproach of Moab  and the insults of the children of Ammon  with which they have reproached my people  and made boasts against their territory. |
| 9 | Therefore as I live,”  says Yahweh of Armies,  the God of Israel,  “surely Moab will be as Sodom,  and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah,  a possession of nettles,  and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation.  The remnant of my people will plunder them,  and the survivors of my nation will inherit them.” |
| 10 | This they will get in return for their pride,  because they have taunted and boasted  against the people of Yahweh of Armies. |
| 11 | Yahweh will be terrifying to them,  for he will starve all the gods of the earth.  All the coastlands of the nations  will bow down to[[796]](#footnote-796) Him,  each one from his own place. |
| 12 | You also, O Cushites—slain by my sword are they! |
| 13 | And he will stretch out his hand against the north  and destroy Assyria.  He will make Nineveh a desolation  as dry as the wilderness. |
| 14 | And herds will lie down in the middle of her,  as well as all the animals of the nations.  Both the desert owl and the screech owl  will lodge in the tops of her pillars.  Their calls will echo through the windows.  Devastation will be on the thresholds,  for he will lay bare the cedar beams. |
| 15 | This is the exultant city  that lived securely,  that said in her heart,  “I am, and there is none besides me.”  What a desolation she has become,  a place for animals to lie down in!  Everyone who passes by her  will hiss and wave his hand *in contempt*. |

Zephaniah Chapter 3

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Woe to her who is rebellious and defiled,  the oppressing city! |
| 2 | She has not listened to the Voice!  She accepts no correction!  She did not trust in Yahweh;  she did not approach her God. |
| 3 | Her leaders in the midst of her are roaring lions.  Her judges are wolves at evening.  They leave not a bone *to gnaw on* for the morning. |
| 4 | Her prophets are arrogant  and treacherous people;  her priests have profaned the holy place;  they have done violence to the law. |
| 5 | Yahweh, *who resides* in the midst of her, is righteous.  He will do no injustice.  Morning by morning he brings his justice to light;  he will not fail.  But an unjust *person* knows no shame. |
| 6 | “I have cut off nations;  their corner towers are in ruins.  I have made their streets waste,  so that no one passes by.  Their cities are destroyed  so that there is no person; *they are* without an inhabitant. |
| 7 | I said, ‘Surely you will fear me;  you will accept correction, so that her dwelling place  will not be *completely* cut off  because of all that I have visited upon her.’  But they rose early  and corrupted all that they did. |
| 8 | “Therefore wait for me,”  says Yahweh,  “*wait* for the Day that I rise up to testify,  for my decision is to gather the nations,  to assemble the kingdoms,  to pour on them my indignation,  *even* all my fierce anger,  for in the fire of my jealousy all the earth will be devoured. |
| 9 | For then I will change the speech to a pure language,  so that they may all call  on the name of Yahweh  to serve him shoulder to shoulder. |
| 10 | From beyond the rivers of Cush,  my worshipers, even the daughter of my scattered people,  will bring my offering. |
| 11 | In that day you will not be put to shame  for all you have done  in which you have transgressed against me.  For then I will remove from your midst  your *people* who rejoice in their pride,  and you will not be haughty anymore  in my holy mountain. |
| 12 | But I will leave among you  a humble and lowly people,  and they will take refuge in the name of Yahweh. |
| 13 | The remnant of Israel will not do iniquity,  nor speak lies;  nor will a deceitful tongue  be found in their mouth,  for they will feed and lie down,  and no one will make them afraid.” |
| 14 | Sing, Daughter Zion!  Shout, Israel!  Be glad and rejoice with all your heart,  Daughter Jerusalem. |
| 15 | Yahweh has taken away the judgments against you.  He has turned back your enemy.  The King of Israel, Yahweh, is in your midst.  You will not be afraid of evil any more. |
| 16 | In that day, it will be said to Jerusalem,  “Do not be afraid, Zion.  Do not let your hands fall limp. |
| 17 | Yahweh your God is in your midst,  a mighty one who will save.  He will rejoice over you with joy.  He will calm you with his love.  He will rejoice over you with singing. |
| 18 | I will gather together those who grieve  about the appointed feasts;  they came from you,  and the reproach *of exile*  is a burden to you. |
| 19 | Behold, at that time  I will deal with all those who afflict you,  and I will rescue those who are lame,  and gather those who were scattered.  And I will change their shame into praise and a name in all the earth. |
| 20 | At that time I will bring you in,  even at the time when I gather you together,  indeed, I will make you to be a name and a praise  among all the peoples of the earth  when I restore your fortunes before your eyes,”  says Yahweh. |

The Book of Haggai

Haggai Chapter 1

1In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, on the first day of the month, the Word of Yahweh came by Haggai the prophet, to Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, saying,

2“This is what Yahweh of Armies says: These people are saying the time has not yet come to rebuild the house of Yahweh.”

3Then the Word of Yahweh came by Haggai the prophet, saying, 4“Is it a time for you yourselves to live in your paneled houses, while this house lies waste? 5Now therefore this is what Yahweh of Armies says: Consider your ways.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 6 | You have sown much,  and bring in little.  You eat,  but you do not have enough.  You drink,  but you are not filled with drink.  You clothe yourselves,  but no one is warm,  and he who earns wages earns wages  to put them into a bag with holes in it. |

7This is what Yahweh of Armies says: Consider your ways. 8Go up to the mountain, bring wood, and build the house. I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, says Yahweh. 9You looked for much, and, behold, it came to little; and when you brought it home, I blew it away. Why? says Yahweh of Armies, Because of my house that lies waste, while each of you is busy with his own house.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 10 | Therefore for your sake  the heavens withhold the dew,  and the earth withholds its fruit. |
| 11 | And I called for a drought  on the land, and on the mountains,  and on the grain, and on the new wine, and on the oil,  and on whatever the ground brings forth,  and on people, and on livestock,  and on all the labor of your hands.” |

12Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of Yahweh their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as Yahweh their God had sent him; and the people feared Yahweh.

13Then Haggai, Yahweh’s messenger, spoke Yahweh’s message to the people, saying, “I am with you, says Yahweh.”

14Yahweh stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and worked on the house of Yahweh of Armies, their God, 15in the twenty-fourth day of the month, in the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

Haggai Chapter 2

1In the seventh month, on the twenty-first day of the month, the Word of Yahweh came by Haggai the prophet, saying, 2“Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the remnant of the people, saying, 3‘Who is left among you who saw this house in its former glory? How do you see it now? Is it not in your eyes as nothing? 4Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, says Yahweh. Be strong, O Joshua, son of Jehozadak, high priest. Be strong, all you people of the land, says Yahweh, and work, for I am with you, says Yahweh of Armies. 5This is the word that I covenanted with you when you came out of Egypt. And my spirit remains among you. Do not be afraid.

6For this is what Yahweh of Armies says: Yet once more, in a little while, and I will shake the heavens and the earth and the sea and the dry land, 7and I will shake all nations. The desired of all nations will come, and I will fill this house with glory, says Yahweh of Armies. 8The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, says Yahweh of Armies. 9The latter glory of this house will be greater than the former, says Yahweh of Armies; and in this place I will give prosperity, says Yahweh of Armies.’”

10In the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, the Word of Yahweh came by Haggai the prophet, saying, 11“This is what Yahweh of Armies says: Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying, 12‘If someone carries holy meat in the fold of his garment, and with his fold touches bread, stew, wine, oil, or any food, will it become holy?’”

The priests answered, “No.”

13Then Haggai said, “If one who is unclean by reason of a dead body touch any of these, will it be unclean?” The priests answered, “It will be unclean.”

14Then Haggai answered, “So is this people, and so is this nation before me, says Yahweh, and so is every work of their hands. What they offer there is unclean.

15Now, please consider from this day and backward, before a stone was laid on a stone in the Temple of Yahweh. 16Through all that time, when one came to a heap of 20 measures, there were only ten. When one came to the wine vat to draw out 50, there were only 20. 17I struck you with blight, mildew, and hail in all the work of your hands; yet you didn’t turn to me, says Yahweh. 18Consider, please, from this day and backward, from the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, since the day that the foundation of the Temple of Yahweh was laid, consider it. 19Is the seed yet in the storehouse? Indeed, the vine, the fig tree, the pomegranate, and the olive tree have not brought forth. *But* from this day on I will bless you.”

20The Word of Yahweh came the second time to Haggai in the twenty-fourth day of the month, saying, 21“Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth. 22I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms. I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations. I will overthrow the chariots and those who ride in them. The horses and their riders will come down, everyone by the sword of his brother. 23In that day, says Yahweh of Armies, will I take you, Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, says Yahweh, and will make you like a signet, for I have chosen you, says Yahweh of Armies.”

The Book of Zechariah

Zechariah Chapter 1

1In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, the word of Yahweh came to Zechariah the prophet, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, saying, 2“Yahweh was angry with your fathers—angry! 3Therefore tell them, This is what Yahweh of Armies says: Return to me, says Yahweh of Armies, and I will return to you, says Yahweh of Armies. 4Do not be like your fathers, to whom the earlier prophets cried out, saying, ‘This is what Yahweh of Armies says: Turn now from your evil ways and from your evil deeds,’ but they did not hear or pay attention to me, says Yahweh. 5Your fathers, where are they? And the prophets, do they live forever? 6But my words and my decrees that I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not overtake your fathers? So then they turned and said, ‘Just as Yahweh of Armies determined to do to us, according to our ways and according to our practices, so he has dealt with us.’”

7On the twenty-fourth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Shebat, in the second year of Darius, the word of Yahweh came to Zechariah the prophet, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, as follows:

8“I had a vision in the night, and behold, a man riding on a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in a ravine; and behind him there were red, sorrel, and white horses. 9Then I asked, ‘My lord, what are these?’

The angel who talked with me said to me, ‘I will show you what these are.’

10The man who stood among the myrtle trees answered, ‘They are the ones Yahweh has sent to go back and forth through the earth.’

11They reported to the angel of Yahweh who stood among the myrtle trees, and said, ‘We have walked back and forth through the earth, and behold, all the earth is at rest and in peace.’

12Then the angel of Yahweh replied, ‘O Yahweh of Armies, how long will you not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which you have had indignation these 70 years?’ 13Yahweh answered the angel who talked with me with good words, comforting words.

14So the angel who talked with me said to me, ‘Cry out, saying, This is what Yahweh of Armies says: I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy. 15I am very angry with the nations that are at ease; for I was only a little angry, but they made it worse. 16Therefore this is what Yahweh says: I will return to Jerusalem with mercy. My house will be built in it, says Yahweh of Armies, and a measuring line will be stretched out over Jerusalem.

17Cry out again, saying, This is what Yahweh of Armies says: My cities will again overflow with prosperity, and Yahweh will again comfort Zion, and will again choose Jerusalem.’”

18I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, four horns. 19I asked the angel who talked with me, “What are these?”

He answered me, “These are the horns that have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.”

20Yahweh showed me four craftsmen. 21Then I asked, “What are these coming to do?”

He said, “These are the horns that scattered Judah, so that no man lifted up his head; but these have come to terrify them, to cast down the horns of the nations that lifted up their horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.”

Zechariah Chapter 2

1I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand. 2Then I asked, “Where are you going?”

He said to me, “To measure Jerusalem, to see what is its width and what is its length.”

3Behold, the angel who talked with me went out, and another angel went out to meet him 4and said to him, “Run, speak to this young man, saying, ‘Jerusalem will be inhabited like villages without walls because of the multitude of people and livestock in it. 5For I, says Yahweh, will be to her a wall of fire around it, and I will be the glory in her midst.’”

6Come! Come! Flee from the land of the north, says Yahweh, for I have scattered you abroad like the four winds of the heavens, says Yahweh. 7Come, Zion! Escape, you who dwell in Daughter Babylon. 8For this is what Yahweh of Armies says: In pursuit of his glory he has sent me against the nations that plundered you—for he who touches you touches the apple of his eye— 9“for, behold, I will shake my hand over them, and they will be plunder to those who served them; and you will know that Yahweh of Armies has sent me.

10“Sing and rejoice, Daughter Zion; for behold, I am coming, and I will dwell in the midst of you, says Yahweh. 11Many nations will join themselves to Yahweh in that day, and will be my people; and I will dwell in the midst of you, and you will know that Yahweh of Armies has sent me to you. 12Yahweh will inherit Judah as his portion in the holy land, and will again choose Jerusalem.” 13Be silent, all flesh, before Yahweh, for he has roused himself from his holy habitation!

Zechariah Chapter 3

1And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of Yahweh, and Satan standing at his right hand to be an adversary to him. 2Yahweh said to Satan, “Yahweh rebuke you, Satan! Yes, Yahweh who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Isn’t this man a burning stick plucked out of the fire?”

3Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments and was standing before the angel. 4He answered and spoke to those who stood before him, saying, “Take the filthy garments off of him.” To him he said, “Behold, I have taken away your iniquity from you, and I will clothe you with rich clothing.”

5I said, “Let them set a clean turban on his head.” So they set a clean turban on his head and clothed him; and the angel of Yahweh was standing by.

6The angel of Yahweh solemnly assured Joshua, saying, 7“This is what Yahweh of Armies says: If you will walk in my ways and if you will follow my instructions, then you also will judge my house, and will also keep my courts, and I will give you a place to walk among these who are standing here.

8Hear now, Joshua the high priest, you and your friends who are sitting before you, for they are men who are a sign: for behold, I will bring forth my servant, the Branch. 9For behold, the stone that I have set before Joshua, on one stone are seven eyes. Behold, I will engrave an engraving on it, says Yahweh of Armies, and I will remove the iniquity of this land in one day. 10In that day, says Yahweh of Armies, every one of you will invite his neighbor to sit under his vine and under his fig tree.”

Zechariah Chapter 4

1The angel who talked with me came again and roused me, like someone who is awakened out of his sleep. 2And he said to me, “What do you see?”

I said, “I see, and behold, a solid gold menorah, with its bowl on the top of it, and its seven lamps on it, and there are seven channels to each of the lamps that are on the top of it. 3And there are two olive trees by it, one on the right side of the bowl and the other on the left side of it.”

4I answered and spoke to the angel who talked with me, saying, “What are these, my lord?”

5Then the angel who talked with me answered me, “Do you not know what these are?”

And I said, “No, my lord.”

6Then he answered and spoke to me, saying, “This is the word of Yahweh to Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, says Yahweh of Armies. 7Who are you, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel you will become a plain; and he will bring out the capstone with shouts of ‘Grace, grace, to it!’”

8Moreover the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 9“The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house. His hands will also finish it; and you will know that Yahweh of Armies has sent me to you. 10Indeed, who despises the day of small things? For these seven will rejoice, and will see the plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel. These are the eyes of Yahweh, which run back and forth through the whole earth.”

11Then I asked him, “What are these two olive trees on the right side of the menorah and on the left side of it?” 12I asked him the second time, “What are these two olive branches that are beside the two golden spouts from which the golden oil is poured out?”

13He answered me, “Do you not know what these are?”

I said, “No, my lord.”

14Then he said, “These are the two anointed ones who stand by the Lord of the whole earth.”

Zechariah Chapter 5

1Then again I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, a flying scroll. 2He said to me, “What do you see?”

I answered, “I see a flying scroll; its length is 20 cubits and its width is ten cubits.”

3Then he said to me, “This is the curse that goes out over the surface of the whole land; for everyone who steals will be purged away according to one side of it, and everyone who swears falsely will be purged away according to the other side of it. 4I will cause it to go out, says Yahweh of Armies, and it will enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of the one who swears falsely by my name; and it will remain in the midst of his house and will destroy it along with its timber and its stones.”

5Then the angel who talked with me came forward and said to me, “Lift up your eyes now, and see what is this that is going out.”

6I said, “What is it?”

He said, “This is the ephah basket that is going out.” He said moreover, “This is their iniquity in all the land.” 7And behold, a round talent-weight lead *cover* was lifted up, and there was one woman sitting inside the ephah basket. 8He said, “This is Wickedness,” and he threw her down into the middle of the ephah basket and thrust the weight of lead on its mouth. 9Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, there were two women coming forward with the wind in their wings. And they had wings like the wings of a stork, and they lifted up the ephah basket between earth and the heavens.

10Then I said to the angel who talked with me, “Where are these carrying the ephah basket?”

11He said to me, “To build her a temple[[797]](#footnote-797) in the land of Shinar. When it is prepared, she will be set there in her own place.”

Zechariah Chapter 6

1Again I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, four chariots came out from between the two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of bronze. 2With the first chariot were red horses; with the second chariot were black horses; 3with the third chariot were white horses; and with the fourth chariot were dappled horses, all of them powerful. 4Then I asked the angel who talked with me, “What are these, my lord?”

5The angel answered me, “These are the four spirits of heaven that are going out after presenting themselves before the Lord of all the earth. 6The one with the black horses is going out toward the north country; and the white went out after them; and the dappled went out toward the south country.” 7When these strong ones went out, they were eager to go and walk back and forth throughout the earth. And he said, “Go around and throughout the earth!” So they walked back and forth throughout the earth. 8Then he called to me, and spoke to me, saying, “Behold, those who go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.”

9The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 10“Take *an offering* from the exiles, from Heldai, from Tobijah, and from Jedaiah, who have come from Babylon, and the same day go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah. 11Take silver and gold, and make crowns and set them on the head of Joshua the son of Jehozadak the high priest, 12and speak to him, saying, ‘This is what Yahweh of Armies says, “Look! The man whose name is the Branch. And he will branch up out of his place, and he will build the Temple of Yahweh. 13Indeed, it is he who will build the Temple of Yahweh, and he will have the glory and will sit and rule on his throne, and he will be a priest on his throne, and the counsel of peace will be between both offices.’” 14The other crowns will be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah for a reminder in the Temple of Yahweh. 15“Those who are far off will come and build the Temple of Yahweh, and you will know that Yahweh of Armies has sent me to you. This will happen if you will diligently obey the voice of Yahweh your God.”

Zechariah Chapter 7

1And in the fourth year of King Darius the word of Yahweh came to Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, the month Chislev. 2The people of Bethel had sent Sharezer and Regem-melech and their men to plead for Yahweh’s favor 3and to speak to the priests of the house of Yahweh of Armies and to the prophets, saying, “Should I weep in the fifth month, abstaining from pleasure, as I have done these so many years?”

4Then the word of Yahweh of Armies came to me, saying, 5“Speak to all the people of the land and to the priests, saying, ‘When you fasted and mourned in the fifth and in the seventh month for these 70 years, was it really for me that you fasted? 6When you eat and when you drink, do you not eat for yourselves and drink for yourselves? 7Are these not the words that Yahweh proclaimed by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, with her cities around her, and the Negev and the Shephelah were inhabited?’”

8The word of Yahweh came to Zechariah, saying, 9“Thus has Yahweh of Armies spoken, saying, ‘Judge with true judgment, and every person is to show kindness and compassion to his brother. 10Do not oppress the widow, nor the fatherless, the foreigner, nor the poor, and none of you is to plot evil in your heart against his brother.’” 11But they refused to listen. They stubbornly pulled away their shoulder and plugged their ears, so that they would not hear. 12Yes, they made their hearts as hard as flint, in order not to hear the law and the words that Yahweh of Armies had sent by his spirit by the hand of the earlier prophets, so great wrath came from Yahweh of Armies. 13“And just as I called and they refused to listen, so they will call and I will not listen,” says Yahweh of Armies, 14“but I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations that they have not known. Thus the land was desolate after them, with no one passing through or returning, for they made the pleasant land desolate.”

Zechariah Chapter 8

1Then the word of Yahweh of Armies came, saying, 2“This is what Yahweh of Armies says: I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great fury. 3This is what Yahweh says: I will return to Zion and will dwell in the middle of Jerusalem. Jerusalem will be called the City of Truth, and the mountain of Yahweh of Armies, the Holy Mountain. 4“This is what Yahweh of Armies says: Old men and old women will again dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, every man with his staff in his hand for great age. 5And the streets of the city will be full of boys and girls playing in its streets. 6“This is what Yahweh of Armies says: If it is marvelous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in those days, should it also be marvelous in my eyes? says Yahweh of Armies. 7“This is what Yahweh of Armies says: Behold, I will save my people from the east country and from the west country, 8and I will bring them, and they will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they will be my people and I will be their God in faithfulness and in righteousness.”

9This is what Yahweh of Armies says: “Let your hands be strong, you who hear in these days these words from the mouth of the prophets who were in the day that the foundation of the house of Yahweh of Armies was laid, even the Temple, that it might be built. 10For before those days there was no wages for man, nor any wages for an animal, neither was there any peace to him who went out or came in, because of the enemy. For I set all men everyone against his neighbor. 11But now I will not be to the remnant of this people as in the former days, says Yahweh of Armies. 12For there will be a sowing of peace and the vine will yield its fruit, and the ground will give its increase, and the heavens will give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to inherit all these things. 13As you, house of Judah and house of Israel, were a curse among the nations, so I will save you and you will be a blessing. Do not be afraid. Let your hands be strong.” 14For this is what Yahweh of Armies says: “As I thought to do evil to you when your fathers aroused my wrath, says Yahweh of Armies, and I did not repent, 15so again have I thought in these days to do good to Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. Do not be afraid. 16These are the things that you must do: speak the truth to one another. Render judgments of truth and peace in your gates, 17and let none of you devise evil in your hearts against his neighbor, and do not love any false oath, for all these are things that I hate, says Yahweh.”

18The word of Yahweh of Armies came to me. 19“This is what Yahweh of Armies says: The fasts of the fourth, fifth, seventh, and tenth months will become joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts for the house of Judah. Therefore love truth and peace. 20“This is what Yahweh of Armies says: Many peoples, and the inhabitants of many cities will yet come; 21and the inhabitants of one will go to another, saying, ‘Let’s go speedily to entreat the favor of Yahweh and to seek Yahweh of Armies. I will go also.’ 22Yes, many peoples and strong nations will come to seek Yahweh of Armies in Jerusalem and to entreat the favor of Yahweh. 23This is what Yahweh of Armies says: In those days, ten men will take hold, indeed, from all the nations of every tongue, they will take hold of the cloak of him who is a Jew, saying, ‘We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.’”

Zechariah Chapter 9

1A burden.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | The word of Yahweh  is against the land of Hadrach  and will rest upon Damascus;  for the eye of man  and of all the tribes of Israel  is toward Yahweh, |
| 2 | and Hamath also, which borders on it,  Tyre and Sidon,  because they are very wise. |
| 3 | Tyre built herself a stronghold  and heaped up silver like the dust,  and fine gold like the mire of the streets. |
| 4 | Behold, the Lord will dispossess her,  and he will strike her power in the sea,  and she will be devoured with fire. |
| 5 | Ashkelon will see it, and fear;  Gaza also, and will writhe in agony;  as will Ekron, for her expectation will be disappointed;  and the king will perish from Gaza,  and Ashkelon will not be inhabited. |
| 6 | Foreigners will dwell in Ashdod,  and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines. |
| 7 | I will take away his blood out of his mouth,  and his abominations  from between his teeth;  and he also will be a remnant for our God;  and he will be as a chieftain in Judah,  and Ekron as a Jebusite. |
| 8 | I will encamp around my house against the army,  that none pass through or return;  and no oppressor will pass through them any more,  for now I have seen with my eyes. |
| 9 | Rejoice greatly, Daughter Zion!  Shout, Daughter Jerusalem!  Behold, your King comes to you!  He is righteous, and having salvation,  lowly and riding on a donkey,  even on a colt, the foal of a donkey. |
| 10 | I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim  and the *war* horse from Jerusalem;  and the battle bow will be cut off,  and he will speak peace to the nations,  and his dominion will be from sea to sea,  and from the River  to the ends of the earth. |
| 11 | As for you also,  because of the blood of your covenant,  I have set free your prisoners  from the pit in which is no water. |
| 12 | Turn to the stronghold,  you prisoners of hope!  Even today I declare that I will restore double to you. |
| 13 | For indeed I bend Judah as my bow.  I have filled the bow with Ephraim;  and I will stir up your sons, Zion,  against your sons, Greece,  and will make you like the sword of a mighty man. |
| 14 | Yahweh will appear over them,  and his arrow will go forth like lightning;  and the Lord Yahweh will blow the shofar,  and will march forth in the storm winds of the south. |
| 15 | Yahweh of Armies will defend them,  and they will destroy and overcome with sling stones,  and they will drink and roar as through wine,  and they will be filled like bowls,  like the corners of the altar. |
| 16 | Yahweh their God will save them in that day  as the flock of his people;  for they are like the jewels of a crown,  lifted on high over his land. |
| 17 | For how great is his goodness,  and how great is his beauty!  Grain will make the young men flourish,  and new wine the virgins. |

Zechariah Chapter 10

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Ask Yahweh for rain  in the time of the spring rain,  Yahweh who makes storm clouds,  and he will give rain showers to everyone  for the plants in the field. |
| 2 | For the teraphim[[798]](#footnote-798) have spoken wickedness  and the diviners have seen a lie;  and they have told false dreams.  They comfort in vain.  Therefore they go their way like sheep.  They are afflicted because there is no shepherd. |
| 3 | “My anger is kindled against the shepherds,  and I will punish the male goats,  for Yahweh of Armies has visited his flock,  the house of Judah,  and will make them as his majestic horse in the battle. |
| 4 | From him will come forth the cornerstone,  from him the peg,  from him the battle bow,  from him every ruler together. |
| 5 | They will be as mighty men,  treading down muddy streets in the battle,  and they will fight, because Yahweh is with them;  and they will put to shame the riders on horses. |
| 6 | “I will strengthen the house of Judah,  and I will save the house of Joseph,  and I will bring them back,  for I have mercy on them,  and they will be  as though I had not cast them off,  for I am Yahweh their God  and I will hear them. |
| 7 | Ephraim will be like a mighty man,  and their heart will rejoice as through wine;  yes, their children will see it and rejoice.  Their heart will be glad in Yahweh. |
| 8 | I will signal for them and gather them,  for I have redeemed them,  and they will increase as they have increased. |
| 9 | I will sow them among the peoples,  and they will remember me in far countries;  and they will live with their children, and will return. |
| 10 | I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt  and gather them out of Assyria,  and I will bring them into the land of Gilead  and Lebanon,  and there won’t be room enough for them. |
| 11 | He will pass through the sea of affliction  and will strike the waves in the sea,  and all the depths of the Nile will dry up;  and the pride of Assyria will be brought down  and the scepter of Egypt will depart. |
| 12 | I will strengthen them in Yahweh,  and they will walk up and down in his name,”  says Yahweh. |

Zechariah Chapter 11

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1 | Open your doors, Lebanon,  that the fire may devour your cedars. |
| 2 | Wail, fir tree, for the cedar has fallen,  because the stately ones are destroyed.  Wail, you oaks of Bashan,  for the strong forest has come down. |
| 3 | A voice of the wailing of the shepherds!  For their glory is destroyed.  A voice of the roaring of young lions!  For the pride of the Jordan is ruined. |

4This is what Yahweh my God says: “Feed the flock *doomed* to be slaughtered. 5Their buyers slaughter them and go unpunished. Those who sell them say, ‘Blessed be Yahweh, for I am rich,’ and their own shepherds do not pity them. 6For I will no longer pity the inhabitants of the land, says Yahweh, but behold, I will deliver the people—each of them—into his neighbor’s hand, and into the hand of his king. They will strike the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.”

7So I shepherded the flock *doomed* to be slaughtered, especially the oppressed of the flock. I took for myself two staffs. The one I called “Favor,” and the other I called “Union,” and I shepherded the flock. 8I cut off three of the shepherds in one month; for my soul was weary of them, and their soul also loathed me. 9Then I said, “I will not feed you. What dies, let it die; and what is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let those who are left eat each other’s flesh.” 10I took my staff Favor, and cut it apart, that I might break my covenant that I had made with all the peoples. 11It was broken in that day; and thus the poor of the flock that listened to me knew that it was the word of Yahweh. 12I said to them, “If you think it best, give me my wages; and if not, keep them.” So they weighed for my wages 30 pieces of silver.

13Yahweh said to me, “Throw it to the potter,”—the magnificent price that I was valued at by them! I took the 30 pieces of silver, and threw them to the potter in the house of Yahweh. 14Then I cut apart my other staff, even Union, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15Yahweh said to me, “Take again for yourself the equipment of a foolish shepherd. 16For behold, I will raise up a shepherd in the land who will not visit those who are cut off, nor will seek those who are scattered, nor heal that which is broken, nor feed that which is sound, but he will eat the flesh of the fat sheep, and will tear their hoofs in pieces.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 17 | “Woe to the worthless shepherd  who leaves the flock!  The sword will fall on his arm  and on his right eye.  His arm will be completely withered,  and his right eye will be totally blinded!” |

Zechariah Chapter 12

1A burden.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | The word of Yahweh concerning Israel.  Yahweh, who stretches out the heavens  and lays the foundation of the earth  and forms the spirit of man inside him, says: |

2“Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup that causes reeling to all the surrounding peoples, and it will be against Judah also in the siege against Jerusalem. 3It will happen in that day that I will make Jerusalem a heavy stone for all the peoples. All who try to lift it will be severely injured, yet all the nations of the earth will be gathered together against it. 4In that day, says Yahweh, I will strike every horse with terror, and his rider with madness. But I will open my eyes on the house of Judah, and will strike every horse of the peoples with blindness. 5The clans of Judah will say in their heart, ‘The inhabitants of Jerusalem are my strength through their God, Yahweh of Armies.’ 6In that day I will make the clans of Judah like a pan of fire among wood, and like a burning torch among sheaves; and they will consume on the right hand and on the left all the surrounding peoples, but Jerusalem will yet again dwell in their own place, even in Jerusalem. 7Yahweh also will save the tents of Judah first, so that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem will not be magnified above Judah. 8In that day Yahweh will defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem so that he who is feeble among them on that day will be like David, and the house of David will be like God, like the angel of Yahweh before them. 9It will happen in that day that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10“And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the spirit of grace and of supplication, and they will look to me because *of him* whom they have pierced, and they will mourn for him, as one mourns for his only son, and will grieve bitterly for him, as one grieves for his firstborn. 11In that day there will be a great mourning in Jerusalem, like the mourning of Hadad-rimmon in the valley of Megiddo. 12The land will mourn, every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; 13the family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of the Shimeites apart, and their wives apart; 14all the families who remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.”

Zechariah Chapter 13

1“In that day there will be a spring opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *to cleanse them* from sin and from uncleanness. 2And it will come to pass in that day, says Yahweh of Armies, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they will be remembered no more. I will also cause the *false* prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land. 3And if anyone still prophesies, then his father and his mother who gave birth to him will tell him, ‘You cannot remain alive, because you speak lies in the name of Yahweh,’ and his father and his mother who gave birth to him will pierce him through when he prophesies. 4And it will come to pass on that day that the prophets will each be ashamed of his vision when he prophesies; and they will not put on a hairy mantle in order to deceive, 5but he will say, ‘I am no prophet, I am a worker of the soil, for a man sold me as a slave in my youth.’ 6And someone will say to him, ‘What are these wounds between your hands?’ Then he will answer, ‘Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.’

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 7 | “Awake, sword, against my shepherd,  and against the man who is close to me,”  says Yahweh of Armies.  “Strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered;  and I will turn my hand against the little ones. |
| 8 | In the whole land,  says Yahweh,  two-thirds *of the people* in it will be cut off and die,  but the third will be left in it. |
| 9 | I will bring the third part into the fire,  and will refine them as silver is refined,  and will test them like gold is tested.  They will call on my name,  and I will hear them.  I will say, ‘It is my people,’  and they will say, ‘Yahweh is my God.’” |

Zechariah Chapter 14

1Behold, a Day of Yahweh is coming, when your spoil will be divided in your midst. 2For I will gather all the nations against Jerusalem to battle, and the city will be captured, the houses plundered, and the women raped. Half of the city will go out into captivity, but the rest of the people will not be removed from the city.

3Then Yahweh will go out and fight against those nations as when he fights on a day of battle. 4His feet will stand in that day on the Mount of Olives that is before Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives will be split in two from east to west, making a very great valley. Half of the mountain will move toward the north, and half of it toward the south. 5You will flee by the valley of my mountains, for the valley of the mountains will reach to Azel; yes, you will flee, just like you fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah. Yahweh my God will come, and all the holy ones with you.

6It will happen in that day that there will not be light, cold, or frost. 7It will be a unique day that is known to Yahweh, not day, and not night, but it will come to pass that at evening time there will be light.

8And in that day living water will go out from Jerusalem, half of it toward the eastern sea and half of it toward the western sea. It will be *flowing* in summer and in winter. 9Yahweh will be King over all the earth. In that day Yahweh will be alone, and his name alone. 10All the land will be made like the Arabah, from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem; and she will be lifted up and will dwell in her place, from Benjamin’s Gate to the place of the First Gate, to the Corner Gate, and from the Tower of Hananel to the king’s winepresses. 11Men will dwell in it, and there will be no more curse; but Jerusalem will dwell safely.

12This will be the plague with which Yahweh will strike all the peoples who have warred against Jerusalem: their flesh will consume away while they stand on their feet, and their eyes will consume away in their sockets, and their tongue will consume away in their mouth. 13It will happen in that day that a great panic from Yahweh will be among them; and they will lay hold everyone on the hand of his neighbor, and his hand will rise up against the hand of his neighbor. 14Judah also will fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the surrounding nations will be gathered together, gold, and silver, and clothing in great abundance. 15So will be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the donkey, and of all the animals that will be in those camps, as that plague.

16It will happen that everyone who is left of all the nations that came against Jerusalem will go up from year to year to worship[[799]](#footnote-799) the King, Yahweh of Armies, and to keep the Feast of Booths. 17And if any of all the families of the earth do not go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, Yahweh of Armies, there will be no rain upon them. 18If the family of Egypt does not go up and does not come, it will not rain on them. This will be the plague with which Yahweh will strike the nations that do not go up to keep the Feast of Booths. 19This will be the punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all the nations that do not go up to keep the Feast of Booths.

20In that day there will be on the bells of the horses, “HOLY TO YAHWEH,” and the pots in Yahweh’s house will be like the bowls before the altar. 21Yes, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah will be holy to Yahweh of Armies, and all those who sacrifice will come and take of them and cook in them. In that day there will no longer be a Canaanite in the house of Yahweh of Armies.

The Book of Malachi

Malachi Chapter 1

1The burden of the word of Yahweh to Israel by Malachi. 2“I have loved you,” says Yahweh.

But you say, “How have you loved us?”

“Wasn’t Esau Jacob’s brother?” says Yahweh. “Yet I loved Jacob, 3but I have hated Esau, and made his mountains a desolation, and gave his inheritance to the jackals of the wilderness.”

4Although Edom says, “We are beaten down but we will return and build the waste places,” this is what Yahweh of Armies says, “They will build, but I will throw down, and they will be called ‘The Wicked Land,’ and ‘the people against whom Yahweh shows wrath forever.’” 5Your eyes will see this, and you will say, “Yahweh is great, even beyond the border of Israel!”

6“A son honors his father, and a servant his master. If I am a father, then where is my honor? And if I am a master, where is the respect due me, says Yahweh of Armies to you, O priests, who show contempt for my name.

But you say, ‘How have we shown contempt for your name?’

7You offer defiled food on my altar.

But you say, ‘How have we defiled you?’

By saying, ‘Yahweh’s table is contemptible.’

8“When you offer the blind for sacrifice, is that not evil? And when you offer the lame and sick, is that not evil? Present it now to your governor! Will he be pleased with you or accept you?” says Yahweh of Armies. 9“So now plead for God’s favor that he will be gracious to us. With such *an offering* from your hands, will he accept any of you?” says Yahweh of Armies. 10“Oh that there were one among you who would shut the doors *of the Temple*, so that you would not kindle *a fire* on my altar in vain! I am not pleased with you,” says Yahweh of Armies, “and I will not accept an offering from your hands.

11“For from the rising of the sun even to its setting, my name *will be* great among the nations. And in every place there will be incense burned for my name, and offerings *made* that are pure, because my name will be great among the nations,” says Yahweh of Armies.

12“But you profane it by saying Yahweh’s table is defiled, and its product, its food, is contemptible. 13You also say, ‘Behold, what a weariness it is!’ and you snort at it,” says Yahweh of Armies, “and you have brought *sacrifices* that were taken by robbery, and the lame and the sick. You bring this as the offering! Should I accept this from your hand?” says Yahweh.

14“But cursed is the deceiver who has in his flock a male, and vows to give it, but sacrifices to the Lord a blemished thing. For I am a great king,” says Yahweh of Armies, “and my name will be feared among the nations.”

Malachi Chapter 2

1“And now, O priests, this command is for you. 2If you will not listen, and if you will not take it to heart to give glory to my name, says Yahweh of Armies, then I will send the curse against you and I will curse your blessings. Indeed, I have cursed them already, because you do not lay it to heart.

3Behold, I will rebuke your offspring, and will spread dung on your faces, even the dung of your feasts, and you will be taken away with it. 4You will know that I have sent this commandment to you, that my covenant with Levi may stand, says Yahweh of Armies. 5My covenant with him was one of life and peace, and I gave them so he would be reverent toward me; and he was reverent toward me, and stood in awe of my name. 6The law of truth was in his mouth, and unrighteousness was not found in his lips. He walked with me in peace and uprightness, and turned many away from iniquity. 7For the priest’s lips should preserve knowledge, and people should seek the law from his mouth, for he is the messenger of Yahweh of Armies.

8But you have turned aside out of the *right* road. You have caused many to stumble in the law. You have corrupted the covenant of Levi, says Yahweh of Armies. 9So in turn I have made you contemptible and belittled before all the people, because you have not kept my ways but have shown favoritism for persons in administering the law.”

10Do not we all have one father? Hasn’t one God created us? Why do we deal treacherously, each person against his brother, thus profaning the covenant of our fathers? 11Judah has dealt treacherously and committed an abomination in Israel and in Jerusalem, for Judah has defiled the holy place of Yahweh, which Yahweh loves, and has married the daughter of a foreign god. 12As for the person who does this, Yahweh will cut off from the tents of Jacob the one who wakes and the one who answers, and the one who offers an offering to Yahweh of Armies.

13And this is a second thing you do: you cover the altar of Yahweh with tears, with weeping, and with groaning because he no longer pays attention to the offering, nor receives it with favor from your hand.

14But you say, “Why?” *It is* because Yahweh has been witness between you and the wife of your youth, against whom you have dealt treacherously, though she is your companion and the wife of your covenant. 15But not one has done so who had a remnant of spirit. Why one? He sought a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let no one deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. 16“For I hate divorce,” says Yahweh, the God of Israel, “and the one who covers his garment with violence!” says Yahweh of Armies. “Therefore take heed to your spirit, that you do not deal treacherously.”

17You have wearied Yahweh with your words.

Yet you say, “How have we wearied him?”

By saying, “Everyone who does evil is good in the eyes of Yahweh, and he delights in them,” or “Where is the God of justice?”

Malachi Chapter 3

1“Behold, I am sending my messenger, and he will prepare a road before me and the Lord whom you seek will suddenly come to his Temple. And the messenger of the covenant whom you desire, behold, he is coming! says Yahweh of Armies. 2But who can endure the day of his coming? And who can stand when he appears? For he is like a refiner’s fire, and like launderer’s soap; 3and he will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he will purify the sons of Levi and refine them as gold and silver, and they will offer to Yahweh offerings in righteousness. 4Then the offering of Judah and Jerusalem will be pleasant to Yahweh as in the days of old and as in ancient years.

5I will come near to you for judgment, and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against the perjurers, and against those who oppress the hired worker in his wages, the widow and the fatherless, and who deprive the foreigner of justice, and do not fear me, says Yahweh of Armies. 6“For I, Yahweh, do not change; therefore you, O sons of Jacob, are not consumed.

7From the days of your fathers you have turned aside from my ordinances and have not kept them. Return to me and I will return to you, says Yahweh of Armies.

But you say, ‘How are we to return?’

8Will a man rob God? Yet you rob me!

But you say, ‘How have we robbed you?’

In tithes and offerings. 9You are cursed by the curse, for you are robbing me, even this whole nation. 10Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house; and test me now in this, says Yahweh of Armies, if I will not open the windows of heaven for you and pour you out a blessing that there will not be room enough for. 11I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he will not destroy the fruit of your ground, neither will your vine in the field cast its fruit before its time, says Yahweh of Armies. 12All nations will call you blessed, for you will be a delightful land, says Yahweh of Armies.

13“Your words have been strongly against me, says Yahweh.

Yet you say, ‘How have we spoken against you?’

14You have said, ‘It is vain to serve God,’ and, ‘What profit is it that we have followed his instructions and that we have walked as if in mourning before Yahweh of Armies? 15Now we call the proud happy; yes, those who work wickedness prosper, yes, they tempt God and escape.’”

16Then those who feared Yahweh spoke with one another, and Yahweh listened, and heard, and a book[[800]](#footnote-800) was written before him *in order* to remember those who feared Yahweh and who thought about his name. 17“They will be mine, says Yahweh of Armies, on the day that I make up my own treasured possession, and I will spare them as a man spares his own son who serves him. 18Then once more you will see the difference between the righteous and the wicked, between the one who serves God and the one who does not serve him.”

Malachi Chapter 4

1“For behold, the day is coming, burning like an oven, and all the proud and all evildoers will be stubble; and the day that is coming will burn them up, says Yahweh of Armies, that it will leave them neither root nor branch. 2But to you who fear my name, the Sun of Righteousness will arise with healing in his wings. You will go out and leap like calves of the stall. 3You will tread down the wicked, for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I am preparing, says Yahweh of Armies. 4“Remember *and obey* the Law of Moses my servant, the statutes and ordinances that I commanded to him in Horeb for all Israel. 5Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and terrible Day of Yahweh comes. 6He will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children and the hearts of the children to their fathers, so that I will not come and strike the earth with a curse.”

The Good News According to Matthew

Matthew Chapter 1

THE BIRTH OF THE MESSIAH (1:1-2:23)  
The Genealogy of Jesus

1A record[[801]](#footnote-801) of the genealogy of Jesus Christ,[[802]](#footnote-802) the son of David, the son of Abraham.

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 2 | Abraham fathered Isaac,  and Isaac fathered Jacob,  and Jacob fathered Judah and his brothers, |
| 3 | and Judah fathered Perez and Zerah of Tamar,  and Perez fathered Hezron,  and Hezron fathered Ram, |
| 4 | and Ram fathered Amminadab,  and Amminadab fathered Nahshon,  and Nahshon fathered Salmon, |
| 5 | and Salmon fathered Boaz by Rahab,  and Boaz fathered Obed by Ruth,  and Obed fathered Jesse, |
| 6 | and Jesse fathered David the king.  And David fathered Solomon (by the *wife* of Uriah), |
| 7 | and Solomon fathered Rehoboam,  and Rehoboam fathered Abijah,  and Abijah fathered Asa, |
| 8 | and Asa fathered Jehoshaphat,  and Jehoshaphat fathered Joram,  and Joram fathered Uzziah, |
| 9 | and Uzziah fathered Jotham,  and Jotham fathered Ahaz,  and Ahaz fathered Hezekiah, |
| 10 | and Hezekiah fathered Manasseh,  and Manasseh fathered Amon,  and Amon fathered Josiah, |
| 11 | and Josiah fathered Jechoniah and his brothers, at the time of the exile to Babylon. |
| 12 | And after the exile to Babylon,  Jechoniah fathered Shealtiel,  and Shealtiel fathered Zerubbabel, |
| 13 | and Zerubbabel fathered Abiud,  and Abiud fathered Eliakim,  and Eliakim fathered Azor, |
| 14 | and Azor fathered Sadoc,  and Sadoc fathered Achim,  and Achim fathered Eliud, |
| 15 | and Eliud fathered Eleazar,  and Eleazar fathered Matthan,  and Matthan fathered Jacob, |
| 16 | and Jacob fathered Joseph the father[[803]](#footnote-803) of Mary,  from whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. |

17So all the generations from Abraham to David are 14 generations, and from David to the exile to Babylon are 14 generations, and from the exile to Babylon to the Christ are 14 generations.

The Birth of Jesus

18Now the birth of Jesus Christ happened this way: his mother Mary was engaged to Joseph, *but* before they came together *in marriage*, it was discovered that she was pregnant from[[804]](#footnote-804) the Holy Spirit. 19Now Joseph her husband, being a righteous man and *yet* not wanting to disgrace her publicly, decided to divorce her secretly. 20But after he considered these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, “Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary as your wife, because the child who has been conceived in her is from the Holy Spirit. 21And she will give birth to a son, and you are to call his name Jesus, because he will save his people from their sins.”

22Now all this took place with the result that what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet was fulfilled, saying, 23Behold! The virgin will be pregnant and will give birth to a son, and they will call his name Immanuel[[805]](#footnote-805) (which is translated as “God with us”). 24Then Joseph, awaking from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord commanded him and took *Mary* as his wife, 25but he did not know her *sexually* until she had given birth to her son. And he called his name Jesus.

Matthew Chapter 2

The Visit of the Magi

1Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, Magi from the east arrived in Jerusalem, saying, 2“Where is he who has been born king of the Jews? For we saw his star when it rose and have come to pay homage[[806]](#footnote-806) to him.”

3Now, when Herod the king heard this, he was deeply troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4And gathering together all the high priests and experts in the law from among the People,[[807]](#footnote-807) he inquired of them where the Christ[[808]](#footnote-808) would be born. 5And they said to him, “In Bethlehem of Judea, because this is what has been written by the prophet: 6And you Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, are by no means the least among the leaders of Judah. For out of you will come a leader who will shepherd my people, Israel.”[[809]](#footnote-809)

7Then Herod secretly called for the Magi and found out from them the time when the star appeared. 8And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, “Go and search diligently for the child, and as soon as you find him, report back to me so that I can come and pay homage[[810]](#footnote-810) to him as well.” 9So, after listening to the king, they went on their way. And Look! The star that they had seen when it rose was going ahead of them until it came and stood over where the child was. 10And seeing the star, they rejoiced exceedingly with great joy. 11And when they came into the house, they saw the child with Mary his mother, and falling down *to their knees*, they paid homage[[811]](#footnote-811) to him. And after opening their treasure boxes, they presented gifts to him: gold and frankincense and myrrh.

12And having been instructed *by God* in a dream not to return to Herod, they returned to their country by a different road.

Flee to Egypt

13Now after they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, “Get up! Take the child and his mother and flee to Egypt, and stay there until I tell you, because Herod is about to search for the child to destroy him.” 14Then he got up and took the child and his mother during the night, and departed for Egypt, 15and stayed there until the death of Herod, with the result that what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet was fulfilled, saying, Out of Egypt I called my son.[[812]](#footnote-812)

16Then Herod, when he realized that he had been tricked by the Magi, became furious, and having sent *orders*, he killed all the male children that were in Bethlehem and all its surrounding region, from two years old and under, based on the timing that he had found out from the Magi. 17Then what was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying, 18A sound was heard in Ramah, sobbing and great mourning. Rachel was crying for her children, and she did not want to be comforted because they are no more.[[813]](#footnote-813)

From Egypt to Nazareth

19Now after Herod had died,[[814]](#footnote-814) behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, 20saying, “Get up! Take the child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel, because those who were seeking *to take* the child’s life have died.” 21Then he got up and took the child and his mother, and went into the land of Israel. 22But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. Instead, after being instructed *by God* in a dream, he departed into the district of Galilee. 23And he went and lived in a city called Nazareth, so that what was spoken through the prophets was fulfilled, that he will be called a Nazarene.

Matthew Chapter 3

PREPARATION FOR THE MINISTRY OF JESUS (3:1-4:11)  
John the Baptist Prepares the Way

1And in those days John the Baptist publicly appeared, preaching in the desert of Judea, saying, 2“Repent, because the Kingdom of Heaven has drawn near.” 3Indeed this is the one spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, saying, A voice of one calling out in the desert, “Make the road ready for the Lord! Make the paths straight for him!”[[815]](#footnote-815)

4Now John had clothing made of camel’s hair and a leather belt around his waist, and his food was locusts and wild honey. 5Then Jerusalem and all Judea and the whole region around the Jordan were going out to him 6and were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, openly confessing their sins.

7But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them, “You offspring of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8Come now, produce fruit *that is* consistent with repentance, 9and do not think that you can say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as our father,’ because I say to you that God is able to produce children of Abraham from these stones. 10The axe is already laid down at the root of the trees. Therefore, every tree that does not produce good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire. 11I baptize you with water *as a symbol* *of your* repentance, but he who is coming after me is mightier than I *am*—I am not *even* worthy to carry his sandals! He will baptize you with holy spirit or *with* fire. 12His winnowing fork[[816]](#footnote-816) is in his hand, and he will thoroughly clean out his threshing floor, and he will gather his wheat into the barn, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.”

The Baptism of Jesus

13Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan *River* to be baptized by him. 14But John tried to prevent him, saying, “I need to be baptized by you, and *yet* you are coming to me?” 15But Jesus answered and said to him, “Allow *it* for now, because this is the proper way for us to fulfill all righteousness.” Then he allowed him. 16And after Jesus had been baptized, immediately as he stepped up[[817]](#footnote-817) out of the water, behold, the heavens were opened to him and he saw the spirit of God descending as a dove and coming *to rest* upon him. 17And behold, a voice *came* out of heaven, saying, “This is my beloved Son with whom I am well pleased.”

Matthew Chapter 4

The Temptation in the Desert

1Then Jesus was led up by the spirit into the desert to be tempted by the Devil.[[818]](#footnote-818) 2And after he had fasted 40 days and 40 nights, he was hungry. 3And the Tempter came and said to him, “If you are the Son of God, command these stones to become bread.” 4But he answered and said, “It is written: Man[[819]](#footnote-819) cannot live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.”[[820]](#footnote-820)

5Then the Devil took him into the holy city and set him on the pinnacle of the Temple 6and said to him, “If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down, for it is written: He will command his angels concerning you, and, They will lift you up with their hands, so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.”[[821]](#footnote-821) 7Jesus said to him, “Again, it is written: Do not test the Lord your God.”[[822]](#footnote-822)

8Again, the Devil took him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory, 9and he said to him, “I will give all these things to you if you will fall down and worship me.” 10Then Jesus said to him, “Go away, Adversary! For it is written: Worship the Lord your God, and serve only him.”[[823]](#footnote-823) 11Then the Devil left him, and behold, angels came and began ministering to him.

MINISTRY OF JESUS IN GALILEE (4:12-4:25)  
Jesus Begins to Preach

12Now when he heard that John had been arrested, he withdrew into Galilee. 13And he left Nazareth and went and lived in Capernaum, which is by the lake,[[824]](#footnote-824) in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali, 14with the result that what was spoken through the prophet Isaiah was fulfilled, saying, 15The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, along the Way of the Sea,[[825]](#footnote-825) beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles— 16the people who sat in darkness have seen a great light, and on those who sat in the region and shadow of death, a light has dawned on them.[[826]](#footnote-826)

17From that time on Jesus began to preach and to say, “Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven has drawn near.”

The Calling of Disciples

18And *as Jesus was* walking by the Sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon (who is called Peter) and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the lake[[827]](#footnote-827)—for they were fishermen. 19And he said to them, “Follow me, and I will have you fish for people.” 20And immediately they left their nets and followed him. 21And going on from there, he saw two other brothers—James the son of Zebedee and John his brother—mending their nets in a boat with Zebedee their father, and he called them. 22And immediately they left the boat and their father and followed him.

Jesus’ Fame Spreads

23And Jesus went throughout all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the good news of the kingdom and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness among the people. 24And the news about him spread throughout all Syria, and they brought to him all who were sick: those suffering from various diseases and severe pain, those who were being afflicted by demons, people with epilepsy, and people who were paralyzed; and he healed them. 25And large crowds followed him from Galilee and the Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judea and *from* beyond the Jordan.

Matthew Chapter 5

THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT (5:1-7:29)

1And when he saw the crowds, he went up on the mountain, and after he sat down, his disciples came to him. 2And he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

Beatitudes (Blessings)

3“Blessed are the poor in spirit, because the Kingdom of Heaven is theirs.

4“Blessed are those who mourn, because they will be comforted.

5“Blessed are the humble, for they will inherit the earth.[[828]](#footnote-828)

6“Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, because they will be filled.

7“Blessed are the merciful, because they will be shown mercy.

8“Blessed are the pure in heart, because they will see God.

9“Blessed are the peacemakers, because they will be called children[[829]](#footnote-829) of God.

10“Blessed are those who have been persecuted because of *their* righteousness, because the Kingdom of Heaven is theirs.

11“Blessed are you when *people* insult you and persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil things against you because of me. 12Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, because your reward in heaven is great. For they persecuted the prophets who were before you in the same way.

Salt and Light

13“You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt has become unsalty, how can it be made salty *again*? It is not useful for anything any more except to be thrown out *into the street* and trampled under people’s feet.

14“You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden. 15And people do not light a lamp and put it under a basket; instead *they put it* on the lampstand, and it shines light to all who are in the house. 16In the same way, let your light shine before people so that they can see your good works and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

The Law and Righteousness

17“Do not assume that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy *them*, but to fulfill *them*. 18For truly I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not *even* the smallest letter or mark[[830]](#footnote-830) will ever pass away from the law until all things are accomplished. 19Therefore, whoever breaks one of the least *important* of these commandments, and teaches others *to do* the same, will be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven, but whoever does *them* and teaches *them* will be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven. 20For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds *the righteousness* of the experts in the law and the Pharisees, you will absolutely not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

Anger

21You have heard that it was said to *our* ancestors, ‘Do not murder,’[[831]](#footnote-831) and, ‘Whoever murders will be subject to judgment.’[[832]](#footnote-832) 22But I say to you that everyone who is enraged with his brother *​​​​​*or sister will be subject to judgment, and whoever says to his brother or sister, ‘You idiot!’[[833]](#footnote-833) will be subject to the Sanhedrin, and whoever says, ‘You fool!’ will be subject to the fire of Gehenna.

Reconciliation

23Therefore, if you are offering your gift at the altar, and there you remember that your brother has something against you, 24leave your gift there in front of the altar and go; first be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift.

25Come to an agreement with your accuser quickly, while you are with him on the road *to court*, otherwise your accuser may deliver you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the guard, and you will be thrown into prison. 26Truly I say to you, you will absolutely not get out of there until you have paid the last quadrans.[[834]](#footnote-834)

Lust

27“You have heard that it was said, Do not commit adultery,[[835]](#footnote-835) 28but I say to you, that everyone who looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. 29And if your right eye causes you to fall away,[[836]](#footnote-836) gouge it out and throw it away from you, because it is better for you to lose one of your body parts than for your whole body to be thrown into Gehenna. 30And if your right hand causes you to fall away, cut it off and throw it away from you, because it is better for you to lose one of your body parts than for your whole body to go into Gehenna.

31“It was also said, Whoever divorces his wife, he must give her a certificate of divorce.[[837]](#footnote-837) 32But I say to you, that anyone who divorces his wife, except because of sexual immorality, makes her look as if she had committed adultery, and whoever marries her after she is divorced looks as if he is an adulterer.

Oaths

33“Again, you have heard that it was said to *our* ancestors, Do not break your oaths, but fulfill your oaths to the Lord.[[838]](#footnote-838) 34But I say to you, do not swear at all, neither by heaven, because it is God’s throne; 35nor by the earth, because it is the footstool for his feet; nor by Jerusalem, because it is the city of the great king. 36And do not swear by your head, because you cannot make one hair white or black. 37But let your word ‘Yes’ mean ‘yes,’ *and your* ‘No’ mean ‘no.’ Anything more than this comes from *the influence of* the Wicked One.

Turn the Other Cheek

38“You have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.[[839]](#footnote-839) 39But I say to you, do not resist an evil person, but whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other *cheek* to him also. 40And let the one who wants to sue you and take away your tunic[[840]](#footnote-840) have your outer garment also. 41And whoever forces you *to carry his things* *for* one mile, go with him two. 42Give to the one who asks you, and do not turn away from the one who wants to borrow from you.

Love Your Enemies

43“You have heard that it was said, Love your neighbor[[841]](#footnote-841) and hate your enemy. 44But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, 45so that you can be children[[842]](#footnote-842) of your Father who is in heaven. For he causes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous. 46For if you love those who love you, what reward will you have? Even the tax collectors do that, don’t they? 47And if you greet only your brothers and sisters, what more are you doing *than* *the ordinary*? Even the Gentiles do that, don’t they? 48Therefore, you are to be mature, as your heavenly Father is mature.

Matthew Chapter 6

Giving to the Needy

1“Be careful not to do your ‘acts of righteousness’ in front of people in order to be seen by them; if you do, then you have no reward *stored up* with your Father who is in heaven. 2Therefore, when you give to the needy, do not sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and on the streets in order to be praised by people. Truly, I say to you, they have received their reward. 3But when you give to the needy, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, 4so that your charitable giving is in secret, and your Father who sees *what is done* in secret will repay you.

The Lord’s Prayer

5“And when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, because they like to pray while standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets in order to be seen by people. Truly I say to you, they have received their reward. 6But when you pray, go into your inner room, and after closing your door, pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who sees *what is done* in secret will repay you. 7And when you are praying, do not keep repeating the same phrases, like the Gentiles do, for they think that they will be heard because of their many words. 8Therefore do not be like them, because your Father knows what you need before you ask him. 9So pray in this way:

‘Our Father, who is in heaven, may your name be treated as holy.

10May your kingdom come.

May your will be done on earth as it is in heaven.

11Give us today our daily bread,

12and forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors.

13And do not bring us into temptation, but deliver us from the Wicked One.’

Forgiveness

14“For if you forgive people their transgressions, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. 15But if you do not forgive people their transgressions, your Father will not forgive your transgressions.

Fasting

16“Moreover, when you fast, do not be gloomy like the hypocrites, for they *try to* look miserable[[843]](#footnote-843) so that their fasting is obvious to people. Truly I say to you, they have received their reward. 17But when you fast, put oil on your head and wash your face 18so that your fasting will not be obvious to people, but only to your Father who is in secret. And your Father, who sees *what is done* in secret, will repay you.

Teaching About Wealth

19“Do not store up for yourselves treasures on the earth, where moth and rust ruin *them*, and where thieves break in and steal, 20but store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where moth and rust do not ruin *them*, and where thieves do not break in and steal. 21For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

22“The lamp of the body is the eye; therefore, if your eye is generous,[[844]](#footnote-844) your whole body will be full of light. 23But if your eye is stingy,[[845]](#footnote-845) your whole body will be full of darkness. So if the light that is in you is darkness, how deep is that darkness!

24“No one is able to serve two masters,[[846]](#footnote-846) because he will either hate one and love the other, or he will be devoted to one and think little of the other. You are not able to serve God and Wealth.

Do Not Be Anxious

25Therefore I say to you, do not be anxious about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, what you will put on. Isn’t life more than food, and the body *more* than clothing? 26Look at the birds in the sky:[[847]](#footnote-847) they do not sow, or reap, or gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Aren’t you worth more than they are? 27And which of you, by being anxious, is able to add one hour to his life? 28And why are you anxious about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they do not labor or spin, 29yet I say to you that even Solomon in all his glory did not clothe himself like one of these. 30But if God clothes the grass of the field in this way, which is *here* today and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, won’t he much more *certainly* *provide* for you, O you of little trust? 31Therefore do not be anxious, saying, ‘What will we eat?’ or, ‘What will we drink?’ or, ‘What will we wear?’ 32For the Gentiles seek after all these things, and your heavenly Father knows that you need them all. 33Instead, seek first the Kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things will be provided for you. 34Therefore, do not be anxious about tomorrow, because tomorrow will be anxious about itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own.

Matthew Chapter 7

Hypocritical Judging

1“Do not judge, so that you are not judged. 2For by the standard with which you judge *others*, you will be judged, and by the standard with which you measure, it will be measured to you. 3Why do you see the splinter that is in your neighbor’s[[848]](#footnote-848) eye, but do not notice the log that is in your own eye? 4Or how can you say to your neighbor, ‘Let me take the splinter out of your eye,’ and *yet* look, there is a log in your own eye? 5You hypocrite, take the log out of your own eye first, and then you will see clearly to take the splinter out of your neighbor’s eye.

No Pearls in Front of Pigs

6“Do not give what is holy to dogs or throw your pearls in front of pigs, otherwise they will trample them under their feet, turn around, and tear you to pieces.

Keep Asking

7“Keep asking, and it will be given to you; keep seeking, and you will find; keep knocking, and *the door* will be opened to you! 8For everyone who keeps asking receives, and the one who keeps seeking finds, and to the one who keeps knocking *the door* will be opened. 9Or which one of you, if his son asks him for bread, will give him a stone, 10or if he asks for a fish, will give him a snake? 11So, if you who are evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more *certainly* will your Father who is in heaven give good gifts to those who ask him?

The Golden Rule

12Therefore, however you want people to treat you, treat them the same way, for this is the Law and the Prophets.

The Narrow and Wide Gates

13“Enter through the narrow gate, for the gate is wide and the road is broad that leads to destruction, and there are many who enter through it. 14How narrow is the gate and constricted is the road that leads to life, and there are few who find it.

Know Them by Their Fruit

15“Beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are destructive, greedy wolves. 16You will recognize them by their fruit. Are grapes gathered from thornbushes, or figs from thistles? 17In the same way, every healthy tree produces good fruit, but a rotten tree produces bad fruit. 18A healthy tree cannot produce bad fruit, neither can a rotten tree produce good fruit. 19Every tree that does not produce good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. 20So then, you will recognize them by their fruit.

21“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only* the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven *will enter*. 22Many will say to me on that day, ‘Lord, Lord, didn’t we prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many miracles in your name?’ 23And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you. Depart from me, you who practice lawlessness!’

The Wise and Foolish Builders

24“Everyone, then, who hears these words of mine and does them will be like a wise man who built his house on the rock, 25and the rain fell, and the rivers flooded, and the winds blew and beat violently against that house, and *yet* it did not fall because it had been founded on the rock. 26And everyone who hears these words of mine and does not do them will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand, 27and the rain fell, and the rivers flooded, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell—and great was its fall!”

28And it came to pass *that* when Jesus had finished *speaking* these words, the crowds were astonished at his teaching, 29because he was teaching them as one who had authority, and not as their experts in the law.

Matthew Chapter 8

MINISTRY OF JESUS IN GALILEE CONTINUED (8:1-12:50)  
Jesus Heals a Man With a Skin Disease

1And when he had come down from the mountain, large crowds followed him. 2And look, a man with a serious skin disease[[849]](#footnote-849) came to him and bowed down before him, saying, “Lord, if you are willing, you are able to make me clean.” 3And he stretched out his hand and touched him, saying, “I am willing. Be clean!” And immediately his skin disease was cleansed. 4And Jesus said to him, “See to it that you don’t tell anyone, but go show yourself to the priest and offer the gift that Moses commanded as a testimony to them.”

The Trust of a Centurion

5Now when he had entered Capernaum, a centurion came to him *and* pleaded with him, 6saying, “Lord, my servant is lying at home paralyzed, suffering terribly.” 7And he said to him, “I will come and heal him.” 8And the centurion answered and said, “Lord, I am not worthy for you to come under my roof, but just say the word and my servant will be healed. 9For I also am a man under authority, *and* I have soldiers under me, and I say to one, ‘Go,’ and he goes, and to another, ‘Come,’ and he comes, and to my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.” 10And when Jesus heard it, he was amazed, and said to those who were following *him*, “Truly I say to you, I have not found anyone in Israel with so much trust. 11And I say to you that many will come from the east and the west, and will recline *to eat at the banquet* with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the Kingdom of Heaven, 12but the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into the darkness outside. There will be sobbing and gnashing of teeth.” 13And Jesus said to the centurion, “Go your way; it will be done for you just as you have believed.” And the servant was healed that *very* moment.

Many Healed in Capernaum

14And when Jesus came into Peter’s house, he saw his mother-in-law lying down, sick from a fever. 15And he touched her hand and the fever left her, and she got up and began to serve him.

16Now when evening had come, they brought to him many *who were* afflicted by demons, and he cast out the spirits with *his* word and healed all who were sick 17so that what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet would be fulfilled, which says, he himself took our sicknesses, and carried our diseases.[[850]](#footnote-850)

Priorities

18Now when Jesus saw large crowds around him, he gave orders to depart to the other side *of the lake*. 19And an expert in the law came and said to him, “Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go.” 20And Jesus said to him, “The foxes have dens, and the birds of heaven *have* nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head.” 21And another of his disciples said to him, “Lord, first let me go and bury my father.” 22But Jesus said to him, “Follow me, and leave the dead to bury their own dead.”

Jesus Calms a Storm

23And when he got into the boat, his disciples followed him. 24And look! A violent storm rose up on the lake,[[851]](#footnote-851) so much so that the boat was being covered by the waves—but he was asleep. 25And they came to him and woke him, saying, “Save *us*, Lord! We are about to die!” 26And he said to them, “Why are you afraid, you of little trust?” Then he got up and subdued the winds and the sea, and it became completely calm. 27And the men were amazed, saying, “What sort of man is this, that even the winds and the lake obey him?”

Jesus Casts Out Demons Into Pigs

28And when he had come to the other side, into the region of the Gadarenes, two men who were afflicted by demons met him as they were coming from the tombs. They were extremely violent, so much so that no one could pass by that way. 29And look! They cried out, saying, “What do you want with us, O Son of God? Have you come here to torment us before the appointed time?” 30Now at some distance from them there was a herd of many pigs feeding. 31And the demons were begging him, saying, “If you cast us out, send us into the herd of pigs.” 32And he said to them, “Go.” And they came out and went into the pigs and, look, the whole herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and died in the waters. 33And the men who were looking after them fled and went away into the city and reported everything, especially what happened to those *who had been* afflicted by demons. 34And look, the whole city came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they begged him to depart from their territory.

Matthew Chapter 9

Jesus Heals a Paralyzed Man

1And after getting into the boat he crossed over *the lake*[[852]](#footnote-852) and came into his own city. 2And look, they brought to him a paralyzed man lying on a bed. And when he saw their trust, Jesus said to the paralyzed man, “Take courage, child, your sins are forgiven.” 3And look, some of the experts in the law said within themselves, “This man speaks blasphemy.” 4And Jesus, perceiving their thoughts said, “Why are you thinking evil things in your hearts? 5For which is easier: to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven,’ or to say, ‘Get up and walk’? 6But so that you know the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins”—then he said to the paralyzed man—“Get up, pick up your pallet, and go home.” 7And he got up and went home. 8But when the crowds saw it, they were filled with awe and glorified God, who had given such authority to humans.

Jesus Calls Matthew

9And as Jesus went on from there, he saw a man called Matthew sitting at the tax collector’s booth, and he said to him, “Follow me.” And he got up and followed him. 10And it came to pass as he reclined *to eat* in the house, look, many tax collectors and sinners came and were reclining *and eating* with Jesus and his disciples. 11And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, “Why is your teacher eating with the tax collectors and sinners?” 12But when he heard this, he said, “Those who are well do not need a physician, but those who are sick *do*. 13But go and learn what *this* means, I want mercy, and not sacrifice.[[853]](#footnote-853) For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners.”

Questions About Fasting

14Then the disciples of John came to him, saying, “Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but your disciples do not fast?” 15And Jesus said to them, “Can the wedding guests[[854]](#footnote-854) be sad as long as the groom is *still* with them? But the days will come when the groom is taken away from them, and then they will fast. 16And no one puts a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, because the patch pulls away from the garment and the tear becomes worse. 17Neither do *people* put new wine into old wineskins, otherwise the wineskins burst and the wine is spilled, and the wineskins are ruined. But they put new wine into fresh wineskins, and both are preserved.”

A Woman Healed and the Dead Raised

18While he was speaking these things to them, look, a leader came and bowed down before him, saying, “My daughter has just died, but come and lay your hand on her, and she will live.” 19And Jesus got up and followed him, and *so did* his disciples. 20And look, a woman who had a discharge of blood for 12 years came up behind him and touched the fringe of his garment, 21for she was saying within herself, “If I can only touch his garment, I will be healed.” 22But Jesus, after turning around and seeing her, said, “Daughter, take courage. Your trust has healed you.” And in that moment the woman was healed.

23And when Jesus came into the leader’s house and saw the flute players and the crowd making a commotion, 24he said, “Go away, for the girl has not died, but is asleep.” And they began to laugh at him. 25But when the crowd had been cleared out *of the house*, he entered in and took her by the hand, and the girl got up. 26And the news of this went out into all that land.

Jesus Heals Two Blind Men

27And as Jesus went on from there, two blind men followed him, crying out and saying, “Have mercy on us, Son of David.” 28And after he had come into the house, the blind men came to him, and Jesus said to them, “Do you believe that I am able to do this?” They said to him, “Yes, Lord.” 29Then he touched their eyes, saying, “Let it be done for you according to your trust.” 30And their eyes were opened. And Jesus sternly warned them, saying, “See to it *that* you do not let anyone know *about this*!” 31But they went out and spread *the news about* him throughout that entire region.

Jesus Heals a Mute Man

32And as they were going out, look, a mute man *who was* afflicted by a demon was brought to him. 33And when the demon was cast out the mute man spoke, and the crowds were amazed, saying, “Nothing like this has ever been seen in Israel.” 34But the Pharisees said, “By the ruler of the demons he casts out demons.”

The Workers Are Few

35And Jesus was going through all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness. 36But when he saw the crowds, he was moved with compassion for them because they were distressed and downcast, like sheep without a shepherd. 37Then he said to his disciples, “The harvest is plentiful, but the workers are few. 38Therefore, ask the Lord of the harvest to send out workers into his harvest.”

Matthew Chapter 10

The Twelve Apostles

1And he called his twelve disciples to himself and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every kind of disease and every kind of sickness. 2Now these are the names of the twelve apostles: the first, Simon (who is called Peter) and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee and John his brother, 3Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the tax collector, James the son of Alphaeus and Thaddaeus, 4Simon the Zealot and Judas Iscariot (who also betrayed him).

Jesus Sends Out the Twelve

5These twelve Jesus sent out after instructing them, saying, “Do not go on *any* road of the Gentiles, and do not enter into *any* city of the Samaritans, 6but go instead to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 7And as you go, preach, saying, ‘The Kingdom of Heaven has drawn near.’ 8Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse those with skin diseases,[[855]](#footnote-855) *and* cast out demons. You received without paying, *so* give without being paid. 9Do not acquire gold, nor silver, nor bronze in your belts, 10nor a traveler’s bag for *your* journey, nor two tunics,[[856]](#footnote-856) nor sandals, nor staff, because the worker is worthy of his food. 11And in whatever city or village you enter, find out who is worthy in it, and stay there until you leave *that area*. 12And as you enter that house, greet it. 13And if the house is worthy, let your peace come upon it, but if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you. 14And if anyone does not receive you or listen to your words, as you go out of that house or that city, shake the dust off your feet. 15Truly I say to you, it will be more bearable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah on the Day of Judgment than for that city.

Sheep in the Midst of Wolves

16“Pay attention, I am sending you out as sheep in the midst of wolves, so be as wise as serpents and innocent as doves. 17Beware of *such* people, because they will hand you over to the courts and flog you in their synagogues, 18and you will even be brought before governors and kings because of me, as a witness to them and to the Gentiles. 19“But when they hand you over, do not be anxious about what to say or how to say it, because what you are to say will be given to you at that time, 20since you are not the ones speaking, but the spirit of your Father is speaking in you.

21A brother will hand over his brother to death, and a father his child, and children will rise up against their parents, and have them put to death. 22And you will be hated by everyone because of my name, but the one who endures to the end—that one will be saved. 23But when they persecute you in this city, flee to the next. For truly I say to you, you will surely not finish *going through* the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes.

24“A disciple is not above his teacher, nor is a servant above his master.[[857]](#footnote-857) 25It is enough for a disciple to be like his teacher, and a servant like his master. If they called the head of the house “Beelzebul,” how much more *certainly* *will they insult* the members of his household! 26However, do not be afraid of them, because there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, and *nothing* hidden that will not be made known. 27What I tell you in the darkness, speak in the light; and what you hear *whispered* in your ear, proclaim on the rooftops. 28And do not be afraid of those who kill the body but are not able to kill the soul. But rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in Gehenna. 29Aren’t two little sparrows sold for an assarion?[[858]](#footnote-858) And *yet* not one of them will fall on the ground apart from your Father. 30And even all the hairs of your head have been counted. 31So do not be afraid; you are of more value than many little sparrows. 32Therefore, everyone who will acknowledge me before people, I will also acknowledge him before my Father who is in heaven. 33But whoever denies me before people, I will also deny him before my Father who is in heaven.

Not Peace but a Sword

34“Do not assume that I came to bring peace on the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. 35For I have come to set a man against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law, 36and a person’s enemies will be those of his own household![[859]](#footnote-859) 37Whoever loves his father or mother more than me is not worthy of me, and whoever loves his son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38And whoever does not take up his cross and follow me is not worthy of me. 39Whoever finds his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life because of me will find it.

Rewards

40“Whoever receives you receives me, and whoever receives me receives him who sent me. 41Whoever receives a prophet because they are a prophet will receive a prophet’s reward, and whoever receives a righteous person because they are a righteous person will receive a righteous person’s reward. 42And whoever gives one of these little ones even a cup of cold water to drink because they are a disciple, truly I say to you, he will absolutely not lose his reward.”

Matthew Chapter 11

1And it came to pass when Jesus had finished commanding his twelve disciples, he departed from there to teach and preach in their cities.

Jesus and John the Baptist

2Now when John heard in prison about the works of Christ,[[860]](#footnote-860) he sent *a message* by way of his disciples 3and said to him, “Are you the Coming One, or should we expect someone different?” 4And Jesus answered and said to them, “Go and report to John what you hear and see: 5the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the people with skin diseases[[861]](#footnote-861) are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised, and the poor have good news proclaimed to them, 6and blessed is the one who is not offended by me.”

7And as these disciples *of John* went on their way, Jesus began to speak to the crowds about John, *saying,* “What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed swaying in the wind? 8*Of course not!* Then what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft *clothing*? *Of course not!* Look, those who wear soft *clothing* are in king’s palaces. 9Then what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and *you saw* much more than a prophet. 10This is the one about whom it is written, Look, I am sending my messenger ahead of you,[[862]](#footnote-862) who will prepare the road before you.[[863]](#footnote-863) 11Truly I say to you, among those who are born of women there has not arisen anyone greater than John the Baptist. Yet the one who is the least *important* person in the Kingdom of Heaven is greater than he. 12And from the days of John the Baptist until now the Kingdom of Heaven has been forcefully advancing, and forceful people are seizing it as a prize. 13For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. 14And if you are willing to accept *it,* he himself is Elijah, who was to come. 15Anyone who has ears had better listen!

16“But to what should I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces, who call to one another 17and say, ‘We played the flute for you but you did not dance. We sang a song of lament, but you did not mourn.’ 18For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, ‘He has a demon.’ 19The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, ‘See! A gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’ But wisdom is vindicated by her actions.”

Jesus Denounces Unrepentant Cities

20Then he began to denounce the cities in which most of his miracles were done, because they did not repent. 21“How terrible it will be for you, Chorazin! How terrible it will be for you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles that were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22But I say to you, it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon on the Day of Judgment than for you. 23And you, Capernaum, will you be exalted to heaven? *No*, you will go down to the grave. For if the miracles had been done in Sodom that were done in you, it would have remained until this day. 24But I say to you that it will be more bearable for the land of Sodom on the Day of Judgment, than for you.”

Jesus Prays to the Father

25At that time Jesus continued *to pray*, saying, “I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you hid these things from the wise and understanding, and have revealed them to little children. 26Yes, Father, because this was well-pleasing in your sight.

I Will Give You Rest

27“All things have been handed over to me by my Father. And no one really knows the Son except the Father, neither does anyone really know the Father except the Son and anyone to whom the Son decides to reveal *him.* 28Come to me, all you who are laboring and have been loaded down with burdens, and I will give you rest. 29Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, because I am meek and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. 30For my yoke is comfortable,[[864]](#footnote-864) and my burden is light.”

Matthew Chapter 12

Lord of the Sabbath

1At that time Jesus went through the grainfields on the Sabbath, and his disciples were hungry and began to pick heads of grain and eat *them*. 2But when the Pharisees saw *them*, they said to him, “Look! Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath.” 3But he said to them, “Have you not read what David did when he and those with him were hungry, 4how he went into the house of God and ate the Bread of the Presence, which was not lawful for him to eat, or for those with him, but only for the priests? 5Or have you not read in the law that on the Sabbath day the priests in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are guiltless? 6But I say to you, that something greater than the Temple is here. 7But if you had known what this means, I want mercy and not sacrifice,[[865]](#footnote-865) you would not have condemned the guiltless. 8For the Son of Man is lord of the Sabbath.”

Healing a Hand on the Sabbath

9And he departed from there and went into their synagogue. 10And look, a man with a shriveled hand was *there*. And in order to accuse Jesus,[[866]](#footnote-866) they asked him, “Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?” 11And he said to them, “Who is there among you, if he had *even* one sheep fall into a pit on the Sabbath, would not take hold of it and lift it out? 12How much more valuable is a person than a sheep! Therefore, it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath.” 13Then he said to the man, “Stretch out your hand.” And he stretched it out, and it was restored as healthy as his other *hand*. 14But the Pharisees went out and plotted against him *as to* how they could destroy him.

God’s Chosen Servant

15Now when Jesus realized *it*, he withdrew from there. Great crowds followed him, and he healed them all. 16And he warned them not to make him known, 17so that what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet was fulfilled, which said, 18Look! My servant whom I have chosen, my beloved with whom my soul is well pleased. I will put my spirit upon him and he will proclaim justice to the Gentiles. 19He will not quarrel or cry aloud, and no one will hear his voice in the streets. 20He will not break *off* a bent reed, and he will not put out a *smoldering* wick, until he leads justice to victory. 21And the Gentiles will hope in his name.[[867]](#footnote-867)

A Divided Kingdom Will Fall

22Then a *man* afflicted by a demon *who was* blind and mute was brought to him. And he healed him, so that the mute man spoke and saw. 23And all the crowd was amazed and said, “Could this be the Son of David?” 24But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, “It is only by *the power of* Beelzebul, the ruler of the demons, that this man casts out demons.” 25And knowing their thoughts he said to them, “Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. 26And if the Adversary[[868]](#footnote-868) casts out the Adversary, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? 27And if I cast out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they will be your judges. 28But if I cast out demons by the spirit of God, then the Kingdom of God has come upon you.

29“Or how can someone enter the house of the strong man and carry off his property unless he first ties up the strong man? And then he can plunder his house. 30Whoever is not with me is against me, and whoever does not gather with me, scatters.

The Unforgivable Sin

31“For that reason I say to you, people will be forgiven for every sin and blasphemy, but the blasphemy of the Spirit will not be forgiven. 32And whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him, but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, neither in this age, nor in that which is to come.

Words Justify or Condemn

33“Either make the tree good, and its fruit good, or make the tree rotten, and its fruit rotten, for the tree is known by its fruit. 34You offspring of vipers! How are you, being evil, able to speak good things? For the mouth speaks what overflows from the heart. 35The good person brings out good things from the good treasure *of his heart*, and the evil person brings out evil things from the evil treasure *of his heart*. 36And I say to you, that for every careless word that people speak, they will give an account of it on the Day of Judgment. 37For by your words you will be declared righteous, and by your words you will be condemned.”

The Sign of Jonah

38Then some of the experts in the law and Pharisees answered him, saying, “Teacher, we want to see a sign from you.” 39But he answered and said to them, “An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet. 40For just as Jonah was in the belly of the great fish for three days and three nights,[[869]](#footnote-869) so will the Son of Man be in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. 41The men of Nineveh will rise up at the Judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, *someone* greater than Jonah is here. 42The queen of the south will be raised up at the Judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, *someone* greater than Solomon is here.

Return of an Unclean Spirit

43“Now when an unclean spirit has gone out of a person, it passes through waterless places, seeking a resting place, and *yet* does not find one. 44Then it says, ‘I will go back to my house from which I left,’ and when it comes, it finds *the house* empty, having been swept and put in order. 45Then it goes and brings with itself seven other spirits more evil than itself, and they enter in and live there; and the last *condition* of that person becomes worse than the first. This is also how it will be with this evil generation.”

Jesus’ True Mother and Brothers

46While he was still speaking to the crowds, look, his mother and his brothers stood outside, wanting to speak to him. 47[[And someone said to him, “Look! Your mother and your brothers stand outside, wanting to speak to you.”]] 48He answered the one who told him and said, “Who is my mother? And who are my brothers?” 49And he stretched out his hand toward his disciples and said, “Look! My mother and my brothers! 50For whoever does the will of my Father who is in heaven is my brother, and sister, and mother.”

Matthew Chapter 13

PARABLES ABOUT THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN (13:1-13:52)  
Parable of the Sower

1On that day Jesus went out of the house and was sitting by the lake.[[870]](#footnote-870) 2And *such* a large crowd gathered around him that he got into a boat and sat down, and the whole crowd stood on the shore. 3And he spoke many things to them in parables, saying, “Pay attention! The sower went out to sow, 4and as he sowed, some *seeds* fell alongside the path, and the birds came and devoured them. 5And some *seeds* fell on the rocky ground where they did not have much soil, and immediately they sprang up because the soil was not deep. 6And when the sun rose they were scorched, and because they did not have *any* roots, they withered away. 7And some *seeds* fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked them. 8But others fell on the good soil and yielded fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. 9Anyone who has ears had better listen!”

The Purpose of the Parables

10And the disciples came and said to him, “Why do you speak to them in parables?” 11And he answered and said to them, “Because the knowledge of the sacred secrets of the Kingdom of Heaven has been given to you, but it has not been given to them. 12For whoever has, *more* will be given to him, and he will have an abundance, but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. 13This is why I speak to them in parables, because although they are seeing they do not *really* see, and although they are hearing they do not *really* hear, nor do they understand. 14And in them the prophecy of Isaiah is being fulfilled, which says, Although you will hear, you will never understand, and although you will see, you will never perceive. 15For this people’s heart has become calloused,[[871]](#footnote-871) and their ears can hardly hear, and they have closed their eyes, otherwise they would perceive with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn back *to me*, and I would heal them.[[872]](#footnote-872) 16But blessed are your eyes, because they see, and your ears, because they hear. 17For truly I say to you, that many prophets and righteous people desired to see the things that you are seeing, and did not see them, and to hear the things that you are hearing, and did not hear them.

The Parable of the Sower Explained

18Now listen to *the* *meaning of* the parable of the sower. 19When anyone hears the message about the kingdom and does not understand *it*, the Wicked One comes and snatches away what had been sown in his heart. This is the one that was sown alongside the path. 20And the one that was sown on the rocky places, this is the one who hears the message and immediately receives it with joy, 21yet he does not have *any* root in himself, and *thus* is short-lived. When hardship or persecution arises because of the message he immediately falls away. 22And the one that was sown among the thorns, this is the one who hears the message, but the worries of this age and the deceitfulness of wealth choke the message, and he becomes unfruitful. 23But the one that was sown on the good ground, this is the one who hears and understands the message*,* who then certainly bears fruit; and some yield a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.”

The Parable of the Good and Bad Seed

24He set another parable before them, saying, “The Kingdom of Heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field, 25but while the men were sleeping, his enemy came and also sowed weeds[[873]](#footnote-873) among the wheat, and went away. 26But when the plants sprang up and produced fruit, then the weeds appeared also. 27And the servants of the head of the house came and said to him, ‘Lord, didn’t you sow good seed in your field? Then where did the weeds come from?’ 28And he said to them, ‘An enemy has done this.’ And the servants said to him, ‘Then do you want us to go and gather them up?’ 29But he said, ‘No, otherwise while you are gathering up the weeds, you might also uproot the wheat with them. 30Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, “First gather up the weeds, and bind them in bundles to burn them up, but gather the wheat into my barn.”’”

The Kingdom is Like a Mustard Seed

31He set another parable before them, saying, “The Kingdom of Heaven is like a mustard seed that a man took and sowed in his field. 32It is smaller than all *other* seeds, but when it is grown, it is larger than the *other* garden plants, and becomes a tree so *large* that the birds of the sky[[874]](#footnote-874) come and nest in its branches.”

The Kingdom is Like Leaven

33He spoke another parable to them, “The Kingdom of Heaven is like leaven that a woman took and hid in 50 pounds[[875]](#footnote-875) of flour until it was all leavened.”

Using Parables Fulfills Prophecy

34Jesus spoke all these things in parables to the crowds, and he did not speak to them without *using* a parable, 35which fulfilled what was spoken through the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the world.[[876]](#footnote-876)

Parable of the Good and Bad Seed Explained

36Then he left the crowd and went into the house. And his disciples came to him, saying, “Explain to us the parable of the darnel in the field.” 37And he answered and said, “The one who sows the good seed is the Son of Man, 38and the field is the world. And *as for* the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom, and the darnel are the sons of the Wicked One. 39And the enemy who sowed them is the Devil,[[877]](#footnote-877) and the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are angels. 40Therefore, as the darnel are gathered up and burned up with fire, so it will be at the end of the age. 41The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom every stumbling block and those who are guilty of lawlessness. 42and will throw them into the furnace of fire where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 43Then the righteous will shine like the sun in their Father’s kingdom. Anyone who has ears had better listen!

The Kingdom is Like Treasure

44“The Kingdom of Heaven is like a treasure hidden in a field, which a person found and hid *again*. And out of his joy, he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field.

The Kingdom is Like a Pearl

45“Furthermore, the Kingdom of Heaven is like a merchant *who is* seeking fine pearls. 46And after finding one pearl of great value, he went and sold all that he had and bought it.

The Kingdom is Like a Net

47“Furthermore, the Kingdom of Heaven is like a net that was let down into the lake and gathered *fish* of every kind. 48When it was filled, they dragged it up on the shore, and they sat down and gathered the good *fish* into containers, but the bad they threw away. 49So it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come out and separate the wicked from the midst of the righteous 50and will throw them into the furnace of fire where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 51Have you understood all these things?” They said to him, “Yes.” 52And he said to them, “Therefore every expert in the law who has been trained about the Kingdom of Heaven is like the head of a house who brings out of his storeroom *treasures that are* new and old.”

MINISTRY OF JESUS IN GALILEE CONTINUED (13:53-20:34)  
Jesus Revisits Nazareth

53And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, that he departed from there. 54And after coming to his hometown, he taught them in their synagogue in such a way that they were astonished and said, “Where did this man *get* this wisdom and *these* miraculous powers? 55Isn’t this the builder’s son? Isn’t Mary his mother? And *aren’t* his brothers, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? 56And his sisters, aren’t they all with us? Where then *did* this man *get* all these *abilities*?” 57And they were offended because of him. But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is honored everywhere except in his hometown and in his *own* house.” 58And he did not do many miracles there because of their unbelief.

Matthew Chapter 14

John the Baptist Beheaded

1At that time Herod the tetrarch heard the report about Jesus, 2and he said to his servants, “This is John the Baptist. He has been raised from the dead, and that is why miraculous powers are at work in him.” 3For Herod had arrested John, bound him, and put him in prison because of Herodias (his brother Philip’s wife), 4since John said to him, “It is not lawful for you to have her.” 5And although he wanted to put him to death, he was afraid of the people because they considered him to be a prophet. 6But when Herod’s birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst *of the company*, and it pleased Herod. 7So he promised with an oath to give her whatever she asked. 8And being prompted by her mother, she said, “Give me the head of John the Baptist here on a platter.” 9And the king regretted *it*, but because of his oaths and those who were reclining *to eat* with him, he commanded it to be given, 10and *so* he sent *an executioner,* and he beheaded John in the prison. 11And his head was brought on a platter and given to the girl, and she brought it to her mother. 12And his disciples came and took away the corpse and buried him, and they went and told Jesus.

Jesus Feeds the Five Thousand

13Now when Jesus heard *it*, he withdrew from there in a boat by himself to a solitary place. And when the multitudes heard *about that,* they followed him on foot from the *surrounding* cities. 14And after he got out *of the boat,* he saw a large crowd, and he had compassion on them and healed those who were sick among them. 15Now when evening had come, the disciples came to him, saying, “This is a remote place and the hour is now late. Send the crowds away so they can go into the villages and buy food for themselves.” 16But Jesus said to them, “They do not need to go away. You give them *something* to eat.” 17And they said to him, “We do not have *anything* here except five loaves *of bread* and two fish.” 18And he said, “Bring them here to me.” 19Then he commanded the crowd to sit down on the grass. He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, he blessed *them* and broke *them*. And *then* he gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples *gave them* to the crowd. 20And they all ate and were filled, and they took up what was left over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full. 21And there were about 5,000 men who ate, not including women and children.

Jesus Walks on the Water

22And immediately he made the disciples enter into the boat and go ahead of him to the other side while he sent the crowd away. 23And after he had sent the crowd away, he went up by himself onto the mountain to pray, and when evening had come, he was there alone. 24But the boat was already a long way from the land and was being beaten by the waves because the wind was against them. 25And in the fourth watch of the night he came to them,[[878]](#footnote-878) walking on the lake.[[879]](#footnote-879) 26And when the disciples saw him walking on the lake, they were terrified, saying, “It’s a ghost!” And they cried out in fear. 27But immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying, “Take courage! It is I. Do not be afraid!” 28And Peter answered him and said, “Lord, if it is you, command me to come to you on the water.” 29And he said, “Come.” And Peter climbed out of the boat and walked on the water and came toward Jesus. 30But when he saw the strong wind he was afraid, and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, “Lord, save me.” 31And immediately Jesus stretched out his hand and took hold of him, and said to him, “O you of little trust, why did you doubt?” 32And when they got up into the boat, the wind ceased. 33And those who were in the boat bowed down before him, saying, “Truly, you are the Son of God.”

Jesus Heals the Sick in Gennesaret

34And when they had crossed over *the lake*, they came to land at Gennesaret. 35And when the men of that place recognized him, they sent *word* into all the surrounding area and brought to him all who were sick. 36And they begged him to let them touch the fringe of his garment, and everyone who touched *him* was completely healed.

Matthew Chapter 15

Traditions Versus Commandments

1Then Pharisees and experts in the law from Jerusalem came to Jesus, saying, 2“Why do your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat bread.” 3And he answered and said to them, “Why do even you yourselves transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition? 4For God said, Honor your father and your mother,[[880]](#footnote-880) and, Whoever speaks evil of his father or mother, let him be put to death.[[881]](#footnote-881) 5But you say, ‘Whoever says to his father or mother, “Whatever *benefit* you might have gained from me is a gift *given to God,*” 6does not *need to* honor his father *or mother*.’ And *thus* you have set aside the word of God because of your tradition. 7You hypocrites, rightly did Isaiah prophesy about you, saying, 8These people honor me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. 9Moreover, they worship me in vain, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.”[[882]](#footnote-882)

What Defiles a Person

10And he called the crowd to himself and said to them, “Listen and understand: 11*it is* not what goes into the mouth that defiles a person, but what comes out of the mouth—this defiles a person.” 12Then the disciples came and said to him, “Do you know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this saying?” 13But he answered and said, “Every plant that my heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted. 14Leave them alone! They are blind guides. And if the blind guide the blind, both will fall into a pit.” 15And Peter answered and said to him, “Explain the parable to us.” 16And he said, “Do you also still not understand? 17Do you not understand that whatever goes into the mouth passes into the stomach and is expelled into the sewer? 18But the things that come out of the mouth come from the heart, and they defile the person. 19For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, sexual immorality, thefts, false witness, insults. 20These are the things that defile a person, but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a person.”

The Trust of a Canaanite Woman

21And Jesus went away from there and withdrew into the district of Tyre and Sidon. 22And Look! A Canaanite woman came out from that area and *began* crying out, saying, “Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David, my daughter is cruelly afflicted by a demon.” 23But he did not answer her a word. And his disciples came and kept asking him, saying, “Send her away, for she keeps on crying out as she follows us.” 24But he answered and said, “I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.” 25But she came and bowed down before him, saying, “Lord, help me.” 26And he answered and said, “It is not good to take the children’s bread and throw it to the pet dogs.” 27But she said, “Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs eat the crumbs that fall from their lords’ table.” 28Then Jesus answered and said to her, “O woman, great is your trust. Let it be done for you as you want.” And in that moment her daughter was healed.

The Feeding of the Four Thousand

29And Jesus departed from there and came close to the Sea of Galilee, and he went up onto the mountain and sat there. 30And great multitudes came to him, having with them the lame, blind, crippled, mute, and many others, and they laid them down at his feet and he healed them. 31As a result, the crowd was amazed when they saw the mute speaking, the crippled healthy, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing, and they glorified the God of Israel.

32And Jesus called his disciples to himself and said, “I have compassion on the crowd because they have remained with me for three days and have nothing to eat, and I do not want to send them away hungry because they might faint on the way.” 33And the disciples said to him, “Where could we get so many loaves in *such* a remote place that we could satisfy so great a crowd?” 34And Jesus said to them, “How many loaves do you have?” And they said, “Seven, and a few small fish.” 35And he commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground, 36and he took the seven loaves and the fish and, after he gave thanks, he broke them and gave them to the disciples, and the disciples *gave them* to the crowd. 37And they all ate and were filled, and they collected what was left over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full. 38And those who ate were 4,000 men, besides women and children. 39And after sending away the crowd, he got into the boat and came into the area of Magadan.

Matthew Chapter 16

Religious Leaders Demand a Sign

1And the Pharisees and Sadducees came and, testing him, they asked him to show them a sign from heaven. 2But he answered and said to them, “When it is evening, you say, ‘*It will be* fair weather, for the heavens are red.’ 3And in the morning, ‘*It will be* foul weather today, for the heavens are red and threatening.’ You know how to discern the face of the heavens, but you are not able to *discern* the signs of the times. 4An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah.” And he left them, and departed.

The Leaven of Wrong Doctrine

5And the disciples came to the other side *of the lake*,[[883]](#footnote-883) but they had forgotten to take bread. 6And Jesus said to them, “Watch out, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.” 7And they began to discuss *this* among themselves, saying, “We did not take *any* bread.” 8And Jesus, realizing this, said, “O you of little trust, why are you discussing among yourselves that you do not have any bread? 9Do you still not understand? Do you not remember the five loaves for the 5,000, and how many baskets you collected, 10nor the seven loaves for the 4,000, and how many baskets you collected? 11How is it that you do not perceive that I did not speak to you about bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.” 12Then they understood that he did not tell them to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

Peter’s Confession of Christ

13Now when Jesus came into the district of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, “Who do people say that the Son of Man is?” 14And they said, “Some *say* John the Baptist; and others *say* Elijah; and others *say* Jeremiah or one of the prophets.” 15He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?” 16And Simon Peter answered and said, “You are the Christ,[[884]](#footnote-884) the Son of the living God.” 17And Jesus answered and said to him, “Blessed are you, Simon Bar-jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. 18And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my congregation, and the gates of the grave will not prevail against it. 19I will give to you the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatever you forbid on earth *must* be already forbidden in heaven, and whatever you permit on earth *must* be already permitted in heaven.” 20Then he ordered the disciples that they should not tell anyone that he was the Christ.

Death and Resurrection Foretold

21From that time Jesus began to show to his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and experts in the law, and be killed, and the third day be raised *from the dead*. 22And Peter took him aside and began to rebuke him, saying, “Be it far from you, Lord! This will never, ever, happen to you.” 23But he turned and said to Peter, “Get behind me, Adversary! You are a stumbling block to me, because you are not thinking about the things of God, but the things of man.”

Cost of Discipleship

24Then Jesus said to his disciples, “If anyone wants to come after me, he must deny himself and must take up his cross, and *then* follow me. 25For whoever wants to save his life[[885]](#footnote-885) will lose it, but whoever loses his life because of me will find it. 26For what will it profit a person if he gains the whole world and *yet* forfeits his life? Or what will a person give in exchange for his life? 27For the Son of Man is about to come with his angels in the glory of his Father, and then he will repay each *person* according to what he has done. 28Truly I say to you, there are some of those who are standing here who will absolutely not taste of death until they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom.”

Matthew Chapter 17

The Transfiguration

1And after six days Jesus took with him Peter and James and his brother John, and led them by themselves up onto a high mountain. 2And he was transformed in front of them, and his face shone like the sun, and his clothing became white as the light. 3And Look! Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with him. 4And Peter answered and said to Jesus, “Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you want, I will make three tents here: one for you and one for Moses and one for Elijah.” 5While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold, a voice out of the cloud said, “This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased. Listen to him!” 6And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces and were greatly afraid. 7And Jesus came and when he touched them, he said, “Get up, and do not be afraid.” 8And when they lifted up their eyes, they saw no one, except Jesus only.

'Elijah' Has Come

9And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, “Do not tell anyone about the vision until the Son of Man is raised from among the dead.”

10And his disciples asked him, saying, “Then why do the experts in the law say that Elijah must come first?” 11And he answered and said, “Indeed, ‘Elijah is coming and will restore all things,’ 12but I say to you, that Elijah has already come, and they did not know him, but did to him whatever they wanted. So also the Son of Man will suffer by them.” 13Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them about John the Baptist.

Healing A Boy Afflicted by a Demon

14And when they came to the crowd, a man came to him, kneeling down before him, saying, 15“Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is epileptic and suffers grievously, for often he falls into the fire, and often into the water. 16And I brought him to your disciples, and they were not able to cure him.” 17And Jesus answered and said, “O unbelieving and twisted generation, how much longer will I be with you? How much longer must I put up with you? Bring him here to me.” 18And Jesus subdued him, and the demon came out of him. And in that moment the boy was cured.

19Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, “Why were we not able to cast it out?” 20And he said to them, “Because of your little trust. For truly I say to you, if you have trust like a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, ‘Move from here to there,’ and it will move, and nothing will be impossible to you.” 21[[*But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting.*]]

Death and Resurrection Foretold

22And while they were gathering together in Galilee, Jesus said to them, “The Son of Man is about to be handed over into the hands of men, 23and they will kill him, and the third day he will be raised *from the dead*.” And they were deeply grieved.

Tax Money in a Fish

24And when they came to Capernaum, those who received the two drachma *Temple tax* came to Peter and said, “Doesn’t your teacher pay the two drachma *tax*?” 25He said, “Yes.” And when he came into the house, Jesus spoke to him first, saying, “What do you think, Simon? The kings of the earth, from whom do they receive customs or poll tax? From their sons, or from others?” 26And when he said, “From others,” Jesus said to him, “Therefore the sons are free. 27But lest we cause them to fall, go to the lake[[886]](#footnote-886) and cast in a hook, and take up the first fish that comes up, and when you have opened his mouth, you will find a *silver* stater *coin*. Take that and give *it* to them for you and me.”

Matthew Chapter 18

The Greatest in the Kingdom

1At that time the disciples came to Jesus, saying, “Who is greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven?” 2And he called to him a little child and set him in the midst of them, 3and said, “Truly I say to you, unless you change and become as little children, you will absolutely not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. 4Therefore, whoever will humble himself as this little child, that one is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven. 5And whoever receives a little child like this one in my name receives me, 6but whoever causes one of these little ones who believes in me to fall away, it would be better for him to have a huge millstone[[887]](#footnote-887) hung around his neck, and to be drowned in the depth of the lake.[[888]](#footnote-888)

Stumbling Blocks and Judgment

7“How terrible it will be for the world because of the stumbling blocks! For it is inevitable that stumbling blocks come, but how terrible for that person through whom the stumbling block comes! 8And if your hand or your foot causes you to fall away, cut it off and throw it away from you. It is better for you to enter into life *in the age to come* maimed or lame than to have two hands or two feet and be thrown into the fire of the age *to come*. 9And if your eye causes you to fall away, gouge it out and throw it away from you. It is better for you to enter into life *in the age to come* with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into the fire of Gehenna. 10See that you do not look down on one of these little ones, for I say to you, that in heaven their angels always see the face of my Father who is in heaven. 11[[For the Son of Man is come to save that which was lost.]]

Parable of the Lost Sheep

12“What do you think? If any man has 100 sheep, and one of them goes astray, does he not leave the 99 on the mountains and seek the one that went astray? 13And if he happens to find it, truly I say to you, he rejoices over it more than over the 99 that have not gone astray. 14In the same way, it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones perish.

If Your Brother Sins Against You

15“And if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault—*just* between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother. 16But if he does not hear *you*, take with you one or two more, so that at the mouth of two or three witnesses every word can be established.[[889]](#footnote-889) 17And if he refuses to hear them, tell it to the congregation, and if he also refuses to hear the congregation, let him be to you as the Gentile and the tax collector. 18Truly I say to you, whatever you forbid on earth *must* be already forbidden in heaven, and whatever you permit on earth *must* be already permitted in heaven.

19“Again I say to you, that if two of you agree on earth about anything that they ask, it will be done for them by my Father who is in heaven. 20For where two or three are gathered together in my name, I am there in the midst of them.”

21Then Peter came and said to him, “Lord, how often will my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Up to seven times?” 22Jesus said to him, “I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven.

Parable of the Unforgiving Slave

23“That is why the Kingdom of Heaven is like a certain king who wanted to settle accounts with his slaves. 24And when he began to settle *them*, one *slave* was brought to him who owed him 10,000 talents.[[890]](#footnote-890) 25But because he did not have *the means* to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26Therefore, the slave fell *at his feet* and bowed down before him, saying, ‘Lord, have patience with me and I will pay you everything.’ 27And the lord of that slave, being moved with compassion, released him and forgave him the debt. 28But that slave went out and found one of his fellow slaves, who owed him 100 denarii,[[891]](#footnote-891) and he laid hold on him, and seizing him, began to choke him, saying, ‘Pay what you owe.’ 29So his fellow slave fell down and begged him, saying, ‘Have patience with me, and I will pay you.’ 30But he was unwilling, and went and threw him into prison until he paid what was due. 31So when his fellow slaves saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved, and came and told to their lord all that had happened. 32Then having called him in, his lord said to him, ‘You wicked slave, I forgave you all that debt because you begged me. 33Should you not also have had mercy on your fellow slave, just as I had mercy on you?’ 34And his lord was enraged and handed him over to the torturers until he paid back all that was owed. 35So my heavenly Father will also do to you, if each of you does not forgive his brother from your heart.”

Matthew Chapter 19

Teaching About Divorce

1And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee and came into the region of Judea beyond the Jordan, 2and large crowds followed him, and he healed them there.

3And *some* Pharisees came to him, testing him, and saying, “Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason *at all*?” 4And he answered and said, “Have you not read that in the beginning the Creator made them male and female? 5And he said, For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and will be joined to his wife, and the two will become one flesh.[[892]](#footnote-892) 6So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore, what God has joined together no human is to separate.”

7They said to him, “Why then did Moses command to give *her* a certificate of divorce and send her away?”[[893]](#footnote-893) 8He said to them, “Moses, in view of the hardness of your hearts, allowed you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it has not been this way. 9And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery.” 10The disciples said to him, “If such is the case of a man with his wife, it is better not to marry.” 11But he said to them, “Not everyone can receive this saying, but *only* those to whom it has been given. 12For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother’s womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by others, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the Kingdom of Heaven’s sake. Let the one who is able to receive this receive it.”

The Kingdom Belongs to People Like These

13Then little children were brought to him so that he could lay his hands on them and pray, and the disciples rebuked them. 14But Jesus said, “Allow the little children and do not hinder them from coming to me, because the Kingdom of God belongs to people *who are* like these *children*.” 15And, having laid his hands on them, he departed from there.

The Rich Young Ruler

16And look! A man came to him and said, “Teacher, what good thing must I do in order to have life in the age *to come*?” 17And he said to him, “Why do you ask me about that which is good? There is One who is good. But if you want to enter into life *in the age to come*, keep the commandments.” 18He said to him, “Which ones?” And Jesus said, do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not bear false witness, 19honor your father and mother, and love your neighbor as yourself.”[[894]](#footnote-894) 20The young man said to him, “All these things I have kept, what do I still lack?” 21Jesus said to him, “If you *really* want to reach the goal, go, sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. And come, follow me.” 22But the young man, when he heard these words, went away grieved because he had many possessions.

Rewards in the Kingdom

23And Jesus said to his disciples, “Truly I say to you, how difficult it will be for a rich person to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. 24And again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the Kingdom of God.” 25And when the disciples heard it, they were greatly astonished, saying, “Who then can be saved?” 26And looking at them, Jesus said to them, “This is impossible for people, but for God all things are possible.” 27Then Peter answered and said to him, “Look! We have left everything and followed you, so what will we have?” 28And Jesus said to them, “Truly I say to you, that you who have followed me, in the New Beginning, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of his glory, you also will sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or property for my name’s sake, will receive a hundredfold, and will inherit life in the age *to come*. 30But many *who are* first will be last, and the last *will be* first.

Matthew Chapter 20

Parable of the Workers in the Vineyard

1“For the Kingdom of Heaven is like a man, a head of a house, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. 2And when he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius[[895]](#footnote-895) a day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3And he went out about the third hour[[896]](#footnote-896) and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, 4and he said to them, ‘You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.’ And they went their way. 5He went out again about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did the same thing. 6And about the eleventh *hour* he went out and found others standing, and he said to them, ‘Why do you stand here idle all day?’ 7They said to him, ‘Because no one has hired us.’ He said to them, ‘Go also into the vineyard.’

8“And when evening came the lord of the vineyard said to his foreman, ‘Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning from the last to the first.’ 9And when those who *were hired* about the eleventh hour came, each one received a denarius. 10And when those *who were hired* first came, they assumed that they would receive more, and *yet* each one of them also received a denarius. 11And when they received it, they grumbled against the head of the house, 12saying, ‘These last have worked *only* one hour, and you have made them equal to us, who have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat.’ 13But he answered and said to one of them, ‘Friend, I am doing you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for a denarius? 14Take what is yours and go, and I will give to this last *group*, just as to you. 15Am I not allowed to do what I want with my own? Or is your eye evil, because I am good?’ 16So the last will be first, and the first last.”

Death and Resurrection Foretold

17And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples aside privately and said to them on the way, 18“Pay attention! We are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be handed over to the chief priests and experts in the law, and they will condemn him to death. 19And they will hand him over to the Gentiles to be mocked and flogged and crucified*,* and the third day he will be raised *from the dead*.”

A Mother’s Request

20Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to him with her sons, bowing down and asking something from him. 21And he said to her, “What do you want?” She said to him, “Say that these two sons of mine may sit, one at your right hand and one at your left, in your kingdom.” 22But Jesus answered and said, “You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink?”[[897]](#footnote-897) They said to him, “We are able.” 23He said to them, “You will indeed drink my cup, but to sit at my right and at *my* left is not mine to give, but *it is for those* for whom it has been prepared by my Father.” 24And when the ten heard it, they became angry with the two brothers. 25But Jesus, having called them near, said, “You know that the rulers of the Gentiles abuse their position over them, and those in high positions abuse their authority over them. 26It will not be this way among you, instead, whoever among you wants to be great must be your servant, 27and whoever wants to be first among you must be your slave, 28just as the Son of Man did not come to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.”

Two Blind Men Healed

29And as they were going out of Jericho, a large crowd followed him. 30And Look! Two blind *men* were sitting by the road, *and* when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, “Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us!” 31But the crowd rebuked them so that they would be silent. But they cried out all the more, saying, “Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us!” 32And Jesus stopped *walking*, called them, and said, “What do you want me to do for you?” 33They say to him, “Lord, let our eyes be opened.” 34And Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes, and immediately they regained their sight and began to follow him.

Matthew Chapter 21

JESUS ENTERS JERUSALEM (21:1-21:27)  
The Triumphal Entry

1And when they drew near to Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, to the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, 2saying to them, “Go into the village in front of you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and *her* colt with her. Untie them, and bring them to me. 3And if anyone says anything to you, say, ‘The Lord has need of them and he will immediately send them *back here*.’” 4Now this took place with the result that what was spoken through the prophet was fulfilled, saying, 5Tell the Daughter Zion, “Look! Your King comes to you, meek, and riding on a donkey, even on a colt the foal of a donkey.”[[898]](#footnote-898)

6And the disciples went and did just as Jesus directed them, 7and brought the donkey and *her* colt and put their outer garments on them, and he sat on them. 8And most of the crowd spread their outer garments on the road, and others were cutting branches from the trees and were spreading them on the road. 9And the crowd that went in front of him, and *those* who followed after, were crying out, saying, “Hosanna[[899]](#footnote-899) to the Son of David! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord![[900]](#footnote-900) Hosanna in the highest!” 10And when he had entered Jerusalem, the whole city was stirred, saying, “Who is this?” 11And the crowds were saying, “This is the prophet Jesus, the *one* from Nazareth of Galilee.”

Jesus Cleanses Temple

12And Jesus went into the Temple and cast out all those who were buying and selling in the Temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who were selling doves, 13and he said to them, “It is written, My house will be called a house of prayer,[[901]](#footnote-901) but you are making it a den of robbers.[[902]](#footnote-902)” 14And *the* blind and lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them. 15But when the chief priests and the experts in the law saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children who were crying out in the Temple and saying, “Hosanna to the Son of David,” they became angry. 16And they said to him, “Do you hear what these are saying?” And Jesus said to them, “Yes. Have you never read, Out of the mouth of little children and nursing children you have brought forth praise?[[903]](#footnote-903)” 17And he left them and went out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there.

Lesson From the Cursed Fig Tree

18Now in the morning, when he returned to the city, he was hungry. 19And having seen a lone fig tree by the path, he went up to it and found nothing on it but only leaves. And he said to it, “Let there be no fruit from you any longer forever.” And immediately the fig tree withered. 20And seeing *this,* the disciples were amazed, saying, “How did the fig tree wither immediately?” 21And Jesus answered and said to them, “Truly I say to you, if you have trust, and do not doubt, you will not only do what has been done to the fig tree, but even if you say to this mountain, ‘Be lifted up and thrown into the sea,’ it will be done. 22And all things, whatever you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive.”

Jesus’ Authority Challenged

23And when he had come into the Temple, the chief priests and the elders of the People[[904]](#footnote-904) came to him as he was teaching and said, “By what authority are you doing these things, and who gave you this authority?” 24And Jesus answered and said to them, “I also will ask you one question, which, if you tell me *the answer*, then I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25Where was the baptism of John from? From heaven or of human *origin*?” And they discussed it among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ he will say to us, ‘Then why did you not believe him?’ 26But if we say, ‘Of human *origin*,’ we are afraid of the people because they all considered John to be a prophet.” 27And *so* they answered Jesus and said, “We do not know.” He also said to them, “Then I will not tell you by what authority I do these things.

PARABLES CONDEMNING UNBELIEVING JEWS (21:28-22:14)  
Parable of the Two Sons

28“But what do you think? A man had two sons, and he came to the first and said, ‘*My* child, go work today in the vineyard.’ 29And he answered and said, ‘I do not want to.’ But afterward he changed his mind and went. 30And having approached the other *son*, he said the same thing. And he answered and said, ‘I *will go*, lord,’ but did not go. 31Which of the two did the will of the father?” They say, “The first.” Jesus said to them, “Truly I say to you, that the tax collectors and the prostitutes will get into the Kingdom of God before you. 32For John came to you in the path of righteousness, and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed him. But you, when you saw that, did not afterward change your mind *and* believe him.

Parable of the Greedy Farmers

33“Listen to another parable. There was a man, the head of a house, who planted a vineyard, and put a wall around it, and dug a winepress in it, and built a watchtower, and rented it out to some farmers, and went away on a journey. 34And when the season for fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the farmers to receive his fruit. 35And the farmers took his servants and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. 36Again, he sent other servants, more than the first ones, and they did the same to them. 37And last of all he sent to them his son, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’ 38But the farmers, when they saw the son, said among themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, let’s kill him and take his inheritance.’ 39And they took him, threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him. 40Now, when the owner[[905]](#footnote-905) of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those farmers?” 41They say to him, “Those wretched *men—*He will destroy them in a wretched way, and will rent out the vineyard to other farmers, who will give him the fruit in its season.” 42Jesus said to them, “Have you never read in the Scriptures, The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone. This came from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes?’[[906]](#footnote-906)

43“Therefore I say to you, the Kingdom of God will be taken away from you and will be given to a nation producing the fruit of it. 44And the one who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces, but on whomever it falls it will grind to powder.”

45And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they knew that he was speaking about them. 46And they were seeking to arrest him *but* they were afraid of the crowds because they considered him to be a prophet.

Matthew Chapter 22

Parable of the Wedding Feast

1And Jesus answered and again spoke to them in parables, saying, 2“The Kingdom of Heaven is like a certain king who prepared a wedding feast for his son, 3and he sent out his servants to call those who had been invited to the wedding feast, but they did not want to come. 4Again he sent out other servants, saying, ‘Tell those who have been invited, “Look, I have prepared my dinner. My oxen and the fatted cattle have been butchered, and everything is ready. Come to the wedding feast.”’ 5But they, having paid no attention, went off—one to his own farm, another to his business. 6And the rest, having seized his servants, mistreated and killed *them*. 7The king was enraged, and so he sent his armies *and* destroyed those murderers and burned their city. 8Then he said to his servants, ‘The wedding feast is ready, but the ones who had been invited were not worthy. 9Therefore, go to the main streets, and as many as you find *there*, invite to the wedding feast.’ 10And those servants went out on the roads and gathered together everyone that they found, both wicked and good, and the wedding feast was filled with those reclining *to eat*. 11But when the king came in to see those reclining *to eat*, he saw a man there who had not been clothed in wedding clothing. 12And he said to him, ‘Friend, how did you enter here without wedding clothes?’ And he was speechless. 13Then the king said to the attendants, ‘Bind him hand and foot and cast him out into the darkness outside; there will be sobbing and gnashing of teeth. 14For many are called, but few are chosen.’”

JESUS INTERACTS WITH JEWS (22:15-23:39)  
The Trap About Paying Taxes

15Then the Pharisees, having gone out, plotted how to entrap him in *his* words. 16And they sent to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, “Teacher, we know that you are honest and teach the way of God in accordance with the truth and you are not concerned about anyone’s *status* because you do not show favoritism.[[907]](#footnote-907) 17Tell us therefore, what do you think? Is it lawful to pay a census tax to Caesar, or not?” 18But knowing their wickedness, Jesus said, “Why are you testing me, *you* hypocrites? 19Show me the coin *used* for the census tax.” And they brought a denarius[[908]](#footnote-908) to him. 20And he said to them, “Whose image and inscription is this?” 21They said to him, “Caesar’s.” Then he said to them, “Then give back to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.” 22And having heard *that*, they were amazed, so they left him *and* went away.

The Trap About the Resurrection

23On that *same* day *some* Sadducees (who say that there is no resurrection) came to him and asked him, 24saying, “Teacher, Moses said, If someone dies, having no children, his brother must marry his wife and raise up offspring for his *dead* brother.[[909]](#footnote-909) 25Now there were with us seven brothers. And the first married and died, and having no offspring, left his wife to his brother. 26Likewise the second also, and the third, up to the seventh. 27And after them all, the woman died. 28So in the resurrection, whose wife will she be of the seven, since they all had her?” 29But Jesus answered and said to them, “You are in error because you do not know the Scriptures or the power of God. 30For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven. 31But concerning the resurrection of the dead, haven’t you read what was spoken to you by God, saying, 32I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob?[[910]](#footnote-910) God is not *the God* of the dead, but of the living.” 33And having heard *that*, the crowd was astonished at his teaching.

Trap About the Greatest Command

34Now when the Pharisees heard that he had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered together 35and one of them, a lawyer, asked him *a question*, testing him: 36“Teacher, which commandment is the greatest *one* in the law?” 37And he said to him, “Love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind.[[911]](#footnote-911) 38This is the greatest and most important commandment. 39And *the* second *is* like it: Love your neighbor as yourself.[[912]](#footnote-912) 40On these two commandments hang the whole Law, and the Prophets.”

Jesus’ Question About David's Son

41Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them *a question*, 42saying, “What do you think about the Christ?[[913]](#footnote-913) Whose son is he?” They said to him, “*The son* of David.” 43He said to them, “Then how does David, *speaking* by the spirit, call him ‘Lord’? For he said, 44The Lord said to my Lord, ‘Sit at my right hand until I put your enemies under your feet.’[[914]](#footnote-914) 45So if David calls him Lord, how is he his son?” 46And no one was able to answer him a word, nor did anyone dare ask him any more *questions* from that day on.

Matthew Chapter 23

Pharisees’ Character Revealed

1Then Jesus spoke to the crowd and to his disciples, 2saying, “The experts in the law and the Pharisees sit on Moses’ seat, 3therefore, everything, whatever they tell you, do and observe. But do not do according to their works, for they say *things*, and do not do *them*. 4For they tie up burdens *that are* heavy and hard to carry and they lay *them* on people’s shoulders, but they are unwilling to *help* move them with their finger. 5And they do all their works in order to be seen by people, for they widen their phylacteries, and lengthen the tassels *on their clothes*, 6and they like *to sit in* the place of honor at the feasts and the places of honor in the synagogues, 7and *to receive* greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called ‘Rabbi’ by people. 8But you, you are not to be called ‘Rabbi,’ for one is your teacher, and all of you are brothers. 9And do not call *anyone* on earth your ‘father,’ for one is your Father, the heavenly *Father*. 10Neither be called ‘guides,’ for you have one guide—the Christ.[[915]](#footnote-915) 11But the greatest among you will be your servant. 12And whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

How Terrible It Will Be For the Pharisees

13“But how terrible it will be for you, experts in the law and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut the Kingdom of Heaven *right* in front of people, for you do not enter, nor do you allow the ones entering to enter*.* 14[[How terrible it will be for you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour widows’ houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. For that reason you will receive the greater damnation.]]

15“How terrible it will be for you, experts in the law and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you travel over the sea and the land to make one proselyte, and when he becomes *one*, you make him twice as much a son of Gehenna as yourselves.

16“How terrible it will be for you, you blind guides who say, ‘Whoever swears by the sanctuary it is nothing, but whoever swears by the gold of the sanctuary, he is obligated *by his oath*.’ 17*You* no-goods and blind *men*! For which is greater, the gold, or the sanctuary that has made the gold holy? 18*You* also *say,* ‘Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing, but whoever swears by the gift that is on it, he is obligated *by his oath*.’ 19Blind *men!* For which is greater, the gift, or the altar that makes the gift holy? 20Therefore the one who swears by the altar, swears by it, and by everything on it. 21And the one who swears by the sanctuary, swears by it, and by the one who dwells in it. 22And the one who swears by heaven, swears by the throne of God, and by the one sitting on it.

23“How terrible it will be for you, you experts in the law and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you tithe mint and dill and cummin, but have neglected the weightier *matters* of the law, *which are* justice and mercy and faithfulness. But *it is* necessary to do those things, and not neglect the other. 24You blind guides, who are straining out the gnat but swallowing the camel!

25“How terrible it will be for you, you experts in the law and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and the dish, but inside they are full of robbery and self-indulgence. 26You blind Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup, so that the outside of it will be clean also.

27“How terrible it will be for you, you experts in the law and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs that outwardly do indeed appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead people’s bones and of every kind of impurity. 28In the same way, outwardly, you also appear righteous to people, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

29“How terrible it will be for you, you experts in the law and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and decorate the monuments of the righteous, 30and you say, ‘If we had been in the days of our fathers we would not have been partners with them in the blood of the prophets.’ 31Consequently, you testify against yourselves, that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. 32And you—go fill up the measure of your fathers’ *sins*! 33Snakes! You offspring of vipers! How can you escape the judgment of Gehenna? 34Therefore, Look! I am sending to you prophets, and wise *people*, and experts in the law. *Some* of them you will kill and crucify, and *some* of them you will whip in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city, 35so that on you will come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous to the blood of Zechariah son of Barachiah, whom you murdered between the sanctuary and the altar. 36Truly I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

Lament Over Jerusalem

37“Jerusalem, Jerusalem, she who keeps on killing the prophets and stoning the ones who have been sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together in the same way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were not willing. 38Look! Your house is left to you desolate. 39For I say to you, you will absolutely not see me again until you say, ‘Blessed *is* he who comes in the name of the Lord.’”[[916]](#footnote-916)

Matthew Chapter 24

JESUS TEACHES ABOUT THE FUTURE (24:1-25:46)  
Signs of the End of the Age

1And Jesus was going out of the Temple and going away, and his disciples came to him to draw his attention to the buildings of the Temple. 2But he answered and said to them, “You see all these things, don’t you? Truly I say to you, there will absolutely not be one stone on top of another left here that will not be thrown down.”

3And as he was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will these things be, and what *will be* the sign of your coming and end of the age?” 4And Jesus answered and said to them, “Watch out, so that no one leads you astray, 5because many will come in my name, saying, ‘I am the Messiah,’[[917]](#footnote-917) and will mislead many. 6And you will hear wars *nearby* and reports of wars *far away*. See that you are not alarmed, because *these things* must come to pass, but it is not yet the end. 7For group will rise against group, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines and earthquakes in various places. 8But all these things are the beginning of birth pains. 9Then they will hand you over to be tortured, and will *even* kill you, and you will be hated by all the nations because of my name. 10And then many will fall away, and will hand over one another, and will hate one another. 11And many false prophets will arise and will mislead many. 12And because of the increase in lawlessness, the love of the many will grow cold. 13But the one who endures to the end will be saved. 14And the good news of the kingdom will be proclaimed to the whole inhabited world as a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.

15“Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation[[918]](#footnote-918) that was spoken of by the prophet Daniel, standing in the Holy Place (let the reader understand), 16then those who are in Judea must flee to the mountains, 17the one who is on the roof must not go down into his house to take things out, 18and the one who is in the field must not turn back to take his outer garment. 19But how terrible it will be for those who are pregnant and for nursing *mothers* in those days! 20And pray that your flight is not in the winter, nor on a Sabbath, 21because at that time there will be great tribulation unlike anything that has happened since the beginning of the world until now, no, *and it* will never ever happen *again*. 22And if those days were not shortened, no flesh would have been saved, but those days will be shortened for the sake of the chosen.

23“At that time if someone says to you, ‘Look! Here is the Messiah!’ Or, ‘Here *he is*,’ *do* not believe *it,* 24because false Messiahs and false prophets will arise and will perform great signs and wonders in order to lead astray, if possible, even the chosen. 25Pay attention! I have told you beforehand. 26Therefore, if they say to you, ‘Look! He is in the desert,’ do not go out *there. Or* ‘Look! He is in the inner rooms *of the Temple*,’ do not believe *it*. 27For as the lightning goes out from the east and shines even to the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. 28Wherever the carcass is, there the vultures will be gathered together.

The Coming of the Son of Man

29“But immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will fall from heaven,[[919]](#footnote-919) and the powers of the heavens will be shaken, 30and then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven[[920]](#footnote-920) with power and great glory. 31And he will send out his angels with a loud trumpet blast, and they will gather together his chosen ones from the four winds, from the one end of heaven to the other end of it.

The Parable of the Fig Tree

32“Now learn this parable from the fig tree: as soon as its branch becomes tender and sprouts its leaves, you know that summer is near. 33Likewise, you also, when you see all these things, know that he is near, *right* at the door. 34Truly I say to you, this generation will absolutely not pass away until all these things have happened.

Heaven and Earth Will Pass Away

35“Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will absolutely not pass away. 36But no one knows about that day and hour, not the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father alone. 37For as in the days of Noah, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. 38For as they were in those days that were before the flood—eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage—until the day that Noah entered the ark, 39and they did not know *what was coming* until the flood came and took them all away, so *also* will be the coming of the Son of Man. 40Then two *men* will be in the field; one is taken, and one is left. 41Two *women* are grinding with a hand mill; one is taken, and one is left. 42Therefore, watch, for you do not know on what day your Lord comes. 43But know this, that if the head of the house had known in what watch *of the night*[[921]](#footnote-921) the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. 44Therefore you be ready too, because the Son of Man will come at an hour that you do not expect.

45“Who then is the faithful and wise slave whom the lord has set over the slaves of his household to give them their food at the proper time? 46Blessed is that slave whom his lord, when he comes, will find him so doing. 47Truly I say to you, that he will set him over all his possessions. 48But if that evil slave says in his heart, ‘My lord is not coming for a long time,’ 49and he begins to beat his fellow slaves and keeps on eating and drinking with the drunkards, 50the lord of that slave will come on a day that he does not expect, and at an hour that he does not know, 51and will cut him in two, and assign him a place with the hypocrites; there will be sobbing and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew Chapter 25

The Parable of the Ten Virgins

1“At that time the Kingdom of Heaven will be like ten virgins, who, having taken their lamps, went out to meet the groom. 2Now five of them were foolish, and five *were* sensible. 3For the foolish ones, when they took their lamps, did not take oil with them, 4but the sensible ones took oil in flasks with their lamps. 5Now while the groom was a long time in coming, they all became drowsy and *began* to sleep. 6But at midnight there was a shout, ‘Look! The groom! Go out to meet him!’ 7Then all those virgins awoke, and trimmed their lamps. 8And the foolish ones said to the sensible ones, ‘Give us *some* of your oil, for our lamps are going out.’ 9But the sensible ones answered, saying, ‘*No*, lest there will not be enough for you and us *too*. Go instead to the dealers and buy *some* for yourselves.’ 10But while they were going away to buy *some*, the groom came, and the ones *who were* prepared went in with him to the marriage feast, and the door was shut. 11And later the other virgins came also, saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open *the door* for us.’ 12But he answered and said, ‘Truly I say to you, I do not know you.’ 13Therefore, stay alert, because you do not know the day or the hour.

The Parable of the Talents

14“For *the Kingdom of Heaven is* like *when* a man going on a journey called his own slaves and entrusted his property to them. 15And to one he gave five talents, and to another two, and to another one; to each according to his own ability. And *then* he went on his journey. 16Immediately the one who received the five talents went and traded with them, and gained five more talents. 17Likewise the one *who received* the two, gained two more. 18But the one who received the one *talent*, having gone out, dug in the earth and hid his lord’s money.

19“Now after a long time the lord of those slaves comes and settles accounts with them. 20And the one who received the five talents came and brought five more talents, saying, ‘Lord, you entrusted five talents to me. See, I have gained five more talents.’ 21His lord said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful slave. You have been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.’ 22And the one who *received* the two talents also came and said, ‘Lord, you entrusted two talents to me. See, I have gained two more talents.’ 23His lord said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful slave. You have been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.’ 24And the one who had received the one talent also came and said, ‘Lord, I knew you that you are a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering where you did not scatter, 25and I was afraid, and went away and hid your talent in the earth. See, you have that which *is* yours.’ 26But his lord answered and said to him, ‘You wicked and lazy slave. You knew that I reap where I have not sowed, and I gather where I did not scatter, 27then you needed to deposit my money with the bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest. 28Therefore take away the talent from him and give it to the one who has the ten talents. 29For to everyone who has, *more* will be given, and he will have abundance. But from the one that does not have, even what he has will be taken away. 30And cast the worthless slave out into the darkness outside; there will be sobbing and gnashing of teeth.’

The Sheep and Goat Judgment

31“But when the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, then he will sit on his glorious throne. 32And all the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate them one from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. 33And he will put the sheep on his right, but the goats on the left. 34Then the King will say to the ones on his right, ‘Come, you who have been blessed by my Father, inherit the kingdom that has been prepared for you from the foundation of the world, 35for I was hungry and you gave me *something* to eat; I was thirsty and you gave me a drink; I was a stranger and you invited me in; 36naked, and you clothed me; I was sick, and you visited me; I was in prison, and you came to me.’ 37Then the righteous will answer him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry and fed you? Or thirsty, and gave you a drink? 38And when did we see you a stranger, and took you in? Or naked, and clothed you? 39And when did we see you sick, or in prison, and came to you?’ 40And the King, answering, will say to them, ‘Truly I say to you, in as much as you did it to one of these my brothers, *even* the least, you did it to me.’ 41Then he will also say to the ones on the left hand, ‘Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the fire in the age *to come*, which has been prepared for the Devil[[922]](#footnote-922) and his angels. 42For I was hungry, and you did not give me *anything* to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave me no drink; 43I was a stranger, and you did not invite me in; naked, and you did not clothe me; sick, and in prison, and you did not visit me.’ 44Then they will also answer, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not serve you?’ 45Then he will answer them, saying, ‘Truly I say to you, in so far as you did not do *it* to one of these least, you did not do *it* to me.’ 46And these will go away into the punishment in the age *to come*, but the righteous into life in the age *to come*.”

Matthew Chapter 26

THE EVENTS LEADING TO THE DEATH OF JESUS (26:1-27:66)  
The Plot to Kill Jesus

1And it came to pass, when Jesus finished all these words, he said to his disciples, 2“You know that after two days the Passover is coming, and the Son of Man will be handed over to be crucified.”

3Then the chief priests and the elders of the People[[923]](#footnote-923) were gathered together in the courtyard of the high priest, the one called Caiaphas, 4and they plotted together in order to arrest Jesus in a crafty way, and *then* kill him. 5But they were saying, “Not during the feast, otherwise a riot would occur among the People.”

Jesus Anointed at Bethany

6Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the Leper[[924]](#footnote-924) 7a woman came to him with an alabaster flask of very costly perfume, and she poured it on his head as he was reclining *to eat*. 8But when they saw this, the disciples became angry, saying, “Why this waste? 9For it would have been possible to sell this for a high *price*, and *the money* given to the poor.” 10But Jesus, perceiving it, said to them, “Why are you giving the woman trouble? For she has done a good work for me. 11For you will always have the poor with you, but you will not always have me. 12For this *woman* poured this perfume on my body—she did it to prepare me for burial. 13Truly I say to you, wherever this good news is preached in the whole world, what this *woman* did will also be told in memory of her.”

Judas Plots to Betray Jesus

14Then one of the Twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, having gone to the chief priests, 15said, “What are you willing to give me if I will hand him over to you?” And they weighed out to him 30 pieces of silver. 16And from then on he began seeking an opportunity to betray him*.*

The Last Supper

17Now on the first *day* of the *Feast of* Unleavened Bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying, “Where do you want us to prepare for you to eat the Passover?” 18And he said, “Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, ‘The Teacher says, my time is near. I *am to* keep the Passover at your house with my disciples.’” 19And the disciples did as Jesus directed them, and they prepared the Passover.

20Now when evening had come, he was reclining *to eat* with the Twelve, 21and as they were eating, he said, “Truly I say to you, that one of you will betray me.” 22And they were deeply grieved, and each one began to say to him, “Surely I am not *the one*, Lord?” 23And he answered and said, “The one who dipped his hand in the bowl with me, this one will betray me. 24The Son of Man will go *to die* just as it is written about him, but how terrible it will be for that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! *It would have been* better for that man if he had not been born.” 25And Judas, the one betraying him, answered and said, “Surely I am not the one, Rabbi?” He said to him, “You yourself have said *it*.”

The “Lord’s Supper” Instituted

26And while they were eating, Jesus took bread, and when he had blessed it, he broke it and gave it to the disciples and said, “Take, eat. This is my body.” 27And having taken a cup, and having given thanks, he gave it to them, saying, “Drink from it, all of you. 28For this is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins. 29And I say to you, I will absolutely not drink of this fruit of the vine again until that day when I drink new wine with you in my Father’s kingdom.”

Peter Will Deny Jesus

30And after they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives. 31Then Jesus said to them, “Tonight, all of you with me will desert me, for it is written, I will strike down the shepherd and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.[[925]](#footnote-925) 32But after I am raised, I will go ahead of you to Galilee.” 33But Peter answered and said to him, “Even if everyone with you deserts you, I will never desert you.” 34Jesus said to him, “Truly I say to you that this night, before a rooster crows, you will deny me three times.” 35Peter said to him, “Even if I must die with you, I will never deny you.” All the disciples also said the same *thing*.

Jesus is Betrayed and Arrested

36Then Jesus went with them to a place called Gethsemane, and said to his disciples, “Sit here while I go *over* there and pray.” 37And having taken Peter and the two sons of Zebedee with him, he began to be grieved and troubled. 38Then he said to them, “My soul is deeply grieved, *almost* to the point of death. Remain here and stay awake with me.” 39And he went a short distance away *from them* and fell on his face, praying and saying, “My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me. Nevertheless, not as I want, but as you *want*.” 40And he came to the disciples, and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, “So, were you not strong enough to stay awake with me for one hour? 41Stay awake and pray so that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak.” 42Again, a second time, having gone away, he prayed, saying, “My Father, if this is not able to pass away unless I drink it, your will be done.” 43And again he came and found them sleeping, because their eyes were heavy. 44And having left them again and having gone away, he prayed a third time, saying the same words again.

45Then he came to the disciples, and said to them, “Are you still sleeping and resting? Look! The hour has drawn near and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46Get up, let’s go. Look! The one who is betraying me has drawn near.” 47And while he was still speaking, look, Judas, one of the Twelve, arrived, and with him *was* a large crowd *armed* with swords and clubs, sent from the chief priest and elders of the People. 48Now the one who was betraying him gave them a sign, saying, “Whomever I kiss is *the one*. Arrest him.” 49And he immediately went up to Jesus and said, “Greetings, Rabbi,” and kissed him. 50And Jesus said to him, “Friend, *do* that for which you have come.” Then they came and laid their hands on Jesus and arrested him. 51And Look! One of those who was with Jesus stretched out his hand and drew his sword and struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his ear. 52Then Jesus said to him, “Put your sword back into its place, for all those who draw the sword will perish by the sword. 53Or do you think that I am not able to call on my Father, and even now he will send me more than 12 legions of angels? 54But how then would the scriptures be fulfilled *which say* that it must happen this way?” 55In that hour Jesus said to the crowd, “Have you come with swords and clubs to capture me as *if I were* a criminal? I sat daily in the Temple teaching, and you did not arrest me. 56But all of this has come to pass to fulfill the writings of the prophets.” Then all the disciples left him and fled.

Jesus Before Caiaphas

57The ones who had arrested Jesus led him away to *the house of* Caiaphas the high priest, where the experts in the law and the elders were gathered together. 58But Peter was following him at a distance all the way into the courtyard of the high priest, and after going in, he sat with the servants to see the outcome.

59Now the chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin were seeking false testimony against Jesus so that they could put him to death, 60but they could not find any, although many false witnesses came. But finally, two *false witnesses* came forward and 61said, “This one said, ‘I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three days.’” 62And the high priest stood up and said to him, “Are you not going to answer? What *is it that* these men testify against you?” 63But Jesus remained silent. And the high priest said to him, “I charge you under oath by the living God, that you tell us if you are the Christ,[[926]](#footnote-926) the Son of God.” 64Jesus said to him, “*Yes*, it is as you say. Moreover, I say to you all, in the future you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power and coming on the clouds of heaven.”[[927]](#footnote-927) 65Then the high priest tore his clothing, saying, “Blasphemy! Why do we need any more witnesses? See, now you have heard the blasphemy! 66What do you think?” They answered and said, “He deserves to die!” 67Then they spat in his face and beat him with their fists. And they slapped him, 68saying, “Prophesy to us, Christ. Who is the one who struck you?”

Peter Denies Jesus

69Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a servant girl came to him, saying, “You also were with Jesus of Galilee.” 70But he denied *it* before everyone, saying, “I do not know what you are saying.” 71And when he had gone out to the gateway, another *servant girl* saw him, and said to those who were there, “This man was with Jesus of Nazareth.” 72And again he denied it, *this time* with an oath, *saying,* “I do not know the man.” 73And after a little while those who were standing nearby came and said to Peter, “Truly, you are also *one* of them because your accent makes you known.” 74Then he began to pronounce a curse *upon himself* and to swear *with an oath*, “I do not know the man.” And immediately a rooster crowed. 75And Peter remembered the words that Jesus had said, “Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times.” And he went outside *the courtyard*, and cried bitterly.

Matthew Chapter 27

Daybreak Trial

1Now early in the morning, all the chief priests and the elders of the People[[928]](#footnote-928) plotted *together* against Jesus to put him to death. 2And having bound him, they led him away and handed him over to Pilate the governor.

The Death of Judas Iscariot

3Then Judas, the one betraying him, having seen that he was condemned, regretted *what he had done and* brought back the 30 pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4saying, “I have sinned *by* betraying innocent blood.” But they said, “What is that to us? See *to that* yourself.” 5And having thrown down the silver coins into the sanctuary, he departed, and having gone away, he hanged himself. 6And the chief priests, having taken the silver coins, said, “It is not lawful to put these into the treasury, since it is the price of blood.” 7After some discussion, they used them to buy the potter’s field as a burial place for strangers. 8Therefore that field has been called “Field of Blood” to this day. 9Then what was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying, And they took the 30 silver coins, the price of the one whose price had been priced by the sons of Israel, 10and they gave them for the potter’s field, as the Lord directed me.[[929]](#footnote-929)

Jesus Before Pontius Pilate

11Now Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, saying, “Are you the king of the Jews?” And Jesus said to him, “*Yes, it is as* you say.” 12And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he gave no answer. 13Then Pilate said to him, “Do you not hear how many things they are testifying against you?” 14But he did not answer him with even one word, so the governor was greatly amazed.

The People Choose Barabbas

15Now at the *Passover* Feast, it was the governor’s custom to release to the crowd one prisoner whom they wanted. 16And at that time they had a notorious prisoner called Barabbas. 17Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said to them, “Whom do you want me to release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?”[[930]](#footnote-930) 18For he knew that they had handed him over because of envy. 19And while he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, “Have nothing to do with that righteous man, for today I have suffered many things in a dream because of him.”

20Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowd to ask for Barabbas and destroy Jesus. 21But the governor answered and said to them, “Which of the two do you want me to release to you?” And they said, “Barabbas.” 22Pilate said to them, “Then what do you want me to do with Jesus who is called Christ?” They all kept saying, “He should be crucified!” 23But he said, “Why? What evil has he done?” But they shouted even louder, saying, “He should be crucified!” 24So when Pilate saw that he was accomplishing nothing, but rather that a riot was starting, he took water, and washed his hands in front of the crowd, saying, “I am innocent of this man’s blood; see *to it* yourselves.” 25And all the People[[931]](#footnote-931) answered and said, “His blood *be* on us and on our children.” 26Then he released Barabbas to them, but he flogged Jesus and handed him over to be crucified.

The Soldiers Torture Jesus

27Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the governor’s headquarters,[[932]](#footnote-932) and gathered the whole cohort[[933]](#footnote-933) *of Roman soldiers* around him. 28And they stripped him and put a scarlet robe on him. 29And they twisted together a crown of thorns and put it on his head, and a reed in his right hand, and they knelt down before him and mocked him, saying, “Hail, king of the Jews!” 30And they spat on him, and took the reed and were striking him on the head. 31And after they had mocked him, they took the robe off of him, and put his *own* clothes on him, and led him away to be crucified.

The Crucifixion

32And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name, whom they forced to carry his cross.

33And having come to a place called Golgotha (which means, Place of *the* Skull), 34they gave him wine mixed with gall to drink, and when he had tasted *it*, he would not drink. 35And when they had crucified him, they divided his clothes *among themselves*, casting lots *for them*. 36And sitting down, they *began* to keep watch over him there. 37And they set up over his head the charge against him, which read, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 38Then two rebels were crucified with him, one on the right hand and one on the left.

39And those passing by were hurling insults at him, shaking their heads, 40and saying, “The one who *claimed he* would destroy the Temple and rebuild it in three days, save yourself. If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross.” 41In the same way the chief priests also, with the experts in the law and elders, mocking *him*, said, 42“He saved others *but* he is not able to save himself! He is the king of Israel; let him come down now from the cross, and we will believe in him. 43He had confidence in God, let God rescue him now if he wants him, since he said ‘I am the Son of God.’” 44Even the rebels who were crucified with him were insulting him in the same way.

The Death of Jesus

45Now from the sixth hour darkness came over all the land until *the* ninth hour.[[934]](#footnote-934) 46And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, “Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?” (that is, “My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?”).[[935]](#footnote-935) 47And some of those standing there, when they heard this, said, “This man is calling for Elijah.” 48And immediately one of them ran and took a sponge and filled it with wine vinegar and put it on a stick, *and* gave him a drink. 49But the rest said, “Leave him alone. Let’s see if Elijah comes to save him.”

50And Jesus, having cried out again with a loud voice, gave up his spirit. 51And Look! The curtain of the sanctuary was torn in two from top to bottom, and the earth was shaken, and the rocks were split. 52And the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the holy ones who had fallen asleep were raised, 53and coming out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered the holy city and appeared to many. 54Now the centurion and those who were with him keeping watch over Jesus, when they saw the earthquake and the things that were happening, were greatly afraid, saying, “Truly this was the Son of God.”

55And many women who had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering to him, were there looking on from a distance, 56among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

Joseph Buries Jesus

57Now when it was evening, there came a rich man from Arimathea named Joseph, who also himself had become a disciple of Jesus. 58He went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given *to him*. 59And Joseph took the body and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth 60and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had cut into the rock, and he rolled a large stone in front of the entrance of the tomb and departed. 61And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb.

The Tomb Guarded

62Now on the next day, which is *the day* after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered together before Pilate, 63saying, “Lord,[[936]](#footnote-936) we remember that when he was still alive that deceiver said, ‘After three days I will be raised.’ 64Therefore, command that the tomb be made secure until the third day, lest his disciples come and steal him away and say to the people, ‘He has been raised from the dead,’ and this last deception will be worse than the first.” 65Pilate said to them, “You can have a guard of soldiers. Go, make it *as* secure as you know *how to*.” 66So they went and made the tomb secure by sealing the stone *and* setting the guard.

Matthew Chapter 28

THE RESURRECTION (28:1-28:20)  
Two Women Visit the Tomb

1Now late on the Sabbath day, as it began to dusk *and come* toward the first *day* of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb.

Angel Opens Jesus’ Empty Tomb

2And Look! There was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven and came and rolled away the stone and was sitting on it. 3His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing was white as snow, 4and for fear of him the guards shook, and became as dead *men*.

5And the angel answered and said to the women, “Do not fear, for I know that you are looking for Jesus, who has been crucified. 6He is not here, for he has been raised, just as he said. Come, see the place where he was lying, 7and go quickly and tell his disciples he was raised from the dead. And indeed, he is going ahead of you into Galilee. You will see him there. Look, I have told you.” 8And having departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, they ran to report about him to his disciples. 9And Look! Jesus met them, saying, “Greetings.” And they came and took hold of his feet and paid homage[[937]](#footnote-937) to him. 10Then Jesus said to them, “Do not be afraid. Go tell my brothers to go away to Galilee, and they will see me there.”

The Report of the Guards

11Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city, and told the chief priests all the things that happened. 12And after they had assembled with the elders and discussed *the matter*, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers, 13saying, “Say that his disciples came during the night *and* stole him away while we were sleeping. 14And if the governor hears about this, we will persuade him and keep you out of trouble.” 15So they took the money and did as they were instructed, and this report was spread around among the Jews, *and continues* until this day.

The Great Commission

16The eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had directed them. 17And when they saw him, they bowed down *before him*, but some doubted. 18And Jesus came to them and spoke to them, saying, “All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. 19Therefore, go and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the holy spirit, 20teaching them to obey all that I commanded you. And remember, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.”

The Good News According to Mark

Mark Chapter 1

PREPARATION FOR THE MINISTRY OF JESUS (1:1-13)  
John the Baptist Prepares the Way

1The beginning of the good news of Jesus Christ,[[938]](#footnote-938) the Son of God. 2As it is written in Isaiah the prophet: “Look! I am sending my messenger ahead of you,[[939]](#footnote-939) who will prepare the road for you.[[940]](#footnote-940) 3A voice of one calling out in the desert, ‘Make the road ready for the Lord! Make the paths straight for him!’”[[941]](#footnote-941)

4John came baptizing in the desert and preaching a baptism *that was a sign* of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. 5And the whole region of Judea and all the people of Jerusalem were going out to him and were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, openly confessing their sins.

6John was clothed with camel’s hair and *had* a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey. 7And he was preaching, saying, “After me there is one coming who is mightier than I *am—*I am not *even* worthy to stoop down and untie the strap of his sandals! 8I baptized you with water, but he will baptize you with holy spirit.”

The Baptism of Jesus

9And it came to pass in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee and was baptized by John in the Jordan. 10And immediately as he was stepping up[[942]](#footnote-942) out of the water, he saw the heavens being split open and the spirit descending upon him like a dove, 11and a voice came out of the heavens, “You are my beloved Son, with you I am well pleased.”

The Temptation in the Desert

12And immediately the spirit drove him out into the desert. 13And he was in the desert 40 days being tempted by the Adversary.[[943]](#footnote-943) And he was with the wild animals, and the angels were ministering to him.

THE MINISTRY OF JESUS IN GALILEE (1:14-8:26)  
Jesus Begins to Preach the Kingdom

14After John was arrested, Jesus came into Galilee preaching the good news of God, 15and saying, “The time has been fulfilled and the Kingdom of God has drawn near. Repent and believe the good news.”

The Calling of Disciples

16And as he was passing alongside the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew (the brother of Simon) casting a net into the lake[[944]](#footnote-944)—for they were fishermen. 17And Jesus said to them, “Follow me, and I will have you fish for people.” 18And immediately they left their nets and followed him. 19And going on a little further, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and his brother John, and they were in their boat mending the nets. 20And immediately he called them, and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants and followed him.

Jesus Casts Out an Unclean Spirit

21And they went into Capernaum. And immediately on the Sabbath day he went into the synagogue and began to teach. 22And they were astonished at his teaching because he was teaching them as one who had authority, and not as the experts in the law. 23And immediately there was a man in their synagogue with an unclean spirit, and he cried out, 24saying, “What do you want with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God.” 25And Jesus subdued him, saying, “Be bound!” and “Come out of him!” 26And after throwing him into convulsions and crying out with a loud voice, the unclean spirit came out of him. 27And they were all amazed, so they debated among themselves, saying, “What is this? A new teaching—with authority! He commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey him.” 28And the news about him immediately went out everywhere into all the surrounding region of Galilee.

Jesus Heals Many in Capernaum

29And immediately, after coming out of the synagogue, they went with James and John into the house of Simon and Andrew. 30Now Simon’s mother-in-law was lying down, sick with a fever, and immediately they told him about her. 31And he came and took her by the hand and raised her up, and the fever left her and she began to serve them.

32And when evening came, after the sun had set, they brought to him everyone who was sick and those who were afflicted by demons. 33And the whole city was gathered together at the door. 34And he healed many who were sick with various diseases and cast out many demons, and he did not allow the demons to speak because they knew him.[[945]](#footnote-945)

Jesus Preaches in Galilee

35And getting up very early in the morning, while it was still dark, he left *the house* and departed into a solitary place and prayed there. 36And Simon and those who were with him went searching for him, 37and they found him and said to him, “Everyone is looking for you.” 38And he said to them, “Let’s go somewhere else—into the nearby towns—so that I can preach there also, for that is why I came.” 39And he went throughout all Galilee, preaching in their synagogues and casting out demons.

Jesus Heals a Man with a Skin Disease

40And a man with a serious skin disease[[946]](#footnote-946) came to him, kneeling down and pleading with him, and saying to him, “If you are willing, you are able to make me clean.” 41And being moved with compassion he stretched out his hand and touched him and said to him, “I am willing. Be clean!” 42And immediately the skin disease left him and he was made clean. 43And after he sternly warned him, immediately he sent him away, 44and said to him, “See to it that you don’t say anything to anyone, but go show yourself to the priest and offer the things that Moses commanded for your cleansing as a testimony to them.” 45But he went out and began to widely proclaim it and to spread the news, so that Jesus[[947]](#footnote-947) was no longer able to openly enter into a city, but stayed outside in unpopulated areas, and *yet* they kept coming to him from everywhere.

Mark Chapter 2

Jesus Heals a Paralyzed Man

1And when he entered again into Capernaum after *some* days, it was reported that he was at home. 2And so many *people* were gathered together that there was no more room, not even around the door, and he was speaking the word to them. 3And they came, bringing to him a paralyzed man who was being carried by four *men*. 4And when they were not able to bring *the man* to him because of the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was, and when they had dug through it, they lowered the bed that the paralyzed man was lying on. 5And when he saw their trust, Jesus said to the paralyzed man, “Child, your sins are forgiven.”

6But some of the experts in the law were sitting there and reasoning in their hearts, 7“Why does this man speak this way? He speaks blasphemy. Who can forgive sins except God alone?” 8And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they were reasoning that way within themselves, he said to them, “Why are you reasoning about these things in your hearts? 9Which is easier: to say to the paralyzed man, ‘Your sins are forgiven,’ or to say, ‘Get up and pick up your pallet, and walk’? 10But so that you know the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins”—he said to the paralyzed man— 11“I say to you, get up, pick up your pallet, and go to your house.” 12And he got up and immediately picked up the pallet and left *the house* in front of them all. As a result, they were all amazed and glorified God, saying, “We have never seen anything like this.”

Jesus Calls Levi (Matthew)

13And again he went out beside the lake,[[948]](#footnote-948) and a large crowd was coming to him, and he was teaching them. 14And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the tax collector’s booth, and he said to him, “Follow me.” And he got up and followed him. 15And it came to pass that he was reclining *to eat* in his house, and many tax collectors and sinners were reclining *and eating* with Jesus and his disciples, for there were many who were following him. 16And when the experts in the law who were Pharisees saw that he was eating with the sinners and tax collectors, they said to his disciples, “Why is he eating with tax collectors and sinners?” 17And when Jesus heard this, he said to them, “Those who are well do not need a physician, but those who are sick *do*. I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners.”

A Question About Fasting

18And John’s disciples and the Pharisees were fasting, and they came and said to him, “Why do John’s disciples and the Pharisees’ disciples fast, but your disciples do not fast?” 19And Jesus said to them, “Can the wedding guests[[949]](#footnote-949) fast while the groom is *still* with them? As long as they have the groom with them, they cannot fast. 20But the days will come when the groom is taken away from them, and then they will fast in that day.

21“No one sews a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, otherwise, the patch pulls away from it, the new *patch* from the old *cloth*, and the tear becomes worse. 22And no one puts new wine into old wineskins, otherwise, the wine will burst the wineskins and the wine is ruined and so are the wineskins. Instead, new wine *is put* into fresh wineskins.”

Jesus is Lord of the Sabbath

23And it came to pass that he was going through the grainfields on the Sabbath. And as they made their way, his disciples began picking heads of grain. 24And the Pharisees said to him, “Look! Why are they doing what is not lawful on the Sabbath?” 25And he said to them, “Have you never read what David did when he was in need and was hungry, he and those who were with him, 26how he went into the house of God during *the time of* Abiathar the high priest and ate the Bread of the Presence, which it is not lawful to eat, except *by* the priests, and he also gave some to those with him?” 27And he said to them, “The Sabbath was made for people, not people for the Sabbath. 28For this reason, the Son of Man is lord even of the Sabbath.”

Mark Chapter 3

Healing a Hand on the Sabbath

1And he went into the synagogue again and a man was there with a shriveled hand. 2And they were watching him closely—*to see* if he would heal him on the Sabbath—so that they could accuse him. 3And he said to the man who had the shriveled hand, “Get up in the midst *of the people*.” 4And he said to them, “Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do harm, to save a life or to kill?” But they remained silent. 5And looking around at them with anger, being grieved at the hardness of their hearts, he said to the man, “Stretch out your hand.” And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored. 6And the Pharisees went out and immediately began plotting with the Herodians against him, how to destroy him.

Large Crowds Follow Jesus

7And Jesus withdrew to the lake[[950]](#footnote-950) with his disciples, and a large crowd from Galilee followed *him.* And *people* from Judea, 8and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and *from* beyond the Jordan, and around Tyre and Sidon, came to him when they heard about everything he was doing. 9And he told his disciples to prepare a small boat for him because of the crowd, so that they would not crush him; 10for he had healed many people, so all those who had afflictions were pressing toward him in order to touch him. 11And when the unclean spirits saw him, they fell down before him and cried out, saying, “You are the Son of God.” 12And he sternly warned them not to make him known.

The Twelve Apostles

13And he went up on the mountain and called to himself those whom he wanted, and they came to him. 14And he appointed twelve, whom he named apostles so that they would be with him and so that he could send them out to preach 15and to have authority to cast out demons. 16And he appointed the twelve: Simon (to whom he gave the name Peter), 17and James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (to them he gave the name Boanerges, which means, “Sons of Thunder”), 18and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Zealot, 19and Judas Iscariot (who also betrayed him).

Jesus’ Mother and Brothers Hear

And he came home, 20and the crowd came together again, to such an extent that they were not even able to eat bread. 21And when his family heard *this*, they went out to seize him, for they were saying, “He is out of his mind.”

A Divided Kingdom Will Fall

22And the experts in the law who came down from Jerusalem were saying, “He has Beelzebul, and by *the power of* the ruler of the demons he casts out the demons.” 23And he called them over to himself and began speaking to them in parables, “How is the Adversary[[951]](#footnote-951) able to cast out the Adversary? 24And if a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom is not able to stand. 25And if a house is divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. 26And if the Adversary has risen up against himself and is divided, he is not able to stand, but his end has come. 27But no one can enter into the house of the strong man and plunder his property unless he first ties up the strong man, and then he can plunder his house.

The Unforgivable Sin

28“Truly I say to you, people will be forgiven all their sins, and whatever blasphemies they speak, 29but whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven, but is guilty of an everlasting sin”— 30because they were saying, “He has an unclean spirit.”

Jesus’ True Mother and Brothers

31And his mother and his brothers arrived and, standing outside, they sent *word* to him, calling for him. 32And a crowd was sitting around him, and they said to him, “Look! Your mother and your brothers are outside looking for you.” 33And answering them, he said, “Who are my mother and my brothers?” 34And looking around at those who were sitting in a circle around him, he said, “Look! *Here are* my mother and my brothers! 35For whoever does the will of God is my brother, and sister, and mother.”

Mark Chapter 4

The Parable of the Sower

1And again he began to teach beside the lake.[[952]](#footnote-952) And such a large crowd gathered around him that he got into a boat in the lake and sat down, and the whole crowd was on the land facing the lake. 2And he was teaching them many things in parables and was saying to them in his teaching, 3“Listen! Pay attention! The sower went out to sow, 4and it came to pass as he sowed, some *seed* fell beside the path, and the birds came and devoured it. 5And some fell on the rocky ground where it did not have much soil, and immediately it sprang up because the soil was not deep. 6And when the sun rose, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away. 7And some fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. 8And some fell onto the good soil and yielded fruit; springing up and growing, and it produced *fruit*—some thirtyfold, and some sixtyfold, and some a hundredfold.” 9And he was saying, “Anyone who has ears to hear had better listen!”

Parable of the Sower Explained

10When he was alone, the ones who were around him, with the Twelve, began asking him *the meaning of* the parables. 11And he was saying to them, “The sacred secret of the Kingdom of God has been given to you. But to those who are outside, everything is in parables, 12with the result that although they see, they do not perceive, and although they hear, they do not understand; otherwise they would turn *to God* and be forgiven *of* *their sin*.”[[953]](#footnote-953)

13And he said to them, “Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand any of the parables? 14The sower sows the word. 15Now these *people* are *like* the *seed* beside the path where the word is sown: when they hear, immediately the Adversary comes and takes away the word that has been sown in them.

16“And these *people* are *like* the *seed* being sown on the rocky ground: when they hear the word, they immediately receive it with joy, 17yet they do not have any root in themselves but are short-lived. Then, when hardship or persecution comes because of the word, immediately they fall away.

18“And others are *like* the *seed* sown among the thorns: these are the ones who have heard the word, 19but the worries of this age and the deceitfulness of wealth and the desire for other things enter in *and* choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful.

20“And these *people* are *like* the *seed* sown on the good ground: those who hear the word, and accept it, and produce fruit; one thirtyfold, and another sixtyfold, and another a hundredfold.”

The Kingdom Will Be Revealed

21And he said to them, “Is a lamp brought out in order to be put under a basket[[954]](#footnote-954) or under a bed? Is it not to be put on the lampstand? 22For what is hidden is meant to be revealed, and what is concealed is meant to come out into the open. 23Anyone who has ears to hear had better listen!”

Jesus Teaches on the Judgment

24And he said to them, “Pay attention to what you hear. With whatever measure you measure, it will be measured to you, and more will be added to you. 25For whoever has, to him *more* will be given, but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him.”

The Kingdom is Like Seed

26And he said, “The Kingdom of God is like a person who scatters seed on the ground. 27And he sleeps and rises, night and day, and the seed sprouts and grows, *although* he does not know how. 28The earth bears fruit on its own—first the stalk, then the head, then the full grain in the head. 29But when the crop is ripe, immediately he wields the sickle, because the harvest has come.”

Kingdom is Like a Mustard Seed

30And he said, “To what can we compare the Kingdom of God, or by what parable can we explain it? 31It is like a mustard seed which, when it is sown on the ground, is smaller than all the seeds that are on the earth, 32yet when it is sown, it grows up and becomes larger than all the other garden plants and grows large branches so that the birds of the sky are able to nest in its shade.”

Parables and Explanations

33And he spoke the word to them with many parables like these *and* to the extent that they *each* were able to, they understood *him*;[[955]](#footnote-955) 34and he did not speak to them without a parable, but privately, he explained everything to his own disciples.

Jesus Calms the Storm

35And on that day, when evening had come, he said to them, “Let’s cross over to the other side *of the lake*.” 36And leaving the crowd, they took him along with them in the boat, just as he was (and other boats were *going along* with him). 37And a great windstorm rose up, and the waves were breaking over *the side of* the boat, so much so that the boat was already filling up. 38And he was in the stern, sleeping on the cushion, and they woke him up and said to him, “Teacher, do you not care that we are about to die?” 39And he got up, subdued the wind, and said to the sea, “Silence! Be still!” And the wind ceased, and it became completely calm. 40And he said to them, “Why are you afraid? Do you still have no trust?” 41And they were filled with great fear and said to one another, “Who is this, that even the wind and the lake obey him?”

Mark Chapter 5

Legion Cast Out of a Man

1And they came to the other side of the lake,[[956]](#footnote-956) into the region of the Gerasenes. 2And when he had come out of the boat, immediately a man from the tombs with an unclean spirit met him, 3who lived in the tombs, and no one was able to bind him any more, not even with a chain, 4because he had often been bound with shackles and chains, but the chains had been torn apart by him and the shackles broken in pieces, and no one was strong enough to subdue him. 5And every night and day in the tombs and in the mountains he was crying out and cutting himself with stones. 6And when he saw Jesus from a distance, he ran and bowed down before him; 7and crying out with a loud voice, he said, “What do you want with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I demand that you swear under oath by God—do not torment me!” 8For he had said to him, “Come out of the man, you unclean spirit.” 9And he asked him, “What is your name?” And he said to him, “My name is Legion, because we are many.” 10And he kept begging him that he would not send them out of the region. 11Now a large herd of pigs was there, feeding on the mountainside. 12And they begged him, saying, “Send us into the pigs so that we may enter into them.” 13And he allowed them, and the unclean spirits came out and entered into the pigs. And the herd of about 2,000 *pigs* rushed down the steep bank into the lake and drowned in the lake.

14And the men who were looking after them fled and reported it in the city and in the countryside, and the people went to see what it was that had happened. 15And they came to Jesus and saw the man who had been afflicted by a demon (he who *previously* had Legion), sitting, clothed, and in his right mind, and they were afraid. 16And those who had seen what had happened to the man afflicted by a demon described it to them, and *also told them* about the pigs. 17And they began to beg him to depart from their territory. 18And as he was getting into the boat, the man who had been afflicted by the demon was begging him to go with him, 19but he did not let him. Instead, he said to him, “Go to your house, to your people, and tell them all that the Lord has done for you, and that he had mercy on you.” 20So he went away and began to proclaim in the Decapolis how much Jesus had done for him, and everyone was amazed.

A Woman Healed and the Dead Raised

21And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat to the other side, a large crowd gathered around him, and he was by the lake. 22And one of the leaders of the synagogue, named Jairus, came, and when he saw him he fell at his feet 23and earnestly begged him, saying, “My little daughter is close to dying. Come, lay your hands on her so that she will be healed and live!” 24And he went with him, and a large crowd was following him and they were crowding around him.

25And there was a woman who had a discharge of blood for 12 years, 26and had suffered greatly while under *the care of* many physicians, and had spent all that she had and was not any better, but rather grew worse. 27When she heard about Jesus, she came up behind him in the crowd and touched his garment, 28for she was saying, “If I just touch his garment, I will be healed.” 29And immediately the flow of her blood dried up, and she knew in her body that she was healed of her affliction. 30And immediately Jesus, knowing in himself that power had gone out from him, turned around in the crowd and said, “Who touched my clothes?” 31And his disciples said to him, “You see the crowd pressing in on you, and you say, ‘Who touched me?’” 32And he looked around to see who had done it. 33But the woman, being afraid and trembling, knowing what had happened to her, came and fell down before him and told him the whole truth. 34And he said to her, “Daughter, your trust has healed you. Go in peace and be healthy *and free* from your affliction.”

35While he was still speaking, some people came from the leader of the synagogue’s *house* saying, “*Jairus*, your daughter has died. Why bother the teacher any further?” 36But Jesus, overhearing what they said, said to the leader of the synagogue, “Do not be afraid; just believe.” 37And he did not allow anyone to follow along with him except Peter, and James, and John (the brother of James). 38And they came to the house of the leader of the synagogue, and he saw much commotion, and people crying and wailing loudly. 39And when he had entered in, he said to them, “Why are you making a commotion and crying? The child has not died, but is asleep.” 40And they began to laugh at him. But, after clearing them all out *of the house*, he took the child’s father, and her mother, and those who were with him, and went into *the room* where the child was. 41And taking the child by the hand, he said to her, “Talitha koum!” (which means, “Little girl, I say to you, arise!”). 42And immediately the little girl (for she was 12 years old) got up and began to walk. And they were greatly amazed. 43And he strictly ordered that no one should know about this, and he told them to give her *something* to eat.

Mark Chapter 6

Jesus Rejected in Nazareth

1And he departed from there and he came to his hometown, and his disciples followed him. 2And when the Sabbath had come he began to teach in the synagogue. And many who were listening *to him* were astonished, saying, “Where did this man *learn* these things?” And, “What is this wisdom that has been given to him, and how are such miracles being done by his hands? 3Isn’t this the builder, the son of Mary, and the brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? And aren’t his sisters here with us?” And they were offended because of him. 4And Jesus said to them, “A prophet is honored everywhere except in his hometown and among his relatives and in his *own* house.” 5And he was not able to do any miracles there, except that he healed a few sick people after laying his hands on them. 6And he was amazed because of their unbelief. And he went around the villages in a circuit, teaching.

Jesus Sends Out the Twelve

7And he called the Twelve to himself and began to send them out two by two. And he gave them authority over the unclean spirits. 8And he instructed them that they should not take anything for *their* journey except only a staff; no bread, no traveler’s bag, no money in their belt, 9and to not put on two tunics,[[957]](#footnote-957) but to wear sandals.” 10And he said to them, “Wherever you enter into a house, stay there until you depart from that area. 11And if any place does not receive you or listen to you, when you leave that area, shake off the dust that is under your feet as a testimony against them.” 12And they went out and preached that people should repent. 13And they cast out many demons and anointed many sick people with oil and healed them.

Herod and the Death of John the Baptist

14And King Herod heard *about Jesus* (for his name had become known). And some *people* were saying, “John the Baptist has been raised from among the dead, and that is why miraculous powers are at work in him.” 15But others said, “He is Elijah.” And others said, “*He is* a prophet, like one of the prophets.” 16But when Herod heard *these words*, he said, “John, whom I beheaded, has been raised.”

17For Herod himself had sent for and arrested John and bound him in prison because of Herodias, his brother Philip’s wife, because Herod[[958]](#footnote-958) had married her. 18For John had told Herod, “It is not lawful for you to have your brother’s wife.” 19And Herodias held a grudge against him and wanted to kill him, but she was not able to, 20for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man, and *so* he kept him safe. And when he listened to him, he was greatly perplexed, but he *still* liked to listen to him.

21But an opportune day came when Herod held a banquet on his birthday for his high-ranking officials and the military commanders and the most important men of Galilee. 22And when the daughter of Herodias came in and danced, she pleased Herod and those who reclined *to eat* with him. The king said to the girl, “Ask me for whatever you want, and I will give *it* to you.” 23And he swore to her, “Whatever you ask from me, I will give it to you, up to half of my kingdom.” 24And she left *the banquet* and said to her mother, “What should I ask for?” And she said, “The head of John the Baptist.” 25And immediately she hurried back to the king, and asked, saying, “I want you to give me the head of John the Baptist on a platter—right now!” 26And the king was deeply grieved, but because of his oaths and those who were reclining *to eat*, he did not want to refuse her. 27And immediately the king sent out an executioner and commanded him to bring his head. And he went and beheaded him in the prison 28and brought his head on a platter and gave it to the girl, and the girl gave it to her mother. 29And when his disciples heard *about it*, they came and took up his corpse and laid it in a tomb.

The Feeding of the Five Thousand

30And the apostles gathered together to Jesus, and they reported to him everything; all that they had done and all that they had taught. 31And he said to them, “Come away *with me* to a solitary place all by yourselves and rest a while” (for there were many *people* coming and going, and they did not even have a chance to eat). 32And they went away by themselves in the boat to a solitary place. 33And many saw them leaving and knew *where they were going*, and they ran there together on foot from all the *surrounding* cities and arrived before them. 34And after he got out *of the boat* he saw a large crowd and he had compassion on them because they were like sheep without a shepherd, and he began to teach them many things. 35And when the hour grew late, his disciples came to him and said, “This is a remote place and the hour is now late. 36Send them away so that they can go into the surrounding countryside and villages and buy themselves something to eat.” 37But he answered and said to them, “You give them *something* to eat.” And they said to him, “Should we go and buy 200 denarii worth of bread and give it to them to eat?”[[959]](#footnote-959) 38And he said to them, “How many loaves do you have? Go *and* see.” And when they found out, they said, “Five *loaves*, and two fish.” 39And he commanded them to make everyone sit down in groups on the green grass. 40And they sat down in groups of hundreds and fifties. 41And he took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, he blessed and broke the loaves, and he kept giving *the loaves* to the disciples to set before them, and he divided the two fish among all *the people*. 42And they all ate and were filled. 43And they took up twelve baskets full of broken pieces *of* *bread* and fish. 44And there were 5,000 men who ate [the loaves].

Jesus Walks on the Water

45And immediately he made his disciples enter into the boat and go ahead of *him* to the other side, toward Bethsaida, while he himself sent the crowd away. 46And after he said goodbye to them, he departed to the mountain to pray. 47And when evening came, the boat was in the middle of the lake[[960]](#footnote-960) and he was alone on the land. 48And seeing them struggling as they rowed because the wind was against them, he came to them at about the fourth watch of the night[[961]](#footnote-961) walking on the lake, and he intended to pass by *near* them. 49When they saw him walking on the lake, they supposed that he was a ghost, and cried out, 50because they all saw him and were terrified. But immediately he spoke with them, and said to them, “Take courage! It is I. Do not be afraid.” 51And he got into the boat with them, and the wind ceased. And they were greatly amazed among themselves 52because they had not gained any insight from *the miracle of* the loaves, but their hearts were hardened.

Jesus Heals the Sick in Gennesaret

53And when they had crossed over *the lake*, they came to land at Gennesaret and tied the boat to the shore. 54And when they had come out of the boat, immediately *the people* recognized him 55and ran around that whole region and began to carry on beds those who were sick to wherever they heard he was. 56And wherever he went, whether into villages or into cities or into the countryside, they laid those who were sick in the marketplaces and begged him to let them touch even the fringe of his garment, and everyone who touched him was healed.

Mark Chapter 7

Traditions Versus Commandments

1And the Pharisees and some of the experts in the law who had come from Jerusalem gathered together around him. 2And they had seen that some of his disciples ate bread with defiled—that is, unwashed—hands. 3(For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they wash their hands up to the wrist, holding fast to the tradition of the elders, 4and *when they come* from the marketplace they do not eat unless they bathe themselves, and there are many other things that they received and hold fast to, *such as* the washing of cups and pitchers and copper vessels.) 5And the Pharisees and the experts in the law asked him, “Why do your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but *instead* eat bread with defiled hands?” 6And he said to them, “Isaiah prophesied rightly about you hypocrites, as it is written: This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. 7And they worship me in vain, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.[[962]](#footnote-962)

8“Abandoning the commandment of God, you hold firmly to the tradition of men.” 9He also said to them, “You cleverly reject the commandment of God in order to keep your tradition. 10For Moses said, Honor your father and your mother,[[963]](#footnote-963) and, Whoever speaks evil of their father or mother, let him be put to death.[[964]](#footnote-964) 11But you say, ‘If a man says to his father or his mother, “Whatever *benefit* you might have gained from me is Corban (which means, “Given *to God*”),”’ 12*then* you no longer let him do anything for his father or mother, 13*thus* you are setting aside the word of God by your tradition that you have handed down. And you do many things like that.”

What Defiles a Person

14And he called the crowd to himself again, and said to them, “Listen to me, all of you, and understand: 15nothing that goes into a person from the outside is able to defile him, but the things that come out of a person are what defiles that person.” 16[[If any man has ears to hear, let him hear.]]

17And when he had entered the house *and was* away from the crowd his disciples began asking him *about* the parable. 18And he said to them, “So do you also not understand? Do you not understand that whatever goes into a person from the outside is not able to defile him 19because it does not go into his heart but into his stomach and *then* goes out into the sewer?” (*By saying this*, he declared all foods clean.) 20And he said, “What comes out of a person, that is what defiles a person. 21For evil thoughts come from within, out of people’s hearts, *such as* sexual immorality, thefts, murders, adulteries, 22greed, wickedness, deceit, unrestrained behavior, stinginess,[[965]](#footnote-965) insults, pride, senselessness— 23all these evil things come from within and defile a person.”

Trust of a Syrophoenician Woman

24And he stood up and departed from there into the region of Tyre. And he went into a house and did not want anyone to know *about it*, and *yet* he was not able to avoid being noticed. 25But immediately after hearing about him, a woman whose little daughter had an unclean spirit came and fell down at his feet. 26Now the woman was a Gentile,[[966]](#footnote-966) a Syrophoenician by birth. And she kept begging him to cast the demon out of her daughter. 27And he said to her, “Let the children be filled first, for it is not good to take the children’s bread and throw it to the pet dogs.” 28But she answered and said to him, “Lord, even the pet dogs under the table eat the children’s crumbs.” 29And he said to her, “Because you said this, go *and see*. The demon has gone out of your daughter.” 30And when she returned to her house, she found the child lying on the bed and the demon had gone out.

Jesus Heals a Deaf and Mute Man

31And having departed from the region of Tyre, he again came to the Sea of Galilee by way of Sidon and then through the middle of the region of the Decapolis. 32And they brought to him one who was deaf and had a speech impediment, and they begged him to lay his hand on him. 33And he took him aside privately, away from the crowd, and he put his fingers into his ears. Then, after spitting *on his fingers*, he touched his tongue, 34and looking up to heaven, he sighed and said to him, “Ephphatha!” (which means, “Be opened!”). 35And immediately his ears were opened, and the thing that bound his tongue was removed, and he began to speak clearly. 36And he ordered them to tell no one, but the more he ordered them, the more they continued to proclaim it. 37And they were extremely astonished, saying, “He has done all things well! He even makes the deaf hear and the mute speak!”

Mark Chapter 8

The Feeding of the Four Thousand

1In those days, there was again a large crowd and they had nothing to eat. *So* he called his disciples to himself and said to them, 2“I have compassion on the crowd because they have remained with me for three days and have nothing to eat, 3and if I send them away hungry to their homes they will faint on the way, and some of them have come from far away.” 4And his disciples answered him, “Where will anyone be able *to find enough* bread here in *such* a remote place to satisfy these people?” 5And he asked them, “How many loaves do you have?” And they said, “Seven.” 6And he commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground. And after he took the seven loaves and gave thanks, he broke them and gave them to his disciples to set before them, and they set them before the crowd. 7And they had a few small fish and, after he had blessed them, he told *the disciples* to set these *fish* before them as well. 8And they ate and were filled, and they collected what was left over of the broken pieces—seven baskets. 9Now about 4,000 men were *there*, and he sent them away.

Religious Leaders Demand a Sign

10And immediately he got into the boat with his disciples and went into the district of Dalmanutha. 11And the Pharisees came out and began to dispute with him, demanding a sign from heaven from him, to test him. 12And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, “Why does this generation demand a sign? Truly I say to you, no sign will be given to this generation.” 13And he left them, got into *the boat* again, and departed to the other side.

The Leaven of the Pharisees and Herod

14And they had forgotten to bring bread and they only had one loaf with them in the boat. 15And he ordered them, saying, “Watch out! Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.” 16And they began to discuss with one another that they did not have *any* bread. 17And when Jesus realized this, he said to them, “Why are you discussing that you do not have any bread? Do you not yet perceive or understand? Have your hearts become hardened? 18You have eyes, do you not see? And you have ears, do you not hear?[[967]](#footnote-967) And do you not remember? 19When I broke the five loaves for the 5,000, how many baskets full of broken pieces did you collect?” They said to him, “Twelve.” 20“And when *I broke* the seven loaves for the 4,000, how many baskets full of broken pieces did you collect?” And they said to him, “Seven.” 21And he said to them, “Do you still not understand?”

Blind Man Healed In Stages

22And they came to Bethsaida. And they brought to him a blind man and begged him to touch him. 23And he took hold of the blind man by the hand and brought him out of the village. And when he had spit on his eyes and laid his hands on him, he asked him, “Do you see anything?” 24After regaining his sight, he said, “I see people, but they look like trees walking around.” 25Then he laid his hands on his eyes again, and he opened his eyes and *his sight* was restored, and he saw everything clearly. 26And he sent him to his home, saying, “Do not even enter into the village.”

JESUS IS THE CHRIST (8:27-9:13)  
Peter’s Confession of Christ

27And Jesus and his disciples went to the villages of Caesarea Philippi. And on the way he asked his disciples, saying to them, “Who do people say that I am?” 28And they said to him, “John the Baptist; and others *say* Elijah; and others *say* one of the prophets.” 29And he asked them, “But who do you say that I am?” Peter answered and said to him, “You are the Christ.”[[968]](#footnote-968) 30And he warned them not to tell anyone about him.

Death and Resurrection Foretold

31And he began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the experts in the law, and be killed, and after three days rise *from the dead*. 32And he was speaking about this matter plainly. And Peter took him aside and began to rebuke him, 33but turning around and seeing his disciples, he rebuked Peter and said, “Get behind me, Adversary! For you are not thinking about the things of God, but the things of man.”

Take Up Your Cross

34And calling the crowd to himself, along with his disciples, he said to them, “If anyone wants to follow after me, he must deny himself and must take up his cross, and *then* follow me. 35For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life because of me and because of the good news will save it. 36For what does it profit a person to gain the whole world and *yet* forfeit his life? 37For what can a person give in exchange for his life? 38For whoever is ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of him when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.”

Mark Chapter 9

1And he said to them, “Truly I say to you, there are some standing here who will absolutely not taste death until they see that the Kingdom of God has come with power.”

The Transfiguration

2And after six days Jesus took with him Peter and James and John, and led them by themselves up onto a high mountain. And he was transformed in front of them, 3and his clothes became radiant—exceedingly white—beyond what any launderer on earth could whiten them. 4And Elijah appeared to them, along with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus. 5And Peter answered and said to Jesus, “Rabbi, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three tents: one for you and one for Moses and one for Elijah.” 6For he did not know what to say because they were terrified. 7Then a cloud formed, overshadowing them, and a voice came out of the cloud, “This is my beloved Son. Listen to him!” 8And suddenly, when they looked around, they no longer saw anyone with them except Jesus only.

Death and Resurrection Foretold Again

9And as they were coming down from the mountain, he ordered them not to tell anyone what they had seen until the Son of Man had risen from among the dead. 10And they kept the matter to themselves, discussing what it meant “to rise from among the dead.” 11And they asked him, saying, “*Why do* the experts in the law say that Elijah must come first?” 12And he said to them, “Indeed, Elijah does come first to restore all things. And *yet*, why is it written about the Son of Man that he must suffer many things and be treated with contempt? 13But I say to you that ‘Elijah’ has indeed come, and they did to him whatever they wanted, just as it is written about him.”

THE MINISTRY OF JESUS CONTINUES (9:14-10:52)  
Jesus Heals a Boy with an Unclean Spirit

14And when they came to the disciples, they saw a large crowd around them and experts in the law disputing with them. 15And immediately when the entire crowd saw him, they were very excited, and ran to him *and* greeted him. 16And he asked them, “What are you disputing with them *about*?” 17And one person from the crowd answered him, “Teacher, I brought my son to you, who has a spirit that makes him mute, 18and whenever it takes hold of him, it throws him down, and he foams *at the mouth*, grinds his teeth, and he becomes rigid. And I asked your disciples to cast it out, but they were not strong enough.” 19And he answered them and said, “O unbelieving generation, how much longer will I be with you? How much longer must I put up with you? Bring him to me.” 20And they brought the boy to him, and when the spirit saw him, immediately it threw the boy into a convulsion, and after he fell on the ground he began rolling around *and* foaming *at the mouth*. 21And he asked his father, “How long has this been happening to him?” And he said, “Since he was a child.” 22And often it has thrown him both into fire and into water to destroy him. But if you are able to do anything, have compassion on us and help us.” 23And Jesus said to him, “*What do you mean*, ‘If you are able to?’ All things are possible for the one who believes.” 24Immediately the father of the child cried out and said, “I believe! Help my unbelief!” 25And when Jesus saw that a crowd was quickly gathering *around him*, he subdued the unclean spirit, saying to it, “You mute and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him and never enter into him again.” 26And after crying out and throwing him into a violent convulsion, he came out. And *the boy* appeared as if *he were* dead, so that most *of them* said, “He is dead.” 27But Jesus, taking him by the hand, lifted him up and he stood up. 28And when he had come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, “Why were we not able to cast it out?” 29And he said to them, “This kind *of spirit* cannot come out by anything except prayer.”

Death and Resurrection Foretold a Third Time

30They departed from there and passed through Galilee, but he did not want anyone to know *where they were* 31because he was teaching his disciples and saying to them, “The Son of Man is going to be handed over into the hands of men, and they will kill him, and after he is killed, three days later he will rise *from the dead*.” 32But they did not understand the saying and were afraid to ask him.

Who is the Greatest?

33And they came to Capernaum. And when he was in the house he asked them, “What were you arguing about on the road?” 34But they remained silent because on the road they had argued with one another about who *was* the greatest. 35And after sitting down, he called the Twelve and said to them, “If anyone wants to be first, he must be last of all and servant of all.” 36And he took a little child and set him in the midst of them, and taking him in his arms, he said to them, 37“Whoever receives a child like this one in my name receives me; and whoever receives me does not receive *only* me, but *also* the one who sent me.”

Whoever is Not Against Us is For Us

38John said to him, “Teacher, we saw someone casting out demons in your name and tried to stop him because he was not following us.” 39But Jesus said, “Do not stop him, because there is no one who will do a miracle in my name and *then* will soon afterward be able to speak evil of me. 40For whoever is not against us is for us. 41For whoever gives you a cup of water to drink in my name because you are *disciples* of Christ,[[969]](#footnote-969) truly I say to you, he will absolutely not lose his reward.

Removing Causes of Sin

42“And whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in me to fall away, it would be better for him if a huge millstone[[970]](#footnote-970) was hung around his neck and he was thrown into the lake.[[971]](#footnote-971)

43“And if your hand causes you to fall away, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life *in the age to come* maimed than to have two hands and go into Gehenna, into the unquenchable fire. 44[[Where their worm does not die and the fire is not quenched.]] 45And if your foot causes you to fall away, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life *in the age to come* lame than to have two feet and to be thrown into Gehenna. 46[[Where their worm does not die and the fire is not quenched.]] 47And if your eye causes you to fall away, gouge it out. It is better for you to enter into the Kingdom of God with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into Gehenna, 48where their worm does not die and the fire is not extinguished.[[972]](#footnote-972) 49For everyone will be salted with fire. 50Salt is good, but if the salt has become unsalty, how can you make it salty *again*? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with one another.”

Mark Chapter 10

Teaching About Divorce

1And he set out from there and went into the region of Judea and beyond the Jordan, and multitudes came together to him again. And again, as was his custom, he began to teach them. 2And *some* Pharisees came to test him, asking him, “Is it lawful for a man to divorce *his* wife?” 3And he answered and said to them, “What did Moses command you?” 4And they said, “Moses allowed *us* to write a certificate of divorce and send her away.”[[973]](#footnote-973) 5But Jesus said to them, “Due to the hardness of your hearts he wrote you this commandment. 6But from the beginning of creation God[[974]](#footnote-974) made them male and female.[[975]](#footnote-975) 7For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and will be joined to his wife,[[976]](#footnote-976) 8and the two will become one flesh,[[977]](#footnote-977) so that they are no longer two, but one flesh. 9Therefore, what God has joined together no human is to separate.”

10And when they were in the house again, the disciples asked him about this matter. 11And he said to them, “Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery against her, 12and if she divorces her husband and marries another, she commits adultery.”

How to Enter the Kingdom

13And they were bringing little children to him so that he could lay his hands on them, but the disciples rebuked them. 14But when Jesus saw it, he became angry and said to them, “Allow the little children to come to me. Do not hinder them, because the Kingdom of God belongs to people *who are* like these *children*. 15Truly I say to you, whoever does not receive the Kingdom of God like a little child, he will absolutely not enter it.” 16And he took them in his arms and blessed them, laying his hands on them.

The Rich Young Ruler

17And as he was going out onto the road, a man ran up to him and knelt before him and asked him, “Good teacher, what must I do to inherit life in the age *to come*?” 18And Jesus said to him, “Why do you call me good? No one is good except God alone. 19You know the commandments: Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not bear false witness, do not defraud, *and* honor your father and mother.[[978]](#footnote-978)” 20And he said to him, “Teacher, all these things I have kept from my youth.” 21And looking at him, Jesus loved him and said to him, “You lack one thing. Go, sell everything you have and give to poor *people*, and you will have treasure in heaven. And come, follow me.” 22But when he heard these words, he looked sad and went away grieved because he had many possessions.

Rewards in the Kingdom

23And looking around, he said to his disciples, “How difficult it will be for those who have wealth to enter into the Kingdom of God!” 24And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus continued *to teach*, saying to them, “Children, how hard it is to enter into the Kingdom of God! 25It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich person to enter into the Kingdom of God.” 26And they were even more astonished, saying to each other, “So who can be saved?” 27Looking at them, Jesus said, “It is impossible for people but not for God, because all things are possible for God.”

28Peter began to say to him, “Look, we have left everything and followed you.” 29Jesus said, “Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left *their* house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or property[[979]](#footnote-979) because of me and because of the good news, 30who will not receive a hundredfold now in this present time (houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and property, along with persecutions) and in the age to come—everlasting life. 31But many *who are* first will be last, and the last *will be* first.”

Death and Resurrection Foretold a Fourth Time

32And they were on the road going up to Jerusalem and Jesus was going ahead of them. And they were amazed, but those who followed were afraid.

And again he took the Twelve and began to tell them the things that were about to happen to him: 33“Pay attention! We are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be handed over to the chief priests and the experts in the law and they will condemn him to death. And they will hand him over to the Gentiles, 34and they will mock him and spit on him and flog him and kill him, and after three days he will rise *from the dead*.”

James and John’s Request

35And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, approached him, saying to him, “Teacher, we want you to do for us whatever we ask you.” 36And he said to them, “What do you want me to do for you?” 37And they said to him, “Grant us *this request*: that one of us may sit at your right hand and one at your left in your glory.” 38But Jesus said to them, “You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?” 39And they said to him, “We are able.” And Jesus said to them, “The cup that I drink you will drink, and the baptism that I am baptized with, you will be baptized with, 40but to sit at my right hand or at *my* left hand is not mine to give, but *it belongs to those* for whom it has been prepared.”

41And when the ten heard it, they became angry with James and John. 42And Jesus called them to himself and said to them, “You know that those who are recognized as rulers over the Gentiles abuse their position over them, and those in high positions abuse their authority over them. 43But it is not so among you, instead whoever wants to be great among you must be your servant, 44and whoever wants to be first among you must be a slave to all. 45For even the Son of Man did not come to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.”

Blind Bartimaeus Healed

46And they came to Jericho. And as he went out from Jericho with his disciples and a large crowd, Bartimaeus (“the son of Timaeus”), a blind beggar, was sitting by the road. 47And when he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out and say, “Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me.” 48And many were rebuking him so that he would be silent, but he kept crying out all the louder, “Son of David, have mercy on me.” 49And Jesus stopped *walking* and said, “Call him.” So they called the blind man, saying to him, “Be encouraged! Get up, he is calling you.” 50And tossing aside his outer garment, he jumped to his feet and came to Jesus. 51And Jesus answered and said to him, “What do you want me to do for you?” And the blind man said to him, “Rabboni, I want to regain my sight!” 52And Jesus said to him, “Go. Your trust has healed you.” And immediately he regained his sight and began to follow him on the road.

Mark Chapter 11

THE MINISTRY OF JESUS IN JERUSALEM (11:1-13:37)  
The Triumphal Entry

1And when they drew near to Jerusalem, to Bethphage and Bethany at the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples 2and said to them, “Go into the village that is in front of you, and immediately as you enter into it you will find a colt tied there on which no one has ever sat. Untie it and bring it. 3And if anyone says to you, ‘Why are you doing this?’ say, ‘The Lord has need of it and will immediately send it back here again.’” 4And they went away and found a colt outside in the open street tied at a door, and they untied it. 5And some of those who stood there said to them, “What are you doing, untying the colt?” 6And they responded to them just as Jesus had said to, so they let them go. 7And they brought the colt to Jesus and threw their outer garments on it, and he sat on it. 8And many people spread their outer garments on the road, and others *spread* branches that they had cut from the fields. 9And those who went in front *of* *him*, and those who followed after, were crying out, “Hosanna![[980]](#footnote-980) Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord![[981]](#footnote-981) 10Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David! Hosanna in the highest!”

11And he entered Jerusalem *and went* into the Temple. And after he had looked around at everything, he went out to Bethany with the Twelve *because* the hour already was late.

Barren Fig Tree Cursed

12And on the next day, as they were leaving Bethany, he was hungry. 13And seeing a fig tree in the distance that had leaves, he came *to see* if perhaps he might find anything on it. But when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves (it was not the season for figs). 14And he answered and said to it, “No one will ever eat fruit from you again!” And his disciples heard it.

Jesus Cleanses the Temple

15And they came into Jerusalem. And he went into the Temple and began to cast out those who were selling and those who were buying in the Temple, and he overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who were selling doves, 16and he would not allow anyone to carry merchandise[[982]](#footnote-982) through the Temple. 17And he began to teach them, saying, “Is it not written: My house will be called a house of prayer for all the nations?[[983]](#footnote-983) But you have made it a den of robbers.”[[984]](#footnote-984) 18And the chief priests and the experts in the law heard it and began looking for a way to destroy him because they were afraid of him, because the whole crowd was astonished at his teaching. 19And whenever evening came, they would go out of the city.

Barren Fig Tree Withered

20And as they passed by *the tree* in the morning, they saw *that* the fig tree had withered away from the roots *up*. 21And Peter remembered and said to him, “Rabbi, look! The fig tree that you cursed has withered away.” 22And Jesus answered and said to them, “Have trust in God. 23Truly I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be lifted up and thrown into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says will come to pass, it will be *done* for him. 24For this reason, I say to you, all the things you pray and ask for, believe that you have received them, and they will be *done* for you. 25And whenever you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive them, so that your Father who is in heaven will also forgive you for your transgressions. 26[[But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your transgressions.]]

Jesus’ Authority Challenged

27And they came again into Jerusalem. And as he was walking in the Temple, the chief priests and the experts in the law and the elders came to him, 28and they said to him, “By what authority are you doing these things? Who gave you the authority to do these things?” 29And Jesus said to them, “I will ask you one question. Answer me and *then* I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 30Was the baptism of John from heaven or of human *origin*? Answer me.” 31And they discussed among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ he will say, ‘Then why did you not believe him?’ 32But if we say, ‘Of human *origin*…’” (they were afraid of the people because they all considered John to be a prophet). 33And *so* they answered Jesus and said, “We do not know.” And Jesus said to them, “Then I will not tell you by what authority I do these things.”

Mark Chapter 12

Parable of the Greedy Farmers

1And he began to speak to them in parables. “A man planted a vineyard, and put a wall around it, and dug a pit for the winepress, and built a watchtower, and rented it out to farmers, and went away on a journey. 2And at the time *of the harvest* he sent a servant to the farmers to receive *his portion* of the fruit of the vineyard from the farmers. 3And they took him and beat him and sent him away empty-handed. 4And again he sent to them another servant, and they hit that one on the head and treated him shamefully. 5And he sent another, and they killed that one; and *they mistreated* many others, beating some and killing others. 6He still had one *left* *to send*, a beloved son. He sent him to them last *of all*, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’ 7But those farmers said to each other, ‘This is the heir. Come, let’s kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.’ 8And *so* they took him and killed him and threw him out of the vineyard. 9Now, what then will the owner[[985]](#footnote-985) of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the farmers and will give the vineyard to others. 10Have you not read this Scripture: The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone. 11This came from the Lord and it is marvelous in our eyes?”[[986]](#footnote-986) 12And they were seeking to arrest him because they knew that he spoke the parable against them, but they were afraid of the crowd. So they left him and went away.

The Trap About Paying Taxes

13And they sent to him some of the Pharisees and Herodians to trap him in his words. 14And when they arrived, they said to him, “Teacher, we know that you are honest, and are not concerned about anyone’s *status* because you do not show favoritism,[[987]](#footnote-987) but teach the way of God in accordance with the truth. Is it lawful to pay a census tax[[988]](#footnote-988) to Caesar or not? Should we pay, or should we not pay?” 15But knowing their hypocrisy, he said to them, “Why are you testing me? Bring me a denarius so I can look at it.”[[989]](#footnote-989) 16And they brought it. And he said to them, “Whose image and inscription is this?” And they said to him, “Caesar’s.” 17And Jesus said to them, “Give back to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.” And they were greatly amazed at him.

The Trap About the Resurrection

18And *some* Sadducees (who say that there is no resurrection) came to him and asked him, saying, 19“Teacher, Moses wrote to us: If a man’s brother dies and leaves behind a wife, but leaves no child, *that man* must take his brother’s wife and raise up offspring for his *dead* brother.[[990]](#footnote-990) 20There were seven brothers. And the first took a wife and when he died he left no offspring. 21And the second took her and died, leaving no offspring. And the third likewise. 22And *so* the seven left no offspring. Last of all, the woman also died. 23In the resurrection, whose wife will she be since all seven had her as a wife?” 24Jesus said to them, “Isn’t this the reason you are mistaken: you do not know the Scriptures or the power of God? 25For when they rise from among the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven.

26“Now concerning the dead being raised—haven’t you read in the scroll of Moses, in *the passage about* the *burning* bush, how God spoke to him, saying, I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob?[[991]](#footnote-991) 27He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. You are badly mistaken.”

Test About the Greatest Command

28And one of the experts in the law came and heard them disputing with one another, and when he saw that Jesus had answered them well, he asked him, “What commandment is the most important[[992]](#footnote-992) of all?” 29Jesus answered, “The most important is: Hear, O Israel! The Lord our God is Lord alone, 30and *so* you are to love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.[[993]](#footnote-993) 31The second is this: Love your neighbor as yourself.[[994]](#footnote-994) There is no other commandment greater than these.” 32And the expert in the law said to him, “Well said, teacher. You have spoken the truth that he is *Lord* alone, and there is no other except him,[[995]](#footnote-995) 33and *you are* to love him with all your heart, and with all your intelligence, and with all your strength, and to love your neighbor as yourself is more important than all the burnt offerings and sacrifices.”[[996]](#footnote-996) 34And when Jesus saw that he answered wisely, he said to him, “You are not far from the Kingdom of God.” And after that no one dared to ask him any more questions.

Jesus’ Question About David's Descendant

35And as he was teaching in the Temple, Jesus answered and said, “How can the experts in the law say that the Christ[[997]](#footnote-997) is the son of David? 36David himself said by the holy spirit, The Lord said to my Lord, ‘Sit at my right hand until I put your enemies under your feet.’[[998]](#footnote-998) 37David himself calls him ‘Lord,’ and *so* how is he his son?”

Warning About the Experts in the Law

And a large crowd was listening to him with delight. 38And as he was teaching, he said, “Beware of the experts in the law who like to walk around in long robes and *to receive* greetings in the marketplaces, 39and *to sit in* the most important seats in the synagogues and the places of honor at feasts. 40They cheat widows out of their houses[[999]](#footnote-999) and make long prayers just for show. These people will receive a harsher punishment.”

The Widow’s Offering

41And he sat down across from the offering box and watched a multitude of people put money into the offering box, and many who were rich put in large amounts. 42And a poor widow came, and she put in two leptons, which make a quadrans.[[1000]](#footnote-1000) 43And he called his disciples to himself and said to them, “Truly I say to you, this poor widow put in more than any of those who put *money* into the offering box, 44because they all put in *money* out of their abundance, but she, out of her poverty, put in all that she had—all she had to live on.”

Mark Chapter 13

Signs of the End of the Age

1And as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples said to him, “Teacher, Look! What magnificent stones and what magnificent buildings!” 2And Jesus said to him, “Do you see these large buildings? There will absolutely not be one stone on top of another left here that will not be thrown down.”

3And as he sat on the Mount of Olives across from the Temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, 4“Tell us, when will these things be, and what *will be* the sign when all these things are about to be accomplished?” 5And Jesus began to say to them, “Watch out, so that no one leads you astray. 6Many will come in my name, saying, ‘I am *he,*’ and will lead many astray. 7And when you hear wars *nearby* and reports of wars *far away*, do not be alarmed. *These things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 8For group will rise against group, and kingdom against kingdom, there will be earthquakes in various places, there will be famines—these things are the beginning of birth pains.

9“But be on your guard, because they will hand you over to the courts, and you will be beaten in the synagogues, and you will stand before governors and kings because of me, as a witness to them. 10And the good news must first be proclaimed to all the nations. 11And when they arrest you and hand you over, do not be anxious beforehand *about* what you will say, but say whatever is given to you in that hour, because it is not you who is speaking, but the holy spirit. 12And brother will hand over brother to death, and a father his child, and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death. 13And you will be hated by everyone because of my name, but the one who endures to the end will be saved. 14But when you see the abomination of desolation[[1001]](#footnote-1001) standing where he should not be (let the reader understand), then those who are in Judea must flee to the mountains, 15and the one who is on the housetop must not come down or go inside to take anything out of his house, 16and the one who is in the field must not turn back to take his outer garment. 17But how terrible it will be for those who are pregnant and for those who are nursing *mothers* in those days! 18And pray that it does not happen in the winter, 19because in those days there will be tribulation unlike anything that has happened from the beginning of the creation that God created until now, and it will absolutely not happen *again*. 20And unless the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would be saved, but he shortened the days for the sake of the chosen, whom he chose. 21And at that time if anyone says to you, ‘Look! Here is the Messiah,’[[1002]](#footnote-1002) or, ‘Look! There *he is*,’ do not believe *it*, 22because false Messiahs and false prophets will arise and will perform signs and wonders to mislead, if possible, the chosen. 23But be on guard; I have told you everything beforehand.

The Coming of the Son of Man

24“But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, 25and the stars will fall from heaven,[[1003]](#footnote-1003) and the powers that are in the heavens will be shaken. 26And then they will see the Son of Man coming in clouds[[1004]](#footnote-1004) with great power and glory. 27And then he will send out the angels and will gather together his chosen ones from the four winds, from the farthest end of the earth to the farthest end of heaven.

The Parable of the Fig Tree

28“Now learn this parable from the fig tree: as soon as its branch becomes tender and sprouts its leaves, you know that summer is near. 29Likewise, you also, when you see these things coming to pass, know that he is near, *right* at the door. 30Truly I say to you, this generation will absolutely not pass away until all these things have happened. 31Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will absolutely not pass away.

No One Knows About That Day or Hour

32“Now concerning that day or hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. 33Be on guard! Stay alert! For you do not know when the time is *coming*. 34It is like a man going away on a journey, who left his house and gave authority to his servants, *assigning* to each his *own* work *to do*, and commanded the doorkeeper to keep watch. 35Therefore, keep watch, for you do not know when the master of the house is coming *back*, whether during the evening *watch*, or the midnight *watch*, or the rooster-crowing *watch*, or the morning *watch*.[[1005]](#footnote-1005) 36Otherwise, when he comes unexpectedly, he may find you sleeping. 37And what I say to you, I say to everyone: ‘Keep watch!’”

Mark Chapter 14

THE EVENTS LEADING TO THE DEATH OF JESUS (14:1-15:47)  
The Plot to Kill Jesus

1Now it was two days before the Passover and the *Feast of* Unleavened Bread. And the chief priests and the experts in the law were looking for a crafty way to arrest *Jesus* and kill him, 2for they said, “Not during the feast, otherwise there will be a riot among the People.”[[1006]](#footnote-1006)

Jesus Anointed at Bethany

3And while he was in Bethany reclining *to eat* in the house of Simon the Leper,[[1007]](#footnote-1007) a woman came with an alabaster flask of very expensive perfume *made* from pure nard. She broke the flask and poured it on his head. 4But there were some who were angry, *saying* to one another, “Why has this perfume been wasted? 5For this perfume could have been sold for more than 300 denarii and given to the poor.”[[1008]](#footnote-1008) And they were scolding her harshly. 6But Jesus said, “Leave her alone; why are you giving her trouble? She has done a noble thing for me. 7For you will always have the poor with you, and you are able to do good to them whenever you want, but you will not always have me. 8She has done what she could; she has anointed my body beforehand for burial. 9And truly I say to you, wherever the good news is preached throughout the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told in memory of her.”

Judas Plots to Betray Jesus

10And Judas Iscariot, who was one of the Twelve, went to the chief priests in order to betray him to them. 11And they were glad when they heard *this* and promised to give him money. And he began seeking an opportunity to betray him.

The Last Supper

12And on the first day of the *Feast of* Unleavened Bread, when they sacrificed the Passover *lamb*, his disciples said to him, “Where do you want us to go *and* prepare for you to eat the Passover?” 13And he sent two of his disciples and said to them, “Go into the city, and a man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him, 14and whatever *place* he enters, say to the head of the house, ‘The Teacher says, “Where is my guest room where I can eat the Passover with my disciples?”’ 15And he will show you a large upper room furnished *and* ready; prepare *the meal* for us there.” 16And the disciples left and came into the city and found *everything* just as he had told them, and they prepared the Passover.

17And when it was evening, he came with the Twelve. 18And as they reclined and were eating, Jesus said, “Truly I say to you, one of you will betray me—one who is eating with me.” 19They began to be grieved and to say to him one by one, “Surely not I?” 20And he said to them, “It is one of the Twelve—the one who dips *bread* with me in the bowl. 21For the Son of Man will go *to die* just as it is written about him, but how terrible it will be for that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! *It would have been* better for that man if he had not been born.”

The “Lord’s Supper” Instituted

22And while they were eating, he took bread, and when he had blessed it, he broke it and gave it to them and said, “Take it; this is my body.” 23And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them, and they all drank from it. 24And he said to them, “This is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many. 25Truly I say to you, I will absolutely not drink of the fruit of the vine again until that day when I drink new wine in the Kingdom of God.” 26And after they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

27And Jesus said to them, “All of you will desert me, for it is written: I will strike down the shepherd and the sheep will be scattered.[[1009]](#footnote-1009) 28But after I am raised, I will go ahead of you into Galilee.” 29But Peter said to him, “Even if everyone deserts you, I will not.” 30And Jesus said to him, “Truly I say to you, that today—this night—before a rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times.” 31But he declared emphatically, “*Even* if I must die with you, I will never deny you.” And they all kept saying the same *thing*.

Jesus in Gethsemane

32And they went to a place that was named Gethsemane, and he said to his disciples, “Sit here while I pray.” 33And he took Peter and James and John with him, and he began to be greatly distressed and troubled. 34And he said to them, “My soul is deeply grieved, *almost* to the point of death. Remain here and stay awake.” 35And he went a short distance away *from them* and fell on the ground and prayed that if it were possible, the hour would pass from him. 36And he said, “Abba! Father! All things are possible for you; take this cup away from me. Nevertheless, not what I want but what you *want*.” 37And he came and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, “Simon, are you sleeping? Were you not strong enough to stay awake for one hour? 38Stay awake and pray so that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak.” 39And again he went away and prayed, saying the same words. 40And again he came and found them sleeping, because their eyes were very heavy, and they did not know how to answer him.

41And he came the third time, and said to them, “Are you still sleeping and resting? Enough! The hour has come. Look, the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. 42Get up, let’s go! Look, the one who is betraying me has drawn near.”

Jesus Betrayed and Arrested

43And immediately, while he was still speaking, Judas, one of the Twelve, arrived, and with him *was* a crowd *armed* with swords and clubs *who had come* from the chief priests and the experts in the law and the elders. 44Now, the one who was betraying him had given them a signal, saying, “Whomever I kiss is *the one*, arrest him and lead him away under guard.” 45And when he had arrived, he immediately went up to him and said, “Rabbi,” and kissed him. 46And they laid their hands on him and arrested him.

47But one *of his followers* who was standing nearby drew his sword and struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his ear. 48And Jesus answered and said to them, “Have you come out with swords and clubs to capture me, as *if I were* a criminal? 49I was with you daily, teaching in the Temple and you did not arrest me. But let the scriptures be fulfilled.” 50And they all left him and fled. 51And a certain young man followed him, who wore a linen garment *wrapped* around his naked body, and they *tried* to arrest him, 52but he left the linen garment and fled naked.

Jesus Before Caiaphas

53And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and all the chief priests and the elders and the experts in the law came together. 54And Peter had followed him at a distance all the way into the courtyard of the high priest, and he was sitting with the servants and warming himself near the light *of the fire*. 55Now the chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin were seeking testimony against Jesus in order to put him to death, but they could not find any, 56because many were giving false testimony against him, but their testimonies did not agree. 57Some stood up and gave false testimony against him, saying, 58“We heard him say, ‘I will destroy this Temple that is made by *human* hands, and in three days I will build another not made by *human* hands.’” 59But their testimony did not even agree on this.

60And the high priest stood up in the midst *of them* and asked Jesus, saying, “Do you not have an answer to what these *men* are testifying against you?” 61But he remained silent and did not answer. Again the high priest asked him, and said to him, “Are you the Christ,[[1010]](#footnote-1010) the Son of the Blessed One?” 62And Jesus said, “I am, and you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power and coming with the clouds of heaven.”[[1011]](#footnote-1011) 63And the high priest tore his clothes[[1012]](#footnote-1012) and said, “Why do we need any more witnesses? 64You have heard the blasphemy. What do you think?” And they all condemned him to be deserving of death. 65And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face and to beat him with their fists, and to say to him, “Prophesy!” And *then* the *Temple* police *also* took him and beat him.

Peter Denies Jesus

66And as Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the servant girls of the high priest came *near*. 67And when she noticed Peter warming himself, she looked at him and said, “You were also with the Nazarene—Jesus.” 68But he denied it, saying, “I do not know or understand what you are talking about!” And he went out to the gateway and the rooster crowed. 69And when the servant girl noticed him again, she began to say to those standing nearby, “This *man* is *one* of them!” 70But he denied it again. And after a little while those who were standing nearby said to Peter again, “Truly you are *one* of them, because you are also a Galilean.” 71But he began to pronounce a curse *upon himself* and to swear *with an oath*, “I do not know this man you are talking about.” 72And immediately the rooster crowed a second time. And Peter remembered the words, how Jesus said to him, “Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times.” And he broke down and began to cry.

Mark Chapter 15

Daybreak Trial

1And immediately, early in the morning after making a plan, the chief priests with the elders and experts in the law and the whole Sanhedrin bound Jesus, and led him away, and handed him over to Pilate.

Jesus Before Pilate

2And Pilate asked him, “Are you the king of the Jews?” And he answered and said to him, “*Yes, it is as* you say.” 3And the chief priests accused him of many things. 4And Pilate asked him again, saying, “Are you not going to answer at all? Look how many things they are accusing you of!” 5But Jesus gave no further answer, so Pilate was amazed.

6Now at the *Passover* Feast *it was a custom that* he released one prisoner to them, whomever they requested. 7And there was a man called Barabbas, who had been imprisoned with the rebels who had committed murder during the rebellion. 8And the crowd went up *to Pilate* and began to ask him *to release someone* for them as he usually did. 9And Pilate answered them, saying, “Do you want me to release to you the king of the Jews?” 10For he knew that the chief priests had handed him over because of envy. 11But the chief priests stirred up the crowd so that he would release Barabbas to them instead. 12And Pilate continued *to ask*, saying to them, “Then what do you want me to do with the one you call the king of the Jews?” 13And they shouted out again, “Crucify him!” 14And Pilate said to them, “Why, what evil has he done?” But they shouted out even louder, “Crucify him!” 15And Pilate, wanting to satisfy the crowd, released Barabbas to them. And after having Jesus flogged, he handed him over to be crucified.

The Soldiers Torture Jesus

16And the soldiers led him away inside the palace (that is the governor’s headquarters),[[1013]](#footnote-1013) and they called together the whole cohort *of Roman soldiers*.[[1014]](#footnote-1014) 17And they clothed him in a purple *robe*, and after twisting together a crown of thorns, they put it on him, 18and they began to greet him, “Hail, king of the Jews!” 19And they kept striking his head with a reed and spitting on him, and kneeling down, they paid homage[[1015]](#footnote-1015) to him. 20And after they had mocked him, they took the purple robe off of him, and put his *own* clothes on him.

The Crucifixion

And they led him out to crucify him. 21And they forced someone passing by to go *with them* to carry his cross. *It was* Simon of Cyrene, who was coming in from the countryside (the father of Alexander and Rufus). 22And they brought him to the place *called* Golgotha (which is translated, “Place of *the* Skull”). 23And they offered him wine mixed with myrrh, but he would not receive it. 24And they crucified him and divided his clothes *among them*, casting lots for them *to determine* what each *of them* would take.

25And it was the third hour[[1016]](#footnote-1016) when they crucified him. 26And the inscription of the charge against him read, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 27And they crucified two rebels with him, one on his right hand and one on his left. 28[[And the Scripture was fulfilled, which says, And he was numbered with the transgressors.]]

29And those who passed by were hurling insults at him, shaking their heads and saying, “Ha! The one who *claimed he* would destroy the Temple and rebuild it in three days, 30save yourself and come down from the cross.” 31In the same way the chief priests, along with the experts in the law, were also mocking *him* with each other, saying, “He saved others, *but* he is not able to save himself! 32Let the Christ,[[1017]](#footnote-1017) the king of Israel, come down now from the cross, so that we can see *it* and believe.” Even those who were crucified with him were insulting him.

The Death of Jesus

33And when the sixth hour[[1018]](#footnote-1018) came, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.[[1019]](#footnote-1019) 34And at the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, “Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?” (which is translated, “My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?”)[[1020]](#footnote-1020) 35And some of those who stood by, when they heard this, said, “Look! He is calling for Elijah.” 36And someone ran and filled a sponge full of wine vinegar, put it on a stick, and gave it to him to drink, saying, “Leave him alone! Let’s see if Elijah comes to take him down.”

37And Jesus let out a loud cry and breathed his last. 38And the curtain of the sanctuary was torn in two from the top to the bottom. 39And when the centurion who stood right in front of him saw how he died[[1021]](#footnote-1021), he said, “Truly this man was the Son of God.” 40And there were also women watching from a distance, among whom were Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the Younger and Joses, and Salome, 41(all of whom had followed him and ministered to him when he was in Galilee), and many other women who came up to Jerusalem with him.

Joseph Buries Jesus

42And when evening had already come, because it was the *Day of* Preparation (that is, the day before the Sabbath), 43Joseph of Arimathea, a prominent member of the Council[[1022]](#footnote-1022) who himself was also waiting for the Kingdom of God, came and boldly went in before Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. 44And Pilate was surprised that he had already died, and calling the centurion to himself, he questioned him *to find out* if he had already died. 45And when he learned *of Jesus’ death* from the centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph. 46And having bought a linen cloth, he took him down, wrapped him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that had been cut out of a rock. And he rolled a stone in front of the entrance of the tomb. 47And Mary Magdalene and Mary the *mother* of Joses saw where he was laid.

Mark Chapter 16

THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS (16:1-16:20)  
Buying Spices After the Sabbath

1And when the Sabbath was over, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome bought spices so that they could go and anoint him.

Women Learn Jesus Has Risen

2And very early on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen. 3And they were saying to each other, “Who will roll away the stone from the entrance of the tomb?” 4And looking up, they noticed that the stone (which was very large) had been rolled away. 5And when they entered into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side clothed in a long white robe, and they were alarmed. 6And he said to them, “Do not be alarmed. You are looking for Jesus the Nazarene, who has been crucified. He has been raised! He is not here. Look, *there is* the place where they laid him. 7But go, tell his disciples and Peter that he is going ahead of you to Galilee. You will see him there, just as he said to you.” 8And after they went out, they fled from the tomb, because trembling and astonishment had seized them, and they did not say anything to anyone, because they were afraid.

End of Original Text of Mark

Resurrection Appearances

9[[Now after he rose, early on the first day of the week he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons. 10She went and told those who had been with him as they were mourning and crying. 11And when they heard that he was alive and had been seen by her, they did not believe *it*.

12And after these things, he appeared to two of them in a different form as they walked on their way into the countryside. 13And they went away and told to the rest, but they did not believe them *either*.

14And afterward he appeared to the Eleven themselves as they reclined *to eat,* and he rebuked them for their unbelief and hardness of heart because they did not believe those who had seen him after he had been raised. 15And he said to them, “Go into all the world and proclaim the good news to the whole creation. 16Whoever believes and is baptized will be saved, but whoever does not believe will be condemned. 17And these signs will accompany those who believe: they will cast out demons in my name, they will speak in new tongues, 18they will pick up snakes, and if they drink anything *that is* deadly, it will absolutely not hurt them, they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.”

19So then, after the Lord Jesus had spoken to them, he was taken up into heaven and sat down at the right hand of God. 20And they went out and proclaimed *the good news* everywhere, *and* the Lord was working with them and confirming the message by the signs that followed. Amen.]]

The Good News According to Luke

Luke Chapter 1

EVENTS BEFORE THE BIRTH OF THE MESSIAH (1:1-1:80)  
Introduction

1Inasmuch as many have undertaken to compile an orderly account about the things that have been fulfilled among us, 2just as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and servants of the word passed them on to us, 3it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write to you in order, most excellent Theophilus, 4so that you can come to fully know the certainty of the things about which you have been told.

Birth of John the Baptist Foretold

5In the days of Herod, king of Judea, there was a certain priest named Zechariah of the *priestly* division of Abijah, and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. 6And they were both righteous before God, walking without blame in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord. 7But they had no child because Elizabeth was barren, and they both were advanced in their days.

8Now it came to pass, while he was serving as a priest in his division’s turn before God, 9he went into the sanctuary of the Lord, having been chosen by lot (according to the custom of the priesthood) to burn the incense offering, 10and the whole multitude of the People[[1023]](#footnote-1023) were praying outside at the hour of incense. 11And an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing on the right side of the altar of incense. 12And Zechariah was startled when he saw *him*, and fear fell on him. 13But the angel said to him, “Do not be afraid, Zechariah, because your prayer has been heard, and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you will call his name John. 14And there will be joy and jubilation for you, and many will rejoice at his birth, 15for he will be great in the sight of the Lord. And he must not ever drink wine or beer, and he will be filled with holy spirit, even from his mother’s womb. 16And he will turn many of the sons of Israel to the Lord their God, 17and he will go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of fathers to their children,[[1024]](#footnote-1024) and *turn* the disobedient to the good sense of the righteous, to make ready a people who are entirely prepared for the Lord.”

18And Zechariah said to the angel, “By what *sign* will I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife *is* advanced in her days.”

19And the angel, answering, said to him, “I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God, and I was sent to speak to you and to bring you this good news. 20And Look! You will be silent and not able to speak until the day that these things come to pass, because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their proper time.”

21And the people were waiting for Zechariah, and they were wondering at his delay in the sanctuary. 22And when he came out, he was not able to speak to them. And they realized that he had seen a vision in the sanctuary; and he kept making signs to them, and remained unable to speak. 23And it came to pass when the days of his priestly service were completed, he departed to his house. 24And after these days Elizabeth his wife conceived, and she kept herself in seclusion for five months, saying, 25“The Lord has done this for me. He has looked with favor in these days to take away my disgrace among people.”

The Birth of Jesus Foretold

26Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth, 27to a virgin who was betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, *a descendent* of the house of David, and the virgin’s name was Mary. 28And going in to where she was, he said, “Greetings, favored one! The Lord is with you!” 29But she was greatly perplexed at the saying and began to deliberate what kind of greeting this might be. 30And the angel said to her, “Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. 31And look, you will conceive in your womb and give birth to a son, and you will call his name Jesus. 32He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Most High, and the Lord God will give to him the throne of his father David 33and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and his kingdom will have no end.” 34And Mary said to the angel, “How will this be, seeing I do not know[[1025]](#footnote-1025) a man *sexually*?” 35And the angel answered and said to her, “The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you, and for that reason the holy one to be born will be called the Son of God. 36And look, your relative Elizabeth, even she has conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren. 37For nothing will be impossible with God.” 38And Mary said, “Behold, *I am* the servant of the Lord. May it be done to me according to your word.” And the angel departed from her.

Mary Visits Elizabeth

39In those days Mary got up and went with haste into the hill country, to a city of Judah, 40and went into the house of Zechariah and greeted Elizabeth. 41And it came to pass when Elizabeth heard Mary’s greeting, the baby leaped in her womb. And Elizabeth was filled with holy spirit 42and cried out with a loud voice and said, “Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb. 43And how is this *happening* to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? 44For look, when the voice of your greeting came into my ears, the baby in my womb leaped for joy. 45And blessed is she who believed, because there will be a fulfillment of the things that have been spoken to her from the Lord.”

Mary’s Song (The Magnificat)

46And Mary said, “My soul magnifies the Lord, 47and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior 48because he has looked upon the low status of his servant. For look, from now on all generations will call me blessed, 49because the Mighty One has done great things for me, and holy is his name. 50And his mercy is on those who fear him from generation to generation. 51He has done a mighty deed with his arm; he has scattered *those who are* proud in the thoughts of their heart. 52He has pulled down the mighty from their thrones, and has lifted up the humble. 53He has filled the hungry with good things, and he has sent the rich away empty. 54He helped his servant Israel, remembering *his* mercy 55to Abraham and his seed forever, just as he said to our fathers.”

56And Mary stayed with her about three months and *then* returned to her *own* house.

The Birth of John the Baptist

57Now Elizabeth’s time was fulfilled for her to give birth, and she bore a son. 58And her neighbors and relatives heard that the Lord had shown his great mercy toward her, and they were rejoicing with her. 59And it came to pass on the eighth day that they came to circumcise the child, and they were going to call him Zechariah, after the name of the father. 60And his mother answered and said, “No! He will be called John.” 61And they said to her, “None of your relatives are called by that name.” 62And they nodded to his father, *as to* what he wanted him called. 63And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, “His name is John.” And they all were amazed. 64And immediately his mouth was opened and his tongue, and he spoke, praising God. 65And fear came on all who lived around them, and all these things were talked about throughout all the hill country of Judea. 66And everyone who heard laid them up in their hearts, saying, “What then will this child become?” For indeed, the hand of the Lord was with him.

Zechariah’s Prophecy (Benedictus)

67And his father Zechariah was filled with holy spirit and prophesied, saying, 68“Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, because he has visited *us* and brought about redemption for his people, 69and he has raised a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David, 70just as he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets from ancient times; 71salvation from our enemies and from the hand of all who hate us, 72to show mercy to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant, 73the oath that he swore to Abraham our father, 74to grant to us that we, having been rescued out of the hand of our enemies, can serve him without fear, 75in holiness and righteousness in his presence all our days. 76And you, child, will be called a prophet of the Most High, for you will go before the Lord to prepare the way for him, 77to give *the* knowledge of salvation to his people by the forgiveness of their sins 78because of the compassionate mercy[[1026]](#footnote-1026) of our God, by which the Rising Sun from on high will visit us, 79to shine on those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.”

80And the child grew and became strong in spirit and was in the deserts until the day of his public appearance to Israel.

Luke Chapter 2

THE BIRTH OF THE MESSIAH (2:1-2:52)  
Jesus Born in Bethlehem

1Now it came to pass in those days a decree went out from Caesar Augustus to register all the inhabited world *for taxation*. 2This first registration took place while Quirinius was governing Syria. 3And everyone went to be registered, each to his own city. 4And Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family line of David, 5to be registered along with Mary, who was engaged to him and was pregnant.

6Now it came to pass while they were there *that* the days were fulfilled for her to give birth. 7And she gave birth to her firstborn son and wrapped him in swaddling cloth and laid him in a manger because there was no space for them in the guest room.

Shepherds Testify to Birth of Christ

8And there were shepherds in the same area, living out in the fields and keeping watch over their flock at night. 9And an angel of the Lord suddenly stood before them and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were frightened with great fear. 10And the angel said to them, “Do not be afraid, for listen, I bring you good news that will cause great joy, which will be for all the people. 11For to you was born this day in the city of David the Savior, who is the Messiah *and* Lord. 12And this *will be* the sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in swaddling clothes and lying in a manger.” 13And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly army, praising God and saying, 14“Glory in the highest *heavens* to God, and on earth peace among people with whom he is well pleased.”

15And it came to pass, when the angels had departed from them into heaven, the shepherds said to one another, “Let’s go straight to Bethlehem and see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has made known to us.” 16And they went with haste and found Mary and Joseph, and the baby lying in the manger. 17And after they saw it, they made it known about the message that had been spoken to them about this child. 18And all who heard it were amazed at the things that were told to them by the shepherds. 19But Mary treasured up all these things, pondering them in her heart. 20And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen; *everything was* just as it had been spoken to them.

Jesus Presented in the Temple

21And when eight days were completed for him to be circumcised, his name was called Jesus, the *name* he was called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb. 22And when the days of their *ceremonial* cleansing according to the Law of Moses were completed, they brought him up to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord, 23(just as it is written in the law of the Lord: Every male that *first* opens the womb will be called holy to the Lord),[[1027]](#footnote-1027) 24and to offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.[[1028]](#footnote-1028)

25And Look! There was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon, and this man was righteous and *deeply* religious, waiting for the comforting of Israel, and holy spirit was upon him. 26And it had been revealed to him by the holy spirit, that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord’s Messiah. 27And he came by the spirit into the Temple, and when the parents brought in the child Jesus to do for him what was customary under the law, 28then he took him into his arms and blessed God and said, 29“Now Master, you are letting your servant depart in peace, according to your word, 30since my eyes have seen your salvation, 31which you have prepared before the face of all people, 32a light for revelation to the Gentiles,[[1029]](#footnote-1029) and for glory to your people, Israel.”

33And his father and his mother were amazed at the things that were being said about him. 34And Simeon blessed them and said to Mary his mother, “Look! This *child* is appointed to cause the falling and rising of many in Israel, and to be a sign *that will be* continually opposed, 35(yes, and a broadsword will pierce through your own soul), so that the reasoning of many hearts will be revealed.”

36And there was a prophetess, Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was advanced in years, having lived with her husband seven years from when she was a virgin, 37and then as a widow until the age of 84),[[1030]](#footnote-1030) who did not depart from the Temple, serving with fasting and prayers night and day. 38And in that moment she came up and began to give thanks to God and to speak about him to all those who were waiting for the redemption of Jerusalem.

The Return to Nazareth

39And when they had completed everything required by the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. 40And the child grew and became strong, filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

Jesus in the Temple at 12 Years Old

41And every year his parents went to Jerusalem for the feast of the Passover. 42And when he was 12 years old, they went up according to the custom. 43And when they had completed the days of the feast, as they were returning, the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem and his parents did not know it, 44but assuming him to be in the caravan, they went a day’s journey. And they were diligently searching for him among their relatives and acquaintances, 45and when they did not find him, they returned to Jerusalem, diligently searching for him. 46And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both listening to them and asking them questions. 47And all who heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. 48And when they saw him, they were astonished, and his mother said to him, “Child, why did you do this to us? Look here! Your father and I have been searching for you in great distress.” 49And he said to them, “Why is it that you were searching for me? Did you not know that I must be in my Father’s house?” 50And they did not understand the statement that he spoke to them. 51And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and he submitted to them. And his mother was keeping all these things in her heart. 52And Jesus kept increasing in wisdom and stature and in favor with God and man.

Luke Chapter 3

PREPARATION FOR THE MINISTRY OF JESUS (3:1-4:13)  
John the Baptist Prepares the Way

1Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, 2during the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came to John, the son of Zechariah, in the desert. 3And he went into the whole region around the Jordan, preaching baptism *as a sign* of repentance for the forgiveness of sins, 4as it is written in the scroll of the words of Isaiah the prophet: “A voice of one calling out in the desert, ‘Make the road ready for the Lord! Make the paths straight for him!’ 5Every valley will be filled and every mountain and hill will be made low, and the crooked will become straight, and the rough ways smooth, 6and all flesh will see the salvation of God.”[[1031]](#footnote-1031)

7So he *began* saying to the multitudes that went out to be baptized by him, “You offspring of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8Come now, produce fruit *that is* consistent with repentance. And do not begin to say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as our father,’ because I say to you that God is able to produce children of Abraham from these stones. 9The axe is already laid down at the root of the trees. Therefore, every tree that does not produce good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire.”

10And the crowd was asking him, saying, “So then, what should we do?” 11And he answered them and said, “The one who has two tunics,[[1032]](#footnote-1032) let him give *one* to him who has none, and the one who has food, let him do the same.” 12And tax collectors also came to be baptized, and they said to him, “Teacher, what should we do?” 13And he said to them, “Collect no more than what you have been ordered to.” 14And soldiers also asked him, saying, “And we, what should we do?” And he said to them, “Do not extort money from anyone by threats, and do not accuse *any one* wrongfully, and be content with your wages.”

15And while the people were filled with expectation, and everyone was questioning in their hearts concerning John, if he was the Christ,[[1033]](#footnote-1033) 16John answered, saying to them all, “I baptize you in water, but one who is mightier than I *am* is coming—I am not *even* worthy to untie the strap of his sandals! He will baptize you with holy spirit or *with* fire. 17His winnowing fork[[1034]](#footnote-1034) is in his hand, to thoroughly clean out his threshing floor and to gather the wheat into his barn, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.”

18So then indeed, exhorting regarding many and various *subjects*, he proclaimed good news to the people. 19But Herod the tetrarch, who had been reproved by him on account of Herodias (his brother’s wife), and for all the evil things that Herod had done, 20added this also to them all—he locked up John in prison.

The Baptism of Jesus

21Now it came to pass when all the people were baptized that Jesus also was baptized, and as he was praying, the heavens were opened 22and the holy spirit descended onto him in a bodily form like a dove, and a voice came out of heaven, “You are my beloved Son, with you I am well pleased.”

The Genealogy of Jesus Christ

23And Jesus himself, when he began *his ministry*, was about 30 years *of age*, being

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
|  | the son (as it was assumed) of Joseph,  the *son* of Heli, |
| 24 | the *son* of Matthat,  the *son* of Levi,  the *son* of Melchi,  the *son* of Jannai,  the *son* of Joseph, |
| 25 | the *son* of Mattathias,  the *son* of Amos,  the *son* of Nahum,  the *son* of Esli,  the *son* of Naggai, |
| 26 | the *son* of Maath,  the *son* of Mattathias,  the *son* of Semein,  the *son* of Josech,  the *son* of Joda, |
| 27 | the *son* of Joanan,  the *son* of Rhesa,  the *son* of Zerubbabel,  the *son* of Shealtiel,  the *son* of Neri, |
| 28 | the *son* of Melchi,  the *son* of Addi,  the *son* of Cosam,  the *son* of Elmadam,  the *son* of Er, |
| 29 | the *son* of Jesus,  the *son* of Eliezer,  the *son* of Jorim,  the *son* of Matthat,  the *son* of Levi, |
| 30 | the *son* of Symeon,  the *son* of Judas,  the *son* of Joseph,  the *son* of Jonam,  the *son* of Eliakim, |
| 31 | the *son* of Melea,  the *son* of Menna,  the *son* of Mattatha,  the *son* of Nathan,  the *son* of David, |
| 32 | the *son* of Jesse,  the *son* of Obed,  the *son* of Boaz,  the *son* of Salmon,  the *son* of Nahshon, |
| 33 | the *son* of Amminadab,  the *son* of Arni,  the *son* of Hezron,  the *son* of Perez,  the *son* of Judah, |
| 34 | the *son* of Jacob,  the *son* of Isaac,  the *son* of Abraham,  the *son* of Terah,  the *son* of Nahor, |
| 35 | the *son* of Serug,  the *son* of Reu,  the *son* of Peleg,  the *son* of Eber,  the *son* of Shelah |
| 36 | the *son* of Cainan,  the *son* of Arphaxad,  the *son* of Shem,  the *son* of Noah,  the *son* of Lamech, |
| 37 | the *son* of Methuselah,  the *son* of Enoch,  the *son* of Jared,  the *son* of Mahalaleel,  the *son* of Cainan, |
| 38 | the *son* of Enos,  the *son* of Seth,  the *son* of Adam,  the *son* of God. |

Luke Chapter 4

The Temptation in the Desert

1And Jesus, full of holy spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led around in the desert by the spirit 2for 40 days, being tempted by the Devil.[[1035]](#footnote-1035) And he ate nothing in those days, and when they were completed, he was hungry. 3And the Devil said to him, “If you are the Son of God, command this stone to become bread.” 4And Jesus answered him, “It is written: Man[[1036]](#footnote-1036) cannot live on bread alone.”[[1037]](#footnote-1037) 5And he led him up and showed him all the kingdoms of the inhabited world in a moment of time. 6And the Devil said to him, “To you I will give all this authority, and their glory, for it has been handed over to me, and I can give it to anyone I want to. 7Therefore, if you will bow down in worship before me, it will all be yours.” 8And Jesus answered and said to him, “It is written: Worship the Lord your God, and serve only him.”[[1038]](#footnote-1038) 9And he brought him to Jerusalem and set him on the pinnacle of the Temple, and said to him, “If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down from here, 10for it is written: He will command his angels concerning you, to guard you, 11and, They will lift you up with their hands, so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.[[1039]](#footnote-1039) 12And Jesus answered and said to him, “It is said: Do not test the Lord your God.”[[1040]](#footnote-1040) 13And when the Devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him for a season.

MINISTRY OF JESUS IN GALILEE (4:14-6:16)  
Jesus Begins to Preach

14And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and news about him went out through all the surrounding area. 15And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.

Jesus Announces His Ministry

16And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custom was he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read. 17And he was given the scroll of the prophet Isaiah. And he unrolled the scroll and found the place where it was written: 18The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor, he has sent me to declare liberty to the captives and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are bruised, 19to proclaim the year of the Lord’s favor.[[1041]](#footnote-1041)

20And he rolled up the scroll and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down, and the eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fastened on him. 21And he began to say to them, “Today this Scripture has been fulfilled in your ears.” 22And they all were giving a *good* testimony about him, and were amazed at the words of grace that proceeded out of his mouth, and they said, “Isn’t this Joseph’s son?” 23And he said to them, “Doubtless you will speak this parable to me: ‘Physician, heal yourself! Whatever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in your hometown.’” 24And he said, “Truly I say to you, no prophet is acceptable in his hometown. 25But truly I say to you, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heavens were shut up three years and six months, when a great famine came over all the land, 26and *yet* to none of them was Elijah sent, but only to Zarephath *in the land* of Sidon, to a woman who was a widow. 27And there were many people with skin diseases[[1042]](#footnote-1042) in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them was cleansed, but only Naaman the Syrian.”

28And when they heard these things, everyone in the synagogue was filled with rage, 29and they got up and threw him out of the city. And they brought him to the brow of the hill that their city was built on in order to throw him down the cliff. 30But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way.

Jesus Casts Out an Unclean Spirit

31And he went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching them on the Sabbath day, 32and they were astonished at his teaching, because his word had authority. 33And in the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit, (that is to say an unclean demon), and he cried out with a loud voice, 34“Ha! What do you want with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know you, who you are—the Holy One of God.” 35And Jesus subdued him, saying, “Be bound!” and “Come out of him!” And after the demon had thrown him down in the midst *of the people*, he came out of him, having done him no harm. 36And they were all amazed, and continued talking together to each other, saying, “What is this word? For with authority and power he commands the unclean spirits and they come out.” 37And news concerning him went out into every place in the surrounding area.

Many Healed in Capernaum

38And he got up *and went* out of the synagogue and went into the house of Simon. And Simon’s mother-in-law was suffering from a high fever, and they asked him on her behalf. 39And he stood over her and subdued the fever, and it left her, and immediately she got up and began to serve them.

40And when the sun was setting, all those who had any *who were* sick with various diseases brought them to him, and he laid his hands on every one of them and healed them. 41And demons also came out from many, crying out and saying, “You are the Son of God.” And he, subduing them, did not allow them to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.[[1043]](#footnote-1043)

42And when it was day, he came out and went into a solitary place. And the multitudes were searching for him and came to him, and were trying to keep him from going away from them. 43But he said to them, “I must proclaim the good news of the Kingdom of God in the other cities also, for I was sent for this purpose.” 44And he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

Luke Chapter 5

The Calling of Disciples

1Now it came to pass, while the crowd was pressing in on him to hear the word of God, he was standing by the Lake of Gennesaret.[[1044]](#footnote-1044) 2And he saw two boats standing by the lake, but the fishermen had gone out of them and were washing their nets. 3And he got into one of the boats, which was Simon’s, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the crowd out of the boat. 4And when he had finished speaking, he said to Simon, “Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a catch.” 5And Simon answered and said, “Master, we worked hard all night and took nothing. But at your word I will let down the nets.” 6And when they had done this, they enclosed a great multitude of fish, indeed, their nets were being torn. 7And they signaled to their partners in the other boat to come and help them. And they came and filled both the boats so that they began to sink. 8But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus’ knees, saying, “Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.” 9For he and all those who were with him were amazed at the catch of fish that they had taken, 10and so also were James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, “Do not be afraid. From now on you will be catching people.” 11And when they had brought their boats to land, they left everything and followed him.

Jesus Heals a Man With a Skin Disease

12And it came to pass while he was in one of the cities, look, a man covered with a skin disease *was there*. And when he saw Jesus, he fell facedown and begged him, saying, “Lord, if you are willing, you are able to make me clean” 13And he stretched out his hand and touched him, saying, “I am willing. Be clean!” And immediately the skin disease left him. 14And he instructed him to tell no one, “But go and show yourself to the priest, and make an offering for your cleansing, just as Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.” 15But the word about him was spreading even more, and great multitudes came together to hear him and to be healed of their infirmities. 16But he withdrew himself into the solitary places and prayed.

Jesus Heals a Paralyzed Man

17And it came to pass on one of those days that he was teaching, and there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by who had come out of every village of Galilee and Judea and Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was with him to heal. 18And Look! Men brought on a bed a man who was paralyzed, and they were seeking to bring him in and to lay him before him. 19And finding no way to bring him in because of the crowd, they went up on the roof and let him down on a small bed through the roof tiles into the midst *of the crowd* before Jesus. 20And when he saw their trust, he said, “Friend, your sins are forgiven you.”

21And the experts in the law and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, “Who is this who is speaking blasphemy? Who can forgive sins except God alone?” 22But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answered and said to them, “Why are you reasoning *these things* in your hearts? 23Which is easier: to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Get up and walk’? 24But so that you know the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins”—he said to the paralyzed man—“I say to you, get up and pick up your bed and go home.” 25And immediately he got up in front of them, and picked up *the pallet* that he had been lying on, and went to his house, glorifying God. 26And amazement seized them all, and they glorified God, and they were filled with awe, saying, “We have seen incredible things today.”

Jesus Calls Levi (Matthew)

27And after these things he went out and saw a tax collector named Levi sitting at the tax collector’s booth, and said to him, “Follow me.” 28And he left everything, and got up and followed him. 29And Levi made him a great feast in his house, and there was a large crowd of tax collectors and of others who were reclining *and eating* with them. 30And the Pharisees and their experts in the law grumbled at his disciples, saying, “Why do you eat and drink with the tax collectors and sinners?” 31And Jesus answering said to them, “Those who are healthy do not need a physician, but those who are sick *do*. 32I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.”

Jesus Questioned About Fasting

33And they said to him, “The disciples of John fast often, and offer prayers, and so do the *disciples* of the Pharisees, but yours eat and drink.” 34And Jesus said to them, “Can you make the wedding guests[[1045]](#footnote-1045) fast while the groom is *still* with them? 35But the days will come; and when the groom is taken away from them, then they will fast in those days.”

36And he also spoke a parable to them: “No one tears a piece from a new garment and puts it on an old garment, otherwise he will tear the new, and also the piece from the new will not match with the old. 37And no one puts new wine into old wineskins, otherwise the new wine will burst the wineskins and it will be spilled, and the wineskins will be ruined. 38But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins. 39And no one after drinking old *wine* wants new, for he says, ‘The old is better.’”

Luke Chapter 6

Lord of the Sabbath

1Now it came to pass that he was passing through the grainfields on a Sabbath. And his disciples were picking the heads of grain, rubbing *off the husks* in their hands, and were eating them. 2But some of the Pharisees said, “Why do all of you do what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath?” 3And Jesus, answering them, said, “Have you not read that which David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him, 4how he went into the house of God and took and ate the Bread of the Presence, and also gave some to those with him, which it is not lawful to eat except for the priests alone?” 5And he said to them, “The Son of Man is lord of the Sabbath.”

Healing a Hand on the Sabbath

6And it came to pass on another Sabbath, that he went into the synagogue and taught, and there was a man there, and his right hand was shriveled up. 7Now the experts in the law and the Pharisees were watching him closely—*to see* if he would heal on the Sabbath—so that they could accuse him. 8But he knew their thoughts and said to the man who had his hand withered, “Get up and stand in the midst *of the people*.” And after rising up he stood there. 9And Jesus said to them, “I ask you, is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do harm, to save a life or to kill?” 10And looking around at them all, he said to him, “Stretch out your hand.” And he did, and his hand was restored. 11But they were filled with irrational *anger* and discussed with one another what they could do to Jesus.

Jesus Chooses the Twelve Apostles

12And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into the mountain to pray, and he continued all night in prayer to God. 13And when it was day, he called his disciples, and he chose twelve of them, whom he also named apostles: 14Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and James and John, and Philip and Bartholomew, 15and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Simon who was called the Zealot, 16and Judas *the son* of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor.

THE SERMON ON THE PLAIN (6:17-6:49)  
The Sermon on the Plain

17And he came down with them and stood on a level place. And a great multitude of his disciples and a large number of the people from all Judea and Jerusalem and the coastal region of Tyre and Sidon, 18who came to hear him and to be healed of their diseases, and those who were troubled with unclean spirits, were healed. 19And the whole crowd was trying to touch him because power was coming from him, and he was healing *them* all.

Beatitudes (Blessings) and Warnings

20And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples and said,

“Blessed are you who are poor, because the Kingdom of God is yours.

21“Blessed are you who hunger now, because you will be filled.

“Blessed are you who cry now, because you will laugh.

22“Blessed are you when people hate you, and when they exclude you, and insult you, and denounce your name as evil because of the Son of Man.

23“Rejoice in that day and leap *for joy*, because[[1046]](#footnote-1046) your reward in heaven is great, for their fathers did the same things to the prophets.

24“But how terrible it will be for you who are rich, because you are receiving your comfort *now*.

25“How terrible it will be for you who are satisfied now, because you will hunger.

“How terrible it will be for you who are laughing now, because you will mourn and cry.

26“How terrible it will be for you, when all people speak well of you, for their fathers did the same thing to the false prophets.

Love Your Enemies

27“But I say to you who are listening: love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, 28bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you. 29*To* whoever strikes you on the cheek, offer the other *cheek* also, and from him who takes away your outer garment do not withhold your tunic[[1047]](#footnote-1047) also. 30Give to everyone who asks you, and from the one who takes away your things do not demand them back. 31And just as you want people to treat you, treat them the same way.

32“And if you love those who love you, what credit is *that* for you? For even sinners love those who love them. 33And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is *that* for you? For even sinners do the same. 34And if you lend to those of whom you hope to receive, what credit is *that* for you? Even sinners lend to sinners, to receive the same *amount*. 35But love your enemies, and do what is good, and lend, expecting nothing in return, and your reward will be great and you will be sons of the Most High, for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil. 36Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful.

Hypocritical Judging

37“And do not judge and you will absolutely not be judged, and do not condemn and you will absolutely not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven. 38Give, and it will be given to you, good measure, pressed down, shaken together, *and* running over, they will give into your lap. For by the standard with which you measure, it will be measured to you in return.”

39And he also spoke a parable to them, “Are the blind able to guide the blind? Will they not both fall into a pit? 40A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone when he is fully trained will be like his teacher.

41“Why do you see the splinter that is in your neighbor’s[[1048]](#footnote-1048) eye, but do not notice the log that is in your own eye? 42Or how can you say to your neighbor, ‘Neighbor, let me take out the splinter that is in your eye,’ when you yourself do not see the log that is in your own eye? You hypocrite, first take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the splinter that is in your neighbor’s eye.

Know Them by Their Fruit

43“For there is no good tree that produces rotten fruit, nor on the other hand, a rotten tree that produces good fruit. 44For each tree is known by its own fruit. For figs are not gathered from thornbushes, nor are grapes picked from a bramble bush. 45The good man brings out good things from the good treasure of his heart, and the evil man brings out evil things from the evil *treasure of his heart*, for his mouth speaks things that overflow from his heart.

The Wise and Foolish Builders

46“And why do you call me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ and do not do the things that I say? 47Everyone who comes to me and hears my words and does them, I will show you whom he is like. 48He is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid a foundation on the rock. And when a flood arose, the river crashed against that house but was not strong enough to shake it, because it had been well built. 49But whoever hears and does not act is like a man who built a house on the ground without any foundation. When the river crashed against it, immediately it fell down, and the ruin of that house was great.”

Luke Chapter 7

MINISTRY OF JESUS IN GALILEE CONTINUED (7:1-14:35)  
The Trust of a Centurion

1After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the people, he entered Capernaum. 2Now a certain centurion’s servant, who was highly regarded by him, was sick and at the point of death. 3Now when he heard about Jesus, he sent elders of the Jews to him, asking him to come and cure his servant. 4And when they came to Jesus, they pleaded with him earnestly, saying, “He is worthy that you should do this for him, 5for he loves our nation, and he built the synagogue for us.” 6And Jesus went with them. Now when he was not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying to him, “Lord, do not trouble *yourself*, because I am not worthy for you to come under my roof. 7That is why I did not consider myself worthy to come to you, but say the word, and my boy *will* be healed. 8For I also am a man placed under authority *and* I have soldiers under me, and I say to one, ‘Go,’ and he goes, and to another, ‘Come,’ and he comes, and to my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.” 9And when Jesus heard these things, he was amazed at him, and turned and said to the crowd who followed him, “I say to you, not even in Israel have I found such great trust.” 10And those who were sent, returning to the house, found the servant in good health.

Jesus Raises a Widow’s Son

11And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain. And his disciples were going along with him, and a large crowd. 12Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, Look! One who had died was being carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow, and a sizeable crowd from the city was with her. 13And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her and said to her, “Do not cry.” 14And he went near and touched the bier, and those carrying *it* stood still. And he said, “Young man, I say to you, get up.” 15And the dead man sat up and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother. 16And fear seized them all, and they began glorifying God, saying, “A great prophet has arisen among us!” And, “God has visited his people!” 17And this report about him spread through the whole of Judea and all the surrounding country.

Jesus and John the Baptist

18And the disciples of John told him of all these things. 19And John having called near a certain two of his disciples, sent *them* to the Lord, saying, “Are you the Coming One, or should we expect someone else?” 20And when the men had come to him, they said, “John the Baptist has sent us to you, saying, ‘Are you the Coming One, or should we expect someone else?’” 21At that time he cured many *people* of diseases and plagues and evil spirits, and he freely gave sight to many who were blind. 22And he answered and said to them, “Go and tell John the things that you have seen and heard: the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, people with skin diseases[[1049]](#footnote-1049) are cleansed and the deaf hear, the dead are raised, *and* the poor have good news proclaimed to them. 23And blessed is the one who is not offended by me.”

24And when the messengers of John had departed, he began to speak to the crowd about John, “What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed swaying in the wind? 25*Of course not*! Then what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothing? *Of course not*! Look, those who are gloriously clothed and live in luxury are in kings’ palaces. 26Then what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and *you saw* much more than a prophet. 27This is he about whom it is written, Look! I am sending my messenger ahead of you,[[1050]](#footnote-1050) who will prepare the road before you.[[1051]](#footnote-1051) 28I say to you, among those who are born of women there is none greater than John, yet the least *important* person in the Kingdom of God is greater than he.”

29(And all the people when they heard, even the tax collectors, declared God righteous, because they had been baptized with the baptism of John. 30But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected the purpose of God for themselves, not being baptized by him).

31“To what then should I compare the people of this generation, and to what are they like? 32They are like children in the marketplace, sitting and calling out to one another, saying, ‘We played the flute for you but you did not dance, we sang a song of lament but you did not mourn.’ 33For John the Baptist has come neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, ‘He has a demon.’ 34The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, ‘See! A gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’ 35But wisdom is vindicated by all her children.”

Jesus Forgives a Sinful Woman

36Now one of the Pharisees was asking him to eat with him. And having gone into the Pharisee’s house, he reclined *to eat*. 37And behold, a woman who was in the city, a sinner—and when she knew that he was reclining *to eat* in the Pharisee’s house, brought an alabaster jar of perfume, 38and standing behind *him* at his feet, crying, she began to wet his feet with her tears. And she kept wiping them with the hair of her head, and kissing his feet, and anointing *them* with the perfume.

39Now when the Pharisee who had invited him saw *this*, he spoke within himself, saying, “This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what sort of woman *this is* who is touching him—that she is a sinner.” 40And Jesus answering said to him, “Simon, I have something to say to you.” And he said, “Say it, teacher.” 41“Two men were debtors to a certain lender. One owed 500 denarii, and the other 50.[[1052]](#footnote-1052) 42When they did not have *the means* to pay, he freely forgave them both. Therefore, which of them will love him more?” 43Simon answered and said, “I suppose the one whom he forgave the most.” And he said to him, “You have rightly judged.” 44And turning toward the woman, he said to Simon, “Do you see this woman? I came into your house, *yet* you gave me no water for my feet, but she has wet my feet with her tears and wiped them with her hair. 45You gave me no kiss, but she, since the time I came in, has not ceased to kiss my feet. 46You did not anoint my head with oil, but she has anointed my feet with perfume. 47For this reason I say to you, her sins, which are many, have been forgiven, for she loved much. But the one who is forgiven little, loves little.” 48And he said to her, “Your sins are forgiven.” 49And those who were reclining *and eating* with him began to say among themselves, “Who is this who even forgives sins?” 50And he said to the woman, “Your trust has saved you. Go in peace.”

Luke Chapter 8

Women Following Jesus

1And it came to pass soon afterwards that he traveled through cities and villages, preaching and proclaiming the good news of the Kingdom of God, and the Twelve were with him, 2and *also* certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: Mary, who was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out, 3and Joanna, the wife of Chuza, the manager of Herod’s household, and Susanna, and many others, who were providing for them out of their resources.

The Parable of the Sower

4Now when a large crowd was gathering, and those of every city were making their way to him, he spoke by way of a parable: 5“The sower went out to sow his seed. And as he sowed, some *seed* fell beside the path and was trampled on, and the birds of heaven devoured it. 6And other *seed* fell on the rock, and as soon as it grew it withered away because it had no moisture. 7And other *seed* fell in *the* midst of thorns, and the thorns grew with it and choked it. 8And other *seed* fell on the good soil, and grew up and bore fruit a hundredfold.” As he said these things he cried out, “Anyone who has ears to hear had better listen!”

The Parable of the Sower Explained

9And his disciples *began* asking him what this parable meant. 10And he said, “To you it is given to know the sacred secrets of the Kingdom of God, but to the rest *I speak* in parables, so that seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not understand.[[1053]](#footnote-1053)

11“Now the parable is this: the seed is the word of God. 12Now those beside the path are those who, when they have heard, then the Devil[[1054]](#footnote-1054) comes and takes away the word from their heart so that they cannot believe and be saved. 13Now those on the rock *are* those who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; but these have no root, who for a while believe, but in a time of temptation they depart. 14Now the part that fell into the thorns, these are the ones who heard and, while going along *through life* are choked by worries, and wealth, and *the* pleasures of life, and so they do not bring fruit to maturity. 15Now the part in the good soil, these are those who with an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold onto it firmly, and by enduring, produce fruit.

What is Hidden Will Be Revealed

16“And no one after lighting a lamp covers it with a jar or puts it under a bed, but *instead* puts it on a lampstand so that those who enter can see the light. 17For what is hidden will be revealed and what is hidden away will absolutely become known and come into the open. 18Take care, therefore, how you hear, for whoever has, to him *more* will be given, and whoever does not have, even what he seems to have will be taken away from him.”

Jesus’ True Mother and Brothers

19And his mother and brothers came to him, and they were not able to get near to him because of the crowd. 20And he was told, “Your mother and your brothers are standing outside, wanting to see you.” 21But he answered and said to them, “My mother and my brothers are these—the ones hearing the word of God, and doing *it*.”

Jesus Calms a Storm

22Now it came to pass on one of those days that he got into a boat, he and his disciples, and he said to them, “Let’s go over to the other side of the lake,”[[1055]](#footnote-1055) and they launched out. 23Now as they sailed he fell asleep, and a storm of wind came down on the lake and they were filling *with water*, and were in danger. 24And they came to him and awoke him, saying, “Master, master, we are about to die!” And having been awakened, he subdued the wind and the raging of the water, and they ceased, and it became calm. 25And he said to them, “Where is your trust?” And they were fearful and amazed, saying to one another, “Who is this, that he commands even the winds and the water and they obey him?”

Jesus Casts Out Demons Into Pigs

26And they sailed down to the region of the Gerasenes, which is across *the lake* from Galilee. 27And when he had gone out onto the land, he was met by a certain man from the city, who had demons, and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and he was not living in a house, but in the tombs. 28And when he saw Jesus he cried out and fell down before him, and said with a loud voice, “What do you want with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I implore you, do not torment me!”

29For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For many times it had seized him, and he was bound with chains and shackles and kept under guard, and *yet* he would break apart the bonds and be driven by the demon into the solitary places.

30And Jesus asked him, “What is your name?” And he said, “Legion,” because many demons had gone into him. 31And they were begging him, lest he command them to go away into the Abyss.

32Now a herd of many pigs was there, feeding on the mountainside, and they begged him that he would allow them to enter into them. And he allowed them. 33And the demons, having come out from the man, went into the pigs, and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and drowned.

34And when the men who were looking after them saw what had happened they fled and reported it in the city and in the countryside. 35And the people went out to see what had happened, and they came to Jesus and found the man from whom the demons had gone out sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind, and they were afraid. 36And those who had seen it told the people how the man who had been afflicted by the demon was healed. 37And all the people of the region around the Gerasenes asked him to depart from them, because they were gripped with great fear; and he got into a boat, and returned. 38But the man from whom the demons had gone out was begging him to go with him, but he sent him away, saying, 39“Return to your house and tell all that God has done for you.” And he went away, proclaiming throughout the whole city all that Jesus had done for him.

A Woman Healed and the Dead Raised

40Now when Jesus returned, the crowd welcomed him, for they were all expecting him. 41And look, a man named Jairus, who was a leader of the synagogue, came and he fell down at Jesus’ feet, and earnestly begged him to come into his house, 42for he had an only daughter, about 12 years old, and she was dying. Now as he went, the crowd was pressing in around him. 43And there was a woman who had a discharge of blood for 12 years, who had spent all her living on physicians and could not be healed by anyone. 44She came up behind him and touched the fringe of his garment, and immediately her bleeding stopped. 45And Jesus said, “Who is the one who touched me?” And while they all were denying it, Peter said, “Master, the crowd is surrounding you and pressing in against you.” 46But Jesus said, “Someone touched me, for I perceived that power had gone out from me.” 47And when the woman saw that she had not escaped notice, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people the reason why she touched him, and how she was immediately healed. 48And he said to her, “Daughter, your trust has healed you. Go in peace.” 49While he was still speaking, someone came from *the house of* the leader of the synagogue, saying, “*Jairus*, your daughter is dead, do not bother the teacher any longer.” 50But Jesus, overhearing it, answered him, “Do not be afraid; just believe and she will be healed.” 51And when he came to the house, he did not allow anyone to enter with him except Peter, and John, and James, and the father of the child and her mother. 52Now they were all crying and mourning for her, but he said, “Do not cry, for she has not died, but is asleep.” 53And they began to laugh at him, knowing that she was dead. 54But he, taking her by the hand, called, saying, “Child, arise.” 55And her spirit returned, and she got up immediately, and he commanded them to give her *something* to eat. 56And her parents were amazed, but he instructed them to tell no one what had happened.

Luke Chapter 9

Jesus Sends Out the Twelve

1And he called the Twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all demons and to cure diseases. 2And he sent them out to preach the Kingdom of God and to heal the sick. 3And he said to them, “Do not take anything for your journey; no staff, nor traveler’s bag, nor bread, nor silver; and do not have two tunics.[[1056]](#footnote-1056) 4And into whatever house you enter, stay there, and *when it is time,* depart from that area. 5And *as for* all who do not receive you, when you depart from that city, shake off the dust from your feet as a testimony against them.” 6And they departed and went throughout the villages proclaiming good news and healing *people* everywhere.

Herod Perplexed About Jesus

7Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was happening. And he was greatly perplexed because it was said by some that John had been raised from among the dead, 8by some that Elijah had appeared, *and* yet by others that one of the prophets of old had risen. 9And Herod said, “John I beheaded. Who, then, is this about whom I hear such things?” And he kept trying to see him.

Jesus Feeds the Five Thousand

10And when the apostles returned, they told him all that they had done. And taking them, he withdrew by himself to a city called Bethsaida. 11But the multitudes, having learned *this*, followed him. And having welcomed them, he was speaking to them about the Kingdom of God, and those who had need of treatment he was healing.

12Now the day began to draw to a close, and the Twelve came and said to him, “Send the multitude away so they can go into the surrounding villages and countryside and find food and somewhere to stay *for the night*, for we are here in a remote place.” 13But he said to them, “You give them *something* to eat.” But they said, “We do not have more than five loaves and two fish unless we go buy food for all these people.” 14(For there were about 5,000 men). But he said to his disciples, “Have them sit down *to eat* in groups, about 50 each.” 15And they did so, and made them all sit down. 16And he took the five loaves and the two fish, *and* looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and broke *them*, and kept giving *them* to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17And they ate, and were all filled, and what was left over was picked up, twelve baskets of broken pieces.

Peter’s Confession of Christ

18And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the disciples were with him. And he asked them, saying, “Who do the multitudes say that I am?” 19And answering, they said, “John the Baptist; and others *say* Elijah; and others *say* that one of the prophets of old has risen.” 20And he said to them, “But who do you say that I am?” And Peter answered and said, “The Christ[[1057]](#footnote-1057) of God.” 21Now he warned them and instructed *them* to tell this to no one, 22saying, “The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and experts in the law, and be killed, and the third day be raised *from the dead*.”

Cost of Discipleship

23And he said to *them* all, “If anyone wants to follow after me, he must deny himself and must take up his cross daily, and *then* follow me. 24For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life because of me, he is the one who will save it. 25For what does it profit a person if he gains the whole world and *yet* loses or forfeits himself? 26For whoever is ashamed of me and of my words, the Son of Man will be ashamed of that person when he comes in his glory and *the glory* of the Father and of the holy angels. 27But I tell you truly, there are some of those who stand here who will absolutely not taste of death until they see the Kingdom of God.”

The Transfiguration

28And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, that he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up onto the mountain to pray. 29And as he was praying, the appearance of his face became different, and his clothing *became* white *and* dazzling. 30And Look! Two men were talking with him, Moses and Elijah, 31who appeared in glory and spoke of his departure that he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. 32Now Peter and those who were with him were heavy with sleep, but when they were fully awake, they saw his glory and the two men who stood with him. 33And it came to pass as they were parting from him, Peter said to Jesus, “Master, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three tents: one for you and one for Moses and one for Elijah,” not knowing what he said. 34And while he said these things, a cloud came and overshadowed them, and they were afraid as they entered the cloud. 35And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, “This is my Son, my Chosen One. Listen to him!” 36And when the voice came, Jesus was found alone. And they kept silent, and told no one in those days any of the things that they had seen.

Healing A Boy Afflicted by a Demon

37And it came to pass on the next day, when they had come down from the mountain, a large crowd met him. 38And Look! A man from the crowd shouted out, saying, “Teacher, I implore you to look at my son, for he is my only child, 39and Look! A spirit takes hold of him and he suddenly cries out, and it throws him into convulsions with foaming *at the mouth*, bruising him, and it scarcely ever leaves him. 40And I implored your disciples to cast it out, and they were not able to.” 41And Jesus answered and said, “O unbelieving and twisted generation, how much longer will I be with you and *have to* put up with you? Bring your son here.” 42And as he was still coming, the demon threw him down and made him have convulsions. But Jesus subdued the unclean spirit and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. 43And they were all amazed at the majesty of God. But while *they* all were marveling at all the things that he did, he said to his disciples, 44“Let these words sink into your ears, for the Son of Man is about to be handed over into the hands of men.” 45But they did not understand this saying and it remained hidden from them so they did not grasp its *meaning* and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

Who is the Greatest?

46And an argument arose among them *as to* which of them was the greatest. 47But Jesus, knowing the reasoning of their hearts, took a little child and set him by his side 48and said to them, “Whoever receives this little child in my name receives me, and whoever receives me receives the one who sent me. Indeed, the one who is least among you all, that same *one* is great.”

Whoever is Not Against You is For You

49And John answered and said, “Master, we saw someone casting out demons in your name, and we tried to stop him because he is not following *you* along with us.” 50But Jesus said to him, “Do not stop *him*, for whoever is not against you is for you.”

Jesus in Samaria

51And it came to pass, when the days were approaching for him to be taken up, that he firmly resolved[[1058]](#footnote-1058) to go to Jerusalem. 52And he sent messengers ahead of him,[[1059]](#footnote-1059) and they went and entered a village of the Samaritans to make things ready for him. 53But they did not receive him, because he was intent on[[1060]](#footnote-1060) going to Jerusalem. 54And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, “Lord, do you want us to call fire to come down from heaven and consume them?” 55But he turned and rebuked them. 56And they went to another village.

Priorities

57And as they were going along the road, a certain man said to him, “I will follow you wherever you go.” 58And Jesus said to him, “The foxes have dens, and the birds of heaven *have* nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head.” 59And he said to another, “Follow me.” But he said, “Lord, first let me go and bury my father.” 60But he said to him, “Leave the dead to bury their own dead, but you go and proclaim everywhere the Kingdom of God.” 61And another also said, “I will follow you, Lord, but let me first say goodbye to those who are at my house.” 62But Jesus said to him, “No one who has put his hand to the plow and *yet* continues to look behind *him*, is well suited for the Kingdom of God.”

Luke Chapter 10

Jesus Sends Out the 72

1Now after these things the Lord appointed 72 others and sent them on ahead of him, two by two, into every city and place where he himself was about to go. 2And he said to them, “Indeed, the harvest is plentiful, but the workers are few. Therefore, ask the Lord of the harvest to send out workers into his harvest. 3Go! Pay attention! I am sending you out as lambs in the midst of wolves. 4Carry no purse, no traveling bag, no sandals; and greet no one on the road. 5And into whatever house you enter, first say, ‘Peace *be* to this house.’ 6And if a son of peace is there, your peace will rest on him, but if not, it will return to you again. 7And stay in that same house, eating and drinking what they provide, for the worker is worthy of his wages. Do not go from house to house. 8And into whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you, 9and heal the sick that are in it, and say to them, ‘The Kingdom of God has drawn near to you.’ 10But into whatever city you enter, and they do not receive you, go out into the streets of it and say, 11‘Even the dust from your city that clings to our feet we are wiping off *as a witness* against you. Nevertheless know this, that the Kingdom of God has drawn near.’ 12I say to you, it will be more bearable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13“How terrible it will be for you, Chorazin! How terrible it will be for you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles had been done in Tyre and Sidon that were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14But it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon at the Judgment, than for you. 15And you, Capernaum, will you be exalted to heaven? *No*, you will go down to the grave.

16“Whoever hears you hears me, and whoever rejects you rejects me, and whoever rejects me rejects the one who sent me.”

The 72 Return

17And the 72 returned with joy, saying, “Lord, even the demons submit to us in your name!” 18And he said to them, “I saw the Adversary[[1061]](#footnote-1061) falling like lightning from heaven. 19Look! I have given you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and absolutely nothing will harm you. 20Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.”

21In that same hour he was full of joy in the holy spirit, and said, “I thank you, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you hid these things from the wise and understanding, and have revealed them to little children. Yes, Father, because this was well-pleasing in your sight. 22All things have been handed over to me by my Father, and no one knows who the Son is, except the Father, and who the Father is, except the Son and anyone to whom the Son decides to reveal *him.*”

23And turning to the disciples, he said privately, “Blessed *are* the eyes that see the things that you see, 24for I say to you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things that you see, and did not see them, and to hear the things that you hear, and did not hear them.”

Obtaining Everlasting Life

25And Look! A certain lawyer stood up, testing him, saying, “Teacher, what must I do to inherit life in the age *to come*?” 26And Jesus said to him, “What is written in the law? How do you read *it*?” 27And he, answering, said, Love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind;[[1062]](#footnote-1062) and your neighbor as yourself.[[1063]](#footnote-1063) 28And he said to him, “You have answered rightly. Do this and you will live.”

The Parable of the Good Samaritan

29But he, wanting to justify himself, said to Jesus, “And who is my neighbor?” 30Jesus answered and said, “A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and he fell among robbers who both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31And by chance a certain priest was going down that road, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32And likewise also a Levite, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side. 33But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came to where he was, and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion. 34And he went to him and bound up his wounds, pouring oil and wine on *them*; and he set him on his own animal and brought him to an inn and took care of him. 35And on the next day he took out two denarii,[[1064]](#footnote-1064) and gave them to the innkeeper and said, ‘Take care of him, and whatever more you spend, I will repay you when I come back again.’ 36Which of these three do you think proved to be a neighbor to him who fell among the robbers? 37And he said, “The one who showed mercy on him.” And Jesus said to him, “Go, and do likewise.”

Jesus Visits Mary and Martha

38Now as they went on their way, he entered a certain village, and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. 39And she had a sister called Mary, who sat at the Lord’s feet and heard his word. 40But Martha was distracted with much serving, and she came to him, and said, “Lord, do you not care that my sister left me to serve alone? Speak to her, then, so that she will help me.” 41But the Lord answered and said to her, “Martha, Martha, you are anxious and troubled about many things, 42but one thing is necessary; indeed, Mary has chosen the good part, which will not be taken away from her.”

Luke Chapter 11

Teaching on Prayer (Lord’s Prayer)

1And it came to pass as he was praying in a certain place, that when he finished, one of his disciples said to him, “Lord, teach us to pray, just as John also taught his disciples.”

2And he said to them, “When you pray, say,

‘Father, may your name be treated as holy.

May your kingdom come.

3Give us each day our daily bread, 4and forgive us our sins, for we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us.

And do not bring us into temptation.’”

The Parable of the Friend at Midnight

5And he said to them, “Which of you has a friend, and will go to him at midnight and say to him, ‘Friend, lend me three loaves *of bread*, 6for a friend of mine has just come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him.’ 7And he will answer from within and say, ‘Do not trouble me. The door has already been locked and my children are with me in bed. I am not able to get up and give you *anything*.’

8“I say to you, though he will not get up and give him *anything* because he is his friend, yet because of his *friend’s* shameless persistence he will get up and give him as much as he needs.

9“And I say to you, keep asking, and it will be given to you; keep seeking, and you will find; keep knocking, and *the door* will be opened to you. 10For everyone who keeps asking receives, and the one who keeps seeking finds, and to the one who keeps knocking *the door* will be opened.

11“And what father *is there* among you, *if* his son asks for a fish, will give him a snake instead of a fish? 12Or *if* he asks for an egg, he will give him a scorpion? 13If you who are evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more *certainly* will *your* heavenly Father give holy spirit to those who ask him?”

A Divided Kingdom Will Fall

14And he was casting out a demon that made people unable to speak. And it came to pass when the demon had gone out the mute man spoke, and the crowd was amazed. 15But some of them said, “He casts out demons by *the power of* Beelzebul, the ruler of the demons.” 16And others, testing *him*, kept seeking from him a sign from heaven. 17But he, knowing their thoughts, said to them, “Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and a house *divided* against itself[[1065]](#footnote-1065) falls. 18And also, if the Adversary[[1066]](#footnote-1066) is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? *I say this* because you say that I cast out demons by Beelzebul. 19And if I by Beelzebul cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they will be your judges. 20But if I cast out demons by the finger of God, then the Kingdom of God has come upon you.

21“When the strong *man*, fully armed, guards his own court, his possessions are in peace. 22But when a stronger *man* than he comes upon him and overcomes him, he takes from him his armor in which he had trusted and distributes his plunder.

23“Whoever is not with me is against me, and whoever does not gather with me, scatters.

Return of an Unclean Spirit

24“When an unclean spirit goes out of a person, it passes through waterless places seeking a resting place, and *yet* does not find one. Then it says, ‘I will go back to my house from which I left.’ 25And when it comes, it finds *the house* swept and put in order. 26Then it goes and brings seven other spirits more evil than itself, and they enter in and live there; and the last *condition* of that man becomes worse than the first.”

True Blessedness

27And it came to pass as he said these things, a certain woman in the crowd lifted up her voice and said to him, “Blessed is the womb that carried you, and the breasts that you sucked.” 28But he said, “Blessed rather are those who hear the word of God and keep it.”

The Sign of Jonah

29And when the multitudes were gathering together to him, he began to say, “This generation is an evil generation, it seeks after a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah. 30For just as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so also will the Son of Man be to this generation. 31The queen of the south will rise up at the Judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, *someone* greater than Solomon is here. 32The men of Nineveh will stand up at the Judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, *someone* greater than Jonah is here.

Do Not Let Your “Light” Be Darkness

33“No one, when he has lighted a lamp, puts it in a covered place, nor under a peck basket,[[1067]](#footnote-1067) but on the lampstand, so that those who enter can see the light. 34The lamp of your body is your eye. When your eye is single,[[1068]](#footnote-1068) your whole body is also full of light; but when it is evil,[[1069]](#footnote-1069) your body also is full of darkness. 35Watch out, then, that the light that is in you is not darkness. 36So if your whole body is full of light, with no dark part *in it*, it will be full of light like when a lamp with its radiance gives you light.”

Clean What is Within

37Now as he spoke, a Pharisee asked him to eat a meal with him, and he went in and reclined *to eat*. 38And when the Pharisee saw it, he was amazed that he had not first washed himself before the meal. 39And the Lord said to him, “Now you Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but inside of you, you are full of greed and wickedness. 40You senseless people! Didn’t the one who made the outside make the inside also? 41But give those things that are within as charitable gifts, and look, all things will be clean for you.

Terrible Times Ahead For the Pharisees

42“But how terrible it will be for you Pharisees! For you tithe mint and rue and every garden plant, and pass over justice and the love of God. But *it is* necessary to do those things, and not leave the other undone.

43“How terrible it will be for you Pharisees! For you love the most important seats in the synagogues and the greetings *you get* in the marketplaces.

44“How terrible it will be for you! For you are like unmarked graves, and the people who walk over *them* do not know it.”

45And one of the lawyers answering said to him, “Teacher, in saying this you reproach us also.” 46And he said, “How terrible it will be for you lawyers also! For you load people with burdens *that are* hard to carry, and *yet* you yourselves do not touch the loads with one of your fingers.

47“How terrible it will be for you! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48So you are witnesses and fully approve of the works of your fathers, for they killed them, and you build *their tombs*. 49Because of this, the wisdom of God also said, I will send to them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they will kill and persecute 50with the result that the blood of all the prophets that was shed from the foundation of the world will be required of this generation, 51from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah, who perished between the altar and the sanctuary. Yes, I say to you, it will be required of this generation.

52“How terrible it will be for you lawyers! For you took away the key of knowledge. You did not enter in yourselves, and those who were entering in you hindered.”

53And when he had come out from there, the experts in the law and the Pharisees began to press upon *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things, 54laying in wait for him in order to catch something that he might say.

Luke Chapter 12

Hypocrisy

1In these circumstances, when a crowd of many thousands had gathered together, so *many* that they were stepping on one another, he began to speak first to his disciples, saying, “Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2There is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, and *nothing* hidden that will not be made known. 3Therefore, whatever you have said in the darkness will be heard in the light; and what you have whispered in someone’s ear in the inner rooms will be proclaimed from the rooftops.

Fear God Not Men

4“And I say to you, my friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body and after that have no more that they can do. 5But I will show you who to fear: fear him who after killing *you* has the authority to throw *you* into Gehenna. Yes, I say to you, fear him. 6Aren’t five little sparrows sold for two assaria?[[1070]](#footnote-1070) And *yet* not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. 7But even all the hairs of your head have been counted. Do not be afraid, you are of more value than many little sparrows.

Acknowledge Jesus Before Others

8“And I say to you, everyone who acknowledges me before others, the Son of Man will also acknowledge him before the angels of God, 9but whoever denies me in the presence of people will be denied in the presence of the angels of God. 10And everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him, but the one who blasphemes the Holy Spirit it will not be forgiven.

11“And when they bring you before the synagogues and the rulers and the authorities, do not be anxious about how you will defend yourself, or what you will say, 12for the holy spirit will teach you at that time what you need to say.”

The Parable of the Rich Fool

13And someone in the crowd said to him, “Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me.” 14But he said to him, “Sir, who made me a judge or an arbitrator over you?” 15And he said to them, “Watch out and be on guard against every *form of* greediness, for one’s life does not consist in the abundance of the things that he possesses.”

16And he spoke a parable to them, saying, “The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully. 17And he reasoned within himself, saying, ‘What should I do, because I have no place to store my crops?’ 18And he said, ‘I will do this: I will pull down my barns and build larger ones; and I will store all my grain and my goods there. 19And I will say to my soul, “Soul, you have much goods laid up for many years. Relax, eat, drink, *and* be merry.”’ 20But God said to him, ‘You senseless one, this night your soul is being demanded of you. And the things that you have prepared—whose will they be?’ 21So is the one who stores up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.”

Do Not Be Anxious

22And he said to his disciples, “Therefore I say to you, do not be anxious for *your* life, what you will eat, nor for your body, what you will put on. 23For life is more than food, and the body than clothing. 24Consider the ravens: they do not sow or reap, they have no storeroom or barn, and yet God feeds them. How much more are you worth than the birds! 25And which of you by being anxious is able to add an hour to his life? 26So if you are not able to do even that which is least, why are you anxious concerning the rest?

27“Consider the lilies, how they grow: they do not labor or spin, yet I say to you, even Solomon in all his glory did not clothe himself like one of these. 28But if God clothes the grass in this way, which is in the field today and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much more *certainly* *will he provide* for you, O you of little trust? 29And do not keep striving for what you are to eat and what you are to drink, and stop worrying. 30For all the nations of the world keep striving after these things, but your Father knows that you need these things. 31Instead, seek his kingdom, and these things will be added to you.

32“Do not be afraid, little flock, for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 33Sell what you have, and give to the needy. Make for yourselves purses that do not become worn out, a treasure in heaven that will not fail, where no thief comes near, and moths do not destroy. 34For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

Remain Watchful

35“Your belts must be around your waist, and your lamps burning, 36and you *must be* like people waiting for their lord, when he returns from the marriage feast, so that when he comes and knocks, they immediately open *the door* for him.

37“Blessed are those servants whom the lord finds watching when he comes. Truly I say to you, that he will gird himself *to serve*,[[1071]](#footnote-1071) and make them recline *at the table*, and will come and serve them. 38And if in the second or if in the third watch he comes,[[1072]](#footnote-1072) and finds *it* so—blessed are those *servants*. 39But know this, that if the head of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be broken into. 40You also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour that you do not expect.”

41And Peter said, “Lord, do you speak this parable to us, or to everyone *else* as well?” 42And the Lord said, “Who then is the faithful and wise manager whom his lord will set over his household to give them their portion of food at the proper time? 43Blessed is that servant whom his lord will find doing that when he comes. 44Truly I say to you that he will set him over all that he has. 45But if that servant says in his heart, ‘My lord will be a long time in coming,’ and begins to beat the male and female servants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunk, 46the lord of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect, and in an hour when he does not know, and will cut him in pieces, and assign him a place with the unfaithful.

47“And that servant who knew his lord’s will but did not get ready, nor do according to his will, will be beaten with many *stripes*, 48but the one who did not know, but did things worthy of stripes, will be beaten with few *stripes*. Everyone to whom much was given, from that one much will be required, and from the one to whom much was committed, even more will be demanded.

Not Peace but Division

49“I have come to bring fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled! 50But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and what stress I am under until it is accomplished. 51Do you think that I have come to bring peace on the earth? I tell you, no, but rather division, 52for from now on there will be five in one house, divided three against two, and two against three. 53They will be divided father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.”

Interpreting the Times

54And he also said to the crowd, “When you see a cloud rising in the west, immediately you say, ‘There comes a shower,’ and so it comes to pass. 55And when *you see* a south wind blowing, you say, ‘There will be a scorching heat,’ and it comes to pass. 56You hypocrites, you know how to interpret the face of the earth and the heavens, but how is it that you do not know how to interpret this time?

Settle With Your Accuser

57“Moreover, why do you not also judge for yourselves what is right? 58For *example,* when you are going with your accuser to the magistrate, make an effort to be released by him on the way, otherwise he may drag you to the judge, and the judge will deliver you to the officer, and the officer will throw you into prison. 59I say to you, you will absolutely not come out from there until you have paid the very last cent.”[[1073]](#footnote-1073)

Luke Chapter 13

Repent or Perish

1Now there were some present at that very season who told him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. 2And he answered and said to them, “Do you think that these Galileans were worse sinners than all the Galileans, because they suffered these things? 3I tell you, no, but unless you repent, you will all perish as well. 4Or those 18 on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were worse offenders than all the people who live in Jerusalem? 5I tell you, no, but unless you repent, you will all perish as well.”

The Parable of the Barren Fig Tree

6And he spoke this parable: “A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it, and found none. 7And he said to the vineyard keeper, ‘See, for three years now I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree, without finding any. Cut it down. Why even *let it* use up the soil?’ 8And he answering said to him, ‘Lord, let it alone this year also, until I dig around it and put on manure. 9And if indeed it bears fruit soon after, *fine*, but if not, then cut it down.’”

A Woman with a Spirit of Infirmity

10And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath, 11and look, *there was* a woman who had a spirit of infirmity 18 years, and she was being bent double and was not able to straighten herself at all. 12And when Jesus saw her, he called her and said to her, “Woman, you are loosed from your infirmity.” 13And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight and glorified God.

14And the ruler of the synagogue who was angry that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, answered and said to the crowd, “There are six days in which work ought to be done. Therefore, come and be healed on them, and not on the Sabbath day.” 15But the Lord answered him and said, “You hypocrites, doesn’t each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his donkey from the stall and lead him away to watering? 16And shouldn’t this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom the Adversary[[1074]](#footnote-1074) has bound for 18 years, be released from this bond on this Sabbath day?” 17And as he said these things, all those who were opposing him were put to shame, and the whole crowd rejoiced because of all the glorious things he was doing.

The Kingdom is Like a Mustard Seed

18He said therefore, “What is the Kingdom of God like? And to what can I compare it? 19It is like a mustard seed that a man took and threw into his own garden, and it grew and became a tree, and the birds of heaven nested in its branches.”

The Kingdom is Like Leaven

20And again he said, “To what can I compare the Kingdom of God? 21It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in 50 pounds of flour, until it was all leavened.”

The Narrow Door

22And he passed through cities and villages, teaching, and journeying on to Jerusalem. 23And one said to him, “Lord, are there *just* a few who are being saved?” And he said to them, 24“Exert yourself intensely to enter in by the narrow door, for I say to you, that many will seek to enter in and will not succeed. 25When once the head of the house has risen and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and to knock *on* the door, saying, ‘Lord, open to us.’ Then he, answering, will say to you, ‘I do not know where you are from.’ 26Then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in your presence, and you taught in our streets,’ 27and he will say, ‘I tell you, I do not know where you are from. Depart from me, all you who practice unrighteousness.’

28“There will be sobbing and gnashing of teeth, when you will see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the Kingdom of God, but yourselves cast out. 29And they will come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and will recline *to eat* *at the feast* in the Kingdom of God. 30And take note, *some* are last who will be first, and *some* are first who will be last.”

Lament over Jerusalem

31At that time certain Pharisees came, saying to him, “Go off and get away from here, for Herod wants to kill you.” 32And he said to them, “Go and say to that fox, ‘Look! I will keep on casting out demons and performing healings today and tomorrow, and on the third *day* I will be finished.’ 33Nevertheless, I must go on my way today and tomorrow and the *day* following, for it cannot be that a prophet perish outside of Jerusalem.

34“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often would I have gathered your children together, just as a hen *gathers* her own brood under her wings, and you would not *have it*! 35Look! Your house is left to you *desolate*. And I say to you, you will absolutely not see me until you say, ‘Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.’”[[1075]](#footnote-1075)

Luke Chapter 14

Healing on the Sabbath

1And it came to pass when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a Sabbath to eat bread, that they were watching him closely. 2And Look! There was before him a certain man whose body was swollen. 3And Jesus answering spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, “Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, or not?” 4But they held their peace. And he took hold of him, and healed him, and let him go. 5And he said to them, “Which of you having a son or an ox that has fallen into a well, will not immediately pull him out on a Sabbath day?” 6And they could not reply to these things.

Do Not Exalt Yourself

7And he *began* speaking a parable to those who were invited, when he observed how they chose the places of honor, saying to them, 8“When you are called by someone to a marriage feast, do not sit down in the places of honor, lest a more honorable man than you is called by him, 9and the one who called *both* you and him, after having come, will say to you, ‘Give this man *your* place,’ and then with shame you will proceed to take the lowest place. 10But when you are called, go and recline *to eat* in the lowest place so that when he who has called you comes, he will say to you, ‘Friend, move up higher.’ Then will you have glory in the presence of all *those* who are reclining *to eat* with you. 11For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.”

You Will Be Repaid at the Resurrection

12And he also said to him who had called him, “When you make a dinner or a banquet, do not call your friends, nor your brothers, nor your relatives, nor rich neighbors, lest they also call you in return, and *then* you would be repaid. 13But when you make a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind, 14and you will be blessed, because they do not have *the means* to repay you, for you will be repaid at the resurrection of the righteous.” 15And when one of those who reclined *to eat* with him heard these things, he said to him, “Blessed is anyone who will eat bread *at the feast* in the Kingdom of God!”

The Parable of the Great Banquet

16But he said to him, “A certain man was giving a great banquet, and called many. 17And at the time of the banquet he sent out his servant to say to those who were called, ‘Come, for everything is now ready.’ 18And they all alike began to make excuses. The first said to him, ‘I have bought a field, and I must go out and see it. I ask you, have me excused.’ 19And another said, ‘I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am on my way to try them out. I ask you, have me excused.’ 20And another said, ‘I have married a wife and therefore I am not able to come.’ 21And the servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the head of the house, being enraged, said to his servant, ‘Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in here the poor and maimed and blind and lame.’ 22And the servant said, ‘Lord, what you commanded is done, and there is still room.’ 23And the lord said to the servant, ‘Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, so that my house will be filled. 24For I say to you, that none of those men who were called will taste of my banquet.’”

Consider the Cost of Discipleship

25Now large crowds went with him, and he turned and said to them, 26“If anyone comes to me, and does not hate his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brothers, and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he is not able to be my disciple. 27Whoever does not carry his cross and come follow after me is not able to be my disciple.

28“For which of you, wanting to build a tower, does not first sit down and count the cost *and see* if he has *enough* to complete it? 29Otherwise, when he has laid a foundation and is not able to finish, all who see it begin to mock him, 30saying, ‘This man began to build, and could not finish.’ 31Or what king, going out to encounter another king in war, will not first sit down and take counsel *and see* if he is able with 10,000 to meet him who comes against him with 20,000? 32And if not, while the other is still a great way off, he sends a delegation and asks for the terms of peace. 33So therefore, any of you who does not renounce all that he has is not able to be my disciple.

34“Now salt is good, but if the salt has become unsalty, how can you make it salty *again*? 35It is fit neither for the soil nor for the manure pile. It is thrown out *into the street*. Anyone who has ears to hear had better listen!”

Luke Chapter 15

PARABLES ABOUT REPENTANCE (15:1-15:32)  
The Parable of the Lost Sheep

1Now all the tax collectors and sinners kept drawing near to him to hear him. 2And both the Pharisees and the experts in the law kept grumbling to each other, saying, “This one welcomes sinners, and eats with them.” 3And he spoke to them this parable, saying, 4“What man among you, having 100 sheep, and having lost one of them, does not leave the 99 in the open country and go after the one that is lost, until he finds it? 5And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, ‘Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep that was lost.’ 7I tell you that in the same way there will be *more* joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over 99 righteous people who have no need of repentance.

The Parable of the Lost Coin

8“Or what woman who has ten drachmas,[[1076]](#footnote-1076) if she loses one drachma, does not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she finds it? 9And when she has found it, she calls together her friends and neighbors, saying, ‘Rejoice with me, for I have found the drachma that I had lost.’ 10In the same way, I tell you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents.”

The Parable of the Lost Son

11And he said, “A certain man had two sons, 12and the younger of them said to his father, ‘Father, give me the portion of the property that is coming to me.’ And he divided to them his living. 13And not many days after, the younger son gathered everything together and went on a journey into a far country, and there he wasted his wealth by living recklessly. 14And when he had spent everything, a severe famine came upon that country and he began to be in need. 15And he went and hired himself out to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed pigs. 16And he was longing to be fed with the carob pods that the pigs were eating; and no one gave *anything* to him. 17But when he came to himself he said, ‘How many of my father’s hired servants have more than enough bread, but I am perishing here with hunger! 18I will get up and go to my father, and I will say to him, “Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight. 19I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me as one of your hired servants.”’ 20And he got up and went to his father. But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him and was moved with compassion, and he ran and fell on his neck, and kissed him. 21And the son said to him, ‘Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.’ 22But the father said to his servants, ‘Quickly, bring out a long robe—the best one—and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and sandals on his feet, 23and bring the fatted calf *and* kill it, and let’s eat and celebrate, 24for this, my son, was dead, and is alive again. He was lost, and is found.’ And they began to celebrate.

25“Now his son, the older one, was in the field, and as he came and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing. 26And he called one of the servants to him and inquired what these things meant. 27And he said to him, ‘Your brother has come, and your father has killed the fatted calf because he has received him safe and sound.’ 28But he became enraged, and would not go in. And his father came out and pleaded with him. 29But he answered and said to his father, ‘Look, these many years I have been serving you, and I never transgressed a commandment of yours, and *yet* you never gave me a young goat so that I could make merry with my friends. 30But when this son of yours came—the one who has devoured your living with prostitutes—you killed the fatted calf for him.’

31And he said to him, ‘*My* child, you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours. 32But it was right to make merry and be glad, for this one—your brother—was dead, and is alive, and *was* lost, and is found.’”

Luke Chapter 16

MINISTRY OF JESUS IN GALILEE CONTINUED (16:1-19:27)  
The Parable of the Wise Manager

1And he said also to the disciples, “There was a certain rich *man* who had a house manager, and it was reported to him that *he was* wasting his goods. 2And he called him and said to him, ‘What is this that I hear about you? Give the account of your management, for you are no longer able to manage *the house*.’ 3And the house manager said within himself, ‘What should I do, seeing that my lord is taking away the management from me? I have no strength to dig, *and* I am ashamed to beg. 4I know what I will do so that when I am removed from management, people will receive me into their houses.’ 5And calling to him each one of his lord’s debtors, he said to the first, ‘How much do you owe to my lord?’ 6And he said, ‘100 measures of oil.’ And he said to him, ‘Take your bill, and sit down quickly and write 50.’ 7Then said he to another, ‘And how much do you owe?’ And he said, ‘100 measures of wheat.’ He said to him, ‘Take your bill and write 80.’

8“And his lord commended the unrighteous house manager because he had acted prudently. For the sons of this age are in their own generation more prudent than the sons of the light.

9“And I myself say to you, make friends for yourselves by means of unrighteous wealth, so that when it fails they will receive you into the tents in the age *to come*.

He Continues Teaching on Wealth

10“Whoever is faithful in very little is faithful also in much, and whoever is unrighteous in very little is unrighteous also in much. 11So if you have not been faithful in the unrighteous wealth, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*? 12And if you have not been faithful in that which is another’s, who will give you that which is your own?

13“No servant is able to serve two masters, because he will either hate one and love the other, or he will be devoted to one and think little of the other. You are not able to serve God and Wealth.”

14And the Pharisees, who were greedy for money, were listening to all these things, and they scoffed at him. 15And he said to them, “You are the ones who make yourselves righteous in the sight of others, but God knows your hearts. For that which is highly esteemed by people is an abomination in the sight of God.

16“The law and the prophets were until John. From that time the good news of the Kingdom of God is being proclaimed, and everyone *who enters* forces his way into it. 17But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one ornamentation of the law to fall.

Teaching on Divorce

18“Everyone who divorces his wife and marries another, commits adultery, and he who marries a woman who is divorced from a husband commits adultery.

The Parable of a Rich Man and Lazarus

19“Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, celebrating sumptuously every day. 20And a certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21and desiring to be fed with the *crumbs* that fell from the rich man’s table. Yes, even the dogs were coming and licking his sores.

22“And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried away by the angels into Abraham’s bosom, and the rich man also died, and was buried. 23And in the grave he lifted up his eyes, being in torment, and sees Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24And he cried and said, ‘Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, so that he can dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am in anguish in this flame.’ 25But Abraham said, ‘Son, remember that you in your lifetime received your good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things, but now here he is comforted and you are in anguish. 26And besides all this, between us and you a great chasm has been set in place, so that those who would pass from here to you are not able, and none can cross over from there to us.’

27And he said, ‘Then I ask you father, that you would send him to my father’s house, 28for I have five brothers, so that he can warn them, lest they also come into this place of torment.’ 29But Abraham said, ‘They have Moses and the prophets. Let them hear them.’ 30And he said, ‘No, father Abraham, but if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent.’ 31And he said to him, ‘If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, they will not be persuaded if one rises from among the dead.’”

Luke Chapter 17

Stumbling Blocks and Judgment

1And he said to his disciples, “It is impossible for stumbling blocks not to come, but how terrible it will be for the one through whom they come! 2It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck and he were thrown into the lake,[[1077]](#footnote-1077) rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to fall away. 3Watch yourselves.

Forgiveness

“If your brother sins, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him. 4And if he sins against you seven times in the day, and seven times returns to you saying, ‘I repent,’ forgive him.”

Trust

5And the apostles said to the Lord, “Increase our trust.” 6And the Lord said, “If you had trust as a grain of mustard seed, you would say to this mulberry tree, ‘Be rooted up and be planted in the lake,’ and it would obey you.

Duty

7“But who is there among you who has a servant plowing or keeping sheep, that when he has come in from the field will say to him, ‘Come immediately and recline *to eat*,’ 8and will not instead say to him, ‘Prepare something for me to eat, and tie *your robe* up and serve me while I eat and drink, and afterward you may eat and drink’?

9“Does he thank the servant because he did the things that were commanded? 10Even so you also, when you have done all the things that are commanded you, say, ‘We are unprofitable servants; we have done only what we were obligated to do.’”

Jesus Cleanses Ten Lepers

11And it came to pass, as he was on his way to Jerusalem, that he was passing through *the border* between Samaria and Galilee. 12And as he entered a certain village he was met by ten men who had serious skin diseases,[[1078]](#footnote-1078) who stood at a distance. 13And they lifted up their voices, saying, “Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.” 14And when he saw them, he said to them, “Go and show yourselves to the priests.” And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed. 15But one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, praising God with a loud voice, 16and he fell on his face at his feet, giving him thanks (he was a Samaritan). 17And Jesus answering said, “Were not the ten cleansed? But where are the nine? 18Were there none found that returned to give glory to God, except this foreigner?” 19And he said to him, “Get up and go on your way. Your trust has made you whole.”

The Coming of the Kingdom

20And being asked by the Pharisees when the Kingdom of God would come, he answered them and said, “The Kingdom of God does not come accompanied with observation, 21nor will they say, ‘Look! Here *it is*!’ or, ‘There *it is*!’ for, behold, the Kingdom of God is among you.” 22And he said to the disciples, “The days will come when you will long to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it. 23And they will say to you, ‘Look! There *it is*! Look! Here *it is*!’ Do not go out *after them*, nor pursue *them*, 24for just as the lightning, flashing out of one part of the sky shines to the other part of the sky, so will be the Son of Man *in his day*. 25But first he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation.

26“And as it came to pass in the days of Noah, even so will it be also in the days of the Son of Man. 27They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah went into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. 28It was the same as happened in the days of Lot. They were eating, drinking, buying, selling, planting, building— 29but in the day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed them all. 30It will be just the same in the day that the Son of Man is revealed.

31“On that day, anyone who is on the housetop with his belongings in the house, he must not go down to take them away. And similarly, anyone who is in the field must not turn back. 32Remember Lot’s wife. 33Whoever seeks to gain his life will lose it, but whoever loses *his life* will preserve it. 34I say to you, in that night there will be two *men* on one bed; the one will be taken, and the other will be left. 35There will be two *women* grinding *grain* together; the one will be taken, and the other will be left.” 36[[Two men will be in the field; the one will be taken, and the other left.]] 37And they answered and said to him, “Where, Lord?” And he said to them, “Where the *dead* body *is*, there also the vultures will be gathered together.”

Luke Chapter 18

The Parable of the Persistent Widow

1And he spoke a parable to them about the necessity for them always to pray, and not become discouraged. 2He said, “In a certain city there was a certain judge who did not fear God and showed no regard for people. 3And there was a widow in that city who kept coming to him, saying, ‘Give me justice against my opponent.’ 4And he would not for a while, but afterward he said to himself, ‘Though I do not fear God nor regard people, 5yet because this widow keeps bothering me, I will give her justice, lest she wear me out by her continual coming.’” 6And the Lord said, “Listen to what the unrighteous judge says. 7And will not God give justice to his chosen ones, who cry to him day and night? Will he delay long in helping them? 8I say to you, that he will give justice to them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will he find trust on the earth?”

The Parable of the Pharisee and the Tax Collector

9And he also spoke this parable to certain ones who were confident in themselves that they were righteous, and treated all others with contempt: 10“Two men went up into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a tax collector. 11The Pharisee took a stand and went on praying these things for himself: ‘God, I thank you that I am not like the rest of men, extortionists, unjust, adulterers, or even like this tax collector. 12I fast twice in the week; I give tithes of all that I get.’

13“But the tax collector, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes to heaven, but smote his chest, saying, ‘God, be merciful to me a sinner.’ 14I say to you, this man went down to his house righteous rather than the other, for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, but whoever humbles himself will be exalted.”

The Kingdom Belongs to People Like These

15And they were also bringing to him their babies so that he could lay his hands on them, but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. 16But Jesus called them to him, saying, “Allow the little children to come to me and do not hinder them, because the Kingdom of God belongs to people *who are* like these *children*. 17Truly I say to you, whoever does not receive the Kingdom of God like a little child will absolutely not enter it.”

The Rich Young Ruler

18And a certain ruler asked him, saying, “Good teacher, what must I do to inherit life in the age *to come*?” 19And Jesus said to him, “Why do you call me good? No one is good except God alone. 20You know the commandments, do not commit adultery, do not murder, do not steal, do not bear false witness, *and* honor your father and mother.”[[1079]](#footnote-1079) 21And he said, “All these things I have kept from my youth.” 22And when Jesus heard it, he said to him, “One thing you still lack. Sell all that you have and distribute *the money* to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. And come, follow me.” 23But when he heard these *words*, he became deeply grieved because he was very rich.

Rewards in the Kingdom

24And looking at him, Jesus said, “How difficult it is for those who have wealth to enter into the Kingdom of God. 25Indeed, it is easier for a camel to enter in through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the Kingdom of God.” 26And those who heard it said, “So who can be saved?” 27But he said, “The things that are impossible for humans are possible for God.”

28And Peter said, “Look! We have left our own *homes* and followed you.” 29And he said to them, “Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left *their* house or wife or brothers or parents or children for the sake of the Kingdom of God, 30who will not receive many times more in this present time, and in the age to come—everlasting life.

Death and Resurrection Foretold

31And he said to them, “Pay attention! We are going up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written by the prophets about the Son of Man will be accomplished. 32For he will be handed over to the Gentiles and will be mocked and shamefully treated and spat on, 33and they will flog and kill him, and the third day he will be raised *from the dead*.” 34And *yet* they understood none of these things, and this saying was hidden from them, and they did not comprehend the things that he said.

Blind Man Healed at Jericho

35And it came to pass as he drew near to Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the road begging. 36And hearing a crowd passing by, he inquired what this meant. 37And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by. 38And he cried out, saying, “Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me.” 39And those who were leading the way rebuked him so that he would be quiet, but he cried out all the more, “Son of David, have mercy on me.” 40And Jesus stopped *walking* and commanded him to be brought to him, and when he came near, he asked him, 41“What do you want me to do for you?” And he said, “Lord, I want to regain my sight!” 42And Jesus said to him, “Regain your sight! Your trust has healed you.” 43And immediately he regained his sight and began to follow him, glorifying God. And all the people, when they saw it, gave praise to God.

Luke Chapter 19

Jesus Visits Zacchaeus

1And he entered and was passing through Jericho. 2And look, *there was* a man called by the name of Zacchaeus, and he was a chief tax collector, and he was rich. 3And he was trying to see who Jesus was, and was not able to because of the crowd, because he was small in stature. 4So he ran on ahead and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him, for he was about to pass that way. 5And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and said to him, “Zacchaeus, make haste and come down, for today I must stay at your house.” 6So he hurried and came down, and received him joyfully. 7And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, “He has gone in to be a guest of a man who is a sinner.” 8And Zacchaeus stood *up*, and said to the Lord, “See, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have wrongfully exacted something from anyone, I restore it fourfold.” 9And Jesus said to him, “Today salvation has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham. 10For the Son of Man came to seek and to save that which was lost.”

The Parable of the Ten Minas

11And as they were listening to these things, he went on and spoke a parable, because he was near Jerusalem, and *because* they supposed that the Kingdom of God was about to immediately appear. 12He said therefore, “A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and *then* to return. 13And he called ten of his servants, and gave them ten minas,[[1080]](#footnote-1080) and said to them, ‘Conduct business until I come.’ 14But his citizens hated him, and sent a delegation after him, saying, ‘We do not want this man to reign over us.’ 15And it came to pass that when he returned, having received the kingdom, he commanded those servants to whom he had given the money to be called to him, so that he could know what they had gained by doing business. 16And the first came before him, saying, ‘Lord, your mina has made ten more minas.’ 17And he said to him, ‘Well done, you good servant. Because you were found faithful in a very little, have authority over ten cities. 18And the second came, saying, ‘Your mina, Lord, has made five minas. 19And he said to him also, ‘And you are to be over five cities.’ 20And another came, saying, ‘Lord, see, *here is* your mina, which I kept stored away in a handkerchief, 21for I was afraid of you because you are a tough man *to deal with*. You take up that what you have not laid down, and reap what you did not sow.’ 22He said to him, ‘Out of your own mouth I will judge you, you wicked servant. You knew that I am a tough man *to deal with*, taking up what I did not lay down, and reaping what I did not sow. 23Then why did you not give my money to the bank, and I, when I came, could have collected it with interest?’ 24And he said to those who stood by, ‘Take the mina away from him and give it to the one who has the ten minas.’ 25And they said to him, ‘Lord, he has ten minas.’”

26“I say to you, that to everyone who has, *more* will be given, but from the one who does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. 27But those enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, bring them here and slay them in front of me.”

JESUS ENTERS JERUSALEM (19:28-19:44)  
The Triumphal Entry

28And when he had said these things, he went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem. 29And it came to pass when he drew near to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mountain that is called Olives, he sent two of the disciples, 30saying, “Go into the village in front of you, and when you enter it you will find a colt tied there on which no one has ever sat. Untie it and bring it. 31And if anyone asks you, ‘Why are you untying it?’ say this: ‘The Lord has need of it.’” 32And those who were sent went away, and found *things* just as he had said to them. 33And as they were untying the colt, the owners of it said to them, “Why are you untying the colt?” 34And they said, “The Lord has need of it.” 35And they brought it to Jesus and threw their outer garments on the colt and put Jesus on it. 36And as he went, they spread their outer garments on the road. 37And as he was drawing near *Jerusalem*, already at the downward slope of the Mount of Olives, the whole crowd of his disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the miracles that they had seen, 38saying, “Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord!”[[1081]](#footnote-1081) “Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!”

39And some of the Pharisees from the crowd said to him, “Teacher, rebuke your disciples.” 40And he answered and said, “I tell you that if these become silent, the stones will cry out.”

41And when he drew near and saw the city, he burst into tears over it, 42saying, “If you had known on this day, even you, the things that would bring peace…! But now they have been hidden from your eyes. 43For the days will come upon you when your enemies will set up a barricade around you, and surround you, and hem you in on every side, 44and will dash you to the ground, and your children within you, and they will not leave in you one stone *standing* on another because you did not know the time of your visitation.”

JESUS INTERACTS WITH JEWS (19:45-21:4)  
Jesus Cleanses the Temple

45And he went into the Temple and began to cast out those who were selling, 46saying to them, “It is written, And my house will be a house of prayer,[[1082]](#footnote-1082) but you have made it a den of robbers.”[[1083]](#footnote-1083)

47And he was teaching daily in the Temple. But the chief priests and the experts in the law and the leading men of the People[[1084]](#footnote-1084) were looking for a way to destroy him, 48and *yet* they could not find anything they could do, for all the people were hanging upon *what* he *said*, listening.

Luke Chapter 20

Jesus’ Authority Challenged

1And it came to pass on one of the days he was teaching the people in the Temple and proclaiming the good news, the chief priests and the experts in the law, along with the elders, approached *him*, 2and they spoke, saying to him, “Tell us by what authority you are doing these things. Who is the one who gave you this authority?” 3And he answered and said to them, “I also will ask you a question, and you tell me: 4Was the baptism of John from heaven or of human *origin*?” 5And they reasoned among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ he will say, ‘Why did you not believe him?’ 6But if we say, ‘Of human *origin*,’ all the people will stone us because they are convinced that John was a prophet.” 7And *so* they answered that they did not know where *it was* from. 8And Jesus said to them, “Then I will not tell you by what authority I do these things.”

The Parable of the Greedy Farmers

9And he began to speak to the people this parable: “A man planted a vineyard and rented it out to farmers and went away on a journey for a long time. 10And at the time *of* *the harvest* he sent a servant to the farmers so that they would give him *his portion* of the fruit of the vineyard. But the farmers beat him and sent him away empty-handed. 11And he sent yet another servant, and they also beat him, and treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty-handed. 12And he sent yet a third, and they also wounded him and threw him out. 13And the lord of the vineyard said, ‘What should I do? I will send my beloved son. It may be they will reverence him.’ 14But when the farmers saw him, they reasoned with one another, saying, ‘This is the heir. Let’s kill him so that the inheritance will be ours.’ 15And they threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him.

“Now, what then will the owner[[1085]](#footnote-1085) of the vineyard do to them? 16He will come and destroy those farmers, and will give the vineyard to others.” And when they heard it, they said, “May it not be!” 17But he looked at them and said, “What then does this scripture mean: The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone?[[1086]](#footnote-1086) 18Everyone who falls on that stone will be broken to pieces, but on whomever it falls, it will crush.” 19And the experts in the law and the chief priests sought to lay hands on him in that very hour because they knew that he spoke this parable against them (but they were afraid of the people).

The Trap About Paying Taxes

20And they watched him closely and sent spies who pretended to be righteous in order to catch him in some statement so they could deliver him up to the rule and to the authority of the governor. 21And they asked him, saying, “Teacher, we know that you speak and teach rightly, and you do not show favoritism,[[1087]](#footnote-1087) but teach the way of God in accordance with the truth. 22Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?” 23But he perceived their craftiness and said to them, 24“Show me a denarius.[[1088]](#footnote-1088) Whose image and inscription does it have?” And they said, “Caesar’s.” 25And he said to them, “Then give back to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.” 26And they could not catch him in *his* words in the presence of the people; and being amazed at his answer, they became silent.

The Trap About the Resurrection

27And some of the Sadducees (those who say that there is no resurrection) came to him, 28and they asked him, saying, “Teacher, Moses wrote to us, that if a man’s brother dies, having a wife but no children, *that man* must take his brother’s wife and raise up offspring for his *dead* brother.[[1089]](#footnote-1089) 29Now there were seven brothers, and the first took a wife, and died without children, 30and the second, 31and the third took her, and in the same way the seven also left no children, and died. 32Afterward, the woman also died. 33So in the resurrection, the woman will become the wife of which one of them, since all seven had her *as a* wife?”

34And Jesus said to them, “The people of this age marry and are given in marriage, 35but those who are counted worthy to attain to that age,[[1090]](#footnote-1090) and the resurrection from among the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage. 36Indeed, they are not able to die any more, for they are equal to the angels, and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.[[1091]](#footnote-1091) 37But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed in *the* *passage about the burning* bush, when he calls the Lord the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob.[[1092]](#footnote-1092) 38Now he is not the God of the dead, but of living, for all live for him.”

39And some of the experts in the law answering said, “Teacher, you have spoken well!” 40For they did not dare to question him any more about anything.

Jesus’ Question About David’s Son

41And he said to them, “How can they say that the Christ[[1093]](#footnote-1093) is David’s son? 42For David himself says in the scroll of Psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, ‘Sit at my right hand, 43until I make your enemies the footstool of your feet.’[[1094]](#footnote-1094) 44David therefore calls him Lord, and *so* how is he his son?”

Warning About the Experts in the Law

45And while all the people were listening, he said to his disciples, 46“Beware of the experts in the law who like to walk around in long robes, and like *to receive* greetings in the marketplaces and *to sit in* the most important seats in the synagogues and the places of honor at the feasts, 47who cheat widows out of their houses[[1095]](#footnote-1095), and make long prayers just for show. These people will receive a harsher punishment.”

Luke Chapter 21

The Widow’s Offering

1And he looked up and saw the rich *people* who were putting their gifts into the offering box. 2And he saw a certain poor widow putting two leptons[[1096]](#footnote-1096) into it. 3And he said, “Truly I say to you, this poor widow put in more than any of them, 4because all of these *people* put in gifts out of their abundance, but she, out of her poverty, put in all that she had to live on.”

JESUS TEACHES ABOUT THE FUTURE (21:5-21:38)  
Signs of the End of the Age

5And as some spoke of the Temple, how it was adorned with beautiful stones and decorative gifts, he said, 6“As for these things that you see, *the* days will come in which there will not be left one stone on top of another that will not be thrown down.” 7And they asked him, saying, “Teacher, so when will these things be? And what *will be* the sign when these things are about to come to pass?” 8And he said, “Watch out, so that you are not led astray, because many will come in my name, saying, ‘I am *he,*’ and, ‘The time has drawn near.’ Do not follow after them. 9And whenever you hear about wars and insurrections, do not be terrified, because these things must come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.” 10Then he said to them, “Group will rise against group, and kingdom against kingdom, 11and there will be great earthquakes, and in various places famines and plagues, and there will be terrifying events and great signs from heaven.

12“But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and will persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors because of my name. 13It will turn out *as an opportunity* for you to *provide* a testimony. 14Therefore, settle it in your hearts not to meditate beforehand how to answer, 15because I will give you a mouth and wisdom that all your opponents will not be able to withstand or deny. 16But you will even be handed over by *your* parents, and brothers and sisters, and relatives, and friends, and *some* of you they will cause to be put to death. 17And you will be hated by everyone for my name’s sake, 18and *yet* a hair of your head will never ever perish. 19By your endurance you will gain your lives.

20“But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that her desolation has drawn near. 21Then those who are in Judea must flee to the mountains, and those who are in the midst of her must leave, and do not let those who are in the country enter her, 22because those are days of vengeance, to fulfill all that is written. 23How terrible it will be for those who are pregnant and for those who are nursing *mothers* in those days! For there will be great distress upon the land, and wrath against this people. 24And they will fall by the mouth of the sword, and will be led captive into all the nations, and Jerusalem will be trampled down by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles are completed.

25“And there will be signs in the sun and moon and stars, and on the earth distress among nations, *which will be* perplexed *and anxious* because of the roaring of the sea and the waves, 26people *will be* fainting from fear and from *the* expectation of the things that are coming on the inhabited world, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

The Coming of the Son of Man

27“And then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud[[1097]](#footnote-1097) with power and great glory. 28But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads, because your redemption draws near.”

The Parable of the Fig Tree

29And he spoke a parable to them: “Look at the fig tree, and all the trees. 30As soon as they sprout *leaves*, you see it and know for yourselves that summer is already near. 31Likewise, you also, when you see these things coming to pass, know that the Kingdom of God is near. 32Truly I say to you, this generation will absolutely not pass away until all these things have happened.

Heaven and Earth Will Pass Away

33“Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will absolutely not pass away. 34But watch yourselves, lest your hearts be weighed down with drunken hangovers, and drunkenness, and *the* cares of this life, and that day come on you suddenly like a snare, 35for it will come on all those who live on the face of all the earth. 36But stay alert at all times, imploring *God* that you will have *the* strength to escape all these things that are about to come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man.”

37And every day he was teaching in the Temple, and every night he went out, and spent the night on the mount that is called “Olives.” 38And all the people came to him early in the morning in the Temple, to hear him.

Luke Chapter 22

THE EVENTS LEADING TO THE DEATH OF JESUS (22:1-23:56)  
Judas Plots to Betray Jesus

1Now the Feast of Unleavened Bread drew near, which is called the Passover. 2And the chief priests and the experts in the law were looking for a way to put him to death, for they were afraid of the people.

3And the Adversary[[1098]](#footnote-1098) entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, *who* was *one* of the number of the Twelve. 4And he went away, and discussed with the chief priests and *Temple* commanders how he could betray him to them. 5And they were glad, and agreed to give him money. 6And he consented, and began seeking an opportunity to betray him to them without a crowd present.

The Last Supper

7And the day of Unleavened Bread came, on which the Passover had to be sacrificed. 8And he sent Peter and John, saying, “Go and prepare the Passover for us to eat.” 9And they said to him, “Where do you want us to prepare it?” 10And he said to them, “Listen! When you have entered the city, a man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him into the house that he enters. 11And you will say to the head of the house, ‘The Teacher says to you, “Where is the guest room where I can eat the Passover with my disciples?”’ 12And he will show you a large, furnished, upper room. Prepare *the meal* there.” 13And they left, and found *everything* just as he had said to them, and they prepared the Passover.

14And when the hour had come, he reclined *to eat*, and the apostles with him. 15And he said to them, “With *great* desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer, 16because I say to you, I will absolutely not eat it again until it has been fulfilled in the Kingdom of God.”

The “Lord’s Supper” Instituted

17And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, “Take this, and divide it among yourselves, 18for I say to you, I will absolutely not drink of the fruit of the vine until the Kingdom of God comes.” 19And he took bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke it and gave it to them, saying, “This is my body, which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me.” 20And in the same way he took the cup after they ate, saying, “This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you.

21“But look! The hand of the one betraying me is with me on the table. 22For indeed, the Son of Man will go *to die* as it has been determined, but how terrible it will be for that man by whom he is betrayed!” 23And they began to dispute among themselves *as to* which of them it could be who was about to do this thing.

Who is the Greatest?

24And there also arose a contention among them *as to* which of them was regarded to be greatest. 25And he said to them, “The kings of the Gentiles use their position over them, and those who have authority over them are called ‘Philanthropists.’ 26But you—not so! On the contrary, he who is the greatest among you, let him become as the youngest, and he who is the leader, as he who serves. 27For who is greater, the one who is reclining *to eat*, or the one who serves? Isn’t *it* the one who is reclining *to eat*? But I am in the midst of you as one who serves.

28“But you are those who have continued with me in my temptations, 29and I confer on you a kingdom, just as my Father conferred it on me, 30so that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and you will sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Peter’s Denial Foretold

31“Simon, Simon, Look! The Adversary demanded *permission* to have you all, so that he could sift you like wheat, 32but I have prayed for you, *Simon*, that your trust would not fail. And you, when once you have turned back *in repentance*, strengthen your brothers.” 33And he said to him, “Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death.” 34And he said, “I tell you, Peter, a rooster will not crow today until you have denied three times that you know me.”

Prepare for Dark Times Ahead

35And he said to them, “When I sent you all out without purse, and wallet, and sandals, did you lack anything?” And they said, “Nothing.” 36And he said to them, “But now, he who has a purse, let him take it, and likewise *his* provision bag; and let the one who has no sword sell his outer garment and buy one. 37For I say to you, it is necessary that this which is written is fulfilled in me, and he was counted with the lawless,[[1099]](#footnote-1099) for that which refers to me is being fulfilled.” 38And they said, “Lord, see, here are two swords.” And he said to them, “Enough of that!”

Jesus is Betrayed and Arrested

39And he came out and went, as his custom was, to the Mount of Olives, and the disciples also followed him. 40And when he was at the place, he said to them, “Pray that you do not enter into temptation.” 41And he withdrew from them about a stone’s throw away, and he knelt down and prayed, 42saying, “Father, if you are willing, take this cup away from me. Nevertheless, let not my will, but your *will*, be done.” 43[[And an angel from heaven appeared to him, strengthening him. 44And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat became like drops of blood falling down on the ground.]]

45And when he got up from prayer, he came to the disciples and found them sleeping, *being* *exhausted* from sorrow, 46and said to them, “Why are you sleeping? Get up and pray so that you do not enter into temptation.” 47While he was still speaking, look, a crowd *was coming*. And the one called Judas, one of the Twelve, was leading them. And he drew near to Jesus to kiss him, 48but Jesus said to him, “Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?”

49And when those who were around him saw what would follow, they said, “Lord, should we strike with the sword?” 50And a certain one of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. 51But Jesus answered and said, “No more of this!” And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52And Jesus said to the chief priests, and commanders of the Temple, and elders, who had come out against him, “Have you come out as *if I were* a criminal, with swords and clubs? 53When I was daily with you in the Temple, you did not stretch out your hands against me. But this is your hour, and the authority of darkness.”

Peter Denies Jesus

54And they seized him and led him *away*, and brought him into the high priest’s house. But Peter was following at a distance. 55And when they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. 56And a certain servant girl, when she noticed him as he sat in the light *of the fire*, she stared at him and said, “This man was also with him.” 57But he denied it, saying, “Ma’am, I do not know him.” 58And after a little while someone else saw him and said, “You are also *one* of them.” But Peter said, “Sir, I am not.” 59And after the space of about one hour another confidently affirmed, saying, “Truly, this man was also with him, because he is a Galilean.” 60But Peter said, “Man, I do not know what you are saying.” And immediately, while he was still speaking, the rooster crowed. 61And the Lord turned and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the words of the Lord, how he said to him, “Before the rooster crows today, you will deny me three times.” 62And he went outside *the courtyard,* and cried bitterly.

63And the men who held *Jesus* mocked him, and beat him. 64And they blindfolded him and asked him, saying, “Prophesy! Who is he who struck you?” 65And they spoke many other things against him, insulting him.

The Daybreak Trial of Jesus

66And as soon as it was day, the elders of the People[[1100]](#footnote-1100) gathered together, both *the* chief priests and *the* experts in the law, and they led him away into their Sanhedrin *chamber*, saying, 67“If you are the Christ,[[1101]](#footnote-1101) tell us.” But he said to them, “If I tell you, you will absolutely not believe, 68and if I ask *you*, you will absolutely not answer. 69But from now on the Son of Man will be sitting at the right hand of the power of God.” 70And they all said, “Then are you the Son of God?” And he said to them, “You say *correctly* that I am.” 71And they said, “What further testimony do we need? For we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.”

Luke Chapter 23

Jesus Taken to Pontius Pilate

1And all of them got up and brought him before Pilate. 2And they began to accuse him, saying, “We found this man corrupting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, and saying that he himself is Christ[[1102]](#footnote-1102) a king.” 3And Pilate asked him, saying, “Are you the king of the Jews?” And he answered him and said, “*Yes, it is as* you say.” 4And Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowd, “I find no fault in this man.” 5But they kept on insisting, saying, “He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea; beginning from Galilee *and reaching* even to this place.”

Jesus Taken to Herod

6But when Pilate heard this, he asked if the man was a Galilean. 7And when he knew that he was of Herod’s jurisdiction, he sent him up to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in those days. 8Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad, for he had wanted to see him for a long time, because he had heard about him, and he hoped to see some miracle done by him. 9And he questioned him at considerable length, but he did not answer him. 10And the chief priests and the experts in the law stood, vehemently accusing him. 11And Herod with his soldiers treated him with contempt, and mocked him, and dressing him in a magnificent robe, sent him back to Pilate. 12And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day, for before this they had been hostile toward one another.

Jesus Before Pilate

13And Pilate called the chief priests and the rulers and the People[[1103]](#footnote-1103) together, 14and said to them, “You brought this man to me as one who incites the people, and look, after examining him in your presence, I found no fault in this man regarding those things of which you accuse him. 15No, neither did Herod, for he sent him back to us, and See! Nothing worthy of death has been done by him. 16Therefore I will punish him and release him.” 17[[(For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)]] 18But they all cried out together, saying, “Away with this *fellow*! Release Barabbas for us” 19(one who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder, was thrown into prison). 20Pilate spoke to them again, wanting to release Jesus, 21but they shouted, saying, “Crucify! Crucify him!” 22A third time he said to them, “Why, what evil has he done? I have found no basis for *the* death *penalty* in him. Therefore I will punish him and release him.” 23But they were insistent, asking with loud voices for him to be crucified. And their voices prevailed, 24and Pilate pronounced sentence that their demand should be granted. 25He released the one whom they were asking for, who had been thrown into prison for rebellion and murder, but he handed Jesus over, just as they wanted.

The Crucifixion

26And as they led him away, they took hold of Simon, a man from Cyrene, who was coming from the countryside, and laid the cross on him *and* *made him* carry it behind Jesus. 27And a great multitude of the People were following him, and of women who were beating themselves on the chest and lamented him. 28But Jesus, turning to them, said, “Daughters of Jerusalem, do not cry for me, but cry for yourselves, and for your children. 29For look, the days are coming in which they will say, ‘Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bore, and the breasts that never nursed.’ 30Then they will begin to say to the mountains, ‘Fall on us!’ and to the hills, ‘Bury us!’ 31For if they are doing these things when the wood is green, what will they do when it is dry?”

32And there were also two others, criminals, led with him to be put to death. 33And when they came to the place that is called the “Skull,” they crucified him there, and the criminals *also*, one on his right hand and the other on his left. 34And Jesus said, “Father, forgive them, because they do not know what they are doing.” And they cast lots, dividing up his clothes *among them*. 35And the people stood by, watching. And the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, “He saved others, let him save himself, if he is the Christ of God, his Chosen One.” 36And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, offering him wine vinegar, 37and saying, “If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself.” 38And there was also an inscription above him, *which said*: “THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.”

39And one of the criminals who was hanged *there* kept insulting him, saying, “Aren’t you the Christ? Save yourself and us.” 40But the other answered, and rebuking him said, “Do you not fear God, because you are in the same condemnation? 41And we indeed rightly so, for we are receiving what we deserve for what we did, but this man has done nothing wrong.” 42And he said, “Jesus, remember me when you come in your kingdom.” 43And he said to him, “Truly I say to you today, you will be with me in the Paradise.”

The Death of Jesus

44It was now about the sixth hour, and darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour[[1104]](#footnote-1104) 45because the sun’s light failed; and the curtain of the sanctuary was torn down the middle. 46And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said, “Father, into your hands I commit my spirit.”[[1105]](#footnote-1105) And having said this, he breathed his last. 47And when the centurion saw what had happened, he glorified God, saying, “Certainly this was a righteous man.” 48And all the crowds that had come together for this spectacle, when they saw what had happened, began to return *home*, beating their chests. 49And all those who knew him, and the women who accompanied him from Galilee, were standing at a distance watching these things.

Joseph Buries Jesus

50And look, *there was* a good and righteous man named Joseph, who was a member of the Council 51(*but* he had not consented to their counsel and deed. *He was* from Arimathea, a city of the Jews), who was waiting for the Kingdom of God. 52This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. 53And he took it down and wrapped it in a linen cloth and laid him in a tomb that was cut out of stone, where no one had ever yet been laid. 54And it was the day of the Preparation, and the Sabbath was beginning. 55And the women who had come with him out of Galilee, having followed after *Joseph*, saw the tomb and how his body was laid.

56Then, having returned, they prepared spices and perfumes. And on the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

Luke Chapter 24

THE RESURRECTION (24:1-24:53)  
Women Learn Jesus Has Risen

1Now on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came to the tomb, bringing the spices that they had prepared. 2And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. 3And having entered in, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. 4And it came to pass, while they were perplexed about this, behold, two men suddenly stood by them in gleaming clothing. 5And they became frightened and bowed their faces to the earth. The *men* said to them, “Why are you looking for the living among the dead? 6He is not here, but has been raised. Remember how he spoke to you when he was still in Galilee, 7saying that it was necessary that the Son of Man be handed over into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and on the third day to rise.” 8And they remembered his words.

9And they returned from the tomb and told all these things to the Eleven and to all the rest.

The Women are Not Believed

10Now they were Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the *mother* of James, and the other women with them who told these things to the apostles. 11And these words appeared to them as nonsense, and they did not believe them. 12But Peter got up and ran to the tomb. And stooping down and looking in, he sees the linen cloths by themselves. And he departed to his home, wondering within himself at the things that had happened.

On the Road to Emmaus

13And look, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was about seven miles[[1106]](#footnote-1106) from Jerusalem. 14And they were talking with each other about all the things that had happened. 15And it came to pass while they were talking and discussing with one another, that Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. 16But their eyes were being prevented from recognizing him. 17And he said to them, “What *are* these words that you are exchanging with one another as you walk?” And they stood still, looking sad. 18And one of them, named Cleopas, answering, said to him, “Are you only a visitor in Jerusalem, and do not know the things that have happened there in these days?” 19And he said to them, “What things?” And they said to him, “The things concerning Jesus the Nazarene, a man who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, 20and how the chief priests and our rulers handed him over to be condemned to death and crucified him. 21But we were hoping that he was the one who was about to redeem Israel. Yes, and besides all this, it is now the third day since these things came to pass. 22Furthermore, some women among us also amazed us. When they were at the tomb early in the morning 23and when they did not find his body, they came *back*, saying that they had also seen a vision of angels who said that he was alive. 24And some of those who were with us went to the tomb and found it just as the women had said, but they did not see him.”

25And he said to them, “O *you* senseless people and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! 26Was it not necessary for the Christ[[1107]](#footnote-1107) to suffer these things, and *after that* to enter into his glory?” 27And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he explained to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28And they drew near to the village where they were going, and he acted as if he was going to go further. 29And they constrained him, saying, “Stay with us, because it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent.” And he went in to stay with them. 30And it came to pass, when he had reclined *to eat* with them, he took the bread and blessed *it*, and breaking *it*, he began giving *it* to them. 31And their eyes were opened, and they recognized him, and he vanished out of their sight. 32And they said to one another, “Did not our hearts burn within us as he was speaking to us on the road, as he was opening the scriptures to us?”

33And they got up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem, and they found the Eleven and those who were with them gathered together, 34saying, “The Lord was really raised, and has appeared to Simon!” 35And *then* they related the things *that happened* on the road, and how he was made known to them in the breaking of the bread.

Jesus Appears to the Disciples

36And as they spoke these things, he himself stood in the midst of them, and said to them, “Peace *be* to you.” 37But they were terrified and frightened, and thought they were seeing a spirit. 38And he said to them, “Why are you troubled? And why do doubts arise in your hearts? 39Look at my hands and my feet, *and see* that it is I myself. Touch[[1108]](#footnote-1108) me and see, because a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you can see that I have.” 40And when he had said this, he showed them his hands and his feet. 41And while they still did not believe for joy, and were amazed, he said to them, “Have you anything here to eat?” 42And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish. 43And he took it and ate it in their presence.

44And he said to them, “These are my words that I spoke to you while I was still with you; that all things must be fulfilled that are written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms, concerning me.” 45Then he opened up their minds to understand the scriptures, 46and he said to them, “Thus it is written, that the Christ would suffer, and rise from among the dead the third day, 47and that repentance and forgiveness of sins were to be proclaimed in his name to all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem. 48You are witnesses of these things. 49And look! I am going to send the promise of my Father upon you. As for you, stay in the city until you are clothed with power from on high.”

The Ascension

50And he led them out until *they were* opposite Bethany, and he lifted up his hands and blessed them. 51And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was separated from them and was carried up into heaven. 52And after paying homage[[1109]](#footnote-1109) to him, they returned to Jerusalem with great joy, 53and were continually in the Temple, blessing God.

The Good News According to John

John Chapter 1

THE PROLOGUE TO THE GOOD NEWS (1:1-18)  
Creation Through the Word

1In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and what God was the word was.[[1110]](#footnote-1110) 2This *word* was in the beginning with God. 3Everything came to be through it, and apart from it nothing came to be that has come to be. 4In it was life, and *that* life was the light of humankind. 5And the light shines in the darkness, but the darkness did not overcome it.

The Testimony of John the Baptist

6There came a man sent from God, whose name was John. 7This man came as a witness to testify about the light, so that through him all would believe. 8That man was not the light, but *he came* to testify about the light.

9The True Light, who gives light to every person, was coming into the world. 10He was in the world, and the world came to be through him, and *yet* the world did not know him. 11He came to his own and his own did not receive him. 12But to as many as received him—to those who believe in his name—he gave the right to become children of God, 13who were not born by blood,[[1111]](#footnote-1111) nor by the will of the flesh, nor by the will of a man, but by God.

The Lamb of God

14The word became flesh and dwelled[[1112]](#footnote-1112) among us, and we have seen his glory—the glory as the only begotten *Son* from the Father, full of grace and truth. 15John testified about him and called out, saying, “This was the one about whom I said, ‘He who comes after me has surpassed me because he was superior to me.’” 16For from his fullness we have all received grace upon grace. 17For the law was given through Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.[[1113]](#footnote-1113) 18No one has ever seen God; the only begotten Son, who is in a most intimate relationship with[[1114]](#footnote-1114) the Father, he has explained *him*.

JOHN THE BAPTIST TESTIFIES ABOUT JESUS (1:19-34)  
Who Is John the Baptist?

19And this is the witness of John when the Jews[[1115]](#footnote-1115) sent to him priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, “Who are you?” 20And he confessed, and did not deny it, but he confessed, “I am not the Christ.” 21And they asked him, “Who *are you* then? Are you Elijah?” And he said, “I am not.” “Are you the prophet?” And he answered, “No.” 22Then they said to him, “Who are you? We need to give an answer to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?” 23He said, “I am the voice of one crying out in the desert, make straight the way of the Lord,”[[1116]](#footnote-1116) as Isaiah the prophet said. 24And they had been sent from the Pharisees. 25And they asked him, and said to him, “Why then are you baptizing, if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the prophet?” 26John answered them, saying, “I baptize in water, *but* among you stands one whom you do not know. 27*He is* the one who is coming after me—I am not *even* worthy to untie the strap of his sandal!” 28These things were done in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

The Lamb of God

29On the next day he saw Jesus coming to him, and said, “Look! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world! 30This is he about whom I said, ‘After me comes a man who has surpassed me, because he was superior to me.’ 31And I did not know him, but for this purpose I came baptizing in water: so that he would be revealed to Israel.” 32And John testified, saying, “I have seen the spirit descending as a dove out of heaven, and it remained on him. 33And I did not know him, but he who sent me to baptize with water, he said to me, ‘The one on whom you see the spirit descending and remaining on him, this is the one who baptizes with holy spirit.’ 34And I myself have seen *it*, and have testified, that this is the Son of God.”

THE DISCIPLES TESTIFY ABOUT JESUS (1:35-51)  
Andrew Testifies About Jesus

35Again on the next day John was standing with two of his disciples, 36and he looked at Jesus as he was walking by and said, “Look! The Lamb of God!” 37And the two disciples heard him speak and they followed Jesus. 38And Jesus turned, and saw them following, and said to them, “What are you seeking?” And they said to him, “Rabbi (which translated means, “Teacher”), where are you staying?” 39He said to them, “Come, and you will see.” Therefore, they came and saw where he was staying, and they stayed with him that day (it was about the tenth hour).[[1117]](#footnote-1117) 40One of the two that heard what John *had said*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother. 41This one first found his own brother Simon, and said to him, “We have found the Messiah” (which translated means, “Christ”). 42He brought him to Jesus. Jesus looked at him and said, “You are Simon the son of John, you will be called Cephas,” (which translated means, “Peter”).

Philip and Nathanael Testify About Jesus

43On the next day he wanted to go into Galilee, and he found Philip, and Jesus said to him, “Follow me.” 44Now Philip was from Bethsaida, from the city of Andrew and Peter. 45Philip found Nathanael and said to him, “We have found the one who Moses wrote about in the Law, and *so did* the prophets: Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.” 46And Nathanael said to him, “Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?” Philip said to him, “Come and see.” 47Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and said about him, “Behold, truly an Israelite in whom is no deceit!” 48Nathanael said to him, “How do you know me?” Jesus answered and said to him, “Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you.” 49Nathanael answered him, “Rabbi, you are the Son of God, you are King of Israel.” 50Jesus answered and said to him, “Because I said to you, I saw you underneath the fig tree, you believe? You will see greater things than these.” 51And he said to him, “Truly, truly, I say to you all, you will see heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.”

John Chapter 2

THE MINISTRY OF JESUS: JESUS' SIGNS AND TEACHINGS TESTIFY ABOUT HIM (2:1-12:50)  
The Wedding in Cana: Jesus Turns Water Into Wine

1And on the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. 2Jesus had been invited to the wedding, and also his disciples. 3And when the wine began to run out, the mother of Jesus said to him, “They have no wine.” 4And Jesus said to her, “*Dear* woman, what does your concern have to do with me? My hour has not yet come.” 5His mother said to the servants, “Whatever he says to you, do it.” 6Now there were six stone water jars standing there *that were* *used* for the *ceremonial* cleansing of the Jews, each containing 20 or 30 gallons.[[1118]](#footnote-1118) 7Jesus said to them, “Fill the water jars with water.” And they filled them up to the brim. 8And he said to them, “Draw *some* out now, and take *it* to the ruler of the feast.” And they took it. 9And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water that had become wine, and did not know where it was from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast called the groom 10and said to him, “Everyone sets out the good wine first, and when *people* have drunk freely, *then* that which is inferior, *but* you have kept the good wine until now.” 11This is the beginning of *his* signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and revealed his glory, and his disciples believed in him.

Jesus Moves to Capernaum

12After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and *his* brothers, and his disciples. And they stayed there only a few days.

Jesus Cleanses the Temple

13And the Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 14And he found in the Temple those who were selling oxen and sheep and doves, and the coin dealers were sitting *there*. 15And he made a whip out of cords, and drove *them* all out of the Temple, also the sheep and the oxen, and he poured out the moneychangers’ coins, and overturned their tables. 16And to those selling doves he said, “Take these things away from here! Stop making my Father’s house a house of merchandise!” 17(His disciples remembered that it was written, Zeal for your house will consume me).[[1119]](#footnote-1119)

18So the Jews answered and said to him, “What sign *of your authority* can you show to us, since you are doing these things?” 19Jesus answered and said to them, “If you destroy this temple, I will raise it up in three days.” 20The Jews then said, “It has taken 46 years to build this temple, and will you raise it up in three days?” 21But he was speaking about the temple of his body. 22Now when he was raised from among the dead, his disciples remembered that he said this, and they believed the Scripture and the word that Jesus had spoken.

Jesus at the Passover

23[[1120]](#footnote-1120)Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast, many believed in his name because they saw his signs that he was doing. 24But Jesus did not trust himself to them, because he knew all people, 25and because he did not need anyone to testify about people, for he himself knew what was in people.

John Chapter 3

Jesus Teaches Nicodemus About Salvation

1Now there was a person who was one of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews, 2who came to him at night and said to him, “Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher *sent* from God, for no one is able to do these signs that you are doing unless God is with him.” 3Jesus answered and said to him, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless someone is born from above, he is not able to see the Kingdom of God.” 4Nicodemus said to him, “How is a person able to be born when he is old? *Surely* he is not able to enter a second time into his mother’s womb, and be born?” 5Jesus answered, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and of *the* Spirit, he is not able to enter into the Kingdom of God! 6That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7Do not be amazed that I said to you, you must all be born from above. 8The Spirit breathes where it wants to, and you hear its voice, but do not know where it comes from and where it goes; this is how it is with everyone who is born by the Spirit.” 9Nicodemus answered and said to him, “How are these things able to happen?” 10Jesus answered and said to him, “Are you the *well-known* teacher of Israel and *yet* do not know these things? 11Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak that which we know, and testify about what we have seen, and *yet* you *people* are not accepting our testimony. 12If I told you *people* about earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?” 13And no one has gone up to heaven, but he who came down from heaven, the Son of Man, who is in heaven.[[1121]](#footnote-1121) 14And just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the desert, so it was necessary that the Son of Man was lifted up 15in order that whoever believes in him will have life in the age *to come*. 16For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, so that whoever believes in him will not perish, but have life in the age *to come*. 17For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but so that the world could be saved through him. 18Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe has been condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19And this is the verdict: that the light has come into the world and *yet* people loved the darkness rather than the light because their works were evil. 20For everyone who practices evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, lest his works are exposed. 21But whoever lives by the truth comes to the light in order that his works can be clearly seen as having been carried out in *connection with* God.

John Testifies About Jesus

22After these things, Jesus and his disciples went into the land of Judea, and he spent some time with them there and he was baptizing. 23And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim, because there was an abundance of water there, and people were coming and were being baptized, 24for John had not yet been thrown into prison.

25Then an argument arose between some of the disciples of John and a *certain* Jew about *ceremonial* cleansing. 26And they came to John and said to him, “Rabbi, he who was with you beyond the Jordan, about whom you have testified, look, he is baptizing and everyone is going to him.” 27John answered and said, “A person is not able to receive anything unless it has been given to him from heaven. 28You yourselves *can* testify about me, that I said, ‘I am not the Christ,’[[1122]](#footnote-1122) but rather, ‘I have been sent before him.’ 29He who has the bride is the groom, but the friend of the groom who stands and hears him rejoices greatly because of the groom’s voice. Therefore, this joy of mine has been made full. 30He must increase, but I must decrease.

31“He who comes from above is above all. The one who is of the earth is of the earth, and he speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all. 32He testifies about what he has seen and heard, and *yet* no one receives his testimony. 33The one who has received his testimony has certified with his seal that God is true. 34For he whom God sent continues to speak the words of God, for He continues to give *to him* the spirit without measure. 35The Father loves the Son and has given all things into his hand. 36Whoever believes in the Son has life in the age *to come*, but whoever defies the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God remains on him.”

John Chapter 4

Jesus and the Samaritan Woman

1Now when the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John, 2(although Jesus himself was not baptizing, but his disciples), 3he left Judea, and departed again into Galilee. 4And it was necessary that he pass through Samaria. 5So he came to a city of Samaria called Sychar, near the plot of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph, 6and Jacob’s well was there. Jesus therefore, being tired from his journey, was sitting, just as he was, by the well. It was about the sixth hour.[[1123]](#footnote-1123)

7A woman of Samaria came to draw water, *and* Jesus said to her, “Give me a drink.” 8(for his disciples had gone away into the city to buy food). 9So the Samaritan woman said to him, “How is it that you, a Jew, ask me for a drink, since I am a Samaritan woman?” (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans). 10Jesus answered and said to her, “If you knew the gift of God, and who is the one who is saying to you, ‘Give me a drink,’ you would have been the one to ask him, and he would have given you living water.” 11She said to him, “Lord,[[1124]](#footnote-1124) you have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. From where then do you have that living water? 12Are you greater than our father Jacob who gave us the well and drank from it himself, and his sons, and his livestock?” 13Jesus answered and said to her, “Everyone who drinks of this water will thirst again, 14but whoever drinks of the water that I will give him will never ever thirst, but the water that I will give him will become in him a well of water springing up to life in the age *to come*.” 15The woman said to him, “Lord, give me this water so I will not get thirsty, nor come all the way here to draw *water*.” 16Jesus said to her, “Go, call your husband and come here.” 17The woman answered and said to him, “I have no husband.” Jesus said to her, “You have rightly said, ‘I have no husband,’ 18for you have had five husbands, and he whom you now have is not your husband. This you have said truly.” 19The woman said to him, “Lord, I can see that you are a prophet. 20Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, yet you say that in Jerusalem is the Place[[1125]](#footnote-1125) where people ought to worship.” 21Jesus said to her, “Woman, believe me, the hour is coming when neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem will you worship the Father. 22You worship that which you do not know. We worship that which we know, for salvation is from the Jews. 23But the hour is coming and now is here, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father is seeking such *people* to be his worshipers. 24God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth.” 25The woman said to him, “I know that the Messiah is coming” (he who is called Christ).[[1126]](#footnote-1126) “When he comes, he will tell us all things.” 26Jesus said to her, “I, the one speaking to you, am *he*.”

27And at this point his disciples came, and they were amazed that he was speaking with a woman, yet no one said, “What do you want?” or, “Why are you speaking with her?” 28So the woman left her water jar and went away into the city, and said to the people, 29“Come see a man who told me everything I *ever* did. Can this be the Christ?” 30They went out of the city, and were coming to him.

31In the meanwhile the disciples were asking him, saying, “Rabbi, eat.” 32But he said to them, “I have food to eat that you do not know about.” 33So the disciples said to one another, “Has anyone brought him *something* to eat?” 34Jesus said to them, “My food is to do the will of him who sent me and to accomplish his work. 35You have a saying, do you not, ‘There are still four months, and *then* comes the harvest.’ Listen! I say to you, lift up your eyes and look at the fields—because they are already white *and ready* to harvest. 36Whoever reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit for life in the age *to come*, so that the one who sows and the one who reaps can rejoice together. 37For in this *case* the saying is true, ‘One sows and another reaps.’ 38I sent you to reap that on which you have not labored. Others have labored, and you have entered into their labor.”

Many Samaritans Believe

39And from that city many of the Samaritans believed in him because of the word of the woman who testified, “He told me everything I *ever* did.” 40So when the Samaritans came to him they kept on asking him to stay with them, and he stayed there two days. 41And many more believed because of his word, 42and they said to the woman, “Now it is no longer because of what you said that we believe, for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is truly the Savior of the world.”

43And after the two days he went out from there into Galilee. 44(Now Jesus himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his hometown.) 45So when he came into Galilee, the Galileans received him because they had seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast, for they also had gone to the feast.

Jesus Heals a Nobleman’s Son

46Then he came again to Cana of Galilee, where he had turned the water into wine. And there was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum. 47When he heard that Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee, he went to him and asked him to come down and heal his son, because he was at the point of death. 48Therefore Jesus said to him, “Unless you *people* see signs and wonders, you will not ever believe.” 49The nobleman said to him, “Lord,[[1127]](#footnote-1127) come down before my child dies.” 50Jesus said to him, “Go your way, your son lives.” The man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went his way. 51And as he was still going down *to Capernaum*, his servants met him, saying that his son lived. 52So he inquired of them the hour when he began to get better. Then they said to him, “Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.”[[1128]](#footnote-1128) 53So the father knew that *it was* at that hour in which Jesus said to him, “Your son lives,” and he himself believed, and his whole house. 54Now this was a second sign that Jesus did when he had come out of Judea into Galilee.

John Chapter 5

Jesus Heals At the Pool On the Sabbath

1After these things there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 2Now in Jerusalem by the Sheep *Gate* there is a pool that in Hebrew is called “Bethesda,”[[1129]](#footnote-1129) and it has five roofed colonnades. 3In these lay a multitude of those who were sick, blind, lame, *and* withered.[[waiting for the moving of the water. 4For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.]] 5And a certain man was there who had been in his infirmity *for* 38 years. 6When Jesus saw him lying there, and knew that he had already been *in that condition* a long time, he said to him, “Do you want to be healed?” 7The sick man answered him, “Lord,[[1130]](#footnote-1130) I have no one to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up, but while I am coming, another steps down before me.” 8Jesus said to him, “Get up, pick up your pallet, and walk.” 9And immediately the man became healthy, and took up his pallet and was walking around. Now it was *the* Sabbath on that day, 10so the Jews said to the man who was cured, “It is the Sabbath, and it is not lawful for you to take up your pallet.” 11But he answered them, “The one who healed me, that *man* said to me, ‘Take up your pallet and walk.’” 12They asked him, “Who is the man who said to you, ‘Take up *your pallet* and walk?’” 13But he who was healed did not know who it was because Jesus had slipped away—there was a multitude *of people* in that place.

14Afterward, Jesus found him in the Temple and said to him, “Look, you have been healed. Do not sin anymore, lest something worse happen to you!” 15The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had healed him. 16And for this reason the Jews were persecuting Jesus, because he was doing these things on the Sabbath. 17But Jesus answered them, “My Father is always working, and I am *always* working.” 18For this reason, the Jews were seeking all the more to kill him, because he not only was “breaking the Sabbath,” but also was calling God his own Father, making himself equal with God.

The Relationship of the Father and the Son

19So Jesus answered and said to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son is not able to do anything on his own, but only what he sees the Father doing, for whatever he does, the Son also does in the same way. 20For the Father is a friend to the Son, and shows him all *the* things that he is doing. And he will show him greater works than these, so that you will be amazed. 21For as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, so also the Son gives life to whom he wants. 22For the Father does not judge anyone, but he has given all judgment to the Son 23so that all will honor the Son just as they honor the Father. Whoever does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him. 24Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever is hearing my word and is believing him who sent me has life in the age *to come*, and does not come into condemnation, but has crossed over from death to life. 25Truly, truly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who heard will live. 26For as the Father has life in himself, so He has also given to the Son to have life in himself. 27And he gave him authority to execute judgment because he is the Son of Man. 28Do not be amazed at this, for the hour is coming in which all who are in the tombs will hear his voice 29and will come out; those who have done good things, to the resurrection of life, and those who have practiced evil, to the resurrection of condemnation. 30I am not able to do anything on my own. As I hear, I judge. And my judgment is righteous because I do not seek *to do* my own will, but the will of him who sent me.

31“If I testify about myself, my testimony is not true. 32It is another who testifies on my behalf, and I know that the testimony that he testifies about me is true.

The Testimony of John the Baptist

33“You have sent to John, and he has testified to the truth. 34Now I do not accept the testimony *that comes* from people, but I say these things in order that you may be saved. 35He was the lamp that burns and shines, and you were willing to rejoice for a short time[[1131]](#footnote-1131) in his light.

The Testimony of Jesus' Works

36“But the testimony that I have is greater than *that of* John, for the works that the Father has given me to accomplish—the very works that I do—testify about me, that the Father has sent me.

The Testimony of the Father

37“And the Father that sent me, he has testified about me. You have never heard his voice at any time nor seen his form. 38And you do not have his word residing in you because you do not believe him whom he sent.

The Testimony of Moses

39“You search the scriptures because you think that in them you have life in the age *to come*, and *yet* those are the ones that testify about me. 40But you do not want to come to me so that you can have life.

41“I do not accept glory from people, 42but I know you, that you do not have the love of God inside yourselves. 43I have come in my Father’s name, and you do not accept me, *but* if another comes in his own name, you will accept him. 44How are you able to believe, *you* who are always accepting glory from one another and are not seeking the glory that *comes* from the only God? 45Do not think that I will accuse you before the Father; there is one who accuses you: Moses, on whom you have set your hope. 46For if you were believing Moses, you would believe me, for he wrote about me. 47But since you do not believe his writings, how will you believe my words?”

John Chapter 6

The Feeding of the Five Thousand

1After these things Jesus went away to the other side of the Sea of Galilee (which is *the Sea* of Tiberias). 2And a large crowd was following him because they saw the signs that he was doing on those who were sick. 3And Jesus went up onto the mountain, and he sat there with his disciples.

4Now the Passover, the feast of the Jews, was near. 5Jesus therefore, lifting up his eyes and seeing that a great multitude was coming to him, said to Philip, “Where are we going to buy bread so these can eat?” 6And he said this to test him, for he himself knew what he was about to do. 7Philip answered him, “200 denarii[[1132]](#footnote-1132) worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that everyone could take a little.” 8One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother, said to him, 9“There is a young boy here who has five barley loaves and two fish, but what are they for so many?” 10Jesus said, “Have the people sit down *to eat*.” Now there was much grass in the place, so the men sat down *to eat*, about 5,000 in number. 11Then Jesus took the loaves, and having given thanks, he distributed *the loaves* to those who had sat down *to eat*, likewise also with the fish, as much as they wanted. 12And when they were filled, he said to his disciples, “Gather up the broken pieces that are left over, so that nothing is lost.” 13So they gathered them up. And from the five barley loaves they filled twelve baskets with broken pieces that were left over by those who had eaten.

14Now when the people saw the sign that he did, they began to say *to one another*, “This is truly the prophet who is to come into the world.” 15Therefore, when Jesus knew that they were about to come and take him by force to make him king, he withdrew again to the mountain by himself alone.

Jesus Walks on Water

16And when evening came, his disciples went down to the lake,[[1133]](#footnote-1133) 17and having gotten into a boat, they were going across the lake to Capernaum. And it was now dark and *yet* Jesus had not yet come to them. 18And the lake *began* to be stirred up because of a strong wind that was blowing. 19Now when they had rowed about three or three and a half miles,[[1134]](#footnote-1134) they saw Jesus walking on the lake and drawing near to the boat, and they were afraid. 20But he said to them, “It is I. Do not be afraid.” 21Therefore, they were willing to receive him into the boat, and immediately the boat was at the land where they were going.

I Am the Bread of Life

22On the next day the crowd that stood on the other side of the lake saw that there were no other boats there, except one, and that Jesus had not entered with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples had gone away alone 23(*but* other small boats came from Tiberius to near the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks). 24So when the crowd saw that Jesus was not there, nor his disciples, they themselves got into the small boats and went to Capernaum seeking Jesus.

25And when they found him on the other side of the lake, they said to him, “Rabbi, when did you come here?” 26Jesus answered them and said, “Truly, truly, I say to you, you are seeking me, not because you saw signs, but because you ate of the loaves and were filled. 27Do not work for the food that perishes, but for the food that endures to life in the age *to come*, which the Son of Man will give to you, for on him the Father, God, has set his seal.” 28Therefore they said to him, “What must we do so that we are working the works of God?” 29Jesus answered and said to them, “This is the work of God: that you believe in him whom he has sent.” 30So they said to him, “Then what sign will you *show us* in order that we can see it and believe you? What work? 31Our fathers ate the manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.”[[1135]](#footnote-1135) 32Then Jesus said to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but my Father gives you the true bread from heaven. 33For the bread of God is that which comes down from heaven and gives life to the world.”

34Therefore, they said to him, “Lord,[[1136]](#footnote-1136) give us this bread from now on.” 35Jesus said to them, “I am the bread of life. Whoever comes to me will never ever hunger, and whoever believes in me will never ever thirst. 36But I said to you that you have seen me and yet do not believe. 37All *those* whom the Father gives me will come to me, and the one who comes to me I will absolutely not cast out. 38For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me. 39And this is the will of him who sent me: that all that he has given me, I lose none of them, but raise them up on the last day. 40For this is the will of my Father, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in him will have life in the age *to come*, and I will raise him up at the last day.”

41Therefore the Jews grumbled about him because he said, “I am the bread that came down from heaven.” 42And they said, “Is this not Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How does he now say, ‘I have come down from heaven’?” 43Jesus answered and said to them, “Do not grumble among yourselves. 44No one is able to come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up at the last day. 45It is written in the prophets, And they will all be taught by God.[[1137]](#footnote-1137) Everyone who has heard from the Father and has learned, comes to me, 46not that anyone has seen the Father except he who is from God, he has seen the Father. 47Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever believes has life in the age *to come*. 48I am the bread of life. 49Your fathers ate the manna in the desert, and they died. 50This is the bread that comes down out of heaven so that a person may eat of it and not die: 51I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever. Indeed, the bread that I will give for the life of the world is my flesh.”

52Therefore the Jews argued intensely with each other, saying, “How is this man able to give us his flesh to eat?” 53Therefore Jesus said to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you do not have life in you. 54The one who continues to eat[[1138]](#footnote-1138) my flesh and drink my blood has life in the age *to come*, and I will raise him up at the last day. 55For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. 56The one who continues to eat my flesh and drink my blood remains in *union with* me, and I in *union with* him. 57Just as the living Father sent me and I live because of the Father, so the one who continues to feed on me—yes that one—will live because of me. 58This is the bread that came down out of heaven, not as the Fathers[[1139]](#footnote-1139) ate, and died. The one who continues to eat this bread will live forever.” 59He said these things while he was teaching in the synagogue in Capernaum.

Many Disciples Stop Following Jesus

60Therefore many of his disciples, when they heard *this*, said, “This is a hard saying; who is able to hear it?” 61But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples were grumbling about this, said to them, “Does this cause you to fall away? 62Then *what* if you were to see the Son of Man coming up to where he was before? 63It is the spirit that gives life, the flesh profits nothing. The words that I have spoken to you are spirit and are life. 64But there are some of you who do not believe.” (For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, and who it was who would betray him.) 65And he said, “This is why I have said to you that no one is able to come to me, unless it is given to him by the Father.”

66From that *time* many of his disciples turned back, and did not walk any more with him. 67Therefore Jesus said to the Twelve, “Will you also go away?” 68Simon Peter answered him, “Lord, to whom will we go? You have the words of life in the age *to come*. 69And we have believed and have come to know that you are the Holy One of God.” 70Jesus answered them, “Didn’t I choose you, the Twelve? And *yet* one of you is a devil.”[[1140]](#footnote-1140) 71Now he was speaking of Judas *the son* of Simon Iscariot, for it was he, one of the Twelve, who was going to betray him.

John Chapter 7

Jesus at the Feast of Tabernacles

1And after these things, Jesus walked in Galilee, for he would not walk in Judea because the Jews were trying *to find a way* to kill him. 2Now the feast of the Jews, the Feast of Tabernacles, was near. 3Therefore his brothers said to him, “Leave here and go to Judea so that your disciples also can see the works that you are doing. 4For no one does anything in secret when he is seeking to be known publicly. Since you are doing these things, show yourself to the world” 5(for not even his brothers believed in him). 6Therefore Jesus said to them, “My time has not yet come, but your time is always here. 7The world is not able to hate you, but it hates me because I testify about it, that its works are evil. 8You go up to the feast. I am not going up to this feast because my time has not yet fully come.” 9And having said these things to them, he remained in Galilee.

10But when his brothers had gone up to the feast, then he also went up, not openly, but in secret. 11Now the Jews were looking for him at the feast, and kept saying, “Where is he?” 12And there was a lot of secret discussion about him among the crowds. Some said, “He is a good man”; others said, “No, on the contrary, he leads the people astray.” 13Yet no one was speaking publicly about him because they were afraid of the Jews.

Jesus Teaches at the Feast

14Now about the middle of the feast, Jesus went up into the Temple and *began* to teach. 15Then the Jews were amazed, *and* said, “How does this man have such learning when he has not been educated?” 16Therefore Jesus answered them and said, “My teaching is not my own, but his that sent me. 17If anyone is willing to keep doing his will, he will come to know about the teaching, whether it is of God, or *if* I am speaking on my own. 18The one who speaks from himself is seeking his own glory, but the one who is seeking the glory of one who sent him, he is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19“Didn’t Moses give you the law? And *yet* not one of you is keeping the law. *If you are,* why are you trying to kill me?” 20The crowd answered, “You have a demon. Who is trying to kill you?” 21Jesus answered and said to them, “I did one work, and you all were amazed. 22For this reason Moses has given you circumcision (not that it is from Moses, but from the Fathers),[[1141]](#footnote-1141) and on the Sabbath you circumcise a man. 23If a man receives circumcision on the Sabbath so that the Law of Moses is not broken, are you enraged with me because I made a man completely well on the Sabbath? 24Stop judging by the outward appearance! Instead, judge with a righteous judgment.”

Can This Be the Christ?

25Therefore, some of them from Jerusalem said, “Isn’t this he whom they are trying to kill? 26And look, he is speaking publicly, and they are saying nothing to him. Can it be that the rulers really know that this is the Christ?[[1142]](#footnote-1142) 27But we know where this man is from, yet when the Christ comes, no one will know where he is from.” 28So Jesus cried out while teaching in the Temple, saying, “You both know me, and know where I am from. And I have not come on my own, but he who sent me is true, whom you do not know. 29I know him because I am from him, and he sent me.” 30Therefore, they were seeking to arrest him, but no one laid his hand on him because his hour had not yet come. 31But many in the crowd believed in him, and they said, “When the Christ comes, will he do more signs than those that this man has done?”

Police Sent to Arrest Jesus

32The Pharisees heard the crowd secretly discussing these things about him, and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent *Temple* police to take him. 33So Jesus said, “I am with you a little while longer, and *then* I am going to the one who sent me. 34You will seek me and will not find me, and where I am, you are not able to come.” 35Therefore the Jews said among themselves, “Where will this man go that we will not find him? Will he go to the Dispersion among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? 36What is this word that he said, ‘You will seek me and will not find me, and, where I am, you are not able to come?’”

The Promise of the Spirit

37Now on the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, “If anyone is thirsty—whoever believes in me—let him come to me and drink. 38As the Scripture has said, out of his belly will flow rivers of living water.” 39Now he said this about the spirit, which those who believed in him were going to receive, for as yet there was no spirit, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

Confusion About the Christ

40Then *some* of the crowd, when they heard these words, said, “Truly, this is the prophet!” 41Others said, “This is the Christ!” But some said, “What, does the Christ come out of Galilee? 42Hasn’t the Scripture said that the Christ comes from the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was?” 43So there arose a division among the crowd because of him. 44And some of them were wanting to arrest him, but no one laid his hands on him.

45Then the *Temple* police came *back* to the chief priests and Pharisees. And they said to them, “Why did you not bring him?” 46The police answered, “No one has ever spoken like this.” 47So the Pharisees answered them, “You have not also been led astray, have you? 48Have any of the rulers believed in him, or *any* of the Pharisees? 49But this crowd that does not know the law—they are cursed. 50Nicodemus (the one who had come to him earlier *and* who was one of them) said to them, 51“Does our law condemn a man without first hearing from him and learning what he is doing?” 52They answered and said to him, “You are not from Galilee also, are you? Search, and you will see that no prophet arises out of Galilee.”

The Woman Caught in Adultery

53[[And each one went to his own house,]]

John Chapter 8

1[[but Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. 2And early in the morning he came again into the Temple, and all the people came to him, and he sat down and taught them. 3And the experts in the law and the Pharisees brought a woman caught in adultery, and having set her in the midst, 4they said to him, “Teacher, this woman has been caught in adultery, in the very act. 5Now in the law, Moses commanded us to stone such women. So what do you say?” 6But they were saying this to tempt him, in order to have *grounds* to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with his finger. 7But when they continued asking him, he stood up and said to them, “Let the one who is without sin among you be the first to throw a stone at her.” 8And again he stooped down and with his finger continued writing on the ground. 9Now when they heard *this*, they began going out, one by one, beginning with the oldest. And he was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in the midst. 10And Jesus stood up and said to her, “Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?” 11And she said, “No one, Lord.” And Jesus said, “Neither do I condemn you. Go, and from now on do not sin anymore!”]]

I Am the Light of the World

12Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, “I am the light of the world. The one who continues to follow me will not ever walk in darkness, but will have the light of life.” 13Therefore the Pharisees said to him, “You are testifying on your own behalf, your testimony is not true.” 14Jesus answered and said to them, “Even if I testify on my own behalf, my testimony is true, for I know where I came from and where I am going, but you do not know where I came from or where I am going. 15You are judging according to the flesh; I am judging no one. 16Yet even if I do judge, my judgment is true, for I am not alone, but I and the Father who sent me *judge together*. 17Now even in your law it is written that the testimony of two men is true. 18I am one who testifies about myself, and the Father who sent me testifies about me.” 19Therefore they said to him, “Where is your Father?” Jesus answered, “You know neither me, nor my Father. If you knew me, you would know my Father also.” 20(He spoke these words while he was teaching in the treasury in the Temple, and *yet* no one arrested him because his hour had not yet come).

Jesus Warns Against Unbelief

21Then he said to them again, “I am going away, and you will look for me, and you will die in your sin. Where I am going, you are not able to come.” 22Therefore, the Jews were saying, “He will not kill himself, will he, since he says, ‘Where I am going, you are not able to come?’” 23And he said to them, “You are from beneath, I am from above. You are of this world, I am not of this world. 24That is why I said to you that you will die in your sins. For unless you believe that I am *the one*, you will die in your sins.” 25Therefore they said to him, “You—who are you?” Jesus said to them, “Altogether, I am what I am telling you. 26I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you, but he who sent me is true, and what I have heard from him—these things I speak to the world.”

27They did not perceive that he was speaking to them of the Father. 28So Jesus said, “When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am *the one*. And I do nothing of myself, but as the Father taught me, I speak these things. 29And he who sent me is with me; he has not left me alone, for I always do the things that are pleasing to him.” 30As he was saying these things, many believed in him.

The Truth Will Set You Free

31Then Jesus said to those Jews who had believed him, “If you continue in my word, *then* you are truly my disciples, 32and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free.”

33They answered him, “We are Abraham’s seed, and have never been enslaved to anyone. How is it that you say, ‘You will be set free?’” 34Jesus answered them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, everyone who continues to commit sin is a slave to sin. 35And the slave does not remain in the house forever; the son remains forever. 36Therefore, if the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed.

Children of the Devil

37“I know that you are Abraham’s seed. Yet you are trying to find *a way* to kill me because my word has no place in you. 38I speak the things that I have seen from *my* Father, and you also do the things that you heard from *your* father.” 39They answered and said to him, “Our father is Abraham.” Jesus said to them, “If you were Abraham’s children, you would do the works of Abraham. 40But now you are trying to find *a way* to kill me, a man who has told you the truth that I heard from God; Abraham did not do this! 41You keep doing the works of your father.” They said to him, “We were not born from sexual immorality. We have one Father—God.” 42Jesus said to them, “If God were your Father, you would love me, because I came from God and am here; for I have not come on my own, but he sent me. 43Why do you not understand what I am saying? Because you are not able to hear my word. 44You are of *your* father the Devil,[[1143]](#footnote-1143) and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks out of his own *character*, for he is a liar, and the father of them. 45But because I speak the truth, you do not believe me. 46Which one of you convicts me of sin? If I speak truth, why do you not believe me? 47The one who is of God hears the words of God. The reason you do not hear *them* is that you are not of God.”

Jesus Is Greater Than Abraham

48The Jews answered and said to him, “Are we not right in saying that you are a Samaritan and have a demon?” 49Jesus answered, “I do not have a demon, but I honor my Father, and you dishonor me. 50I do not seek my own glory; there is one who seeks and judges. 51Truly, truly, I say to you, if anyone keeps my word, he will absolutely not see death.” 52The Jews said to him, “Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham died, and *also* the prophets, but you say, ‘If anyone keeps my word, he will absolutely not taste of death.’ 53Surely you are not greater than our father Abraham, who died? And the prophets died. Whom do you make yourself?” 54Jesus answered, “If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my Father who glorifies me, of whom you say, ‘He is our God.’ 55And you have not known him, but I know him. And if I were to say, ‘I do not know him,’ *then* I would be like you: a liar. But I know him, and keep his word. 56Your father Abraham was overjoyed that he would see my day, and he saw *it*, and rejoiced.” 57Therefore, the Jews said to him, “You are not yet 50 years old, and you have seen Abraham?” 58Jesus said to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was born, I am *the one*.” 59Therefore they picked up stones to throw at him, but Jesus hid himself and went out of the Temple.

John Chapter 9

Jesus Heals a Man Born Blind

1And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth. 2And his disciples asked him, saying, “Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, so that he was born blind?” 3Jesus answered, “Neither did this man sin, nor his parents; but let the works of God be revealed in him. 4We must work the works of him who sent me while it is day; night is coming, when no one will be able to work. 5As long as I am in the world, I am a light of the world.”

6When he had said this, he spat on the ground and made mud out of the spittle, and put the mud on his eyes, 7and said to him, “Go, wash in the pool of Siloam,” (which is translated “Sent”). So he went and washed and came *back* seeing. 8Therefore, the neighbors and those who had seen him before—that he was a beggar—were saying, “Isn’t this the one who sat and begged?” 9Others were saying, “It is he,” *while* others were saying, “No, but he is like him.” He kept saying, “I am *he*.” 10So they said to him, “Then how were your eyes opened?” 11He answered, “The man who is called Jesus made mud and spread it on my eyes and said to me, ‘Go to Siloam and wash,’ so I went and washed, and I received sight.” 12And they said to him, “Where is he?” He said, “I do not know.”

Pharisees Investigate the Healing

13They brought to the Pharisees the one who had been blind. 14Now it was a Sabbath day when Jesus made the mud and opened his eyes. 15So the Pharisees also were asking him how he received his sight. And he said to them, “He put mud on my eyes, and I washed, and I see.” 16So some of the Pharisees said, “This man is not from God because he does not keep the Sabbath.” But others said, “How is a man who is a sinner able to do such signs?” And there was a division among them. 17So they said again to the blind *man*, “What do you say about him, since he has opened your eyes?” And he said, “He is a prophet.”

18Now the Jews did not believe *the story* about him, that he had been blind and had received his sight, until they called the parents of the one who had received his sight. 19And they asked them, saying, “Is this your son, who you say was born blind? How then does he now see?” 20His parents answered and said, “We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind, 21but how he now sees, we do not know; or who opened his eyes, we do not know. Ask him, he is of age, he will speak for himself.” 22(His parents said these things because they were afraid of the Jews, for the Jews had already agreed that if anyone confessed him to be Christ,[[1144]](#footnote-1144) he would be put out of the synagogue. 23That is why his parents said, “He is of age, ask him”).

24So a second time they called the man who was blind, and said to him, “Give glory to God. We know that this man is a sinner.” 25Therefore he answered, “If he is a sinner, I do not know. One thing I do know is that, although I was blind, now I see.” 26Then they said to him, “What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?” 27He answered them, “I already told you, and you did not hear. Why do you want to hear it again? You do not want to become His disciples too, do you?” 28And they heaped insults on him, and said, “You are his disciple, but we are disciples of Moses. 29We know that God has spoken to Moses, but as for this man, we do not know where he is from.” 30The man answered and said to them, “Well, this is an amazing thing, that you do not know where he is from, and *yet* he opened my eyes. 31We know that God does not hear sinners, but if anyone is a worshiper of God and does his will, he hears him. 32Since the world began it was never heard that anyone opened the eyes of a man born blind. 33If this man were not from God, he would not be able to do anything.” 34They answered and said to him, “You were born entirely in sins, and are you teaching us?” And they cast him out.

The Man Born Blind Believes

35Jesus heard that they had cast him out, and finding him, he said, “Do you believe in the Son of Man?” 36He answered and said, “And who is he, Lord?[[1145]](#footnote-1145) *Tell me* so that I can believe in him.” 37Jesus said to him, “You have both seen him, and it is he who is speaking with you.” 38And he said, “Lord, I believe.” And he bowed down before him. 39And Jesus said, “For judgment I came into this world, that those who do not see will see, and that those who see will become blind.”

Spiritual Blindness of the Pharisees

40Those of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things, and said to him, “We are not blind too, are we?” 41Jesus said to them, “If you were blind, you would have no sin, but now, *since* you say, ‘We see,’ your sin remains.

John Chapter 10

I Am the Door

1“Truly, truly, I say to you,[[1146]](#footnote-1146) the one who does not enter into the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other way, that *person* is a thief and a robber. 2But the one who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. 3To him the doorkeeper opens and the sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. 4When he has brought out all his own, he goes before them and the sheep follow him because they know his voice. 5And they will never follow a stranger, but will flee from him because they do not know the voice of strangers.” 6Jesus spoke this veiled language to them, and they did not understand what those things were that he had been saying to them. 7Therefore Jesus said to them again, “Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. 8All who came before me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not listen to them. 9I am the door. If anyone enters by me, he will be saved, and will go in and go out, and will find pasture. 10The thief does not come except to steal and kill and destroy. I came so they can have life, and have *it* abundantly.

I Am the Good Shepherd

11“I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. 12The hired hand, who is not a shepherd *and* who does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep and flees, and the wolf snatches them and scatters *them*. 13*He flees* because he is a hired hand and is not concerned about the sheep. 14I am the good shepherd. And I know my own and my own know me 15just as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16And I have other sheep that are not of this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to my voice. And there will be one flock *with* one shepherd. 17This is the reason the Father loves me: because I lay down my life in order that I can receive it again. 18No one takes it away from me, but I lay it down on my own. I have the authority to lay it down and I have the authority to receive it again. This commandment I received from my Father.”

19Because of these words, a division arose again among the Jews. 20And many of them said, “He has a demon and is raving mad. Why do you listen to him?” 21Others said, “These are not the sayings of one *who* has a demon. Is a demon able to open the eyes of the blind?”

Jesus Rejected at the Feast of Dedication

22Then came the Feast of Dedication at Jerusalem 23(it was winter),[[1147]](#footnote-1147) and Jesus was walking in the Temple; in Solomon’s porch.[[1148]](#footnote-1148) 24So the Jews gathered around him and said to him, “How long will you keep our souls in suspense? If you are the Christ,[[1149]](#footnote-1149) tell us plainly.” 25Jesus answered them, “I told you, and you do not believe. The works that I do in my Father’s name, these testify about me. 26But you do not believe because you are not of my sheep. 27My sheep listen to my voice, and I know them, and they follow me, 28and I give them life in the age *to come*, and they will absolutely not perish, and no one will snatch them out of my hand. 29My Father, who has given *them* to me, is greater than all, and no one is able to snatch *them* out of the Father’s hand. 30I and the Father are one.”

31The Jews took up stones again to stone him. 32Jesus answered them, “Many good works have I showed you from the Father. For which of those works are you going to stone me?” 33The Jews answered him, “We are not going to stone you for a good work, but for blasphemy, and because you, being a man, make yourself a god.” 34Jesus answered them, “Is it not written in your law, I said, you are gods?[[1150]](#footnote-1150) 35If he called them gods to whom the word of God came—and the Scripture is not able to be broken— 36do you say of him whom the Father made holy and sent into the world, ‘You speak blasphemy,’ because I said I am the Son of God? 37If I am not doing the works of my Father, do not believe me. 38But if I am doing them, though you do not believe me, believe the works, so that you will come to know and continue to know that the Father is in *union with* me, and I am in *union with* the Father.” 39Therefore they were again looking for a way to arrest him, and *yet* he went away out of their hand.

Beyond the Jordan—Many Believe

40And he went away again beyond the Jordan to the place where John had been baptizing earlier, and he stayed there. 41And many came to him and were saying, “John never did a sign, but everything John said about this man was true.” 42And many believed in him there.

John Chapter 11

The Death of Lazarus

1Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister Martha. 2(And it was *this* Mary who anointed the Lord with perfume and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick). 3Therefore the sisters sent to him, saying, “Lord, look! The man who is your friend is sick.” 4But when Jesus heard it, he said, “This sickness is not ending in death, but is to the glory of God, so that the Son of God will be glorified by it.” 5Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus, 6so when he heard that he was sick, he stayed two more days in the place where he was.

7Then after this he said to the disciples, “Let’s go to Judea again.” 8The disciples say to him, “Rabbi, the Jews were just now seeking to stone you, and are you going there again?” 9Jesus answered, “Are there not 12 hours in the day? If anyone walks around during the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world. 10But if anyone walks around in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him.” 11He said this, and after that he said to them, “Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep, but I am going there to awaken him.” 12Therefore the disciples said to him, “Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover.” 13Now Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that he spoke of taking rest in sleep. 14Therefore Jesus then said to them plainly, “Lazarus is dead. 15And I rejoice for your sakes that I was not there, so that you can believe. But let’s go to him.” 16Therefore Thomas, who is called Didymus, said to his fellow disciples, “Let’s also go, that we can die with him.”

I Am the Resurrection and the Life

17So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb four days already. 18Now Bethany was near to Jerusalem, about one and three quarters miles off,[[1151]](#footnote-1151) 19and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary to comfort them concerning their brother. 20Then Martha, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him, but Mary remained seated in the house. 21Martha then said to Jesus, “Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died. 22And even now I know that whatever you ask of God, God will give you.” 23Jesus said to her, “Your brother will rise up.” 24Martha said to him, “I know that he will rise up in the resurrection at the last day.” 25Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection and the life. Whoever believes in me will live even if he dies, 26and whoever lives and believes in me will not ever die in the age *to come*. Do you believe this?” 27She said to him, “Yes, Lord. I believe that you are the Christ,[[1152]](#footnote-1152) the Son of God, the One coming into the world.”

28And when she had said this, she went away and called Mary her sister, saying in secret, “The Teacher is here, and is calling for you.” 29And she, when she heard it, got up quickly and went to him. 30(Now Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met him). 31Then the Jews who were with her in the house and were comforting her, when they saw Mary, that she got up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going to the tomb to cry there. 32Now when Mary came to where Jesus was and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying to him, “Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died.” 33Now when Jesus saw her crying, and the Jews who came with her *also* crying, he was deeply angered in the spirit, and was troubled, 34and said, “Where have you laid him?” They said to him, “Lord, come and see.” 35Jesus burst into tears. 36Then the Jews said, “Look how he was a friend to him!” 37But some of them said, “Was not this *man*, who opened the eyes of the blind, able to have done something so that this man would not have died?”

Jesus Raises Lazarus

38Then Jesus, again deeply angered within himself, came to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay against it. 39Jesus said, “Take away the stone.” Martha, the sister of the deceased, said to him, “Lord, by this time there will be a bad odor, for he has been *dead* four days.” 40Jesus said to her, “Did I not say to you that if you believed you would see the glory of God?” 41So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes and said, “Father, I thank you that you heard me. 42And I knew that you always hear me, but because of the crowd standing around, I said it so they believe that you sent me.” 43And when he had said these things, he cried out with a loud voice, “Lazarus, come out!” 44He who was dead came out, bound hand and foot with grave clothes, and his face was wrapped with a handkerchief. Jesus said to them, “Loose him and let him go.”

The Plot to Kill Jesus

45Therefore many of the Jews who came to Mary and saw what he did, believed in him. 46But some of them went away to the Pharisees and told them the things that Jesus had done. 47Therefore the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered the Sanhedrin and said, “What are we to do? For this man is doing many signs. 48If we let him *go on* like this, everyone will believe in him, and the Romans will come and take away both our Place[[1153]](#footnote-1153) and our nation.” 49But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, said to them, “You know nothing at all, 50nor do you take into account that it is better for you to have one man die for the People,[[1154]](#footnote-1154) and not that the whole nation should perish.” 51(Now he did not say this on his own, but being high priest that year he prophesied that Jesus was going to die for the nation, 52and not for the nation only, but also to gather together into one the children of God who are scattered abroad.) 53So from that day on they made plans to kill him.

54Therefore Jesus did not walk openly among the Jews any more, but went from there to the region near the desert, to a city called Ephraim, and he stayed there with the disciples.

Passover Draws Near

55Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the Passover to purify themselves. 56So they were looking for Jesus, and were saying to one another as they stood in the Temple, “What do you think? Surely he will not come to the feast, will he?” 57Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a command that if anyone knew where he was, he was to report it so they could arrest him.

John Chapter 12

Mary Anoints Jesus at Bethany

1Then six days before the Passover Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from among the dead. 2So they made him a supper there, and Martha was serving, and Lazarus was one of those who was reclining *to eat* with him. 3Then Mary, having taken three quarters of a pound[[1155]](#footnote-1155) of expensive perfume made from pure nard, anointed the feet of Jesus and wiped his feet with her hair, and the house was filled with the fragrance of the ointment. 4But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples (the one about to betray him), said, 5“Why wasn’t this perfume sold for 300 denarii[[1156]](#footnote-1156) and given to the poor?” 6(Now he said this, not because he was concerned about the poor, but because he was a thief, and having the *money* box, he used to steal from what was put in it). 7Therefore Jesus said, “Leave her alone. She has kept this *until now* for the day of my burial, 8for the poor you always have with you, but you do not always have me.”

The Plot to Kill Lazarus

9Then a large crowd of the Jews learned that he was there, and they came, not only for Jesus’ sake, but also to see Lazarus, whom he had raised from among the dead. 10But the chief priests made plans to put Lazarus to death as well, 11because on account of him many of the Jews were deserting *them* and were believing in Jesus.

The Triumphal Entry

12On the next day a large crowd that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13took the branches of the palm trees and went out to meet him, and they cried out, “Hosanna![[1157]](#footnote-1157) Blessed *is* he who comes in the name of the Lord![[1158]](#footnote-1158) The King of Israel!” 14And Jesus, having found a young donkey, sat on it, just as it is written, 15Do not be afraid, Daughter Zion. Look! Your King is coming, sitting on a donkey’s colt.[[1159]](#footnote-1159) 16(His disciples did not understand these things at first, but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about him, and that they had done these things to him).

17Meanwhile the crowd that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb and raised him from among the dead continued to testify *about him*. 18For this reason the crowd went and met him, because they heard that he had done this sign. 19Therefore the Pharisees said among themselves, “You see that you are not accomplishing anything! Look! The world has gone after him.”

Jesus Speaks of His Death

20Now there were certain Greeks among those who went up *to Jerusalem* to worship at the feast. 21So they came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, “Lord,[[1160]](#footnote-1160) we want to see Jesus.” 22Philip went and told Andrew. Andrew went, and Philip, and they told Jesus. 23And Jesus answered them, saying, “The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. 24Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it lives by itself alone, but if it dies, it bears much fruit. 25Whoever is overly attached to his life loses it, and whoever hates his life in this world will keep it, resulting in life in the age *to come*. 26If anyone serves me, let him follow me, and where I am, there will my servant be also. If anyone serves me, the Father will honor him.

27“Now my soul has become troubled. And *yet* what should I say? ‘Father, save me from this hour?’ But *it was* for this purpose I came to this hour. 28Father, glorify your name.” Then a voice came out of heaven, *saying,* “I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.” 29Therefore the crowd that stood by and heard it said that it had thundered. Others said, “An angel has spoken to him.” 30Jesus answered and said, “This voice has not come for my sake, but for your sakes. 31Now is the judgment of this world. Now the ruler of this world will be cast out. 32And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all people to myself.” 33(Now he said this, clearly indicating what kind of death he was about to die). 34So the crowd answered him, “We have heard from the law that the Christ[[1161]](#footnote-1161) will remain forever,[[1162]](#footnote-1162) and *so* how can you say, ‘The Son of Man must be lifted up?’ Who is this Son of Man?” 35Therefore Jesus said to them, “The light is among you for a little while longer. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness overtakes you. The one who walks in the darkness does not know where he is going. 36While you have the light, believe in the light, so that you become sons of light.” Jesus spoke these things, and *then* he departed and hid himself from them.

Belief and Unbelief of the Jews

37But although he had done so many signs before them, *yet* they did not believe in him, 38with the result that the word of Isaiah the prophet that he spoke was fulfilled: Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?[[1163]](#footnote-1163) 39For this reason they were not able to believe, for again Isaiah said, 40He has blinded their eyes and hardened their hearts, lest they should see with their eyes and perceive with their heart, and would return *to God*, and I would heal them.[[1164]](#footnote-1164) 41Isaiah said these things because he saw his glory, and he spoke of him.

42Nevertheless, even many of the rulers believed in him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *it* so that they would not be put out of the synagogue, 43for they loved the glory that comes from man more than the glory that comes from God.

The Word Will Judge

44Jesus cried out and said, “Whoever believes in me does not believe in me *only*, but *also* in him who sent me. 45And whoever sees me sees him who sent me. 46I have come into the world *as* a light so that whoever believes in me will not remain in the darkness. 47And if anyone hears my words and does not keep them, I do not judge him, for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world. 48Whoever is rejecting me and is not receiving my words has one that is judging him: the word that I spoke, it will judge him on the last day. 49For I did not speak on my own, but the Father who sent me, he has given me a command *as to* what to say and what to speak. 50And I know that his commandment is life in the age *to come*, so whatever I say, I say just as the Father has said to me.”

John Chapter 13

THE LAST SUPPER (13:1-17:26)  
Jesus Washes the Disciples' Feet

1Now before the feast of the Passover, Jesus, knowing that his hour had come to depart out of this world to his Father, having loved his own who were in the world, he loved them to the end. 2And during supper, the Devil[[1165]](#footnote-1165) having already put into the heart of Judas, *son* of Simon Iscariot, to betray him, 3*Jesus*, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he had come from God and was going to God, 4got up from supper and laid aside his outer garment, and he took a towel and tied it around himself. 5Then he poured water into the basin and began to wash the disciples’ feet and to wipe them with the towel that was tied around him. 6Then he came to Simon Peter, who said to him, “Lord, are you going to wash my feet?” 7Jesus answered and said to him, “What I am doing, you do not know now, but afterward you will understand.” 8Peter said to him, “You will never wash my feet—ever!” Jesus answered him, “If I do not wash you, you have no part with me.” 9Simon Peter said to him, “Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.” 10Jesus said to him, “Whoever has bathed does not need to wash, except for his feet, but is completely clean. And you are clean, but not all *of you*.” 11For he knew the one who was betraying him, that is why he said, “You are not all clean.”

12So when he had washed their feet and put on his outer garment and reclined again *to eat*, he said to them, “Do you know what I have done to you? 13You call me, ‘Teacher’ and ‘Lord,’ and you rightly say so, for I am. 14So if I, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, you also are obligated to wash one another’s feet. 15For I have given you an example, that you also should do as I have done to you. 16Truly, truly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master, neither is one who is sent greater than the one who sent him. 17If you know these things, you are blessed if you put them into practice. 18I am not speaking about all of you. I know whom I have chosen. But let the Scripture be fulfilled: The one who eats my bread lifted up his heel against me.[[1166]](#footnote-1166) 19From now on I am telling you before it comes to pass, so that when it comes to pass, you will believe that I am *he*. 20Truly, truly, I say to you, the one who receives whomever I send, receives me, and whoever receives me receives him who sent me.”

One of You Will Betray Me

21When Jesus had spoken this, he was troubled in *his* spirit, and testified and said, “Truly, truly, I say to you, that one of you will betray me.” 22The disciples looked at one another, uncertain about whom he was speaking. 23One of the disciples, *the one* whom Jesus loved, was reclining *his head* on Jesus’ chest. 24Therefore Simon Peter nodded to him and inquired of him, “Tell *us* who it is that he is talking about.” 25He, leaning back as he was on Jesus’ chest, said to him, “Lord, who is it?” 26Therefore Jesus answered, “It is the one to whom I will give this piece *of bread* when I have dipped it.” So when he had dipped the piece, he gave it to Judas, *the son* of Simon Iscariot. 27And after the piece, then the Adversary[[1167]](#footnote-1167) entered into him. Then Jesus said to him, “What you are doing, do more quickly!” 28Now no one reclining *to eat with him* knew why he spoke this to him. 29Indeed, some thought *it was* because Judas had the *money* box that Jesus said to him, “Buy what we need for the feast,” or, that he should give something to the poor. 30Then he, having received the piece *of bread*, went out immediately; and it was night.

A New Commandment

31Now when he had gone out, Jesus said, “Now is the Son of Man glorified, and God is glorified in him. 32If God has been glorified in him, God will also glorify him in himself and will glorify him immediately. 33Little children, I am with you *only* a little while longer. You will seek me, and as I said to the Jews, so I now say to you also, ‘Where I go, you are not able to come.’

34“I am giving to you a new commandment, ‘Love one another.’ Just as I have loved you, you also are to love one another. 35By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: if you have love for one another.”

Peter’s Denial Foretold

36Simon Peter said to him, “Lord, where are you going?” Jesus answered, “Where I am going, you are not able to follow now, but you will follow afterwards.” 37Peter said to him, “Lord, why am I not able to follow you now? I will lay down my life for you.” 38Jesus answered, “Will you lay down your life for me? Truly, truly, I say to you, a rooster will absolutely not crow before you have denied me three times.

John Chapter 14

I Am the Way, the Truth, the Life

1“Do not let your heart be troubled. Continue to trust in God and continue to trust in me. 2In my Father’s house are many places to live. If it were not so, I would have told you, for I go to prepare a place for you. 3And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and will receive you to myself so that where I am you will be also. 4And where I am going, you know the way.” 5Thomas said to him, “Lord, we do not know where you are going. How can we know the way?” 6Jesus said to him, “I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.

Seeing Jesus is Seeing the Father

7“If you had known me, you would have known my Father also. From now on you know him, and have seen him.” 8Philip said to him, “Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for us.” 9Jesus said to him, “Have I been with you such a long time, and you do not know me, Philip? Whoever has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, ‘Show us the Father?’ 10Do you not believe that I am in *union with* the Father, and the Father is in *union with* me? The words that I am saying to you I am not speaking from myself, but the Father living in *union with* me does his works. 11Keep on believing me, that I am in *union with* the Father and the Father in *union with* me, or else keep believing me because of the works themselves. 12Truly, truly, I say to you, the one who continues to believe in me, the works that I do, he will do also, and greater *works* than these will he do, because I go to the Father. 13And whatever you ask in my name, that I will do, so that the Father is glorified in the Son. 14If you ask me anything in my name, I will do *it*.

Love and Obedience

15“If you love me, you will keep my commandments, 16and I will ask the Father, and he will give you another helper, which will be with you forever. 17*This helper is* the spirit of truth, which the world is not able to receive, because it does not see it or know it. You know it, for it is present with you, and will be in you. 18I will not leave you as orphans: I will come to you. 19A little while longer and the world will see me no more, but you will see me. Because I live, you will live also. 20In that day you will know that I am in *union with* my Father, and you are in *union with* me, and I am in *union with* you.

21“Whoever has my commandments, and keeps them, that is the one who loves me. And whoever loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him, and will reveal myself to him.”

22Judas (not Iscariot) said to him, “Lord, how is it that you will reveal yourself to us and not to the world?” 23Jesus answered and said to him, “If anyone loves me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him. 24Whoever does not love me does not keep my words; and the word that you are hearing is not mine, but the Father’s who sent me.

25“These things I have spoken to you *while* *I am* still with you. 26And the helper, the holy spirit, which the Father will send in my name, it will teach you all things and bring to your remembrance all that I said to you.

Jesus’ Gift of Peace

27“Peace I leave with you; my peace I give to you. I do not give *it* to you as the world gives. Do not let your heart be troubled, nor let it be afraid. 28You heard that I said to you, ‘I am going away,’ and ‘I am coming *back* to you.’ If you loved me, you would have rejoiced because I go to the Father, for the Father is greater than I. 29And now I have told you before it comes to pass, so that when it comes to pass, you will believe. 30I will no longer speak much with you, for the ruler of the world is coming. However, he has no power over me, 31but I do as the Father has commanded me so that the world can know that I love the Father. Get up, let’s go from here.

John Chapter 15

I Am the True Vine

1“I am the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser. 2Every branch in me that does not produce fruit, he takes it away, and every *branch* that produces fruit, he prunes it so that it can produce more fruit. 3Already you are clean because of the word that I have spoken to you. 4Live in *union with* me, and I *will live* in *union with* you. Just as the branch is not able to produce fruit by itself unless it lives in *union with* the vine, so neither can you, unless you live in *union with* me. 5I am the vine, you are the branches. The one who lives in *union with* me, and I in him, that is the one who will bear much fruit, because apart from me you are not able to do anything. 6If anyone does not live in *union with* me, he is thrown away like a branch, and withers; and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned. 7If you live in *union with* me, and my words live in you, ask whatever you want and it will be done for you. 8This is how my Father is glorified: that you bear much fruit and prove to be my disciples.

9“Just as the Father has loved me, I also have loved you: live in my love. 10If you keep my commandments, you will live in my love; just as I have kept my Father’s commandments and live in his love. 11I have spoken these things to you so that my joy may be in you, and *that* your joy may be made full. 12This is my commandment, that you love one another just as I have loved you. 13No one has greater love than this—that one would lay down his life for his friends. 14You are my friends if you do the things that I command you. 15No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his lord is doing. But I have called you friends because all that I have heard from my Father I have made known to you. 16You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you, that you should go and produce fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain, so that whatever you ask of the Father in my name, he will give it to you. 17These things I command you so that you will love one another.

The World Will Hate You

18“If the world hates you, you know that it has hated me before *it hated* you. 19If you were of the world, the world would befriend you as its own. However, because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. 20Remember the word that I said to you, ‘A servant is not greater than his lord.’ If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will keep yours also. 21But all these things they will do to you on account of my name because they do not know the one who sent me.

22“If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin. 23Whoever hates me hates my Father also. 24If I had not done among them the works that no one else did, they would not have sin, but now they have both seen and hated both me and my Father. 25But let the word that is written in their law be fulfilled, They hated me without a cause.[[1168]](#footnote-1168)

26“But when the helper comes that I will send to you from the Father, the spirit of truth that comes from the Father, it will testify about me, 27and you also must testify, because you have been with me from the beginning.

John Chapter 16

1“I have told you these things so that you will not be caused to fall away. 2They will put you out of the synagogues. Indeed, the hour is coming when whoever kills you will think that he offers a service to God. 3And they will do these things because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4But I have said these things to you so that when their hour comes, you will remember that I myself told you about them.

The Coming Helper

“And I did not say these things to you from the beginning because I was with you. 5But now I am going to the one who sent me, and *yet* none of you asks me, ‘Where are you going?’ 6But because I have spoken these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart. 7Nevertheless, I am telling you the truth, it is to your advantage that I go away, for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you. But if I go, I will send it to you. 8And when it comes, it will convict the world concerning sin, and concerning righteousness, and concerning judgment. 9Concerning sin, because they do not believe in me; 10concerning righteousness, because I go to the Father and you will see me no more; 11concerning judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged.

12“I still have many things to say to you, but you are not able to bear them now. 13But when it, the spirit of truth, comes, it will guide you in all the truth, for it will not speak on its own, but whatever it hears, it will speak, and it will declare to you the things that are to come. 14It will glorify me, for it will take from what is mine, and will declare *it* to you. 15All things, whatever the Father has, are mine, therefore I said that it will take from what is mine and will declare *it* to you.

Sorrow Turned Into Joy

16“A little while and you will see me no more, and again a little while, and you will see me.” 17Therefore *some* of his disciples said to one another, “What is this that he is saying to us, ‘A little while and you will not see me, and again a little while, and you will see me,’ and, ‘Because I go to the Father?’” 18So they kept saying *to each other*, “What is this that he is saying, ‘A little while?’ We do not know what he is saying.”

19Jesus knew that they were wanting to ask him, and he said to them, “Are you asking one another about this, that I said, ‘A little while and you will not see me, and again a little while, and you will see me?’ 20Truly, truly, I say to you, that you will cry and lament, but the world will rejoice. You will be filled with sorrow, but your sorrow will be turned into joy. 21A woman, when she is giving birth, has pain because her hour has come; but when her child is born, she no longer remembers the distress, for the joy that a boy is born into the world. 22So you also have sorrow now, but I will see you again and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy away from you. 23And in that day you will not ask me anything. Truly, truly, I say to you, if you ask anything of the Father, he will give it to you in my name. 24Until now you have not asked for anything in my name. *Now* keep asking, and you will receive, so that your joy is made full. 25“I have said these things to you in veiled language. The hour is coming when I will no longer speak to you in veiled language, but will tell you plainly about the Father. 26In that day you will ask in my name, and I do not say to you that I will ask the Father on your behalf, 27for the Father himself treats you as friends because you have befriended me, and have believed that I came from the Father. 28I came from the Father and have come into the world. Now in turn, I am leaving the world and going to the Father.”

29His disciples said, “See, now you are speaking plainly, and are not speaking in veiled language. 30Now we know that you know all things, and do not need anyone to ask you a question. This is why we believe that you came from God.” 31Jesus answered them, “Do you believe now? 32Look! The hour is coming and has come that you will be scattered, each one for himself, and you will leave me alone, and *yet* I am not alone because the Father is with me. 33I have told you these things so that, in *union with* me, you have peace. In the world you will have hardships, but have courage; I have overcome the world.”

John Chapter 17

The Prayer of Jesus

1Jesus said these things,[[1169]](#footnote-1169) and lifting up his eyes to heaven, said, “Father, the hour has come. Glorify your Son so that the Son can glorify you, 2just as you gave him authority over all flesh so that he could give life in the age *to come* to all those you have given him. 3And this is life in the age *to come*, that they know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ[[1170]](#footnote-1170) whom you have sent. 4I glorified you on the earth by accomplishing the work that you have given me to do. 5And now, Father, glorify me together with yourself with the glory that I had with you before the world was.

6“I revealed your name to the people whom you gave me out of the world. Yours they were, and you gave them to me, and they have kept your word. 7Now they know that everything you have given me is from you, 8for the words that you gave me I have given to them, and they received *them* and truly knew that I came from you, and they believed that you sent me. 9I am asking on their behalf. I am not asking on behalf of the world, but for those whom you have given me, for they are yours. 10And all things that are mine are yours, and yours are mine, and I am glorified in them. 11And I am no longer in the world, and *yet* these are in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, keep them safe in your name, *those* whom you have given me, so that they can be one, just as we *are*. 12While I was with them, I kept them in your name, which you have given me, and I guarded them, and not one of them perished but the son of destruction, resulting in the Scripture being fulfilled. 13But now I am coming to you; and I am speaking these things in the world so that they have my joy made full in them. 14I have given them your word, and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. 15I am not asking that you take them out of the world, but that you keep them safe from the Wicked One. 16They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. 17Make them holy by the truth; your word is truth. 18Just as you sent me into the world, so I sent them into the world. 19And for their sakes I make myself holy, so that they themselves also can be made holy by the truth.

20“I am not asking for these alone, but also for those who *will* believe in me through their word, 21so that they can all be one, just as you, Father, *are* in *union with* me and I in *union with* you, that they also can be in *union with* us, so that the world may believe that you sent me. 22And the glory that you have given me, I have given to them, so that they can be one, just as we *are* one; 23I in *union with* them, and you in *union with* me, so that they can be perfected into one so that the world can know that you sent me, and loved them just as you loved me. 24Father, I want those whom you have given me to also be with me where I am, so that they can see my glory, which you have given me because you loved me before the foundation of the world.

25“O righteous Father, the world did not know you, but I knew you, and these knew that you sent me. 26And I made known to them your name, and will make it known so that the love with which you loved me can be in them, and I in them.”

John Chapter 18

THE EVENTS LEADING TO JESUS' CRUCIFIXION (18:1-19:16)  
Jesus’ Betrayal in Gethsemane

1After Jesus had spoken these words, he went out with his disciples across the ravine of the *brook* Kidron, to where there was a garden, which he himself and his disciples entered. 2Now Judas, who was betraying him, also knew the place, for Jesus often met there with his disciples. 3So Judas, having received the *Roman* cohort and *also* *Temple* police from the chief priests and the Pharisees, arrived there with lanterns and torches and weapons. 4So Jesus, knowing everything that was about to happen to him, went out and said to them, “Who are you looking for?” 5They answered him, “Jesus of Nazareth.” Jesus said to them, “I am *he*” (and Judas also, who was betraying him, was standing with them). 6Then, when he said to them, “I am *he*,” they went backward and fell to the ground. 7Therefore he asked them again, “Who are you looking for?” And they said, “Jesus of Nazareth.” 8Jesus answered, “I told you that I am *he*. So if you are looking for me, let these *men* go,” 9(*he said this* with the result that the word he had spoken was fulfilled, ‘Of those whom you have given me I did not lose one.’) 10Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it and struck the high priest’s servant and cut off his right ear. Now the servant’s name was Malchus. 11Then Jesus said to Peter, “Put the sword into the sheath! Am I not to drink the cup that the Father has given to me?

Jesus Taken to Annas First

12Then the *Roman* cohort and the commander, and the *Temple* police of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him. 13And they led him to Annas first, for he was *the* father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year 14(now it was Caiaphas who advised the Jews that it was advantageous for one man to die instead of the People).[[1171]](#footnote-1171)

Peter Denies Jesus

15And Simon Peter was following Jesus, and *so was* another disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest and entered with Jesus into the court of the high priest, 16but Peter was standing outside at the gate. So the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the woman who kept the gate and brought in Peter. 17Then the servant girl who kept the gate said to Peter, “You are not also *one* of this man’s disciples, are you?” He said, “I am not.” 18Now the servants and the *Temple* guard were standing *there*, having made a charcoal fire because it was cold, and they were warming themselves. And Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

Jesus Interrogated

19Then the high priest asked Jesus about his disciples and about his teaching. 20Jesus answered him, “I have spoken openly to the world. I always taught in synagogues and in the Temple where all the Jews come together, and I said nothing in secret. 21Why do you ask me? Ask those who have heard what I said to them. Look, they know what I said.” 22And when he had said this, one of the *Temple* police standing by struck Jesus with his hand, saying, “Is that the way you answer the high priest?” 23Jesus answered him, “If I have spoken wrongly, testify to the wrong, but if rightly, why do you strike me?” 24Then Annas sent him, still tied up, to Caiaphas the high priest.

Peter Denies Jesus Again

25Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. Then they said to him, “Are you also *one* of his disciples?” He denied it, and said, “I am not.” 26One of the servants of the high priest, being a relative of him whose ear Peter cut off, said, “Did I not see you in the garden with him?” 27Then Peter denied it again, and immediately the rooster crowed.

Jesus Before Pilate

28Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas into the governor’s headquarters[[1172]](#footnote-1172) (and it was early), and *yet* they themselves did not enter into the headquarters so that they would not be defiled, but could eat the Passover. 29So Pilate went out to them and said, “What accusation are you bringing against this man?” 30They answered and said to him, “If this man were not an evildoer, we would not have handed him over to you.” 31Therefore Pilate said to them, “Take him yourselves and judge him according to your law.” The Jews said to him, “It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death.” 32*This happened* with the result that the word that Jesus spoke was fulfilled, clearly indicating by what manner of death he was about to die.

33So Pilate entered again into the governor’s headquarters[[1173]](#footnote-1173) and called Jesus and said to him, “Are you the king of the Jews?” 34Jesus answered, “Are you asking this on your own, or did others say it to you about me?” 35Pilate answered, “Am I a Jew? Your own nation and the chief priests have handed you over to me. What have you done?” 36Jesus answered, “My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, then my servants would be fighting to keep me from being handed over to the Jews, but in fact, my kingdom is not from here.” 37So Pilate said to him, “So are you a king?” Jesus answered, “You *rightly* say that I am a king. For this purpose I have been born, and for this purpose I have come into the world, that I should testify concerning the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears my voice.” 38Pilate said to him, “What is truth?” And when he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and said to them, “I find no guilt in him. 39But you have a custom, that I release one man to you at the Passover. So do you want me to release to you the king of the Jews?” 40Then they cried out again, saying, “Not this man, but Barabbas!” (Now Barabbas was a revolutionary).

John Chapter 19

Jesus Sentenced to be Crucified

1Therefore Pilate then took Jesus and flogged *him*. 2And the soldiers, having twisted together a crown of thorns, put it on his head and threw a purple robe around him. 3And they were coming up to him and saying, “Hail, king of the Jews!” and they were slapping him in the face.

4And Pilate went out again, and he said to them, “Look! I am bringing him out to you to let you know that I find no reason *for death* in him.” 5So Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. And *Pilate* said to them, “Look! *Here is* the man!” 6So when the chief priests and the *Temple* police saw him, they cried out, saying, “Crucify *him*, crucify *him*!” Pilate said to them, “Take him yourselves and crucify him, for I find no reason for a charge against him.” 7The Jews answered him, “We have a law, and by that law he must die, because he made himself the Son of God.” 8So when Pilate heard this saying, he was even more afraid, 9and he went into the praetorium[[1174]](#footnote-1174) again and said to Jesus, “Where are you from?” But Jesus gave him no answer. 10So Pilate said to him, “Are you refusing to speak to me? Do you not know that I have *the* authority to release you, and have *the* authority to crucify you?” 11Jesus answered him, “You would have no authority against me if it had not been given to you from above, therefore the one who handed me over to you has the greater sin.” 12As a result of this Pilate sought to release him, but the Jews cried out, saying, “If you release this man you are not Caesar’s Friend.[[1175]](#footnote-1175) Everyone who makes himself a king speaks against Caesar.” 13Therefore when Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus out and sat down on the judgment seat at a place called the Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14Now it was the Preparation of the Passover (it was about the sixth hour).[[1176]](#footnote-1176) And he said to the Jews, “Look at your king!” 15Then they cried out, “Away with *him*! Away with *him*! Crucify him!”

Pilate said to them, “Should I crucify your king?” The chief priests answered, “We have no king but Caesar.” 16So then he handed him over to them to be crucified, so they took Jesus away.

THE CRUCIFIXION (19:17-42)  
Jesus is Crucified

17And he went out, carrying his own cross, to the place called the Place of *the* Skull, which in Hebrew is called, Golgotha, 18where they crucified him, and with him two others on this side and on that side, and Jesus in the midst. 19And Pilate also wrote an inscription and put it on the cross. And it was written, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20Now many of the Jews read this inscription because where Jesus was crucified was near the Place of the city,[[1177]](#footnote-1177) and it was written in Hebrew, in Latin, *and* in Greek. 21Then the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, “Do not write, ‘The king of the Jews,’ but rather that, ‘He said, I am king of the Jews.’” 22Pilate answered, “What I have written I have written.”

23Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his clothes and divided them into four parts—a part for each soldier—and *also took* his tunic.[[1178]](#footnote-1178) Now the tunic was seamless, woven in one *piece* from the top *down*. 24Therefore they said to one another, “Let’s not tear it, but cast lots for it, *to see* whose it will be.” *This happened* with the result that the Scripture was fulfilled, which says, They divided my clothes among them, and they cast lots for my clothing.[[1179]](#footnote-1179) Now this is what the soldiers did.

25Now standing by the cross of Jesus were his mother, and his mother’s sister, Mary (the *wife* of Clopas), and Mary Magdalene. 26Therefore when Jesus saw his mother and the disciple whom he loved standing by, he said to his mother, “*Dear* woman, look, *here is* your son!” 27Then he said to the disciple, “Look, *here is* your mother!” And from that hour the disciple took her to his own *home*.

The Death of Jesus

28After this, Jesus, knowing that all things had already been accomplished, said (in order to fulfill the Scripture), “I am thirsty.” 29A vessel full of wine vinegar was sitting there, so they put a sponge full of the wine vinegar on a hyssop *branch*, and put it to his mouth. 30Then, when Jesus had received the wine vinegar he said, “It is finished,”[[1180]](#footnote-1180) and he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

Jesus’ Side Pierced

31Now because it was the Day of Preparation, in order that the bodies would not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was the high day)[[1181]](#footnote-1181), the Jews asked Pilate to have their legs broken and *their bodies* taken away. 32So the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first, and of the other who was crucified with him. 33But when they came to Jesus and saw that he was already dead, they did not break his legs. 34But one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. 35And he who saw *this* has testified, and his testimony is true, and he knows that he is telling *the* truth in order that you also believe. 36For these things came to pass with the result that the Scripture was fulfilled, Not a bone of his will be broken.[[1182]](#footnote-1182) 37And again, another scripture says, They will look at him whom they pierced.[[1183]](#footnote-1183)

Joseph and Nicodemus Bury Jesus

38Now after these things, Joseph of Arimathea (who was a disciple of Jesus) asked Pilate’s *permission* to take away the body of Jesus, but *he did so* secretly because of *his* fear of the Jews, and Pilate allowed it. Therefore he came and took away his body. 39But Nicodemus also came (the one who previously came to him at night), bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about 75 pounds. 40So they took the body of Jesus and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as is the burial custom of the Jews. 41Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden *was* a new tomb in which no one had yet been laid. 42So, because of the Preparation Day of the Jews they laid Jesus there because the tomb was nearby.

John Chapter 20

THE RESURRECTION (20:1-21:25)  
Mary Reports the Tomb is Empty

1Now on the first *day* of the week, Mary Magdalene came to the tomb early, while it was still dark, and saw the stone taken away from the tomb. 2So she ran and went to Simon Peter and the other disciple, to whom Jesus was a friend, and said to them, “They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid him.” 3So Peter went out, and the other disciple, and they were going to the tomb. 4And the two were running together, but the other disciple ran ahead, faster than Peter, and came to the tomb first, 5and stooping down and looking in, he saw the linen cloths lying, yet he did not enter in. 6Then Simon Peter also came, following him, and went into the tomb, and he saw the linen cloths lying, 7and the handkerchief that was on his head not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. 8So then the other disciple, who came first to the tomb, also entered in, and he saw, and he believed. 9For they did not yet know the Scripture, that he must rise from among the dead.

Jesus Appears to Mary Magdalene

10So the disciples went away again to their own home. 11But Mary was standing outside the tomb crying. Then as she was crying, she stooped down and looked into the tomb 12and she saw two angels in white, sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had been lying. 13And they said to her, “Woman, why are you crying?” She said to them, “Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have put him.” 14When she had said this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing, but did not know that it was Jesus. 15Jesus said to her, “Woman, why are you crying? Who are you looking for?” She, supposing him to be the gardener, said to him, “Sir,[[1184]](#footnote-1184) if you have carried him from here, tell me where you have laid him, and I will take him away.” 16Jesus said to her, “Mary.” She turned herself, and said to him in Hebrew, “Rabboni!” (which means, Teacher). 17Jesus said to her, “Do not touch me, because I have not yet gone up to the Father. But go to my brothers and say to them, ‘I am going up to my Father and your Father, and my God and your God.’” 18Mary Magdalene went *and* announced to the disciples, “I have seen the Lord,” and *also that* he had said these things to her.

Jesus Appears to the Disciples

19Now when it was evening on that day, the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were because of their fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and said to them, “Peace *be* to you.” 20And when he had said this, he showed them his hands and his side. So the disciples were overjoyed when they saw the Lord. 21Then Jesus said to them again, “Peace *be* to you. As the Father has sent me, even so I send you.” 22And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and said to them, “Receive holy spirit. 23If you forgive the sins of anyone, *their sins* have been forgiven them; if you retain the *sins* of anyone, they have been retained.”

Thomas Believes in Jesus

24But Thomas (called Didymus), one of the Twelve, was not with them when Jesus came. 25Therefore the other disciples said to him, “We have seen the Lord!” But he said to them, “Unless I see in his hands the mark of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not ever believe.” 26And eight days later his disciples were inside again, and Thomas was with them. Jesus came, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst *of them* and said, “Peace *be* to you.” 27Then he said to Thomas, “Reach your finger here, and see my hands, and reach your hand *here*, and put it into my side, and do not be unbelieving, but believing!”

28Thomas answered and said to him, “My Lord and my God!”[[1185]](#footnote-1185) 29Jesus said to him, “Because you have seen me, you have believed. Blessed *are* those who have not seen, and *yet* have believed.” 30(Now Jesus did many other signs in the presence of the disciples that are not written in this book, 31but these are written so that you believe that Jesus is the Christ,[[1186]](#footnote-1186) the Son of God, and so that by believing you will have life in his name).

John Chapter 21

Jesus Appears at the Sea of Galilee

1After these things Jesus revealed himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias,[[1187]](#footnote-1187) and he showed *himself* this way: 2Simon Peter, and Thomas (called Didymus), and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two more of his disciples, were together. 3Simon Peter said to them, “I am going fishing.” They said to him, “We also will go with you.” They went out and got into the boat, and that night they caught nothing. 4But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the shore, yet the disciples did not know that it was Jesus. 5Then Jesus said to them, “Children, you have no fish, have you?” They answered him, “No.” 6And he said to them, “Cast the net on the right side of the boat and you will find *some*.” So they cast *it*, and they were not able to haul it in because of the multitude of fish. 7Then that disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, “It is the Lord.” So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he tied his outer garment around him (because he had taken it off[[1188]](#footnote-1188)), and jumped[[1189]](#footnote-1189) into the lake. 8But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but *only* about 100 yards off),[[1190]](#footnote-1190) dragging the net *full* of fish. 9So when they got out on the land, they saw a charcoal fire there, and fish laid on it, and bread. 10Jesus said to them, “Bring *some* of the fish that you have just caught.” 11So Simon Peter went into *the boat* and dragged the net to land, full of large fish—153 *of them*—and although there were so many, the net was not torn. 12Jesus said to them, “Come have breakfast.” And none of the disciples dared inquire of him, “Who are you?” because they knew it was the Lord. 13Jesus came and took the bread and gave *some* to them, and did the same with the fish. 14This was now the third time that Jesus was revealed to the disciples after he was raised from among the dead.

Jesus: Do You Love Me?

15Then when they had finished breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, “Simon, *son* of John, do you love me more than these?” He said to him, “Yes, Lord, you know that I am your friend.” He said to him, “Feed my lambs.” 16He said to him again a second time, “Simon, *son* of John, do you love me?” He said to him, “Yes, Lord, you know that I am your friend.” He said to him, “Shepherd my sheep.” 17He said to him the third time, “Simon, *son* of John, are you my friend?” Peter was grieved because he said to him the third time, “Are you my friend?” And he said to him, “Lord, you know all things; you know that I am your friend.” Jesus said to him, “Feed my sheep. 18Truly, truly, I say to you, when you were young, you dressed yourself and walked where you wanted, but when you are old you will stretch out your hands and another will dress you and carry you where you do not want *to go*.” 19Now this he spoke, clearly indicating by what manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he said to him, “Follow me!”

The Beloved Disciple

20Peter, turning around, saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following *them*, (the one who also had leaned back on his chest at the supper and said, “Lord, who is the one who will betray you?”). 21Therefore, when Peter saw him, he said to Jesus, “Lord, and what about him?” 22Jesus said to him, “If I want him to remain until I come, what *is that* to you? You follow me!”

23So the word went out among the brothers and sisters that this disciple would not die, yet Jesus did not say to him that he would not die, but, “If I want him to remain until I come, what *is that* to you?”

24This is the disciple who is testifying about these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25And there are also many other things that Jesus did, which if every one of them were written down, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written.

The Acts of the Apostles

Acts Chapter 1

THE BEGINNING OF THE CHURCH (1:1-2:47)  
Introduction

1The first account I made, O Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and to teach 2until the day he was taken up, after he, through the holy spirit, had given commandments to the apostles whom he had chosen. 3After his suffering he also showed himself alive to them by many convincing proofs, appearing to them over *a period of* 40 days and speaking of the things concerning the Kingdom of God. 4And being assembled together with them, he commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, *he said*, “you heard about from me, 5because John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with holy spirit not many days from now.”

6Now when they had come together, they asked him, saying, “Lord, is it at this time you are going to restore the kingdom to Israel?” 7And he said to them, “It is not for you to know times or dates that the Father has set within his own authority. 8But you will receive power when the holy spirit has come upon you, and you will be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and Samaria, and to the uttermost part of the earth.”

The Ascension

9And when he had said these things, while they were watching, he was taken up and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10And while they were looking into heaven as he was going, Look! Two men stood by them in white apparel, 11who said, “Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into heaven? This Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will come in the same way as you saw him going into heaven.”

Matthias Chosen to Replace Judas

12Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem (a Sabbath day’s journey *away*). 13And when they had entered *Jerusalem*, they went up into the room upstairs, where they were staying; that is, Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas *the son* of James. 14These all with one accord continued steadfastly in prayer, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brothers.

15And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the brothers and said (and there was a large number of names, about 120 *people* together at that one place), 16“Men, brothers, it was necessary that the Scripture be fulfilled that the Holy Spirit spoke beforehand by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who became a guide to those who took Jesus, 17because he had been counted as one of us and received a portion in this ministry. 18(Now this man acquired a field with the reward of his iniquity, and falling down prone, he burst open in the middle and all his bowels gushed out. 19And this became known to all those who were living in Jerusalem, so that in their language that field was called Akeldama, that is, the field of blood.) 20For it is written in the scroll of Psalms, Let his dwelling place become desolate and let no one live in it,[[1191]](#footnote-1191) and, Let another take his place of leadership.[[1192]](#footnote-1192) 21Therefore, of the men who have accompanied us the entire time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out among us, 22beginning from the baptism of John to the day that he was taken up from us—one of these must become a witness with us of his resurrection.” 23And they put forward two, Joseph called Barsabbas, (who was also called Justus), and Matthias. 24And they prayed and said, “You, Lord, who know the hearts of all, show which one of these two you have chosen 25to take the place in this ministry and apostleship from which Judas turned aside to go to his own place.” 26And they cast lots for them, and the lot fell on Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

Acts Chapter 2

Pentecost: Start of the Church

1And when the day of Pentecost arrived, they were all together in one place. 2And suddenly a sound came from heaven like a strong rushing wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. 3And there appeared to them tongues as if of fire, which spreading out, came to rest upon each one of them. 4And they were all filled with holy spirit and began to speak in other tongues, as the Spirit was giving them utterance.

5Now there were Jews staying in Jerusalem, *deeply* religious men from every nation under heaven. 6And when this sound occurred, the multitude came together, and were bewildered, because each one was hearing them speaking in his own language. 7And they were all amazed and marveled, saying, “Look! Aren’t all of these people who are speaking Galileans? 8And how is it that we are hearing *them speaking*, each of us, in our own language in which we were born?” 9Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and those who live in Mesopotamia, in Judea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and the province of Asia, 10in Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya near Cyrene, and visitors from Rome (both Jews and proselytes), 11Cretans and Arabians, we hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works of God.

12And they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, “What does this mean?” 13But others mocking said, “They are filled with sweet new wine.”

Peter Addresses the Crowd

14But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice and spoke to them, *saying*, “Fellow Jews, and all you who are residing in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and pay close attention to my words. 15For these are not drunk, as you suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.[[1193]](#footnote-1193) 16But this is that which has been spoken through the prophet Joel:

17And it will be in the last days, says God, I will pour out a portion of my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters will prophesy, and your young men will see visions, and your old men will dream dreams. 18And even on my male servants and on my female servants I will pour out a portion of my spirit in those days, and they will prophesy. 19And I will show wonders in the heavens above, and signs on the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and a cloud of smoke. 20The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and glorious Day of the Lord comes. 21And it will be that whoever calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.[[1194]](#footnote-1194)

22“You men of Israel, listen to these words! Jesus of Nazareth, a man pointed out to you by God by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did through him in the midst of you, just as you yourselves know, 23this man, delivered up by the decreed plan and foreknowledge of God, you, by lawless hands, crucified and killed. 24*But* God raised him up, having freed him from the birth pains of death, because it was not possible for him to be held by it. 25For David says concerning him, “I saw the Lord always before me, for he is at my right hand so that I would not be moved. 26Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced, moreover my flesh also will rest in hope 27because you will not abandon my soul to the grave, nor will you allow your Devout One to see corruption. 28You made known to me the ways of life; you will make me full of gladness with your presence.”[[1195]](#footnote-1195)

29“Men, brothers, I can speak to you with confidence about the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. 30Since he was a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that of the fruit of his body he would seat *one* of his descendants on his throne,[[1196]](#footnote-1196) 31he, foreseeing *this*, spoke of the resurrection of the Christ,[[1197]](#footnote-1197) that he was not abandoned to the grave, nor did his flesh see corruption.[[1198]](#footnote-1198) 32God has raised this Jesus; we all are witnesses of this. 33Then, being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promised holy spirit, he has poured out this that you see and hear. 34For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he himself says, The Lord said to my Lord, ‘Sit at my right hand, 35until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.’[[1199]](#footnote-1199)

36“Therefore, let all the house of Israel know for certain that God has made him—this Jesus whom you crucified—both Lord and Christ.”

37Now when they heard *this,* they were pricked in their heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, “Men, brothers, what should we do?” 38And Peter *said* to them, “Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the holy spirit. 39For the promise is to you, and to your children, and to all who are far off, *even* to as many as the Lord our God will call.” 40And with many other words he testified, and exhorted them, saying, “Save yourselves from this crooked generation.”

The Fellowship of the Believers

41Then those who received his word were baptized, and in that day there were added *to their number* about 3,000 souls. 42And they continued steadfastly in the apostles’ teaching, and in fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayer. 43And fear came on every soul, and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. 44And all *those* who believed were together, and had all things *in* common, 45and they began selling their property and possessions, and were dividing them among all, as anyone had need. 46And day after day, continuing with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they were receiving their food with great joy and sincerity of heart, 47praising God, and having favor with all the people. And day after day the Lord was adding to them those who were being saved.

Acts Chapter 3

THE EARLY CHURCH IN JERUSALEM (3:1-7:60)  
Healing of a Lame Man

1Now Peter and John were going up into the Temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth *hour*.[[1200]](#footnote-1200) 2And a certain man who was lame from his mother’s womb was being carried, whom they placed daily at the gate of the Temple that is called the Beautiful *Gate* so he could ask for charitable gifts from those who went into the Temple. 3When he saw Peter and John about to go into the Temple, he asked to receive a gift. 4And Peter, fastening his eyes on him, with John, said, “Look at us.” 5And he fixed his attention on them, expecting to receive something from them. 6But Peter said, “I have no silver and gold, but what I have I give to you. In the name of Jesus Christ[[1201]](#footnote-1201) of Nazareth, stand up and walk.” 7And he took him by the right hand and raised him up, and immediately his feet and his ankle bones received strength. 8And leaping up, he stood and began to walk. And he entered with them into the Temple, walking and leaping and praising God. 9And all the people saw him walking and praising God, 10and they recognized him, that it was he who sat for charitable gifts at the Beautiful Gate of the Temple, and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.

Peter Addresses the Crowd

11And as he held Peter and John, all the people ran together to them in the portico called Solomon’s, greatly wondering. 12And when Peter saw it, he answered the people, “Men of Israel, why do you wonder at this man? Or why do you fasten your eyes on us, as if by our own power or godliness we had made him walk? 13The God of Abraham and of Isaac and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his Servant Jesus, whom you handed over and denied before the face of Pilate, when he had decided to release him. 14But you denied the Holy and Righteous One and asked for a murderer to be granted to you, 15and *instead* you killed the one who leads the way into life, whom God raised from among the dead, of which we are witnesses. 16And by trust in his name, his *very* name has made this man strong, whom you see and know. Yes, the trust that is through his *name* has given him this perfect health, as you all can see. 17And now, brothers, I know that in ignorance you did it, as did also your rulers. 18But the things that God announced beforehand by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ would suffer, he has fulfilled in this way. 19Repent therefore, and return *to God* so that your sins are wiped clean, so that seasons of refreshing come from the presence of the Lord, 20and so that he sends the Christ who has been appointed for you, *that is,* Jesus. 21Heaven must receive him until the time of the restoration of all things—God has spoken about this by the mouth of his holy prophets who have been from ancient times. 22Indeed, Moses said, The Lord God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your brothers. You must listen to him in everything that he says to you. 23And it will be that every soul who does not listen to that prophet[[1202]](#footnote-1202) will be utterly destroyed from among the People.[[1203]](#footnote-1203) 24Yes, and all the prophets from Samuel and those who followed after, as many as have spoken, they also told of these days. 25You are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant that God made with your fathers, saying to Abraham, and through your seed all the families of the earth will be blessed.[[1204]](#footnote-1204) 26To you first, God, having raised up his Servant, sent him to bless you by turning every one of you away from your wicked ways.”

Acts Chapter 4

Taken Before the Sanhedrin

1And as they spoke to the people, the priests and the commander of the Temple and the Sadducees came up to them, 2being greatly upset because they were teaching the people and proclaiming the resurrection from among the dead in *connection with* Jesus. 3And they laid hands on them and put them in prison until the next day, for it was already evening. 4But many of those who heard the word believed, and the number of the men came to be about 5,000.

5And it came to pass on the next day that their rulers and elders and experts in the law were gathered together in Jerusalem, 6and Annas the high priest *was there*, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and all who were of the high priest’s family. 7And when they had placed them in the midst, they inquired, “By what power, or in what name, have you done this?” 8Then Peter, filled with the holy spirit, said to them, “rulers of the People, and elders, 9if we this day are examined concerning a good deed done to a disabled man, by what means he was made whole, 10be it known to you all and to all the people of Israel that in the name of Jesus Christ[[1205]](#footnote-1205) of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from among the dead, *even* by him does this man stand here before you whole. 11He is the stone that was rejected by you builders, which has become the cornerstone.[[1206]](#footnote-1206) 12And in no one else is there salvation, for there is no other name under heaven that has been given among people by which we must be saved.”

13Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John and perceived that they were uneducated and ordinary men, they were amazed and recognized that they had been with Jesus. 14And seeing the man who was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. 15But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the Sanhedrin, they conferred among themselves, 16saying, “What are we to do with these men? For the fact that a notable sign has been done by them is obvious to all who live in Jerusalem, and we are not able to deny it. 17But in order that it does not spread any further among the People,[[1207]](#footnote-1207) let’s threaten them not to speak anymore to anyone in this name.” 18And they called them and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach, in the name of Jesus. 19But Peter and John answered and said to them, “Whether it is right in the sight of God to listen to you rather than to God, you judge, 20for we are unable to stop speaking about the things that we saw and heard.” 21And they, when they had further threatened them, released them, finding no way to punish them because of the people, because everyone glorified God for what had happened, 22for the man on whom this miracle of healing had been done was more than 40 years old.

Prayer for Boldness

23And when they were released, they came to their own people and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said to them. 24And when they heard it, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, “O Master, you who made the heavens and the earth and the sea, and all that is in them, 25who, by the mouth of our father David, your servant, said through holy spirit, Why do the Gentiles rage, and the peoples imagine worthless things? 26The kings of the earth took their stand, and the rulers gathered together against the Lord and against his Christ.[[1208]](#footnote-1208) 27For truly in this city, there were gathered together against your holy servant Jesus, whom you anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, along with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, 28to do whatever your hand and your counsel decided beforehand would happen. 29And now, Lord, look at their threats, and grant to your servants to speak your word with all boldness, 30while you stretch out your hand to heal and do signs and wonders through the name of your holy servant Jesus.” 31And when they had implored *God*, the place in which they were gathered together was shaken, and they were all filled with the holy spirit and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

Sharing Among Believers

32And the multitude of those who believed were of one heart and soul, and not one *of them* was saying that any of the things he possessed was his own, but they had all things in common. 33And with great power the apostles were giving their testimony of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was on them all. 34For there was not a needy person among them, for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them and brought the price of the things that were sold 35and laid them at the apostles’ feet, and distribution was made to each one, according as anyone had need. 36And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which translated means, “Son of Encouragement”), a Levite, a man of Cyprus by race, 37having a field, sold it, and brought the money and laid it at the apostles’ feet.

Acts Chapter 5

Ananias and Sapphira

1But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2and kept back *part* of the price (his wife also having known *about it*), and brought a certain part and laid it at the apostles’ feet. 3But Peter said, “Ananias, how is it that the Adversary[[1209]](#footnote-1209) has filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? 4While it remained *unsold*, did it not remain your own? And after it was sold, was it not in your authority? How is it that you have contrived this thing in your heart? You have not lied to man, but to God.” 5Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and breathed out *his last breath*. And great fear came on all who heard about it. 6And the young men got up and wrapped him up, and they carried him out and buried him.

7Now it was about an interval of three hours later when his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. 8But Peter responded to her, “Tell me whether you sold the land for so much.” And she said, “Yes, for so much.” 9But Peter *said* to her, “How is it that you have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Look! The feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out.” 10She fell down immediately at his feet, and breathed out *her last breath*, and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. 11And great fear came on the whole church and on all who heard these things.

12But by the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were done among the people, and they were all with one accord in Solomon’s porch. 13But of the rest, no one dared join himself to them, nevertheless, the people magnified them.

Miracles Done – Disciples Added

14Now more believers were being added to the Lord, multitudes of them, both men and women, 15so that they even carried out the sick into the streets and laid them on mats and beds, so that when Peter came by, at least his shadow might overshadow some of them. 16And the multitudes from the cities around Jerusalem also came together, bringing people who were sick and those who were afflicted with unclean spirits, and they were all being healed.

Apostles Arrested, Beaten, Released

17But the high priest got up, and all those who were with him (the local sect of the Sadducees), and they were filled with jealousy, 18and laid hands on the apostles and put them in the public jail. 19But at night an angel of the Lord opened the prison doors and brought them out and said, 20“Go, and stand and speak to the people in the Temple the whole message of this *new* life.” 21And when they heard *this*, they went into the Temple about daybreak, and taught.

But when the high priest arrived, and those who were with him, they called together the Sanhedrin and the whole body of elders of the sons of Israel, and sent to the prison house to have them brought. 22But the *Temple* police that went *there* did not find them in the prison, so they returned and reported, 23saying, “We found the prison securely locked, and the guards standing at the doors, but when we opened *them*, we found no one inside.”

24Now when the commander of the Temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were very perplexed concerning them *and* what might become of this. 25Then someone came and told them, “Look! The men whom you put in the prison are in the Temple, standing and teaching the people.” 26Then the *Temple* commander went with the *Temple* police and brought them, *but* without violence, for they were afraid of the people, lest they should be stoned.

27And when they had brought them, they made them stand before the Sanhedrin. And the high priest asked them, 28saying, “Did we not strictly command you not to teach in this name? But Look! You have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man’s blood upon us.” 29But Peter and the apostles answered and said, “We must obey God rather than man. 30The God of our fathers raised Jesus, whom you slew by hanging him on a tree. 31He is the one whom God exalted to his right hand *as* Leader and Savior, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. 32And we are witnesses of these things, and so is the holy spirit that God has given to those who obey him.”

33But they, when they heard this, were cut to the heart, and were intending to put them to death. 34But a Pharisee named Gamaliel stood up in the Sanhedrin, a doctor of the law held in honor by all the People,[[1210]](#footnote-1210) and he commanded to put the men outside a little while. 35And he said to them, “Men of Israel, consider carefully what you are about to do with these men. 36For before these days Theudas rose up, claiming to be somebody, *and* a number of men, about 400, joined him. He was killed, and all, as many as were persuaded by him, were dispersed and came to nothing. 37After him, Judas of Galilee rose up in the days of the census and drew away *some* people after him. He also perished, and all, as many as were persuaded by him, were scattered. 38And now I say to you, refrain from these men, and let them alone. For if this counsel or this work is of man, it will be overthrown, 39but if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow them. Perhaps you may even find yourselves fighting against God.” 40So they were persuaded by him, and having called in the apostles, they flogged them and commanded them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. 41Therefore, they departed from the presence of the Sanhedrin, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for the sake of the Name.[[1211]](#footnote-1211) 42And every day, in the Temple and at home, they did not cease to teach and to proclaim the good news that Jesus is the Christ.[[1212]](#footnote-1212)

Acts Chapter 6

Seven Chosen to Serve

1Now in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, it came about that the Hellenistic *Jews* grumbled against the Hebrews because their widows were neglected in the daily distribution *of food*. 2And the Twelve called the multitude of the disciples to them, and said, “It is not appropriate that we should neglect the word of God to serve tables. 3Therefore, brothers, pick out from among you seven men of *good* reputation, full of the spirit and wisdom, whom we can appoint over this necessary task. 4But we will continue steadfastly in prayer and in the ministry of the word.” 5And the statement pleased the whole multitude, and they chose Stephen, a man full of trust and of holy spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaus, a proselyte of Antioch. 6They had them stand before the apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. 7And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples continued to increase greatly in Jerusalem, and a great number of the priests were obedient to the faith.[[1213]](#footnote-1213)

Stephen Accused of Blasphemy

8And Stephen, full of grace and power, was doing great wonders and signs among the People. 9But some of those who were of the synagogue called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of those of Cilicia and *the province of* Asia, rose up and *began* disputing with Stephen. 10And they could not withstand the wisdom and the spirit by which he spoke. 11Then they secretly persuaded men, who said, “We have heard him speak defaming accusations against Moses, and *against* God.” 12And they stirred up the People, and the elders, and the experts in the law, and came up to him and seized him, and brought him to the Sanhedrin, 13and set up false witnesses who said, “This man does not cease to speak words against this Holy Place, and the law, 14for we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth will destroy this Place and will change the customs that Moses delivered to us.” 15And all who sat in the Sanhedrin, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face like the face of an angel.

Acts Chapter 7

Stephen’s Speech to the Sanhedrin

1And the high priest said, “Are these things so?” 2And he said, “Men, brothers, and fathers, listen! The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia before he lived in Haran, 3and said to him, Get out of your land, and away from your relatives, and come into the land that I will show you.[[1214]](#footnote-1214) 4Then he came out of the land of the Chaldeans and lived in Haran. And when his father was dead, *God* removed him from there *and brought him* into this land in which you now live, 5but he gave him no inheritance in it, no, not so much *land* as to *even* set his foot on. But he promised that he would give it to him as a possession, and to his seed after him,[[1215]](#footnote-1215) even though he had no child. 6And God spoke this way: that his seed should be foreigners in a strange land (and that they would enslave them and mistreat them) 400 years. 7‘And I will judge the nation in which they will serve as slaves,’ said God, ‘and after that they will come out, and serve me in this place.’[[1216]](#footnote-1216) 8And he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And so *Abraham* fathered Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day, and Isaac *fathered* Jacob, and Jacob *fathered* the 12 patriarchs.

9“And the patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Joseph, sold him into Egypt. And *yet* God was with him, 10and rescued him out of all his afflictions and gave him favor and wisdom before Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. 11Now there came a famine over all Egypt and Canaan, causing great hardship, and our fathers could find no food. 12But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent our fathers *there* a first time. 13And on the second *trip*, Joseph made himself known to his brothers again, and Joseph’s race was revealed to Pharaoh. 14And Joseph sent, and called to him Jacob his father, and all his relatives, 75 souls. 15And Jacob went down into Egypt, and he died, he and our fathers, 16and they were carried over to Shechem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver from the sons of Hamor in Shechem. 17But as the time of the promise that God had sworn to Abraham drew near, the People[[1217]](#footnote-1217) grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18until there arose another king over Egypt who did not know Joseph. 19He dealt craftily with our race, and mistreated our fathers, making them abandon their babies so they would die. 20Moses was born at that time, and *he* was beautiful before God, and he was nourished three months in his father’s house. 21And after he had been exposed, Pharaoh’s daughter took him up and brought him up as her own son. 22And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and he was mighty in his words and works.

23“But when he was fully 40 years old, it came into his heart to visit his brothers, the sons of Israel. 24And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him who was oppressed, smiting the Egyptian. 25He assumed that his brothers understood that God was giving them deliverance by his hand, but they did not understand.

26“And the day following he appeared to them as they fought, and was reconciling them to peace, saying, ‘Men, you are brothers. Why do you wrong one another?’ 27But the one who did his neighbor wrong pushed him away, saying, Who made you a ruler and a judge over us? 28Do you want to kill me, as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?[[1218]](#footnote-1218) 29And Moses fled at this saying, and became a foreigner in the land of Midian, where he fathered two sons. 30And when 40 years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the desert of Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. 31And when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight. And as he drew near to look more closely, a voice of the Lord came, 32I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob.[[1219]](#footnote-1219) And Moses trembled, and did not dare to look. 33And the Lord said to him, ‘Loosen the sandals from your feet, for the place where you are standing is holy ground. 34I have surely seen the affliction of my people who are in Egypt and have heard their groaning, and I have come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send you into Egypt.’[[1220]](#footnote-1220)

35“This Moses whom they refused, saying, ‘Who made you a ruler and a judge,’ him God sent *to be* both a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel that appeared to him in the bush. 36This man led them out, having done wonders and signs in Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the desert 40 years. 37This is that Moses, who said to the sons of Israel, A prophet like me God will raise up to you from among your brothers.[[1221]](#footnote-1221) 38This is he who was with the assembly in the desert with the angel who spoke to him on Mount Sinai, and with our fathers, who received living words to give to us, 39to whom our fathers would not be obedient, but rejected him and in their hearts turned back to Egypt, 40saying to Aaron, ‘Make us gods to go before us; as for this Moses, who led us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.’[[1222]](#footnote-1222) 41And they made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands. 42But God turned, and gave them up to serve the army of heaven, as it is written in the scroll of the prophets, Did you offer to me slain animals and sacrifices 40 years in the desert, O house of Israel? 43And you took along the tent of Moloch, and the star of the god Rephan, the images that you made to worship them. So I will carry you away beyond Babylon.[[1223]](#footnote-1223)

44“Our fathers had the Tent of Testimony in the desert, *made* just as the One who spoke to Moses directed him to make it according to the pattern that he had seen. 45And having received it in their turn, our fathers brought it in with Joshua when they entered into the possession of the nations that God thrust out before the face of our fathers. It was that way until the days of David, 46who found favor in the sight of God and asked to find a habitation for the God of Jacob. 47But Solomon built him a house.

48“But the Most High does not live in *houses* made with hands, as says the prophet, 49Heaven is my throne, and the earth the footstool of my feet. What manner of house will you build me, says the Lord. Or what is the place of my rest? 50Didn’t my hand make all these things?[[1224]](#footnote-1224)

51“You stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit. As your fathers did, so do you. 52Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who announced beforehand the coming of the Righteous One, whose betrayers and murderers you have now become, 53you who received the law as it was delivered by angels, and did not keep it.”

The Stoning of Stephen

54Now when they heard these things they were cut to the heart, and they *began* gnashing their teeth at him. 55But he, being full of holy spirit, looked up steadfastly into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God, 56and said, “Look! I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God.” 57But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears and with one accord rushed upon him. 58And they threw him out of the city and stoned him. And the witnesses laid down their outer clothing at the feet of a young man named Saul.

59And as they were stoning Stephen, he was calling on *the Lord* and saying, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.” 60And he knelt down, and cried with a loud voice, “Lord, do not hold this sin against them.” And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

Acts Chapter 8

1And Saul was fully approving of his death.

THE EARLY CHURCH IN JUDEA AND SAMARIA (8:1-9:31)  
Church Persecuted and Scattered

And on that day there arose a great persecution against the church that was in Jerusalem, and they were all scattered throughout the region of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. 2And *deeply* religious men buried Stephen and made great lamentation over him. 3But Saul laid waste the church; entering into every house and dragging off men and women, he committed them to prison.

Philip in Samaria

4Therefore, those who had been scattered went around proclaiming the good news of the word. 5And Philip went down to a city of Samaria, and proclaimed to them the Christ.[[1225]](#footnote-1225) 6And the crowds, with one accord, were paying attention to the things that were spoken by Philip when they heard and saw the signs that he did. 7For unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, were coming out of many people who had them, and many who had been paralyzed or lame were healed. 8And there was much joy in that city.

Simon the Sorcerer

9But there was a certain man, Simon by name, who before that time used sorcery in the city, and amazed the people of Samaria, saying that *he* himself was someone great, 10to whom they all paid attention, from the least to the greatest, saying, “This man is that power of God that is called Great.” 11And they paid attention to him because for a long time he had amazed them with his sorceries. 12But when they believed Philip, *who was* proclaiming the good news about the Kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. 13And Simon also himself believed, and being baptized, he continued with Philip. And seeing signs and great miracles being done, he was amazed.

14Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had accepted the word of God, they sent to them Peter and John, 15who, when they had come down, prayed for them to receive holy spirit *into manifestation*, 16for as yet it had not rushed onto any of them, they had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. 17Then they laid their hands on them, and they received holy spirit *into manifestation*.

18Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles’ hands the spirit was given, he offered them money, 19saying, “Give me also this power, so that everyone on whom I lay my hands, receives holy spirit *into manifestation*.” 20But Peter said to him, “May your silver perish with you, because you assumed the gift of God could be purchased with money. 21You have no part or share in this matter, for your heart is not right before God. 22Therefore, repent of this wickedness of yours, and pray to the Lord that the intent of your heart is forgiven you. 23For I see that you are in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of unrighteousness.” 24And Simon answered and said, “Implore the Lord for me, that none of the things that you have spoken about happen to me.”

25Therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, they started back to Jerusalem, proclaiming the good news in many villages of the Samaritans.

Philip and the Ethiopian Eunuch

26But an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, “Get up and go south on the road that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza.” (This is a desert *road*). 27And he got up and went. And Look! *There was* a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Jerusalem to worship. 28And he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and he was reading the prophet Isaiah. 29And the Spirit said to Philip, “Go near, and join this chariot.” 30And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, “Do you understand what you are reading?” 31And he said, “How am I able to, unless someone will guide me?” And he entreated Philip to come up and sit with him.

32Now the passage of the Scripture that he was reading was this: He was led like a sheep to the slaughter, and as a lamb before its shearer is silent, so he does not open his mouth. 33In his humiliation, *righteous* judgment was denied him. Who can describe his descendants? For his life is taken from the earth.[[1226]](#footnote-1226)

34And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, “I implore you, of whom does the prophet say this? About himself, or about some other *person*?” 35And Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this Scripture, he told him the good news about Jesus. 36And as they traveled along the road, they came to some water, and the eunuch said, “Look! Water! What hinders me from being baptized?” 37[[And Philip said, “If you believe with all your heart, you may.” And he answered and said, “I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God,”]] 38And he commanded the chariot to stand still, and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him. 39And when they stepped up[[1227]](#footnote-1227) out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, and the eunuch saw him no more, but went on his way rejoicing. 40But Philip was found at Azotus, and as he was passing through *the region* he was proclaiming the good news in all the cities until he came to Caesarea.

Acts Chapter 9

Saul Meets the Lord Jesus

1Now Saul, still breathing out threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest 2and asked him for letters to the synagogues of Damascus, that if he found anyone belonging to the Way,[[1228]](#footnote-1228) whether men or women, he could bring them bound to Jerusalem. 3Now while he was going along, it came to pass that when he drew near to Damascus, suddenly a light from heaven shined around him, 4and he fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to him, “Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?” 5And he said, “Who are you, Lord?” And he *said*, “I am Jesus whom you are persecuting. 6But get up and enter into the city, and you will be told what you must do.” 7And the men who were traveling with him stood speechless, hearing the *sound of the* voice, but seeing no one. 8And Saul got up from the ground, but when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing, so they led him by the hand and brought him into Damascus. 9And for three days he was without sight, and did not eat or drink.

Ananias Heals Saul

10Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and in a vision the Lord said to him, “Ananias.” And he said, “See, I *am here*, Lord.” 11And the Lord *said* to him, “Get up and go to the street that is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of Tarsus, for look, he is praying, 12and he has seen a man named Ananias coming in and laying his hands on him so that he would receive his sight.” 13But Ananias answered, “Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much evil he has done to your holy ones at Jerusalem, 14and he has authority from the chief priests to bind all who call on your name here.” 15But the Lord said to him, “Go, for this man is a chosen vessel to me, to carry my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the sons of Israel, 16for I will show him how much he must suffer for the sake of my name.”

17And Ananias departed and went into the house, and laying his hands on him said, “Brother Saul, the Lord has sent me—Jesus, who appeared to you on the road by which you came—so that you can receive your sight and be filled with holy spirit.” 18And immediately *something* like scales fell from his eyes, and he received his sight. And he got up and was baptized, 19and he took food and was strengthened.

Saul Boldly Preaches Christ

And for several days he was with the disciples who were at Damascus. 20And immediately in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that he is the Son of God. 21And all who heard him were amazed, and said, “Is this not the one who in Jerusalem destroyed those who called on this name? And has he not come here for this reason: to bring them bound to the chief priests?” 22But Saul grew more powerful, and was confounding the Jews who lived in Damascus, proving that this *Jesus* is the Christ.[[1229]](#footnote-1229)

23And when many days had gone by, the Jews plotted together to kill him, 24but their plot became known to Saul. And they also watched the gates day and night so that they could kill him, 25but his disciples took him by night and let him down through *an opening in* the wall, lowering him in a basket.

26And when he had come to Jerusalem, he was trying to join the disciples, and they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. 27But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles and declared to them how he had seen the Lord on the road, and that he had spoken to him, and how in Damascus he had preached boldly in the name of Jesus. 28And he was with them going in and going out at Jerusalem, speaking boldly in the name of the Lord. 29And he was talking and disputing with the Hellenistic *Jews*, but they were attempting to put him to death. 30And when the brothers knew it, they brought him down to Caesarea and sent him away to Tarsus.

31So the church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace, and was being built up. And walking in the fear of the Lord and in the encouragement of the holy spirit, it continued to grow in number.

THE EARLY CHURCH IN ANTIOCH (9:32-12:25)  
Peter Heals Aeneas and Tabitha

32And it came to pass as Peter went throughout all *that area*, he also came down to the holy ones who lived at Lydda. 33And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, who had been laid on his bed for eight years, *because* he was paralyzed. 34And Peter said to him, “Aeneas, Jesus Christ heals you. Get up and make your bed.” And immediately he got up. 35And all who lived at Lydda and in Sharon saw him, and they turned to the Lord.

36Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha (which, when translated, is called Dorcas). She was abounding in good works and acts of charity that she did continuously. 37And it came to pass in those days that she became sick, and died. And when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper room. 38And since Lydda was close to Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men to him, entreating him, “Do not delay to come to us.” 39And Peter got up and went with them. And when he had come, they brought him into the upper room, and all the widows stood by him crying, and showing the tunics[[1230]](#footnote-1230) and outer clothing that Dorcas made while she was with them. 40But Peter sent them all out, and knelt down and prayed, and turning to the body, he said, “Tabitha, get up.” And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41And he gave her his hand, and raised her up, and calling the holy ones and widows, he presented her alive. 42And this became known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord. 43And it came to pass, that he remained many days in Joppa with one Simon, a tanner.

Acts Chapter 10

Cornelius the Centurion’s Vision

1Now *there was* a certain man in Caesarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of what is called the Italian cohort, 2a godly man, and one who was a God-fearer, along with all his house, who did many acts of charity for the People,[[1231]](#footnote-1231) and implored God continually. 3About the ninth hour of the day[[1232]](#footnote-1232) he clearly saw in a vision an angel of God coming in to him and saying to him, “Cornelius.” 4And he, fastening his eyes on him, and being afraid, said, “What is it, Lord?” And he said to him, “Your prayers and your acts of charity have come up as a memorial before God. 5And now send men to Joppa, and send for one Simon, who is also called Peter; 6he is staying with one Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the seaside.” 7And when the angel who spoke to him had departed, he called two of his household servants, and a godly soldier of those who faithfully attended him, 8and when he had related all *these things* to them, he sent them to Joppa.

Peter’s Vision

9Now on the next day about the sixth hour,[[1233]](#footnote-1233) as they were on their journey and drew near to the city, Peter went up on the housetop to pray. 10And he became hungry and wanted to eat, but while they were preparing *the meal*, a state of suspended consciousness fell on him, 11and he saw the heavens opened and an object descending; something like a large linen cloth *that was* being let down to the earth by *its* four corners. 12In it were all the four-footed beasts and reptiles of the earth, and birds of heaven. 13And a voice came to him, “Get up, Peter. Kill and eat.” 14But Peter said, “Surely not, Lord, for I have never eaten anything that is common and unclean.” 15And a voice *came* to him again the second time, “What God has cleansed, do not consider unclean!” 16And this was done three times, and immediately the object was taken up into heaven.

Peter Teaches Gentiles Good News

17Now while Peter was greatly perplexed in himself as to what the vision that he had seen could mean, behold, the men who were sent by Cornelius, having found Simon’s house by asking *directions*, stood at the gate 18and called and asked if Simon, who was also called Peter, was staying there. 19While Peter was thinking about the vision, the Spirit said to him, “Look! Three men are looking for you. 20So get up, and get down *from the roof* and go with them without hesitation, because I have sent them.” 21So Peter went down to the men, and said, “Look! I am the one whom you are seeking. What is the reason for your coming?” 22And they said, “Cornelius, a centurion, a righteous *and* God-fearing man *who is* well spoken of by the whole Jewish nation, was instructed by a holy angel to send for you *to come* to his house, and to hear words from you.” 23So he called them in and received them as guests. And on the next day he got up and went off with them, and some of the brothers from Joppa accompanied him.

24And on the next day they entered Caesarea. Now Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his relatives and his close friends. 25Now it came to pass that when Peter entered, Cornelius met him, fell at *his* feet, and bowed down before *him*. 26But Peter raised him up, saying, “Stand up. I myself also am a man.” 27And as he talked with him, he went in and found many assembled together, 28and he said to them, “You yourselves know that it is unlawful for a man who is a Jew to associate with or visit a foreigner, and *yet* God showed me that I should not call any person common or unclean. 29That is why when I was sent for I came without arguing. So I ask, why have you sent for me?”

30And Cornelius said, “Four days ago, about this hour, I was praying in my house at the ninth hour,[[1234]](#footnote-1234) and look! A man stood before me in bright clothing 31and said, ‘Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your acts of charity have been remembered in the sight of God. 32Therefore send *men* to Joppa, and call for Simon, who is called Peter. He is staying in the house of Simon a tanner, by the sea.’ 33Therefore I sent to you immediately, and you did well in that you have come. So now we are all here present in the presence of God to hear all the things that you have been commanded by the Lord.”

34And Peter opened his mouth and said, “Truly now I realize that God does not show favoritism, 35but in every nation anyone who fears him and is doing what is right is acceptable to him. 36You know the word that he sent to the sons of Israel, proclaiming the good news of peace through Jesus Christ,[[1235]](#footnote-1235) who is Lord of all! 37You yourselves know what has happened throughout all Judea, starting from Galilee. After the baptism that John preached— 38Jesus, the one from Nazareth—how God anointed him with holy spirit and with power, and he went around doing good and healing all those who were being oppressed by the Devil,[[1236]](#footnote-1236) for God was with him.

39“And we are witnesses of all *the* things that he did, both in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem, whom also they killed, having hung him on a tree. 40*But* God raised him up the third day, and granted that he should be seen, 41not by all the People, but by witnesses who were chosen beforehand by God, *even* to us who ate and drank with him after he rose from among the dead. 42And he commanded us to proclaim to the people and to solemnly testify that he is the one who has been appointed by God to be the Judge of the living and the dead. 43All the prophets testify about him, that through his name everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins.”

Gentiles Receive Gift of Holy Spirit

44While Peter was still speaking these words, the holy spirit rushed onto all those who were listening to the word. 45And the believers from among the Circumcised were amazed, all those who came with Peter, because on the Gentiles also the gift of the holy spirit was poured out. 46For they heard them speaking in tongues and exalting God. Then answered Peter, 47“*Surely* no one is able to refuse water *and insist* that these should not be baptized, *these* who have received the holy spirit just as we have?” 48And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to remain a few days.

Acts Chapter 11

Peter’s Report in Jerusalem

1Now the apostles and the brothers who were in Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. 2So when Peter went up to Jerusalem, those from among the Circumcised criticized him, 3saying, “You went into *the house of* uncircumcised men and ate with them.” 4But Peter began, and explained *the matter* to them in order, saying,

5“I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a state of suspended consciousness I saw a vision: an object descending something like a large linen cloth, being let down from heaven by the four corners, and it came down to me, 6*and* when I had fixed my gaze *on it* and was observing it, I saw the four-footed animals of the earth and wild beasts and reptiles and birds of heaven. 7And I also heard a voice saying to me, ‘Get up, Peter. Kill and eat.’ 8But I said, ‘Surely not, Lord, for nothing common or unclean has ever entered into my mouth.’ 9But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, ‘What God has cleansed, do not consider unclean!’ 10And this happened three times, and *then* everything was drawn up into heaven again. 11And Look! Immediately three men stood in front of the house in which we were *staying*, having been sent from Caesarea to me. 12And the Spirit told me to go with them without hesitation. And these six brothers also accompanied me, and we went into the man’s house, 13and he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, ‘Send *men* to Joppa, and send for Simon, who is also called Peter, 14who will speak words to you by which you will be saved, you and all your house.’ 15Now as I began to speak, the holy spirit rushed onto them just as *it* also *did* on us at the beginning. 16Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how he used to say, ‘John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with holy spirit.’ 17So if God gave to them the same gift as *he* also *gave* to us when we believed in the Lord Jesus Christ,[[1237]](#footnote-1237) I, who was I, to be able to stand in God’s way?”

18And when they heard these things, they calmed down, and glorified God, saying, “Then God has granted the repentance to *everlasting* life to the Gentiles also.”

Antioch Church: Jews and Greeks

19Now those who were scattered because of the affliction that arose in *connection with* Stephen traveled as far as Phoenicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch *of Syria*, speaking the word to no one except to Jews only. 20But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who came to Antioch *and* began speaking to the Greeks also, proclaiming the good news about the Lord Jesus. 21And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a large number, having believed, turned to the Lord.

22And the report about them came to the ears of the church that was in Jerusalem. And they sent Barnabas to Antioch, 23who, when he came and saw the grace of God, was glad, and was exhorting them all to remain *faithful* to the Lord in the purposes of their hearts, 24for he was a good man, and full of holy spirit and trust. And many people were added to the Lord.

Saul and “Christians” in Antioch

25Then he went to Tarsus to diligently search for Saul, 26and when he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. And so it came to pass that for a whole year they met with the church and taught a great number of people. And the disciples were first called Christians in Antioch.

27Now in those days prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch. 28And one of them, named Agabus, stood up and clearly indicated through the spirit that there would be a great famine over the whole inhabited world, which came to pass during *the reign* of Claudius.

Barnabas and Saul Sent to Judea

29And the disciples, every one according to his ability, determined to send relief to the brothers and sisters who lived in Judea, 30and this they did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

Acts Chapter 12

Herod Kills James, Arrests Peter

1Now about that time Herod *Agrippa* *I*, the king, laid his hands on some of the church to harm them. 2And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. 3And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And *those* were the days of Unleavened Bread. 4And when he had taken him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four squads of four soldiers to guard him, intending after the Passover to bring him out to the People.[[1238]](#footnote-1238) 5So Peter was kept in the prison, but prayer to God for him was fervently being made by the church.

Peter Rescued by an Angel

6Now when Herod was about to bring him out, that same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and guards in front of the door were watching over the prison. 7And look! An angel of the Lord suddenly stood next to him, and a light shined in the cell, and he struck Peter on the side and woke him up, saying, “Get up quickly.” And his chains fell off his hands. 8And the angel said to him, “Dress yourself, and tie on your sandals.” And he did so. And he said to him, “Wrap *your outer garment* around you, and follow me.” 9And he went out, and followed, and he did not know that what was being done by the angel was true, but thought he saw a vision.

10And when they were past the first and the second guard, they came to the iron gate leading into the city, which opened to them on its own. And having gone out they went along one street, and immediately the angel departed from him. 11And when Peter came to himself, he said, “Now I truly know that the Lord has sent his angel and rescued me from the hand of Herod and from all the expectation of the People, the Jews.”

12And when he realized *this*, he went to the house of Mary the mother of John, who is *also* called Mark, where many had gathered together and were praying. 13And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a servant girl came to answer, named Rhoda. 14And when she recognized Peter’s voice, because of her joy she did not open the gate, but ran in, and said that Peter stood at the gate. 15But they said to her, “You are raving mad.” Nevertheless she kept insisting that it was so. But they kept saying, “It is his angel.”

16But Peter continued knocking, and when they opened *the door*, they saw him, and were amazed. 17But he, motioning to them with his hand to be silent, told them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, “Tell these things to James, and to the brothers.” And he departed, and went to another place.

18Now as soon as it was day, there was no small commotion among the soldiers as to what had become of Peter. 19And when Herod had searched for him, and did not find him, he cross-examined the guards, and commanded that they be led away *and put to death*.

Death of Herod Agrippa

And he went down from Judea to Caesarea, and spent some time there. 20Now he was very angry with the *people* of Tyre and Sidon, so they came to him with one accord and, having made Blastus, the one in charge of the king’s bedroom, their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was fed from the king’s country. 21Now on an appointed day Herod clothed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the judgment seat, and began addressing them. 22But the people began to cry out, “*It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.” 23And immediately an angel of the Lord struck him, because he did not give God the glory, and he was eaten by worms, and breathed out *his last breath*. 24And the word of God continued to grow and spread.

Barnabas and Saul Back to Antioch

25Now Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, having fulfilled their service, taking with them John, who is *also* called Mark.

Acts Chapter 13

PAUL’S FIRST MISSIONARY JOURNEY (13:1-14:28)

1Now there were prophets and teachers in the church at Antioch: Barnabas, and Simeon who was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2And while they were serving the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, “Set apart for me Barnabas and Saul for the work I have called them *to do*.” 3Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

Paul on Island of Cyprus

4So they, being sent out by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia, and from there they sailed to Cyprus. 5And when they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews, and they also had John as their attendant. 6And when they had gone through the whole island to Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus, 7who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man. He, having summoned Barnabas and Saul, sought to hear the word of God. 8But Elymas the sorcerer (for thus his name is translated) withstood them, seeking to turn the proconsul away from the faith. 9But Saul, who is also *called* Paul, filled with holy spirit, fixed his gaze on him 10and said, “O you son of the Devil,[[1239]](#footnote-1239) full of every sort of deceit and wickedness, you enemy of all righteousness, will you never stop making crooked the straight paths of the Lord? 11And now, look, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you will be blind, not seeing the sun for a time.” And immediately there fell on him a mist and darkness, and he went around seeking people to lead him by the hand. 12Then, when he saw what had happened, the proconsul believed, being amazed at the teaching about the Lord.

Paul to Pamphylia; John Departs

13Now Paul and his companions set sail from Paphos, and came to Perga in Pamphylia, but John departed from them and returned to Jerusalem.

Paul to Antioch in Pisidia

14But they, passing through Perga, came to Antioch of Pisidia and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and sat down. 15And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the leaders of the synagogue sent to them, saying, “Men, brothers, if you have any word of exhortation for the People,[[1240]](#footnote-1240) say it.”

16And Paul stood up, and motioning with his hand said, “Men of Israel, and you *Gentiles* who are God-fearers, listen! 17The God of the People, Israel, chose our fathers, and exalted the People during their sojourn in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm he led them out of it. 18And for about the time of 40 years he endured their conduct in the desert. 19And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave *them* the land as an inheritance. 20And after these things he gave *them* judges until Samuel the prophet—all this took about 450 years— 21and afterward they asked for a king, and God gave them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for 40 years. 22And when he had removed him, he raised up David to be their king; *and* he also testified about him and said, I have found David the son of Jesse a man after my heart, who will do all my will.[[1241]](#footnote-1241) 23From this man’s seed God has, according to *his* promise, brought to Israel a Savior—Jesus. 24Before his coming, John had proclaimed to all the People of Israel baptism *as a sign* of repentance. 25Now while John was fulfilling his course, he kept saying, ‘Who do you suppose I am? I am not *he*. But look! One is coming after me, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to loosen.’

26“Men, brothers, sons of the race of Abraham, and those *Gentiles* among you who are God-fearers, the message of this salvation has been sent out to us. 27For those who live in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they did not know him, nor the voices of the prophets that are read every Sabbath, fulfilled *them* by condemning *him*. 28And without having found a reason *to put him to* death, they *nevertheless* asked Pilate that he be executed. 29And when they had carried out all the things that were written about him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a tomb. 30But God raised him from among the dead, 31and for many days he was seen by those who came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses to the People. 32And *now* we are telling to you the good news of the promise made to the Fathers,[[1242]](#footnote-1242) 33that God has fulfilled these *promises* to us, *that is,* to their children, by raising up Jesus, just as it is written in the second psalm, You are my Son; today I have become your Father.[[1243]](#footnote-1243) 34Now concerning *the fact* that he raised him from among the dead, never again destined to return to *death and* corruption, he has spoken in this way: I will give to you the sacred promises made to David, the trustworthy ones![[1244]](#footnote-1244) 35Therefore he says also in another *psalm*, You will not allow your Devout One to see corruption.[[1245]](#footnote-1245)

36“For David, after he had served God’s purpose in his own generation, fell asleep and was laid among his fathers and saw corruption, 37but he whom God raised did not see corruption. 38Therefore let it be known among you, men, brothers, that through him the forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you, 39and by him everyone who believes is declared righteous from all the things that kept you from being able to be declared righteous under the Law of Moses. 40Be careful, therefore, that the thing that was spoken by the prophets does not happen to you: 41Look you despisers, and be amazed, and perish, for I work a work in your days, a work that you will never believe, even if someone told you in detail.”[[1246]](#footnote-1246)

42And as they were going out, the people were entreating *Paul and Barnabas* to speak those words to them the next Sabbath. 43Now when the synagogue *meeting* had broken up, many of the Jews and of the God-fearing proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who were speaking to them *and* were persuading them to continue in the grace of God.

44And the next Sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of the Lord. 45But when the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things that were spoken by Paul, slandering *him*. 46And Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly, and said, “It was necessary that the word of God should be spoken to you first. But since you reject it and judge yourselves unworthy of life in the age *to come*, look, we are turning to the Gentiles. 47For this is what the Lord has commanded us: I have placed you as a light for the Gentiles, so that you bring salvation to the ends of the earth.”[[1247]](#footnote-1247)

48Now when the Gentiles heard this, they began rejoicing and glorified the word of the Lord, and as many as believed were *at that time* appointed to life in the age *to come*. 49And the word of the Lord spread through the whole region. 50But the Jews stirred up the God-fearing women of prominence, and the leading men of the city, and instigated a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and drove them out of their region.

Paul in Iconium in Galatia

51But they shook off the dust of their feet *as a symbol* against them, and came to Iconium. 52And the disciples were filled with joy and holy spirit.

Acts Chapter 14

1And it came to pass in Iconium that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews and spoke in such a way that a great multitude of both Jews and Greeks believed. 2But the Jews who were defiant stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and poisoned their minds against the brothers. 3Therefore they spent a long time *there*, speaking boldly for the Lord, who testified to the word of his grace *by* granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands. 4The multitude of the city was divided, and some were with the Jews, and some with the apostles. 5But when an attempt was made by both the Gentiles and the Jews (including their rulers), to mistreat and to stone them, 6they became aware *of it and* fled to the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the surrounding area, 7and they proclaimed the good news there.

Paul in Lystra

8And in Lystra a certain man was sitting who had no strength in his feet. *He was* a cripple from his mother’s womb and had never walked. 9This *man* heard Paul speaking, who, fixing his eyes on him and seeing that he had trust to be made whole, 10said in a loud voice, “Stand upright on your feet.” And he leaped up and was walking around. 11And when the crowd saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice in the Lycaonian *language*, saying, “The gods, having been made like men, have come down to us.” 12And they called Barnabas, Zeus, and Paul, Hermes, because he was the chief speaker. 13And the priest of Zeus, whose *temple* was before the city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates. He, along with the crowd, was wanting to offer a sacrifice. 14But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard about it, they tore their clothes and rushed out into the crowd, crying out 15and saying, “Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men of the same nature as you and are telling you the good news so that you turn from these worthless things to the living God, who made the heavens and the earth and the sea, and all that is in them, 16who in the generations gone by allowed all the nations to walk in their own ways. 17And yet he did not leave himself without witness, in that he did good and gave you rains from heaven and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness.” 18And saying these things, with difficulty they restrained the crowd from offering sacrifice to them.

19But Jews came from Antioch *of Pisidia* and Iconium, and having persuaded the crowd and having stoned Paul, dragged *him* out of the city, assuming that he was dead. 20But when the disciples gathered around him, he got up and entered the city.

To Derbe and Other Cities, Then Return Home

And on the next day he went out with Barnabas to Derbe. 21And when they had proclaimed the good news in that city, and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch *of Pisidia*, 22strengthening the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and *saying* that we cannot avoid going through many hardships on our way into the Kingdom of God. 23And when they had appointed elders for them in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they committed them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. 24And having passed through Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. 25And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia 26and from there they sailed to Antioch *of Syria*, where they had been entrusted to the grace of God for the work that they had fulfilled.

Dispute Over Circumcision

27And having come *to Antioch*, and having gathered the church together, they reported everything that God had done with them, and that he had opened a door of trust for the Gentiles. 28And they spent no little time with the disciples.

Acts Chapter 15

JERUSALEM COUNCIL (15:1-35)

1And certain *men* came down from Judea and taught the brothers, *saying,* “If you are not circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you are not able to be saved.” 2Now when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and debate with them, the people appointed Paul and Barnabas and certain others of them to go up to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders concerning this question.

The Council at Jerusalem

3They therefore, being sent on their way by the church, passed through both Phoenicia and Samaria, describing in detail the conversion of the Gentiles, and they brought great joy to all the brothers and sisters. 4And when they came to Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the church, and the apostles, and the elders, and they reported all that God had done with them. 5But some from the sect of the Pharisees, who had believed, rose up, saying, “It is necessary to circumcise them and to command them to keep the Law of Moses.”

6Both the apostles and the elders were gathered together to see about this matter. 7And when there had been much disputing, Peter got up and said to them, “Men, brothers, you know that a good while ago God made a choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the good news and believe. 8And God, who knows the heart, testified on their behalf *by* giving them the holy spirit just as he did to us, 9and in cleansing their hearts by trust, he has made no distinction between us and them. 10Now then, why do you test God by putting a yoke on the neck of the disciples that neither our fathers nor we could carry? 11But we believe that we are saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in the same way as they also *are*.”

12And the entire multitude kept silent and listened to Barnabas and Paul as they were recounting all the signs and wonders God had done among the Gentiles through them. 13And after they had stopped speaking, James answered, saying, “Men, brothers, listen to me. 14Simeon[[1248]](#footnote-1248) has related how God first showed his concern by taking out from the Gentiles a people for his name. 15And to this the words of the prophets agree, as it is written, 16After these things I will return, and I will build again the tent of David, which is fallen. And I will build again the parts of it that have been torn down, and I will set it up, 17so that the rest of humankind will seek the Lord—even all the Gentiles who are called by my name, says the Lord who does these things.[[1249]](#footnote-1249)

18“*This has been* known from of old. 19Therefore, my judgment is that we do not trouble those who from among the Gentiles turn to God, 20but that we write to them that they abstain from the pollutions of idols, and from sexual immorality, and from what is strangled, and from blood. 21For from ancient generations Moses has had in every city those who proclaim him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath.”

The Letter to Gentile Believers

22Then the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, decided to choose men from among them and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas. *They* *chose* Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, *who were* leading men among the brothers. 23They wrote *and sent the letter* through them:

“The apostles and the elders, brothers, to the brothers and sisters who are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia: Greetings. 24Since we have heard that certain *men who* have gone out from us, to whom we gave no instruction, have troubled you with words, unsettling your souls, 25we, having come to one accord, decided to choose men and send them to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26men who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.[[1250]](#footnote-1250) 27Therefore, we have sent Judas and Silas, who themselves will also tell you the same things by word *of mouth*. 28For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay on you no greater burden than these necessary things, 29that you abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from sexual immorality. If you keep yourselves from these things, you will do well. Farewell.”

Encouraged by the Council’s Letter

30So when they were sent off, they came down to Antioch, and having gathered the multitude together, they delivered the letter. 31And when they had read it, they rejoiced over its encouragement. 32And Judas and Silas, who were also prophets themselves, encouraged the brothers and sisters with many words, and strengthened them. 33And after they had spent some time *there*, they were sent off in peace from the brothers and sisters to those who had sent them out. 34[[But it seemed good to Silas to remain there.]] 35But Paul and Barnabas stayed in Antioch, teaching and proclaiming the good news of the word of the Lord with many others also.

PAUL’S SECOND MISSIONARY JOURNEY (15:36-18:22)  
Paul and Barnabas Part Company

36And after some days Paul said to Barnabas, “Let’s return and visit the brothers and sisters in every city in which we proclaimed the word of the Lord *and see* how they are doing.” 37Now Barnabas was intending to take John (who was called Mark) with them also. 38But Paul was thinking it was not appropriate to take with them the one who had withdrawn from them in Pamphylia, and did not go with them to the work. 39And there arose a sharp disagreement, so that they separated from one another, and Barnabas took Mark with him and sailed away to Cyprus.

Through Syria and Cilicia

40But Paul chose Silas and departed, being commended by the brothers to the grace of the Lord. 41And he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

Acts Chapter 16

Derbe and Lystra: Timothy Joins

1And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra, and look, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a Jewish woman *who was* a believer, but his father was a Greek. 2He was well spoken of by the brothers and sisters who were at Lystra and Iconium. 3Paul wanted this man to go with him, and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in those parts, for they all knew that his father was a Greek.

4Now while they were passing through the cities, they delivered to them the decrees they should keep, which had been decided upon by the apostles and elders who were at Jerusalem. 5So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.

Vision of a Man of Macedonia

6And they went through Phrygia and the region of Galatia, having been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in *the province of* Asia, 7and when they had come to Mysia, they were trying to go into Bithynia, but the spirit of Jesus did not permit them *to go*. 8Now passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas. 9And a vision appeared to Paul during the night: a man of Macedonia was standing and entreating him, and saying, “Come over into Macedonia and help us.” 10And when he saw the vision, immediately we[[1251]](#footnote-1251) sought to go over to Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to proclaim the good news to them.

Lydia’s Conversion in Philippi

11So, setting sail from Troas, we ran a straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to Neapolis, 12and from there to Philippi, which is a leading city of that part of Macedonia, a *Roman* colony, and we were staying in this city some days. 13And on the Sabbath day we went outside the gate by a riverside, to a place habitually used for prayer, and we sat down and spoke to the women who had come together. 14And a certain God-fearing woman from the city of Thyatira named Lydia, a seller of purple cloth, kept listening. The Lord opened her heart to be paying attention to the things that were spoken by Paul. 15And when she was baptized, and her household, she entreated us, saying, “If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and stay *there*.” And she constrained us.

Paul and Silas Imprisoned

16And it came to pass as we were going to the place of prayer, a certain slave girl who had a spirit of divination met us, who was bringing her owners much profit by fortune telling. 17Following after Paul and us, she kept crying out, saying, “These men are servants of the Most High God, who proclaim to you the way of salvation.” 18And she did this for many days. But Paul, being greatly disturbed, turned and said to the spirit, “I command you in the name of Jesus Christ[[1252]](#footnote-1252) to come out of her.” And it came out that very hour.

19But when her owners[[1253]](#footnote-1253) saw that the hope of their profit had gone out, they took hold of Paul and Silas, and dragged them into the marketplace before the rulers. 20And when they had brought them to the magistrates, they said, “These men, being Jews, are seriously disturbing our city, 21and are promoting customs that are not lawful for us, being Romans, to receive or to observe.” 22And the crowd rose up together against them, and the magistrates tore their clothes off of them, and gave orders for them to be beaten with rods. 23And when they had inflicted many blows upon them, they threw them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely, 24who, having received such a command, threw them into the inner prison, and he fastened their feet in the stocks.

Philippian Jailer Gets Saved

25But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing songs of praise to God, and the prisoners were listening to them, 26and suddenly there was a great earthquake so that the foundations of the prison house were shaken, and immediately all the doors were opened, and everyone’s bonds were unfastened. 27And the jailor, being roused out of sleep and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword and was about to kill himself, assuming that the prisoners had escaped. 28But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, “Do not harm yourself, for we are all here.” 29And he asked for lights and sprang in, and, trembling with fear, fell down before Paul and Silas, 30and brought them out and said, “Sirs, what must I do to be saved?” 31And they said, “Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved, you and your house.” 32And they spoke the word of the Lord to him and to all who were in his house. 33And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their wounds. And immediately he was baptized, he and all his *household*. 34And he brought them up into his house, and set a table *with food* before them, and rejoiced greatly, with all his house, because he had believed in God.

Paul Refuses to Leave Secretly

35But when it was day, the magistrates sent their lictors, saying, “Release those men.” 36And the jailor reported the words to Paul, *saying*, “The magistrates have sent to release you. So now come out and go in peace.” 37But Paul said to them, “They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men who are Romans, and have thrown us into prison, and are they now sending us away secretly? No indeed! But let them come themselves and bring us out.” 38And the lictors told those words to the magistrates, and they were afraid when they heard that they were Romans, 39and they came and appealed to them, and when they had brought them out, they asked them repeatedly to leave the city. 40And they went out of the prison and went into *the house* of Lydia. And when they had seen the brothers and sisters, they encouraged them and departed.

Acts Chapter 17

Paul and Silas in Thessalonica

1Now when they had traveled through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews, 2And according to Paul’s custom, he went in to them, and for three Sabbath days reasoned with them from the Scriptures, 3explaining and setting before *them* that it was necessary for the Christ[[1254]](#footnote-1254) to suffer and to rise from among the dead, and that, “This Jesus, whom I am proclaiming to you, is the Christ.” 4And some of them were persuaded and joined Paul and Silas, and a great multitude of the God-fearing Greeks, and not a few of the prominent women.

5But the Jews, becoming jealous and taking along some wicked men from among those who loitered at the marketplace,[[1255]](#footnote-1255) formed a mob and were setting the city in an uproar. And assaulting the house of Jason, they were seeking to bring them out to the people. 6And when they did not find them, they dragged Jason and certain brothers before the rulers of the city, shouting, “These who have turned the inhabited world upside down have come here also, 7whom Jason has received. And these all act contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, Jesus.” 8And they troubled the crowd and the rulers of the city, who heard these things. 9And when they had taken money as a security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.

Paul and Silas in Berea

10And the brothers and sisters immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night to Berea, *and* when they arrived, they went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica; they received the word with great willingness, examining the Scriptures daily, *to see* if these things were so. 12Therefore, many of them believed, along with *many* of the Greek women of high standing, and of *Greek* men, not a few. 13But when the Jews of Thessalonica learned that the word of God was proclaimed by Paul at Berea also, they came there also, stirring up and troubling the people. 14And then immediately the brothers and sisters sent Paul away to go as far as to the sea, but Silas and Timothy remained there still. 15But those who escorted Paul brought him as far as Athens, and after receiving instructions that Silas and Timothy were to come to him as quickly as possible, they departed.

Paul in Athens

16Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred up within him as he saw the city full of idols. 17So he reasoned in the synagogue with Jews and the God-fearing *Greeks*, and in the marketplace[[1256]](#footnote-1256) every day with those who happened to be there. 18And some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers also debated with him. And some said, “What would this babbler say?” Others, “He seems to be a promoter of foreign divinities,” because he proclaimed the good news about Jesus and the resurrection. 19And they took hold of him and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, “May we learn what this new teaching is that you are speaking? 20For you bring certain strange things to our ears, therefore, we want to know what these things mean.” 21(Now all the Athenians and the foreigners who lived there spent their time doing nothing else, but either telling or hearing something new.)

22And Paul stood in the middle of the Areopagus, and said, “You men of Athens, I perceive that you are very religious in every way. 23For as I passed along and observed the objects of your devotion, I even found an altar with this inscription, TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. Therefore, to what you show reverence without knowledge, this I proclaim to you. 24The God who made the world and all things in it, being Lord of heaven and earth, does not live in shrines made with hands, 25nor is he served by human hands, as if he needed anything, seeing he himself gives to all *people* life, and breath, and all things. 26And from one *man* he made every nation of humankind to live on the entire face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed seasons, and the boundaries of where they live, 27so that they would seek God, if perhaps they might feel around for him and find him, though he is not far from each one of us. 28For it is in him we live, and move, and have our being, as even some of your own poets have said, ‘For we are also his offspring.’ 29Since we are the offspring of God, we have an obligation not to assume that the divine nature is like gold, or silver, or stone, an image formed by human art and imagination. 30God overlooked the times of ignorance, but now he commands all people everywhere to repent, 31because he has set a day in which he will judge the inhabited world righteously by the man whom he has appointed, having given proof to all people by raising him from among the dead.”

32Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, but others said, “We will hear you again about this.” 33So Paul went out from among them. 34But some men joined him, and believed, among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

Acts Chapter 18

Paul in Corinth

1After these things he departed from Athens and came to Corinth. 2And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus, having recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome. And he came to them, 3and because he was of the same trade, he stayed with them, and they were working *together* because they were tentmakers by trade. 4And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, trying to persuade both Jews and Greeks.

5But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was wholly occupied with the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ.[[1257]](#footnote-1257) 6And when they opposed him and insulted him, he shook out his clothes and said to them, “Your blood *be* on your own heads. I am clean. From now on I will go to the Gentiles.” 7And he departed from there, and went into the house of a certain man named Titius Justus, a God-fearing *Greek*, whose house was next to the synagogue. 8And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord together with his entire household. And many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed and were baptized. 9And the Lord said to Paul by a vision at night, “Do not be afraid, but speak and do not be silent, 10for I am with you and no one will attack you to harm you, for I have many people in this city.” 11And he stayed *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

Paul Taken Before Gallio

12While Gallio was proconsul of Achaia,[[1258]](#footnote-1258) the Jews rose up with one accord against Paul and brought him before the judgment seat, 13saying, “This man is persuading the people to worship God contrary to the law.” 14But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, “If indeed it were a matter of injury or evil crime, O you Jews, reason would dictate that I should put up with you, 15but if there are questions about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves. I do not intend to be a judge of these matters.” 16And he drove them from the judgment seat. 17And they all took hold of Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. Yet none of these things were a concern for Gallio.

Paul Returns to Antioch and Syria

18Now Paul, having still remained a considerable number of days *after that*, said goodbye to the brothers and sisters, and sailed from there to Syria, and Priscilla and Aquila were with him. In Cenchreae he shaved his head, for he had *taken* a vow. 19And they arrived at Ephesus; and as for Aquila and Priscilla,[[1259]](#footnote-1259) he left them there. Now he himself went into the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews. 20And when they asked him to stay a longer time, he did not consent, 21but having said goodbye to them and having said, “I will return again to you if God wills,” he set sail from Ephesus. 22And when he had landed at Caesarea, he went up *to Jerusalem* and greeted the church, and went down to Antioch.

PAUL’S THIRD MISSIONARY JOURNEY (18:23-21:16)  
Paul in Galatia and Phrygia

23And having spent some time *in Antioch*, he departed, and went from one place to the next through the Galatian region and Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples.

Apollos in Ephesus

24Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by birth, an eloquent man, came to Ephesus, and he was mighty in the scriptures. 25He had been instructed in the way of the Lord, and having great enthusiasm,[[1260]](#footnote-1260) he spoke and taught accurately the things concerning Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John. 26And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him aside and expounded to him the way of God more accurately. 27And when he intended to go across into Achaia, the brothers and sisters encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to welcome him. And when he arrived, he greatly helped those who had believed through grace, 28for he powerfully refuted the Jews, *and that* publicly, showing through the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

Acts Chapter 19

Paul in Ephesus

1And it came to pass that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul, having passed through the higher districts, came to Ephesus and found some disciples. 2And he said to them, “Did you receive holy spirit when you believed?” And they *said* to him, “No, we have not *even* heard that there is holy spirit.” 3And he said, “Then with what kind of baptism were you baptized?” And they said, “With John’s baptism.” 4And Paul said, “John baptized with a baptism *that was a sign* of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe in him who was coming after him, that is, on Jesus.” 5And when they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. 6And when Paul had laid his hands on them, the holy spirit came on them, and they spoke in tongues and prophesied. 7And there were about 12 men in all.

8And he went into the synagogue and spoke boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading *them* about the Kingdom of God. 9But when some were becoming hardened and defiant, speaking evil of the Way in front of the multitude, he departed from them and separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. 10And this continued for two years, so that all those who lived in *the province of* Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. 11And God was doing extraordinary miracles by the hands of Paul, 12so that handkerchiefs or aprons that had touched his skin were carried away to the sick, and the diseases left them and the evil spirits came out *of them*.

The Sons of Sceva

13But also some of the Jews, exorcists who traveled from place to place, attempted to invoke the name of the Lord Jesus over those who had the evil spirits, saying, “I charge you under oath by Jesus whom Paul preaches.” 14And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, who did this. 15And the evil spirit answered and said to them, “Jesus I know, and Paul I know about, but who are you?” 16And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overpowered all of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. 17And this became known to everyone who lived at Ephesus, both Jews and Greeks, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. 18Many also of those who had believed were coming forward *and* openly confessing and divulging their practices. 19And a number of those who practiced the magic arts brought their scrolls together and burned them in the sight of everyone, and they counted the price of them, and found they were *worth* 50,000 pieces of silver.[[1261]](#footnote-1261) 20In this mighty way the word of the Lord continued to grow and prevail.

Paul Makes Future Plans

21Now when these things were accomplished, Paul resolved in the spirit, after he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, “After I have been there, I must also see Rome.” 22And having sent into Macedonia two of those who ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus, he himself stayed in *the province of* Asia for a while.[[1262]](#footnote-1262)

The Riot in Ephesus

23And about that time there arose no small stir concerning the Way. 24For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of Artemis, brought no little business to the craftsmen. 25He gathered them together along with the workmen of similar trades and said, “Men, you know that by this business we get our wealth. 26And you see and hear, that not only at Ephesus, but almost throughout the whole *province* of Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away many people, saying that things that are made with hands are not gods. 27And *so* not only is there danger that this trade of ours will be discredited, but also that the temple of the great goddess Artemis will be counted as nothing, and that she to whom all *the province* of Asia and the world shows devotion will even be pulled down from her magnificence.”

28And when they heard this they were filled with rage, and began crying out, saying, “Great is Artemis of the Ephesians.” 29And the city was filled with confusion, and having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul’s companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theater. 30And when Paul was planning to enter in ​​​​*to speak* to the people, the disciples did not allow him *to go*. 31And certain also of the Asiarchs,[[1263]](#footnote-1263) who were his friends, sent to him and urged him not to take the risk of going into the theater.

32Meanwhile, some cried one thing, and some another, for the assembly was in confusion, and most of them did not know the reason that they had come together. 33And some of the crowd gave advice to Alexander, whom the Jews had pushed to the front. And Alexander motioned with his hand, wanting to make a defense to the people. 34But when they realized that he was a Jew, for about two hours everyone was crying out with one voice, “Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!”

35Now when the town clerk had quieted the crowd, he said, “Men, Ephesians, what person is there who doesn’t know that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great Artemis, and of the *image* that fell down from Zeus? 36Seeing then that these things cannot be denied, you must quiet down and not do anything rash. 37For you have brought *here* these men, who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. 38So if Demetrius and the craftsmen who are with him have a matter against anyone, the courts are open and there are proconsuls *available*, let them bring charges against one another. 39But if you seek anything further, it will have to be settled in the regular *legal* assembly. 40For indeed we are in danger of being charged with rioting for *what happened* today, since there is no reason that we can give as a justification for this disorderly gathering.” 41And when he had said these things, he dismissed the assembly.

Acts Chapter 20

To Macedonia, Greece, and Back

1And after the uproar ceased, Paul, having sent for the disciples and having encouraged them, said farewell and departed to go into Macedonia. 2And when he had gone through those parts and had given them much encouragement, he came into Greece. 3And when he had spent three months *there,* and a plot was formed against him by Jews as he was about to set sail for Syria, he decided to return through Macedonia. 4And he was accompanied by Sopater of Berea, *the son* of Pyrrhus, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of *the province of* Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. 5But these had gone ahead, and were waiting for us at Troas. 6And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of the *Feast of* Unleavened Bread, and in five days we came to them at Troas, where we stayed seven days.

Raising Eutychus in Troas

7And on the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul was having a discussion with them, intending to depart on the next day, and extended his speech until midnight. 8And there were many lamps in the upstairs room where we were gathered together. 9And a certain young man named Eutychus sat in the window sinking into a deep sleep. And while Paul lectured still longer, having been overcome by his sleep he fell down from the third story and was taken up dead. 10And Paul went down and threw himself on him, and embracing him said, “Do not be troubled, for his life is in him.” 11And when he had gone *back* up, and had broken bread and eaten, he talked with them a long time, even until daybreak, and so departed. 12And they took the young man away alive, and were not a little comforted.

Paul Travels to Miletus

13Then we, going on ahead to the ship, set sail for Assos, intending to take Paul on board there, because that is what he had arranged, *but* he himself intended to go *there* by land. 14And when he met us at Assos, we took him on board, and came to Mitylene. 15And sailing from there, the following day we arrived near *the shore of* Chios, and the next day we crossed over to Samos, and the day after we came to Miletus. 16For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, so that he would not have to spend time in Asia, for he was hurrying to be at Jerusalem, if possible, by the day of Pentecost.

Speaking to Elders From Ephesus

17And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to him the elders of the church. 18And when they had come to him, he said to them, “You yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in *the province of* Asia, how I was with you all the time, 19serving the Lord with all humility, and with tears, and with trials that happened to me by the plots of the Jews, 20how I did not shrink from declaring to you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly and from house to house, 21testifying both to Jews and to Greeks of repentance toward God and trust toward our Lord Jesus Christ.[[1264]](#footnote-1264) 22And now, look, I am going to Jerusalem, bound in the spirit, not knowing the things that will happen to me there, 23except that the Holy Spirit warns me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions await me. 24But I consider my life worth nothing to myself, if only I can finish my course, and the ministry that I received from the Lord Jesus, to bear witness to the good news of the grace of God.

25“And now, listen, I know that you all, among whom I have gone about preaching the kingdom, will see my face no more. 26Therefore I testify to you this day that I am clean from everyone’s blood. 27For I did not shrink from declaring to you the whole purpose of God. 28Pay attention to yourselves, and to all the flock over which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God that he purchased with the blood of his own *Son*. 29I know that after my departure grievous wolves will enter in among you, not sparing the flock, 30and from among your own selves men will arise, speaking twisted things to draw away the disciples after them. 31Therefore watch, remembering that for three years I did not cease to admonish[[1265]](#footnote-1265) everyone night and day with tears.

32“And now I commit you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build *you* up and to give *you* the inheritance among all those who have been made holy. 33I have coveted no one’s silver, or gold, or clothing. 34You yourselves know that these hands ministered to my needs and to those who were with me. 35In all things I showed you that working hard in this way we must help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that he himself said, ‘It is more blessed to give than to receive.’”

36And when he had said these things, he knelt down and prayed with them all. 37And there was much sobbing among them all, and they fell on Paul’s neck and kissed him, 38sorrowing most of all for the word that he had spoken, that they should see his face no more. And they brought him on his way to the ship.

Acts Chapter 21

Onward to Jerusalem

1And it came to pass that when we tore ourselves away from them and had set sail, we came by a straight course to Cos, and the next day to Rhodes, and from there to Patara, 2and having found a ship crossing over to Phoenicia, we went aboard, and set sail. 3And when we had come in sight of Cyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre, for the ship was to unload her cargo there. 4And having found the disciples, we stayed there seven days. And through the spirit they repeatedly told Paul that he should not set foot in Jerusalem. 5And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our journey, and they all, with wives and children, brought us on our way until we were out of the city. And kneeling down on the shore, we prayed and said farewell to each other. 6And we went on board the ship, but they returned home again.

7And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais, and we greeted the brothers and sisters and stayed with them one day.

Paul, Philip, and Agabus

8And on the next day we departed, and came to Caesarea, and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we stayed with him. 9Now this man had four virgin daughters, who prophesied. 10And as we stayed there some days, a certain prophet came down from Judea, named Agabus. 11And coming to us, and taking Paul’s belt, he bound his own feet and hands, and said, “This is what the Holy Spirit says: ‘In this way the Jews at Jerusalem will bind the man that owns this belt, and will deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.’” 12And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place pleaded with him not to go up to Jerusalem. 13Then Paul answered, “What are you doing, crying and breaking my heart? For I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.” 14And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, *and* said, “The will of the Lord be done.”

15And after these days we got ready and went up to Jerusalem. 16And also *some* of the disciples from Caesarea went with us, bringing *with them* Mnason of Cyprus, one of the earliest disciples, with whom we were to lodge.

PAUL’S JOURNEY TO ROME (21:17-28:31)  
Paul Meets With James

17And when we had come to Jerusalem the brothers and sisters received us gladly. 18And on the following day Paul went in with us to James, and all the elders were present. 19And when he had greeted them, he related, one by one, the things that God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry. 20And when they heard it, they glorified God, and they said to him, “You see, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are who have believed, and they are all zealous for the law. 21And they have been informed about you, that you teach all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children nor to walk according to the customs. 22What, then, is *to be done*? They will certainly hear that you have come. 23Therefore, do what we tell you. We have four men who are under a vow. 24Take them, and purify yourself along with them, and pay their expenses so they can shave their heads, and everyone will know that there is nothing *true* in what they have been told about you, but that you yourself also walk orderly, keeping the law. 25But concerning the Gentiles who have believed, we wrote a letter, with our judgment that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from sexual immorality.” 26Then Paul took the men, and the next day, purifying himself along with them, went into the Temple, announcing the fulfillment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for every one of them.

Paul Arrested in the Temple

27And when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from *the province of* Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred up the whole crowd and laid hands on him, 28crying out, “Men of Israel, help! This is the man who is teaching everyone everywhere against the People,[[1266]](#footnote-1266) and the law, and this Place.[[1267]](#footnote-1267) And in addition he even brought Greeks into the Temple, and has defiled this Holy Place” 29(for they had earlier seen him in the city with Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they assumed that Paul had brought into the Temple).

30And the whole city was moved, and the People ran together; and they took hold of Paul and dragged him out of the Temple and immediately the doors were shut. 31And as they were seeking to kill him, a report went up to the commander of the *Roman* cohort, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. 32And immediately he took soldiers and centurions, and ran down to them, and they, when they saw the commander and the soldiers, stopped beating Paul. 33Then the commander came near and took hold of him and commanded him to be bound with two chains. And he began to inquire who he was and what he had done. 34And some among the crowd shouted one thing, some another. And when he was not able to learn the facts because of the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into the barracks. 35And when he came to the stairs, it came to pass that he was carried by the soldiers because of the violence of the crowd, 36for the multitude of the People followed after *them*, crying out, “Away with him.”

Paul Speaks to the People

37And as Paul was about to be brought into the barracks, he said to the commander, “May I say something to you?” And he said, “Do you know Greek? 38Then you are not the Egyptian, who before these days stirred up a revolt and led out into the desert the 4,000 men of the Assassins?” 39But Paul said, “I am a Jew, of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no insignificant city, and I implore you, allow me to speak to the People.” 40And having allowed it, Paul, standing on the stairs, motioned with his hand to the People, and when there was a great hush, he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, saying,

Acts Chapter 22

1“Men, brothers, and fathers, listen to my defense that I now *make* to you.” 2And when they heard that he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, they became even more quiet, and he said, 3“I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strict manner of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God just as you all are this day. 4I persecuted *the followers of* the Way to the death, binding and delivering both men and women into prisons, 5as also the high priest and all the council of the elders can testify. I also received letters from them to our *Jewish* brothers, and traveled to Damascus to even bring those who were there as prisoners to Jerusalem to be punished.

6“And it came to pass while traveling and drawing close to Damascus, about noon, suddenly a bright light from heaven shined around me. 7And I fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to me, ‘Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?’ 8And I answered, ‘Who are you, Lord?’ And he said to me, ‘I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting.’ 9Those who were with me saw the light, but they did not understand the voice of him who spoke to me. 10And I said, ‘What should I do, Lord?’ And the Lord said to me, ‘Get up and go into Damascus, and there you will be told about everything that has been appointed for you to do.’ 11And when I could not see because of the glory of that light, I came into Damascus being led by the hand of those who were with me.

12“And one Ananias, a *deeply* religious man according to the law, well reported of by all the Jews who lived there 13came to me and standing by me said to me, ‘Brother Saul, receive your sight.’ And in that very hour I looked up at him. 14And he said, ‘The God of our fathers has appointed you to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear a voice from his mouth. 15For you will be a witness for him to all people of what you have seen and heard. 16And now what are you waiting for? Get up and be baptized, and wash away your sins by calling on his name.’

17“And it came to pass that when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the Temple, I fell into a state of suspended consciousness, 18and saw him saying to me, ‘Make haste and get quickly out of Jerusalem, because they will not receive your testimony concerning me.’ 19And I said, ‘Lord, they themselves know that in every synagogue I imprisoned and beat those who believed in you, 20and when the blood of Stephen your witness was shed, I also was standing by and fully approving, and keeping the outer garments of those who killed him.’ 21And he said to me, ‘Go! For I will send you far away to the Gentiles.’”

22And they were listening to him up to this statement, and *then* they lifted up their voice and said, “Away with such a fellow from the earth, for he should not have even been allowed to live this long!” 23And as they were crying out and throwing off their outer garments and throwing dust into the air, 24the commander ordered him to be brought into the barracks, saying that he should be examined by flogging, in order to know the reason why they were shouting against him that way. 25And when they stretched him out for the whips, Paul said to the centurion who stood by, “Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman *citizen*, and uncondemned?” 26And when the centurion heard it, he went to the commander and told him, saying, “What are you about to do? For this man is a Roman.” 27And the commander came and said to him, “Tell me, are you a Roman?” And he said, “Yes.” 28And the commander answered, “I acquired this citizenship with a great sum of money.” But Paul said, “But I am *Roman* born.” 29Then they who were about to examine him immediately departed from him, and the commander also was afraid when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

Paul Taken Before the Sanhedrin

30But on the next day, desiring to know for certain why he was accused by the Jews, he set him free and commanded the chief priests and all the Sanhedrin to come together. And he brought Paul down and set him before them.

Acts Chapter 23

1And Paul, looking steadfastly at the Sanhedrin, said, “Men, brothers, I have lived before God in all good conscience up to this day.” 2And the high priest Ananias commanded those who stood by him to strike him on the mouth. 3Then Paul said to him, “God is about to strike you, you whitewashed wall, for you sit to judge me according to the law, and command me to be smitten contrary to the law?” 4And those who stood by said, “Do you *dare to* insult God’s high priest?” 5And Paul said, “I did not know, brothers, that he was the high priest, for it is written, You are not to speak evil of a ruler of your people.”[[1268]](#footnote-1268)

6But when Paul perceived that one part was Sadducees and the other *part* Pharisees, he cried out in the Sanhedrin, “Men, brothers, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees. Concerning the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.” 7And when he had said this, a dissension arose between the Pharisees and Sadducees, and the assembly was divided. 8For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, nor an angel, nor a spirit, but the Pharisees acknowledge them all. 9And a great clamor arose, and some of the experts in the law of the Pharisees party stood up, and argued intensely, saying, “We find no evil in this man. And if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him….” 10And when there arose a great dissension, the commander, afraid that Paul would be torn in pieces by them, ordered the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the barracks.

11And that night the Lord stood by him and said, “Have courage! For as you have testified about me at Jerusalem, so you must testify at Rome also.”

The Jews Plot to Kill Paul

12And when it was day, the Jews formed a conspiracy and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink until they had killed Paul. 13And there were more than 40 *men* who made this conspiracy. 14And they came to the chief priests and the elders and said, “We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing until we have killed Paul. 15Now therefore you, with the Sanhedrin, signify to the commander that he bring him down to you, as if you were going to determine the things about him more exactly, and we, before he comes near, are ready to kill him.” 16But Paul’s sister’s son heard of their ambush, and he went and entered the barracks and told Paul. 17And Paul called to him one of the centurions, and said, “Bring this young man to the commander, for he has something to tell him.” 18So he took him and brought him to the commander, and said, “Paul the prisoner called me to him, and asked me to bring this young man to you, who has something to say to you.” 19And the commander took him by the hand, and going aside, asked him privately, “What is it that you have to tell me?” 20And he said, “The Jews have agreed to ask you to bring down Paul tomorrow to the Sanhedrin, as if they were going to inquire somewhat more precisely about him. 21So do not be persuaded by them, for more than 40 men of them are lying in wait for him, who have bound themselves under a curse not to eat or to drink until they have killed him, and now they are ready, waiting for a commitment from you.” 22So the commander dismissed the young man, charging him, “Tell no one that you have informed me of this.”

The Letter to Governor Felix

23And he called to him two of the centurions, and said, “Get ready 200 soldiers to go to Caesarea, and 70 horsemen, and 200 spearmen, at the third hour of the night.”[[1269]](#footnote-1269) 24And *he ordered them to* provide animals *to ride*, to put Paul on and bring him safely to Felix the governor. 25And he wrote a letter as follows: 26“Claudius Lysias to the most excellent governor Felix: Greeting. 27This man was seized by the Jews, and was about to be killed by them when I came upon them with the soldiers and rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman. 28And desiring to know the charge of which they were accusing him, I brought him down to their Sanhedrin. 29I found him to be accused about questions of their law, but to not have an accusation worthy of death or prison. 30And when it was shown to me that there was a plot against the man, I sent him to you immediately, ordering his accusers also to speak against him before you.”

Paul Moved to Caesarea

31So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris. 32But on the next day they allowed the horsemen to go on with him, *while* they returned to the barracks. 33When they had come to Caesarea and delivered the letter to the governor, they also presented Paul before him. 34And when he had read it, he asked what province he was from. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia, 35he said, “I will hear you fully when your accusers have also come,” and he commanded him to be kept in Herod’s praetorium.[[1270]](#footnote-1270)

Acts Chapter 24

Paul Before Felix

1And after five days the high priest Ananias came down with certain elders, and *with* an orator, one Tertullus, and they brought charges to the governor against Paul. 2And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, “Seeing that by you we enjoy much peace, and that by your providence evils are corrected for this nation, 3we accept it in all ways and in all places, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. 4But, so that I will not delay you any further, I beg you in your *customary* graciousness to hear us briefly. 5For we have found this man *to be* a public enemy, and stirring up riots among all the Jews throughout the inhabited world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes. 6Moreover, he tried to profane the Temple, but we seized him. [[And we would have judged him according to our law. 7But the commander, Lysias, came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8commanding his accusers to come before you.]] From whom you will be able, by examining him yourself, to find out exactly about all these things of which we accuse him.” 9And the Jews also joined in the attack, affirming that these things were so.

10And when the governor had nodded to him to speak, Paul answered, “Forasmuch as I know that you have been a judge over this nation for many years, I cheerfully make my defense. 11You are able to verify that it is not more than 12 days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem, 12and they did not find me in the Temple disputing with any one, or stirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city. 13Neither are they able to prove to you the things of which they now accuse me. 14But this I admit to you, that I serve the God of our fathers as a follower of the Way, which they call a sect, believing all the things that are in accordance with the Law and the things that are written in the Prophets, 15having a hope in God that these *men* also themselves look for: that there is about to be a resurrection of both the righteous and unrighteous. 16In view of this, I myself always strive to have a conscience *that is* without offense toward God and man.

17“Now after many years I came to bring charitable gifts to my nation, and offerings. 18While I was thus engaged, purified in the Temple, with no crowd, nor with an uproar, certain Jews from *the province of* Asia found me— 19who ought to have been here before you and to make an accusation, if they had anything against me. 20Or else let these men themselves say what wrongdoing they found when I stood before the Sanhedrin, 21except it be for this one outcry that I shouted standing among them, ‘Concerning the resurrection of the dead I am called in question before you this day.’”

22But Felix, having a more exact knowledge concerning the Way, adjourned the proceedings, saying, “When Lysias, the commander, comes down, I will decide your case.” 23And he gave orders to the centurion that he should be kept in custody, but given some freedom, and not to forbid any of his friends from attending to his needs.

24But after some days, Felix came with Drusilla, his wife, who was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him concerning trust in Christ[[1271]](#footnote-1271) Jesus. 25And as he reasoned about righteousness, and self-control, and the judgment to come, Felix became frightened, and answered, “Go away for now, and when I find time I will call for you.” 26At the same time he hoped that money would be given to him by Paul, and therefore he sent for him quite often and conversed with him. 27But after two years had passed, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus, and desiring to gain favor with the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds.

Acts Chapter 25

Paul Before Governor Festus

1Now Festus, having come into the province, on the third day went up to Jerusalem from Caesarea. 2And the chief priests and the principal men of the Jews brought to him *their* charges against Paul. And they urged him, 3asking as a favor against Paul, that he would send for him *and have him brought* to Jerusalem (because *they were* preparing an ambush to kill him on the way). 4But Festus answered that Paul was being kept in custody at Caesarea, and that he himself was about to go there shortly. 5“So,” he said, “let those who are the powerful *men* among you go down with me, and if there is anything wrong about the man, let them accuse him.”

6And when he had stayed with them not more than eight or ten days, he went down to Caesarea. And on the next day he sat on the judgment seat and commanded Paul to be brought. 7And when he came, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood around him, bringing against him many and serious charges that they could not prove. 8Paul kept saying in his defense, “Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the Temple, nor against Caesar, have I sinned at all.” 9But Festus, desiring to gain favor with the Jews, answered Paul and said, “Will you go up to Jerusalem, and be judged about these things before me there?” 10But Paul said, “I am standing before Caesar’s judgment seat, where I ought to be judged. To the Jews have I done no wrong, as you also very well know. 11If then I am a wrongdoer, and have committed anything worthy of death, I do not refuse to die, but if none of those things is *true* of which these *men* accuse me, no one is able to give me up to them. I appeal to Caesar.” 12Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, “You have appealed to Caesar; to Caesar you will go.”

Paul Before Agrippa and Bernice

13Now when some days had passed, *Herod* Agrippa the king and Bernice arrived at Caesarea, and greeted Festus. 14And when they stayed there many days, Festus laid Paul’s case before the king, saying, “There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix, 15about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews brought charges, asking for sentence against him. 16I answered them that it is not the custom of the Romans to give up anyone before the accused meet the accusers face to face, and have had an opportunity to make his defense concerning the matter laid against him. 17Therefore, when they were come together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat on the judgment seat and commanded the man to be brought. 18Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of such evil things as I supposed, 19but had certain questions against him about their own religion, and about one who had died, Jesus, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. 20And I, being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked if he would go to Jerusalem and there be judged concerning these matters. 21But when Paul appealed to be held in custody for the decision of the emperor, I commanded him to be held until I could send him to Caesar.” 22And Agrippa *said* to Festus, “I would also like to hear the man myself.” “Tomorrow,” he said, “you will hear him.”

23So on the next day, when Agrippa and Bernice came with great pomp and had entered the audience hall, along with the military commanders and principal men of the city, at the command of Festus, Paul was brought in. 24And Festus said, “King Agrippa, and all who are here present with us, you see this man, about whom the whole Jewish community petitioned me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying out that he ought not to live any longer. 25But I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death. And as he himself appealed to the emperor I determined to send him. 26Yet I have no certain thing to write to my lord about him. Therefore, I have brought him before you all, and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that after the examination, I will have something to write. 27For it seems to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not also to clearly indicate the charges against him.”

Acts Chapter 26

Paul’s Defense Before Agrippa

1And Agrippa said to Paul, “You are permitted to speak for yourself.” Then Paul stretched out his hand, and made his defense: 2“I consider myself blessed, King Agrippa, that I am to make my defense before you this day concerning all the things of which I am accused by the Jews, 3especially because you are an expert in all customs and questions of the Jews. Therefore I implore you to hear me patiently.

4“All the Jews know my manner of life from my youth up, which was from the beginning among my own nation and at Jerusalem. 5They have known about me from the beginning, if they are willing to testify, that after the strictest sect of our religion I lived *as* a Pharisee. 6And now I stand *here* to be judged for the hope *that is based on* the promise made by God to our fathers, 7to which our twelve tribes hope to attain, earnestly serving *God* night and day. And concerning this hope I am accused by the Jews, O king! 8Why is it thought unbelievable by *any of* you that God raises the dead?

9“Indeed, I myself considered that it was necessary to do many hostile things against the name of Jesus of Nazareth. 10And I did this in Jerusalem, and having received authority from the chief priests I both locked up many of the holy ones in prisons and when they were put to death I gave my vote against them. 11And many times, in all the synagogues, by punishing them I tried to force them to blaspheme *the Lord*, and being extremely furious with them, I persecuted them even to foreign cities.

12“On one such occasion, I was traveling to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests, 13*when* at midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, greater than the brightness of the sun, shining around me and those who journeyed with me. 14And when we had all fallen to the ground, I heard a voice saying to me in the Hebrew language, ‘Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? It is hard on you to be kicking against the goads.’ 15And I said, ‘Who are you, Lord?’ And the Lord said, ‘I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. 16But get up and stand on your feet, for I have appeared to you for this purpose—to appoint you a minister and a witness both of the things that you have seen, and of the things about which I will appear to you. 17I will deliver you from the People,[[1272]](#footnote-1272) and from the Gentiles to whom I send you, 18to open their eyes, so that they turn from darkness to light and from the power of the Adversary[[1273]](#footnote-1273) to God, so that they receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are made holy by *their* trust in me.’

19“For this reason, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision, 20but declared both to those in Damascus first, and also in Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judea, and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works *that are* consistent with repentance. 21For this reason the Jews seized me in the Temple and tried to kill me. 22So to this day, having obtained help from God, I stand testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and Moses said would happen, 23that the Christ[[1274]](#footnote-1274) must suffer *and* that by being first to rise from the dead, he would proclaim light both to the People and to the Gentiles.”

24And as he was saying these things in his defense, Festus said with a loud voice, “Paul, you are raving mad, your much learning is turning you to raving madness.” 25But Paul said, “I am not raving mad, most excellent Festus, but I am speaking true and rational words. 26For the king knows of these things, to whom also I speak freely, for I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him, for this has not been done in a corner. 27King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you believe.” 28And Agrippa *said* to Paul, “You are *trying* to persuade me to become a Christian very quickly.” 29And Paul *said*, “I pray to God that whether in a short or a long *time*, not only you but also all who hear me this day would become the same as I am, except for these bonds.”

30And the king got up, and the governor, and Bernice, and those who sat with them, 31and when they had withdrawn, they spoke one to another, saying, “This man is doing nothing worthy of death or prison.” 32And Agrippa said to Festus, “This man could have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar.”

Acts Chapter 27

1And when it was decided that we should sail for Italy, they handed Paul and some other prisoners over to a centurion named Julius, of the Augustan Cohort.

Sailing to Rome

2And embarking in a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail to the places on the coast of *the province of* Asia, we put to sea. Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, was with us. 3And the next day we put in at Sidon, and Julius treated Paul kindly and allowed him to go to his friends and receive care. 4And putting to sea from there, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because the winds were against us. 5And when we had sailed across the sea that is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.

6And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing for Italy, and he put us aboard. 7And when we had sailed slowly many days, and with difficulty had arrived at Cnidus, *and* as the wind was not allowing us *to go* further, we sailed under the lee of Crete, opposite Salmone. 8And sailing along the coast with difficulty, we came to a certain place called Fair Havens, which was near the city of Lasea.

9And when much time had passed, and the voyage was now dangerous because even the Fast was already over, Paul advised them, 10and said to them, “Men, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the cargo and the ship, but also of our lives.” 11But the centurion was more persuaded by the captain and by the owner of the ship, than by those things that were spoken by Paul. 12And because the harbor was not suitable to winter in, the greater part advised to put to sea from there, if by any means they were able to reach Phoenix, a harbor of Crete looking northeast and southeast, and winter *there*.

The Storm at Sea

13And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close to the shore. 14But after not much time a violent wind, called a “northeaster,” rushed down from it, 15and when the ship was caught, and was not able to face the wind, we gave way *to it,* and were driven. 16And running under the lee of a small island called Cauda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure the *ship’s* boat. 17And after they had hoisted that up, they used supporting *ropes* to undergird the ship, and fearing that they would run aground on the *sandbars of the* Syrtis, they lowered the sea anchor, and in this manner were driven along. 18And because we were being violently tossed by the storm, the next day they began to throw *the freight* overboard, 19and the third day they threw out the tackle of the ship with their own hands. 20And when neither sun nor stars had shone on *us* for many days, and no small tempest lay on *us,* all hope that we would be saved was being taken away.

21And when they had been a long time without food, Paul stood up in the midst of them and said, “Men, you should have listened to me and not set sail from Crete. You would have avoided this damage and loss. 22And now I exhort you to keep up your courage, for there will be no loss of life among you, but *only* of the ship. 23For an angel of the God whose I am and whom I serve stood by me this night 24saying, ‘Do not be afraid, Paul, you must stand before Caesar. And look, God has graciously given to you all those who sail with you.’ 25Therefore, men, keep up your courage, for I believe God that it will be exactly as I have been told. 26But we must run aground on some island.”

27But when the fourteenth night had come, as we were drifting across the Adriatic *Sea*, about midnight the sailors surmised that they were drawing near to some land. 28And they took soundings, and found *it to be* 20 fathoms. And having sailed a little *further*, they sounded again and found *it to be* 15 fathoms. 29And being afraid that we might run aground on a rocky place, they threw four anchors from the stern and prayed for the day. 30And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered the boat into the sea, pretending as if they intended to lay out anchors from the bow, 31Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, “Unless these *men* stay in the ship, you are not able to be saved.” 32Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33And as the day was about to dawn, Paul urged them all to take some food, saying, “Today is the fourteenth day that you have been *anxiously* waiting and have continued without food, having taken nothing. 34Therefore I urge you to take some food, for this is for your safety. For not one of you will lose a hair from your head.” 35And when he had said this and had taken bread, he gave thanks to God in the presence of *them* all. And he broke it and began to eat. 36Then they were all encouraged and took food themselves. 37(And we were, in all, 276 souls in the ship). 38And when they had eaten enough, they made the ship lighter by throwing the grain into the sea.

The Shipwreck

39And when it was day, they did not recognize the land, but they noticed a certain bay with a beach, and they planned to drive the ship onto it if they could. 40And casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the ropes that tied the rudders and hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they headed toward the beach. 41But having struck a place where the two seas meet, they ran the vessel aground, and the bow stuck and remained unmovable, but the stern began to break up by the force *of the waves*. 42And the soldiers’ plan was to kill the prisoners, lest any *of them* should swim out and escape. 43But the centurion, wanting to save Paul, stopped them from their plan, and commanded that those who were able to swim should throw themselves overboard first, and get to the land, 44and the rest *should follow*, some on planks, and some on *other* things from the ship. And so it came to pass that they all got safely to the land.

Acts Chapter 28

Ashore on Malta

1And when they had been brought safely through, then we learned that the island was called Malta. 2And the native people showed us no ordinary kindness, for they kindled a fire and welcomed us all because it had started to rain and because of the cold. 3But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat, and fastened on his hand. 4And when the natives saw the *venomous* creature hanging from his hand, they said one to another, “No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he has escaped from the sea, Justice *herself* has not allowed him to live.”

5But he shook off the beast into the fire, and suffered no harm. 6They were expecting him to swell or suddenly fall down dead, but when they waited a long time and saw nothing unusual happening to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7Now in the area around that place were lands belonging to the leading man of the island, named Publius, who received us, and for three days treated us kindly as his guests.

8And it happened that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and dysentery. Paul went to him and after praying laid hands on him *and* healed him. 9And after this had happened, the rest *of the people* on the island who also had diseases came and were healed. 10They also honored us with many honors; and when we sailed, they put on *the ship* the things we needed.

Onward to Rome

11And after three months we set sail in a ship of Alexandria that had wintered at the island, whose figurehead was the Twin Sons of Zeus. 12And having put in at Syracuse, we stayed there three days. 13And from there we sailed along *the coast*, and arrived at Rhegium. And after one day a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we came to Puteoli, 14where we found *some* brothers and sisters and were entreated to stay with them seven days. And so we came to Rome. 15And from there the brothers and sisters, when they heard about us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius and the Three Taverns, whom when Paul saw, he thanked God and took courage.

House Arrest in Rome

16And when we entered Rome, Paul was allowed to live by himself with the soldier that guarded him. 17And it came to pass, that after three days he called together those who were the leading men of the Jews. And when they had gathered, he said to them, “Men *and* brothers, though I had done nothing against the People[[1275]](#footnote-1275) or the customs of our fathers, I was delivered *as* a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans, 18who, when they had examined me, desired to set me free because there was no reason for death in me. 19But when the Jews spoke against it, I was compelled to appeal to Caesar—though I did not have any charge to bring against my nation. 20So for this reason I asked to see you and to speak with you, because I am bound with this chain for the sake of the hope of Israel .”

21And they said to him, “We neither received letters from Judea concerning you, nor has any of the brothers coming here reported or spoken any evil about you. 22But we consider it suitable to hear from you what you think, for concerning this sect, it is known to us that it is spoken against everywhere.”

23And when they had appointed a day for him, they came to him in great numbers to where he was staying. From morning until evening he was explaining to them by solemnly testifying about the Kingdom of God and trying to persuade them about Jesus, both from the Law of Moses and from the Prophets. 24And some were being persuaded by the things that were spoken, but others did not believe. 25And as they began to leave, not being in agreement with one another, Paul made one *final* statement: “The Holy Spirit rightly spoke through Isaiah the prophet to your fathers, 26when he said, Go to this people and say, ‘By hearing you will hear, yet absolutely not understand, and seeing you will see, yet absolutely not perceive.’ 27For the heart of this people has grown dull, and with their ears they can barely hear, and they have closed their eyes, otherwise they would perceive with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand with their heart and turn *to God*, and I would heal them.[[1276]](#footnote-1276) 28Therefore, let it be known to you that this salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will listen.” 29[[And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.]]

30And he stayed two whole years in his own rented house and welcomed everyone who came to him, 31preaching the Kingdom of God and teaching the things about the Lord Jesus Christ[[1277]](#footnote-1277) with all boldness and without hindrance.

The Epistle of Paul to the Romans

Romans Chapter 1

OPENING GREETING (1:1-17)  
Salutation

1Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ,[[1278]](#footnote-1278) called to be an apostle, appointed for the good news of God, 2which he promised beforehand through his prophets in the holy scriptures 3concerning his Son, who was born from the seed of David according to the flesh, 4*and* who was appointed[[1279]](#footnote-1279) as the Son-of-God-with-power by *his* resurrection from among the dead according to the Spirit of Holiness—Jesus Christ our Lord— 5through whom we have received grace and apostleship in order to bring about obedience *that is* based on trust among all the nations for the sake of his name, 6which includes you, who are also called to belong to Jesus Christ.

7To all who are in Rome, loved by God *and* called to be holy ones: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Prayer and Paul’s Desire to Visit Rome

8First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all because your trust is being talked about throughout the whole world. 9For God is my witness, whom I serve with *all* my spirit *in spreading* the good news of his Son, that I constantly remember you 10in my prayers, always praying earnestly that somehow by the will of God I will now at last succeed in coming to you. 11For I long to see you so that I can impart to you some spiritual gift to strengthen you. 12In other words, so that *while I am* with you, we can be mutually encouraged by each other’s trust, both yours and mine.”

13Now, brothers and sisters, I do not want you to be ignorant *of the fact* that I often planned to come to you (but thus far have been prevented), so that I would have some fruit among you also, just as *I have had* among the rest of the Gentiles. 14I have an obligation to both Greeks and non-Greeks, to both the wise and the foolish. 15So, as for me, I am eager to proclaim the good news to you also who are in Rome.

The Good News: Righteousness Revealed

16For I am not ashamed of the good news, because it is the power of God that brings salvation to everyone who believes, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17For in it a righteousness from God is being revealed from trust to trust,[[1280]](#footnote-1280) as it is written: But the righteous person will live by trust.[[1281]](#footnote-1281)

THE UNIVERSAL REIGN OF SIN (1:18-3:20)  
Condemnation of the Gentiles

18For the wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of people who suppress the truth by their unrighteousness, 19because what can be known about God is visible to them, for God has made it visible to them. 20For since the creation of the world his invisible attributes—his eternal power and divine nature—are clearly seen, because they are understood through what *he has* made, so they are without excuse. 21For although they knew God, they did not glorify him as God or give thanks *to him*, but their thoughts became worthless, and their hearts, which lacked understanding, became darkened. 22While claiming to be wise, they became fools, 23and exchanged the glory of the incorruptible God for an image resembling corruptible humans and birds and four-footed animals and reptiles.

24Therefore, God gave them over in the lusts of their hearts to impurity with the result that they dishonored their bodies with each other. 25They exchanged the truth of God for a lie and showed devotion to and served created things rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

26For this reason God gave them over to dishonorable passions. For their females exchanged natural sexual relations for ones that are against nature, 27and in the same way the males also abandoned natural sexual relations with females and burned with intense desire for one another, males committing shameful acts with *other* males, and receiving in themselves the due penalty of their error. 28And since they did not regard God worthy to know, God gave them over to a worthless mind to do things that should never be done. 29They are filled with all unrighteousness, evil, greed, wickedness, full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malice, gossips, 30slanderers, haters of God, insolent,[[1282]](#footnote-1282) arrogant, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents, 31without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, unmerciful. 32Although they know God’s righteous requirement that those who practice such things are worthy of death, they not only do the same, but also approve of those who practice *them*.

Romans Chapter 2

The Unrighteousness of the Jews

1Therefore you have no excuse, O you, every one of you who judges, for in whatever *things* you judge others, you condemn yourself, because you who judge are practicing the same things. 2Now we know that God’s judgment against those who practice such things is according to the truth. 3Now do you suppose, O you who judge those who practice such things and yet do the same, that you will escape God’s judgment? 4Or do you show contempt for the riches of his kindness and restraint and patience, not knowing that God’s kindness is *intended* to lead you to repentance? 5But corresponding to your stubborn and unrepentant heart, you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath, when God’s righteous judgment is revealed, 6who will repay each person according to his works:[[1283]](#footnote-1283) 7life in the age *to come* to those who by perseverance in doing good seek for glory and honor and incorruptibility; 8but wrath and fury to those who are selfishly ambitious and do not obey the truth but obey unrighteousness. 9Affliction and distress will come upon every human soul who does what is evil, *this applies* to the Jew first and also to the Greek, 10but glory and honor and peace *will come* upon everyone who does what is good, *this applies* to the Jew first and also to the Greek, 11for there is no favoritism with God.

12For all those who have sinned apart from the law will also perish apart from the law, and all those who have sinned under the law will be judged by the law, 13for it is not the hearers of the law who are righteous before God, but those who do the law will be declared righteous— 14for whenever Gentiles who do not have the law do by nature the things required by the law, they are a law to themselves even though they do not have the law, 15*since* they demonstrate that the work[[1284]](#footnote-1284) of the law is written on their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, while their conflicting thoughts either accuse or else excuse them— 16on the day when God, through Jesus Christ,[[1285]](#footnote-1285) will judge what people have kept secret, just as *I proclaim in* my good news.

The Law and God’s Judgment

17But if you call yourself a Jew, and rely on the law, and boast in God, 18and know his will, and determine what is best because you are being instructed by the law, 19and *if you* are convinced that you yourself are a guide for the blind, a light to those who are in darkness, 20an instructor of the senseless, a teacher of the *spiritually* immature, because you have in the law the embodiment of knowledge and truth…. 21Therefore, you who teach others, do you not teach yourself? You who preach not to steal, do you steal? 22You who say not to commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who abhor idols, do you rob temples? 23You who boast in the law dishonor God by transgressing the law. 24For as it is written: the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you.[[1286]](#footnote-1286)

25For indeed, circumcision benefits *you* if you keep the law, but if you are a transgressor of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. 26So, if an uncircumcised *man* keeps the righteous requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision? 27And the one who is physically uncircumcised but who accomplishes *the requirements of* the law will judge you who in spite of having the written *law* and circumcision are a transgressor of the law. 28For a person is not a *true* Jew *who is one* outwardly, nor is *true* circumcision outwardly in the flesh. 29On the contrary, a person is a *true* Jew *who is one* inwardly, and *true* circumcision is of the heart by the spirit, not by the written *law*. This person’s praise is not from people but from God.

Romans Chapter 3

The Law and God’s Judgment (cont.)

1Then what advantage does the Jew have, or what is the benefit of circumcision? 2Much in every way. First of all, because they were entrusted with the words of God. 3What then? If some did not believe, will their unbelief nullify God’s faithfulness? 4Absolutely not! Let God be true, even though every person is a liar, as it is written: so that you will be declared righteous in your words and will prevail when you are judged.[[1287]](#footnote-1287)

5But if our unrighteousness serves to show the righteousness of God, what are we to say? Is God unrighteous when he inflicts *his* wrath? (I am speaking from a human perspective.) 6Absolutely not! For otherwise, how will God judge the world? 7But if by my lie the truth of God is amplified to his glory, why am I also still being judged as a sinner? 8And *why* not *say*, just as some slanderously claim that we say, “Let’s do evil so that good will come”? Their condemnation is deserved.

The Whole World Guilty of Sin

9What then? Are we *Jews* any better off? Certainly not! For we have already brought the charge that both Jews and Greeks are all under *the power of* sin, 10as it is written: There is no one righteous, not even one. 11There is no one who understands, there is no one who seeks God. 12They have all turned away; together they have become worthless. There is no one who shows kindness; there is not even one.[[1288]](#footnote-1288) 13Their throat is an open tomb. They deceive with their tongues.[[1289]](#footnote-1289) The venom of asps is under their lips.[[1290]](#footnote-1290) 14Their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.[[1291]](#footnote-1291) 15Their feet are swift to shed blood. 16Ruin and misery are in their paths, 17and the path of peace they have not known.[[1292]](#footnote-1292) 18There is no fear of God before their eyes.[[1293]](#footnote-1293)

19Now we know that whatever the law says, it speaks to those who are under the law, so that every mouth is silenced and the whole world is held accountable to God, 20because by the works of the law no flesh will be declared righteous in his sight, for through the law comes the knowledge of sin.

JUSTIFICATION AND THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD (3:21-5:21)  
God’s Righteousness Revealed and the Law of Trust

21But now a righteousness from God has been revealed apart from the law, although the Law and the Prophets testify to it, 22namely, the righteousness from God that comes through trust in Jesus Christ[[1294]](#footnote-1294) to all those who believe, since there is no distinction *between Jews and Gentiles*, 23because all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God. 24*But* *they* are declared righteous freely by his grace through the redemption that is *accomplished* by Christ Jesus,[[1295]](#footnote-1295) 25whom God set forth as an atoning sacrifice through trust in his blood. *God did this* to demonstrate his righteousness, because in God’s restraint he passed over the sins previously committed, 26*planning* to demonstrate his righteousness at the present time, so that he can be righteous and declare righteous the one who trusts in Jesus.

27Where, then, is *there room for* boasting? It is excluded. By what kind of law? *By one* of works? No, but by a law of trust. 28For we maintain that a person is declared righteous by trust apart from works of the law. 29Or is God *the God* of Jews only? Is he not *the God* of Gentiles also? Yes, of Gentiles also, 30since *there is only* one God, who will declare righteous the Circumcised by trust and the Uncircumcised through the *same* trust. 31Do we then nullify the law through trust? Absolutely not! On the contrary, we uphold the law.

Romans Chapter 4

God’s Faithfulness to the Covenant

1What, then, are we to say? Have we found Abraham to be our forefather according to the flesh?[[1296]](#footnote-1296) 2For if Abraham was declared righteous by works, he has something to boast about, but not before God. 3For what does the Scripture say? And Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness.[[1297]](#footnote-1297) 4Now to one who works, his payment is not credited *to him* as a gift, but as something owed. 5But to the one who does not work, but believes in him who declares the ungodly person righteous, his trust is credited *to him* as righteousness. 6So also David speaks of the blessing on the one to whom God credits righteousness apart from works, 7*saying,* Blessed are those whose lawless acts have been forgiven, and whose sins have been covered. 8Blessed is the person whose sin the Lord will absolutely not count *against him*.[[1298]](#footnote-1298)

9Is this blessing then for the Circumcised *only*, or for the Uncircumcised also? For we say, “Trust was credited to Abraham as righteousness.” 10So under what circumstances was it credited? When he was circumcised, or uncircumcised? It was not *when he was* circumcised, but uncircumcised. 11And he received the sign of circumcision *as* a seal of the righteousness that he had by trust while *still* uncircumcised, so that he would become the father of all those who believe but are not circumcised, so that righteousness would be credited to them also, 12and *so that he would become* the father of those who are circumcised, who are not only circumcised but who are also following in the footsteps of the trust of our father Abraham, which he had while *still* uncircumcised.

13For the promise to Abraham and to his seed that he would inherit the world did not come through the law, but through the righteousness that comes by trust. 14For if they become heirs by the law, trust has been made void, and the promise has been nullified. 15For the law produces wrath, but where there is no law, there is no transgression. 16That is why *righteousness* is by trust, so that it is based on grace, so that the promise is valid for all his seed, not only to those who are under the law, but also to those who share the trust of Abraham, who is the father of us all, 17as it is written: I have made you a father of many nations.[[1299]](#footnote-1299) *He is our father* in the sight of the God in whom he believed, the one who gives life to the dead and calls into existence things that do not exist.

18*Abraham*, without *any reason for* hope, believed in the hope *of God’s promise*, so that he became a father of many nations, according to what had been spoken: So will your seed be.[[1300]](#footnote-1300) 19And he did not become weak in his trust *even though* he considered his own body as already dead (because he was about 100 years old), and the deadness of Sarah’s womb, 20yet, in *looking toward* the promise of God, he did not doubt in unbelief, but he grew strong in his trust, giving glory to God, 21because he was fully convinced that what he had promised, he was also able to do. 22And therefore, it was credited to him as righteousness.[[1301]](#footnote-1301)

23Now *the words*, “it was credited to him,”[[1302]](#footnote-1302) were not written for his sake alone, 24but for our sake also, *since* it will be credited *as righteousness* to us who believe in him who raised Jesus our Lord from among the dead, 25who was handed over for our transgressions and was raised for our righteousness.

Romans Chapter 5

Justification Through Peace, Hope, and Reconciliation

1Therefore, since we have been declared righteous by trust, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,[[1303]](#footnote-1303) 2through whom we have also obtained access by trust[[1304]](#footnote-1304) into this grace in which we stand, and *so* we boast in the hope of the glory of God. 3And not only that, but we also boast in our hardships, knowing that hardship produces endurance; 4and endurance, character; and character, hope; 5and hope does not disappoint *us*, because the love of God has been poured out into our hearts through the holy spirit that was given to us.

6For while we were still helpless, at the proper time Christ died in place of[[1305]](#footnote-1305) the ungodly. 7For rarely will someone die in place of a righteous person; though in place of a good person perhaps someone would even be brave enough to die. 8But God demonstrates his own love toward us in that while we were still sinners, Christ died in our place.[[1306]](#footnote-1306) 9Therefore, since we have now been declared righteous by his blood, *we* *can be* much more *certain* *that* we will be saved from the wrath through him. 10For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, *we can be* much more *certain that*, since we have been reconciled, we will be saved by his life. 11And not only that, but we also continue to boast in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received *this* reconciliation.

Death in Adam, But Life in Christ

12*And it is needed* for this reason; just as through one man sin entered the world and death through sin, and so death spread to all humankind for all sinned— 13for sin was in the world before the law, but sin is not charged to one’s account when there is no law. 14Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who did not sin in a similar way to the transgression of Adam, who is a type of the Coming One. 15But the *free* gift is not like the transgression. For if many died through the transgression of one *man*, *we can be* much more *certain* *that* the grace of God and the gift *that came* by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, overflowed to the many. 16And the gift is not like *what came* through the one who sinned. For on the one hand, judgment came from one *transgression* resulting in condemnation, but on the other hand, the *free* gift came after[[1307]](#footnote-1307) many transgressions resulting in righteousness. 17For if by the transgression of the one *man*, death reigned through that one *man*, *we can be* much more *certain that* those who receive the overflow of grace and the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the one *man*—Jesus Christ.

18So then, just as through one transgression the result was condemnation for all people, so also through one righteous act the result was righteousness that brings life for all people. 19For just as through the one man’s disobedience the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of the one *man* the many will be made righteous.

20Now, the law was brought in so that[[1308]](#footnote-1308) the transgression would increase, but where sin increased, grace increased even more, 21so that, just as sin reigned by means of death, so also grace will reign through righteousness resulting in life in the age *to come* through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans Chapter 6

NEW LIFE IN CHRIST AND THE PROMISE OF GLORY (6:1-8:39)  
Dead to Sin, But Alive to God

1What, then, are we to say? Should we continue in sin so that grace will increase? 2Absolutely not! How can we who died to sin still live in it? 3Or do you not know that all of us who were baptized into *union with* Christ[[1309]](#footnote-1309) Jesus were baptized into *union with* his death? 4Therefore, we were buried with him by baptism into *union with his* death, in order that just as Christ was raised from among the dead by the glory of the Father, so we also can walk in a new way of life.

5For if we have become united with *him* in a death like his, we will certainly also be *united with him* in a resurrection like his. 6For we know that our old self was crucified with *him* so that our body of sin would be rendered powerless, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin, 7because anyone who has died has been set free from sin. 8Now since we have died with Christ, we believe that we will also live with him, 9because we know that Christ, having been raised from among the dead, will never die *again*; death no longer has dominion over him. 10For *the death* that he died, he died once and for all with respect to *the power of* sin, but *the life* that he lives, he lives *in relation* to God. 11So you also must consider yourselves to be dead with respect to *the power of* sin, but in *union with* Christ Jesus, alive *in relation* to God.

12Therefore, do not let sin reign in your mortal body, so that you *then* obey its desires, 13and do not offer *any* parts of your *body* to sin as instruments of unrighteousness, but offer yourselves to God as those who are alive from among the dead, and *offer* the parts of your *body* to God as instruments of righteousness. 14For sin must not have dominion over you, because you are not under the law, but under grace.

From Slaves of Sin to Slaves of Righteousness

15What then? Should we sin because we are not under the law but under grace? Absolutely not! 16Do you not know that if you offer yourselves as obedient slaves, you are slaves of the one you obey, whether *slaves* of sin resulting in death or *slaves* of obedience resulting in righteousness? 17But thanks be to God that although you were *formerly* slaves of sin, you obeyed from the heart the pattern of teaching you were entrusted with, 18and *so* having been set free from sin, you became enslaved to righteousness. 19I am speaking in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh, for just as you *formerly* offered the parts of your body as slaves to impurity and to lawlessness, resulting in *more* lawlessness, so now offer the parts of your body as slaves to righteousness, resulting in holiness.

20For when you were slaves of sin, you were free from *obedience to* righteousness. 21So what fruit did you reap at that time from the things that you are now ashamed of? For the end of those things is death. 22But now that you have been set free from sin and have become slaves to God, the fruit you reap results in holiness, the end *of which* is life in the age *to come*. 23For the wages of sin is death, but in *union with* Christ Jesus our Lord, the free gift of God is life in the age *to come*.

Romans Chapter 7

Dead to the Law Through Christ

1Or do you not know, brothers and sisters (for I am speaking to those who know the law), that the law has dominion over a person for as long as he lives? 2For a woman who has a husband is bound by law to her husband as long as he is alive, but if her husband dies, she is released from that law in regard to her husband. 3So then, if she becomes another man’s *wife* while her husband is living, she will be called an adulteress. But if her husband dies, she is free from that law, and she is not an adulteress if she becomes another man’s *wife*.

4In the same way, my brothers and sisters, you also became dead in regard to the law through the body[[1310]](#footnote-1310) of Christ,[[1311]](#footnote-1311) so that you could belong to another—to him who was raised from among the dead. As a result, we are able to produce fruit for God. 5For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions that were *aroused* through the law were at work in *every* part of our *body* to produce fruit for death. 6But now we have been released from the law (because we have died to that which we were bound) so that we can serve in the new way of the spirit and not in the old way of the written code.

The Law and Sin

7What, then, are we to say? Is the law sin? Absolutely not! On the contrary, I would not have known sin if it were not for the law. For indeed, I would not have known what it is to covet if the law had not said, Do not covet.[[1312]](#footnote-1312) 8But sin, seizing an opportunity *that came* through the commandment, produced in me all kinds of coveting. For apart from the law sin is dead. 9And I was alive apart from the law once, but when the commandment came, sin came alive, 10and I died. And *so* I discovered that the commandment that *was meant to* result in life *actually* resulted in death. 11For sin, seizing an opportunity *that came* through the commandment, thoroughly deceived me, and through it, killed me. 12So then, the law is holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous and good.

13Therefore, did what is good, then, become *a cause of* death for me? Absolutely not! On the contrary, it was the sin that was producing death in me through what is good, with the result that *through the law* it was shown to be sin—that is, with the result that through the commandment sin became recognized as utterly sinful. 14For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am of the flesh, having been sold *into slavery* under *the power of* sin. 15For I do not understand my own actions, for I am not practicing what I *truly* want, but I am doing the very thing I hate. 16Now if I do what I *do* not *truly* want *to do*, I agree with the law, that it is good. 17So now I am no longer the one who is doing it, but it is the sin that lives in me. 18For I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my flesh. For the desire *to do what is* good is present in me, but the ability *to do it* is not. 19For I do not do the good that I *truly* want *to do*, but I practice the *very* evil that I do not want. 20Now if I do what I do not *truly* want *to do*, it is no longer I *myself* who acts *this way*, but it is the sin that lives in me.

21So I discover this law: although I want to do *what is* good, evil is present in me. 22For I delight in the law of God so far as my inner self is concerned, 23but I see a different law *at work* in the parts of my *body*, waging war against the law of my mind and taking me captive to the law of sin that is in the parts of my *body*. 24What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death? 25Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord!

So then, with my mind I myself am serving the law of God, but with my flesh *I am serving* the law of sin.

Romans Chapter 8

Life in the Spirit: Children and Heirs of God

1Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in *union with* Christ[[1313]](#footnote-1313) Jesus, 2because in Christ Jesus the law of the spirit of life has set you free from the law of sin and death. 3For what the Law was not able to do since it was weakened by the flesh, God *did when* he condemned sin in the flesh by sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and *as an offering* for sin, 4so that the righteous requirement of the law would be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the spirit. 5For those who are living according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those *who are living* according to the spirit, *set their minds* *on* the things of the spirit. 6For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the spirit is life and peace, 7because the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God since it does not submit to the law of God; indeed, it cannot *do so*. 8Those who are in the flesh cannot please God.

9But you are not in the flesh but in the spirit, if in fact the spirit of God lives in you. But if anyone does not have the spirit of Christ, this person is not his. 10But, if Christ is in you, *although* the body is dead because of sin, the spirit is life because of righteousness. 11Moreover, if the spirit of him who raised Jesus from among the dead dwells in you, he who raised Christ from among the dead will also bring your mortal bodies to life through his spirit that dwells in you.

12So then, brothers and sisters, we do not have an obligation to the flesh,[[1314]](#footnote-1314) *that is,* to live according to the flesh. 13For if you live according to the flesh, you will certainly die, but if by the spirit you put to death the practices of the body, you will live. 14For all who are led by the spirit of God are sons *and daughters* of God. 15For you did not receive a spirit of slavery *making you live* in fear again, but you received a spirit of adoption, by which we cry out, “Abba! Father!” 16The spirit itself bears witness to our spirit that we are children of God, 17and if children, then heirs—heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ—if in fact we suffer with him in order that we will also be glorified with him.

The Spirit and the Promise of Glory

18For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy *to be* compared with the glory that is going to be revealed to us. 19For creation waits with eager anticipation for the children[[1315]](#footnote-1315) of God to be revealed, 20for the creation was subjected to frustration (not willingly, but because of the one who subjected it) in the hope 21that the creation itself will also be freed from its slavery to corruption *and delivered* into the glorious freedom of the children of God. 22For we know that the whole creation has been groaning together and suffering birth pains up to the present time. 23And not only *that*, but we ourselves also, who have the firstfruits of the spirit—we are also groaning within ourselves, eagerly waiting for *our* adoption, the redemption of our bodies. 24For in hope *of this* we were saved. But hope that is seen is not hope, because who hopes for what he *already* sees? 25But if we hope for what we do not *yet* see, *then* with endurance we eagerly wait *for it*.

26In the same way, the spirit also helps *us* with our weakness, because we do not know what we should pray for, but the spirit itself intercedes *for us* with groaning that cannot be expressed in words. 27And He who searches our hearts knows what is the mind of the spirit, because it makes intercession for the holy ones according to *the will of* God. 28Now we know that in all things God works for the good of those who love him—for those who are the called ones in accordance with *his* purpose— 29because those whom he foreknew, he also decided in advance *would be* conformed to the image of his Son, so that he would be the firstborn among many brothers and sisters, 30and those whom he decided in advance *would be conformed to the image of his Son*, he also called, and those whom he called, he also declared righteous, and those whom he declared righteous, he also glorified.

31What, then, are we to say in response to these things? If God is for us, who can be against us? 32Indeed, he who did not spare his own Son, but gave him up for us all, how will he not also freely give us everything *else* along with *giving us* him? 33Who can bring a charge against God’s chosen ones? God is the one who declares us righteous. 34Who is the one who condemns us? Christ Jesus is the one who died, but more than that, who was raised *from among the dead*, who is at the right hand of God, and who also is interceding for us. 35What can separate us from the love of Christ? Can affliction, or distress, or persecution, or hunger, or nakedness, or danger, or sword? 36As it is written, For your sake we are being put to death all day long, we are considered as sheep to be slaughtered.[[1316]](#footnote-1316) 37No, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him who loved us. 38For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor rulers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, 39nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Romans Chapter 9

GOD’S FAITHFULNESS AND ISRAEL (9:1-11:36)  
God’s Faithfulness and His Choice of Israel

1I am speaking the truth in *connection with* Christ[[1317]](#footnote-1317)—I am not lying; my conscience is testifying to me in *connection with* the holy spirit— 2that I have great sorrow and unceasing grief in my heart. 3Indeed, I could wish that I myself were accursed—*separated* from Christ—in place of my brothers and sisters, my kinsmen according to the flesh, 4who are Israelites. To them belong the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the receiving of the law, and the *Temple* service *to God*, and the promises. 5To them belong the Fathers,[[1318]](#footnote-1318) and from them, according to the flesh, is the Christ. (God, who is over all, be blessed forever. Amen.)

6But it is not as though the word of God has failed. For not all *who have descended* from Israel are *truly* Israel, 7nor are they all *truly* *his* children because they are Abraham’s seed; rather, through Isaac your seed will be called.[[1319]](#footnote-1319) 8This means, it is not the children of *Abraham’s* flesh who are children of God; rather, the children according to *God’s* promise are counted as the seed. 9For this word *of God* contained a promise: About this time *next year* I will come, and Sarah will have a son.[[1320]](#footnote-1320) 10And not only *her*, but Rebekah also, when she conceived *twins* by one *man*, our father Isaac— 11for though they were not yet born and had not made a practice of doing anything good or evil, so that God’s purpose according to *his* choice would stand, not because of works but because of him who calls— 12it was said to her, The older will serve the younger.[[1321]](#footnote-1321) 13As it is written: Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.[[1322]](#footnote-1322)

14What, then, are we to say? Is there unrighteousness with God? Absolutely not! 15For he says to Moses, I will show mercy to whom I show mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion.[[1323]](#footnote-1323) 16So then, *God’s choice* *does* not *depend* on the one who desires or the one who exerts effort,[[1324]](#footnote-1324) but on God who shows mercy. 17For the Scripture says to Pharaoh, I raised you up for this very reason, so that I could show my power in *front of* you,[[1325]](#footnote-1325) and so that my name would be proclaimed in all the earth.[[1326]](#footnote-1326) 18So then, he shows mercy to whom he wants *to show mercy*, and he hardens whom he wants *to harden*.

19You will then say to me, “Why does he still find fault? For who has *ever* been able to stand against his purposes?” 20On the contrary, who are you, O human, to argue with God? Should what is molded say to the one who molded it, “Why did you make me like this?” 21Or does the potter not have authority over the clay, to make from the same lump one vessel for honor and another for ordinary use?[[1327]](#footnote-1327) 22But what if God, desiring to show his wrath and to make known his power, endured with much patience the vessels of wrath, who have prepared themselves for destruction? 23And *what if he did this* in order to make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he prepared beforehand for glory— 24including us also, whom he called, not only from the Jews but also from the Gentiles? 25As it also says in Hosea, I will call those who were not my people, “My People,” and she who was not loved, “Beloved.”[[1328]](#footnote-1328) 26And it will be *that* in the place where it was said to them, “You are not my people,” there they will be called “Sons of the Living God.”[[1329]](#footnote-1329)

27But Isaiah cries out concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel is like the sand of the sea, *only* the remnant will be saved, 28for the Lord will carry out *his* decree[[1330]](#footnote-1330) upon the earth completely and decisively.[[1331]](#footnote-1331) 29And just as Isaiah has foretold, If the Lord of Armies had not left us a seed, we would have become like Sodom and would have been like Gomorrah.[[1332]](#footnote-1332)

God’s Choice of Israel and Israel’s Unbelief

30What, then, are we to say? That Gentiles, who did not pursue righteousness, obtained righteousness, that is, a righteousness that is by trust, 31but Israel, pursuing the law as a way of *obtaining* righteousness, did not succeed in attaining *the righteousness of* *that* law. 32Why is that? Because *they did* not *pursue righteousness* by trust, but as *if* *they could obtain it* by works. They stumbled over the stumbling stone, 33as it is written: Look, I am placing in Zion a stone that will cause people to stumble—a rock that will cause people to fall—but the one who believes in him will not be put to shame.[[1333]](#footnote-1333)

Romans Chapter 10

1Brothers and sisters, my heart’s desire and request to God concerning them is for their salvation. 2For I can testify about them that they have a zeal for God, but not based on the knowledge *of the truth*. 3Since they are disregarding the righteousness *that comes* from God and are seeking to establish their own *righteousness*, they have not submitted to the righteousness of God. 4For Christ[[1334]](#footnote-1334) is the fulfillment[[1335]](#footnote-1335) of the law, with the result that *now* there is righteousness for everyone who believes.

God’s Righteousness to All Who Believe

5For Moses writes about the righteousness *that is* based on the law: The person who does these *commandments* will live by them.[[1336]](#footnote-1336) 6But the righteousness *that is* based on trust speaks in this way: Do not say in your heart, who will ascend into heaven[[1337]](#footnote-1337) (that is, in order to bring Christ down), 7or, Who will descend into the abyss[[1338]](#footnote-1338) (that is, in order to bring Christ up from among the dead). 8On the contrary, what does it say? The message (that is, the message about trust that we are proclaiming) is near to you, in your mouth and in your heart,[[1339]](#footnote-1339) 9because if you confess with your mouth, “Jesus is Lord,” and believe in your heart that God raised him from among the dead, you will be saved. 10For a person believes with their heart, resulting in righteousness, and a person confesses with the mouth, resulting in salvation. 11For the Scripture says, Everyone who believes in him will not be put to shame,[[1340]](#footnote-1340) 12since there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord is *Lord* of all, bestowing his riches on all who call on him; 13for everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.[[1341]](#footnote-1341)

Israel’s Rejection of the Good News

14How then can they call on him *if* they have not believed *in him*? And how can they believe in him *if* they have not heard *of him*? And how can they hear without someone proclaiming it? 15And how are they to proclaim it unless they are sent? As it is written: How beautiful are the feet of those who proclaim good news about good things![[1342]](#footnote-1342) 16(But they did not all obey the good news. For Isaiah says, Lord, who has believed our message?)[[1343]](#footnote-1343) 17So then, trust comes from hearing, and hearing comes through the message about Christ.

18But I ask, “Did they not hear?” Indeed, *they have*: Their voice went out to all the earth, and their words to the ends of the inhabited world.[[1344]](#footnote-1344) 19But I ask, “Did Israel not know?” First, Moses says, I will make you jealous by *those who are* not a nation; I will make you angry by a nation that lacks understanding.[[1345]](#footnote-1345) 20And Isaiah is so bold as to say, I was found by those who were not seeking me. I have revealed myself to those who were not asking for me.[[1346]](#footnote-1346) 21But about Israel he says, All day long I have held out my hands to a disobedient and argumentative people.[[1347]](#footnote-1347)

Romans Chapter 11

All Israel is Not Rejected

1I ask then, has God rejected his people? Absolutely not! For I also am an Israelite, from the seed of Abraham, from the tribe of Benjamin. 2God did not reject his people whom he foreknew. Or do you not know what the Scripture says *in the passage* about Elijah, how he made an appeal to God against Israel? 3Lord, they have killed your prophets and have torn down your altars, and I am the only one left, and they seek *to take* my life.[[1348]](#footnote-1348) 4But what was *God’s* response to him? I have preserved for myself 7,000 men, who have not bowed down[[1349]](#footnote-1349) to Baal.[[1350]](#footnote-1350) 5In the same way, then, at the present time there has also come to be a remnant, according to *God’s* choice on the basis of grace. 6But if it is on the basis of grace, *then* it is not on the basis of works; otherwise, grace would no longer be grace.

7What then? Israel did not obtain what it earnestly sought after, but those who were chosen did obtain it, and the rest were hardened, 8as it is written: God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that do not see and ears that do not hear, to this very day.[[1351]](#footnote-1351) 9And David says, Let their *dining* table become a snare and a trap and a pitfall and a retribution to them. 10Let their eyes be darkened so they cannot see, and make their backs bent continually.[[1352]](#footnote-1352)

Gentiles Grafted into Israel

11I ask then, did they stumble so as to fall *beyond recovery*? Absolutely not! But because of their transgression, salvation *has come* to the Gentiles in order to make *Israel* jealous. 12Now if their transgression *resulted in* riches for the world, and their failure *resulted in* riches for the Gentiles, how much more *riches* *will* their complete number *bring*!

13Now I am speaking to you Gentiles. Precisely because I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I magnify my ministry, 14if somehow I can make my own people[[1353]](#footnote-1353) jealous and save some of them. 15For if their rejection *has* *resulted in* reconciliation for the world, what *will* their acceptance *result in* but life from among the dead? 16Now if the first portion *of dough offered* is holy, so is the *whole* batch, and if the root is holy, so are the branches.

17Now if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them and became a fellow partaker with them of the rich root of the *cultivated* olive tree, 18do not boast *as if you are* better than those branches. But if you boast, *remember* that you do not support the root, but the root *supports* you.

19You will then say, “Branches were broken off so that I could be grafted in.” 20Quite so. They were broken off because of unbelief, and you stand by trust. Do not be arrogant but fear *God*, 21because if God did not spare the natural branches, he will not spare you. 22Therefore, consider the kindness and severity of God: severity toward those who fell, but God’s kindness toward you, if you continue in *his* kindness. Otherwise, you also will be cut off. 23And even they—if they do not continue in their unbelief—will be grafted in, because God is able to graft them in again. 24For if you were cut off from what is by nature a wild olive tree and contrary to nature were grafted into a cultivated olive tree, how much more certainly will these—the natural *branches*—be grafted *back* into their own olive tree?

Mercy on Israel and Gentiles Alike

25For I do not want you to be ignorant of this sacred secret, brothers and sisters—so that you will not become wise in your own estimation[[1354]](#footnote-1354)—that a hardening has come on part of Israel until the complete number of the Gentiles has come in. 26And in that way all Israel will be saved, as it is written: The Deliverer will come from Zion; he will remove ungodliness from Jacob. 27And this will be my covenant with them, when I take away their sins.[[1355]](#footnote-1355) 28In regard to the good news, they are enemies, which *turns out to* benefit you,[[1356]](#footnote-1356) but in regard to *God’s* choice, they are beloved because of *the promises to* the Fathers,[[1357]](#footnote-1357) 29since the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. 30Just as you were previously disobedient to God, but now have been shown mercy as a result of their disobedience, 31so also they now have become disobedient, *and as a result* mercy *has been shown* to you, so that they also may now be shown mercy. 32For God has imprisoned everyone in disobedience, so that he may show mercy to them all. 33O the depth of the riches of both the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments and untraceable his ways! 34For who has known the mind of the Lord? Or who has been his counselor?[[1358]](#footnote-1358) 35Or who has first given *a gift* to God,[[1359]](#footnote-1359) that God must *then* repay him?”[[1360]](#footnote-1360) 36For from him, and through him, and to him, are all things. To him be the glory forever. Amen.

Romans Chapter 12

GOD’S CALL TO WORSHIP, HOLINESS, AND UNITY (12:1-15:13)  
Living Sacrifices to God

1Therefore, I urge you, brothers and sisters, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies as a sacrifice—living, holy, *and* pleasing to God—which is your reasonable service. 2And do not be conformed to the pattern of this age, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you can test and approve what the will of God is—what is good and pleasing and perfect.

Spiritual Gifts and the Unity of Christ’s Body

3For by the grace given to me, I say to everyone among you not to think *of himself* more highly than he should think, but to think sensibly, in accordance with the measure of trust that God has apportioned to each one. 4For just as we have many parts in one body, and all the parts do not have the same function, 5in the same way, we who are many are one body in Christ,[[1361]](#footnote-1361) and individually members with one another. 6But since we have gifts that differ according to the grace that was given to us, *let us use them accordingly*. If *it is* prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of our trust; 7if *it is* serving, *let us devote ourselves* to serving; if *it is* teaching, to teaching; 8if *it is* encouragement, to encouragement; the one who gives, *do it* with generosity; the one who leads,[[1362]](#footnote-1362) *do it* with diligence; the one who shows mercy, *do it* with cheerfulness.

Practices of Christian Conduct

9Let your love be without hypocrisy. Utterly hate what is evil; cling to what is good. 10In regard to *showing* affection for *God’s* family, be lovingly devoted to one another. In regard to *showing* honor, seek to outdo one another.[[1363]](#footnote-1363) 11In regard to diligence, do not procrastinate. In regard to the spirit, be enthusiastic.[[1364]](#footnote-1364) In regard to the Lord, serve *him*. 12In regard to hope, rejoicing. In regard to hardships, persevere. In regard to prayer, continue steadfastly. 13In regard to the needs of the holy ones, share *with them*. In regard to hospitality, seek to show it.

14Bless those who persecute you, bless and do not curse *them*. 15Rejoice with those who are rejoicing, cry with those who are crying. 16Consider one another as being equal.[[1365]](#footnote-1365) Do not be arrogant; instead associate with those of lowly circumstances. Do not be wise in your own estimation. 17Do not repay anyone evil for evil. Think ahead of time *how to do* what is honorable in the sight of everyone. 18If it is possible, as far as it depends on you, live at peace with all people. 19Do not avenge yourselves, beloved, but leave it[[1366]](#footnote-1366) to the wrath *of God*, for it is written, Vengeance belongs to me, I will repay,[[1367]](#footnote-1367) says the Lord. 20But, if your enemy is hungry, feed him. If he is thirsty, give him a drink. For by doing this you will heap coals of fire on his head.[[1368]](#footnote-1368) 21Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Romans Chapter 13

Submission to Authority

1Every person[[1369]](#footnote-1369) is to submit to the governing authorities, for there is no authority except *the ones instituted* by God, and the ones that exist have been instituted by God. 2So then, the one who resists the authorities opposes what God has instituted, and those who oppose *them* will bring judgment on themselves. 3For rulers do not cause fear for *those with* good conduct, but for *those who do* wrong. Do you want to have no fear of the *one in* authority? Do what is good, and you will have their approval, 4because the authorities are God’s servants for your good. But if you do what is wrong, be afraid, for *the authorities* do not carry the sword for no reason. For *the authoritie*s are God’s servants—agents of punishment that bring wrath upon the one who does what is wrong. 5Therefore it is necessary to submit *to them*, not only because of the wrath *of the authorities*, but also because of your conscience. 6And for this reason you pay taxes, since *the authorities* are God’s servants, devoting themselves to these tasks. 7Pay to everyone what is owed *to them*: tax to whom tax *is due*, revenue to whom revenue *is due*, *rightful* fear to whom *rightful* fear *is due*, honor to whom honor *is due*.

Love Fulfills the Law

8Do not owe anyone anything, except *your debt* to love one another, for the one who loves another has fulfilled the law. 9For *it is written*: Do not commit adultery; do not murder; do not steal; do not covet;[[1370]](#footnote-1370) and if there is any other commandment *to add*—it is summed up in this saying: Love your neighbor as yourself.[[1371]](#footnote-1371) 10Love does no wrong to a neighbor; therefore, love is the fulfillment of the law.

11Besides this, since you know the time, it is already the hour for you to wake up from sleep, because now our salvation is nearer than when we *first* believed. 12The night is almost over and the day is near. Therefore let us put off the works of darkness and put on the armor of light. 13Let us walk with decency, as in the daytime, not in orgies and drunkenness, not in sexual impurity and unrestrained behavior, not in strife and jealousy. 14But put on the Lord Jesus Christ,[[1372]](#footnote-1372) and do not think ahead about the flesh—how to *fulfill* *its* desires.

Romans Chapter 14

Walk in Freedom: Forbear With One Another

1As for the one who is weak in the faith, accept him, *but* do not quarrel over *his* opinions. 2One person believes he may eat anything, but the one who is weak eats *only* vegetables. 3The one who eats *everything* must not treat the one who does not with contempt, and the one who does not eat *everything* must not judge the one who does, because God has accepted him. 4Who are you to judge someone else’s household slave? *It is* before his own master[[1373]](#footnote-1373) that he stands or falls. And he will stand, because the Lord is able to make him stand.

5One person judges one day as more important than *another* day, while another judges every day *to be the same*. Each person must[[1374]](#footnote-1374) be fully convinced in his own mind. 6The one who regards the day *as special*, regards *the day* for the Lord, and the one who eats, eats for the Lord, since he gives thanks to God, and the one who does not eat, does not eat for the Lord, and he gives thanks to God. 7For none of us lives for himself, and none *of us* dies for himself. 8For if we live, we live for the Lord, or if we die, we die for the Lord. So then, whether we live or die, we belong to the Lord. 9Christ[[1375]](#footnote-1375) died and was made alive *again* for this reason: so that he would be Lord over both the dead and the living. 10But you *who are weak*, why do you judge your brother or sister? Or you *who are strong*, why do you treat your brother or sister with contempt? For we will all stand before the judgment seat of God. 11For it is written, As I live, says the Lord, every knee will bow to me, and every tongue will confess to God.[[1376]](#footnote-1376) 12So then each of us will give an account of himself to God.

Walk in Love: Do Not Judge One Another

13Therefore, we are not to judge one another anymore, but rather judge this: not to put a stumbling block or pitfall in a brother or sister’s way. 14(I know and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus that nothing is unclean in itself, but to the one who considers something to be unclean, to that person it is unclean.) 15For if your brother or sister is distressed because of the food *you eat*, you are no longer walking according to love. Do not destroy, by your choice of food, the one for whom Christ died. 16Therefore, do not let the good *blessings* you *enjoy*[[1377]](#footnote-1377) be slandered *by the weak*. 17For the Kingdom of God is not *a matter of* food and drink, but righteousness and peace and joy in *connection with* the holy spirit. 18For the one who serves Christ in this *way* is pleasing to God and approved by people.

19So then, let us continually pursue the things that produce peace and the things that build up one another. 20Do not tear down the work of God because of food! Indeed, all things are clean, but it is evil for a person to cause *another* to stumble by what he eats. 21It is good not to eat meat, nor to drink wine, nor *to do anything* over which your brother or sister would stumble. 22The conviction that you have *about such things*, apply[[1378]](#footnote-1378) it to yourself in the sight of God. Blessed is the one who does not condemn himself by what he approves. 23But the one who doubts is condemned if he eats, because *his eating is* not based on trust, and whatever is not based on trust is sin.

Romans Chapter 15

Walk in Harmony: Build Up One Another

1Now we who are strong have an obligation to bear the weaknesses of those who are not strong, and not to please ourselves. 2Each one of us is to please his neighbor for their good, to build them up. 3For even Christ[[1379]](#footnote-1379) did not please himself, but as it is written: The insults of those who insult you fell on me.[[1380]](#footnote-1380) 4For whatever was written previously was written to teach us, so that through perseverance and through the encouragement of the scriptures we would have hope. 5Now may the God who gives perseverance and encouragement grant you to be like-minded with one another in accordance with Christ Jesus, 6so that in one accord *and* with one mouth you can glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7Therefore, accept one another, just as Christ also accepted you, to the glory of God. 8For I say that Christ has become a servant to the Circumcised for the sake of the truth of *what* God *spoke*, in order to confirm the promises *made* to the Fathers,[[1381]](#footnote-1381) 9and so that the Gentiles glorify God for the sake of *his* mercy. As it is written: Therefore, I will acknowledge you among the Gentiles, and sing praises to your name.[[1382]](#footnote-1382) 10And again it says, Rejoice, you Gentiles, along with his people.[[1383]](#footnote-1383) 11And again, Praise the Lord, all you Gentiles! And let all the peoples praise him![[1384]](#footnote-1384) 12And again, Isaiah says, The root from Jesse will come, the one who arises to rule the Gentiles; in him the Gentiles will hope.[[1385]](#footnote-1385) 13Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace as you continue to believe, so that you abound in hope by the power of holy spirit.

PAUL’S MISSION AND PLAN TO VISIT (15:14-33)  
Paul’s Motivation for Writing

14My brothers and sisters, I myself am convinced about you, that you yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, and able to admonish[[1386]](#footnote-1386) one another. 15Nevertheless, I have written quite boldly to you on some points, so as to remind you again because of the grace that was given to me by God 16to be a servant of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, serving like a priest *in proclaiming* the good news of God, in order that *my* offering—the Gentiles—would be acceptable, having been made holy by the holy spirit.

17Therefore, I have a reason to boast in Christ Jesus about these things pertaining to God. 18For I will not dare to speak of anything except what Christ accomplished through me to bring about the obedience of the Gentiles by *my* words and deeds 19*that I did* by the power of signs and wonders *and* by the power of *God’s* spirit. As a result, I have fulfilled *my calling to proclaim* the good news of Christ from Jerusalem and all around as far as Illyricum. 20And so *now* I make it my aim to proclaim the good news where Christ has not *already* been named, so as to not build on someone else’s foundation, 21but as it is written: Those who were not told about him will see, and those who have not heard will understand.[[1387]](#footnote-1387)

Paul’s Intention to Visit Rome

22That is the reason why I have so often been hindered from coming to you. 23But now I no longer have any place *to evangelize* in these regions, and I have had a longing to come to you for many years. 24Indeed, when I travel to Spain, I am hoping to see you while I am traveling through, and to be brought on my way there by you once I have first enjoyed your company for a while. 25But now I am traveling to Jerusalem to serve the holy ones. 26For Macedonia and Achaia have been pleased to make a contribution for the poor among the holy ones who are at Jerusalem. 27Indeed, they were pleased *to do this*, and they owe it to them. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, they also have an obligation to minister to them in material things. 28Therefore, when I have accomplished this and have myself made sure that they have received this fruit, I will go on to Spain by way of you. 29But I know that when I come to you, I will come with a full measure of the blessing of Christ.

30Now I urge you, brothers and sisters, by our Lord Jesus Christ and by the love of the spirit, that you struggle together with me by your prayers to God for me 31so that I will be rescued from those who are defiant in Judea, and *that* my service for Jerusalem is acceptable to the holy ones, 32so that by the will of God I can come to you with joy, and find *refreshing* rest together with you. 33Now may the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

Romans Chapter 16

FINAL REMARKS AND CONCLUSION (16:1-27)  
Commendation for Phoebe

1Now I am introducing *and commending* to you Phoebe our sister, who is a deacon of the church at Cenchreae, 2so that you will receive her in the Lord in a manner worthy of the holy ones and help her in whatever she might need from you, for she also has been a benefactor of many, and of myself as well.

Farewell Greetings and Final Exhortations

3Greet Prisca[[1388]](#footnote-1388) and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ[[1389]](#footnote-1389) Jesus, 4who risked their own necks for my life, to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles, 5and *greet* the church that is in their house. Greet my beloved Epaenetus, who is the firstfruit of *the province of* Asia to Christ. 6Greet Mary, who worked very hard for you. 7Greet Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen and my fellow prisoners, who are outstanding among the apostles, and they were in Christ before me. 8Greet Ampliatus, my beloved in the Lord. 9Greet Urbanus our fellow worker in Christ, and my beloved Stachys. 10Greet Apelles, who is *tested and* approved in Christ. Greet those who are of the *household* of Aristobulus. 11Greet Herodion, my kinsman. Greet those of the *household* of Narcissus who are in the Lord. 12Greet Tryphaena and Tryphosa, who have worked very hard in the Lord. Greet the beloved Persis, who worked very hard in the Lord. 13Greet Rufus, who is chosen in the Lord; and his mother—and mine. 14Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brothers and sisters who are with them. 15Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the holy ones who are with them. 16Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ greet you.

17Now I urge you, brothers and sisters, keep on the lookout for those who cause divisions and temptations *to sin* that are contrary to the doctrine that you learned. Stay away from them! 18For such people do not serve our Lord Christ, but their own belly, and by their smooth talk and nice-*sounding* words they thoroughly deceive the hearts of the unsuspecting. 19For *news of* your obedience has reached everyone, so I am rejoicing over you. But I want you to be wise about what is good, and untainted with what is evil. 20And the God of peace will crush the Adversary[[1390]](#footnote-1390) under your feet swiftly. The grace of our Lord Jesus be with you all.

21Timothy my fellow worker greets you, and *so do* Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen. 22I Tertius, who wrote this letter, greet you in the Lord. 23Gaius, who is my host and *the* *host* of the whole church, greets you. Erastus, the city treasurer, greets you, and *so does* our brother Quartus. 24[[The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.]]

Conclusion

25Now to him who is able to establish you according to my good news and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the sacred secret that was concealed for long ages *past*, 26but now has been revealed, and through the prophetic writings has been made known according to the command of the eternal God, to bring about obedience based on trust among all the nations— 27to the only wise God be the glory forever through Jesus Christ. Amen.

The First Epistle of Paul to the Corinthians

1 Corinthians Chapter 1

OPENING GREETING (1:1-9)  
Salutation

1Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ[[1391]](#footnote-1391) by the will of God, and Sosthenes, our brother, 2to the church of God that is at Corinth, to those who have been made holy in Christ Jesus, called ones, holy ones, with all those in every place who call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ—theirs and ours: 3Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Prayer of Thanks and Encouragment

4I thank my God always for you because of the grace of God that was given to you in *union with* Christ Jesus, 5because in *union with* him you were enriched in everything, in all speech and all knowledge, 6(just as the testimony about the Christ was confirmed in you), 7so that you are not trailing behind *the others* in any gift, as you are eagerly awaiting the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, 8who will also confirm you to the end, blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9God is faithful, by whom you were called into the fellowship of his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

RESPONSE TO DIVISIONS IN THE CHURCH (1:10-4:21)  
Divisions in the Church

10Now I urge you, brothers and sisters, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you, but *that* you be made complete by *having* the same mind and by the same judgment. 11For I have been informed about you, my brothers and sisters, by Chloe’s followers, that there are quarrels among you. 12What I mean is this: that each one of you says, “I am of Paul,” “But I of Apollos,” “But I of Cephas,” “But I of Christ.” 13Has the Christ been divided up? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized in the name of Paul? 14I thank God that I baptized none of you except Crispus and Gaius, 15so that no one can say that you were baptized in my name. 16(But I also baptized the household of Stephanas. Beyond that, I do not know whether I baptized any other). 17For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to proclaim the good news—not with clever words, lest the cross of Christ should be emptied *of its power*.

Christ: The Power and Wisdom of God

18For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God. 19For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and the discernment of the discerning I will bring to nothing.[[1392]](#footnote-1392) 20Where is the one who is wise? Where is the expert in the law? Where is the debater of this age? Hasn’t God made foolish the wisdom of the world? 21For since, in the wisdom of God, the world did not know God by its wisdom, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save those who believe. 22For Jews demand signs and Greeks seek wisdom, 23but we preach Christ crucified, which is a stumbling block to Jews and foolishness to Gentiles, 24but to the called ones (both Jews and Greeks), Christ is God’s power and God’s wisdom. 25Because the foolishness of God is wiser than human *wisdom*, and the weakness of God is stronger than human *strength*.

26For consider your calling, brothers and sisters, that not many wise according to the flesh, not many powerful, not many of noble birth, *are called*, 27but God chose the no-good things of the world to put to shame those who are wise, and God chose the weak things of the world to put to shame the things that are strong, 28and the low-born things of the world, and the things that are treated with contempt—God has chosen *these*—and the things that are not, to bring to nothing the things that are, 29so that no flesh can boast in the presence of God. 30And it is because of him that you are in Christ Jesus, who became to us wisdom from God—and righteousness, and holiness, and redemption, 31so that, as it is written, The one who boasts, let him boast in the Lord.[[1393]](#footnote-1393)

1 Corinthians Chapter 2

Proclaiming Christ

1And I, brothers and sisters, when I came to you, did not come with excellence of speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you the sacred secret of God. 2For I decided not to know anything among you except Jesus Christ,[[1394]](#footnote-1394) and him crucified. 3And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. 4And my speech and my preaching were not with persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of spirit and of power 5so that your trust should not stand in human wisdom, but in the power of God.

The Wisdom of God

6However, we do speak wisdom among those who are mature. But not a wisdom of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing. 7But we speak God’s wisdom *that was kept* in a sacred secret, *and* that has been hidden, which God decided in advance before the ages for our glory, 8which none of the rulers of this age knew, for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 9But as it is written, Things that no eye has seen, and no ear has heard, and *which* have not come up into the heart of man, God prepared those things for those who love him.[[1395]](#footnote-1395) 10But God has revealed *them* to us through the spirit, for the spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God. 11For who among people knows the *things* of a person, except the spirit of the person that is in him? Even so the *things* of God no one knows, except the Spirit of God. 12Now we received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit that is from God, so that we can know the things that were freely given to us by God. 13And we speak about these things, not in words that man’s wisdom teaches, but *words* that the spirit teaches, combining spiritual things with spiritual *words*. 14But the worldly-minded person does not receive the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he is not able to know them, because they are spiritually discerned. 15Now the spiritual person judges all things, but he himself is judged by no one. 16For who has come to know the mind of the Lord so as to instruct him?[[1396]](#footnote-1396) But we have the mind of Christ.

1 Corinthians Chapter 3

Immature and Worldly

1And I, brothers and sisters, was not able to speak to you as to spiritual *people*, but as to *people* of the flesh, as to babies in Christ.[[1397]](#footnote-1397) 2I gave you milk to drink, not solid food, for you were not yet able *to receive it*. No, even now you are not able, 3for you are still of the flesh. For while there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not of the flesh, and are you not walking like *unsaved* people? 4For when one says, “I am of Paul,” and another, “I am of Apollos,” are you not being *merely* human?

Building Upon Christ

5Who then is Apollos? And who is Paul? Servants through whom you believed, and each *serving* as the Lord gave to him. 6I planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the increase. 7So then, neither the one who plants nor the one who waters is anything, but *only* the one who is giving the increase—God! 8Now the one who plants and the one who waters are one, but each will receive his own reward according to his own labor. 9For we are God’s fellow workers; you are God’s field, God’s building.

10According to the grace of God that was given to me, as a wise master builder I laid a foundation, and another is building on it. But let each one be careful how he builds on it. 11For no one is able to lay a foundation other than *the one* that has already been laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12But if anyone builds on the foundation *using* gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, straw— 13each one’s work will become plainly seen, for the Day will make it clear, because it will be revealed by fire, and the fire itself will test each one’s work, *and show* of what kind it is. 14If anyone’s work that he has built on it remains, he will receive a reward. 15If anyone’s work is burned, he will suffer loss, but he himself will be saved, but it will be like escaping through a fire. 16Do you not know that all of you together are God’s sanctuary, and *that* the spirit of God lives in you? 17If anyone mars the sanctuary of God, God will mar him, for the sanctuary of God, which all of you together are, is holy.

Foolishness of Worldly Wisdom

18Let no one deceive himself. If anyone thinks that he is wise among you in this world, let him become a fool, so that he becomes wise. 19For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, *He is* the one catching the wise in their craftiness,[[1398]](#footnote-1398) 20and again, The Lord knows the reasonings of the wise, that they are worthless.[[1399]](#footnote-1399) 21So, let no one boast about human beings! For everything is yours— 22whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come—everything is yours, 23and you belong to Christ, and Christ belongs to God.

1 Corinthians Chapter 4

The Apostles: Servants and Managers

1People should regard us in this manner: as of ministers of Christ,[[1400]](#footnote-1400) and stewards of the sacred secrets of God. 2Moreover, it is required of stewards that they be found faithful. 3But with me, it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you, or by man’s day *of judgment*. In fact, I do not *even* judge myself. 4For I am not aware of anything against myself—but I am not declared righteous by that. The one who judges me is the Lord. 5So then, do not pass judgments before the proper time, until the Lord comes, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and reveal the motives of *people’s* hearts, and then each one will have his praise from God.

The Example of the Apostles

6Now these things, brothers and sisters, I have figuratively applied to myself and Apollos for your sakes, so that you learn from us not *to go* beyond the things that are written, so that none of you get puffed up in favor of one *person* over against another. 7For who makes you to differ? And what do you have that you did not receive *as a gift*? But if you received it, why do you boast as if you had not received it?

8Already you are filled! Already you have become rich! Without us you have become kings! And indeed, I wish that you *really* did reign, so that we also could reign with you. 9For I think God has put us, the apostles, on display last of all *in the procession*, as men doomed to death, for we are made a theatrical spectacle to the world, both to angels and people.[[1401]](#footnote-1401) 10We are fools for Christ’s sake, but you are wise in Christ; we are weak, but you are strong; you have glory, but we have dishonor. 11Even to this present hour we are both hungry and thirsty, and are naked, and are roughly treated, and have no home, 12and we labor, working with our own hands. When we are insulted, we bless; when we are persecuted, we endure; 13when we are defamed, we entreat. We are made as the filth of the world, the offscourings of all things, even until now.

Admonition to Follow Paul’s Example

14I do not write these things to shame you, but to admonish[[1402]](#footnote-1402) you as my beloved children. 15For though you have 10,000 guides in Christ, yet *you do* not *have* many fathers, for in Christ Jesus I fathered you through the good news. 16Therefore, I urge you, be imitators of me. 17For this reason I sent Timothy to you, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord. He will remind you of my ways in Christ, just as I teach *them* everywhere in every church. 18Now some are puffed up, as if I were not coming to you. 19But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord wills, and I will know, not the word of those who are puffed up, but the power. 20For the Kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. 21What do you want? Should I come to you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of meekness?

1 Corinthians Chapter 5

RESPONSE TO MORAL AND ETHICAL ISSUES (5:1-6:20)  
Sexual Immorality and Church Discipline

1It is actually reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and such sexual immorality as is not even among the Gentiles—that one *of you* has his father’s wife. 2And you are puffed up! Should you not rather have mourned? Let him who has done this deed be removed from among you. 3For I truly, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already, just as if I were present, judged him who has done this thing. 4When you, and my spirit, are assembled in the name of our Lord Jesus, with the power of our Lord Jesus, 5*you are* to hand over such a one to the Adversary for the destruction of the flesh, so that *his* spirit may be saved in the Day of the Lord Jesus.

6Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump *of dough*? 7Clean out the old leaven,[[1403]](#footnote-1403) so that you can be a new lump, just as you *really* are unleavened. For indeed, Christ,[[1404]](#footnote-1404) our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed. 8So then, let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9I wrote to you in my letter not to associate with sexually immoral people, 10not at all *meaning* with the sexually immoral people of this world, or with the covetous and swindlers, or with idolaters, since then you would have an obligation to go out of the world. 11But as it is, I am writing to you not to associate with anyone named *as* a brother or sister who is sexually immoral, or covetous, or an idolater, or verbally abusive, or a drunkard, or a swindler; with such *you are* not to eat. 12For what have I to do with judging those who are outside *the church*? Aren’t you *supposed* to judge those who are inside *the Church*? 13But those who are outside God judges. Remove the wicked *person* from among yourselves!

1 Corinthians Chapter 6

The Problem of Lawsuits

1Dare any of you, having a matter against his neighbor, go to court before the unrighteous, and not before the holy ones? 2Or do you not know that the holy ones will judge *and administer* the world? And if the world is judged by you, are you incompetent to judge the trivial cases? 3Do you not know that we will judge *and administer* angels? How much more, then, things that pertain to this life? 4If then you have to judge things pertaining to this life, do you set them to judge who have no standing in the church? 5I say *this* to move you to shame. What, is there not able to be *found* among you one wise person who will be able to decide between his brothers and sisters? 6But brother goes to law with brother, and that before unbelievers! 7Actually, then, it is in general a loss for you that you have lawsuits among yourselves. Why not rather be wronged? Why not rather be defrauded? 8But to the contrary, you yourselves do wrong and defraud, and that *to your* brothers and sisters!

9Or do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither *the* sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor passive homosexual partners, nor homosexuals, 10nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor the verbally abusive, nor swindlers, will inherit the Kingdom of God. 11And such were some of you, but you were washed, but you were made holy, but you were declared righteous in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ,[[1405]](#footnote-1405) and by the spirit of our God.

Christ’s Body and Sexual Immorality

12“All things are lawful for me,” but not all things are beneficial. “All things are lawful for me,” but I will not be mastered by anything. 13“Food for the belly and the belly for food,” but God will bring to nothing both it and them. Now the body is not for sexual immorality, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body. 14And God raised the Lord, and will also raise us up through his power. 15Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? So should I take away the members of Christ and make them members of a prostitute? Absolutely not! 16Or do you not know that he who is joined to a prostitute is one body? For the two, it says, will become one flesh.[[1406]](#footnote-1406) 17But whoever is joined to the Lord is one spirit.

18Flee sexual immorality. Every sin that a person does is outside the body, but whoever commits sexual immorality sins against his own body. 19Or do you not know that your body is a sanctuary of the holy spirit that is in you, which you have from God, and you are not your own? 20For you were bought with a price, therefore glorify God in your body.

1 Corinthians Chapter 7

RESPONSE TO DISPUTED PRACTICES (7:1-11:1)  
Celibacy and Marriage

1Now concerning the things about which you wrote: it is good for a man not to touch[[1407]](#footnote-1407) a woman. 2But, because there is so much sexual immorality, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. 3Let the husband fulfill his obligation to the wife, and likewise also the wife to the husband. 4The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband *does*, and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife *does*. 5Do not deprive one another unless it is by mutual consent for a set time, so that you have leisure time for prayer and *then* come together again, so that the Adversary does not tempt you because of your lack of self-control. 6Now I say this by way of concession, not by *God’s* command, 7for I would like everyone to be just as I myself. But each has his own gift from God, one of one kind and one of another.

To the Unmarried and Widows

8Now I say to the unmarried and to the widows, *it is* good for them if they remain *single*, just as I am. 9But if they are not exercising self-control, let them marry, for it is better to marry than to burn *with desire*.

To the Married

10Now to the married I command, not I, but the Lord, that the wife not depart from her husband 11(but should she depart, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband not leave his wife.

12But to the rest I say (*I*, not the Lord), if any brother has an unbelieving wife, and she is content to live with him, let him not leave her. 13And the woman that has an unbelieving husband, and he is content to live with her, let her not leave her husband. 14For the unbelieving husband is made holy because of his wife, and the unbelieving wife is made holy because of the brother. Otherwise your children would be unclean, but now they are holy. 15Yet if the unbelieving departs, let him depart, the brother or the sister is not bound in such *cases*, but God has called us in peace. 16For how do you know, O wife, if you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, if you will save your wife?

God’s Calling and Life’s Circumstances

17Only as the Lord has assigned to each one, as God has called each, so let him walk. Indeed, this is my rule in all the churches. 18Was any man called being circumcised? Let him not become uncircumcised. Has any been called in uncircumcision? Let him not be circumcised. 19Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God *is everything*. 20Each one should remain in that calling in which he was called.

21Were you called *while* a slave? Do not be concerned about it. But if you are able also to become free, rather do *that*. 22For whoever *is* in *union with* the Lord, who was called *while* a slave, is the Lord’s freedman. Likewise whoever was called while free is Christ’s slave.[[1408]](#footnote-1408) 23You were bought with a price. Do not become slaves of *other* people. 24Brothers and sisters, each person is to remain with God in whatever *condition* he was called.

To the Unmarried and Widows

25Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord, but I give my judgment as one who has received mercy from the Lord to be trustworthy. 26I consider, therefore, that this is good because of the present distress; that it is good for a man to remain as he is. 27Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be loosed. Are you loosed from a wife? Do not seek a wife. 28But if you marry, you have not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she has not sinned. Yet those *who do marry* will have trouble in the flesh, and I am trying to spare you.

29But this I say, brothers, the appointed time has grown short, so from now on those who have wives should be as if they had none; 30and those crying as not crying; and those rejoicing as not rejoicing; and those who buy *things*, as if they did not have them; 31and those who use the world, as not using it to the full, for the present form of this world is passing away.

32I want you to be free from anxieties. He who is unmarried is anxious about the things of the Lord, how he can please the Lord, 33but he who is married is anxious about the things of the world, how he can please his wife, 34and is divided. *So* also, the woman who is unmarried and the virgin are anxious for the things of the Lord, so that she can be holy both in body and in spirit, but she who is married is anxious about the things of the world, how she can please her husband. 35And this I say for your own profit, not to impose a restraint on you, but to promote that which is proper, and so you can be devoted to the Lord without distraction. 36But if any man thinks that he is acting improperly toward his virgin *daughter*, if she is past the bloom of her youth, and if need so requires, let him do what he will; he does not sin; let her marry. 37But he who stands steadfast in his heart (being under no obligation, but has control over his own will) and has decided in his heart to keep his own virgin *daughter* will do well. 38So then both he who gives his own virgin *daughter* in marriage does well; and he who does not give her in marriage will do better.

39A wife is bound for as long a time as her husband is living, but if the husband has fallen asleep, she is free to be married to whom she wants, *but* only *if he is* in the Lord. 40But, in my opinion, she is more blessed if she remain as she is, and I think that I also have *the* spirit of God.

1 Corinthians Chapter 8

Food Sacrificed to Idols

1Now concerning things sacrificed to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up. 2If anyone thinks that he has come to know something, he does not yet know as he ought to know. 3But if anyone loves God, that one is known by him.

4Therefore, concerning the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that “no idol in the world *really* exists,” and that “there is no God but one.” 5For even if there are so-called gods, whether in heaven or on earth (as indeed there are many “gods” and many “lords”), 6yet for us there is one God, the Father, from whom are all things, and we are for him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ,[[1409]](#footnote-1409) through whom are all things, and we are through him.

7But not everyone has this knowledge. Some are still so accustomed to idols that they eat as if it were food offered to an idol, and their conscience, being weak, is defiled. 8But food will not bring us close to God, *for* neither, if we do not eat are we left behind, nor if we eat, do we have an overflow of credit. 9But take care lest by any means this liberty of yours becomes a stumbling block to the weak. 10For if someone sees you who have knowledge reclining *to eat* in an idol’s temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, be emboldened to eat things sacrificed to idols? 11And so by your knowledge, the one who is weak is ruined—this brother for whose sake Christ died. 12And when you sin against the brothers or sisters in this way, and when you wound their conscience when it is weak, you sin against Christ. 13Therefore, if food causes my brother to fall away, I will never eat meat, lest I cause my brother or sister to fall away.

1 Corinthians Chapter 9

Paul Yields Apostolic Rights

1Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord? 2If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you, for the seal of my apostleship is you in the Lord.

3My defense to those who examine me is this: 4Don’t we have the right to eat and to drink? 5Don’t we have the right to lead about a wife who is a believer, as do the rest of the apostles, and the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas? 6Or *is it* only I and Barnabas who have no right to refrain from working for a living?

7What soldier ever serves at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard, and does not eat the fruit of it? Or who shepherds a flock, and does not eat of the milk of the flock? 8Do I speak these things from a *purely* human perspective? Or doesn’t the law also say the same *thing*? 9For it is written in the Law of Moses, Do not muzzle the ox while it treads out the grain.[[1410]](#footnote-1410) Is it *only* for the oxen that God is concerned? 10Rather, is it not altogether because of us that he says it? Surely for our sake it was written, because whoever plows ought to plow in hope, and whoever threshes *should thresh* in hope of partaking. 11If we sowed to you spiritual things, is it too much if we reap your material things? 12If others partake of *this* right over you, shouldn’t we even more so? Nevertheless we did not use this right, but we endure all things so that we cause no hindrance to the good news of Christ.[[1411]](#footnote-1411) 13Do you not know that the ones working for the Temple eat *of* the things of the Temple, *and* those who regularly attend to the altar have their portion with the altar? 14So also the Lord commanded that those who proclaim the good news should live from the good news.

15But I have used none of these things, and I am not writing these things so that something will be done for me, for *it would be* better for me rather to die than…. No one will take from me my grounds for boasting! 16For if I proclaim the good news, I have nothing to boast about, for an obligation has been placed upon me. Indeed, how terrible it will be for me if I do not proclaim the good news. 17For if I do this willingly, I have a reward, but if unwillingly, I *still* have an administration entrusted to me. 18What then is my reward? That when I proclaim the good news, I can offer the good news without charge, so as not to make full use of my right *to be supported* in *proclaiming* the good news.

19For though I was free, *a slave* to no one*,* I have made myself a slave to everyone so that I win even more. 20And to the Jews I became like a Jew, so that I win Jews. To those who are under the law, *I became* like one under the law (not being myself under the law), so that I win those who are under the law. 21To those who are without law, *I became* like one without law (not being without God’s law, but subject to the law of Christ), so that I win those who are without law. 22To the weak, I became weak, so that I win the weak. I have become all things to all *people*, so that by every *possible* way I save some. 23And I do all things for the good news’ sake, so that I can be a joint-participant of it.

24Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but *only* one receives the prize? So run in such a way that you attain it! 25And everyone who is competing *in the games* exercises self-control *in* all things. Now they *do it* to receive a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible. 26Therefore, I do not run like one *who runs* aimlessly, I do not box as one beating the air, 27but I treat my body harshly and make it my slave, lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be disqualified *for the prize*.

1 Corinthians Chapter 10

Warning Against Idolatry from Israel’s Past

1For I do not want you to be ignorant, brothers and sisters, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea, 2and were all baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, 3and all ate the same spiritual food, 4and all drank the same spiritual drink, for they were drinking from the spiritual rock that followed them, and the rock was Christ.[[1412]](#footnote-1412) 5Nevertheless, with most of them God was not pleased, for *their bodies* were scattered in the desert.

6Now these things became patterns for us, so that we will not lust after evil things, as they lusted. 7Do not be idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, the People[[1413]](#footnote-1413) sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.[[1414]](#footnote-1414) 8We must not commit sexual immorality, as some of them committed, and 23,000 fell in one day. 9We must not tempt the Lord, as some of them tempted, and perished by the serpents. 10We must not grumble, as some of them grumbled, and were destroyed by the destroyer. 11Now these things happened to them as an example, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have come. 12So then, let the one who thinks he stands watch out, lest he fall. 13No temptation has taken hold of you that is not common to humankind, but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted more than you are able, but with the temptation will also make the way of escape, so that you will be able to endure it.

Flee From Idolatry

14Therefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. 15I am speaking *to you* as to sensible people. Judge what I say. 16The “cup of blessing” that we bless, is it not a participation in the blood of Christ? The bread that we break, is it not a participation in the body of Christ? 17Because there is one *loaf of* bread, we who are many are one body, for we all partake of the one bread.

18Consider Israel according to the flesh: aren’t those who eat the sacrifices participants with the *sacrificial* altar? 19What am I saying then? That a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything? 20But *I say* that the things that the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God, and I do not want you to be participants with demons. 21You are not able to drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons. You are not able to partake of the *dinner* table of the Lord and the *dinner* table of demons. 22Or are we provoking the Lord to jealousy? We are not stronger than he, are we?

Do What is Beneficial to the Glory of God

23“All things *are* lawful,” but not all things *are* beneficial. “All things are lawful,” but not all things build *people* up. 24No one should seek his own *good*, but the *good* of the other *person*.

25Eat anything that is sold in the meat market without asking questions for conscience’ sake, 26for the earth is the Lord’s, and everything in it.[[1415]](#footnote-1415) 27If one of those who does not believe invites you *to a feast*, and you want to go, eat whatever is set before you, asking no question for conscience’ sake. 28But if anyone says to you, “This has been offered in a sacrifice *to idols*,” do not eat for the sake of the one who informed *you*, and for conscience’ sake. 29Now I say “conscience,” not *meaning* your own, but the other person’s, for why is my freedom subject to the judgment of another’s conscience? 30If I partake with thankfulness, why am I slandered for that for which I give thanks?

31Therefore, whether you eat, or drink, or whatever you do, do everything to the glory of God. 32Give no offense to Jews, or to Greeks, or to the church of God, 33just as I also please everyone in all things, not seeking my own benefit, but the *benefit* of the many *who do not believe*, so that they might be saved.

1 Corinthians Chapter 11

1Be imitators of me, just as I also am of Christ.[[1416]](#footnote-1416)[[1417]](#footnote-1417)

INSTRUCTION ON PUBLIC WORSHIP (11:2-14:40)  
Concerning Head Coverings

2Now I praise you because you remember me in all things, and hold on firmly to the traditions, just as I delivered *them* to you. 3But I want you to know that the head of every man is Christ, and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God. 4Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonors his head. 5But every woman praying or prophesying with her head uncovered dishonors her head, for it is one and the same thing as if she were shaved. 6For if a woman is not covered, then she should cut off her hair. But if it is a shame to a woman to have her hair be cut or shaved off, let her be covered. 7For a man indeed has an obligation not to have his head covered, since he is the image and glory of God, but the woman is the glory of the man. 8For the man did not come from the woman, but the woman from the man; 9for indeed, man was not created for the woman, but the woman for the man. 10This is why the woman has an obligation to have *a symbol of* authority on her head, because of the angels. 11Nevertheless in the Lord, woman is not independent of man, nor is man independent of woman. 12For as the woman is from the man, so is the man also by the woman, but all things are from God.

13Judge among yourselves: is it proper for a woman to pray to God uncovered? 14Doesn’t even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor to him? 15But if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her, for her hair is given her for a covering. 16But if any man seems to be contentious, we have no such custom, nor do the churches of God.

The Lord’s Supper

17But in giving you this instruction, I do not praise you, because you meet *together*, but it results in more harm than good. 18For first of all, when you come together as a church, I hear that divisions exist among you, and to some extent, I believe it. 19For there must be also factions among you, so that the “approved ones” among you become recognized. 20So when you assemble together, it is not the Lord’s Supper that you eat, 21for when you eat, each one goes ahead with his own supper first, and one is hungry, and another is drunk. 22What? Do you not have houses to eat and to drink in? Or do you show contempt for the church of God, and put to shame those who have nothing? What should I say to you? Should I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23For I received from the Lord what I also delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus, on the night in which he was betrayed took bread, 24and when he had given thanks, he broke it and said, “This is my body, which is for you. Do this in remembrance of me.” 25In the same way, after supper, he also took the cup, saying, “This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this, as often as you drink, in remembrance of me.” 26For as often as you eat this bread, and drink the cup, you proclaim the Lord’s death until he comes.

Examine Yourselves

27So then, whoever eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, will be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. 28But let a person examine himself, and only in this way let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. 29For anyone who eats and drinks, eats and drinks judgment to himself if he does not discern the body. 30For this cause many among you are weak and sick, and many sleep *in death*. 31But if we were examining ourselves, we would not be being judged. 32But when we are judged, we are disciplined by the Lord, so that we will not be condemned with the world. 33So then, my brothers and sisters, when you come together to eat, wait for one another. 34If anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so that when you meet together it will not result in judgment. And the remaining *matters* I will set in order when I come.

1 Corinthians Chapter 12

Concerning Spiritual Matters

1Now concerning spiritual *matters*, brothers and sisters, I do not want you to be ignorant. 2You know that when you were Gentiles, whenever you were being led to idols—those mute things—you were being led astray. 3Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking in *union with* the spirit of God says, “Jesus is accursed,” and no one is able to say, “Jesus is Lord,” unless in *union with* the holy spirit.

4Now there are gifts being distributed *to people*, but it is the same spirit. 5And there are ministries being distributed *to people*, and *yet* it is the same Lord. 6And there are energizings being distributed *to people*, but it is the same God who energizes all *of them* in all people. 7Now to each one the manifestation of the spirit is given for the common good. 8For to one is given through the spirit a message of wisdom, and to another a message of knowledge by means of the same spirit, 9to a different one trust by the same spirit, and to another gifts of healings by the one spirit, 10and to another energizings of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to a different one *various* kinds of tongues, and to another the interpretation of tongues. 11Now all these are energized by the one and the same Spirit, distributing to each one individually just as he purposes.

Diversity in Christ’s Body

12For as the body is one, and has many parts, and all the parts of the body, being many, are one body, so also is *the body of* Christ.[[1418]](#footnote-1418) 13For we were all baptized in one spirit into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slave or free, and were all made to drink of one spirit. 14For the body is not one part, but many. 15If the foot says, “Because I am not the hand, I am not *part* of the body,” that does not mean it is not *part* of the body. 16And if the ear says, “Because I am not the eye, I am not *part* of the body,” that does not mean it is not *part* of the body. 17If the whole body *were* an eye, where *would* the hearing be? If the whole *were* hearing, where *would* the smelling be? 18But now God has set the parts, each one of them, in the body, just where he wanted *them*. 19And if they were all the same part, where *would* the body be? 20But now there are many parts, but one body. 21And the eye is not able to say to the hand, “I have no need of you,” or again the head to the feet, “I have no need of you.” 22On the contrary, those parts of the body that seem to be weaker are much more necessary, 23and those *parts* of the body we think to be less honorable, on these we bestow more abundant honor, and our unrespectable *parts* have more abundant respect, 24whereas our respectable *parts* have no need. But God has combined *the parts of* the body, giving more abundant honor to that *part* that lacked, 25so that there is no division in the body, but *that* the members have the same concern for one another. 26And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it, or *if one* member is honored, all the members rejoice with it.

27Now you all are the body of Christ, and individually parts of it. 28And God has set some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, then miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, *various* kinds of tongues. 29Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all *workers of* miracles? 30Do all have gifts of healings? Do all speak in tongues? Do all interpret? 31But earnestly desire the greater gifts. And yet I now show you a more excellent way.

1 Corinthians Chapter 13

Love: The More Excellent Way

1If I speak with the tongues of men[[1419]](#footnote-1419) and of angels but do not have love, I have become a sounding bronze, or a clanging cymbal. 2And if I prophesy, and know all the sacred secrets and all the knowledge, and if I have all trust so that I can move mountains, but I do not have love, I am nothing. 3And if I give all my possessions to feed *the poor*, and if I give my body to be burned, but do not have love, it profits me nothing.

4Love is patient, *and* is kind; love does not envy; love does not brag, is not puffed up, 5does not act improperly, is not self-seeking, is not provoked, does not keep a record of wrongs, 6does not rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices in the truth; 7bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

8Love never ends, but where *there are* prophecies, they will be done away; where *there are* tongues, they will cease; where *there is* *a message of* knowledge, it will be done away. 9For we know *only* in part, and we prophesy *only* in part, 10but when the Completeness comes, that which is in part will be done away. 11When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I thought as a child, I reasoned as a child. Now that I have become a man, I have put away childish things. 12For now we see in a mirror, darkly, but then face to face. Now I know *only* in part, but then I will know fully just as also I was fully known. 13But now these three remain: trust, hope, *and* love—but the greatest of these is love.

1 Corinthians Chapter 14

Prophecy and Speaking in Tongues

1Diligently pursue love, yet earnestly desire the things of the spirit, especially that you prophesy. 2For whoever speaks in a tongue does not speak to people, but to God, for no one understands, but by the spirit he speaks sacred secrets. 3But whoever prophesies speaks to people *for* building *them* up, and encouragement, and comfort. 4Whoever speaks in a tongue builds himself up, while the one who prophesies builds up the church. 5Now I want all of you to speak in tongues, but even more that you would prophesy, for greater is the one who prophesies than the one who speaks in tongues, unless he interprets, so that the church is built up.

6But now, brothers and sisters, if I come to you speaking in tongues, how will I benefit you, unless I speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecy, or by a teaching? 7Even lifeless things that produce a sound, whether flute or harp, if they do not give a distinction in the sounds, how will it be known what is being played or what is being harped? 8For indeed, if the trumpet gives an uncertain sound, who will prepare himself for war? 9It is the same for you. Unless with *your* tongue you give a message that is easy to understand, how will it be known what is being said? For you will be speaking into the air. 10There are, undoubtedly, very many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is voiceless. 11But if I do not know the meaning of the voice, I will be a foreigner to the one who speaks, and the one who speaks will be a foreigner to me. 12So also you, since you are zealous for spirits,[[1420]](#footnote-1420) strive to abound *in them* with a view to the building up of the church. 13Therefore, let the one who speaks in a tongue pray so that he can interpret. 14For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15What, then, is *to be done*? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also. I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. 16Otherwise, if you praise with the spirit, how will anyone who is unlearned say “Amen!” at your giving of thanks, seeing he does not know what you are saying? 17For indeed you are giving thanks very well, but the other is not being built up. 18I thank God; I speak in tongues more than you all. 19But in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding in order to instruct others, than 10,000 words in a tongue.

20Brothers and sisters, do not be children in your thinking, yet with respect to evil be children, but in your thinking be mature. 21In the law it is written, By people with other tongues and by the lips of others I will speak to this people, and not even then will they listen to me,[[1421]](#footnote-1421) says the Lord. 22So then, tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe, but to the unbelieving, but prophecy is not *a sign* to the unbelieving, but to those who believe.

23Now, if the whole church comes together and everyone speaks in tongues, and unlearned ones or unbelievers enter, will they not say that you are raving mad? 24But if everyone prophesies, and an unbelieving or unlearned one enter, he is convinced by all, he is called to account by all, 25the hidden things of his heart are revealed, and as a result he will fall facedown and worship God, declaring, “God is truly among you.”

Orderly Conduct in Church

26What is to be done, brothers and sisters? When you come together, each one has a psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has a tongue, has an interpretation? Let all things be done for building *people* up. 27If anyone speaks in a tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most three, and one at a time, and one must interpret! 28But if there is no one to interpret, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself and to God. 29And let the prophets speak *by* two or three, and let the others thoroughly examine *what was said*. 30But if something is revealed to another sitting by, let the first keep silent. 31For you are all able to prophesy one by one, so that all can learn, and all can be encouraged. 32And spirits[[1422]](#footnote-1422) *spoken* by prophets are subject to the prophets; 33for God is not *a God* of confusion, but of peace, as in all the churches of the holy ones.

34[Let the women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted for them to speak, but they are to be in submission, as also says the law. 35And if they want to learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home, for it is shameful for a woman to speak in the church.]

36What? Was it from you that the word of God went out? Or did it come to you alone? 37If anyone thinks himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, he must fully realize that the things I write to you—that they are a commandment of the Lord. 38If anyone does not acknowledge this, he is not acknowledged. 39So then, my brothers and sisters, desire earnestly to prophesy, and do not forbid *anyone* to speak in tongues. 40But let all things be done decently and in an orderly way.

1 Corinthians Chapter 15

THE RESURRECTION (15:1-58)  
Christ’s Resurrection and the Good News

1Now brothers and sisters, I want to remind you of the good news that I proclaimed to you, which also you received, in which also you stand, 2and by which you are being saved if you hold on firmly to the message that I proclaimed to you—unless you believed it in vain. 3For I delivered to you as of first importance that which also I received: that Christ[[1423]](#footnote-1423) died for our sins according to the scriptures, 4and that he was buried, and that he was raised on the third day according to the scriptures, 5and that he appeared to Cephas, then to the Twelve. 6Then he appeared to more than 500 brothers and sisters at once (most of whom remain *alive* until now, but some have fallen asleep), 7then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles, 8and last of all, as to one untimely born, he appeared to me also. 9For I am the least of the apostles, who am not fit to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. 10But by the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace to me has not been in vain. On the contrary, I labored even more than any of them, yet not I, but the grace of God that was with me. 11Whether then *it was* I or they, so we preach, and so you believed.

Christ’s Resurrection and Our Trust

12Now if Christ is being preached that he has been raised from among the dead, why are some among you saying that there is no resurrection of the dead? 13But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then not even Christ has been raised, 14and if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain, *and* your trust is also in vain. 15Indeed, we are even found to be false witnesses of God, because we testified in contradiction to God that he raised Christ, whom he did not raise if in fact the dead are not raised. 16For if the dead are not raised, then even Christ has not been raised. 17And if Christ has not been raised, your trust is pointless; you are still in your sins. 18Then also, those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. 19*And also*, if in this life we have only put our hope in Christ, we are of all people to be pitied the most.

Christ’s Resurrection as the Firstfruits

20But in fact, Christ has been raised from among the dead, the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep. 21For since death *came* by a man, the resurrection of the dead also *came* by a man. 22For just as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all will be made alive. 23But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, then those who are Christ’s, at his coming. 24Then *comes* the end, when he delivers the kingdom to *his* God and Father, after he brings to an end every ruler and every authority and power. 25For it is necessary for him to reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet. 26*The* last enemy *that will be* brought to an end *is* death. 27For He has put all things in subjection under his feet.[[1424]](#footnote-1424) But when it says, “all things” have been put in subjection, it is clear that the One who subjected all things to him is not included. 28And when all things have been put in subjection to him, then the Son will subject himself to Him who put all things in subjection to him, so that God is all in all.

Additional Support for Christ’s Resurrection

29Otherwise, what will those do who are being baptized for the sake of those who are dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? 30Why are we in danger every hour? 31I die every day! I swear this, brothers and sisters, by your reason to boast, that is, Christ Jesus our Lord. 32If for *merely* human motives I fought with wild beasts at Ephesus, what does it profit me if the dead are not raised? Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die.[[1425]](#footnote-1425)

33Do not be deceived: “Bad company corrupts good morals.”[[1426]](#footnote-1426) 34Start thinking clearly, as is right, and stop sinning, for some have no knowledge of God. I say *this* to move you to shame.

The Nature of Resurrection

35But someone will say, “How are the dead raised? And with what kind of body do they come?” 36You senseless one, that which you sow does not come to life unless it dies. 37And that which you sow, you do not sow the body that will be, but a bare grain, perhaps of wheat, or of something else. 38But God gives it a body just as it pleased him, and to each of the seeds *he gives* a body of its own. 39All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *flesh* of humans, and another flesh of animals, and another flesh of birds, and another of fish. 40There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies, but the glory of the heavenly is one *kind*, and the *glory* of the earthly is another. 41There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars, for star differs from star in glory. 42So it is with the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption. 43It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness, it is raised in power. 44It is sown a soul body, it is raised a spiritual body.

Since there is a soul body, there is also a spiritual one. 45So also it is written, the first man, Adam, became a living soul.[[1427]](#footnote-1427) The last Adam *has* *become* a life-giving spirit. 46But the spiritual is not first, on the contrary, the soul *body* is; after that is the spiritual. 47The first man is of the earth, made of dust; the second man is of heaven. 48Like the *one* made of dust, so too are those who are of the dust; and like the heavenly *man*, so too *will be* the heavenly *ones*. 49And just as we have borne the image of the *man* made of dust, we will also bear the image of the heavenly *man*.

Victory in Resurrection

50Now I say this, brothers and sisters: flesh and blood is not able to inherit the Kingdom of God; neither does corruption inherit incorruption. 51Look! I tell you a sacred secret: we will not all sleep, but we will all be changed. 52In a moment, in the blink of an eye, at the last trumpet, for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we will be changed. 53For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. 54Now when this corruptible puts on incorruptibility, and this mortal puts on immortality, then the word that has been written will be brought to pass: Death has been swallowed up in victory.[[1428]](#footnote-1428) 55O Death, where is your victory? O Death, where is your sting?[[1429]](#footnote-1429) 56The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin comes from the law, 57but thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58So then, my beloved brothers and sisters, be steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor in the Lord is not in vain.

1 Corinthians Chapter 16

FINAL REMARKS AND CONCLUSION (16:1-24)  
The Collection for Believers in Jerusalem

1Now concerning the collection for the holy ones, as I gave orders to the churches of Galatia, so you also are to do. 2On the first day of every week each one of you is to set something aside, storing up whatever he has prospered in, so that no collections are made when I come. 3And when I arrive, whomever you approve to carry your gracious gift to Jerusalem, I will send them with letters *of introduction*, 4and if it is right for me to go also, they will go with me.

Paul’s Travel Plans

5Now I will come to you when I pass through Macedonia (for I intend to pass through Macedonia) 6and perhaps I will stay with you, or even spend the winter *there*, so that you can set me forward on my journey wherever I go. 7For I do not want to see you now *just* in passing. I hope to stay a while with you if the Lord permits. 8But I will stay at Ephesus until Pentecost, 9for a wide door, even an effective *work*, has opened to me, and there are many opposing *it*.

10Now if Timothy comes, see that he is with you without cause to be afraid, for he works the work of the Lord, as I also do. 11Therefore let no one treat him with contempt, but set him forward on his journey in peace so that he can come to me, for I expect him with the brothers.

12Now concerning our brother Apollos, I greatly exhorted him to come to you with the brothers, but it was not at all *his* will to come now, but he will come when he has an opportunity.

Final Exhortation

13Be watchful, stand firm in the faith,[[1430]](#footnote-1430) be courageous,[[1431]](#footnote-1431) be strong. 14Let everything that you do be done in love.

15Brothers and sisters, you know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have committed themselves to minister to the holy ones. Now I urge you 16to submit yourselves to people like them, and to every fellow worker and laborer. 17And I rejoice that Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus are here, because they provided what you were not able to; 18for they refreshed my spirit and yours. Therefore you must give recognition to people like them.

Farewell Greetings

19The churches of *the province of* Asia greet you. Aquila and Prisca greet you warmly in the Lord, along with the church that is in their house. 20All the brothers and sisters greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

21I, Paul, write this greeting in my own hand. 22If anyone is not a friend with the Lord, let him be accursed. Our Lord comes![[1432]](#footnote-1432) 23The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ[[1433]](#footnote-1433) be with you all. 24My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The Second Epistle of Paul to the Corinthians

2 Corinthians Chapter 1

OPENING GREETING (1:1-11)  
Salutation

1Paul, an apostle of Christ[[1434]](#footnote-1434) Jesus by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the church of God that is at Corinth, with all the holy ones who are in the whole *province* of Achaia: 2Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Opening Prayer

3Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort, 4who comforts us in all our affliction, so that we are able to comfort those who are in any affliction, with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. 5For just as the sufferings of Christ overflow in abundance to us, even so through Christ our comfort also overflows in abundance. 6But if we are afflicted, *it is* for your comfort and salvation, or if we are comforted, *it is* for your comfort, which produces in *you the* patient enduring of the same sufferings that we also suffer. 7And our hope for you is steadfast, knowing that, as you are partakers of the sufferings, so also you are of the comfort.

Report of Persecution

8For we do not want you to be ignorant, brothers and sisters, concerning the affliction that befell us in *the province of* Asia, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, so that we despaired even of life. 9Indeed, we ourselves had the sentence of death within ourselves, with the result that we did not have confidence in ourselves, but in God who raises the dead, 10who rescued us out of so great a death, and will rescue. We have set our hope on him, that he will rescue us yet again, 11as you also join in helping us by your prayers, so that thanks will be given by many people on our behalf for the gracious gift *given* to us by many people.

PAUL DEFENDS HIS APOSTLESHIP (1:12-7:16)  
Paul Defends His Intention to Visit

12For our boast, the testimony of our conscience, is this: that we conducted ourselves in the world, and especially toward you, in holiness and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom, but in the grace of God. 13For we do not write any other things to you than what you read or even understand, and I hope you will understand it fully, 14just as you have *only* understood us in part, so that we are your rejoicing, just as you also are ours, on the Day of our Lord Jesus.

15And with this confidence, I planned at first to come to you, so that you could have a second *experience of* grace, 16and travel by way of you into Macedonia, and *back* again from Macedonia to come to you, and have you send me on my way to Judea. 17Was I vacillating when I planned to do this? Or the things that I plan, do I plan them according to the flesh, so that with me there will be “Yes, yes” and “No, no” *at the same time*? 18But as God is faithful, our word to you is not “Yes” and “No.” 19For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, by me and Silvanus[[1435]](#footnote-1435) and Timothy, was not “Yes and no,” on the contrary, in him it has always been “Yes.” 20For as many as are the promises of God, in him they are “Yes,” that is why *it is* through him we *say* “Amen!,” to the glory of God. 21Now the one who is establishing us with you in *union with* Christ and has anointed us is God, 22who also marked us with a seal and put the spirit in our hearts as the down payment *of what is to come*.

23But I call God for a witness on behalf of my soul, that *it was in order* to spare you I did not come to Corinth. 24Not that we have dominion over your trust, but are fellow workers for your joy, for you are standing firm in *your* trust.

2 Corinthians Chapter 2

1But I decided this for my own sake, that I would not come again to you in sorrow. 2For if I cause you sorrow, who then is the one who makes me glad but the one who I make sorrowful? 3And I wrote as I did, so that when I came I would not have sorrow from those in whom I should have rejoiced, having confidence in you all, that my joy would be *the joy* of you all. 4For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote to you with many tears, not so that you would be made sorrowful, but so that you would know the abundant love that I have for you.

5But if anyone has caused sorrow, he has caused sorrow, not to me, but in some degree (not to put it too strongly) to you all. 6For such a one this punishment *inflicted* by the majority is enough, 7so that on the contrary, you should rather forgive him and comfort him, otherwise perhaps such a one would be swallowed up with excessive sorrow. 8Therefore I urge you to confirm *your* love toward him. 9I wrote *to you* also for this reason: to see if you would pass the test and be obedient in everything. 10But to whom you forgive anything, I *forgive* *it* also, for what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, *I have forgiven it* in the presence of Christ[[1436]](#footnote-1436) for your sake, 11so that the Adversary[[1437]](#footnote-1437) gains no advantage over us, for we are not ignorant of his schemes.

Trip to Macedonia

12Now when I came to Troas for the good news of Christ, even though a door had been opened to me in the Lord, 13I had no relief for my spirit because I did not find Titus my brother, so saying goodbye to them, I departed into Macedonia.

Triumph in Christ

14But thanks be to God, who always leads us in a triumphal procession in *connection with* Christ,[[1438]](#footnote-1438) and through us reveals the fragrance of the knowledge of him in every place. 15For we are the fragrance of Christ to God among those on the road to salvation, and among those on the road to destruction. 16To the one *we are* a deadly aroma leading to death, to the other a life-giving aroma leading to life. And who is sufficient for these things? 17For we are not like many others who peddle the word of God for *personal* gain; on the contrary, *we speak* with sincerity, and, as *those sent* from God, we speak in the sight of God in *connection with* Christ.

2 Corinthians Chapter 3

Paul: A Competent Minister of the New Covenant

1Are we beginning again to recommend ourselves? Or do we need, like some *people* do, letters of recommendation to you or from you? 2You are our letter, written in our hearts, known and read by everyone. 3It is clear that you are a letter from Christ,[[1439]](#footnote-1439) produced by our service, written not with ink, but with the spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone, but on tablets *that are* hearts of flesh.

4Moreover, this is the confidence we have in God through Christ. 5Not that we are sufficient in ourselves to consider anything as *coming* from ourselves, but our sufficiency is from God, 6who also has made us sufficient. *We are* servants of a new covenant, not of the letter, but of the spirit. For the letter kills, but the spirit gives life. 7But if the ministry of death, written *and* engraved on stones, came with glory, so that the sons of Israel were not able to look steadfastly at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, which was passing away, 8how will not the ministry of the spirit have even more glory? 9For if the ministry of condemnation has glory, the ministry of righteousness much more *surely* excels in glory! 10For indeed, in this case, what once had glory has come to have no glory at all because of the glory that surpasses *it*. 11For if what was set aside had passing glory, much more that which remains has permanent glory!

12Therefore, having such a hope, we use great boldness of speech, 13and *are* not like Moses, *who* put a veil on his face so that the sons of Israel could not look steadfastly on the end of that which was passing away. 14But their minds were hardened. For until this very day at the reading of the Old Covenant the same veil remains unlifted, because *only* in Christ is it taken away. 15Yes, to this day, whenever Moses is read, a veil lies over their heart. 16But whenever anyone turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. 17Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom! 18And we all, with unveiled faces reflecting as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same appearance, from glory into glory, just as one would expect—from the Lord *who is* the Spirit.

2 Corinthians Chapter 4

1Therefore, since we have this ministry, just as we received mercy, we are not discouraged. 2On the contrary, we have renounced hidden, shameful things, not walking in craftiness, nor adulterating the word of God, but by the open display of the truth we are commending ourselves in the presence of God to every person’s conscience. 3(But even if our good news is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing, 4in whom the god of this age has blinded the minds of those who do not believe, to keep them from seeing *and shining forth* the light of the good news of the glory of Christ,[[1440]](#footnote-1440) who is the image of God.) 5For we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your servants for Jesus’ sake, 6because God who said, “Light will shine out of darkness,” has shined in our hearts to give *us* the light by way of the knowledge of the glory of God, *which is* *seen* in the face of Jesus Christ.

Exhortation to Persevere in this Earthly Body

7But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, so that the exceeding greatness of the power will be of God, and not from ourselves. 8*We are* pressed on every side, yet not crushed; perplexed, yet not driven to despair; 9persecuted, yet not forsaken; struck down, yet not destroyed; 10always carrying around in our body the putting to death of Jesus, so that the life also of Jesus can be made visible in our body. 11For we who live are always handed over to death for Jesus’ sake, so that the life of Jesus also will be visible in our mortal flesh. 12So then death keeps working in us, but life in you.

13But since we have the same spirit of trust as that shown in what has been written, I believed, and therefore I spoke,[[1441]](#footnote-1441) we also believe and so we also speak, 14knowing that the one who raised the Lord Jesus will raise us up also *to be* with Jesus, and will bring us, along with you, into his presence. 15For all these things *are* for your sake, so that grace, as it is spreading to more and more people, may cause thanksgiving to abound to the glory of God.

16So we are not discouraged. On the contrary, even though our outward self is wasting away, yet our inner *self* is renewed day by day. 17For our light momentary affliction is producing for us an everlasting weight of glory beyond all measure, 18because we do not look at the things that are seen, but at the things that are not seen; for the things that are seen are temporary, but the things that are not seen are everlasting.

2 Corinthians Chapter 5

1For we know that if our house, our tent, here on earth is destroyed, we have a building from God, an everlasting house not made with hands, in the heavens. 2For indeed, *while we are* in this *tent* we continually groan, longing to be clothed with our habitation that is from heaven, 3because truly, after we are clothed, we will not be found naked. 4For indeed, we who are in this tent continually groan, being burdened, not that we want to be unclothed, but to be clothed; so that what is mortal is swallowed up by life. 5Now the one who prepared us for this very thing is God, who has given us the spirit as a down payment *of what is to come*. 6Therefore we are always confident, even though we know that *while* we remain at home in the body we are away from home—away from the Lord 7(for we walk by trust, not by sight). 8We are confident, I say, and would prefer instead to be away from *this* home, out of the body, and to be at home with the Lord. 9And so we also make it our aim, whether at home or away from home, to be pleasing to him. 10For we must all *appear and* be exposed before the judgment seat of Christ,[[1442]](#footnote-1442) so that each one may be repaid for the things *done* in the body, according to what he has made a practice of doing, whether good or evil.

Christ’s Ambassadors and the Ministry of Reconciliation

11Therefore, knowing the fear of the Lord, we are persuading others. Now we have been made *completely* visible to God, and I hope that we have been made visible to your consciences also. 12We are not commending ourselves to you again, but are giving you an opportunity to boast about us, so that you will have *a response* to those who take pride in appearance, and not in heart. 13For if we are out of our mind, it is to God, or if we are in our right mind, it is for you. 14For the love of Christ urges us on, because we have concluded this: that one died in place of everyone, therefore everyone died. 15And he died in place of everyone so that those who are living should no longer live for themselves, but for him who died in their place and was raised.

16So then, from now on we regard no one by the standards of the flesh (even though we have known Christ by the standards of the flesh, yet now we know *him that way* no more). 17So then, if anyone is in *union with* Christ, *he is* a new creation, the old things have passed away, look, new things have come! 18And all this is from God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ and gave to us the ministry of reconciliation, 19that is, that in *connection with* Christ, God was reconciling the world to himself, not counting their transgressions against them, and has committed to us the message of reconciliation.

20Therefore, we are ambassadors on behalf of Christ, God, as it were, making his appeal through us. We implore on behalf of Christ, “Be reconciled to God!” 21He made him who did not know sin *to be* a sin offering on our behalf, so that in *union with* him we would become the righteousness of God.

2 Corinthians Chapter 6

1Now, working together *with God*, we exhort you also, that you do not receive the grace of God in vain, 2for he says, At an acceptable time I listened to you, and in a day of salvation I helped you.[[1443]](#footnote-1443) Look! Now is the well-accepted time. Look! Now is the day of salvation. 3We give no cause for offense in anything, so that no fault is found with the ministry. 4On the contrary, in everything *we are* demonstrating ourselves *to be* servants of God by great perseverance: in pressures, in hardships, in distress, 5in beatings, in imprisonments, in riots, in labors, in sleepless nights, in hunger, 6in pureness, in knowledge, in patience, in kindness, in holy spirit, in sincere love, 7in the word of truth, in the power of God; through the instruments of righteousness from the right hand and the left, 8through glory and dishonor, through evil report and good report; as deceivers, and *yet* true; 9as unknown, and *yet* well-known; as dying, and *yet* behold, we live; as punished, and *yet* not killed; 10as grieved, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11Our mouth is open to you, O Corinthians, our heart has been opened wide. 12You are not being restrained by us, but you are restrained by your own feelings.[[1444]](#footnote-1444) 13Now in a like exchange (I speak as to *my* children), open wide to us also!

Holiness and the Temple of the Living God

14Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers. For what partnership is there between righteousness and lawlessness? Or what fellowship does light have with darkness? 15And what harmony does Christ[[1445]](#footnote-1445) have with Belial? Or what portion does a believer have with an unbeliever? 16And what agreement does God’s temple have with idols? For we are the temple of the living God, just as God said, I will live in them, and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people.[[1446]](#footnote-1446) 17Therefore, Come out from the midst of them, and be separate, says the Lord, and stop touching anything unclean, and I will welcome you,[[1447]](#footnote-1447) 18and I will be to you a Father, and you will be to me sons and daughters,[[1448]](#footnote-1448) says the Lord Almighty.

2 Corinthians Chapter 7

1Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from every defilement of flesh and spirit, bringing our holiness to completion in the fear of God.

Paul’s Heart and the Corinthians' Repentance

2Make room in your hearts for us! We wronged no one, we corrupted no one, we took advantage of no one. 3I do not say this to condemn *you*, for I have said before that you are in our hearts to die together and live together *with you*. 4Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my boasting on your behalf. I am filled with comfort, I am overflowing with joy in all our affliction.

5For indeed, when we came into Macedonia our flesh had no relief, but *we were* afflicted in every way: fighting on the outside *and* fears within. 6But God, who comforts the downcast, comforted us by the coming of Titus, 7and not only by his coming but also by the comfort with which he was comforted by you, as he told us of your longing, your mourning, *and* your zeal for me, so that I rejoiced even more. 8For though I grieved you by my letter, I do not regret it, though I did regret *it*, for I see that that letter grieved you, though only for a little while. 9Now I am rejoicing, not that you were grieved, but that you grieved to *the point of* repentance, for you were made sorrowful according to *the will of* God, so that you suffered no loss through us. 10For godly sorrow produces repentance that leads to salvation *and* brings no regret, but worldly sorrow produces death.

11For see what earnestness this very thing, this godly sorrow, has produced in you: what eagerness to clear yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what longing, what zeal, what punishment for wrongdoing! In everything you have showed yourselves to be pure in the matter. 12So although I wrote to you, I did not *write* for the sake of the one who did the wrong, nor for the sake of the one who suffered the wrong, but for the sake that your diligence on our behalf would be made plain to you in the sight of God. 13Therefore, we have been comforted, and in our comfort we rejoiced even much more at the joy of Titus, because his spirit has been refreshed by you all. 14For if I have boasted to him about anything concerning you, I was not put to shame. But just as everything we said to you was true, so also our boasting, which I made to Titus, was found to be true. 15And his deep affection[[1449]](#footnote-1449) increases even more toward you when he remembers the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him. 16I rejoice that in everything I am confident concerning you.

2 Corinthians Chapter 8

THE COLLECTION FOR THE BELIEVERS IN JERUSALEM (8:1-9:15)  
The Example of the Macedonians

1Moreover, brothers and sisters, we *want to* make known to you the grace of God that has been given among the churches of Macedonia, 2that in a severe test of affliction their abundant joy and their deep poverty overflowed into the riches of their generosity. 3For I testify that on their own *they gave* according to their ability, and beyond their ability, 4imploring us with much pleading in regard to this grace and the participation in the service to the holy ones. 5And *they gave*, not as we had expected, but they first gave themselves to the Lord and to us by the will of God.

Exhortation to Complete the Collection

6Consequently, we urged Titus that as he had previously begun, he should also complete among you this *act of* grace as well. 7Now, just as you excel in everything—in trust, and in word, and in knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love for us—see that you excel in this grace also.

8I am not saying this as a command. Rather, I am proving the sincerity of your love also by means of *comparing it with* the diligence of others. 9For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ,[[1450]](#footnote-1450) that though he was rich, yet for your sake he became poor, so that by his poverty you could become rich. 10And in this matter I give *my* counsel, for this is profitable for you, who began a year ago not only to do *this* but also to desire *to do it*. 11But now finish doing it as well, so that *your* eagerness in desiring it will be matched by *your* completing it out of what you have. 12For if the eagerness is there, *it is* acceptable according to what *a person* has, not according to what he does not have. 13For *I do* not *say* *this* so that others are eased *and* you pressured, but as a matter of equality; 14during this present time your abundance *can be a supply* for their need, so that their abundance also can be *a supply* for your need, so that there can be equality. 15As it is written, Whoever *gathered* much had nothing left over, and whoever *gathered* little had no lack.[[1451]](#footnote-1451)

Handling of the Collection

16But thanks be to God, who put the same diligent care for you into the heart of Titus *as I have for you*. 17For he not only accepted our appeal, but being himself very diligent, he went to you on his own. 18And together with him we have sent the brother who is praised throughout all the churches *for his service* in *spreading* the good news, 19and not only that, but he has also been appointed by the churches to travel with us in *the matter of* this grace, which is being administered by us for the glory of the Lord, and *which shows* our eagerness *to help*. 20We are taking this precaution so that no one will *be able to* blame us in regard to this abundance that is being administered by us, 21for we are concerned for doing what is honorable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of man. 22And we have sent with them our brother whom we have tested and found diligent many times in many things, but now much more diligent, because *of his* great confidence in you. 23If *anyone asks* about Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow worker for you, or if *anyone asks about* our brothers, *they are* apostles of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ. 24Therefore, openly before the churches, show them the proof of your love and of our boasting about you.

2 Corinthians Chapter 9

Be a Generous Giver

1For indeed, it is superfluous for me to write to you about this service to the holy ones. 2For I know your eagerness, of which I boast about you to the Macedonians, that Achaia has been prepared since last year, and your zeal has stirred up most of them. 3But I am sending the brothers so that our boasting about you in this matter does not prove empty, so that you can be prepared, just as I kept telling them. 4Otherwise, if any Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we (not to mention you) would be put to shame for being so confident. 5Therefore, I thought it necessary to urge the brothers that they would go on ahead to you and arrange beforehand your previously promised blessing, so that it would be ready as a generous gift, and not something you feel forced to do.

6Consider this: whoever sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and whoever sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. 7*Let* each one *give* as he has previously decided in his heart, not grudgingly, or of necessity, for God loves a cheerful giver. 8And God is able to make all grace come in abundance to you, so that always having all sufficiency in everything, you can have an abundance for every good work. 9As it is written, He has scattered abroad, he has given to the poor, his righteousness endures forever.[[1452]](#footnote-1452) 10And he who is supplying seed to the sower and bread for food, will supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the harvest of your righteousness. 11You will be enriched in every way so that you can be generous on every occasion, which through us is producing thanksgiving to God. 12For the service of this ministry is not only supplying the needs of the holy ones, but overflows by means of many thanksgivings to God. 13Because of the proof given by this service, they will glorify God for *your* obedience to your confession of the good news of Christ,[[1453]](#footnote-1453) and for the generosity of *your* contribution to them and to all, 14while they themselves also, with prayers on your behalf, yearn for you because of the surpassing grace of God on you. 15Thanks be to God for his indescribable gift!

2 Corinthians Chapter 10

PAUL DEFENDS HIS APOSTOLIC AUTHORITY (10:1-12:13)  
Paul’s Apostolic Authority

1Now I myself, Paul, entreat you by the meekness and clemency of Christ[[1454]](#footnote-1454) (I who am *supposedly* “timid” when face to face with you but “bold” toward you when absent). 2Yes, I implore *you* that when I am present *with you* I will not *have to* be bold *toward you* with the confidence with which I intend to take a daring stand against some, who think of us as if we walked according to the flesh. 3For *though* we walk in *the* flesh, we are not waging war according to *the* flesh, 4(for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but powerful through God for tearing down strongholds). 5We are destroying arguments and every high-minded thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to make it obedient to Christ, 6and we are ready to bring to justice any disobedience, as soon as your obedience is complete.

7Look at what is right before your face! If anyone is confident in himself that he is Christ’s, let him remind himself *of this*, that just as he is Christ’s, so also are we. 8For even if I boast somewhat excessively about our authority that the Lord gave for building you up, and not for tearing you down, I will not be ashamed. 9I do not want to seem to be frightening you by my letters. 10For they are saying, “His letters are weighty and strong, but his bodily presence is unimpressive, and his speech is of no account.” 11Let such a person consider this, that what we are in word by letters when *we are* absent, we will also be in *our* action when present.

12For we would not dare to classify or compare ourselves with some of those who are commending themselves. But they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are without understanding. 13But we will not boast beyond *our* measure, but according to the measure of the sphere that God apportioned to us as a measure, one that reaches even as far as you. 14For we are not going too far *in our boasting*, as *we would be* if we had not reached as far as to you, for we were the first to reach as far as you with the good news of Christ. 15We are not boasting about things beyond our measure, *that is,* in the labor of others, but our hope is that as your trust increases, our sphere of influence among you will be greatly enlarged, 16so that we can proclaim the good news in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not have to boast in another person’s territory about things that have already been accomplished. 17But whoever boasts, let him boast in the Lord.[[1455]](#footnote-1455) 18For *it is* not the one who commends himself who is approved, but *the one* whom the Lord commends.

2 Corinthians Chapter 11

Paul Against the False Apostles

1I wish that you would bear with me in a little senselessness, but indeed you are bearing with me. 2For I am jealous over you with a godly jealousy, for I betrothed you to one husband, to present *you as* a pure virgin to Christ.[[1456]](#footnote-1456) 3But I fear that just as the serpent thoroughly deceived Eve by his craftiness, your minds will somehow be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is in Christ. 4For if someone comes who preaches another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or *if* you receive a different spirit, which you did not receive, or a different good news, which you did not accept, you put up with that easily *enough*. 5For I maintain that I am in nothing inferior to those “super-apostles.” 6And even if *I am* unskilled in *public* speaking, yet *I am* not in knowledge. Indeed, in every way we have made *this* plain to you in all things.

7Or did I commit a sin in humbling myself so that you could be exalted because I proclaimed to you the good news of God free of charge? 8I robbed other churches, accepting wages *from them* so that I could minister to you, 9and when I was present with you and was in need, I was not a burden on anyone, for the brothers who came from Macedonia supplied my need. And in everything I kept myself from being burdensome to you, and will continue to do so. 10As the truth of Christ is in me, this boasting of mine will not be stopped in the regions of Achaia. 11Why? Because I do not love you? God knows *I do*.

12But I will continue to do what I am doing, in order to cut off the opportunity from those who want an opportunity to be found as our equals in that which they boast about. 13For such people are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. 14And no wonder, for the Adversary[[1457]](#footnote-1457) disguises himself as an angel of light. 15So it is no surprise if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness. Their end will be according to their works.

Paul’s Suffering in Trials and Persecutions

16I say again, let no one think me senseless. But if *you do*, accept me as senseless, so that I too can boast a little. 17That which I am speaking in this confident boasting, I am not speaking as the Lord would, but as a senseless *person*. 18Since many boast according to the flesh, I will boast also. 19For you gladly put up with senseless *people*, since you *yourselves* are *so* wise. 20For you put up with it if someone enslaves you, if someone exploits you, if someone takes advantage of you, if someone exalts himself *over you*, if someone hits you in the face. 21To *my* shame, I must say, we were too weak for that!

But in whatever anyone dares *to boast* (I am speaking senselessly), I dare also. 22Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? So am I. 23Are they servants of Christ? (I am speaking like a madman!) I surpass *them*! In labors—excessively; in prisons—excessively; in beatings—beyond measure; in *danger of* death—often. 24Five times I received from the Jews 40 *lashes* minus one. 25Three times I was beaten with rods, once I was stoned, three times I was shipwrecked, a night and a day I have spent adrift at sea; 26in frequent journeys, in danger from rivers, in danger from robbers, in danger from *my* *own* people, in danger from the Gentiles, in danger in the city, in danger in the open country, in danger at sea, in danger among false brothers; 27in labors and struggles, in many sleepless nights, in hunger and thirst, often without food, in cold and without adequate clothing. 28Apart from *such* external things, there is the daily pressure on me: my anxious concern for all the churches.

29Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is made to stumble, and I do not burn *with indignation*? 30If I must boast, I will boast of the things that concern my weakness. 31The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, he who is blessed forever, knows that I am not lying. 32In Damascus the governor under King Aretas was guarding the city of the Damascenes in order to seize me, 33but I was let down in a basket through a window in the wall and escaped his hands.

2 Corinthians Chapter 12

Paul Boasts Concerning Visions and His Weakness

1I must go on boasting. Though it is not profitable, I will move on to visions and revelations of the Lord. 2I know a man in Christ[[1458]](#footnote-1458) who 14 years ago was taken to the third heaven (whether in the body, I do not know, or whether out of the body, I do not know, God knows). 3And I know such a man (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I do not know, God knows), 4that he was taken into Paradise and heard unspeakable words, which it is not permitted for a person to speak. 5On behalf of such a person I will boast, but on my own behalf I will not boast, except in *my* weaknesses. 6For if I want to boast, I would not be senseless, for I would be speaking the truth. But I refrain *from it*, so that no one can credit me with more than what he sees *in* me, or hears from me, 7especially because of the exceeding greatness of the revelations. Therefore, so I would not be overly exulted, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of the Adversary, to beat up on me, so I would not be overly exulted. 8Three times I pleaded with the Lord about this so that it would depart from me. 9And he said to me, “My grace is sufficient for you, for *my* power reaches its fulfillment in weakness.” Therefore, I will most gladly boast all the more in my weaknesses, so that the power of Christ will rest on me. 10Therefore, on behalf of Christ, I am content in weaknesses, in being mistreated, in hardships, in persecutions, in difficulties; for when I am weak, then I am powerful.

Paul Appeals to Other Signs of His Apostleship

11I have become senseless! You yourselves forced me *to it*. For you had a moral obligation to commend me, for in no way was I inferior to these “super-apostles,” even though I am nothing. 12Indeed, the signs of a *true* apostle were performed among you with all perseverance, with signs and wonders and miracles. 13For in what way were you treated as inferior to the rest of the churches, unless *it was* that I myself was not a burden to you? Forgive me this wrong.

FINAL REMARKS AND CONCLUSION (12:14-13:14)  
Paul Anticipates a Third Trip to Corinth

14Look here, this is the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be a burden to you, for I am not seeking what is yours, but you. For the children are not obligated to save up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

Paul's Goal is to Serve and Edify

15And I will most gladly spend and be entirely spent for your souls. If I love you even more, am I to be loved less? 16But granting that I myself did not burden you, nevertheless, (*you say*) being crafty I took you in by deceit. 17Did I take advantage of you by any of those *people* whom I sent to you? 18I urged Titus *to go*, and I sent the brother with him. Titus did not take advantage of you, did he? Didn’t we walk in the same spirit? *Didn’t we walk* in the same steps?

Paul’s Fear: The Corinthians’ Failure to Repent

19Have you been thinking all this time that we are defending ourselves to you? It is in the sight of God that we have been speaking in *connection with* Christ, and everything *we do*, beloved, is for building you up. 20For I am afraid that perhaps when I come, I will not find you as I want *to find you*, and will myself be found by you as you do not *want to find me*; that perhaps *there will be* strife, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, slander, gossip, arrogance, disorder. 21*I am afraid* that when I come again my God may humble me before you, and I may have to mourn over many of those who have sinned in the past and have not repented of the impurity and sexual immorality and unrestrained behavior that they practiced.

2 Corinthians Chapter 13

Paul Warns of Judgment

1This is the third time I am coming to you. By the mouth of two or three witnesses every matter will be established.[[1459]](#footnote-1459) 2I have warned those who have sinned previously, and all the others, and I warn them now while absent, as when I was present the second time, that if I come again I will not spare *anyone*, 3since you are seeking a proof of Christ[[1460]](#footnote-1460) speaking in me. He is not weak in dealing with you, but is powerful among you, 4for he was crucified in weakness, yet he lives by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we will live with him by the power of God to *serve* you.

Exhortation for Self-Examination and Testing of Trust

5Test yourselves *to see* if you are in the faith.[[1461]](#footnote-1461) Examine yourselves. Or do you not realize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ *is* in you, unless indeed you fail the test? 6But I hope that you will realize that we have not failed the test. 7Now we pray to God that you do no evil, not so that we appear approved, but so that you do what is honorable, even if we appear to have failed the test. 8For we are not able to do anything against the truth, but *only* for the truth. 9For we rejoice when we are weak but you are powerful. We also pray for this: your being fully equipped! 10For this reason I am writing these things while absent, so that I do not have to deal sharply when I am present, in keeping with the authority that the Lord gave me for building up and not for tearing down.

Farewell Greetings

11Finally, brothers and sisters, rejoice! *Let yourselves* be made complete; *let yourselves* be admonished; be of the same mind; live in peace; and the God of love and peace will be with you all.

12Greet one another with a holy kiss. 13All the holy ones greet you.

14The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the holy spirit, be with you all.

The Epistle of Paul to the Galatians

Galatians Chapter 1

OPENING GREETING (1:1-10)  
Salutation

1Paul, an apostle (not *sent* from *any group of* people, nor through any person, but through Jesus Christ[[1462]](#footnote-1462) and God the Father, who raised him from among the dead), 2and all the brothers and sisters who are with me, to the churches of Galatia:

Prayer

3Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ, 4who gave himself for our sins to deliver us out of this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, 5to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

One True Good News

6I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting the one who called you by the grace of Christ, *and are turning* to a different “good news,” 7(which is *really* not another). But there are some who are confusing you, and who want to change the good news of Christ. 8But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should proclaim to you a good news contrary to the good news we proclaimed to you, let him be accursed. 9As we have said before, so I now say again, if anyone proclaims to you a good news that is contrary to the one you received, let him be accursed. 10Indeed, am I now trying to gain the approval of people, or of God? Or am I seeking to please people? If I were still trying to please people, I would not be a servant of Christ.

THE GOOD NEWS AND PAUL’S APOSTLESHIP (1:11-2:21)  
Divine Origin of Paul’s Message

11Now I want you to know, brothers and sisters, that the good news that was proclaimed by me is not of human origin. 12For I did not receive it from *any* person, nor was I taught it, but *I received it* by revelation from Jesus Christ.

Paul’s Calling and Commission

13For you have heard about my former way of life in Judaism, how intensely I was persecuting the church of God and was trying to destroy it. 14And I was advancing in Judaism beyond many my own age among my people, because I was extremely zealous for the traditions of my fathers. 15But when God, who set me apart, *even* from my mother’s womb, and called me by his grace, was pleased 16to reveal his Son to me so that I could proclaim the good news about him among the Gentiles, immediately I did not consult with flesh and blood, 17neither did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me, but I went away into Arabia, and returned again to Damascus.

18Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to become acquainted with Cephas and stayed with him 15 days. 19But I did not see any other apostles except James the Lord’s brother. 20(In what I am writing to you, look, in the sight of God, I am not lying!) 21Then I went to the regions of Syria and Cilicia. 22But my face was still unknown[[1463]](#footnote-1463) to the churches in Judea that were in Christ. 23They were only hearing, “The one who once persecuted us is now proclaiming the good news of the faith[[1464]](#footnote-1464) that he once tried to destroy,” 24and they glorified God because of me.

Galatians Chapter 2

Acceptance of Paul in Jerusalem

1Then after 14 years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus with me also. 2I went up by revelation and set before them the good news that I was preaching among the Gentiles; but privately before those who were held in high regard to make sure that I was not running, or had not run, in vain. 3But not even Titus, who was with me, though he was a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised. 4And *that issue came up* because of the false brothers *who were* secretly brought in, who came in secretly to spy on our freedom that we have in Christ[[1465]](#footnote-1465) Jesus so that they could bring us into slavery. 5We did not yield in subjection to them for *even* an hour, so that the truth of the good news could continue with you.

6But from those who were held in high regard (whatever they were, it makes no difference to me, God does not show personal favoritism[[1466]](#footnote-1466))—well, those held in high regard added nothing to my *message*, 7but on the contrary, when they saw that I had been entrusted with the good news to the Uncircumcised, just as Peter *had been* with *the good news* to the Circumcised 8(for the one who was at work in Peter for *his* apostolic ministry to the Circumcised was at work in me also *for my apostolic ministry* to the Gentiles), 9and when James and Cephas and John—those who were held in high regard as pillars—recognized the grace that was given to me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship, that we *should go* to the Gentiles and they to the Circumcised. 10*They* only *desired* that we would continue to remember the poor—the very thing I also was eager to do.

Recounting Peter’s Hypocrisy

11But when Cephas came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face because he was completely wrong.[[1467]](#footnote-1467) 12For before certain *men* came from James, he ate with the Gentiles, but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, being afraid of those from among the Circumcised. 13And the rest of the Jews joined with him in hypocrisy, so that even Barnabas was led astray by their hypocrisy. 14But when I saw that they were not walking uprightly according to the truth of the good news, I said to Cephas before *them* all, “If you, being a Jew, live like the Gentiles and not like the Jews, how can you compel the Gentiles to live like Jews?”

15We *who are* Jews by birth and not “Gentile sinners,” 16knowing that a person is not declared righteous by the works of the law but through trust in Jesus Christ, even we believed in Christ Jesus so that we are declared righteous by trust in Christ and not by the works of the law, because by the works of the law no flesh will be declared righteous.

17But if, while seeking to be declared righteous in Christ, we *Jews* are ourselves also found to be sinners, is Christ a servant of sin? Absolutely not! 18For if I build again those things that I tore down, I demonstrate that I am[[1468]](#footnote-1468) a transgressor. 19For through law I died to law, in order that I could live for God. 20I have been crucified with Christ, and it is no longer I who live, but Christ who lives in me! And *the life* that I am now living in the flesh, I am living by trust in the Son of God who loved me and gave himself up for me. 21I do not reject the grace of God, for if righteousness is through the law, then Christ died for nothing.

Galatians Chapter 3

DEFENSE OF THE GOOD NEWS: JUSTIFICATION THROUGH TRUST (3:1-4:31)  
Righteousness and the Spirit through Jesus Christ

1O senseless Galatians, who has bewitched you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ[[1469]](#footnote-1469) was publicly portrayed *as* crucified? 2I only want to learn this from you: did you receive the spirit by the works of the law, or by trusting what you heard? 3Are you so senseless? Having begun in the spirit, are you now trying to be completed in the flesh? 4Have you suffered so many things in vain—if it really was in vain? 5Indeed, he who is supplying the spirit to you and working miracles among you, *does he do it* by the works of the law, or by trusting what you heard? 6Just as Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness.[[1470]](#footnote-1470) 7Know then, that those who rely on trust, they are children[[1471]](#footnote-1471) of Abraham. 8And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would declare the Gentiles righteous by trust, proclaimed the good news to Abraham ahead of time, *saying,* All the nations will be blessed through you.[[1472]](#footnote-1472) 9So then, those who rely on trust are blessed along with Abraham, the *man* of trust.

The Law is Not Based on Trust

10For as many as rely on the works of the law are under a curse, for it is written, Cursed is everyone who does not continue doing everything that is written in the book of the law.[[1473]](#footnote-1473) 11But it is clear that no one is declared righteous before God by the law, because the righteous will live by trust,[[1474]](#footnote-1474) 12and the law is not based on trust, but the one who does them will live by them.[[1475]](#footnote-1475) 13Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, cursed is everyone who is hung on a tree),[[1476]](#footnote-1476) 14so that in Christ Jesus the blessing of Abraham could come to the Gentiles, *and* so that through trust we could receive the spirit that was promised.

The Promised Inheritance is Not through the Law

15Brothers and sisters, I am speaking in human terms: even a covenant that has been ratified by man, no one annuls or adds to *it*. 16Now the promises were spoken to Abraham and to his seed. It does not say, “And to seeds,” as referring to many, but referring to one, “And to your seed,”[[1477]](#footnote-1477) which is Christ. 17Now I tell you this: the law, which came 430 years later, does not invalidate a covenant previously ratified by God, so as to nullify the promise. 18For if the inheritance *is* based on law, it is no longer based on a promise, but God has graciously given it to Abraham by a promise.

Temporary Purpose of the Law

19Why then *was* the law *given*? It was added because of transgressions, until the seed for whom the promise was intended should come, having been given through angels by the hand of a mediator. 20Now a mediator is not *for* one *party only*; but God is *only* one.

21Is the law then contrary to the promises of God? Absolutely not! For if a law had been given that was able to give life, then righteousness would certainly have been based on law. 22But the Scripture has imprisoned all things under sin, so that the promise would be given based on trust in Jesus Christ to those who believe.

23But before the coming of the trust *in Christ*, we were held captive under the law, imprisoned until the trust that was about to come was revealed. 24So then, the law has been our guardian-tutor until Christ, so that we could be declared righteous by trust. 25But now that trust has come, we are no longer under a guardian-tutor. 26For you are all sons of God through trust in Christ Jesus. 27For as many of you as were baptized into *union with* Christ have put on[[1478]](#footnote-1478) Christ. 28There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female, for you all are one in Christ Jesus. 29Now if you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham’s seed, *and* heirs of what was promised.[[1479]](#footnote-1479)

Galatians Chapter 4

1Now I say, as long as the heir is a minor, he does not differ from a slave, although he is lord of everything, 2but is under guardians and managers until the time appointed by the father. 3So we also, when we were minors, were enslaved by the elemental spirits of the world, 4but when the fullness of the time came, God sent his Son, born from a woman, born under the law, 5in order to redeem those who were under the law so that we could receive adoption as sons. 6And because you are sons, God sent the spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying out, “Abba! Father!” 7So you are no longer a slave, but a son, and if a son, then an heir through *what* God *has done*.

Paul’s Concern for Backsliding

8But in the past, when you did not know God, you were slaves to those that by nature are not gods. 9However, now that you have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how is it that you are turning back again to the weak and worthless elemental spirits? Do you want to be slaves to them all over again? 10You observe days, and months, and seasons, and years. 11I am afraid for you, lest perhaps I have labored over you in vain.

12I implore you, brothers and sisters, become as I *am*, for I also *have become* as you *are*. You have done me no wrong. 13But, you know that *it was* because of a physical illness I told you the good news the first time, 14and that which was a temptation to you in my bodily condition[[1480]](#footnote-1480) you did not treat with contempt or disdain, but you received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ[[1481]](#footnote-1481) Jesus *himself*. 15Where then *is* the sense of blessing you had? For I testify to you that, if possible, you would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me. 16So then, have I become your enemy by telling you the truth? 17They earnestly pursue you, *but* not *for anything* good. They want to cut you off[[1482]](#footnote-1482) *from us*, so that you will earnestly pursue them. 18But *it is* always good to be earnestly pursued for a good *purpose*, and not only when I am present with you. 19My children, for whom I am again in the pain of childbirth until Christ is formed in you— 20I would like to be present with you now and change my tone, for I am perplexed about you.

Covenant Allegory: Sarah and Hagar

21Tell me, you who want to be under the law, do you not hear *what* the law *says*? 22For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by the slave woman and one by the free woman. 23But the *son* by the slave woman was born according to the flesh, while the *son* of the free woman *was born* as a result of the promise. 24These *women* are *now* being treated as an allegory, for these are two covenants. One is from Mount Sinai, bearing children into slavery, which is Hagar. 25Now Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia and corresponds to the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children. 26But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother. 27For it is written, Rejoice, barren one who does not bear; break out and shout, you who are not in labor; for the children of the desolate *woman* are more than of the one who has the husband.[[1483]](#footnote-1483)

28Now you, brothers and sisters, like Isaac, are children of promise. 29But just like *back* then, *when* the one who was born according to the flesh persecuted the one *born* according to the spirit, so also it is now. 30But what does the Scripture say? Send away the slave woman and her son, for the son of the slave woman will not share the inheritance with the son of the free woman.[[1484]](#footnote-1484) 31So then, brothers and sisters, we are not children of the slave woman but of the free woman.

Galatians Chapter 5

DEFENSE OF THE GOOD NEWS: FREEDOM IN CHRIST (5:1-6:10)  
Freedom Excludes the Law

1For *living in* freedom Christ[[1485]](#footnote-1485) has set us free! Therefore, keep standing firm and do not be subject again to a yoke of slavery.

2Listen! I, Paul, say to you that if you get yourselves circumcised, Christ will be of no benefit to you. 3I testify again to every man who gets himself circumcised, that he is obligated to do the whole law. 4You have cut yourselves off from Christ, you who are seeking to be declared righteous by the law. You have fallen away from grace. 5For by the spirit *and* based on trust, we eagerly wait for the righteousness for which we hope. 6For in *union with* Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision has any value, but *what matters is* trust working through love.

Freedom Fulfills the Law

7You were running well. Who hindered you from obeying the truth? 8This persuasion *is* not from the one who calls you. 9“A little yeast leavens the whole lump *of dough*.” 10I have confidence in you in the Lord that you will not think otherwise, but the one who is troubling you will bear *his* judgment, whoever he is. 11But I, brothers and sisters, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still being persecuted? In that case the stumbling block of the cross has been removed. 12I wish those who are stirring you up would castrate themselves!

13For you, brothers and sisters, were called to freedom, only *do* not *use* the freedom for an opportunity to *indulge* the flesh, but through love serve one another. 14For the whole law is fulfilled in one statement, in the *command*, Love your neighbor as yourself.[[1486]](#footnote-1486) 15But if you bite and devour one another, watch out that you are not consumed by one another.

Freedom in Living by the Spirit

16Now I say, walk by the spirit and you will absolutely not gratify the desires of the flesh. 17For the flesh sets its desire against the spirit and the spirit against the flesh; these are opposed to each other, with the result that you are not doing what you want. 18But if you are led by the spirit, you are not under the law.

19Now the works of the flesh are obvious, which are: sexual immorality, impurity, unrestrained behavior, 20idolatry, sorcery, hostility, strife, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, heresies, 21envy, drunkenness, orgies, and things like these. I warn you, just as I warned you before, that those who practice such things will not inherit the Kingdom of God.

22But the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23meekness, self-control; against such things there is no law.

24Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. 25Since we live by the spirit, let us also keep in step with the spirit. 26Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another.

Galatians Chapter 6

Freedom in Caring for Others

1Brothers and sisters, if a person gets entrapped in some transgression, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of meekness, watching out for yourself so that you also will not be tempted. 2Carry one another’s burdens, and in this way fulfill the law of Christ.[[1487]](#footnote-1487) 3For if anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he is deceiving himself. 4But let each person examine his own work and then he will have *reason for* boasting in himself alone and not in another. 5For each person will have to carry his own load.

6The one who is being instructed in the word should share fully with the one who is instructing *him* in all good things. 7Do not be deceived: God is not mocked; for whatever a person sows, that will he also reap. 8For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the spirit will from the spirit reap life in the age *to come*. 9Now let us not grow weary in doing what is good, for in due season we will reap if we do not give up. 10So then, while we have the opportunity, let us do good to all people, but especially to those who are of the household of the faith.[[1488]](#footnote-1488)

FINAL REMARKS AND CONCLUSION (6:11-18)  
Motivation of Paul’s Opponents

11See with what large letters I am writing to you with my own hand. 12Those who want to make a good showing in the flesh are the ones who are trying to compel you to be circumcised, *but* only so that they are not persecuted for the cross of Christ. 13For even those who are circumcised do not keep the law themselves, but they want you to be circumcised so that they can boast in your flesh.

Paul’s Motivation

14But as for me, may it never be *that I* boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me and I to the world. 15For neither circumcision nor uncircumcision is anything, but a new creation *is everything*. 16And as many as will keep in line with this standard, peace and mercy be upon them—upon the Israel of God.

Conclusion

17From now on let no one cause trouble for me, for I bear on my body the marks of Jesus.

18The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brothers and sisters. Amen.

The Epistle of Paul to the Ephesians

Ephesians Chapter 1

OPENING GREETING (1:1-23)  
Salutation

1Paul, an apostle of Christ[[1489]](#footnote-1489) Jesus by the will of God, to the holy and faithful ones in Christ Jesus [[in Ephesus]]: 2Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

God’s Spiritual Blessings

3Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in *union with* Christ with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *places*, 4just as He chose us *who are* in *union with* him[[1490]](#footnote-1490) before the foundation of the world to be holy and without blemish in His presence. *He did this* in love 5by deciding in advance that we would be adopted through Jesus Christ for Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will, 6to the praise of His glorious grace, which He graciously gave us in the Beloved One. 7In *union with* him[[1491]](#footnote-1491) we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of *our* transgressions, according to the riches of His grace, 8which He lavished on us with all wisdom and insight. 9He has made known to us the sacred secret of His will according to His good pleasure that He planned beforehand in *connection* *with* him,[[1492]](#footnote-1492) 10with a view toward the administration *that occurs* at the fullness of the times, to unite under one head all things in *connection with* Christ—the things in the heavens and the things on the earth in *connection with* him. 11In *union with* him[[1493]](#footnote-1493) we also were claimed as *God’s* possession because we were chosen in advance according to the plan of the one who is working all things according to the purpose of His will, 12so that we who first hoped in Christ would be *God’s possession*, to the praise of His glory. 13In *union with* him[[1494]](#footnote-1494) you also, when you heard the message of truth—the good news of your salvation—and when you believed in him,[[1495]](#footnote-1495) were marked with a seal—the promised holy spirit— 14which is the down payment of our inheritance, until *our* redemption as *God’s* *own* possession, to the praise of His glory.

Prayer

15Because of this I also, after hearing of your trust in the Lord Jesus and the love that *you have* for all the holy ones, 16do not stop giving thanks for you, remembering *you* in my prayers, 17*praying* that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, will give you spiritual wisdom and revelation in *your* knowledge of Him 18—since the eyes of your heart have been enlightened—so that you will know what is the hope to which He has called you,[[1496]](#footnote-1496) what are the riches of His glorious inheritance[[1497]](#footnote-1497) *that will be shared* among the holy ones, 19and what is the immeasurable greatness of his power for us who believe, *which is* the same working of his mighty strength 20that he worked in Christ when he raised him from among the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly *places*, 21far above every ruler and authority and power and dominion and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come; 22and he put all things in subjection under his feet and appointed him as the head over all things *related to* the church, 23which is his body—the fullness of the one who fills all things in every way.

Ephesians Chapter 2

POSITION AND PURPOSE IN CHRIST (2:1-3:21)  
United with Christ

1Even when you were dead due to your transgressions and sins 2in which you once walked according to the ways of this world, according to the ruler of the domain of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient,[[1498]](#footnote-1498) 3among whom we also all once lived by the cravings of our flesh, carrying out the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the rest *of humankind...* 4But God, being rich in mercy because of his great love with which he loved us, 5even when we were dead due to *our* transgressions, made us alive together with Christ[[1499]](#footnote-1499)—by grace you have been saved— 6and *because we are* in *union with* Christ Jesus, he raised us up with him and seated us with him in the heavenly places, 7so that in the ages to come he could show the immeasurable riches of his grace by being kind[[1500]](#footnote-1500) to us in *connection with* Christ Jesus. 8For you have been saved by grace through *your* trust, and this is not from yourselves, *it is* the gift of God, 9not based on works, so no one can boast. 10For we are his handiwork, created in *union with* Christ Jesus to do good works, which God prepared in advance so that we would walk in them.

Peace and Unity in Christ

11Therefore, remember that at one time you—the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called the “Uncircumcised” by those who are called the “Circumcised” *because of something* done in the flesh by *human* hands— 12were at that time without Christ, excluded from the citizenship of Israel, and *were* strangers to the covenants based on the promise, having no hope and without God in the world. 13But now in Christ Jesus you who at one time were far away have been brought near by the blood of Christ.

14For he is our peace, who made both *groups into* one and has broken down the dividing wall that separates *us*. *He ended* the hostility *between us* by his flesh 15when he nullified the law (consisting of commands *expressed* in regulations), so that in himself he could create one new man from the two *groups*, *thus* making peace, 16and *so* he could reconcile both *groups* to God in one body through *his death on* the cross, by which he put to death the hostility *between us*. 17And when he came, he proclaimed good news of peace to you who were far away and peace to those who were near, 18because through him we both have access to the Father by one spirit.

19So then you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but you are fellow citizens with the holy ones and members of the household of God, 20having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the cornerstone. 21In *union with* him[[1501]](#footnote-1501) the whole building, being fitted together, grows into a holy sanctuary in the Lord, 22*and* in *union with* him[[1502]](#footnote-1502) you also are being built together into a place where God dwells[[1503]](#footnote-1503) through the spirit.

Ephesians Chapter 3

God’s Secret Plan Revealed

1For this reason I, Paul, a prisoner for *following* Christ[[1504]](#footnote-1504) Jesus[[1505]](#footnote-1505) for the sake of you Gentiles…. 2Surely you have heard of the administration of the grace of God that was given to me for you, 3*and* that the sacred secret was made known to me by revelation, as I have already written *about* briefly, 4regarding which, when you read it, you will be able to understand my insight into the sacred secret of Christ, 5which was not made known to people[[1506]](#footnote-1506) in other generations as it has now been revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by the spirit. 6*This is the sacred secret:* the Gentiles are fellow heirs and fellow members of the body and fellow partakers of the promise through the good news in *connection with* Christ Jesus. 7I became a servant of this *good news* by the gift of the grace of God that was given to me by the working of his power. 8This grace was given to me—one who is less than the least of all the holy ones—so that I could proclaim the good news to the Gentiles about the unfathomable riches of Christ, 9and so that I could bring to light for everyone what is the administration of the sacred secret, which has been hidden for ages in God who created all things. 10*He did this* so that through the church the multifaceted wisdom of God would now be made known to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenly *places*. 11This was consistent with *his* purpose throughout the ages that he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord. 12In *union with* him[[1507]](#footnote-1507) we have boldness and access *to God* with confidence through *our* trust in him.

13Therefore, I ask you not to be discouraged at my hardships on your behalf, which are your glory.

Prayer for Spiritual Growth

14For this reason I bow my knees to the Father, 15from whom every family in heaven and on earth is named. 16*I pray* that he would grant you to be strengthened with power in *your* inner self through his spirit according to the riches of his glory, 17*and* that Christ would live in your hearts through trust, so that you, being rooted and grounded in love, 18are able to comprehend with all the holy ones what is the width and length and height and depth, 19and thus *are able* to know the love of Christ that surpasses knowledge, so that you are filled with all the fullness of God.

20Now to him who is able to do far beyond all that we ask or think according to *his* power *that is* at work in us— 21to him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus for all generations forever and ever. Amen.

Ephesians Chapter 4

LIVING IN UNION WITH CHRIST (4:1-6:17)  
Unity and Function in Christ’s Body

1Therefore I, a prisoner for the sake of the Lord,[[1508]](#footnote-1508) urge you to walk in a manner worthy of the calling with which you were called, 2with all humility and meekness, with patience, bearing with one another in love, 3being diligent to keep the unity which comes from the spirit by *keeping* the bond of peace. 4*There is* one body and one spirit, just as you were also called to one hope when you were called,[[1509]](#footnote-1509) 5one Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.

7Now grace was given to each one of us according to the measure of Christ’s gift.[[1510]](#footnote-1510) 8This is why it says, When he ascended on high, he took captives,[[1511]](#footnote-1511) *and* gave gifts to people.[[1512]](#footnote-1512) 9(Now *when it says*, “he ascended,” what does it mean except that he also descended into the lower parts of the earth? 10He who descended is the one who also ascended far above all the heavens, in order to fill all things.) 11And he himself gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, 12to equip the holy ones for the work of ministry, with the goal of building up the body of Christ, 13until we all attain unity in the faith[[1513]](#footnote-1513) and in the knowledge of the Son of God, *having grown* into a mature person, *reaching* the measure of the full stature[[1514]](#footnote-1514) of Christ, 14so that we are no longer children, tossed here and there and blown around by every wind of doctrine, by people’s trickery *and* craftiness in *carrying out their* deceitful schemes. 15But speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in every way into him who is the head—Christ. 16From him[[1515]](#footnote-1515) the whole body, being fitted together and held together by every supporting ligament, produces the growth of the body as each individual part does its proper function[[1516]](#footnote-1516) with the goal of building itself up in love.

Putting on the New Self

17Therefore I say this and insist *on it* in the Lord: you must no longer walk as the Gentiles walk, in their futile way of thinking.[[1517]](#footnote-1517) 18They are darkened in *their* understanding *and* are alienated from the life God gives[[1518]](#footnote-1518) because of the ignorance that is in them due to the hardening of their hearts. 19They have lost all sensitivity *and* have given themselves over to unrestrained behavior to engage in every kind of impurity with a desire for more *and more*. 20But that is not the way you learned Christ! 21Assuming that you have heard about him and were taught *the truth* in him, because the truth is in Jesus, 22you are to put off the old self that belongs to your former way of life *and* that is being corrupted because of deceitful desires, 23and renew the thoughts of your mind, 24and put on the new self, which has been created in the likeness of God—in true righteousness and holiness.

25Therefore, putting away falsehood, each one *of you* is to speak the truth to his neighbor,[[1519]](#footnote-1519) because we are members with one another. 26Be angry and *yet* do not sin![[1520]](#footnote-1520) Do not let the sun go down on your angry mood, 27and do not give an opportunity to the Devil![[1521]](#footnote-1521) 28The one who steals must stop stealing, and instead he must labor, doing honest work with his own hands, so that he has *something* to give to the one who has need.

29Do not let corrupting talk come out of your mouth, but only what is good for building up *others* according to the need, so that it gives grace to those who hear. 30And do not grieve the holy spirit of God with which you were sealed until the day of redemption. 31Get rid of all bitterness and rage and anger and *angry* shouting and slander, *along* with all malice, 32*and* *instead* be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, just as God has forgiven you in *union with* Christ.

Ephesians Chapter 5

1Therefore, be imitators of God as beloved children, 2and walk in love, just as Christ[[1522]](#footnote-1522) also loved us and gave himself up for us *as* an offering and a sacrifice to God, *which was* a sweet-smelling fragrance.

3But sexual immorality and impurity of any kind, or greed, must not even be named among you, as is proper for holy ones; 4and *there must not be* obscenity and foolish talking or crude joking, which are not appropriate, but rather giving of thanks. 5For this you know with certainty, that no person who is sexually immoral or impure or greedy (that is, an idolater), has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.

Live as Children of Light

6Do not let anyone deceive you with empty words, for because of these *sins* the wrath of God is coming upon those who are disobedient.[[1523]](#footnote-1523) 7Therefore, do not participate with them *in these sins*, 8because at one time you were darkness, but now, in *union with* the Lord, you are light. Walk as children of light 9(for the fruit of the light consists of everything that is good and right and true),[[1524]](#footnote-1524) 10discerning what is pleasing to the Lord. 11And do not participate in the unfruitful works of darkness, but instead expose them, 12for it is shameful to even speak of the things that they do in secret. 13But all things become visible when they are exposed by the light. For what makes everything visible is light. 14This is why it says, “Awake, you who sleep, and arise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you.”[[1525]](#footnote-1525)

Be Wise and Filled with the Spirit

15Therefore, pay careful attention to how you walk—not as unwise people, but as wise— 16making the best use of *your* time because the days are evil. 17For that reason, do not be senseless but understand what the will of the Lord is. 18And do not get drunk on wine, which leads to reckless actions, but be filled with the spirit: 19speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making music with your heart to the Lord, 20always giving thanks for all things to *our* God and Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, 21*and* submitting yourselves to one another in the fear of Christ.

Wives and Husbands

22Wives *are to submit* to their own husbands as to the Lord, 23because the husband is the head of the wife just as Christ is the head of the church, *being* himself the Savior of the body. 24But as the church submits to Christ, so also wives *are to submit* to their husbands in everything.

25Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave himself up for her, 26so that he could make her holy, having cleansed *her* by washing *her* with water through the message, 27so that he could present the church to himself as a glorious *church*, not having a spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she would be holy and without blemish. 28In the same way, husbands are obligated to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself. 29After all, no one ever hates his own flesh, but nourishes and tenderly cares for it, just as Christ does for the church, 30because we are members of his body. 31For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and will be joined to his wife, and the two will become one flesh.[[1526]](#footnote-1526) 32This contains a profound hidden *truth—*but I am talking about Christ and the church. 33In any case, each one of you also is to love his own wife as *he loves* himself, and the wife is to respect her husband.

Ephesians Chapter 6

Children and Parents

1Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. 2Honor your father and mother (this is the first commandment with a promise), 3so that it goes well with you and you live long in the land.[[1527]](#footnote-1527) 4And fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the training and admonition of the Lord.

Servants and Masters

5Servants, obey your earthly masters[[1528]](#footnote-1528) with fear and trembling, *and* with a sincere heart,[[1529]](#footnote-1529) just as *you obey* Christ.[[1530]](#footnote-1530) 6*Be obedient*, not only when they are watching you, as people-pleasers *do*, but *at all times* as servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the *depths of your* soul, 7serving with a good attitude, as *though serving* the Lord and not people, 8knowing that whatever good anyone does, he will be paid back the same from the Lord, whether *he is* a slave or *is* free.

9And masters,[[1531]](#footnote-1531) act the same *way* toward them. Stop threatening *them*, because you know that he who is both their Lord and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with him.

Spiritual Warfare and the Armor of God

10Finally, be empowered by the Lord, that is, by his mighty strength. 11Put on the whole armor of God so that you will be able to stand against the schemes of the Devil.[[1532]](#footnote-1532) 12For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this *present* darkness, *that is*, against *all* the spiritual *forces* of evil in the heavenly places. 13Because of this, take up the whole armor of God so that you will be able to stand your ground in *this* time of evil, and when you have done everything, *you will be able* to stand.

14Therefore, stand *firm* by fastening the belt of truth around your waist, and by putting on the breastplate of righteousness, 15and by strapping *sandals on* your feet[[1533]](#footnote-1533) in preparation for *proclaiming* the good news of peace, 16*and* in *addition to* all this,[[1534]](#footnote-1534) *stand firm* by taking up the shield of trust, with which you will be able to quench all the flaming arrows of the Wicked One; 17and take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

FINAL REMARKS (6:18-24)  
Continue in Prayer

18Be praying at all times in the spirit with every *kind of* prayer and request. And to that *end*, be watchful with all perseverance and with every request for all the holy ones.

19And *pray* on my behalf that whenever I open my mouth words are given to me to make known with boldness the sacred secret *that is* in the good news 20(for which I am an ambassador in chains). *Pray* that I speak boldly about it in the way that I need to.

Farewell Greetings

21Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister[[1535]](#footnote-1535) in the Lord, will tell you everything so that you also will know what is happening with me[[1536]](#footnote-1536) *and* how I am doing. 22I am sending him to you for this very reason, so that you will know how we are doing, and so that he can encourage your hearts.

23Peace, and love together with trust, be to *all* the brothers and sisters from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24Grace be with all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ with an undying *love*.

The Epistle of Paul to the Philippians

Philippians Chapter 1

OPENING GREETING (1:1-11)  
Salutation

1Paul and Timothy, servants of Christ[[1537]](#footnote-1537) Jesus, to all the holy ones in *union with* Christ Jesus who are at Philippi, together with the overseers and deacons. 2Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Prayer

3I thank my God every time I remember you. 4In every prayer of mine for you, I always pray with joy 5because of your participation in *the advancement of* the good news from the first day until now. 6I am convinced of this: that he who began a good work in you will continue to complete it until the Day of Christ Jesus. 7It is only right for me to think this way about all of you because I have you in my heart both in my imprisonment and in defending and confirming the good news, *and* because all of you are partakers of grace together with me. 8Indeed, God is my witness, how I long for you all with the deep affection[[1538]](#footnote-1538) of Christ Jesus.

9And I keep praying this: that your love will continue to increase more and more in *connection with* knowledge and every kind of insight, 10so that you can determine the things that are best in order to be pure and without offense until the Day of Christ, 11being filled with the fruit of righteousness that *comes* through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

PAUL’S CIRCUMSTANCES AND OUTLOOK (1:12-29)  
Advancing the Good News

12Now I want you to know, brothers and sisters, that the things that happened to me have actually served to advance the good news. 13As a result *of those things*, my imprisonment for *preaching* Christ has become well-known throughout the whole imperial guard,[[1539]](#footnote-1539) and to everyone else. 14Also, most of *our* brothers and sisters, having become confident in the Lord because of my imprisonment, are much more bold to speak the word of God without fear.

15Some, to be sure, are preaching Christ out of envy and rivalry, but some out of good will. 16The latter *do it* out of love, knowing that I am appointed for the defense of the good news, 17but the others proclaim Christ out of selfish ambition, not with pure motives, intending to cause trouble for me in my imprisonment.

Live or Die for Christ

18What really matters? Only that in every way, whether in pretense or in truth, Christ is proclaimed, and in that I rejoice. Yes, and I will rejoice, 19because I know that through your prayer and the help of the spirit of Jesus Christ, this will end in my salvation, 20as it is my eager expectation and hope that I will not be put to shame in any way, but with all boldness, now as always, Christ will be magnified in my body, whether by life or by death. 21For to me, to live is Christ, and to die is gain. 22But if I continue to live in the flesh, this *will mean* fruitful work for me. Yet what I would prefer, I do not know. 23Now I am hard-pressed between the two, having the intense desire to depart and to be with Christ because that is far better, 24yet to remain in the flesh is more necessary for your sake. 25And since I am convinced of this, I know that I will remain and continue with you all for your progress and joy in the faith,[[1540]](#footnote-1540) 26so that your reason for boasting in Christ Jesus will continue to increase because of me by my coming to you again.

LIVING A SANCTIFIED LIFE (1:27-2:30)  
Live as Citizens of Heaven

27Above all, conduct yourselves as citizens *of heaven* in a manner worthy of the good news of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I will hear about you, that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one soul, contending together for the faith that is based on the good news, 28and are not being frightened in any way by those who oppose you, which is a clear sign to them of *their* destruction, but of your salvation, and this is from God. 29For on behalf of Christ, you have been graciously given *the privilege* not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for his sake, 30since you are experiencing the same struggle that you saw I had and now hear that I still have.

Philippians Chapter 2

Live Humbly and Sincerely

1Therefore, if *there* *is* any encouragement in Christ,[[1541]](#footnote-1541) if any comfort from love, if any fellowship based on the spirit, if any compassion[[1542]](#footnote-1542) or mercy, 2*then* make my joy complete by being like-minded, having the same love, *and* *being* united together with *one* soul—of one mind. 3Do nothing out of selfish ambition or out of conceit, but in humility value others above yourselves. 4Each of you should look out not *only* for his own interests, but also for the interests of each other.

Christ’s Example of Humility

5Have this mindset in you that was also in Christ Jesus, 6who, though being in the appearance of God,[[1543]](#footnote-1543) did not consider equality with God something to be grasped at, 7but *instead* he emptied himself by taking the appearance of a servant, becoming like *the rest of* humankind. And being found as an ordinary human,[[1544]](#footnote-1544) 8he humbled himself, becoming obedient unto death—even death on a cross! 9And therefore God raised him to the highest place *of honor* and gave him the name that is above every name, 10so that at the name of Jesus every knee will bow—in heaven and on earth and under the earth— 11and every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Live as Lights in the World

12So then, my beloved, just as you have always obeyed, not only in my presence, but now much more in my absence, continue to work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, 13because it is God who is working in you both to want *to do*, and to do, his good pleasure. 14Do all things without complaining or arguing 15so that you are blameless and pure, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and twisted generation. Shine among them as lights in the world 16as you hold fast the word of life, so that I have a reason for boasting on the Day of Christ, that I did not run in vain or labor in vain. 17Indeed, even if I am being poured out *as a drink offering* upon the sacrifice and service coming from your trust, I rejoice and share *my* joy with you all, 18and in the same way you also should rejoice and share *your* joy with me.

Paul Commends Timothy

19Now I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon, so that I too will be cheered up when I learn how you are doing. 20For I have no one *else* that is like-minded,[[1545]](#footnote-1545) who will genuinely care for your interests, 21because they are all seeking their own interests, not the interests of Jesus Christ. 22But you know his proven character, that like a child with a father, he has served with me in *the advancement of* the good news. 23Therefore I hope to send him immediately, as soon as I see how things will go with me, 24although I have confidence in the Lord that I myself will also come soon.

Paul Commends Epaphroditus

25Meanwhile, I consider it necessary to send Epaphroditus to you—my brother and fellow worker and fellow soldier, and your messenger and servant to me in my need— 26since he has been longing for you all and was very troubled because you heard that he was sick. 27For indeed he was sick, close to death, but God had mercy on him, and not on him only, but also on me, so that I would not have sorrow upon sorrow. 28Therefore, I am all the more eager to send him, so that when you see him again you can rejoice, and so that I will be less anxious *about you*. 29So welcome him *as a brother* in the Lord with all joy and hold people like him in high regard, 30because for the work of Christ he came near to death, risking his life in order to provide what you were not able to in your service to me.

Philippians Chapter 3

WARNING AND ENCOURAGEMENT (3:1-4:1)  
Warning Against Jewish Opponents

1Furthermore, my brothers and sisters, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you is not troublesome for me, and it is a safeguard for you.

2Beware of the dogs! Beware of the evil workers! Beware of those who mutilate *the flesh*! 3For we are the ones who are *truly* circumcised, the ones who are serving by the spirit of God and boasting in Christ[[1546]](#footnote-1546) Jesus and not putting any confidence in the flesh, 4although I myself have *reasons for putting* such confidence in the flesh. If anyone else thinks he has *a reason for* confidence in the flesh, I have more: 5circumcised on the eighth day; of the people of Israel; of the tribe of Benjamin; a Hebrew of Hebrews; in regard to the law, a Pharisee; 6in regard to zeal, persecuting the church; in regard to the righteousness that is in the law, I was blameless.

Knowing Christ

7But everything that was gain to me, these *things* I have considered as loss because of Christ. 8But even more than that, I consider all things as loss because of the surpassing value of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I suffered the loss of all things—and consider them dung—in order to gain Christ 9and be found in *union with* him, not having a righteousness of my own that comes from the law, but one that is through trust in Christ—the righteousness that comes from God based on trust. 10*My goal is* to know him: *to experience* the power of his resurrection and to share in his sufferings, becoming like him in his *obedience unto* death, 11that through whatever happens,[[1547]](#footnote-1547) I will arrive at the resurrection from among the dead.

Striving Toward the Heavenly Calling

12Not that I have already obtained *these things*, or have already reached the goal *of knowing him*,[[1548]](#footnote-1548) but I press on to take hold of *the goal* for which also Christ Jesus took hold of me. 13Brothers and sisters, I do not consider myself to have taken hold of *it.* But one thing *I do*: letting go of the things that are behind and reaching forward to the things that are ahead, 14I press on toward the goal in order to *win* the prize promised in God’s calling to what is above[[1549]](#footnote-1549) in *connection with* Christ Jesus. 15So then, all who are mature must think this way, and if you think differently about anything, God will reveal that to you too. 16In any case, let us live up to that which we have already attained.[[1550]](#footnote-1550)

Imitating Paul’s Conduct

17Brothers and sisters, join with others in being imitators of me, and pay attention to those who are walking according to the pattern you have *seen* in us. 18For I have told you often, and now tell you again in tears, that many walk as enemies of the cross of Christ, 19whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who set their mind on earthly things. 20But our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, 21who will transform our lowly body[[1551]](#footnote-1551) *so* it will have the same form as his glorious body, by the power that also enables him to subject all things to himself.

Philippians Chapter 4

Imitating Paul’s Conduct (cont.)

1So then, my brothers and sisters, my beloved whom I long for, my joy and crown, stand firm in the Lord in this way, my beloved.[[1552]](#footnote-1552)

EXHORTATIONS IN UNITY, JOY, AND PEACE (4:2-9)  
Settle Disputes

2I exhort Euodia and I exhort Syntyche to be like-minded in the Lord. 3Yes, I ask you also, loyal co-laborer,[[1553]](#footnote-1553) help these women who contended together with me in *spreading* the good news along with both Clement and the rest of my fellow workers, whose names are in the book of life.

Rejoice in the Lord

4Rejoice in the Lord always. I will say it again: rejoice! 5Let your reasonableness be known to everyone. The Lord is near.

Pray and Experience God’s Peace

6Do not be anxious about anything, but in every situation, through prayer and petitions with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God, 7and *as a result,* the peace of God that surpasses all understanding will guard your hearts and your thoughts *since you are* in *union with* Christ[[1554]](#footnote-1554) Jesus.

Direct Your Thoughts

8Finally, brothers and sisters, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is righteous, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is admirable, if there is anything virtuous, and if there is anything worthy of praise, think about these things. 9Put into practice the things that you learned and received and heard and saw in me, and the God of peace will be with you all.

FINAL REMARKS (4:10-23)  
Giving Thanks for Support

10I greatly rejoice in the Lord that now at last your concern for me has blossomed again. Of course, you were concerned *before*, but you lacked the opportunity *to show it*. 11I am not saying this because I am in need, for I have learned to be content in whatever circumstances I am *in*. 12I know what it is to have little, and I also know what it is to have an abundance. In any and every situation I have learned the secret *to being content*, whether well fed or hungry, whether in abundance or in need. 13I have strength for all situations in *union with* him[[1555]](#footnote-1555) who empowers me. 14Nevertheless, you have done well by sharing with me in my affliction.

15And you Philippians also know that in the beginning of the good news, when I departed from Macedonia, no church shared with me in regard to giving and receiving except you alone. 16Even *when I was* in Thessalonica you sent *gifts* more than once for my need. 17Not that I seek the gift, but I seek the fruit that accumulates to your account. 18But I have received everything *you sent* and *now* have an abundance. *My needs* have been supplied because I received from Epaphroditus the things *that came* from you—*which are* a sweet-smelling fragrance, an acceptable sacrifice, pleasing to God. 19And my God will supply your every need according to his riches in glory[[1556]](#footnote-1556) in *connection with* Christ Jesus. 20To our God and Father be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

Farewell Greetings

21Greet every holy one in Christ Jesus. The brothers and sisters who are with me greet you. 22All the holy ones greet you, especially those who are of Caesar’s household.

23The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

The Epistle of Paul to the Colossians

Colossians Chapter 1

OPENING GREETING (1:1-14)  
Salutation

1Paul, an apostle of Christ[[1557]](#footnote-1557) Jesus by the will of God, and Timothy, our brother, 2to the holy and faithful brothers and sisters in Christ *who are* at Colossae: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.

Prayer of Thanks

3We always give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, when we pray for you, 4since we heard of your trust in Christ Jesus and of the love that you have for all the holy ones 5because of the hope that is being stored up for you in heaven, which you have already heard about in the message of truth—the good news 6that has come to you. Just as it is bearing fruit and growing in the whole world, so it is also *doing that* among you from the day you heard *it* and understood the grace of God for what it truly is.[[1558]](#footnote-1558) 7You learned *it* from Epaphras our beloved fellow servant, who is a faithful minister of Christ on your behalf, 8who also told us about your love in *connection with* the spirit.

Prayer for Growth

9Because of this, from the day we heard *about you*, we have not stopped praying for you and asking for you to be filled with the knowledge of his will *along* with all spiritual wisdom and understanding, 10so that you walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing *to him*: bearing fruit in every good work and growing in the knowledge of God, 11being empowered with all power by means of his glorious might, so that you will have all endurance and patience, 12*and* giving thanks with joy to the Father, who has qualified you to share in the inheritance of the holy ones in the *kingdom of* light. 13He rescued us from the authority of darkness and transferred us into the kingdom of his beloved Son, 14in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of *our* sins.

THE PREEMINENCE OF CHRIST (1:15-23)  
Christ is Above All

15He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation, 16because in *connection with* him all things were created in heaven and on earth, the visible and the invisible—whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things have been created through him and for him, 17and he is above[[1559]](#footnote-1559) all things, and in *connection with* him all things are held together. 18And he is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning, the firstborn from among the dead, so that he would come to have first place in everything. 19For in him all the fullness *of God* was pleased to dwell, 20and through him *God was pleased* to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or things in heaven, by making peace through his[[1560]](#footnote-1560) blood *that was* shed on the cross.

Reconciled Through Christ

21And you were once alienated *from God* and hostile in your attitude,[[1561]](#footnote-1561) *as shown* by *your* evil works. 22But now He[[1562]](#footnote-1562) has reconciled *you* by his[[1563]](#footnote-1563) physical body[[1564]](#footnote-1564) through *his* death to present you holy and without blemish and blameless in His[[1565]](#footnote-1565) presence— 23if indeed you continue in the faith,[[1566]](#footnote-1566) established and steadfast and not moving away from the hope of the good news that you heard, which was preached to all creation under heaven, *and* of which I, Paul, became a minister.

PAUL’S MINISTRY (1:24-2:5)  
Striving and Suffering

24Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and in my flesh, I am taking my turn to fill up what is lacking in regard to the afflictions of Christ for the sake of his body, which is the church, 25of which I became a minister in accordance with the administration of God that was given to me for you, in order to make fully known[[1567]](#footnote-1567) the word of God— 26the sacred secret—that has been hidden for ages and generations, but now has been revealed to his holy ones. 27God wanted to make known among the Gentiles what are the riches of the glory of this sacred secret, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. 28We proclaim him, admonishing[[1568]](#footnote-1568) everyone and teaching everyone with all wisdom, so that we can present everyone mature in Christ. 29And I am laboring for that *goal*, striving with His strength, which works powerfully in me.

Colossians Chapter 2

Goal for the Colossians

1Indeed, I want you to know how much I am striving *for that goal* on your behalf, and for those at Laodicea, and for all who have not seen my face in the flesh, 2so that their hearts will be encouraged, being knit together in love, and so that *they will have* all the riches of full assurance that comes from understanding, *and* so that *they will have* the knowledge of the sacred secret of God—Christ[[1569]](#footnote-1569)— 3in whom all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are hidden. 4I say this so that no one deceives you with arguments that sound reasonable. 5For although I am absent in the flesh, nevertheless I am with you in spirit, rejoicing to see your orderly conduct and the steadfastness of your trust in Christ.

FREEDOM IN CHRIST (2:6-23)  
Buried and Raised with Christ

6Therefore, just as you received Christ Jesus the Lord, continue to walk in *connection with* him, 7since you have been firmly rooted and *now* are being built up in him and established in the faith[[1570]](#footnote-1570) just as you were taught, *and are* overflowing with thankfulness.

8See to it that no one takes you captive through empty, deceitful philosophy *that is* according to human tradition *and* according to the elemental spirits of the world, and not according to Christ, 9because embodied in him resides all the divine fullness, 10and you have been filled *with that fullness* in *union with* him, who is the head over every ruler and authority. 11In *union with* him you were also circumcised with a circumcision made without hands, by the removal of the body of flesh, *that is*, by the circumcision from *our union with* Christ, 12having been buried together with him in baptism, in which[[1571]](#footnote-1571) you were also raised together with him through *your* trust in the power of God, who raised him from among the dead. 13And when you were dead due to *your* transgressions and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He[[1572]](#footnote-1572) made you alive together with him, having forgiven us all *our* transgressions. 14He has wiped clean the record of debt (caused by the regulations) that was against us *and* hostile to us, and has taken it away by nailing it to the cross. 15He stripped the rulers and the authorities, *and* He[[1573]](#footnote-1573) made a public spectacle of them, leading them *as captives* in a triumphal procession in *connection with* him.[[1574]](#footnote-1574)

Christ is the Reality

16Therefore, let no one judge you in regard to food and drink, or in regard to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath day. 17These are a shadow of the things to come, but the reality is Christ.

18Let no one disqualify you from the prize *who is* delighting in *false* humility and the worshiping of angels, going into detail about[[1575]](#footnote-1575) *visions* he has seen, being puffed up with pointless notions by his fleshly mind, 19and *who is* not holding fast to the head, from whom the whole body, which is supported and held together by the joints and ligaments, grows with a growth that is from God.

20Since you died with Christ to the elemental spirits of the world, why, as though you were still living in the world, do you submit to regulations—*such as,* 21“Do not handle! Do not taste! Do not touch!” 22(which all *refer to things that* perish when consumed)—based on human commandments and doctrines? 23Although *regulations of* this kind have a reputation for wisdom due to their self-imposed rituals, and *false* humility, and harsh treatment of the body, *they are* of no value in stopping the indulgence of the flesh.

Colossians Chapter 3

NEW LIFE IN CHRIST (3:1-4:6)  
Live According to the New Self

1Since, then, you were raised with Christ,[[1576]](#footnote-1576) seek the things that are above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God. 2Think about the things that are above, not the things that are on the earth, 3for you died and your life has been hidden with Christ in *the presence of* God, 4*but* when Christ—your life—appears, then you also will appear with him in glory.

5Therefore, put to death the parts of you that are earthly: sexual immorality, impurity, lust, evil desires, and greed (which is idolatry). 6Because of these *sins*, the wrath of God is coming on those who are disobedient.[[1577]](#footnote-1577) 7In these things you too once walked, when you were living in them, 8but now you too must put away all these things: anger, rage, malice, slander, obscene language out of your mouth. 9Do not lie to one another, since you have stripped off the old self with its practices 10and have put on the new *self* that is being renewed in knowledge according to the image of the one who created it. 11In[[1578]](#footnote-1578) *the new self* there is not Greek or Jew, Circumcised or Uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave *or* free—but Christ is all *that matters* and is in *union with* all.

The Christian Life: Put on Love

12Therefore, as God’s holy and beloved chosen ones, put on compassionate mercy,[[1579]](#footnote-1579) kindness, humility, meekness, patience, 13bearing with one another and forgiving each other if anyone has a complaint against another. Just as the Lord forgave you, so you also *must forgive*. 14And above all these things *put on* love, which is the perfect bond. 15And let the peace of Christ be the umpire in your hearts—*since* you were indeed called as one body to this *peace*—and *always* be thankful!

16Let the message about Christ dwell in you richly, teaching and admonishing[[1580]](#footnote-1580) one another with all wisdom in psalms, hymns, *and* spiritual songs, singing with thankfulness in your hearts to God. 17And whatever you do in word or in deed, *do* everything in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.

Living Christ-Like in the Home

18Wives, submit yourselves to your husbands, as is proper *behavior* in *connection with* the Lord. 19Husbands, love your wives and do not be harsh with them. 20Children, obey your parents in all things, because this is pleasing *behavior* in *connection with* the Lord. 21Fathers, do not provoke your children, so that they will not become discouraged. 22Servants, obey your earthly masters[[1581]](#footnote-1581) in all things, not only to win their approval when they are watching you,[[1582]](#footnote-1582) but with a sincere heart,[[1583]](#footnote-1583) fearing the Lord. 23Whatever you do, work from *the depths of your* soul, as for the Lord and not for people, 24because you know that you will receive the inheritance as a reward from the Lord. *So,* serve the Lord Christ! 25For the one who does wrong will be paid back for what he did wrong, and there is no favoritism *with the Lord*.

Colossians Chapter 4

Living Christ-Like in the Home (cont.)

1Masters,[[1584]](#footnote-1584) treat your servants rightly and fairly, because you know that you also have a master in heaven.

Continue in Prayer and Speaking with Grace

2Continue steadfastly in prayer, being watchful in it with thanksgiving. 3At the same time, also be praying for us, that God will open up for us a door for the word so that we can speak the sacred secret of Christ[[1585]](#footnote-1585) (for which I am imprisoned). 4*Pray* that I reveal it clearly in the way that I need to.

5Walk in wisdom toward outsiders, making the best use of the time. 6Let your speech always be with grace, seasoned with salt, so that you know how you are to respond to each person.

FINAL REMARKS (4:7-18)  
Commending Tychicus and Onesimus

7Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister[[1586]](#footnote-1586) and fellow servant in the Lord, will make known to you all the things *that are happening* with me. 8I am sending him to you for this very reason, so that you will know how we are doing, and so that he can encourage your hearts. 9*He is* *coming* with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They will make known to you all the things *that are* *happening* here.

Farewell Greetings

10Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, greets you, and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (concerning whom you received instructions; if he comes to you, welcome him), 11and Jesus, who is called Justus. These are the only ones from among the Circumcised *who are my* fellow workers for the Kingdom of God, *and* they have been a comfort to me.

12Epaphras, who is one of you *and* a servant of Christ Jesus, greets you. He is always fighting on your behalf in his prayers, *praying* that you stand mature and fully assured in all the will of God. 13Indeed, I can testify about him that he works very hard for you, and for those in Laodicea, and for those in Hierapolis.

14Luke, the beloved physician, greets you, and *so does* Demas. 15Greet the brothers and sisters who are in Laodicea, and Nympha, and the church *that is* in her house. 16And when this letter has been read among you, make sure that it is also read among the church of the Laodiceans, and *make sure* that you also read the letter from Laodicea. 17And say to Archippus, “See to it that you fulfill the assignment that you have received in the Lord.”

18This greeting is *written* by my own hand—Paul. Remember my imprisonment. Grace be with you all.

The First Epistle of Paul to the Thessalonians

1 Thessalonians Chapter 1

OPENING GREETING (1:1-10)  
Salutation

1Paul, and Silvanus,[[1587]](#footnote-1587) and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:[[1588]](#footnote-1588) Grace to you and peace.

Prayer

2We give thanks to God always for all of you, constantly remembering *you* in our prayers, 3remembering before our God and Father your work motivated by trust, and labor prompted by love, and endurance based on hope in our Lord Jesus Christ.

Commending the Thessalonians’ Faith and Example

4For we know, brothers and sisters who are loved by God, that you were chosen, 5because our good news did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the holy spirit, and with much assurance. You know the kind of people we were among you for your sake. 6And you became imitators of us and of the Lord when you received the word with joy from the holy spirit, in *spite of* much affliction. 7As a result, you became an example to all those who believe in Macedonia and in Achaia. 8For the word of the Lord has sounded forth from you, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but your trust toward God has gone out into every place, so that we do not need to say anything, 9because they themselves are reporting about us, how we *conducted ourselves when we* came to you,[[1589]](#footnote-1589) and how you turned to God from idols to serve a living and true God 10and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised out from the dead—Jesus—the one who rescues us from the wrath to come.

1 Thessalonians Chapter 2

PAUL REMINDS THE THESSALONIANS (2:1-19)  
Paul’s Conduct

1For you yourselves know, brothers and sisters, that our coming[[1590]](#footnote-1590) to you was not in vain. 2On the contrary, after having suffered and having been shamefully mistreated at Philippi, as you know, we were bold because of our *trust in* God[[1591]](#footnote-1591) to speak to you the good news of God in spite of much opposition. 3For our appeal did not come from error or from impure motives, nor *was it made* in deceit, 4but since we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the good news, therefore we speak it, not to please people, but *to please* God, who is testing our hearts.

5For we never used flattering speech, as you know, nor had greed as a motive (God is *our* witness), 6nor were we seeking glory from people, neither from you nor from others, although we could have made demands as apostles of Christ,[[1592]](#footnote-1592) 7instead, we were *like* infants *when we were* among you. We were like a nursing mother tenderly caring for her own children, 8having such great affection for you that we were pleased to share with you not only the good news of God but also our own souls, because you had become deeply loved by us. 9For you remember, brothers and sisters, our labor and struggles; working night and day so that we would not be a burden to any of you, we preached to you the good news of God. 10You are witnesses, and God *also*, of how purely and righteously and blamelessly we behaved toward you who believe. 11As you know, we *treated* each one of you as a father *treats* his own children, 12encouraging you and comforting you and urging you so that you walk in a manner worthy of God, who calls you into his own kingdom and glory.

Thessalonians’ Reception to the Word of God

13And we also constantly thank God for this: that when you received the word of God that you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of men, but as it truly is, the word of God, which is at work in you who believe. 14For you, brothers and sisters, became imitators of the churches of God in Judea that are in Christ Jesus, because you also suffered the same things from your own countrymen as they did from the Jews, 15who killed both the Lord Jesus and the prophets and drove us out and do not please God and are hostile to all people 16by hindering us from speaking to the Gentiles so that they can be saved. As a result, they are continuing to pile up their sins, but the wrath *of God* has come upon them until the end.

Paul’s Desire to Visit

17But we, brothers and sisters, after being orphaned from you for a period of time (in person,[[1593]](#footnote-1593) not in heart), were all the more eager to see your face—we greatly desired it.[[1594]](#footnote-1594) 18For we wanted to come to you (even I, Paul, *attempted to* again and again), but the Adversary[[1595]](#footnote-1595) prevented us. 19For who is our hope or joy or crown of boasting in the presence of our Lord Jesus at his coming? Is it not you? 20For you are our glory and joy.

1 Thessalonians Chapter 3

THE REPORT OF TIMOTHY (3:1-13)  
Paul Sent Timothy

1Therefore, when we could bear it no longer, we thought it best to stay behind in Athens by ourselves, 2and we sent Timothy, our brother and fellow worker for God in *spreading* the good news of Christ,[[1596]](#footnote-1596) to strengthen and encourage you concerning your trust, 3so that no one is shaken by these afflictions, because you know that we are destined for this. 4For even when we were with you, we kept telling you in advance that we were going to suffer affliction, and as you know, it came to pass. 5For this reason, when I could bear it no longer, I sent *Timothy* to learn about your trust, for I was afraid that somehow the Tempter had tempted you and our labor would have been in vain.

Timothy’s Encouraging Report

6But Timothy has just now come to us from you and has brought us good news about your trust and love, and that you always remember us with affection, longing to see us, just as we also *long to see* you. 7Because of this, brothers and sisters, in all our distress and affliction we have been encouraged about you because of your trust. 8For now we *really* live, since you are standing firm in the Lord. 9For how can we give thanks to God for you in return for all of our joy and rejoicing[[1597]](#footnote-1597) before our God because of you? 10Night and day we keep praying most earnestly for *an opportunity* to see your face and to supply what is lacking in your trust.

Prayer for the Thessalonians

11Now may our God and Father himself and our Lord Jesus guide our way to you, 12and may the Lord cause you to increase and overflow in love for one another and for all people, just as we also do for you, 13so that your hearts will be strengthened *in order to be* blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his holy ones.

1 Thessalonians Chapter 4

LIVING HOLY LIVES (4:1-12)  
Walking in Holiness

1Furthermore then, brothers and sisters, we ask and encourage you in the Lord Jesus, that just as you learned from us how you must walk and please God—indeed, you are *already* walking in this way—that you would do so even more. 2For you know what commands we gave you by *the authority of* the Lord Jesus. 3For this is the will of God—for you to be holy: *that is*, that you abstain from sexual immorality; 4that each one of you know how to control his own vessel in holiness and honor, 5not in lustful passion like the Gentiles who do not know God; 6*and* that no one overstep proper boundaries and take advantage of his brother or sister in this matter, because the Lord is an avenger of all these *offenses*, just as we told you before and solemnly warned you. 7For God did not call us to be impure, but *to live* in holiness. 8Therefore, the one who rejects *these commands* does not reject a human being but God, who gives his holy spirit to you.

Walking in Love and Behaving Properly

9Now concerning affection for *God’s* family, you do not need *anyone* to write to you because you yourselves are taught by God to love one another. 10For indeed, that is what you are doing for all the brothers and sisters in the whole *region* of Macedonia. And we encourage you, brothers and sisters, to do so even more, 11and to make it your aim to lead a peaceable life,[[1598]](#footnote-1598) and to attend to your own business, and to work with your hands, just as we commanded you, 12so that you walk properly toward outsiders, and so that you do not need anything.

The Hope and Comfort of Christ’s Return

13Now we do not want you to be ignorant, brothers and sisters, concerning those who are asleep, so that you do not grieve like the rest *of humankind,* who have no hope. 14For since we believe that Jesus died and was raised, so also *we believe* *that* through Jesus, God will bring *to life* those who have fallen asleep *so that they will be* with him.[[1599]](#footnote-1599) 15For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive, who are left until the coming of the Lord, will certainly not precede those who have fallen asleep. 16For the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a loud command, with the voice of a ruling angel, and with *the sound of* the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ[[1600]](#footnote-1600) will rise first. 17Then we who are alive, who are left, will be suddenly caught up together with them in the clouds, for a meeting with the Lord in the air, and so we will always be with the Lord. 18So then, comfort one another with these words.

1 Thessalonians Chapter 5

THE DAY OF THE LORD (5:1-11)  
Be Children of Light

1Now concerning the times and dates, brothers and sisters, you do not need anything to be written to you 2because you yourselves know very well that the Day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night. 3When they are saying, “Peace and safety!” then disaster will suddenly come upon them like labor pains upon a pregnant woman, and they will surely not escape. 4But you, brothers and sisters, are not in darkness that the Day would surprise you like a thief, 5because you are all children of light and children of the day. We are not of the night, nor of the darkness. 6So then, let us not be asleep like the rest *of humankind*, but let us be awake and clearheaded. 7For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk, get drunk at night.

Faith, Love, and Hope

8But since we are of the day, let us be clearheaded, putting on a breastplate of trust and love, and as a helmet, the hope of salvation. 9For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, 10who died in our place so that whether we are awake or asleep, we will live together with him. 11Therefore encourage one another and each one of you build up the other one, just as you are already doing.

ADDITIONAL INSTRUCTIONS (5:12-22)  
Honor Church Leaders

12Now, brothers and sisters, we request that you respect those who labor among you and are leading[[1601]](#footnote-1601) you in the Lord and are admonishing[[1602]](#footnote-1602) you, 13and to hold them in very high regard with love because of their work. Be at peace among yourselves.

Exhortations

14Now we urge you, brothers and sisters, admonish[[1603]](#footnote-1603) the undisciplined, comfort the discouraged, help the weak, be patient with everyone. 15See to it that no one repays anyone evil for evil, but always diligently pursue what is good for one another and for all people.

16Rejoice always; 17never stop praying; 18in everything give thanks, for this is the will of God for you in Christ Jesus.

19Do not quench[[1604]](#footnote-1604) the spirit. 20Do not treat prophecies with contempt, 21but test everything *and* hold on firmly to what is good. 22Stay away from every kind of evil.

FINAL REMARKS (5:23-28)  
Prayer

23Now may the God of peace himself make you completely holy, and may your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24The one who calls you is faithful, and he will do this.

Farewell Greetings

25Brothers and sisters, pray for us. 26Greet all the brothers and sisters with a holy kiss. 27I put you under oath before the Lord that this letter be read to all the brothers and sisters. 28The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ[[1605]](#footnote-1605) be with you all.

The Second Epistle of Paul to the Thessalonians

2 Thessalonians Chapter 1

OPENING GREETING (1:1-4)  
Salutation

1Paul, and Silvanus,[[1606]](#footnote-1606) and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:[[1607]](#footnote-1607) 2Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Prayer of Thanks

3We are obligated to always give thanks to God for all of you, brothers and sisters, and rightly so, because your trust is growing abundantly, and the love each one of you all has for one another is increasing. 4Therefore, we ourselves boast about you in the churches of God because of your endurance and trust in *the midst of* all your persecutions and afflictions that you are enduring.

GOD’S RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT (1:5-12)  
Encouragement in Persecution

5It is evidence of the righteous judgment of God that you will be counted worthy of the Kingdom of God for which you also are suffering, 6since it is righteous for God to repay with affliction those who are afflicting you 7and *to give* relief to you who are being afflicted, as well as to us, when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with his powerful angels 8in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God and on those who do not obey the good news of our Lord Jesus. 9They will pay the penalty of everlasting destruction away from the presence of the Lord and away from his glorious strength[[1608]](#footnote-1608) 10on that Day when he comes to be glorified by his holy ones and to be marveled at by all those who believed (*this includes you* because our testimony to you was believed).

Prayer to be Worthy of His Calling

11And in view of this we always pray for you, that our God will count you worthy of *his* calling and by *his* power fulfill every desire for goodness and *every* work motivated by trust, 12so that the name of our Lord Jesus will be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Thessalonians Chapter 2

THE COMING OF CHRIST AND THE DAY OF THE LORD (2:1-12)

1Now concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ[[1609]](#footnote-1609) and our gathering together to him, we ask you, brothers and sisters, 2not to be quickly shaken from your *state of* mind or alarmed, either by a spirit or by a *spoken* message or by a letter allegedly from us, to the effect that the Day of the Lord has come. 3Do not let anyone deceive you by any means, because *that day will not come* unless the apostasy comes first and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction, 4who opposes and exalts himself above everything called “God” or *every* object of worship, so that he sits down in the sanctuary of God, displaying himself—that he is God. 5Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? 6And you know what is holding *him* back now, so that he will be revealed when his time comes. 7For the secret *power* of lawlessness is already at work, only the one now holding *it* back *will do so* until he is out of the way. 8And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will destroy by the spirit from his mouth and put an end *to him* by the appearance of his coming.

9The coming *of the lawless one* is a result of the activity of the Adversary[[1610]](#footnote-1610) with all kinds of power and counterfeit signs and wonders, 10and with every kind of unrighteous deception for those who are destroying themselves because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. 11And because of this God sends them a deluding influence[[1611]](#footnote-1611) so that they believe a lie, 12with the result that all who have not believed the truth, but took pleasure in unrighteousness, will be condemned.

EXHORTATION AND PRAYER (2:13-17)

13But we are obligated to give thanks to God always for you, brothers and sisters loved by the Lord, because God chose you as the firstfruits[[1612]](#footnote-1612) for salvation through holiness produced by the spirit and belief in the truth. 14He called you to this through our good news, so you can obtain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15So then, brothers and sisters, stand firm and hold on to the traditions that you were taught, whether by *spoken* message or letter from us. 16Now may our Lord Jesus Christ himself and God our Father, who loved us and by *his* grace gave us everlasting encouragement and a good hope, 17encourage and establish your hearts in every good work and word.

2 Thessalonians Chapter 3

PRAYER REQUEST AND WARNING (3:1-15)  
Pray for us

1Furthermore, brothers and sisters, keep praying for us so that the word of the Lord continues to run *swiftly* and be glorified, just as *it is* also among you, 2and *pray* so that we are rescued from harmful and wicked people, for not everyone has trust. 3But the Lord is faithful, who will establish you and guard you from the Wicked One. 4And we have confidence in the Lord concerning you, that you are both doing and will *continue to* do the things that we command. 5Now may the Lord guide your hearts into the love of God and into the endurance of Christ.[[1613]](#footnote-1613)

Warning Against the Disorderly

6Now we command you, brothers and sisters, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you keep away from every brother or sister who walks disorderly and not according to the tradition that they received from us. 7For you yourselves know how you must imitate us, because we were not disorderly among you, 8nor did we eat bread from anyone without paying *for it*; instead, we labored and struggled, working night and day so that we would not be a burden to any of you. 9Not because we do not have the right *to be supported*, but so that we could give ourselves as an example to you so that you can imitate us. 10And indeed, when we were with you, we used to give you this command: “If anyone is not willing to work, do not let him eat.” 11For we hear that some among you are walking disorderly, not *busy* working, but are *just* busybodies. 12Now we command and exhort such people in the *name of the* Lord Jesus Christ to be working in a quiet fashion *and* to eat their own bread.

13But as for you, brothers and sisters, do not grow weary in doing what is good. 14But if anyone does not obey our word in this letter, take note of that person *and* do not associate with him, so that he is put to shame. 15And *yet* do not regard him as an enemy, but admonish[[1614]](#footnote-1614) him as a brother or sister.

FINAL REMARKS (3:16-18)

16Now may the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times *and* in every way. The Lord be with you all.

17I, Paul, write this greeting with my own hand, which is the sign *of genuineness* in every letter; this is how I write. 18The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

The First Epistle of Paul to Timothy

1 Timothy Chapter 1

1Paul, an apostle of Christ[[1615]](#footnote-1615) Jesus by the command of God our Savior and of Christ Jesus our hope, 2to Timothy, my true child in the faith:[[1616]](#footnote-1616) Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3As I urged you when I was going into Macedonia, remain in Ephesus so that you can instruct certain people not to teach a different doctrine, 4nor to pay attention to myths and endless genealogies, which give rise to useless speculation, rather than *furthering* the administration of God by trust. 5Now the goal of our instruction is love that comes from a pure heart and a good conscience and sincere trust. 6Certain people have strayed away from these things and have turned aside to fruitless discussions, 7wanting to be teachers of the law, *but* not understanding either what they are saying or the things about which they speak confidently.

8But we know that the law is good if one uses it lawfully, 9knowing this, that the law is not meant for a righteous person, but for the lawless and rebellious, the ungodly and sinners, the unholy and worldly-minded, those who kill their father or mother, murderers, 10the sexually immoral, those who practice homosexuality, kidnappers, liars, perjurers, and if there is any other thing contrary to sound doctrine 11that conforms to the glorious good news of the blessed God, which was entrusted to me.

12I give thanks to the one who has empowered me, Christ Jesus our Lord, because he counted me faithful, appointing me to the ministry, 13even though I was previously a blasphemer and a persecutor and an insolent[[1617]](#footnote-1617) man. But I received mercy because I did it ignorantly in unbelief, 14but the grace of our Lord overflowed abundantly, along with the trust and love that are in Christ Jesus.

15This statement is trustworthy and deserving of full acceptance: “Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners,” of whom I am the worst. 16Nevertheless, I received mercy for this reason: so that in me, as the worst *sinner*, Jesus Christ could show his immense patience as a pattern for those who are going to believe in him for life in the age *to come*. 17Now to the King of the ages, incorruptible, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

18Timothy, my child, I am giving you this command based on the prophecies previously *spoken* over you, so that by *remembering* them you can fight the good fight, 19maintaining trust and a good conscience, which some have rejected and have caused a shipwreck concerning the faith.[[1618]](#footnote-1618) 20Among them are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I handed over to the Adversary,[[1619]](#footnote-1619) so that they will learn not to blaspheme.

1 Timothy Chapter 2

1I urge therefore, first of all, that petitions, prayers, intercessions, *and* thanksgivings be made for all people, 2for kings and all who are in authority, so that we can lead a peaceful and quiet life in all godliness and dignity. 3This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, 4who wants everyone to be saved and to come to a knowledge of the truth. 5For there is one God and one mediator between God and humankind, a man, Christ[[1620]](#footnote-1620) Jesus, 6who gave himself *as* a ransom for all—the testimony *given* at the proper time— 7for which I was appointed a herald and an apostle (I am speaking the truth; I am not lying), *and* a teacher of the Gentiles in faithfulness and truth.[[1621]](#footnote-1621)

8Therefore, I want the men in every place to pray, lifting up pure hands without anger or arguing.[[1622]](#footnote-1622) 9Likewise, *I want* women to dress in respectable attire, with modesty and good judgment, not with *elaborately* braided hair and gold, or pearls, or expensive clothing, 10but with good works, which are proper for women who claim to honor God.

11A woman[[1623]](#footnote-1623) must learn without causing a disturbance, *by being* in complete subjection. 12I do not permit a woman to teach[[1624]](#footnote-1624) or to impose authority over a man, rather she is not to cause a disturbance. 13For Adam was first formed, then Eve, 14and Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being thoroughly deceived, fell into transgression, 15but she will be saved through childbearing,[[1625]](#footnote-1625) if they continue in trust and love and holiness, with good judgment.

1 Timothy Chapter 3

1This statement is trustworthy: if anyone aspires to be an overseer, he desires a good work. 2Therefore, an overseer must be above reproach; the husband of one wife; clearheaded; sensible; respectable; given to hospitality; skilled in teaching; 3not an excessive drinker; not violent, but reasonable; not quarrelsome; not a lover of money; 4one who is leading his own household well, having *his* children in subjection with all dignity 5(indeed, if someone does not know how to lead his own household, how will he take care of the church of God?); 6not a new believer, so that he does not become conceited *and* fall into the condemnation of the Devil.[[1626]](#footnote-1626) 7Moreover, he must have a good reputation among those who are outside *the church*, so that he does not fall into reproach and the snare of the Devil.

8Likewise, deacons *must be* dignified, not double-tongued, not indulging in much wine, not eager for dishonorable gain, 9holding *on to* the sacred secret of the faith with a clear conscience. 10And they must also first be tested, then let them serve as deacons if they are blameless. 11Likewise, women *deacons*[[1627]](#footnote-1627) *must be* dignified, not slanderers, clearheaded, faithful in all things.

12Deacons must be husbands of one wife, leading *their* children and their own households well. 13For those who have served well as deacons obtain for themselves a good standing and great boldness in the faith[[1628]](#footnote-1628) that is *rooted* in Christ[[1629]](#footnote-1629) Jesus.

14I write these things to you, hoping to come to you shortly. 15But if I am delayed, *I am writing* so that you know how a person must conduct themselves in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and foundation of the truth.

16And, beyond all question, great is the sacred secret that leads to godliness: he was revealed in the flesh, vindicated in the spirit, seen by angels, preached among the nations, believed in throughout the world, *and* taken up in glory.

1 Timothy Chapter 4

1But the Spirit distinctly says that in the latter times some will fall away from the faith, paying attention to deceiving spirits and things taught by demons, 2*which* *come* through the hypocrisy of liars, who have their own consciences seared as with a hot iron. 3They forbid marriage *and command* *people* to abstain from foods that God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth. 4For every creation of God is good and nothing is to be rejected if it is received with thanksgiving, 5since it is made holy through the word of God and prayer.

6If you point these things out to the brothers and sisters, you will be a good servant of Christ[[1630]](#footnote-1630) Jesus, nourished by the words of the faith and of the good doctrine that you have closely followed. 7But avoid worldly myths and old wives’ tales;[[1631]](#footnote-1631) rather, train yourself in godliness. 8For bodily training is profitable for some things, but godliness is profitable for all things because it has a promise for the present life and *also* for the life to come. 9This statement is trustworthy and deserves full acceptance.

10We labor and strive for this reason: because we have set our hope on the living God, who is the Savior of all people, especially of those who believe. 11Command and teach these things.

12Let no one look down on you because you are young, but be an example to those who believe: in speech, in conduct, in love, in faithfulness,[[1632]](#footnote-1632) in purity. 13Until I come, give attention to *public* reading, to exhortation, to teaching. 14Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you *and then confirmed* through prophecy when the council of elders laid hands on *you*. 15Keep cultivating these things. Be *devoted* to them so that your progress is obvious to all. 16Pay close attention to yourself and to your teaching. Continue in these things, for in doing this you will save both yourself and those who hear you.

1 Timothy Chapter 5

1Do not rebuke an older man, but exhort him as a father; the younger men as brothers; 2the older women as mothers; the younger women as sisters—with all purity.

3Honor widows who are truly widows. 4But if any widow has children or grandchildren, let them[[1633]](#footnote-1633) first learn to show godliness toward their own family and repay their parents, for this is acceptable in the sight of God. 5Now the one who is truly a widow—the one who has been left with no one—has set her hope on God and continues in petitions and prayers night and day. 6But she who lives for pleasure is dead while she lives. 7And command these things, so that they will be above reproach. 8But if anyone does not provide for his own *family*, and especially his own household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

9No widow is to be added to the list *of widows* unless she is *at least* 60 years old, *has been* the wife of one man, 10has a reputation for good works; if she has raised children, if she has shown hospitality, if she has washed the feet of the holy ones, if she has cared for the afflicted, *and* if she has devoted herself to all kinds of good works.[[1634]](#footnote-1634) 11But refuse younger widows, because when they have sensual desires that draw them away from *their dedication* *to* Christ,[[1635]](#footnote-1635) they desire to marry, 12*and thus* incur judgment because they have rejected their former pledge. 13And at the same time, they also learn *to be* idle, going around from house to house, and they are not only idle, but also gossips and busybodies, saying things they should not *say*. 14Therefore, I want younger *widows* to marry, bear children, manage the household, *and* give the Opposer[[1636]](#footnote-1636) no opportunity for *slanderous* insults, 15for some have already turned away to follow the Adversary.[[1637]](#footnote-1637)

16If any woman who is a believer has widows *in her household who need help*, let her care for them, and do not let the church be burdened, so that it can care for those who are truly widows.

17Let the elders who lead well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who work hard in *proclaiming* the word and in teaching. 18For the Scripture says, Do not muzzle the ox while it treads out the grain.[[1638]](#footnote-1638) And, The worker is worthy of his wages.[[1639]](#footnote-1639)

19Do not accept an accusation against an elder except on the basis of two or three witnesses. 20Those who persist in sin, reprove in front of everyone, so that the rest will also be afraid *of the consequences*.

21I solemnly charge *you* in the presence of God and Christ Jesus and the chosen angels, that you observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing out of favoritism. 22Do not be hasty to lay hands on anyone and *thus* share *responsibility* for the sins of others. Keep yourself pure.

23Do not continue to drink *only* water, but use a little wine because of your stomach *issues* and your frequent illnesses.

24The sins of some people are obvious, reaching the place of judgment ahead of them,[[1640]](#footnote-1640) but with some people they are revealed later.[[1641]](#footnote-1641) 25In the same way, there are also good works that are obvious, and those that are not *obvious* cannot remain hidden.

1 Timothy Chapter 6

1All who are slaves, *being* under the yoke, must consider their own masters worthy of all honor, so that the name of God and the doctrine is not blasphemed. 2And those who have masters that believe must not look down on them because they are brothers or sisters; but they are to serve them even better, because those who benefit from their service are believers and beloved. Teach and exhort these things.

3If anyone teaches a different doctrine and does not agree with sound words—the words of our Lord Jesus Christ[[1642]](#footnote-1642)—and with the doctrine that leads to godliness, 4he is conceited, knowing nothing, but has a morbid interest in speculations and disputes about words. From this *only* comes envy, strife, slander, evil suspicions, 5*and* constant arguing among people *whose* mind is corrupt and has been robbed of the truth, who assume that godliness is a means of *procuring* gain. 6But godliness with contentment is great gain, 7for we brought nothing into the world, and neither are we able to carry anything out. 8But if we have food and clothing,[[1643]](#footnote-1643) we will be content with that. 9But those who are determined to be rich fall into temptation and a snare and many senseless and hurtful desires that plunge people into ruin and destruction. 10For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil. Because of their craving *for money*, some have been led astray from the faith and have pierced themselves through with many griefs.

11But you, O man of God, flee these things and diligently pursue righteousness, godliness, trust, love, endurance, *and* meekness. 12Fight the good fight for the faith. Take hold of the life in the age *to come* to which you were called and *for which* you confessed the good confession in the sight of many witnesses. 13I charge you in the presence of God, who gives life to all things, and Christ Jesus, who *made* the good confession in his testimony before Pontius Pilate, 14that you keep the commandment without spot, *being* above reproach, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15which He will bring about in its proper time—He who is the blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords, 16who alone has immortality, who lives in unapproachable light, whom no one has seen, nor is able to see. To him belongs honor and dominion forever. Amen.

17Instruct those who are rich in this present world not to be arrogant or to set their hope on riches, which are uncertain, but on God, who richly provides us with all things to enjoy. 18*Instruct them* to do good, to be rich in good works, to be generous, *and* willing to share, 19*thus* storing up treasure for themselves as a good foundation for the coming *age*, so that they take hold of that which is truly life.

20O Timothy, guard that which is entrusted *to you*, turning away from worldly, empty chatter and the opposing ideas of what is falsely called “knowledge,” 21which some have professed *and thus* have strayed away from the faith. Grace be with you all.

The Second Epistle of Paul to Timothy

2 Timothy Chapter 1

1Paul, an apostle of Christ[[1644]](#footnote-1644) Jesus by the will of God, which is in keeping with *furthering* the promise of life that is in Christ Jesus, 2to Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3I give thanks to God, whom I serve with a clear conscience, as my ancestors did, as I constantly remember you in my prayers night and day, 4longing to see you (having remembered your tears), so that I can be filled with joy. 5I am reminded of the sincere trust that is in you, which first dwelled in your grandmother Lois and in your mother Eunice, and I am persuaded that it is also in you. 6For this reason I remind you to fan into flame the gift of God that is in you through the laying on of my hands. 7For God did not give us a spirit of timidity, but of power and love and self-control.

8Therefore, do not be ashamed of the testimony about our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but share with me in suffering for the good news, relying on the power of God. 9He is the one who saved us and called us with a holy calling, not based on our works but based on his own purpose and grace, which was given to us in Christ Jesus before the ages began, 10but now has been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who on the one hand destroyed *the power of* death, and on the other hand brought life and incorruptibility to light through the good news, 11for which I was appointed a herald, and an apostle, and a teacher, 12which is why I also am suffering these things. But I am not ashamed, for I know the one in whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard that which he has entrusted to me until that day. 13Hold to the pattern of sound words that you have heard from me with the trust and love that are in Christ Jesus. 14Guard the good deposit through the power of the holy spirit that dwells in us *and* that has been entrusted *to us*.

15You know this: that all who are in *the province of* Asia turned away from me, including Phygelus and Hermogenes. 16May the Lord grant mercy to the house of Onesiphorus, for he often refreshed me and was not ashamed of my chains. 17On the contrary, when he was in Rome, he diligently searched for me and found me. 18May the Lord grant that he will find mercy from the Lord on that Day. And you know very well how much he ministered at Ephesus.

2 Timothy Chapter 2

1Therefore, you, my child, strengthen yourself in the grace that is in Christ[[1645]](#footnote-1645) Jesus. 2And the things that you have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses, entrust these to faithful people who will be able to teach others also. 3Share with me in suffering hardship, as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. 4No one serving as a soldier entangles himself in the activities of *daily* life, so that he can please the one who enlisted him as a soldier. 5And also, if anyone competes as an athlete, he is not crowned *the winner* unless he competes according to the rules. 6The farmer who labors should be the first to receive a share of the crops. 7Consider what I say, for the Lord will give you understanding in all *these* things.

8Remember Jesus Christ, who was raised from among the dead, who is of the seed of David—this is my good news 9for which I am suffering, even to the point of being imprisoned as an evildoer, but the word of God is not imprisoned. 10This is why I endure all things for the sake of the chosen ones, so that they also may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus with everlasting glory.

11This statement is trustworthy: “For if we died with him, we will also live with him. 12If we endure, we will also reign with him. If we deny him, he also will deny us. 13If we are unfaithful, he remains faithful, for he cannot deny himself.”

14Remind *them* of these things, solemnly charging *them* in the sight of God not to argue about words, for that is not profitable and leads to the ruin of those who are listening.

15Be diligent to present yourself approved before God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly handling the word of truth. 16But avoid worldly, empty chatter, for it will lead to further ungodliness, 17and their words will spread like gangrene. Among those are Hymenaeus and Philetus, 18who have missed the mark concerning the truth, saying that the resurrection has already occurred, and they are overthrowing the trust of some. 19Nevertheless, the firm foundation of God stands, having this seal: “The Lord knows those who are his,”[[1646]](#footnote-1646) and, “Everyone who calls upon the name of the Lord must turn away from unrighteousness.”

20Now in a large house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of clay, and some are for honorable *use*, and some are for dishonorable *use*. 21Therefore, if anyone cleanses himself from things *that defile*, he will be a vessel for honorable *use*, made holy, useful to the Master, prepared for every good work.

22Flee youthful passions and diligently pursue righteousness, faithfulness, love, peace, with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart. 23But avoid foolish and uninformed speculations, knowing that they breed fights. 24And the Lord’s servant must not fight, but be gentle with everyone, skilled in teaching, patient in the midst of evil, 25in meekness correcting those who oppose *the truth.* Perhaps God may grant them repentance leading to the knowledge of the truth, 26and they return to their senses *and escape* from the snare of the Devil,[[1647]](#footnote-1647) who has taken them captive to do his will.

2 Timothy Chapter 3

1But know this, that in the last days difficult times will come. 2For people will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, arrogant, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unholy, 3without natural affection, unwilling to be reconciled *to others*, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, not interested in doing what is good, 4treacherous, reckless, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, 5having a form of godliness but denying its power. Turn away from such people. 6For among them are those with false pretenses who slip into homes and capture *the attention of* weak-willed women who are weighed down with sins *and* led along by various passions, 7who are always learning but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. 8And just as Jannes and Jambres stood against Moses, so also these people stand against the truth—people who have a corrupt mind *and* are disqualified concerning the faith. 9But they will not get very far because their lack of understanding will become clear to everyone, as it also was with those *two men*.

10But you closely followed my doctrine, conduct, purpose, trust, patience, love, endurance, 11*as well as* the persecutions *and* sufferings that happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium, *and* at Lystra; I endured such persecutions and the Lord rescued me from them all. 12And indeed, all those who want to live a godly life in Christ[[1648]](#footnote-1648) Jesus will be persecuted, 13but evil people and impostors will go *from bad* to worse, deceiving and being deceived. 14But you—continue in the things that you have learned and firmly believed, because you know who you learned them from, 15and *also* that from infancy you have known the sacred writings, which are able to give you wisdom leading to salvation through trust in Christ Jesus. 16All Scripture is God-breathed[[1649]](#footnote-1649) and is profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness, 17so that the person dedicated to God[[1650]](#footnote-1650) can be fully capable, thoroughly equipped for every good work.

2 Timothy Chapter 4

1I solemnly charge *you* in the presence of God and Christ[[1651]](#footnote-1651) Jesus, who is going to judge the living and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom: 2preach the word; be ready at convenient times and at inconvenient times; reprove, rebuke, *and* exhort with all patience and teaching. 3For the time will come when they will not tolerate sound doctrine; but having itching ears, they will pile up teachers for themselves, to suit their own desires, 4and will turn away from listening to the truth and turn aside to myths.

5But you, be clearheaded in all circumstances, endure suffering, do the work of an evangelist, fully carry out your ministry. 6For I am already being poured out *as a drink offering*, and the time of my departure has come. 7I have fought the good fight; I have finished the race; I have kept the faith. 8In the future there is stored up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the Righteous Judge, will award to me on that day, and not only to me, but also to all those who have loved his appearing.

9Make every effort to come to me soon, 10for Demas has deserted me because he loved this present world, and he went to Thessalonica. Crescens *went* to Galatia, *and* Titus to Dalmatia. 11Only Luke is with me. Get Mark and bring him with you, for he is useful to me in the ministry. 12I have sent Tychicus to Ephesus. 13When you come, bring the outer garment that I left at Troas with Carpus, and *also* the scrolls, especially the parchments.

14Alexander the coppersmith did me much harm; the Lord will repay him according to his works. 15You too must be on guard against him, for he vigorously opposed our words.

16At my first defense no one came to support me, but everyone deserted me. May it not be counted against them. 17But the Lord stood by me and empowered me, so that the preaching *of the good news* through me would be fully carried out and so that all the Gentiles could hear; and I was rescued out of the mouth of the lion. 18The Lord will rescue me from every evil work and will save me for his heavenly kingdom. To him be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

19Greet Prisca[[1652]](#footnote-1652) and Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus. 20Erastus remained at Corinth, and I left Trophimus sick at Miletus. 21Make every effort to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brothers and sisters.

22The Lord be with your spirit. Grace be with you all.

The Epistle of Paul to Titus

Titus Chapter 1

1Paul, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ[[1653]](#footnote-1653) for *building up* the trust of God’s chosen ones and their knowledge of the truth that leads to godliness, 2in hope of life in the age *to come*, which God, who never lies, promised before the ages began, 3but *now* at the proper time he has revealed his word through the preaching that I was entrusted with by the command of God our Savior. 4To Titus, my true child with respect to *our* common faith:[[1654]](#footnote-1654) Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior.

5For this reason I left you in Crete, so that you would set in order the things that were lacking and appoint elders in every city as I directed you— 6if anyone is blameless, the husband of one wife, having children who believe *and* who are not accused of reckless actions or rebelliousness. 7For the overseer, as a manager of God’s household, must be blameless, not arrogant, not quick-tempered, not an excessive drinker, not violent, not eager for dishonorable gain, 8but hospitable, loving what is good, sensible, righteous, pure, self-controlled, 9holding firmly to the faithful word as he has been taught, so that he will be able both to encourage *others* by *his* sound doctrine and to refute those who oppose it.

10For there are many who are rebellious, *who are* empty talkers and deceivers, especially those from among the Circumcised, 11whose mouths must be stopped, who are overthrowing whole houses by teaching things that they should not *teach* for the sake of dishonorable gain. 12One of them, one of their own prophets, said, “Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, lazy gluttons.” 13This testimony is true. For this reason, reprove them sharply so that they come to be sound in the faith 14instead of paying attention to Jewish myths or the commandments of people who turn away from the truth.

15To the pure all things are pure, but to those who are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure, but both their mind and their conscience are defiled. 16They claim to know God, but by their works they deny him, being detestable and disobedient and unfit for every good work.

Titus Chapter 2

1But *as for* you, speak *only* what is consistent with sound doctrine. 2Older men are to be clear-minded, dignified, sensible, sound in the faith, in love, in endurance. 3Likewise, older women are to be reverent in their demeanor, not slanderers, nor slaves to *drinking* much wine, teachers of that which is good, 4so that they can instruct the young women to be lovers of their husbands, lovers of their children, 5sensible, pure, caring for their household, kind, submitting to their own husbands, so that the word of God is not defamed.

6Likewise, encourage the younger men to be sensible 7in all things. Show yourself to be an example of good works, with integrity in your teaching, dignity, 8*and* sound speech that cannot be condemned, so that those who oppose you will be put to shame, having nothing bad to say about us.

9Slaves are to submit to their own masters in all things, doing what is wanted without being argumentative, 10not pilfering, but showing complete faithfulness *in that which is* good,[[1655]](#footnote-1655) so that in all things they make the doctrine of God our Savior attractive.

11For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation for all people, 12instructing us to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts and to live sensibly and righteously and godly in this present age, 13while we wait for the blessed hope, the appearing of our great God and Savior’s glory—Jesus Christ,[[1656]](#footnote-1656) 14who gave himself up for us in order to redeem us from all lawlessness and to cleanse for himself a special people, zealous for good works. 15Continue to speak these things, and continue to exhort and reprove with full authority. Let no one look down on you.

Titus Chapter 3

1Remind them to submit to rulers *and* to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good work, 2to not slander anyone, not to be quarrelsome, to be reasonable, showing all meekness toward all people. 3For at one time we ourselves were also senseless, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful *and* hating one another. 4But when the kindness and benevolence of God our Savior appeared, 5he saved us, not because of righteous works that we ourselves did, but on the basis of his mercy, through the washing of a new beginning and renewal by the holy spirit, 6which he poured out on us richly through Jesus Christ[[1657]](#footnote-1657) our Savior, 7so that, since we have been declared righteous by his grace, we became heirs with the hope of life in the age *to come*. 8This statement is trustworthy, and I want you to strongly insist on these things, so that those who have believed God will be intent on applying themselves to good works. These things are good and profitable for people.

9But avoid foolish speculations and genealogies and strife and fighting about the law, for they are unprofitable and pointless. 10Have nothing to do with a divisive person after admonishing *him* a first and second *time*, 11knowing that such a person has gone astray and is sinning; he is self-condemned.

12When I send Artemas to you, or Tychicus, make every effort to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have decided to spend the winter there. 13Do everything you can to help Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey, so that they lack nothing. 14And let our people also learn to apply themselves to good works for pressing needs, so that they are not unfruitful. 15All who are with me greet you. Greet those who are our friends in the faith. Grace be with you all.

The Epistle of Paul to Philemon

Philemon

1Paul, a prisoner *for the sake* of Christ[[1658]](#footnote-1658) Jesus, and Timothy our brother, to Philemon our beloved *friend* and fellow worker, 2and to Apphia our sister, and to Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in your house: 3Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 4I thank my God always, remembering you in my prayers, 5because I hear of your love and trust that you have for the Lord Jesus and for all the holy ones, 6*and I pray* that your participation in the faith[[1659]](#footnote-1659) is energized through the knowledge of every good thing that is in us in *connection with* Christ. 7For I have received much joy and encouragement from your love, because the hearts[[1660]](#footnote-1660) of the holy ones have been refreshed through you, brother.

8Therefore, although I am bold enough in Christ to command you *to do* what is proper, 9instead, I appeal *to you* on the basis of love, being in the state that I, Paul, am in—an old man and now also a prisoner *for the sake* of Christ Jesus. 10I appeal to you on behalf of my child, Onesimus, whose father I have become during my imprisonment. 11Formerly he was useless to you, but now he is useful to you and to me. 12I am sending him back to you (he is my very heart[[1661]](#footnote-1661)). 13I would have liked to keep him with me so that he could be of service to me in your place during my imprisonment for the good news, 14but without your consent I did not want to do anything so that your goodness *toward him* would not be because of compulsion but because *you were* willing. 15For perhaps this is why he was separated *from you* for a short time, so that you would have him back forever, 16no longer as a servant, but more than a servant, a beloved brother, *which he is* especially to me but how much more to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord.

17So if you consider me a partner, receive him as *you would* me. 18But if he has wronged you in any way or owes *you* anything, charge that to my account. 19I, Paul, am writing this with my own hand, I will repay *it* (not to mention to you that you owe me even your own self). 20Yes, brother, I hope to receive this favor from you in the Lord. Refresh my heart[[1662]](#footnote-1662) in Christ.

21I am writing to you, having confidence in your obedience, knowing that you will do even more than I say. 22And also one more thing—prepare a place for me to stay because I hope that through your prayers I will be granted by *God’s* grace *to come* to you.

23Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, greets you, 24*and so do* Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, *and* Luke, my fellow workers. 25The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

The Epistle to the Hebrews

Hebrews Chapter 1

1God, having spoken from old time to *our* ancestors[[1663]](#footnote-1663) through the prophets in many parts and in many ways, 2has at the end of these days spoken to us by *His* Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, through whom also He has given form to the ages, 3who is the reflection of His glory, and the exact representation of His nature, and is upholding all things by his powerful word.

After he had accomplished the cleansing for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, 4having become as much better than the angels as *the* name he has inherited is more excellent than theirs. 5For to which of the angels did he say at any time, You are my Son; today I have become your Father?[[1664]](#footnote-1664) And again, I will be to him a Father, and he will be to me a Son?[[1665]](#footnote-1665) 6And when he again brings the firstborn into the inhabited world, he says, And let all the angels of God bow down before him.[[1666]](#footnote-1666) 7And of the angels it says, who makes his angels *as* winds, and his ministers *as* a flaming fire,[[1667]](#footnote-1667) 8but of the Son *it says,* Your throne is God forever and ever, and the scepter of uprightness is the scepter of your kingdom.[[1668]](#footnote-1668) 9You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness. Therefore God, your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness rather than your companions.[[1669]](#footnote-1669) 10And, You, Lord, in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of your hands. 11They will perish, but you continue on, and they will all grow old like a garment, 12and you will roll them up like clothing, and they will be changed like a garment. But you are the same, and your years will not fail.[[1670]](#footnote-1670)

13But to which of the angels has he said at any time, Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet?[[1671]](#footnote-1671) 14Are they not all ministering spirits sent out to serve for the sake of those who are about to inherit salvation?

Hebrews Chapter 2

1For this reason, we must pay much closer careful attention to what we have heard, lest we drift away *from it*. 2For if the word spoken through angels was legally binding, and every transgression and disobedience received a righteous retribution, 3how will we escape if we neglect so great a salvation, which, having at the first been spoken by the Lord, was confirmed to us by those who heard? 4(God also bearing witness with them, both by signs, and wonders, and by various miracles, and distributions of holy spirit, according to his own will).

5For he did not put the inhabited world that is about to come (about which we are speaking) in subjection to angels. 6Instead, someone has testified somewhere, saying, What is man, that you think about him? Or the son of man, that you care for him? 7You made him a little lower than the angels.[[1672]](#footnote-1672) You crowned him with glory and honor, and set him over the works of your hands. 8You put all things in subjection under his feet.[[1673]](#footnote-1673) Now in putting all things in subjection to him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we do not yet see all things subjected to him. 9But we do see Jesus, who has been made a little lower than the angels,[[1674]](#footnote-1674) *and now* has been crowned with glory and honor because he suffered death, so that by the grace of God he might taste death on behalf of everyone. 10For it was appropriate for Him,[[1675]](#footnote-1675) for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the pioneer of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11For both he who makes holy and those who are made holy are all from one, which is why he is not ashamed to call them brothers and sisters, 12saying, I will declare your name to my brothers and sisters; in the midst of the church I will sing your praise.[[1676]](#footnote-1676) 13And again, I will put my trust in him.[[1677]](#footnote-1677) And again, Look! *Here* I am, and the children whom God has given to me.[[1678]](#footnote-1678)

14Now since the children participate fully in blood and flesh, in a similar way, he also himself shared the same so that through death he could make ineffective the one who holds the power of death, that is, the Devil,[[1679]](#footnote-1679) 15and free all those who were held in slavery all their lives by their fear of death. 16Indeed, it hardly needs to be said that he did not come to help angels, but to give help to the seed of Abraham. 17This being the case, he had to be made like his brothers and sisters in every respect in order to become a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, so that he could wipe away the sins of the people. 18For since he himself was tempted in that which he suffered, he is able to help those who are tempted.

Hebrews Chapter 3

1Therefore, holy brothers and sisters, partakers of a heavenly calling, think carefully about Jesus, the apostle and high priest whom we confess, 2who was faithful to Him[[1680]](#footnote-1680) who appointed him, just as Moses also was *faithful* in all His house. 3For he has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, just as he who built the house has more honor than the house. 4For every house is built by someone, but the one who built all things is God. 5And Moses *was* faithful in all His house as a servant, for a testimony of those things that were to be said later, 6but Christ[[1681]](#footnote-1681) *is faithful* over His[[1682]](#footnote-1682) house as a son, and we are His house if we hold on firmly to our confidence and our boasting in the hope, to the end.

7Therefore, just as the Holy Spirit says, Today, if you hear his voice, 8do not harden your hearts, as they did in the rebellion, as in the day of the trial in the desert, 9where your fathers put me to the test by trying me out, and saw my works for 40 years. 10Therefore, I was disgusted with that generation, and said, “They always go astray in their heart.” Moreover, they did not know my ways, 11so I swore in my wrath, “They will never enter into my rest!”[[1683]](#footnote-1683)

12See to it, brothers and sisters, lest there will be in any one of you an evil, unbelieving heart leading you to fall away from the living God. 13But exhort one another every day, so long as it is *still* called “today,” lest any one of you is hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. 14For we have become partners of Christ if we hold our original confidence firmly to the end. 15As it is said, Today if you hear his voice, do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion.[[1684]](#footnote-1684)

16For who, having heard, rebelled? Indeed, *was it* not all those who came out of Egypt, *led* by Moses? 17And with whom was he displeased 40 years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose carcasses *lay where they* fell in the desert? 18And to whom did he swear that they would not enter his rest, but to those who were disobedient? 19And we see that they were not able to enter in because of unbelief.

Hebrews Chapter 4

1The promise of entering his rest still remains open. Let us fear, therefore, lest any of you fails to reach it. 2For indeed we have had good news proclaimed to us, just as they also did, but the word *they* heard did not profit them, because it was not combined with trust in those who heard 3(for we who have believed enter into that rest), just as he has said, as I swore in my wrath, “They will not enter into my rest,”[[1685]](#footnote-1685) although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. 4For he spoke somewhere of the seventh *day* like this: And God rested on the seventh day from all his works,[[1686]](#footnote-1686) 5and in this *place* again, They will not enter into my rest.[[1687]](#footnote-1687)

6Therefore, seeing it remains that some should enter it, and those to whom the good news was proclaimed failed to enter in because of disobedience, 7he again appoints a certain day, “Today,” saying through David after such a long time, (just as it was said before), today, if you hear his voice, do not harden your hearts.[[1688]](#footnote-1688) 8For if Joshua had given them rest, after that time he would not have spoken about another day. 9Therefore, there *still* remains a Sabbath rest for the people of God. 10For anyone who has entered His rest has himself also rested from his works, just as God did from his. 11Therefore, let us be diligent to enter into that rest, lest anyone fall by *following* the same example of disobedience.

12For the word of God is living and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, even piercing as far as the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and is able to judge the considerations and intentions of the heart. 13And there is not a creature unexposed before him, but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of him to whom we *must give* account.

14Since we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold on firmly to our confession. 15For we do not have a high priest who is unable to empathize with our weaknesses, but one who has been tempted in every way just as *we are, yet* without sin. 16Therefore, let us approach the throne of grace with open and honest *speech*, in order to receive mercy and to find grace to help *us* in *our* time of need.

Hebrews Chapter 5

1For every high priest is taken from among the people *and* is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins on behalf of the people in things pertaining to God. 2He is able to deal gently with the ignorant and erring, because he himself is also subject to weakness, 3and this is why he is obligated to offer *sacrifices* for sins for himself as well as for the people.

4And no one takes this honor upon himself, but *receives it* when he is called by God, just as Aaron was. 5So too, Christ[[1689]](#footnote-1689) did not exalt himself in becoming high priest, but *was appointed by* the one who said to him, You are my Son; today I have given birth to you,[[1690]](#footnote-1690) 6as he says also in another *place,* you are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.[[1691]](#footnote-1691) 7In the days of his flesh, he offered up prayers and appeals[[1692]](#footnote-1692) with strong crying and tears to him who was able to save him from death, and having been heard because of his reverent submission, 8(although he was a son, *yet* he learned obedience by the things that he suffered), 9and having been brought to maturity, he became the source of salvation in the age *to come* to all those who obey him, 10being designated by God *as* a high priest after the order of Melchizedek.

11We have much to say about this, but *it is* hard to expound in saying it, seeing you have become dull of hearing. 12For indeed, being morally obligated to be teachers due to the length of time *you have been taught*, *instead,* you need someone to teach you again the rudiments of the beginning of the words of God. Indeed, you have become ones who need milk, not solid food. 13For everyone who partakes of milk is inexperienced in the word of righteousness, for he is a child. 14But solid food is for *the* mature—those who through repeated use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.

Hebrews Chapter 6

1Therefore, leaving the teaching of the fundamentals of Christ,[[1693]](#footnote-1693) let us press on to maturity, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of trust in God, 2of the teaching of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of judgment in the age *to come*. 3And this will we do, if God permits.

4For it is impossible, in the case of those who were once enlightened and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of holy spirit, 5and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, 6and *then* have fallen away, to renew them again to repentance, because they are crucifying again the Son of God and causing him public disgrace.

7For the land that has drunk the rain that often falls on it and produces plants useful to those for whom it is cultivated, receives a blessing from God, 8but if it bears thorns and thistles, it is useless and close to being cursed; its end is to be burned.

9But, beloved, we are persuaded of better things about you, even things that accompany salvation, though we are speaking in this way. 10For God is not unrighteous *so as to* forget your work and the love that you showed toward his name by having ministered to the holy ones, and in your continuing to minister. 11And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence to have the full assurance of the hope until the end, 12so that you will not become sluggish, but will be imitators of those who through trust and patience inherit the promises.

13For when God made a promise to Abraham, since he had no one greater to swear by, he swore by himself, 14saying, Surely I will bless you greatly, and I will multiply you abundantly.[[1694]](#footnote-1694) 15And thus, having patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16For people swear by that which is greater *than themselves*, and for them an oath *given* for confirmation is an end of every dispute. 17In the same way, God, intending to show more convincingly to the heirs of the promise the unchangeableness of his purpose, guaranteed it with an oath, 18so that by two unchangeable things, in *each of* which it is impossible for God to lie, we have strong encouragement, we who have found refuge in laying hold of the hope set before us. 19We have this *hope* as an anchor for the soul, both sure and steadfast, and extending into the inner part, *behind* the curtain, 20where, as a forerunner, Jesus entered on our behalf, having become a high priest forever, after the order of Melchizedek.

Hebrews Chapter 7

1For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, 2and to whom Abraham divided a tenth part of all *the spoils*, was first of all, by the translation *of his name*, king of righteousness, and then also king of Salem, that is, king of peace. 3Without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but resembling the Son of God, he remains a priest for all time.

4Now consider how great this man was, to whom Abraham the patriarch gave a tenth out of the best of the spoils *of war*. 5And those of the sons of Levi who receive the priest’s office have a commandment to collect tithes from the People according to the law, that is, from their brothers, although they also have come out of the loins of Abraham. 6But he whose genealogy is not counted from them has taken tithes from Abraham, and has blessed him who has the promises. 7But without any dispute, the less is blessed by the better. 8And in the one case, men who die receive tithes, but in the other case, he, about whom it is testified that he lives, *receives them*. 9And, so to speak, even Levi, who receives tithes, has paid tithes through Abraham, 10for he was still in the loins of his father when Melchizedek met him.

11Now if perfection had been attainable through the Levitical priesthood (for under it the People[[1695]](#footnote-1695) received the law), what further need *was there* for another priest to arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order of Aaron? 12For when the priesthood is changed, there is also of necessity a change in the law. 13For the one whom these things are spoken about belongs to another tribe, from which no one has ever officiated at the altar. 14For it is clear that our Lord descended from Judah, *and* in connection with that tribe, Moses said nothing concerning priests. 15And this is even clearer if another priest like Melchizedek arises, 16who has been made *a priest*, not on the basis of a legal regulation concerning the flesh, but on the basis of the power of an endless life. 17For it is testified *of him*: You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.[[1696]](#footnote-1696)

18For on the one hand, the former commandment is annulled because of its weakness and uselessness 19(for the law made nothing perfect), and on the other hand, there is a bringing in of a better hope, through which we draw near to God.

20And since *it was* done with the taking of an oath (for they indeed became priests without an oath, 21but he *became a priest* with an oath *sworn* by God[[1697]](#footnote-1697) who says of him, The Lord swore and will not change his mind, you are a priest forever),[[1698]](#footnote-1698) 22according to such *an oath*, Jesus has become the guarantee of a better covenant.

23And the *former* priests, on the one hand, were many in number, because they were prevented by death from continuing *in office*, 24but he, on the other hand, because he remains forever, has an unchangeable priesthood. 25And consequently for all time he is able to save those who draw near to God through him, because he always is alive to make intercession for them.

26For it is appropriate for us *to have* such a high priest, *one who is* devout, innocent, undefiled, separated from sinners, and exalted above the heavens, 27who does not need to offer up sacrifices daily, like those high priests, first for his own sins, and then for the *sins* of the People, for this he did once and for all when he offered up himself. 28For the law appoints men as high priests who have weaknesses, but the word of the oath, which came after the law, *appoints* *the* Son, who has been made perfect forever.

Hebrews Chapter 8

1Now in the things that we are saying, the main point *is this*: We have this kind of high priest, one who sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven, 2a minister of the holy places and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man.

3For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices, hence it is necessary that this *high priest* also have something to offer. 4Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there are *already* those who offer the gifts according to the law. 5They serve as an example and a shadow of the heavenly *sanctuary*. This is why Moses was warned *by God* when he was about to erect the tabernacle, for He says, See that you make all things according to the pattern that was shown to you on the mountain.[[1699]](#footnote-1699) 6As it is, he has obtained a more excellent ministry, in as much as he is also the mediator of a better covenant, since it has been enacted on the basis of better promises.

7For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, there would have been no occasion to seek for a second. 8For finding fault with them, he says, Look! The days are coming, says the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah. 9Not *one* like the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they did not continue in my covenant, and *so* I showed no concern for them, says the Lord. 10So this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord, I will put my laws into their mind, and I will write them on their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they will be to me a people. 11And they will never teach, each one his fellow citizen and each one his brother, saying, “Know the Lord,” for they will all know me, from the least of them to the greatest. 12For I will be merciful toward their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.[[1700]](#footnote-1700)

13When he speaks of “a new *covenant*,”[[1701]](#footnote-1701) he has made the first *one* obsolete. But that which is being made obsolete and growing aged is close to vanishing away.

Hebrews Chapter 9

1Now the first *covenant* had righteous requirements for divine service and the earthly holy *sanctuary*. 2For a tent[[1702]](#footnote-1702) was set up. *There was* the first *room*, in which *were* the menorah, and the table, and the Bread of the Presence; this is called the Holy Place. 3And behind the second curtain *was* the tent that is called the Holy of Holies, 4which had a golden altar of incense, and the ark of the covenant completely overlaid with gold (in which *was* a golden pot holding the manna, and Aaron’s rod that budded, and the tablets of the covenant), 5and above it *were* cherubim of glory overshadowing the atonement cover, of which things we cannot speak in detail now.

6Now with these things prepared in this way, the priests go regularly into the outer tent, performing the *sacred* services. 7But into the second *room*, the high priest *went* alone, once a year, not without blood, which he offers for himself and for the errors of the People,[[1703]](#footnote-1703) 8by this the Holy Spirit was making it clear that the way into the Holy *of Holies* had not yet been revealed while the first tabernacle is still standing 9(which *is* a parable for the present time). According to that arrangement, both gifts and sacrifices are offered that are not able to perfect the conscience of the one who is serving them, 10*since they deal* only with foods and drinks and various washings,[[1704]](#footnote-1704) *which are* righteous requirements concerning the flesh, imposed until *the* time of *the* new order.

11But when Christ[[1705]](#footnote-1705) came as the high priest of the good things to come, *he entered* through the greater and more perfect tabernacle *that was* not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation. 12He entered once and for all into the Holy places, not by means of the blood of goats and calves, but by means of his own blood, thus obtaining everlasting redemption. 13For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer, being sprinkled on those who have been defiled, make people holy (as regards the “cleanness” of the flesh), 14how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the everlasting spirit offered himself without blemish to God, cleanse our conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15And for this reason he is the mediator of a new covenant, so that, since a death has taken place for redemption from the transgressions that were committed under the first covenant, those who have been called will receive the promise of the inheritance in the age *to come*. 16For where there is a covenant, it is necessary that the death of the covenant-maker be represented. 17For a covenant is ratified on the basis of *sacrificial* deaths, for it is never valid while the covenant-maker is *represented as* living. 18That is why even the first *covenant* was not inaugurated without blood. 19For when every commandment of the law had been spoken by Moses to all the People, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the Book itself and all the People, 20saying, This is the blood of the covenant that God commanded for you.[[1706]](#footnote-1706) 21And in the same way, he sprinkled the tent and all the articles of the ministry with the blood. 22Indeed, under the law almost everything is cleansed with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.

23Therefore, it was necessary for the copies of the things in heaven to be cleansed with these *sacrifices*, but the heavenly *people* themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24For Christ did not enter into a holy *sanctuary* made with hands, which is a copy of the true things, but into heaven itself, now to appear before the face of God on our behalf. 25Nor *did he enter* in order to offer himself over and over, like the high priest who enters into the Holy *of Holies* year after year with blood *that is* not his own, 26since then it would have been necessary for him to have suffered over and over from the foundation of the world. But now he has been revealed once, at the end of the ages, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27And just as it is appointed for a person to die one time, and after that *comes* *the* Judgment, 28so Christ also, having been offered one time to take away the sins of many, will appear a second time, not *to atone* for sin, but to save those who eagerly wait for him.

Hebrews Chapter 10

1For since the law has *only* a shadow of the good *things* to come, not the true form of the things, it is never able, by the same sacrifices that they offer continually year after year, to make those who draw near perfect. 2Otherwise, would they not have stopped offering *those sacrifices*? Because the ones who serve, having been once cleansed, would have had no more consciousness of sins. 3But in those *sacrifices* there is a reminder of sins year after year. 4For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.

5Therefore, when he comes into the world, he says, You did not want sacrifice and offering, but a body you prepared for me. 6In whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin you had no pleasure. 7Then I said, in the scroll of the book it is written about me, “Look! I have come to do your will, O God.”[[1707]](#footnote-1707) 8*After* saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin you did not want, nor did you have pleasure in them[[1708]](#footnote-1708) (which are continually offered according to the law), 9then he has said, Look! I have come to do your will.[[1709]](#footnote-1709) He is abolishing the first *covenant*, in order to establish the second. 10By that *same* will, we have been made holy through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ[[1710]](#footnote-1710) once and for all.

11And on the one hand, every *other* priest stands serving day after day and offering the same sacrifices over and over, which are never able to take away sins. 12But on the other hand, this *priest*, when he had offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, sat down at the right hand of God, 13from then on waiting until his enemies are placed as a footstool for his feet. 14For by one offering he has perfected for all time those who are being made holy.

15And the Holy Spirit also testifies to us *about this*. For after saying, 16This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord. I will put my laws on their heart, and I will write them on their mind,[[1711]](#footnote-1711) *then he says,* 17and their sins and their lawlessness I will remember no more.[[1712]](#footnote-1712) 18Now where there is forgiveness of these things, a *sacrificial* offering for sin is no longer *required*.

19Therefore, brothers and sisters, since we have confidence to enter into the holy places by the blood of Jesus, 20by the way that he dedicated for us, a newly made and a living way, through the curtain, that is to say, his flesh, 21and *since we have* a great priest over the house of God, 22let us approach with a true heart, in full assurance of trust, having our hearts sprinkled *to cleanse us* from an evil conscience, and having our body washed with clean water, 23let us hold on firmly to the confession of our hope without wavering, for he who promised is faithful. 24And let us consider one another, to spur *one another* on to love and good works, 25not abandoning our meeting together, as some are in the habit of doing, but exhorting *one another*, and all the more as you see the Day drawing near.

26For if we keep on sinning deliberately after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, 27but only a fearful expectation of judgment, and a fury of fire, which is about to devour the adversaries. 28Anyone who has rejected Moses’ law dies without mercy on *the testimony of* two or three witnesses. 29How much worse punishment do you think will be deserved by the one who has trampled under foot the Son of God and has considered the blood of the covenant by which he was made holy to be a common thing, and has insulted the Spirit of grace? 30For we know him who said, “Vengeance belongs to me; I will repay.”[[1713]](#footnote-1713) And again, “the Lord will judge his people.”[[1714]](#footnote-1714) 31It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32But remember the former days, in which, after you were enlightened, you endured a great struggle, with *much* suffering. 33Sometimes you were publicly exposed to abuse and afflictions, and sometimes you were companions with those who were so treated. 34For you had compassion on those in prison, and joyfully accepted the seizure of your property, knowing that you have for yourselves a better possession, and a lasting *one*.

35Therefore, do not throw away your confidence, which will have a great reward. 36For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of God, *then* you will receive the promise. 37For in just a little *while* (How little! How little!), the Coming One will come, and will not delay. 38But my righteous one will live by trust, and if he draws back, my soul has no pleasure in him.[[1715]](#footnote-1715) 39But we are not those who draw back, resulting in destruction, but those who have trust, resulting in preserving *our* life.

Hebrews Chapter 11

1Now trust is firm confidence in *things* hoped for, a conviction regarding things not seen. 2For by it the people of old obtained a *good* testimony *from God*.

3By trust we understand that the ages have been put in order by the word of God, so that what is seen has not been made out of things that are visible.

4By trust, Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which *trust* he obtained the testimony that he was righteous, God testifying on the basis of his gifts; and through it, though he is dead, he still speaks.

5By trust Enoch was moved so that he would not see death, and he could not be found, because God moved him, for before he was moved he obtained the testimony that he pleased God. 6And without trust it is impossible to please *him*, for whoever comes to God must believe that he is, and *that* he rewards those who seek him.

7By trust Noah, being warned *by God* about things not yet seen, out of reverent regard, prepared an ark for the salvation of his house. By this *trust* he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness that comes because of trust.

8By trust Abraham, when he was called, obeyed by going out to a place that he was going to receive as an inheritance, and he went out, not knowing where he was going. 9By trust he went to live in the Promised Land, as in a foreign *land*, living in tents, as did Isaac and Jacob *who were* co-heirs of the same promise, 10for he was looking forward to the city that has the *lasting* foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11By trust also Sarah herself received power to conceive seed when she was past age, since she counted him faithful who had promised, 12and so from one *man*, and him as good as dead, *many* were born, as many as the stars of heaven in multitude and as innumerable as the sand that is by the seashore.[[1716]](#footnote-1716)

13All these people were still living by trust when they died, not having received the promises, but they saw them from a distance, and saluted them, and professed that they were foreigners and resident aliens on the earth. 14For those who say such things make it clear that they are seeking a homeland. 15And indeed, if they kept thinking of that *land* from which they came out, they would have had an opportunity to return. 16But as it is, they desire a better *land*, that is, a heavenly *one.* Therefore, God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he has prepared a city for them.

17By trust Abraham, being tested, offered up Isaac; yes, he who had gladly received the promises was offering up his only begotten *son*, 18even he to whom it was said, In Isaac will your seed be called.[[1717]](#footnote-1717) 19He reasoned that God was able to raise him up, even from among the dead, from which, as a parable, he did receive him back.

20By trust Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21By trust Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph and bowed *while leaning* on the top of his staff.

22By trust Joseph, when his end was near, mentioned the Exodus of the sons of Israel, and gave a commandment concerning his bones.

23By trust, when Moses was born, he was hidden by his parents for three months because they saw he was beautiful *before* *God*, and they were not afraid of the king’s commandment.

24By trust Moses, when he was grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh’s daughter, 25choosing to be mistreated along with the People of God[[1718]](#footnote-1718) rather than to enjoy the temporary pleasures of sin, 26considering the abuse for the sake of the Messiah greater riches than the treasures of Egypt, because he was looking to the reward.

27By trust he forsook Egypt, not fearing the anger of the king, for he endured, as if seeing him who is invisible.

28By trust he kept the Passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, so that the one who was destroying the firstborn would not touch them. 29By trust they passed through the Red Sea as if *they were passing* through dry land. When the Egyptians attempted to do it, they were drowned.

30By trust the walls of Jericho fell down after they had been encircled for seven days.

31By trust Rahab the prostitute did not perish with those who were defiant, because she received the spies with peace.

32And what more should I say? For the time will fail me if I tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, of David, and Samuel, and the prophets, 33who through trust conquered kingdoms, enforced righteousness, obtained promises, shut the mouths of lions, 34deprived fire of its power,[[1719]](#footnote-1719) escaped the mouth of the sword, from weakness were made strong, became strong in war, put to flight foreign armies. 35Women received *back* their dead by resurrection; but others were tortured, not accepting their release, in order to obtain a better resurrection. 36And others experienced mockings and floggings, and even chains and imprisonment. 37They were stoned, they were sawed in two, they were murdered with the sword, they went around in sheepskins, in goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, mistreated 38(of whom the world was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains, and *hiding in* caves and the holes in the ground.

39And all these, though having obtained a *good* testimony because of their trust, did not receive the promise, 40God having provided something better for us, so that they would not be made perfect apart from us.

Hebrews Chapter 12

1Therefore, seeing we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin that so easily entangles us, and let us also run with endurance the race that is set before us, 2fixing our eyes on Jesus, the leader and finisher of our trust, who, because of the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, thinking nothing of the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3Yes, think carefully about him who has endured such opposition from sinners against himself, so that you do not grow weary, becoming exhausted in your souls.

4You have not yet resisted to *the* *point of shedding* blood while striving against sin. 5And have you completely forgotten the encouragement that addresses you as sons: “My son, do not lightly regard the discipline of the Lord, nor be weary when you are reproved by him.” 6For whom the Lord loves, he disciplines, and punishes every son whom he accepts *as a son*.[[1720]](#footnote-1720)

7It is for discipline *and guidance* that you must *continue to* endure. God is treating you as sons, for what son is there whom *his* father does not discipline? 8But if you are without *that* discipline—something all *sons* have shared in—then you are illegitimate children, and not sons. 9Furthermore, we had earthly fathers who disciplined us, and we gave them reverence. Should we not submit ourselves all the more to the Father of spirits, and live? 10For they indeed disciplined *us* for a few days in ways that seemed good to them, but he *disciplines us* for *our* profit, so that *we* can be partakers of his holiness. 11And indeed, all discipline seems at that present time to be not joyous but painful, yet afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it. 12Therefore, lift up the hands that hang down, and strengthen the weak knees, 13and make straight paths for your feet, so that *the limb* that is lame is not put out of joint but rather is healed.

14Diligently pursue peace with everyone, and *pursue* holiness, without which no one will see the Lord. 15Watch over *others*, so that no one is falling away from the grace of God; so that no root of bitterness sprouts up and causes trouble, and by it many become defiled; 16*and* so that *there be* no sexually immoral or worldly-minded person, like Esau, who sold his own birthright for a *single* meal. 17For you know that even when he afterward wanted to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no opportunity for *his* repentance, though he sought it diligently with tears.

18For you have not come to what can be touched, and that burned with fire, and to blackness, and darkness, and storm, 19and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice whose words made the hearers beg that no further word should be spoken to them, 20for they could not bear what was commanded: if even an animal touches the mountain, it will be stoned.[[1721]](#footnote-1721) 21And so terrifying was the sight *that* Moses said, I am terrified and trembling.[[1722]](#footnote-1722)

22On the contrary, you have come to mount Zion, that is, to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem; and to an uncountable number of angels who are gathered for a festival; 23and to the church of the firstborn ones whose *names* have been written in heaven; and to God, the Judge of all; and to the spirits of righteous people who have finished *their race*; 24and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant; and to the sprinkled blood that is speaking better than *the blood of* Abel.

25See that you do not refuse him who is speaking. For if they did not escape when they refused the one who warned them from the earth, how much more *will* *we* *not escape*, we who turn away from him who *warns* from heaven. 26At that time his voice shook the earth, but now he has promised, saying, Yet once more I will make to tremble, not only the earth, but also the heavens.[[1723]](#footnote-1723) 27And this *word*, yet once more,[[1724]](#footnote-1724) points to the removing of those things that can be shaken, that is, things that have been made, so that those things that cannot be shaken will remain.

28Therefore, *since* we are receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us be thankful, by which we may offer acceptable service to God with reverent submission and awe, 29for indeed, our God is a consuming fire.

Hebrews Chapter 13

1Keep showing affection for *God’s* family. 2Do not forget to show love to strangers, for by *doing* this some have entertained angels without knowing it. 3Remember those who are in prison, as if *you were* in prison with them; those who are mistreated, as if you yourselves were also *suffering* bodily.

4Marriage must be held in honor by everyone, and the marriage bed must be undefiled, for sexually immoral people and adulterers God will judge.

5Keep your life free from the love of money, *and* be content with what you have, for he has said, I will absolutely not fail you, and I will absolutely not forsake you.[[1725]](#footnote-1725) 6So we can confidently say, The Lord is my helper, I will not fear. What can man do to me?[[1726]](#footnote-1726)

7Remember your leaders who spoke the word of God to you. Carefully observe the outcome of their way of life and imitate their trust. 8Jesus Christ[[1727]](#footnote-1727) is the same yesterday, and today, and forever.

9Do not be carried away by various and strange teachings, for it is good for our hearts to be established by grace, not by foods, which have not benefited those who stay occupied with them. 10We have an altar from which those who serve in the tent[[1728]](#footnote-1728) have no right to eat. 11For the bodies of those animals whose blood is brought into the holy place by the high priest *as an offering* for sin are burned outside the camp. 12For this reason Jesus also suffered outside the gate so that he would make the people holy through his own blood. 13Therefore, let us go to him outside the camp, bearing the reproach *he endured*. 14For we do not have a permanent city here, but we are seeking *the city* that is to come.

15Through him then, let us offer up a sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of lips that make confession to his name. 16Do not neglect to do good and to share what you have, for such sacrifices are pleasing to God.

17Yield to those who are leading you, and submit *to them*, for they are keeping watch over your souls, as those who *will* have to give an account. Let them do that with joy, and not with groaning, for that is of no advantage to you.

18Keep praying for us! For we are persuaded that we have a good conscience because we desire to live honorably in all things. 19And I especially urge *you* to do this so that I can be restored to you the sooner.

20Now may the God of peace, who brought up the great shepherd of the sheep—our Lord Jesus—from among the dead, in connection with the blood of the everlasting covenant, 21equip you with every good thing to do his will, working in us that which is pleasing in his sight through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

22Now I exhort you, brothers and sisters, bear with my word of exhortation, for I have written to you in *only* a few words. 23Be aware that our brother Timothy has been set at liberty, with whom, if he comes shortly, I will see you.

24Greet all your leaders and all the holy ones. The ones from Italy greet you.

25Grace be with you all. Amen.

The General Epistle of James

James Chapter 1

1James,[[1729]](#footnote-1729) a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ,[[1730]](#footnote-1730) to the twelve tribes in the Dispersion: Greetings.

2My brothers and sisters, count it all joy when you encounter trials of various kinds, 3knowing that the testing of your trust produces endurance. 4Now let endurance have *its* full effect,[[1731]](#footnote-1731) so that you become *fully* mature and whole, lacking in nothing. 5But if any of you lacks wisdom, ask God *for it*, who gives to everyone generously and without finding fault, and it will be given to him. 6But he must ask in trust, without doubting, for the one who doubts is like a wave of the sea blown and tossed around by the wind. 7Indeed, that person must not expect that he will receive anything from the Lord. 8A double-minded person is unstable in all his ways.

9Now the brother[[1732]](#footnote-1732) in lowly circumstances should boast in his high position, 10and the rich *brother* in that he is brought low, because like a flower of the grass he will pass away. 11For the sun rises with a burning heat and withers the grass, and its flower falls off, and the beauty of its appearance perishes. So also the rich person will fade away in *the midst of* his pursuits.

12Blessed is the person who endures *through* trials, for when he has stood the test, he will receive the crown of life that *God* promised to those who love him. 13No one should say when he is tempted, “I am being tempted by God,” for God cannot be tempted with evil, and he himself does not tempt anyone. 14But each person is tempted by his own desire, being dragged away and enticed *by it*. 15Then the desire, when it has conceived, gives birth to sin, and the sin, when it is full grown, brings forth death.

16Do not be deceived, my beloved brothers and sisters: 17all giving *that is* good and every gift *that is* perfect is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shifting shadow. 18By his own will he gave birth to us by the message of truth, so that we would be a kind of firstfruits of what he has created.

19Know *this*, my beloved brothers and sisters: every person is to be quick to listen, slow to speak, slow to anger, 20for human anger does not produce the righteousness of God. 21Therefore, putting away all moral filth and wickedness (which is so prevalent), receive with meekness the word *that has been* planted in *you*[[1733]](#footnote-1733) that is able to save your souls. 22But be doers of the word and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves. 23For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a person who looks intently at his natural face in a mirror, 24for he looks intently at himself and goes away, and immediately forgets what he *looked* like. 25But the one who looks carefully into the perfect law—the *law* of freedom—and continues *in it*, not being a hearer *who* forgets but a doer *who* acts, this person will be blessed in what he does.

26If anyone thinks he is religious and yet does not bridle his tongue but deceives his heart, his religion is worthless. 27Religion *that is* pure and undefiled before *our* God and Father is this: to care for the orphans and widows in their hardship, *and* to keep oneself unstained by the world.

James Chapter 2

1My brothers and sisters, have *your* trust in our Lord Jesus Christ,[[1734]](#footnote-1734) *the Lord* of glory, without showing favoritism. 2For if there comes into your synagogue a man with a gold ring *and dressed* in fine clothing, and there also comes in a poor man *dressed* in filthy clothing, 3and you pay special attention to the one who is wearing the fine clothing, and say, “Sit here in a good place,” but you say to the poor man, “Stand *over* there,” or “Sit by my feet,” 4have you not made distinctions among yourselves and become judges with evil thoughts?

5My beloved brothers and sisters, listen! Didn’t God choose the poor of the world to be rich in trust and heirs of the kingdom that he promised to those who love him? 6But you have treated the poor man shamefully. Is it not the rich who oppress you and drag you into the courts? 7Do they not blaspheme the good name by which you were called? 8However, if you are fulfilling the royal law according to the Scripture, Love your neighbor as yourself,[[1735]](#footnote-1735) you are doing well! 9But if you show favoritism, you are committing sin and are convicted by the law as transgressors. 10For whoever keeps the whole law but stumbles in one *point*, he has become guilty of all *of it*. 11For he who said, Do not commit adultery,[[1736]](#footnote-1736) also said, Do not murder.[[1737]](#footnote-1737) Now if you do not commit adultery, but commit murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. 12So speak and so act as those who are going to be judged by the law of freedom. 13For judgment *is* without mercy to the one who has shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.

14My brothers and sisters, what does it profit if someone says he has trust but does not have works? Can that trust save him? 15If a brother or sister is without clothing and lacks daily food, 16and one of you says to them, “Go in peace, keep warm and eat well,” but you do not give them what is necessary for the body, what does it profit? 17So also trust by itself, if it does not have works, is dead.

18But someone will say, “You have trust, and I have works.” Show me your trust without *your* works, and I will show you *my* trust by my works. 19You believe that there is one God. You do well! Even the demons believe *this*—and tremble *in fear*. 20But are you willing to recognize, O empty-*headed* person, that trust without works is useless? 21Was not Abraham our father declared righteous by works when he offered up his son Isaac on the altar? 22You see that his trust was working together with his works, and his trust was made complete by his works, 23and the Scripture was fulfilled that says, And Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness,[[1738]](#footnote-1738) and he was called the friend of God.[[1739]](#footnote-1739) 24You see that a person is declared righteous by works, and not by trust alone. 25And in the same way, was not also Rahab the prostitute declared righteous by works when she welcomed the messengers and sent them out by a different route? 26For just as the body without the spirit is dead, so also trust without works is dead.

James Chapter 3

1Not many *of you* should become teachers, my brothers and sisters, knowing that we will receive a stricter judgment. 2For we all stumble in many ways. If anyone does not stumble in what he says, that person is *fully* mature, being able to bridle his whole body as well. 3Now if we put bits into the mouths of horses so that they obey us, we guide their whole body as well. 4Look! The ships also, though they are so large and are driven by strong winds, they are guided by a very small rudder wherever the inclination of the pilot wants *to go*.

5So also the tongue is a small part, and *yet* it boasts great things. Look how small a fire sets ablaze such a large forest! 6And the tongue is a fire! The tongue—a world of unrighteousness—appoints itself among the parts of our *body*, staining the whole body and setting on fire the course of life, and is being set on fire by Gehenna. 7For every species of beast and bird, reptile and sea creature, is subdued and has been subdued by the human species. 8But no one is able to subdue the human tongue. *It is* a restless evil, full of deadly poison. 9With it we bless the Lord and Father, and with it we curse people, who have been made according to the likeness of God. 10Out of the same mouth comes blessing and cursing. My brothers and sisters, these things should not be this way. 11Does a spring pour forth from the same opening *both* sweet and bitter *water*? 12My brothers and sisters, is a fig tree able to produce olives, or can a grapevine *produce* figs? Neither can a saltwater spring produce sweet *water*.

13Who is wise and has understanding among you? By his good way of life let him show his works with meekness that comes from wisdom. 14But if you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your heart, do not boast *about your wisdom* and lie against the truth. 15This wisdom does not come down from above, but is earthly, worldly-minded,[[1740]](#footnote-1740) demonic. 16For where jealousy and selfish ambition exist, there is disorder and every kind of evil practice. 17But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, reasonable, willing to yield, full of mercy and good fruit, without prejudice, without hypocrisy. 18And the harvest of righteousness is sown in peace by those who cultivate peace.

James Chapter 4

1Where does the fighting and where does the quarreling among you come from? Is it not from this: from your *desires for* pleasure that are at war in the parts of your *body*? 2You desire, and *yet* do not have. You murder and are envious, and *yet* are not able to obtain. You quarrel and you fight. You do not have because you do not ask. 3You ask and *yet* do not receive because you ask with wrong motives, so that you can spend *it* on your pleasures.

4Adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is hostility toward God? Therefore, whoever chooses to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God. 5Or do you think that the Scripture says in vain, the spirit that he caused to live in us yearns enviously? 6But he gives a greater grace. This is why it says, God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble.[[1741]](#footnote-1741) 7Therefore submit yourselves to God. Resist the Devil,[[1742]](#footnote-1742) and he will flee from you. 8Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded! 9Grieve, and mourn, and weep. Let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to gloominess. 10Humble yourselves in the presence of the Lord, and he will lift you up.

11Do not speak evil against one another, brothers and sisters. Whoever speaks evil against a brother or sister, or judges his brother or sister, speaks evil against the law, and judges the law. But if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge. 12There is *only* one Lawgiver and Judge: the One who is able to save and to destroy. So who are you to judge your neighbor?

13Come now, you who say, “Today or tomorrow we will go into such and such a city and spend a year there and do business and make a profit.” 14You do not know what tomorrow *will bring*. What is your life? For you are a vapor that appears for a little while and then vanishes. 15Instead, you should say, “If the Lord wants, we will live and do this or that.” 16But as it is, you boast in your arrogant *plans*. All such boasting is evil. 17Therefore, whoever knows to do good but does not do it, it is sin.[[1743]](#footnote-1743)

James Chapter 5

1Come now, you rich, weep and wail for your miseries that are coming upon *you*. 2Your riches have rotted and your clothes have become moth-eaten. 3Your gold and your silver have rusted, and their rust will be a witness against you, and will eat your flesh like fire. You have stored up treasure in the last days. 4Look! The wages that you withheld by fraud from the laborers who mowed your fields cries out, and the cries of those who reaped *the harvest* have reached the ears of the Lord of Armies. 5You have led a life of self-indulgence on the earth and lived for pleasure. You have fattened your hearts in a day of slaughter. 6You have condemned—you have murdered—the righteous person, who does not oppose you.

7Therefore brothers and sisters, be patient until the coming of the Lord. Look! The farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient with it until it receives the early and latter rain. 8You also must be patient. Strengthen your hearts, for the coming of the Lord has drawn near. 9Brothers and sisters, do not complain about one another so that you will not be judged. Look! The Judge is standing at the gates. 10Brothers and sisters, take the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord as an example of suffering and of patience. 11Look! We consider those who have endured to be blessed. You have heard of the endurance of Job and have seen the outcome from the Lord, that the Lord is full of compassion and *is* merciful.

12But above all, my brothers and sisters, do not swear, not by heaven, nor by earth, nor by any other oath, but let your “Yes” mean “yes,” and *your* “No” mean “no,” so that you do not fall under judgment.

13Is anyone among you suffering hardship? He should continue to pray! Is any cheerful? He should continue to sing praise! 14Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. 15And the prayer of trust will save the one who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up; and if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven.

16Therefore, confess your sins to one another and pray one for another so that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous person is very powerful in its effect.[[1744]](#footnote-1744) 17Elijah was a human being with a nature like ours, and he prayed a *fervent* prayer that it would not rain, and it did not rain on the earth for three years and six months. 18And he prayed again, and the heavens gave rain and the earth brought forth its fruit.

19My brothers and sisters, if any among you wanders from the truth, and someone turns him back, 20know that the one who turns back a sinner from the error of his way will save his soul from death and will cover a multitude of sins.

The First General Epistle of Peter

1 Peter Chapter 1

1Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ,[[1745]](#footnote-1745) to the resident aliens of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, who are the chosen ones 2according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in holiness produced by the spirit for obedience and sprinkling with the blood of Jesus Christ: May grace and peace be multiplied to you.

3Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy has given us new birth to a living hope by means of the resurrection of Jesus Christ from among the dead, 4to an inheritance *that is* imperishable and undefiled and unfading, which is being kept in heaven for you, 5the ones who, through trust, are being guarded by the power of God for a salvation *that is* ready to be revealed at the end time *of the age*.

6You rejoice in this, even though now for a little while, you must suffer various trials, 7so that the tested genuineness of your trust—*which is* more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire—will be found to result in praise and glory and honor at the appearing of Jesus Christ. 8Although you have not seen him, you love him; although you do not see him now but believe *in him*, you rejoice greatly with inexpressible and glorious joy, 9because you are attaining the goal of your trust—the salvation of your souls.

10Concerning this salvation, the prophets (who prophesied of the grace *that would come* to you) searched diligently for and made careful inquiry, 11inquiring about what time or what sort of circumstance the spirit of Christ in them was indicating when it testified beforehand about the sufferings *appointed* for Christ and the glories *that would come* after them. 12It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves—but you—in the things that have now been announced to you by those who proclaimed the good news to you by the holy spirit sent from heaven, things into which angels long to look.

13Therefore, having prepared your mind for action[[1746]](#footnote-1746) and being clearheaded, set your hope fully on the grace that will be brought to you at the appearing of Jesus Christ. 14As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former desires *you had* in your ignorance, 15but as the one who called you is holy, you yourselves must also be holy in all your way of life, 16for it is written, Be holy, for I am holy.[[1747]](#footnote-1747)

17And since you call on him as Father, the one who judges impartially according to each one’s work, conduct yourselves in fear during the time of your sojourning.

18For you know that you were not redeemed from your pointless way of life—*the life* handed down from your fathers—by corruptible things such as silver or gold, 19but by the precious blood of Christ, like that of a lamb without blemish or spot. 20For he was foreknown before the foundation of the world but was revealed in *these* last times for your sake. 21Through him you trust in God, who raised him from among the dead and gave him glory, so that your trust and hope are in God.

22Having purified your souls by your obedience to the truth so that you have sincere affection for *God’s* family, love one another fervently from a pure heart, 23*for* you have been born again—not from perishable seed but from imperishable—through the living and enduring word of God. 24For “all flesh is like grass, and all its glory is like the flower of the grass. The grass withers, and the flower falls,” 25but the word of the Lord endures forever.[[1748]](#footnote-1748) And this is the word—the good news that was proclaimed to you.

1 Peter Chapter 2

1Therefore, put away all malice, and all deceit, and hypocrisy, and envy, and all slander. 2Like newborn babies, long for the pure milk of the word,[[1749]](#footnote-1749) so that by it you grow up in your salvation 3now that you have tasted that the Lord is kind. 4And coming to him, a living stone rejected by people but chosen *and* precious in the sight of God, 5you yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up *into* a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices *that are* acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.[[1750]](#footnote-1750) 6For it stands in Scripture: Look! I lay in Zion a chosen *and* precious cornerstone. And whoever believes in him will absolutely not be put to shame.[[1751]](#footnote-1751) 7This precious *stone*, then, is for you who believe; but for those who do not believe, the stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone,[[1752]](#footnote-1752) 8and a stone over which they stumble, and a rock over which they fall.[[1753]](#footnote-1753) They stumble because they are disobedient to the word; to this *result* they were also appointed. 9But you are a chosen people,[[1754]](#footnote-1754) a royal priesthood,[[1755]](#footnote-1755) a holy nation,[[1756]](#footnote-1756) a people for *God’s own* possession,[[1757]](#footnote-1757) so that you can proclaim the glorious attributes of him who called you out of darkness into his marvelous light. 10At one time you were not a people, but now you are the people of God; *at one time* you had not received mercy, but now you have received mercy.

11Beloved, I urge you as foreigners and temporary residents, to keep away from fleshly desires that wage war against the soul, 12*and* make sure your way of life among the Gentiles is good, so that in a case when they speak against you as evildoers, they may see your good works *and* glorify God in the day of visitation.

13Submit to every human institution for the Lord’s sake, whether to the king as supreme, 14or to governors as sent by him to punish evildoers and to praise those who do what is good. 15For *doing* this is the will of God. By doing what is good you put to silence the ignorance of senseless people. 16*Live* as free people, not using your freedom as a cover-up for evil, but *live* as slaves of God. 17Show honor to all! Love the family of believers! Fear God! Honor the king!

18Household servants, submit to your masters with all respect, not only to the good and reasonable, but also to the cruel. 19For this *finds* favor *with God*: if someone suffering unjustly endures pain because of their conscious awareness of God’s *will*. 20For what credit is it if when you sin and receive a beating, you patiently endure it? But if when you do what is good and suffer *for it*, you patiently endure it, this *finds* favor with God. 21For you were called to this *endurance*, because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example so that you follow in his footsteps. 22He did not commit sin, nor was deceit found in his mouth.[[1758]](#footnote-1758) 23When he was insulted, he did not give an insult in return; when he suffered, he did not threaten, but committed *himself* to the one who judges righteously. 24He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, so that we, having died to sins, could live to righteousness, by whose wounds you were healed.[[1759]](#footnote-1759) 25For you were going astray like sheep,[[1760]](#footnote-1760) but now you have turned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.

1 Peter Chapter 3

1In the same way, wives, submit to your own husbands, in order that even if some do not obey the word, they may be won over without a word by the way of life of their wives 2as they observe your reverent, pure way of life. 3Your adornment must not be *merely* external—*elaborate* braiding of the hair and wearing gold jewelry, or putting on *fine* clothing— 4but *let your adornment be* the hidden self of the heart with the incorruptible *beauty* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is highly valued in the sight of God. 5For in this way in earlier times the holy women who hoped in God also adorned themselves, submitting to their own husbands, 6just as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him “Lord,” whose children you are when you continue to do what is good and are not afraid of any intimidation.

7In the same way, husbands, live in a knowledgeable way with your wife as with a weaker vessel, showing honor *to them* as also being co-heirs of the grace of life, so that your prayers are not hindered.

8Finally, all of you be like-minded, sympathetic, having affection for *God’s* family, tenderhearted, humble-minded. 9Do not repay evil for evil, or insult for insult, but on the contrary, give a blessing, for to this you were called, so that you inherit a blessing. 10For whoever wants to love life and see good days must keep his tongue from evil and his lips from deceitful speech, 11and he must turn away from evil and do good. He must seek peace and diligently pursue it. 12For the eyes of the Lord are on the righteous and his ears *are open* to their prayers, but the face of the Lord is against those who do evil.[[1761]](#footnote-1761)

13And who will harm you if you are zealous for what is good? 14But even if you happen to suffer for doing what is right, *you are* blessed; and do not be afraid of them, nor be troubled,[[1762]](#footnote-1762) 15but in your hearts set the Lord Christ[[1763]](#footnote-1763) apart as holy. Always be ready to give an answer to everyone who asks you for a reason for the hope that is in you, 16yet *do it* with meekness and respect, having a good conscience, so that in a case when you are spoken against, those who revile your good way of life in Christ will be put to shame.

17For it is better to suffer for doing what is good, if that would be God’s will,[[1764]](#footnote-1764) than for doing evil. 18For Christ also suffered for sins once—the Righteous One on behalf of unrighteous people—in order to bring us to God. He was put to death in the flesh but made alive by the spirit,[[1765]](#footnote-1765) 19in which *state* he also went and proclaimed *his victory* to the spirits in prison, 20who were disobedient in the past, when God patiently waited[[1766]](#footnote-1766) in the days of Noah while the ark was being built, in which a few people—that is, eight souls—were brought safely through water, 21which also symbolizes the baptism that now saves you (not the removal of dirt from the flesh but an appeal to God from a good conscience) through the resurrection of Jesus Christ, 22who has gone into heaven *and* is at the right hand of God with angels and authorities and powers having been put in subjection to him.

1 Peter Chapter 4

1Therefore, since Christ[[1767]](#footnote-1767) suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same way of thinking (because whoever has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin), 2so that you no longer live the rest of your time in the flesh *following* human desires but *following* the will of God. 3For you have spent enough time in the past doing what the Gentiles desire to do, living in unrestrained behavior, lust, drunkenness, orgies, drinking parties, and detestable idolatry. 4In regard to this, they think it strange that you do not run with them into the same flood of reckless actions, and they slander you*.* 5They will give account to him who is ready to judge the living and the dead! 6For this reason the good news was proclaimed even to those who are *now* dead, so that although they are judged according to human *standards* in the flesh, they might live according to God’s *standards* by the spirit.

7But the end of all things has drawn near. Therefore, be sensible and clearheaded for *the sake of your* prayers. 8Above all, be fervent in your love among yourselves, because love covers a multitude of sins.[[1768]](#footnote-1768) 9Show hospitality to one another without grumbling. 10As each one has received a gift, use it to serve one another as good stewards of the many-sided grace of God. 11If anyone speaks, *he should speak* as *one speaking the* utterances of God. If anyone serves, *let him serve* with the strength that God supplies, so that in all things God is glorified through Jesus Christ. To him[[1769]](#footnote-1769) belongs the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

12Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal that is occurring among you to tempt you, as though something strange were happening to you. 13On the contrary, rejoice in so far as you are sharing in the sufferings of Christ, so that when his glory is revealed you will rejoice and be exceedingly glad. 14If you are insulted for the name of Christ, you are blessed, because the spirit of glory, that is, the spirit of God, rests on you. 15However, none of you should suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evildoer, or as a meddler in other people’s matters; 16but if *any of you suffers* for being a Christian, he should not be ashamed but should glorify God in *bearing* that name. 17For it is time for judgment to begin with the household of God, and if *it begins* with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the good news of God? 18And if the righteous person is saved *while going* through difficulty, *what about* the ungodly person and sinner—where will they appear?[[1770]](#footnote-1770) 19So then, let those who suffer according to the will of God entrust their souls to a faithful Creator while continuing to do what is good.

1 Peter Chapter 5

1Now, I exhort the elders among you, as a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ,[[1771]](#footnote-1771) and a partaker of the glory that is about to be revealed: 2Shepherd the flock of God that is among you, watching over *them*, not out of compulsion but willingly, according to *the will of* God, and not being greedy for profit but eager *to serve*, 3and not abusing your authority over those in your care, but being an example to the flock. 4And when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the crown of glory that will never fade away.

5In the same way, you who are younger, submit to the elders. And all of you must clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, because God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble.[[1772]](#footnote-1772)

6Therefore, humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, so that he will exalt you at the proper time, 7casting all your anxiety upon him, because he cares for you.

8Be clearheaded! Be watchful! Your opponent, the Devil,[[1773]](#footnote-1773) walks around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. 9Stand *firm* against him, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same *kind of* sufferings are being experienced by your fellow believers throughout the world. 10And after you have suffered a little while, the God of all grace, who called you *who are* in *union with* Christ to his everlasting glory, will himself restore, confirm, strengthen, *and* establish *you*. 11To him be the dominion forever. Amen.

12Through Silvanus,[[1774]](#footnote-1774) *whom* I consider a faithful brother, I have written you *this* brief *letter*, exhorting and testifying that this is the true grace of God. Stand *firm* in it.

13The *church that is* in Babylon, who is chosen together with *you*, greets you, and *so does* my son Mark. 14Greet one another with a kiss of love. Peace to all of you who are in Christ.

The Second General Epistle of Peter

2 Peter Chapter 1

1Simon Peter, a servant and apostle of Jesus Christ,[[1775]](#footnote-1775) to those who have obtained a faith of equal privilege with ours because of the righteousness *shown* *by*[[1776]](#footnote-1776) our God, and *our* Savior Jesus Christ. 2Grace and peace be multiplied to you through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord. 3By his divine power he has granted to us all things that pertain to life and godliness through the knowledge of him who called us by his own glory and virtue. 4By these things he has given to us precious and exceedingly great promises, so that through them you become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world because of *evil* desires. 5Now for that very reason, make every effort to add to your trust, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge; 6and to knowledge, self-control; and to self-control, endurance; and to endurance, godliness; 7and to godliness, affection for *God’s* family; and to affection for *God’s* family, love. 8For if these things are yours and are increasing, they will keep you from being ineffective or unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9For the one who lacks these things is blind, because he is nearsighted and has forgotten that he was cleansed from his past sins. 10Therefore, brothers and sisters, be all the more diligent to make your calling and being chosen firm, because if you do these things, you will never stumble. 11For in this way a rich welcome[[1777]](#footnote-1777) into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be provided to you.

12Therefore, I intend to always remind you of these things, though you know them and are established in the truth that you now have. 13And I think it is right, as long as I am in this tent, to stir you up with a reminder, 14because I know that the laying aside of my tent is coming soon, just as our Lord Jesus Christ has made clear to me. 15And I will also make every effort so that after my departure you will always be able to remember these things.

16For we did not follow cunningly devised myths when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, instead we were eyewitnesses of his majesty, 17for he received honor and glory from God the Father when a voice came to him from the Majestic Glory, “This is my beloved Son with whom I am well pleased.” 18And we ourselves heard this voice when it came from heaven while we were with him on the holy mountain, 19and *since* we have a more reliable prophetic word, you will do well to pay attention to it as *you would* to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts. 20Know this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is *a matter* of one’s own interpretation,[[1778]](#footnote-1778) 21because no prophecy ever came from *an act of* human will, but people spoke from God as they were moved by holy spirit.

2 Peter Chapter 2

1But false prophets also arose among the People,[[1779]](#footnote-1779) just as there will be false teachers among you, who will introduce destructive heresies, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing on themselves swift destruction. 2And many will follow their unrestrained behavior, *and* because of them the way of truth will be defamed, 3and in *their* greed they will exploit you with false words. Their condemnation, *pronounced* long ago, is not idle, and their destruction is not asleep.

4For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but threw them into Tartarus[[1780]](#footnote-1780) and consigned them to chains in gloomy darkness to be kept until the Judgment; 5and *if* he did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, a preacher of righteousness, along with seven others, when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly; 6and *if* he condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to destruction by reducing them to ashes, which made them an example of what is about to happen to ungodly people, 7and rescued righteous Lot, who was worn down by the unrestrained way of life of immoral people 8(for as he lived among them day after day, that righteous man kept tormenting *his* righteous soul by the lawless acts that he saw and heard); 9*then* the Lord knows how to rescue the godly out of trials and to keep the unrighteous *accountable* until the Day of Judgment, when they will be punished, 10and especially those who walk after the flesh with its desires that lead to defilement and who show contempt for authority. Bold *and* arrogant, they do not tremble *in fear* at slandering the glorious ones, 11whereas angels, though greater in strength and power, do not bring a charge of defamation[[1781]](#footnote-1781) against them before the Lord.

12But these people, like unreasoning animals (creatures of instinct born to be captured and destroyed), slander things of which they are ignorant, and in their destructive ways they also will be destroyed, 13suffering harm as the wage of unrighteousness. They consider it a pleasure to indulge themselves in the daytime. *They are* spots and blemishes, indulging in their deceitfulness *even* while they feast with you. 14They have eyes full of adultery and are unable to cease from sin. They entice unstable souls and have a heart that has been trained in greed. Cursed children! 15Forsaking the right way, they went astray, having followed the way of Balaam *the son* of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness, 16but he was rebuked for his own wrongdoing. A donkey that could not talk, spoke with a human voice and restrained the deranged thinking of the prophet.

17These people are springs without water and mists driven *away* by a windstorm, for whom the deep gloom of darkness has been reserved. 18For by speaking grandiose, empty words, they entice, by *appealing to* the desires of the flesh (that is, by unrestrained behavior), those who have just escaped from people[[1782]](#footnote-1782) who live in error. 19They promise them freedom while they themselves are slaves of corruption. For a person is a slave to whatever overcomes him.

20For if, after they have escaped from the defilements of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ,[[1783]](#footnote-1783) they are again entangled in them and overcome, *then* the last state has become worse for them than the first. 21For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness than, after knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered to them. 22The true proverb has come to pass in them: “A dog returns to his own vomit,”[[1784]](#footnote-1784) and “A sow that is washed *returns* to wallowing in the mud.”

2 Peter Chapter 3

1Beloved, this is now the second letter that I have written to you; in *both of* them I am stirring up your sincere mind by way of a reminder, 2so that you remember the words that were previously spoken by the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Savior *spoken* by your apostles.

3Know this first, that in the last days mockers will come with *their* mocking, walking after their own *ungodly* desires, 4and saying, “Where is the promise of his coming? For ever since the Fathers[[1785]](#footnote-1785) fell asleep, all things are continuing as they were from the beginning of creation.” 5For they willfully ignore this: that by the word of God the heavens existed long ago and the earth was formed out of water and by water, 6*and* by means of these the world *back* then was destroyed when it was flooded with water, 7and by the same word, the present heavens and earth are reserved for fire, being kept until the Day of Judgment and destruction of ungodly people.

8But do not forget this one thing, beloved, that with the Lord one day is like 1,000 years, and 1,000 years are like one day. 9The Lord is not slow in *fulfilling* his promise, as some consider *him* to be slow, but he is patient toward you, not wanting anyone to be destroyed but for everyone to come to repentance. 10But the Day of the Lord will come like a thief; on that *day* the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and the works that are in it will be exposed.[[1786]](#footnote-1786)

11Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, what sort of people do you need to be in your holy way of life and godliness 12as you wait for and earnestly desire the coming of the Day of God, because of which the heavens will be destroyed by fire, and the elements will melt because of the intense heat! 13But, according to his promise, we wait for a new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells. 14Therefore, beloved, since you are waiting for these things, be diligent to be found at peace, without spot or blemish in his sight. 15And consider the patience of our Lord *as an opportunity for* salvation, just as our beloved brother Paul also wrote to you according to the wisdom *that was* given to him, 16as *he* also *did* in all *his* letters, speaking in them about these things. There are some things in them *that are* hard to understand, which the uninstructed and unstable distort to their own destruction, as *they* also *do* with the rest of the Scriptures.

17Therefore, beloved, since you know *these things* ahead of time, be on guard so that you are not led astray by the error of immoral people and fall from your own steadfast position. 18But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.[[1787]](#footnote-1787) To him be the glory both now and in the day of the age *to come*.

The First General Epistle of John

1 John Chapter 1

1What was from the beginning, what we have heard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we looked at and our hands touched, concerning the word of life 2(the life was revealed, and we have seen and are testifying and are declaring to you the life in the age *to come*, which was with the Father and was revealed to us)…. 3What we have seen and heard we also declare to you, so that you also can have fellowship with us; and *indeed* our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ.[[1788]](#footnote-1788) 4And we are writing these things so that our joy may be made complete.

5And this is the message that we have heard from him and declare to you: God is light and there is no darkness in him at all. 6If we say that we have fellowship with him but continue to walk in the darkness, we are lying and are not obeying the truth. 7*But* if we continue to walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from all sin. 8If we say that we have no sin, we are deceiving ourselves and the truth is not in us. 9If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us *our* sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar and his word is not in us.

1 John Chapter 2

1My little children, I write these things to you so that you will not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an advocate *who intercedes for us* with the Father—Jesus Christ,[[1789]](#footnote-1789) the Righteous One. 2And he is the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the whole world.

3And this is how we know that we have come to know him: if we keep his commandments. 4Whoever says, “I have come to know him,” and does not keep his commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5But whoever keeps his word, the love of God has truly reached its goal in this person.

This is how we know that we are in *union with* him: 6the one who says he remains in *union with* him is obligated to walk just as he walked.

7Beloved, I am not writing a new commandment to you, but an old commandment that you had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word that you heard. 8On the other hand, I am writing a new commandment to you, which is true in him and in you because the darkness is passing away and the true light already shines. 9Whoever says he is in the light and *yet* hates his brother or sister is still in the darkness. 10Whoever loves his brother or sister remains in the light, and there is no cause for stumbling in him. 11But whoever hates his brother or sister is in the darkness and walks in the darkness and does not know where he is going because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

12I am writing to you, little children, because your sins have been forgiven on account of his name. 13I am writing to you, fathers, because you have known the one who is from the beginning. I am writing to you, young men, because you have conquered the Wicked One.

14I have written to you, children, because you have known the Father. I have written to you, fathers, because you have known the one who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong and the word of God remains in you and you have conquered the Wicked One.

15Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him, 16because all that is in the world—the desires of the flesh and the desires of the eyes and pride in one’s lifestyle[[1790]](#footnote-1790)—is not from the Father but is from the world. 17And the world is passing away, and *also* its desires, but whoever does the will of God remains forever.[[1791]](#footnote-1791)

18Children, it is the last hour, and just as you heard that the antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come. By this we know that it is the last hour. 19They went out from us, but they were not *really* from us; for if they had been from us, they would have remained with us. But *they went out, and* so it was revealed that none of them are from us. 20But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and all of you know *the truth*.

21I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and because no lie comes from the truth. 22Who is the liar if not the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist: the one who denies the Father and the Son. 23Everyone who denies the Son does not have the Father; the one who confesses the Son has the Father also. 24*As for* you, what you have heard from the beginning must remain in you! If what you have heard from the beginning remains in you, you also will remain in *union with* the Son and the Father. 25And this is the promise that he himself promised us: life in the age *to come*.

26I have written these things to you about those who *are trying to* deceive you. 27And *as for* you, the anointing that you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you about all things and is true and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, remain in him.

28And now, little children, remain in him, so that when he appears, we will have confidence and not shrink back in shame from him at his coming. 29If you know that he is righteous, you also know that everyone who continues to practice righteousness has been born of him.

1 John Chapter 3

1See what kind of love the Father has given to us, that we should be called children of God, and *that is what* we are! On account of this, the world does not know us because it did not know him. 2Beloved, we are children of God now, and it has not yet been revealed what we will be. We know that when it is revealed,[[1792]](#footnote-1792) we will be like him because we will see him just as he is. 3And everyone who has this hope, *which is based* upon him, purifies himself just as he is pure.

4Everyone who commits sin also commits lawlessness, indeed, sin is lawlessness. 5And you know that he appeared in order to take away sins, and there is no sin in him. 6Everyone who remains in him does not continue sinning. Everyone who continues sinning has not seen him or known him.

7Children, let no one deceive you. Whoever continues to practice righteousness is righteous, just as he is righteous. 8Whoever continues to commit sin is of the Devil,[[1793]](#footnote-1793) because the Devil has been sinning from the beginning. The Son of God appeared for this purpose: to destroy the works of the Devil. 9Everyone born of God does not continue to commit sin because his seed remains in him, indeed, he cannot continue to sin because he has been born of God.

10This is how the children of God and the children of the Devil are revealed: everyone who does not continue to practice righteousness is not *a child* of God, nor is the one who does not love his brother or sister. 11For this is the message that you heard from the beginning: that we should love one another, 12*and* not be like Cain, *who* was *a child* of the Wicked One and slaughtered his brother. And why did he slaughter him? Because his works were wicked, but his brother’s were righteous.

13Do not be amazed, brothers and sisters, if the world hates you. 14We know that we have crossed over from death to life because we love our brothers and sisters. Whoever does not love remains in death. 15Everyone who keeps on hating his brother or sister is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has life in the age *to come* remaining in him.

16This is how we have come to know love: he laid down his life for us. And *so* we are obligated to lay down our lives for our brothers and sisters. 17But whoever has material possessions,[[1794]](#footnote-1794) and sees his brother or sister in need but closes off his heart[[1795]](#footnote-1795) from him, how can the love of God reside in him? 18Little children, we must not love in word or speech[[1796]](#footnote-1796) *only*, but *also* in truth and action.

19And this is how we will know that we are of the truth and will set our hearts at ease before him: 20if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart and knows all things. 21Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence in the presence of God, 22and whatever we ask *for* we receive from him because we keep his commandments and do the things *that are* pleasing in his sight. 23And this is his commandment, that we believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ[[1797]](#footnote-1797) and love one another, just as he commanded us.[[1798]](#footnote-1798) 24And the one who keeps his commandments remains in *union with* him, and he in him.

And this is how we know that he remains in us: by the spirit that he gave to us.

1 John Chapter 4

1Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits *to see* if they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world.

2This is how you know the spirit is from God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ[[1799]](#footnote-1799) has come in the flesh is from God, 3and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God; indeed, this is the *spirit* of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming, and *even* now it is already in the world.

4You are from God, little children, and have overcome them, because greater is he *who is* in you than he *who is* in the world. 5They are from the world, therefore they speak from the world’s *perspective*, and the world hears them. 6We are from God. Whoever knows God hears us, *and* whoever is not from God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

7Beloved, let us love one another because love is from God, and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God. 8Whoever does not love does not know God, because God is love.

9This is how the love of God was revealed among us: God has sent his only begotten Son into the world so that we could live through him. 10This is what love is: not that we have loved God, but that he loved us and sent his Son *to be* the atoning sacrifice for our sins. 11Beloved, if God loved us in this way, we also are obligated to love one another. 12No one has ever seen God; if we love one another, God remains in us and his love has reached its goal in us.

13This is how we know that we remain in him and he in us: because he has given to us *a portion* of his spirit.

14And we have seen and *now* testify that the Father has sent the Son *to be* the Savior of the world. 15Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God remains in him and he in God.

16And we have known and have believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and whoever remains in love remains in God, and God remains in him. 17This is how love has reached its goal with *respect to* us, so that we will have confidence on the Day of Judgment: because as he is, *so* also are we, *although still* in this world. 18There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear because fear has *to do with* punishment. So the one who fears has not reached the goal of love. 19We love because he first loved us. 20If anyone says, “I love God,” and *yet* hates his brother or sister, he is a liar. For whoever does not love his brother or sister whom he has seen cannot love God whom he has not seen. 21And we have this commandment from him, whoever loves God must love his brother and sister also.

1 John Chapter 5

1Everyone who believes that Jesus is the Christ[[1800]](#footnote-1800) has been born of God, and everyone who loves the one who gave birth *to them* also loves the one who has been born of him.

2This is how we know that we love the children of God: when we love God and obey his commandments. 3For this is the love of God: that we keep his commandments. And his commandments are not burdensome. 4For everyone who has been born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world: our trust. 5Now who is the one who overcomes the world except the one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?

6He is the one who came by water and blood: Jesus Christ. *He did* not *come* by water only, but by water and blood. And the spirit is what testifies *to this*, because the spirit is the truth. 7Indeed, there are three testifying: 8the spirit, and the water, and the blood—and these three are in agreement. 9If we receive the testimony of people, the testimony of God is greater. For this is the testimony of God: that he has testified about his Son. 10Whoever believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself. Whoever does not believe God has made him a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony that God has testified about his Son. 11And this is the testimony: God has given us life in the age *to come*, and this life is in his Son. 12Whoever has the Son has life; whoever does not have the Son of God does not have life.

13I have written these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you can know that you have life in the age *to come*. 14And this is the confidence that we have in his presence: that if we ask anything according to his will, he hears us. 15And if we know that he hears us—whatever we ask *according to his will*—*then* we know that we have the requests that we have asked of him.

16If anyone sees his brother or sister committing sin[[1801]](#footnote-1801) that does not result in death, he should ask *God*, and he will give him life—to those who commit sins that do not result in death. There is sin that results in death; I am not saying that he should pray about that. 17All unrighteousness is sin, and *yet* there is sin that does not result in death.

18We know that everyone who has been born of God does not continue sinning, but the One who was born of God keeps him *safe*, and the Wicked One cannot touch him. 19We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies under *the control of* the Wicked One. 20And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding so that we can know the True One, and we are in *union with* the True One *by being* in *union with* his Son Jesus Christ. This One is the true God and life in the age *to come*.

21Little children, guard yourselves from idols.

The Second General Epistle of John

2 John

1The Elder, to the chosen lady and her children, whom I love in truth—and not only I, but also all those who have come to know the truth— 2because of the truth that remains in us and will be with us forever:[[1802]](#footnote-1802) 3Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father and from Jesus Christ,[[1803]](#footnote-1803) the Son of the Father, will be with us in truth and love.

4I rejoiced greatly that I have found some of your children walking in the truth, just as we received a commandment from the Father. 5And now I ask you, O lady, not as though I were writing you a new commandment, but one that we have had from the beginning: that we love one another. 6And this is love: that we walk according to his commandments. This is the commandment, just as you have heard from the beginning, that you are to walk in it.

7For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not confess Jesus Christ coming in the flesh.[[1804]](#footnote-1804) This person is a deceiver and antichrist. 8Watch yourselves, so that you do not lose what we have worked for, but *that* you receive a full reward. 9Everyone who goes too far *astray* and does not remain in the teaching about Christ does not have God. The one who remains in the teaching has both the Father and the Son. 10If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into *your* house, and do not offer him greetings *as a fellow believer*, 11for whoever offers him *such* greetings participates in his evil works.

12*Though* I have many things to write to you, I did not want to *write them* with paper[[1805]](#footnote-1805) and ink; but I hope to come to you and to talk face to face[[1806]](#footnote-1806) so that our joy can be complete. 13The children of your chosen sister greet you.

The Third Epistle of John

3 John

1The Elder, to the beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth.

2Beloved, I pray that in all respects you are doing well and that you are in good health, in the same way that your soul is doing well. 3For I rejoiced greatly when the brothers and sisters came and testified to your *faithfulness to the* truth—how you are walking in the truth. 4I have no greater joy than this: to hear that my children are walking in the truth.

5Beloved, you are doing a faithful thing in whatever you accomplish for the brothers and sisters, even *when they are* strangers. 6They have testified to your love before the church. You will do well to send them on their way in a manner worthy of God. 7For they went out on behalf of the Name,[[1807]](#footnote-1807) receiving nothing from the Gentiles. 8Therefore we have an obligation to support people like these so that we become fellow workers for the truth.

9I wrote something to the church, but Diotrephes, who loves to be first among them, does not receive us. 10Therefore, when I come, I will call attention to the works that he is doing, falsely accusing us with malicious words. And not *just* being content with that, he himself does not receive the brothers and sisters, and he stops those who intend *to receive them* and throws *them* out of the church.

11Beloved, do not imitate that which is evil, but that which is good. The one who does what is good is *born of* God, the one who does evil has not seen God. 12Demetrius has received a *favorable* testimony by everyone and by the truth itself, and we also testify, and you know that our testimony is true.

13I have many things to write to you, but I do not want to write *them* to you with ink and pen.[[1808]](#footnote-1808) 14Instead, I hope to see you soon, and we will talk face to face.[[1809]](#footnote-1809)

15Peace be to you. The friends greet you. Greet the friends by name.

The General Epistle of Jude

Jude

1Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ[[1810]](#footnote-1810) and brother of James, to the called ones, loved by God the Father and kept by Jesus Christ: 2may mercy and peace and love be multiplied to you.

3Beloved, while being very eager to write to you about our common salvation, I found it necessary to write to you urging you to contend earnestly for the faith[[1811]](#footnote-1811) that was delivered to the holy ones once for all *time*. 4For certain people have crept in unnoticed, those who were written about long ago for this condemnation; *they are* ungodly, perverting the grace of our God into immoral indulgence and are denying our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

5Now I want to remind you, though you have known all *these* things, that the Lord, who at one time saved a people out of the land of Egypt, later destroyed those who did not believe. 6And likewise, the angels who did not keep within their *own* domain but abandoned their proper dwelling, he has kept in eternal chains in gloomy darkness until the judgment of the great day. 7Likewise, Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities around them, having indulged in sexual immorality in a similar way as these *angels* and gone after unnatural[[1812]](#footnote-1812) flesh, are set forward as an example, suffering the punishment of the fire of the age *to come*.

8Also, in a similar way, these people—because of their dreams—defile the flesh, reject authority, and slander the glorious ones. 9But when Michael, a ruling angel, was disputing with the Devil[[1813]](#footnote-1813) *and* arguing about the body of Moses, he did not dare pronounce against him a charge of defamation, but said, “The Lord rebuke you!” 10But these people slander whatever things they do not understand; and whatever things they know by instinct, like unreasoning animals, they are destroyed by *following* these things. 11How terrible it will be for them! Because they walked in the way of Cain; and for the sake of profit, they have committed themselves to the error of Balaam; and they were destroyed in the rebellion of Korah. 12These people are hidden reefs[[1814]](#footnote-1814) at your love feasts, feasting together with you without fear, shepherding *only* themselves. *They are* clouds without water carried along by the wind; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, uprooted; 13wild waves of the sea, casting up their own shameful deeds like foam; wandering stars—for whom the deep gloom of darkness has been reserved until the age *to come*.[[1815]](#footnote-1815)

14And Enoch, the seventh from Adam, also prophesied about these people, saying, “Look! The Lord will come with many thousands of his holy ones 15to execute judgment upon all and to convict every soul concerning all of their ungodly works that they have committed in an ungodly way, and concerning all the harsh things that ungodly sinners have spoken against him.” 16These people are grumblers *and* complainers, walking after their own *ungodly* desires, and their mouth speaks grandiose things, flattering people for *their own* advantage.

17But you, beloved, remember the message that was foretold by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ. 18They said to you, “In the last time there will be mockers, walking after their own ungodly desires.” 19These people cause divisions and are worldly-minded,[[1816]](#footnote-1816) not having the spirit.

20But you, beloved, by building yourselves up in your most holy faith[[1817]](#footnote-1817) *and* by praying in the holy spirit, 21keep yourselves in the love of God while you wait for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ that results in life in the age *to come*.

22And have mercy on those who are doubting, 23and save others by snatching them out of the fire, and on others have mercy with fear, hating even the clothing stained by the flesh.

24Now to him who is able to guard you from stumbling and cause you to stand in the presence of his glory without blemish *and* with great joy, 25to the only God our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion, and authority, before all the ages, and now, and for all the ages *to come*. Amen.

The Revelation of John

Revelation Chapter 1

Prologue

1The Revelation of Jesus Christ,[[1818]](#footnote-1818) which God gave to him to show to his servants the things that must shortly come to pass. And he sent and clearly indicated *it* by his angel to his servant John, 2who testified to the word of God and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, *even* to all that he saw. 3Blessed is the one who reads the words of the prophecy *aloud*, and those who hear and keep the things that are written in it, for the time is near.

Greeting and Doxology

4John, to the seven congregations that are in *the province of* Asia: Grace to you and peace, from him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven spirits that are before his throne, 5and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth.

To him who loves us, and freed us from our sins by his blood 6and has made us to be a kingdom and priests to his God and Father; to him *be* the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen. 7Look! He is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, even those who pierced him, and all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of him. So will it be. Amen.

8“I am the Alpha and the Omega,” says the Lord God, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”

John’s Vision of the Risen Lord and the Future

9I, John, your brother and partaker with you in the affliction and *the* kingdom and endurance in *connection* *with* Jesus, was on the island that is called Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony about Jesus. 10I was in the spirit on the Lord’s day, and I heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, 11saying, “Write what you see in a book and send *it* to the seven congregations: to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamum, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea.”

12And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And when I turned I saw seven golden lampstands, 13and in the midst of the lampstands *was* one like a Son of Man, dressed in a robe reaching down to his feet and with a golden sash wrapped around his chest. 14And his head and his hair were white as white wool, *white* as snow, and his eyes were like a flame of fire, 15and his feet were like burnished bronze when it has been made to glow in a furnace, and his voice as the sound of many waters. 16And he had in his right hand seven stars, and out of his mouth came a sharp two-edged broadsword, and his face was like the sun shining in its *full* strength. 17And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand on me, saying, “Do not be afraid! I am the first and the last, 18and the Living One, and I was dead, and behold, I am alive forever and ever, and I have the keys of death and of the grave. 19Therefore, write the things that you saw and what they signify, even what is about to come to pass after this. 20The sacred secret of the seven stars that you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden lampstands, *is this*: the seven stars are the messengers of the seven congregations, and the seven lampstands are seven congregations.

Revelation Chapter 2

Letter to Ephesus

1“To the messenger of the congregation in Ephesus write: These things says he who holds the seven stars in his right hand, he who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands. 2I know your works, and *your* labor, and your endurance, and that you are not able to put up with *those who are* evil, and you tested those who call themselves apostles (and they are not), and found them false, 3and you have endurance and have put up with *many things* for my name’s sake and have not grown weary. 4But I have *this* against you, that you left your first love. 5Therefore, remember from where you have fallen and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come to you and will remove your lampstand out of its place, unless you repent. 6But this you do have, that you hate the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7Anyone who has an ear had better listen to what the Spirit says to the congregations! To him who overcomes, to him I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.

Letter to Smyrna

8“And to the messenger of the congregation in Smyrna write: These things says the First and the Last, who was dead and was made alive *again*. 9I know your affliction and poverty (but you are rich), and the slander *against you* by those who say they are Jews, and are not, but are a synagogue of the Adversary.[[1819]](#footnote-1819) 10Do not fear the things that you are about to suffer. Look! The Devil[[1820]](#footnote-1820) is about to throw some of you into prison so that you will be tested, and you will be afflicted for ten days. Be faithful to death, and I will give you the crown of life. 11Anyone who has an ear had better listen to what the Spirit says to the congregations! Whoever overcomes will absolutely not be hurt by the second death.

Letter to Pergamum

12“And to the messenger of the congregation in Pergamum write: These things says he who has the sharp two-edged broadsword. 13I know where you live, *even* where the Adversary’s throne is, and you hold on firmly to my name, and did not deny your trust in me, even in the days of Antipas, my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, where the Adversary lives. 14But I have a few things against you because you have there some who hold the teaching of Balaam, *the one* who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit sexual immorality. 15So you also have some who in the same way hold to the teaching of the Nicolaitans. 16Repent therefore, or else I will come to you quickly, and I will make war against them with the broadsword *coming* from my mouth. 17Anyone who has an ear had better listen to what the Spirit says to the congregations! To him who overcomes, to him I will give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written, which no one knows but the one who receives it.

Letter to Thyatira

18“And to the messenger of the congregation in Thyatira write: These things says the Son of God, who has his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like burnished bronze. 19I know your works and love and trust and service and endurance, and that your last works are greater than the first. 20But I have *this* against you, that you do not restrain the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, and she teaches and leads astray my servants to commit sexual immorality, and to eat things sacrificed to idols. 21And I gave her time so she could repent, and she does not want to repent of her sexual immorality. 22Look! I am throwing her onto a bed *of suffering*, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of her works. 23And I will kill her children with death, and all the congregations will know that I am he who searches the kidneys and hearts, and I will give to each one of you according to your works. 24But to you I say, to the rest that are in Thyatira, as many as do not have this teaching, who do not know the deep things of the Adversary (as they call them), I place no other burden on you. 25Nevertheless, hold on firmly to what you have until I come. 26And whoever overcomes, and whoever keeps my works to the end, to him I will give authority over the nations 27(and he will shepherd them with a rod of iron…as the vessels of the potter are broken to pieces),[[1821]](#footnote-1821) as I also have received from my Father, 28and I will give him the morning star. 29Anyone who has an ear had better listen to what the Spirit says to the congregations!

Revelation Chapter 3

Letter to Sardis

1“And to the messenger of the congregation in Sardis write: These things says he who has the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars. I know your works, that you have a reputation that you are alive, but you are dead. 2Wake up, and strengthen the things that remain, which were about to die, for I have not found your works completed in the sight of my God. 3Remember, then, what you have received and heard, and keep *it*, and repent. If therefore you will not wake up, I will come like a thief, and you will absolutely not know what hour I will come against you. 4But you have a few names in Sardis that did not defile their clothes, and they will walk with me *dressed* in white, because they are worthy. 5Whoever overcomes will also be dressed in white robes, and I will never wipe his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name in the presence of my Father and in the presence of his angels. 6Anyone who has an ear had better listen to what the Spirit says to the congregations!

Letter to Philadelphia

7“And to the messenger of the congregation in Philadelphia write: These things says he who is holy, he who is true, he who has the key of David, he who opens and no one will shut, and who shuts and no one opens. 8I know your works (Look! I have set before you a door that has been opened, which none is able to shut), that you have little power, and *yet* kept my word, and did not deny my name. 9Look, I will make those of the synagogue of the Adversary, who say they are Jews, and are not, but are lying…. Look, I will make them come and bow down at your feet and know that I have loved you. 10Because you kept my word regarding endurance, I also will keep you from the hour of trial that is about to come upon the whole inhabited world, to test those who live on the earth. 11I am coming quickly. Hold on firmly to what you have, so that no one takes your crown. 12Whoever overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the sanctuary of my God, and he will absolutely not go out from there anymore, and I will write on him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God (the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from my God), and my own new name. 13Anyone who has an ear had better listen to what the Spirit says to the congregations!

Letter to Laodicea

14“And to the messenger of the congregation in Laodicea write: These things says the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the ruler of the creation of God. 15I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish that you were *either* cold or hot. 16So because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I am about to spit you out of my mouth, 17because you say, ‘I am rich, and have acquired riches, and have need of nothing,’ and *yet* do not know that you are the wretched one, and pitiful, and poor, and blind, and naked. 18I counsel you to buy from me gold refined by fire so that you will be rich, and white robes so that you can clothe yourself, and the shame of your nakedness is not revealed, and eye ointment to anoint your eyes, so that you can see. 19As many as are my friends, I reprove and discipline, therefore be zealous, and repent. 20Look! I am standing at the door and knocking. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and will eat with him, and he with me. 21Whoever overcomes, I will give to him to sit down with me on my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father on his throne. 22Anyone who has an ear had better listen to what the Spirit says to the congregations!”

Revelation Chapter 4

The Throne in Heaven

1After these things, look, I saw a door that had been opened in heaven. And the first voice, which I had heard speaking to me like a trumpet, said, “Come up here, and I will show you the things that must come to pass after this.” 2Immediately I was in the spirit, and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *someone* was sitting on the throne, 3and the one sitting *was* in appearance like a jasper stone and a carnelian. And *there was* a rainbow around the throne, like an emerald in appearance. 4And around the throne were 24 thrones, and on the thrones *I saw* 24 elders sitting, dressed in white robes, and on their heads *were* crowns of gold. 5And out from the throne was coming lightning and rumbling and thunder. And in front of the throne there were seven lamps of fire burning, which are the seven spirits of God.

6And in front of the throne, *there was something* like a sea of glass like crystal, and on every side of the throne, around the throne, were four living creatures full of eyes in front and behind. 7And the first creature was like a lion, and the second creature like an ox, and the third creature had a face as of a man, and the fourth creature was like a flying eagle. 8And the four living creatures, each one of them having six wings, are full of eyes around and within. And day and night they never stop saying, “Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God, the Almighty, who was and who is and who is to come.”

9And when the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to him who sits on the throne, to him who lives forever and ever, 10the 24 elders fall down before him who sits on the throne, and worship him who lives forever and ever, and throw their crowns before the throne, saying, 11“You are worthy, our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power, for you created all things, and because of your will they exist and were created.”

Revelation Chapter 5

The Scroll and the Lamb

1And I saw in the right hand of him who sat on the throne a scroll written on the inside and on the back, sealed with seven seals. 2And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, “Who is worthy to open the scroll, and to break its seals?” 3And no one in heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the scroll, or to look in it. 4And I cried and cried, because no one was found worthy to open the scroll, or to look in it.

5And one of the elders said to me, “Stop crying. Look! The Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome, so he can open the scroll and its seven seals.” 6And in the middle of the throne *area*, and of the four living creatures, and in the middle of the elders, I saw a Lamb standing, *looking* as if it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent out to all the earth. 7And he came, and he took *it* out of the right hand of him who sat on the throne. 8And when he had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the 24 elders fell down before the Lamb, each one having a harp and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the holy ones.

9And they were singing a new song, saying, “You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, for you were slain, and with your blood you purchased for God *people* from every tribe, and language, and people, and nation, 10and made them *to be* a kingdom and priests to our God, and they will reign on the earth.”

11And I looked, and I heard a voice of many angels around the throne and the living creatures and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands, 12saying with a great voice, “The Lamb who has been slain is worthy to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honor, and glory, and blessing.” 13And every created thing that is in the heavens, and on the earth, and under the earth, and in the sea, and everything that is in them, I heard saying, “To him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, be the blessing, and the honor, and the glory, and the dominion, forever and ever.” 14And the four living creatures said, “Amen!” And the elders fell down and worshiped.

Revelation Chapter 6

The Seals

1And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, “Come.” 2And look, I saw a white horse, and the one who sat on it had a bow, and there was given to him a crown, and he went out conquering, and to conquer. 3And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, “Come.” 4And another *horse* came out, a red horse, and the one who sat on it was given *power* to take peace from the earth so that they would slay one another, and there was given to him a great sword.

5And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, “Come.” And, look, I saw a black horse, and the one who sat on it had a set of scales in his hand. 6And I heard what seemed to be a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, “A measure of wheat[[1822]](#footnote-1822) for a denarius,[[1823]](#footnote-1823) and three measures of barley for a denarius, and do not hurt the olive oil and the wine.”

7And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, “Come.” 8And look, I saw a pale horse, and the one who sat on him, his name was Death, and the Grave was with him, following. And there was given to them authority over a fourth of the earth, to kill with broadsword, and with famine, and with death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

9And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony they had maintained, 10and they cried with a great voice, saying, “O Master, holy and true, how long before you will judge and avenge our blood on those who live on the earth?” 11And each one of them was given a long white robe, and they were told that they will rest a little while longer, until the number of their fellow servants and their brothers and sisters, who were about to be killed just as they had been, was complete.

12And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth made of *goat* hair,[[1824]](#footnote-1824) and the full moon became like blood, 13and the stars of heaven fell to the earth like a fig tree casts its unripe figs when it is shaken by a great wind. 14And the heavens were removed like a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island was moved out of their places. 15And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the military commanders, and the rich, and the strong, and every slave and free person, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, 16and they say to the mountains and to the rocks, “Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb, 17for the great day of their wrath has come, and who is able to stand?”

Revelation Chapter 7

144,000 of Israel Sealed

1After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth so that no wind could blow on the earth, or on the sea, or on any tree. 2And I saw another angel ascending from *the* rising of the sun,[[1825]](#footnote-1825) having the seal of the living God, and he cried with a great voice to the four angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3saying, “Do not hurt the earth, nor the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads.” 4And I heard the number of those who were sealed, 144,000, sealed out of every tribe of the sons of Israel. 5Of the tribe of Judah *were* sealed 12,000, of the tribe of Reuben 12,000, of the tribe of Gad 12,000, 6of the tribe of Asher 12,000, of the tribe of Naphtali 12,000, of the tribe of Manasseh 12,000, 7of the tribe of Simeon 12,000, of the tribe of Levi 12,000, of the tribe of Issachar 12,000, 8of the tribe of Zebulun 12,000, of the tribe of Joseph 12,000, of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed 12,000.

A Great Multitude from the Nations

9After these things, look, I saw a great multitude that no one was able to count, out of every nation; and from *all* tribes and peoples and languages, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed in long white robes, and *with* palm branches in their hands, 10and they were crying out with a great voice, saying, “Salvation *belongs* to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb.”

11And all the angels were standing around the throne and the elders and the four living creatures, and they fell facedown before the throne and worshiped God, 12saying, “Amen! The blessing, and the glory, and the wisdom, and the thanksgiving, and the honor, and the power, and the might, *be* to our God forever and ever. Amen.”

13And one of the elders answered, saying to me, “These that are clothed in long white robes, who are they, and where did they come from?” 14And I say to him, “My lord,[[1826]](#footnote-1826) you know.” And he said to me, “These are those who come out of the great tribulation, and they washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15Therefore they are before the throne of God, and they serve him day and night in his sanctuary, and he who sits on the throne will spread his tabernacle over them. 16They will hunger no more, nor thirst any more, nor will the sun beat down on them, nor any heat, 17for the Lamb in the middle of the throne *area* will shepherd them and will guide them to springs of living waters, and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.”

Revelation Chapter 8

Seventh Seal and Golden Censer

1And when he opened the seventh seal, there was a silence in heaven for about half an hour. 2And I saw the seven angels that stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them. 3And another angel came and stood over the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given to him much incense, that he should add it to the prayers of all the holy ones on the golden altar that was before the throne. 4And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the holy ones, went up before God out of the angel’s hand. 5And the angel took the censer and he filled it with the fire of the altar and threw it on the earth, and there was thunder, and sounds, and lightning, and an earthquake.

The Trumpets

6And the seven angels that had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to blow them.

7And the first blew his trumpet, and there came hail and fire, mingled with blood, and they were thrown to the earth, and a third of the earth was burned up, and a third of the trees were burned up, and all green grass was burned up.

8And the second angel blew his trumpet, and *something* like a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea, and a third of the sea became blood, 9and a third of the creatures that were in the sea that had soul *life*,[[1827]](#footnote-1827) died, and a third of the ships were destroyed.

10And the third angel blew his trumpet, and a great star, burning like a torch, fell from heaven and it fell on a third of the rivers, and on the springs of the waters, 11and the name of the star is called Wormwood. And a third of the waters became wormwood, and many people died from the waters because they were made bitter.

12And the fourth angel blew his trumpet, and a third of the sun was struck, and a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a third of them were darkened, and the day did not shine for a third of it, and the night in the same way.

13And *then* I looked, and I heard an eagle, flying high overhead, saying with a loud voice, “How terrible! How terrible! How terrible it will be for those who live on the earth, because of the other sounds of the trumpets of the three angels who are about to blow their trumpets.”

Revelation Chapter 9

The Woe Trumpets

1And the fifth angel blew his trumpet, and I saw a star that had fallen from heaven to the earth, and the key to the shaft of the abyss was given to him. 2And he opened the shaft of the abyss, and smoke rose out of the shaft, like the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke from the pit. 3And out of the smoke locusts came onto the earth, and power was given to them, like the scorpions of the earth have power. 4And they were told not to hurt the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, but only those people who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads. 5And they were not given *authority* to kill them, but that they were to be tormented five months, and their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it strikes someone. 6And in those days people will seek death but will not find it, and they will long to die, but death will flee from them.

7And the shapes of the locusts were like horses prepared for war, and on their heads were something like crowns similar to gold, and their faces were like human faces. 8And they had hair like the hair of women, and their teeth were like *the teeth* of lions. 9And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to war. 10And they have tails like scorpions, and stingers, and in their tails is their power to hurt people for five months. 11They have as king over them the angel of the abyss. His name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek *language* he has the name Apollyon.[[1828]](#footnote-1828)

12The first Terror[[1829]](#footnote-1829) is past. Look! There are still two Terrors after this.

13And the sixth angel blew his trumpet, and I heard a voice from the horns of the golden altar that is before God, 14one saying to the sixth angel that had one trumpet, “Loose the four angels that are bound at the great river Euphrates.” 15And the four angels that had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year were released to kill a third of humankind. 16And the number of the armies of the horsemen was twice ten thousand times ten thousand (I heard the number of them). 17And this is how I saw the horses in the vision, and those who sat on them: having breastplates *as* of fire and of hyacinth and of sulfur, and the heads of lions, and out of their mouths comes fire and smoke and sulfur. 18By these three plagues a third of humankind was killed; by the fire and the smoke and the sulfur that came out of their mouths. 19For the power of the horses is in their mouths, and in their tails, for their tails are like serpents, and have heads, and with them they do harm.

20And the rest of humankind, those who were not killed with these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, nor *did they* give up worshiping demons and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of bronze, and of stone, and of wood, which are not able to see, nor hear, nor walk, 21and they did not repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their sexual immorality, nor of their thefts.

Revelation Chapter 10

Angel with Small Scroll; The Seven Thunders

1And I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was on his head, and his face was like the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire, 2and he had in his hand a little scroll that was open. And he set his right foot on the sea, and his left on the earth, 3and he cried with a great voice, like a lion roars, and when he cried, the seven thunders uttered their voices. 4And when the seven thunders uttered *their voices*, I was about to write, but I heard a voice from heaven saying, “Seal up the things that the seven thunders uttered, and do not write them.”

5And the angel that I saw standing on the sea and on the earth lifted up his right hand to heaven, 6and swore by him who lives forever and ever, who created the heavens and the things that are in it, and the earth and the things that are in it, and the sea and the things that are in it, that there will be no more delay, 7but in the days of the sound of the seventh angel, when he is about to blow his trumpet, then will be finished the sacred secret of God, according to the good news that he told to his servants the prophets.

8And the voice that I heard from heaven, *I heard it* again speaking with me, and saying, “Go, take the scroll that is open in the hand of the angel that stands on the sea and on the earth.” 9And I went to the angel, saying to him that he should give me the little scroll. And he said to me, “Take it, and eat it up, and it will make your belly bitter, but in your mouth it will be sweet as honey.” 10And I took the little scroll out of the angel’s hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey, and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter.

11And they said to me, “You must prophesy again over many peoples and nations and languages and kings.”

Revelation Chapter 11

The Two Witnesses

1And there was given to me a measuring rod like a staff, and one said, “Get up and measure the sanctuary of God, and the altar, and *count* those who worship there. 2But the court that is outside the sanctuary leave out, and do not measure it, for it has been given to the Gentiles, and they will tread the holy city under foot for 42 months. 3And I will give *authority* to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth.”

4These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands, standing before the Lord of the earth. 5And if anyone wants to hurt them, fire comes out of their mouth and devours their enemies, and if anyone wants to hurt them, he must be killed this way. 6These have the power to shut the heavens so that it does not rain during the days of their prophecy, and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to strike the earth with every plague, as often as they want to. 7And when they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up out of the abyss will make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them. 8And their dead bodies *will lie* on the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. 9And some from among the peoples and tribes and languages and nations look at their dead bodies for three and a half days, and do not permit their dead bodies to be put in a tomb. 10And those who live on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry, and they will send gifts to one another because these two prophets tormented those who live on the earth.

11And after the three and a half days, the spirit of life from God entered them and they stood on their feet, and great fear fell on those who saw them. 12And they heard a great voice from heaven saying to them, “Come up here.” And they went up into heaven in the cloud, and their enemies watched them. 13And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and 7,000 people, counted by name, were killed in the earthquake, and the rest were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14The second Terror[[1830]](#footnote-1830) is past. Look! The third Terror is coming quickly.

The Seventh Trumpet

15And the seventh angel blew his trumpet, and there were great voices in heaven saying, “The kingdom of the world has become *the kingdom* of our Lord, and of his Christ,[[1831]](#footnote-1831) and he will reign forever and ever.”[[1832]](#footnote-1832)

16And the 24 elders, who sit before God on their thrones, fell facedown and worshiped God, 17saying, “We give you thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, who is and who was, because you have taken your great power, and reigned; 18and the nations were enraged, but your wrath has come, and the time for the dead to be judged, and *the time* to give the rewards to your servants the prophets and to the holy ones and to those who fear your name (*both* the small and the great), and to destroy those who destroy the earth.”

19And the sanctuary of God that is in heaven was opened, and in his sanctuary the ark of his covenant was seen, and there was lightning, and voices, and thunder, and an earthquake, and great hail.

Revelation Chapter 12

The Woman and the Dragon

1And a great sign was seen in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of 12 stars. 2And she was pregnant and crying out, having birth pains and the struggle of giving birth.

3And another sign was seen in heaven, and look, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads seven diadems. 4And his tail dragged away a third of the stars of heaven, and threw them to the earth, and the dragon stands before the woman who is about to give birth, in order that when she gives birth to her child, he can devour *him*. 5And she gave birth to a son, a male, who is about to shepherd all the nations with a rod of iron,[[1833]](#footnote-1833) and her child was caught up to God, and to his throne.

The Dragon Thrown to Earth

6And the woman fled into the desert, where she has a place prepared by God, that there they can nourish her 1,260 days. 7And there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels *went* to fight with the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought *back*, 8and they were not strong enough, nor was a place found for them in heaven any more. 9And the great dragon was thrown down, the old serpent, he who is called the Devil[[1834]](#footnote-1834) and the Adversary,[[1835]](#footnote-1835) the one who is deceiving the whole inhabited world; he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him.

10And I heard a great voice in heaven, saying, “Now the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ[[1836]](#footnote-1836) have come, for the accuser of our brothers and sisters is thrown down, who accuses them before our God day and night. 11And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives—even to death. 12Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who live in them. How terrible it will be for the earth and the sea because the Devil has gone down to you, having great fury, knowing that he has but a short time.”

13And when the dragon saw that he was thrown down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the man *child*. 14And the woman was given the two wings of a great eagle so that she could fly into the desert to her place, where she is to be nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15And the serpent spewed water, like a river, out of his mouth after the woman, so that he could cause her to be carried away by the stream. 16And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth and swallowed up the river that the dragon spewed out of his mouth. 17And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus.

Revelation Chapter 13

The Beast from the Sea

1And he[[1837]](#footnote-1837) stood on the sand of the sea, and I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns, and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and on his heads were blasphemous names. 2And the beast that I saw was like a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion, and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority. 3And *I saw* one of his heads as if it was slain to death, and his mortal wound was healed, and the whole earth was amazed *and followed* after the beast, 4and they worshiped the dragon, because he gave his authority to the beast, and they worshiped the beast, saying, “Who is like the beast? And who is able to war with him?” 5And there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and there was given to him authority to continue 42 months. 6And he opened his mouth to utter blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, *and* those who dwell in heaven. 7And it was given to him to make war with the holy ones, and to overcome them, and there was given to him authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation. 8And all who live on the earth will worship him, *everyone whose* name has not been written in the book of life of the Lamb that has been slain from the foundation of the world.

9If anyone has an ear, he had better listen! 10If anyone *is* *to go* into captivity, into captivity he goes. If anyone *is to be* killed by the sword, *then* by the sword he will be killed. This calls for the endurance and the trust of the holy ones.

The Beast from the Earth

11And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and *yet* he spoke like a dragon. 12And he will exercise all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he will make the earth and those who live on it worship the first beast, whose death-stroke was healed. 13And he will do great signs, so that he will even make fire come down out of heaven to the earth in the sight of people. 14And he will deceive those who live on the earth by the signs that were given him to do in the sight of the beast, telling those who live on the earth to make an image of the beast who had the stroke of the sword and lived. 15And it was granted *to him* to give life to it, *even* to the image to the beast, so that the image of the beast could both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed. 16And he will make everyone, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the slave, be given a mark on their right hand or on their forehead, 17so that no one will be able to buy or to sell unless he has the mark, *which is* the name of the beast or the number of his name.

18This calls for wisdom. Whoever has understanding, let him count the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is 666.

Revelation Chapter 14

The Lamb and the 144,000

1And look, I saw the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with him 144,000, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads. 2And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder. And the voice that I heard *was* as *the voice* of harpers harping with their harps, 3and they sing a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders, and no one was able to learn the song except the 144,000 who had been redeemed from the earth. 4These are those who have not defiled themselves with women, for they are virgins. These *are* those who follow the Lamb wherever he goes. These were redeemed from among humankind as the firstfruits to God and to the Lamb. 5And no lie was found in their mouth; they are without blemish.

The Messages of the Three Angels

6And I saw another angel flying high overhead, having the good news of the age *to come* to proclaim to those who dwell on the earth, and to every nation and tribe and tongue and people, 7and he said with a great voice, “Fear God, and give him glory, for the hour of his judgment is come, and worship him who made the heavens and the earth and sea and springs of water.”

8And another, a second angel, followed, saying, “Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, that has made all the nations drink of the wine of the passion of her sexual immorality.”

9And another angel, a third one, followed them, saying with a great voice, “If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead, or on his hand, 10he also will drink of the wine of the fury of God, which is prepared unmixed in the cup of his wrath, and he will be tormented with fire and sulfur in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb, 11and the smoke of their torment goes up for ages and ages,[[1838]](#footnote-1838) and they have no rest day and night, those who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name.” 12This demands the endurance of the holy ones; those who keep the commandments of God and their trust in Jesus.

13And I heard the voice from heaven saying, “Write, ‘Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.’” “Yes,” says the Spirit, “let them rest from their labors, for their works follow them.”

The Harvest and the Winepress

14And look, I saw a white cloud, and sitting on the cloud *I saw* one like the Son of Man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15And another angel came out of the sanctuary, crying with a great voice to him who sat on the cloud, “Put in your sickle and reap, because the hour to reap is come, because the harvest of the earth is ripe.” 16And he who sat on the cloud swung his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17Another angel came out of the sanctuary that is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18And another angel came out from the altar, he who has power over fire, and he called with a great voice to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, “Put in your sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.” 19And the angel swung his sickle onto the earth, and gathered the vintage of the earth, and threw it into the great winepress of the fury of God.[[1839]](#footnote-1839) 20And the winepress is trodden outside the city, and blood came out from the winepress, even to the bridles of the horses, for as far as 1600 stadia.[[1840]](#footnote-1840)

Revelation Chapter 15

Preparation for Bowl Judgments

1And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous: seven angels having seven plagues, *which are* the last ones, for with them the fury of God is finished. 2And I saw, as it were, a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those coming victorious from the beast, and from his image, and from the number of his name, standing by the sea of glass, having harps of God. 3And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, “Great and marvelous are your works, O Lord God, the Almighty, righteous and true are your ways, you King of the ages. 4Who will not fear *you*, O Lord, and glorify your name? For you only are sacred, for all the nations will come and worship before you, for your righteous acts have been revealed.”

5And after these things, I looked and the sanctuary of the Tent of the Testimony in heaven was opened, 6and out of the sanctuary came the seven angels that had the seven plagues, clothed in linen, clean *and* bright, and girded across their chests with golden sashes. 7And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the fury of God, who lives forever and ever. 8And the sanctuary was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power, and no one was able to enter into the sanctuary until the seven plagues of the seven angels were finished.

Revelation Chapter 16

Bowl Judgments

1And I heard a great voice out of the sanctuary saying to the seven angels, “Go and pour out the seven bowls of the fury of God onto the earth.”

2And the first went, and poured out his bowl onto the earth, and it became ugly and grievous sores on the people who had the mark of the beast, and who worshiped his image.

3And the second poured out his bowl into the sea, and it became blood as of a dead man, and every living soul in the sea died.

4And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and the springs of the water, and they became blood. 5And I heard the angel *in charge* of the waters saying, “Righteous are you, who are and who were, the Devout One, because you have so judged, 6for they poured out the blood of the holy ones and the prophets, and you have given them blood to drink; they deserve it.” 7And I heard the altar saying, “Yes, O Lord God, the Almighty; true and righteous are your judgments.”

8And the fourth poured out his bowl on the sun, and it was given to it to scorch people with fire. 9And people were scorched with great heat, and they blasphemed the name of God who has the power over these plagues, and they did not repent to give him glory.

10And the fifth poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom was darkened, and they gnawed their tongues because of pain, 11and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and they did not repent of their works.

12And the sixth poured out his bowl on the great river, the *river* Euphrates, and its water was dried up to prepare the way for the kings *that* *come* from the east. 13And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as it were frogs, 14for they are spirits, (that is, demons), working signs, *and* they go out to the kings of the whole inhabited world, to gather them together to the war of the great day of God, the Almighty. 15“(Look! I am coming like a thief. Blessed is the one who stays alert and *thus* keeps his clothes, lest he walks naked and they see his shame.)” 16And they gathered them together into the place that is called in Hebrew, Armageddon.[[1841]](#footnote-1841)

17And the seventh poured out his bowl on the air, and a great voice came out of the sanctuary from the throne, saying, “It is done,” 18and there was lightning, and voices, and thunders, and there was a great earthquake, such as there had never been since humankind was on the earth, so great an earthquake, *and* so mighty. 19And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, to give to her the cup of the wine of the fury of his wrath. 20And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21And great hailstones, *every stone* about the weight of a talent,[[1842]](#footnote-1842) came down out of heaven upon people, and people blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, because that plague was exceedingly great.

Revelation Chapter 17

The Woman on the Scarlet Beast

1And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and spoke with me, saying, “Come, I will show you the judgment of the great prostitute that sits on many waters, 2with whom the kings of the earth committed sexual immorality, and those who live on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her sexual immorality.”

3And he carried me away in the spirit into a desert, and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet-colored beast, full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns. 4And the woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand a gold cup full of abominations, even the unclean things of her sexual immorality, 5and on her forehead a name written, SECRET: BABYLON THE GREAT. THE MOTHER OF THE PROSTITUTES AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the holy *ones*, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I was astonished with great astonishment. 7And the angel said to me, “Why did you wonder? I will tell you the sacred secret of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns. 8The beast that you saw was, and is not, and is about to come up out of the abyss, and to go into destruction. And those who live on the earth will wonder, *they* whose names have not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they see the beast, that he was, and is not, and will come. 9Here is the mind that has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits, 10and they are seven kings, the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come, and when he comes, he must remain a little while. 11And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven, and he goes into destruction. 12And the ten horns that you saw are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom, but they will receive authority as kings, with the beast, for one hour. 13These have one mind, and they give their power and authority to the beast. 14These will fight against the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and those who are with him are called and chosen and faithful.”

15And he said to me, “The waters that you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and languages. 16And the ten horns that you saw, and the beast, these will hate the prostitute, and will make her desolate and naked, and will eat her flesh, and will burn her up with fire. 17For God put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God are accomplished. 18And the woman that you saw is the great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth.”

Revelation Chapter 18

The Fall of Babylon

1After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory. 2And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, “Fallen, fallen, is Babylon the great, and has become a dwelling place of demons, and a haunt of every unclean spirit, and a dwelling place for every unclean and hateful bird. 3For by the wine of the passion of her sexual immorality all the nations have fallen, and the kings of the earth committed sexual immorality with her, and the merchants of the earth have become wealthy by the power of her profligate luxuries.”

4And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, “Come out of her, my people, so that you have no fellowship with her sins, and so that you do not receive her plagues, 5for her sins have reached even to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. 6Render to her just as she rendered, and double *to her* the double according to her works. In the cup that she mingled, mingle to her double. 7To whatever extent she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, give her a like measure of torment and mourning, for she says in her heart, ‘I sit *as* a queen, and am not a widow, and will absolutely not see mourning.’ 8Therefore in one day her plagues will come; death, and mourning, and famine, and she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judged her.

9“And the kings of the earth who committed sexual immorality and lived in excessive luxury with her will cry and wail over her when they look at the smoke of her burning, 10standing at a distance because of the fear of her torment, saying, ‘How terrible, how terrible it will be for the great city, Babylon, the strong city! For in one hour your judgment has come.’

11“And the merchants of the earth cry and mourn over her, for no one buys their cargo any more, 12cargo of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all your citron wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel made of the most precious wood, and of bronze, and iron, and marble, 13and cinnamon, and spice, and incense, and perfume, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep, and *cargo* of horses and chariots, and “bodies,” (that is *slaves,* the souls of human beings). 14And the fruit that your soul lusted after has gone away from you, and all the things that were luxurious and sumptuous have perished from you, no more, never, to be found again. 15The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, will stand at a distance because of the fear of her torment, crying and mourning *and* 16saying, ‘How terrible, how terrible it will be for the great city, she who was clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearl! 17For in an hour such great riches are made desolate.’

“And every ship captain, and everyone who sails anywhere, and mariners, and as many as gain their living by sea, stood far off 18and cried out as they looked at the smoke of her burning, saying, ‘What *city* is like the great city?’ 19And they threw dust on their heads, and were crying out, crying and mourning, saying, ‘How terrible, how terrible it will be for the great city, by which all who had their ships in the sea became rich from her wealth! For in one hour she has been made desolate.’ 20Rejoice over her, O heaven, and you holy ones, and you apostles, and you prophets, for God has judged her because of her judgment of you.”

21And a mighty angel took up a stone like a large millstone and threw it into the sea, saying, “Thus with a mighty fall will Babylon, the great city, be thrown down, and will absolutely not be found any more at all. 22And the voice of harpers and minstrels and flute players and trumpeters will absolutely not be heard any more at all in you, and not any craftsman, of whatever craft, will be found any more in you at all, and the sound of a *grain* mill will absolutely not be heard at all any more in you, 23and the light of a lamp will absolutely not shine any more at all in you, and the voice of the groom and of the bride will absolutely not be heard any more in you at all, because your merchants were the great ones of the earth *and* because by your sorcery all the nations were deceived. 24And in her was found the blood of prophets and of holy ones, and of all who have been slain on the earth.”

Revelation Chapter 19

Rejoicing in Heaven

1After these things I heard something like the loud voice of a large multitude in heaven, saying, “Hallelujah![[1843]](#footnote-1843) Salvation, and glory, and power, belong to our God, 2for true and righteous are his judgments, for he has judged the great prostitute, she who corrupted the earth with her sexual immorality, and he has avenged the blood of his servants *shed* by her hand.”

3And a second time they said, “Hallelujah!” And *they said,* “Her smoke goes up for ages and ages.”[[1844]](#footnote-1844) 4And the 24 elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God that sits on the throne, saying, “Amen! Hallelujah!” 5And a voice came out from the throne, saying, “Give praise to our God, all you his servants, you who fear him, the small and the great.”

6And I heard something like the sound of a great multitude, and like the sound of many waters, and like the sound of mighty thunders, saying, “Hallelujah; for the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigns. 7Let’s rejoice and be exceedingly glad, and let’s give the glory to him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and his wife has made herself ready.” 8And it was granted to her to be clothed with fine linen, bright *and* pure, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the holy ones.

9And he said to me, “Write: Blessed are those who are called to the marriage banquet of the Lamb.” And he said to me, “These are true words of God.” 10And I fell down at his feet to worship him. And he said to me, “See that you do not do *it*. I am a fellow servant with you and with your brothers who hold the testimony of Jesus (Worship God!), for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”

The Rider on the White Horse

11And I saw the heavens opened, and behold, a white horse, and he who was sitting on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judges and makes war. 12And his eyes were a flame of fire, and on his head were many diadems, and he has a name written that no one knows but he himself. 13And he was clothed in a robe sprinkled with blood, and his name is called “The Word of God.” 14And the armies that are in heaven followed him on white horses, clothed in fine linen, white *and* clean. 15And out of his mouth came a sharp broadsword, so that with it he can strike down the nations (and he will shepherd them with a rod of iron),[[1845]](#footnote-1845) and he tread the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God, the Almighty. 16And he has on his robe and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly high overhead, “Come *and* be gathered together to the great banquet of God, 18so that you may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of military commanders, and the flesh of the mighty, and the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them, and the flesh of all people, both free and slave, and small and great.”

19And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him who sat on the horse, and against his army. 20And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet who did the signs in his sight, with which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were thrown alive into the lake of fire that burns with sulfur, 21and the rest were killed with the sword of him who sat on the horse, *even the sword* that came out of his mouth, and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

Revelation Chapter 20

The 1,000 Year Messianic Kingdom

1And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the Abyss and a great chain in his hand. 2And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, who is the Devil[[1846]](#footnote-1846) and the Adversary,[[1847]](#footnote-1847) and bound him for 1,000 years, 3and he threw him into the abyss and shut *it* and sealed *it* over him so that he could not deceive the nations any more until the 1,000 years were finished; after that he must be loosed for a short time.

4And I saw thrones, and those seated on them had been given authority to judge. And *I saw* the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus and for the word of God, and such as had not worshiped the beast or his image and had not received the mark on their forehead or on their hand, and they came to life, and reigned with Christ[[1848]](#footnote-1848) 1,000 years; 5this is the first resurrection. The rest of the dead did not come to life until the 1,000 years were finished. 6Blessed and holy is whoever has a part in the first resurrection, over these *people* the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and will reign with him 1,000 years.

The Final War & Satan Defeated

7And when the 1,000 years are finished, the Adversary will be loosed out of his prison 8and will come out to deceive the nations that are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war, the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 9And they went up over the width of the earth and surrounded the camp of the holy ones and the beloved city, and fire came down out of heaven and devoured them. 10And the Devil, who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur, where both the beast and the false prophet *had been thrown*, and they will be tormented day and night for ages and ages.[[1849]](#footnote-1849)

Second Resurrection and White Throne Judgment

11And I saw a great white throne, and him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heavens fled away, and there was no place found for them. 12And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened, and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life, and the dead were judged out of the things that were written in the books, according to their works. 13And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, and death and the grave gave up the dead who were in them, and they were judged, each one, according to their works. 14And death and the grave were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death—the lake of fire. 15And anyone whose name was not found written in the book of life was thrown into the lake of fire.

Revelation Chapter 21

The New Heaven and Earth

1And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and the sea is no more. 2And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. 3And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, “Look! The tabernacle of God is with man, and he will live with them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them, *and be* their God, 4and he will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, nor *will there be* mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more; the former things have passed away.”

5And he who sits on the throne said, “Look! I make all things new.” And he said, “Write, for these words are faithful and true.” 6And he said to me, “It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to the one who thirsts *a drink* from the spring of the water of life freely. 7Whoever overcomes will inherit these things, and I will be his God, and he will be my son. 8But for the cowardly, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and the sexually immoral, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their place *will be* in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death.”

The New Jerusalem

9And one of the seven angels came—one of those who had the seven bowls full with the seven last plagues—and he spoke with me, saying, “Come, I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.” 10And he carried me away in the spirit to a mountain great and high, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, 11having the glory of God, her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal, 12having a wall great and high, having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written on it, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel. 13On the east were three gates, and on the north three gates, and on the south three gates, and on the west three gates. 14And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15And he who spoke with me had a measuring rod of gold to measure the city, and its gates, and its wall. 16And the city is laid out like a square, and the length of it is as great as the width. And he measured the city with the rod—*about* 1,380 miles.[[1850]](#footnote-1850) The length and the width and the height of it are equal. 17And he measured the wall of it, about 200 feet,[[1851]](#footnote-1851) *according to* human measurement, which is *also* the angel’s. 18And the material of its wall was jasper, and the city was pure gold, like pure glass. 19The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with every kind of precious stone. The first foundation was jasper, the second, lapis lazuli, the third, chalcedony, the fourth, emerald, 20the fifth, sardonyx, the sixth, sardius, the seventh, chrysolite, the eighth, beryl, the ninth, topaz, the tenth, chrysoprase, the eleventh, jacinth, the twelfth, amethyst. 21And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, each one of the gates was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass.

22And I did not see a temple in it, because the Lord God, the Almighty, and the Lamb are its temple. 23And the city has no need of the sun, nor of the moon, to shine on it, for the glory of God has illuminated it, and its lamp is the Lamb. 24And the nations will walk in the light of it, and the kings of the earth bring their glory into it. 25And its gates will never ever be shut by day (for there will be no night there), 26and they will bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it, 27and unclean things will never ever enter into it, nor whoever does what is detestable or false, but only those who are written in the Lamb’s book of life.

Revelation Chapter 22

1And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, 2in the middle of the street. And on this side of the river and on that *side* was the tree of life, bearing 12 *manner of* fruit, yielding its fruit every month, and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3And there will be no curse any more, and the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and his servants will serve him 4and they will see his face, and his name *will be* on their foreheads. 5And there will be no more night, and they will not need any light from a lamp, nor light from *the* sun, for the Lord God will give them light, and they will reign forever and ever.

Jesus is Coming

6And he said to me, “These words are faithful and true, and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angels to show to his servants the things that must shortly come to pass.”

7“And Look! I am coming quickly. Blessed is the one who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book.”

8And I, John, am he who heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who showed me these things. 9And he said to me, “See that you do not do *it*. I am a fellow servant with you and with your brothers the prophets, and with those who keep the words of this book. Worship God.”

10And he said to me, “Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near. 11Let the one who is unrighteous be unrighteous still, and let the one who is filthy be filthy still, and let the one who is righteous be righteous still, and let the one who is holy be holy still.”

12“Look! I am coming quickly, and my reward is with me, to render to each one according to his work. 13I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.

14“Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they have the right to the tree of life and can enter into the city through the gates. 15Outside *are* the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the sexually immoral, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and everyone who likes and keeps doing falsehood.

16“I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify to you these things for the congregations. I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright, the morning star.”

17And the Spirit and the bride say, “Come.” And let the one who hears say, “Come.” And let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who wants it take of the water of life as a gift.

18I testify to everyone hearing the words of the prophecy of this book, if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book, 19and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this book.

20He who testifies to these things says, “Yes, I am coming quickly.” Amen. Come, Lord Jesus!

21The grace of the Lord Jesus be with all the holy ones.

1. Or “land” [↑](#footnote-ref-1)
2. Or “appointed times” [↑](#footnote-ref-2)
3. The “you” is plural. [↑](#footnote-ref-3)
4. Or “On” [↑](#footnote-ref-4)
5. Or “mist” [↑](#footnote-ref-5)
6. The Tigris River [↑](#footnote-ref-6)
7. Septuagint is “paradise” [↑](#footnote-ref-7)
8. Or “when” [↑](#footnote-ref-8)
9. Literally, die, yes, die, the Devil quoted God (Gen. 2:17). [↑](#footnote-ref-9)
10. Or “like gods” [↑](#footnote-ref-10)
11. Or “offspring” [↑](#footnote-ref-11)
12. Lit. “a lifting up,” thus “accepted; forgiven” [↑](#footnote-ref-12)
13. Supplied from the LXX and Aramaic [↑](#footnote-ref-13)
14. 450 feet (137 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-14)
15. 75 feet (22.8 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-15)
16. 45 feet (13.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-16)
17. Lit. “seven seven” [↑](#footnote-ref-17)
18. Lit. “seven seven” [↑](#footnote-ref-18)
19. Lit. “face” [↑](#footnote-ref-19)
20. Lit. “went” [↑](#footnote-ref-20)
21. Meaning “surface” [↑](#footnote-ref-21)
22. Lit. “swarm” (cf. Gen. 1:20, 21) [↑](#footnote-ref-22)
23. “Offspring,” “descendants” [↑](#footnote-ref-23)
24. The Hebrew word can also mean “islands.” [↑](#footnote-ref-24)
25. Or “in the face of,” i.e., “in defiance of” [↑](#footnote-ref-25)
26. Lit. “his son’s son” [↑](#footnote-ref-26)
27. Lit. “brother’s son” [↑](#footnote-ref-27)
28. Lit. “soul”; a collective singular for “souls”; people [↑](#footnote-ref-28)
29. Lit. “he,” here referring to Abram [↑](#footnote-ref-29)
30. Perhaps more literally, “threw themselves into them” [↑](#footnote-ref-30)
31. Lit. “on the left hand,” meaning north [↑](#footnote-ref-31)
32. Lit. “walk” or “go,” referring to living life [↑](#footnote-ref-32)
33. Lit. “a son of my house” [↑](#footnote-ref-33)
34. Or “trusted” [↑](#footnote-ref-34)
35. Or “to inherit it” [↑](#footnote-ref-35)
36. Lit. “go to,” an idiom for sexual intercourse [↑](#footnote-ref-36)
37. Traditionally “God Almighty” [↑](#footnote-ref-37)
38. “Abram” means “Exalted father” [↑](#footnote-ref-38)
39. “Abraham” means “Father of a multitude” [↑](#footnote-ref-39)
40. Heb. “nephesh,” “soul” [↑](#footnote-ref-40)
41. About 21 quarts (20 liters) [↑](#footnote-ref-41)
42. Or “small and great” [↑](#footnote-ref-42)
43. Or “burying place” [↑](#footnote-ref-43)
44. Or “ruler exalted by God” [↑](#footnote-ref-44)
45. Roughly ten pounds (4.5 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-45)
46. Lit. “before Mamre” [↑](#footnote-ref-46)
47. Lit. “before Mamre” [↑](#footnote-ref-47)
48. Or “the land of my relatives” [↑](#footnote-ref-48)
49. A shekel was roughly .4 ounces (11.4 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-49)
50. Roughly 4 ounces (113 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-50)
51. Or “bowed down before” [↑](#footnote-ref-51)
52. Lit. “living water” [↑](#footnote-ref-52)
53. Lit. “a bitterness of spirit” [↑](#footnote-ref-53)
54. Or “from” (2x) [↑](#footnote-ref-54)
55. Traditionally “God Almighty” [↑](#footnote-ref-55)
56. Or “frightening” [↑](#footnote-ref-56)
57. “Bethel” means “house of God.” [↑](#footnote-ref-57)
58. Or “In wrestling with God” [↑](#footnote-ref-58)
59. Laban [↑](#footnote-ref-59)
60. Or “by means of” [↑](#footnote-ref-60)
61. Or “birthplace” [↑](#footnote-ref-61)
62. Teraphim were household gods. [↑](#footnote-ref-62)
63. Teraphim were household gods. [↑](#footnote-ref-63)
64. Lit. “from my hand you required it” [↑](#footnote-ref-64)
65. Lit. “sons” [↑](#footnote-ref-65)
66. Lit. “his face” [↑](#footnote-ref-66)
67. Lit. “my face” [↑](#footnote-ref-67)
68. Lit. “lift up my face” [↑](#footnote-ref-68)
69. Lit. “his face” [↑](#footnote-ref-69)
70. Peniel means “face of God.” [↑](#footnote-ref-70)
71. Penuel is also spelled “Peniel.” [↑](#footnote-ref-71)
72. Lit. “fell on his neck” [↑](#footnote-ref-72)
73. Lit. “this camp” [↑](#footnote-ref-73)
74. Lit. “soft” [↑](#footnote-ref-74)
75. Lit. “booths;” Heb. “sukkoth” [↑](#footnote-ref-75)
76. Lit. “peace” [↑](#footnote-ref-76)
77. A qisitah is an unknown unit of money. [↑](#footnote-ref-77)
78. Lit. “to the heart” [↑](#footnote-ref-78)
79. Traditionally “God Almighty” [↑](#footnote-ref-79)
80. Heb. “Tower of the Flock” [↑](#footnote-ref-80)
81. Lit. “Here I am” [↑](#footnote-ref-81)
82. Or “three baskets of white bread” [↑](#footnote-ref-82)
83. Meaning “making forget” [↑](#footnote-ref-83)
84. Lit. “silver” [↑](#footnote-ref-84)
85. Lit. “silver” [↑](#footnote-ref-85)
86. Traditionally “God Almighty” [↑](#footnote-ref-86)
87. Lit. “from before his face” [↑](#footnote-ref-87)
88. Lit. “silver” [↑](#footnote-ref-88)
89. Meaning “Jacob’s direct descendants” [↑](#footnote-ref-89)
90. Lit. “silver” [↑](#footnote-ref-90)
91. LXX reading. The MT reads, “he moved them to the cities” [↑](#footnote-ref-91)
92. Traditionally “God Almighty” [↑](#footnote-ref-92)
93. Lit. “he,” but referring to Joseph [↑](#footnote-ref-93)
94. Lit. “his” referring to Israel [↑](#footnote-ref-94)
95. Lit. “before whose face” [↑](#footnote-ref-95)
96. Following the Peshitta and Targums [↑](#footnote-ref-96)
97. Heb. “Shaddai,” no “El” [↑](#footnote-ref-97)
98. Lit. “mourning of Egypt” [↑](#footnote-ref-98)
99. Lit. “swarmed” [↑](#footnote-ref-99)
100. Or “garrison cities” [↑](#footnote-ref-100)
101. Traditionally “God Almighty” [↑](#footnote-ref-101)
102. the Egyptians [↑](#footnote-ref-102)
103. Lit. “eye” [↑](#footnote-ref-103)
104. Lit. “Reed Sea” [↑](#footnote-ref-104)
105. Lit. “between the [two] evenings” [↑](#footnote-ref-105)
106. Lit. “Reed Sea” [↑](#footnote-ref-106)
107. The text has “he,” but that can be confusing in English. [↑](#footnote-ref-107)
108. Or “breath” [↑](#footnote-ref-108)
109. Or “breath” [↑](#footnote-ref-109)
110. Lit. “rams” [↑](#footnote-ref-110)
111. Lit. “He” [↑](#footnote-ref-111)
112. Lit. “he” [↑](#footnote-ref-112)
113. Lit. “his” [↑](#footnote-ref-113)
114. Lit. “them” [↑](#footnote-ref-114)
115. Lit. “them” referring to Israel [↑](#footnote-ref-115)
116. Heb. is singular, not plural. Meaning “each of you” [↑](#footnote-ref-116)
117. Or “worship them” [↑](#footnote-ref-117)
118. Or “God” [↑](#footnote-ref-118)
119. Lit. “he” [↑](#footnote-ref-119)
120. Roughly 12 ounces (340 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-120)
121. Or, “God” [↑](#footnote-ref-121)
122. Or, “orphan” [↑](#footnote-ref-122)
123. Or, “judges” [↑](#footnote-ref-123)
124. Lit. “you know the soul (or ’life’) of a foreigner” [↑](#footnote-ref-124)
125. Lit. “pilgrimage feast” [↑](#footnote-ref-125)
126. Or “worship their gods” [↑](#footnote-ref-126)
127. I.e, the pagan idols [↑](#footnote-ref-127)
128. Or, “tanned red” [↑](#footnote-ref-128)
129. Lit. “tabernacle” among them. [↑](#footnote-ref-129)
130. Lit. “Dwelling” or “Dwelling Place” [↑](#footnote-ref-130)
131. The “you” is plural [↑](#footnote-ref-131)
132. 45 inches (114 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-132)
133. 27 inches (68.5 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-133)
134. 45 inches (114 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-134)
135. 27 inches (68.5 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-135)
136. 36 inches (91 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-136)
137. 18 inches (46 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-137)
138. 27 inches (68.5 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-138)
139. 75 pounds (34 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-139)
140. 42 feet (12.80 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-140)
141. 6 feet (1.83 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-141)
142. 45 feet (13.72 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-142)
143. 6 feet (1.83 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-143)
144. 15 feet (4.57 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-144)
145. 27 inches (68.58 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-145)
146. 7 1/2 feet (2.29 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-146)
147. 4 1/2 feet (1.83 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-147)
148. 150 feet or 50 yards (45.72 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-148)
149. 150 feet or 50 yards (45.72 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-149)
150. 75 feet (22.8 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-150)
151. 75 feet (22.86 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-151)
152. 22.5 feet (6.86 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-152)
153. 22.5 feet (6.86 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-153)
154. 30 feet, 9.14 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-154)
155. 150 feet, 50 yards, 45.72 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-155)
156. 75 feet, 22.86 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-156)
157. 7.5 feet, 2.29 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-157)
158. Lit. “them” [↑](#footnote-ref-158)
159. Roughly nine inches (23 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-159)
160. Lit. “between the evenings” [↑](#footnote-ref-160)
161. 18 inches (45.7 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-161)
162. 36 inches (91.4 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-162)
163. Roughly .2 ounces (5.5 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-163)
164. Roughly 12.5 pounds (5.8 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-164)
165. Or, “free-flowing myrrh” [↑](#footnote-ref-165)
166. Roughly 6.25 pounds (2.9 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-166)
167. Or “person” [↑](#footnote-ref-167)
168. Lit. “he” [↑](#footnote-ref-168)
169. Or “against” [↑](#footnote-ref-169)
170. Or “worshiped it” [↑](#footnote-ref-170)
171. Lit. “It” [↑](#footnote-ref-171)
172. Lit.“it” [↑](#footnote-ref-172)
173. Lit. “It is” [↑](#footnote-ref-173)
174. Lit. “he” [↑](#footnote-ref-174)
175. Or “worshiped” [↑](#footnote-ref-175)
176. Lit. “he” [↑](#footnote-ref-176)
177. Or, “mountain” [↑](#footnote-ref-177)
178. Or “worshiped” [↑](#footnote-ref-178)
179. Or, “possession” [↑](#footnote-ref-179)
180. Or, “fearful” [↑](#footnote-ref-180)
181. Or “bow down to” [↑](#footnote-ref-181)
182. In Hebrew, the “ten words” [↑](#footnote-ref-182)
183. 42 feet (12.8 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-183)
184. 6 feet (1.8 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-184)
185. 45 feet (13.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-185)
186. 6 feet (1.8 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-186)
187. 15 feet (4.57 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-187)
188. 27 inches (68.5 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-188)
189. 45 inches (114.3 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-189)
190. 27 inches (68.5 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-190)
191. 45 inches (114.3 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-191)
192. 27 inches (68.5 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-192)
193. 36 inches (91.4 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-193)
194. 18 inches (45.7 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-194)
195. 27 inches (68.5 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-195)
196. 18 inches (45.7 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-196)
197. 36 inches (91.4 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-197)
198. 7.5 feet (2.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-198)
199. 4.5 feet (1.4 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-199)
200. Roughly 150 feet (45.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-200)
201. Roughly 75 feet (22.8 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-201)
202. Roughly 22.5 feet (6.8 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-202)
203. Roughly 22.5 feet (6.8 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-203)
204. A total weight of roughly 2,194 lbs (995 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-204)
205. Roughly 3.75 tons (3.4 metric tons) [↑](#footnote-ref-205)
206. Roughly 44 pounds (20 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-206)
207. A talent was roughly 75 pounds (34 kilograms). [↑](#footnote-ref-207)
208. Roughly 5,250 pounds (2381 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-208)
209. Roughly 60 pounds (27 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-209)
210. Roughly nine inches (23 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-210)
211. Lit. “the people of the land” [↑](#footnote-ref-211)
212. Heb. can also mean “curse” [↑](#footnote-ref-212)
213. Lit. “he” [↑](#footnote-ref-213)
214. Or “swarming thing that swarms” [↑](#footnote-ref-214)
215. Lit. “Sows seed” [↑](#footnote-ref-215)
216. Roughly 4-1/2 quarts (4.25 liters) [↑](#footnote-ref-216)
217. Heb. nephesh; soul [↑](#footnote-ref-217)
218. Lit. nephesh for nephesh; soul for soul [↑](#footnote-ref-218)
219. Or “worship it” [↑](#footnote-ref-219)
220. Roughly 1.25 pounds (567 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-220)
221. Roughly 12 ounces (340 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-221)
222. Roughly 8 ounces (227 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-222)
223. Roughly 4 ounces (113 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-223)
224. Roughly 2 ounces (56.5 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-224)
225. Roughly 1.2 ounces (34 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-225)
226. Roughly 6 ounces (170 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-226)
227. Roughly 4 ounces (134 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-227)
228. Roughly 1.25 pounds (567 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-228)
229. Roughly 2 ounces (56.5 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-229)
230. Roughly 34 pounds (15.4 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-230)
231. Roughly 3.25 pounds (1.5 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-231)
232. Roughly 28 ounces (794 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-232)
233. Roughly 60 pounds (27 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-233)
234. Roughly 3 pounds (1.36 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-234)
235. Lit. “his” [↑](#footnote-ref-235)
236. Lit. “him” [↑](#footnote-ref-236)
237. “Hoshea” is better known as “Joshua.” [↑](#footnote-ref-237)
238. Approx. 2 quarts (1.9 liters) [↑](#footnote-ref-238)
239. Approx. 1 quart (1 liter) [↑](#footnote-ref-239)
240. Approx. 1 quart (1 liter) [↑](#footnote-ref-240)
241. Approx. 1 gallon (3.8 liters) [↑](#footnote-ref-241)
242. Approx. 1 1/4 quarts of oil (1.2 liters) [↑](#footnote-ref-242)
243. Approx. 1 1/2 gallons (5.7 liters) [↑](#footnote-ref-243)
244. Approx. 2 quarts (1.9 liters) [↑](#footnote-ref-244)
245. Roughly 2 ounces (56.5 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-245)
246. Or “it is a sin offering” [↑](#footnote-ref-246)
247. Or “shrines” [↑](#footnote-ref-247)
248. Or “the shrines of Baal” [↑](#footnote-ref-248)
249. Lit. “he” [↑](#footnote-ref-249)
250. Lit. “he” [↑](#footnote-ref-250)
251. Lit. “he” [↑](#footnote-ref-251)
252. Lit. “he” [↑](#footnote-ref-252)
253. Or “fail” [↑](#footnote-ref-253)
254. “El” [↑](#footnote-ref-254)
255. “El” [↑](#footnote-ref-255)
256. “Elyon” [↑](#footnote-ref-256)
257. Masoretic text is “corners” [↑](#footnote-ref-257)
258. Masoretic text reads “break, devastate” [↑](#footnote-ref-258)
259. Or “worshiped” [↑](#footnote-ref-259)
260. Approx. a quart (1 liter) [↑](#footnote-ref-260)
261. Or “at your new moons” [↑](#footnote-ref-261)
262. The new moon [↑](#footnote-ref-262)
263. Lit. “souls” [↑](#footnote-ref-263)
264. Roughly 42 pounds (19 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-264)
265. The Sea of Galilee [↑](#footnote-ref-265)
266. 13 1/2 feet long and 6 feet wide (4.1 meters long and 1.8 meters wide) [↑](#footnote-ref-266)
267. The Sea of Galilee [↑](#footnote-ref-267)
268. The Dead Sea [↑](#footnote-ref-268)
269. Or “worship them” [↑](#footnote-ref-269)
270. Or “worship them” [↑](#footnote-ref-270)
271. Or “worship them” [↑](#footnote-ref-271)
272. Or “the wells of the sons of Jaakan” [↑](#footnote-ref-272)
273. Or “worship them” [↑](#footnote-ref-273)
274. Or “worship them” [↑](#footnote-ref-274)
275. Roughly 2.5 pounds (1.13 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-275)
276. Roughly 1.25 pounds (567 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-276)
277. Or “worship” [↑](#footnote-ref-277)
278. Or “worshiped them” [↑](#footnote-ref-278)
279. Or “worship” [↑](#footnote-ref-279)
280. Heb. “sons of Israel” [↑](#footnote-ref-280)
281. Qumran manuscript reading. MT has “O nations, with his people” [↑](#footnote-ref-281)
282. This phrase is from the LXX and the Qumran texts. [↑](#footnote-ref-282)
283. This is Joshua. [↑](#footnote-ref-283)
284. Or “months” [↑](#footnote-ref-284)
285. Or “west” [↑](#footnote-ref-285)
286. Or “shrines” [↑](#footnote-ref-286)
287. Or “inherit” [↑](#footnote-ref-287)
288. About 3,000 feet (914 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-288)
289. Lit. “swords” [↑](#footnote-ref-289)
290. Or “bowed down” [↑](#footnote-ref-290)
291. Roughly 5 pounds (2.26 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-291)
292. Roughly 1.25 pounds (567 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-292)
293. The Sea of Galilee [↑](#footnote-ref-293)
294. The Sea of Galilee [↑](#footnote-ref-294)
295. Or “inherited” [↑](#footnote-ref-295)
296. The Sea of Galilee [↑](#footnote-ref-296)
297. Kiriath-arba means “City of Arba.” [↑](#footnote-ref-297)
298. Or “worship” [↑](#footnote-ref-298)
299. Or “worship” [↑](#footnote-ref-299)
300. A qisitah is an unknown unit of money. [↑](#footnote-ref-300)
301. Or “worshiped” [↑](#footnote-ref-301)
302. A “gomed” is likely just shorter than a cubit. Likely 16 inches (40 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-302)
303. A euphemism for going to the bathroom [↑](#footnote-ref-303)
304. Almost 8 gallons (22 liters) [↑](#footnote-ref-304)
305. Roughly 42.5 pounds (19 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-305)
306. Euphemism for genital area. [↑](#footnote-ref-306)
307. The Masoretic Hebrew text reads “seventh.” [↑](#footnote-ref-307)
308. Or “shouted a war cry” [↑](#footnote-ref-308)
309. Mahaneh-dan means “Camp of Dan.” [↑](#footnote-ref-309)
310. Teraphim were household gods. [↑](#footnote-ref-310)
311. “Naomi” means “pleasant.” [↑](#footnote-ref-311)
312. “Mara” means “bitter.” [↑](#footnote-ref-312)
313. “70” is the reading in the some of the Septuagint manuscripts. The Hebrew reads “70 men and 50,000 men.” [↑](#footnote-ref-313)
314. Roughly 0.1 ounces (2.8 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-314)
315. The LXX has “Barak.” [↑](#footnote-ref-315)
316. Hebrew text reads 30,000 [↑](#footnote-ref-316)
317. Roughly 0.26 ounces (7.4 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-317)
318. Teraphim were household gods. [↑](#footnote-ref-318)
319. Or “worship” [↑](#footnote-ref-319)
320. Roughly 9 feet, 9 inches (3 meters) tall [↑](#footnote-ref-320)
321. About 125 pounds (56.7 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-321)
322. 15 or 16 pounds (6.8 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-322)
323. Teraphim were household gods. [↑](#footnote-ref-323)
324. Heb. “he is a son of death” [↑](#footnote-ref-324)
325. Or “worshiped” [↑](#footnote-ref-325)
326. The bodies [↑](#footnote-ref-326)
327. “Anointed” is the word *mashiach* transliterated as “messiah.” [↑](#footnote-ref-327)
328. Lit. “smell” [↑](#footnote-ref-328)
329. Or “worshiped” [↑](#footnote-ref-329)
330. Lit. “the word of Abner was with the elders of Israel” [↑](#footnote-ref-330)
331. MT reads “before you” but some Heb. MSS read “me” as well as the LXX and Aramaic Peshitta [↑](#footnote-ref-331)
332. A dynasty [↑](#footnote-ref-332)
333. As per some Heb. MSS, LXX, Syraic [↑](#footnote-ref-333)
334. Heb. text reads “my table” [↑](#footnote-ref-334)
335. Called “Shammah” except in this chapter. [↑](#footnote-ref-335)
336. As per the Qumran text [↑](#footnote-ref-336)
337. Last sentence in LXX but not Masoretic text [↑](#footnote-ref-337)
338. Roughly 5 pounds (2.26 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-338)
339. Roughly 7.5 pounds (3.4 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-339)
340. MT reads “was seen” but Ps. 18:10 preserves the original [↑](#footnote-ref-340)
341. Or “faithful” [↑](#footnote-ref-341)
342. As per some Heb. MSS and some LXX MSS. [↑](#footnote-ref-342)
343. Some MSS read “thirty” [↑](#footnote-ref-343)
344. Roughly 1.25 pounds (567 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-344)
345. A cor is about 6 bushels. [↑](#footnote-ref-345)
346. A cor is about 6 bushels. [↑](#footnote-ref-346)
347. The “house” is the Temple. [↑](#footnote-ref-347)
348. About 90 feet (27.4 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-348)
349. About 30 feet (9.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-349)
350. About 45 feet (13.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-350)
351. The “house” is the Temple. [↑](#footnote-ref-351)
352. About 30 feet (9.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-352)
353. About 15 feet (4.6 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-353)
354. MT reads “middle” [↑](#footnote-ref-354)
355. 7.5 feet (2.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-355)
356. 60 feet (18.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-356)
357. 30 feet (9.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-357)
358. 15 feet (4.6 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-358)
359. 7.5 feet (2.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-359)
360. 15 feet (4.6 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-360)
361. 150 feet (45.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-361)
362. 75 feet (23 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-362)
363. 45 feet (13.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-363)
364. “Coping.” The uppermost course of stone in a wall [↑](#footnote-ref-364)
365. 15 feet (4.6 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-365)
366. 12 feet (3.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-366)
367. 27 feet high (8.2 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-367)
368. 18 feet in circumference (5.5 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-368)
369. 7.5 feet (2.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-369)
370. 6 feet (1.8 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-370)
371. 15 feet (4.6 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-371)
372. 7.5 feet (2.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-372)
373. 45 feet (13.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-373)
374. 18 inches (45.7 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-374)
375. About 4 inches (10 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-375)
376. 6 feet (1.82 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-376)
377. 4.5 feet (137.1 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-377)
378. 18 inches (45.7 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-378)
379. 27 inches (68.6 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-379)
380. 27 inches (68.6 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-380)
381. 6 feet (1.8 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-381)
382. His officials and leaders [↑](#footnote-ref-382)
383. Roughly 15 pounds (6.8 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-383)
384. Roughly 15 pounds (6.8 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-384)
385. Roughly 3.75 pounds (1.7 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-385)
386. Likely “grandmother” [↑](#footnote-ref-386)
387. Ahab, king of Israel [↑](#footnote-ref-387)
388. Or “eunuch,” the word can mean either or both [↑](#footnote-ref-388)
389. Lit. “the bread of oppression and the water of oppression” [↑](#footnote-ref-389)
390. Roughly 750 pounds (340 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-390)
391. Roughly 150 pounds (68 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-391)
392. Or “worship” [↑](#footnote-ref-392)
393. Lit. “Aramean” [↑](#footnote-ref-393)
394. About 7 quarts (6.6 liters) [↑](#footnote-ref-394)
395. A shekel was roughly 0.4 ounces (11 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-395)
396. About 14 quarts (13.2 liters) [↑](#footnote-ref-396)
397. A seah is about 7 quarts (6.6 liters) [↑](#footnote-ref-397)
398. About 14 quarts (13.2 liters) [↑](#footnote-ref-398)
399. About 7 quarts (6.6 liters) [↑](#footnote-ref-399)
400. Heb. “Jehoram” [↑](#footnote-ref-400)
401. He is called “Joash” in 2 Chronicles 24 [↑](#footnote-ref-401)
402. Meaning “money” [↑](#footnote-ref-402)
403. Lit. “silver” [↑](#footnote-ref-403)
404. Alt. spelling of “Jehoash” [↑](#footnote-ref-404)
405. Also called “Joash” in this verse [↑](#footnote-ref-405)
406. The shorter rendition of “Jehoash” [↑](#footnote-ref-406)
407. Roughly 600 feet (183 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-407)
408. 75,000 pounds (34,019 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-408)
409. Roughly 1.25 pounds (567 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-409)
410. Masoretic text reads “Syrians” [↑](#footnote-ref-410)
411. Or “things” [↑](#footnote-ref-411)
412. Or “worship them” [↑](#footnote-ref-412)
413. Lit. “fear” [↑](#footnote-ref-413)
414. Called “Merodach-baladan” in Isa. 39:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-414)
415. Lit. “silver” [↑](#footnote-ref-415)
416. Lit. “silver” [↑](#footnote-ref-416)
417. Teraphim were household gods. [↑](#footnote-ref-417)
418. 7,500 pounds (3,401 kilograms) of silver [↑](#footnote-ref-418)
419. 75 pounds (34 kilograms) of gold [↑](#footnote-ref-419)
420. The eighth year of Nebuchadnezzar’s reign [↑](#footnote-ref-420)
421. 27 feet (8.2 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-421)
422. Lit. “the Valley of Craftsmen” [↑](#footnote-ref-422)
423. Samuel is omitted in the Masoretic text but included in some Septuagint texts. [↑](#footnote-ref-423)
424. Apparently the same man as Shomer (v. 32). [↑](#footnote-ref-424)
425. 7.5 feet (2.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-425)
426. Lit. “he,” referring to David [↑](#footnote-ref-426)
427. Lit. “Worthless Ones” [↑](#footnote-ref-427)
428. A dynasty [↑](#footnote-ref-428)
429. It is more likely that the number is 700. Cf. 2 Samuel 10:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-429)
430. Roughly 15 pounds (6.8 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-430)
431. A cor is about 6 bushels (220 liters), thus about 120,000 bushels total [↑](#footnote-ref-431)
432. A bath is about 6 gallons (22 liters), thus about 120,000 gallons total [↑](#footnote-ref-432)
433. About 90 feet (27.4 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-433)
434. About 30 feet (9.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-434)
435. Or 30 feet (9.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-435)
436. 30 feet (9.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-436)
437. Roughly 45,000 pounds (20,411 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-437)
438. Roughly 1.25 pounds (567 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-438)
439. Roughly 30 feet (9.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-439)
440. Roughly 7.5 feet (2.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-440)
441. Roughly 52.5 feet (16 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-441)
442. MT reads “in the Holy of Holies” [↑](#footnote-ref-442)
443. 30 feet (9.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-443)
444. 15 feet (4.6 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-444)
445. 15 feet (4.6 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-445)
446. 7.5 feet (2.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-446)
447. 45 feet (13.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-447)
448. The Hebrew word is related to “speaking” or “word.” [↑](#footnote-ref-448)
449. Or “had given” [↑](#footnote-ref-449)
450. The “you” is plural; 1 Kings 9:6 says “you or your children” [↑](#footnote-ref-450)
451. Roughly 7.5 pounds (3.4 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-451)
452. Lit. “they,” but it refers to Judah [↑](#footnote-ref-452)
453. Or “but” [↑](#footnote-ref-453)
454. Lit. “the bread of oppression and the water of oppression” [↑](#footnote-ref-454)
455. The Masoretic Hebrew text says “dead bodies” [↑](#footnote-ref-455)
456. Lit. “blessing” [↑](#footnote-ref-456)
457. Lit. “strike with a great striking” [↑](#footnote-ref-457)
458. Or “he departed joyless” [↑](#footnote-ref-458)
459. The Hebrew text says 42, but see 2 Kings 8:26. [↑](#footnote-ref-459)
460. This second use is spelled “Joram” in the Hebrew text, a variant spelling of Jehoram. [↑](#footnote-ref-460)
461. Another spelling for Ramoth-gilead [↑](#footnote-ref-461)
462. Called “Ahaziah” in 2 Kings 8-9 (cf. 2 Kings 8:24-26). [↑](#footnote-ref-462)
463. Spelled “Joram” in the Hebrew text [↑](#footnote-ref-463)
464. Or “descendants” [↑](#footnote-ref-464)
465. He is called both Joash and Jehoash in 2 Kings. [↑](#footnote-ref-465)
466. That is, for Joash the king [↑](#footnote-ref-466)
467. Cf. Deut. 24:16 [↑](#footnote-ref-467)
468. Roughly 7,500 pounds (3,400 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-468)
469. Or “worshiped them” [↑](#footnote-ref-469)
470. Roughly 600 feet (183 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-470)
471. The LXX and some Hebrew manuscripts read “David” [↑](#footnote-ref-471)
472. Lit. “name” [↑](#footnote-ref-472)
473. Roughly 7,500 pounds (3,402 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-473)
474. A cor is roughly 6 bushels. [↑](#footnote-ref-474)
475. Or “as often” [↑](#footnote-ref-475)
476. Meaning “Yahweh’s” [↑](#footnote-ref-476)
477. Heb. “guided them on every side” [↑](#footnote-ref-477)
478. Lit. “he” referring to Yahweh [↑](#footnote-ref-478)
479. Lit. “upon him” [↑](#footnote-ref-479)
480. Lit. “he” but it refers to Yahweh [↑](#footnote-ref-480)
481. The Masoretic text can read a personal name, Hozai. [↑](#footnote-ref-481)
482. Lit. “silver” [↑](#footnote-ref-482)
483. Lit. “the sons of the people” [↑](#footnote-ref-483)
484. Lit. “from their hand” [↑](#footnote-ref-484)
485. Lit. “he,” referring to Pharaoh Neco [↑](#footnote-ref-485)
486. Different spelling of Jehoahaz [↑](#footnote-ref-486)
487. The High Priest; spelled “Joshua” in Zech. 3:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-487)
488. 90 feet (27.4 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-488)
489. About 500 yards (457 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-489)
490. Roughly a pound (453.5 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-490)
491. I.e., their officials [↑](#footnote-ref-491)
492. Spelled Geshem in v. 2 [↑](#footnote-ref-492)
493. The High Priest; spelled “Joshua” in Zech. 3:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-493)
494. Lit. “Reed Sea” [↑](#footnote-ref-494)
495. Roughly 0.13 ounces (3.7 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-495)
496. “Ai” is spelled “Aia” in the Hebrew text. [↑](#footnote-ref-496)
497. Lit. “them” [↑](#footnote-ref-497)
498. Lit. “brothers” [↑](#footnote-ref-498)
499. Lit. “in it” [↑](#footnote-ref-499)
500. Here “servants” are royal officials. [↑](#footnote-ref-500)
501. 75 feet (22.8 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-501)
502. Or “thoughts” [↑](#footnote-ref-502)
503. Or “receive” [↑](#footnote-ref-503)
504. “Dig” is used idiomatically for “search.” [↑](#footnote-ref-504)
505. Traditionally “the Almighty” [↑](#footnote-ref-505)
506. Lit. “hides itself” [↑](#footnote-ref-506)
507. Or “until he fulfills” [↑](#footnote-ref-507)
508. The Hebrew is “Abaddon,” meaning “Destruction.” [↑](#footnote-ref-508)
509. Traditionally “the Almighty” [↑](#footnote-ref-509)
510. A qisitah is an unknown unit of money. [↑](#footnote-ref-510)
511. Or “his Messiah” [↑](#footnote-ref-511)
512. Or “faithful” [↑](#footnote-ref-512)
513. Or “worship” [↑](#footnote-ref-513)
514. “blood” is being put for death [↑](#footnote-ref-514)
515. Concerning the apparent contradiction in the title of this Psalm, see the commentary on verse 1. [↑](#footnote-ref-515)
516. Or “Almighty” [↑](#footnote-ref-516)
517. Or “A mighty mountain” [↑](#footnote-ref-517)
518. Or “it is good for me to draw near to God” [↑](#footnote-ref-518)
519. Or “worship” [↑](#footnote-ref-519)
520. Or “worship you” [↑](#footnote-ref-520)
521. Lit. “worthless things” [↑](#footnote-ref-521)
522. Or “worship him” [↑](#footnote-ref-522)
523. Or “worshiped” [↑](#footnote-ref-523)
524. Or “precious,” “weighty.” [↑](#footnote-ref-524)
525. The Hebrew is unclear; the REV more closely follows the LXX. [↑](#footnote-ref-525)
526. Or “discipline” [↑](#footnote-ref-526)
527. Lit. “for blood” [↑](#footnote-ref-527)
528. Or “good repute” [↑](#footnote-ref-528)
529. Lit. “navel” [↑](#footnote-ref-529)
530. Or “he lifts up fools to shame” [↑](#footnote-ref-530)
531. Or “The beginning of wisdom is: get Wisdom” [↑](#footnote-ref-531)
532. Or “Make level” [↑](#footnote-ref-532)
533. Or “wander” [↑](#footnote-ref-533)
534. Or “vigor, vitality” [↑](#footnote-ref-534)
535. Lit. “roads” [↑](#footnote-ref-535)
536. Lit. “shaken hands” [↑](#footnote-ref-536)
537. Lit. “Sacrifices of peace offerings are before me” [↑](#footnote-ref-537)
538. Lit. “road,” referring to his acts of creation. [↑](#footnote-ref-538)
539. Lit. “his mouth” [↑](#footnote-ref-539)
540. Refers to Wisdom, who is speaking. [↑](#footnote-ref-540)
541. Lit. “his soul” [↑](#footnote-ref-541)
542. Refers to the wicked people themselves [↑](#footnote-ref-542)
543. Lit. “eats” [↑](#footnote-ref-543)
544. Lit. “soul,” referring to the activities of the mind, including desire. [↑](#footnote-ref-544)
545. Or “rejoices” [↑](#footnote-ref-545)
546. Lit. “from nothing” [↑](#footnote-ref-546)
547. Lit. “by hand” [↑](#footnote-ref-547)
548. Lit. “wise ones of women” [↑](#footnote-ref-548)
549. Or “guilt” [↑](#footnote-ref-549)
550. Or “acceptance” [↑](#footnote-ref-550)
551. Or “paid back” [↑](#footnote-ref-551)
552. Or “hasty of spirit” [↑](#footnote-ref-552)
553. LXX reads “blamelessness,” MT reads “death” [↑](#footnote-ref-553)
554. Lit. “heart,” but here referring to the activity of the mind, thus, good sense. [↑](#footnote-ref-554)
555. Lit. “light of the eyes” [↑](#footnote-ref-555)
556. Lit. “heart” [↑](#footnote-ref-556)
557. Lit. “roads” [↑](#footnote-ref-557)
558. Lit. “spirits,” but here referring to the activities of the mind, including thoughts, emotions, attitudes, and motives. [↑](#footnote-ref-558)
559. Lit. “are his work” [↑](#footnote-ref-559)
560. Or “to” [↑](#footnote-ref-560)
561. “His road” refers to his way of life. [↑](#footnote-ref-561)
562. Lit. “soul” [↑](#footnote-ref-562)
563. Or “slanderer” [↑](#footnote-ref-563)
564. Or “cruel angel” The Hebrew word can refer to human messengers, angels, or demons. [↑](#footnote-ref-564)
565. Lit. “is turning his tongue” [↑](#footnote-ref-565)
566. Lit. “a bribe from the bosom,” i.e., the fold in the garment. [↑](#footnote-ref-566)
567. Or “vexation” [↑](#footnote-ref-567)
568. A synecdoche for “punishment” in general. [↑](#footnote-ref-568)
569. Lit. “knows knowledge” [↑](#footnote-ref-569)
570. Or “slanderer” [↑](#footnote-ref-570)
571. MT reads “fool,” other Hebrew MSS read “rich” [↑](#footnote-ref-571)
572. Lit. “face” [↑](#footnote-ref-572)
573. Or “a noble” [↑](#footnote-ref-573)
574. Or “they are not [there],” or “they are of no [help]” [↑](#footnote-ref-574)
575. Lit. “soul,” here put for an individual person. [↑](#footnote-ref-575)
576. Lit. “soul,” here put for a person’s life. [↑](#footnote-ref-576)
577. Lit. “lift up your soul” [↑](#footnote-ref-577)
578. Or “What is desired from a person” [↑](#footnote-ref-578)
579. Lit. “witness of Belial” [↑](#footnote-ref-579)
580. Or “begs” [↑](#footnote-ref-580)
581. Or “truth” [↑](#footnote-ref-581)
582. Or “honor” [↑](#footnote-ref-582)
583. Or “soul” [↑](#footnote-ref-583)
584. Lit. “your soul” [↑](#footnote-ref-584)
585. Or “what” [↑](#footnote-ref-585)
586. Or “be wise enough to cease” [↑](#footnote-ref-586)
587. Lit. “man with an evil eye” [↑](#footnote-ref-587)
588. Lit. “kidneys” [↑](#footnote-ref-588)
589. Or “have contempt for,” “count as insignificant,” “despise” [↑](#footnote-ref-589)
590. Lit. “it will be a delight” [↑](#footnote-ref-590)
591. Or perhaps “apricots” [↑](#footnote-ref-591)
592. Or “in the appropriate way” [↑](#footnote-ref-592)
593. Or “the ones over him” [↑](#footnote-ref-593)
594. LXX reads “wound,” MT reads “lye/soda” [↑](#footnote-ref-594)
595. LXX reads “smooth,” MT reads “burning” [↑](#footnote-ref-595)
596. Or “a friend” [↑](#footnote-ref-596)
597. Or “an enemy” [↑](#footnote-ref-597)
598. Referring to “self-counsel” [↑](#footnote-ref-598)
599. Lit. “hide her...hide the wind” [↑](#footnote-ref-599)
600. Or “tends” [↑](#footnote-ref-600)
601. Or “cares for” [↑](#footnote-ref-601)
602. Lit. “rejoice” [↑](#footnote-ref-602)
603. Or “helpless” [↑](#footnote-ref-603)
604. Lit. “a life” [↑](#footnote-ref-604)
605. Lit. “to the pit” [↑](#footnote-ref-605)
606. Lit. “man with an evil eye” [↑](#footnote-ref-606)
607. Or “and they [the wicked] seek the life of the upright” [↑](#footnote-ref-607)
608. Or “instruction” [↑](#footnote-ref-608)
609. Or “honor” [↑](#footnote-ref-609)
610. Lit. “hears an oath,” but the Hebrew can also mean “curse.” [↑](#footnote-ref-610)
611. Lit. “set on high,” and can also mean “exalted.” [↑](#footnote-ref-611)
612. Or “has contempt for” [↑](#footnote-ref-612)
613. Or “A woman of virtue/strength” [↑](#footnote-ref-613)
614. Or “portions” of food [↑](#footnote-ref-614)
615. The Hebrew includes the meanings of “pointless” and “temporary” [↑](#footnote-ref-615)
616. Or “former people...those people” [↑](#footnote-ref-616)
617. Septuagint is “paradises” [↑](#footnote-ref-617)
618. Referring to the life force in the person or animal, also called “soul.” [↑](#footnote-ref-618)
619. Lit. “in his hand” [↑](#footnote-ref-619)
620. Lit. “Adam” [↑](#footnote-ref-620)
621. Lit. “shadow” or “shade,” a defense from the heat of the sun [↑](#footnote-ref-621)
622. Or “wind” [↑](#footnote-ref-622)
623. Idiom: of noble character [↑](#footnote-ref-623)
624. Roughly 25 pounds (11.3 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-624)
625. Or “forgive them” [↑](#footnote-ref-625)
626. The last phrase is from a Qumran scroll of Isaiah. [↑](#footnote-ref-626)
627. The name means “A remnant will return.” [↑](#footnote-ref-627)
628. Roughly 25 pounds (11.3 kilograms) [↑](#footnote-ref-628)
629. Lit. “the stylus of a man” [↑](#footnote-ref-629)
630. Likely meaning “Haste to the spoil; hurry to the prey” [↑](#footnote-ref-630)
631. MT is “I will call” but other ancient texts are call. [↑](#footnote-ref-631)
632. The Hebrew is “Immanuel” [↑](#footnote-ref-632)
633. Quoted in Hebrews 2:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-633)
634. Latin is “Via Maris” [↑](#footnote-ref-634)
635. Lit. “has been born” [↑](#footnote-ref-635)
636. The text reads “Aiath,” the feminine form of “Ai” [↑](#footnote-ref-636)
637. “God” is “El” here. [↑](#footnote-ref-637)
638. Or “in the far north” [↑](#footnote-ref-638)
639. The Hebrew word refers to both islands and coastlands [↑](#footnote-ref-639)
640. Or “islands” [↑](#footnote-ref-640)
641. the Hebrew can also refer to the coastlands [↑](#footnote-ref-641)
642. Or “bows down to it” [↑](#footnote-ref-642)
643. “Light” is supplied from the Dead Sea Scrolls and LXX. [↑](#footnote-ref-643)
644. Septuagint, Syriac, and Targum [↑](#footnote-ref-644)
645. “Worm” meaning “maggot” [↑](#footnote-ref-645)
646. The leaders [↑](#footnote-ref-646)
647. Literally, “Shihor,” likely a branch of the Nile. [↑](#footnote-ref-647)
648. “The River” is the Euphrates. [↑](#footnote-ref-648)
649. Lit. “a Soreq vine.” A high quality red grape vine [↑](#footnote-ref-649)
650. Lit. “Faithful” [↑](#footnote-ref-650)
651. Hebrew word means both “husband” and “master.” Likely “husband” is the meaning here. [↑](#footnote-ref-651)
652. The Shameful Thing is the god Baal. [↑](#footnote-ref-652)
653. Lit. “they” [↑](#footnote-ref-653)
654. Likely, “Fruitful All Around” or “Joy All Around” [↑](#footnote-ref-654)
655. Lit. “Terror on Every Side” [↑](#footnote-ref-655)
656. Or “his,” referring to Israel [↑](#footnote-ref-656)
657. Lit. “the city to Yahweh,” a common phrase to express ownership. [↑](#footnote-ref-657)
658. Roughly 6.8 ounces (193 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-658)
659. Also called Jehoiachin and Jeconiah [↑](#footnote-ref-659)
660. Lit. “made this soul/breath” [↑](#footnote-ref-660)
661. Merathaim means “Double Rebellion,” referring to Babylon. [↑](#footnote-ref-661)
662. Pekod means “Punishment,” referring to Babylon. [↑](#footnote-ref-662)
663. Lit. “her head” [↑](#footnote-ref-663)
664. Lit. the “pursuer” [↑](#footnote-ref-664)
665. Lit. “to refresh soul” [↑](#footnote-ref-665)
666. Lit. “liver” [↑](#footnote-ref-666)
667. Lit. “daughter” [↑](#footnote-ref-667)
668. Lit. “his,” referring to God. [↑](#footnote-ref-668)
669. Lit. “roads” [↑](#footnote-ref-669)
670. Lit. “his” referring to God [↑](#footnote-ref-670)
671. Or “Nazirites” [↑](#footnote-ref-671)
672. Or “presence” [↑](#footnote-ref-672)
673. Lit. “lift up the face” [↑](#footnote-ref-673)
674. Lit. “upon” our necks [↑](#footnote-ref-674)
675. Or “punishment” [↑](#footnote-ref-675)
676. Roughly 8 ounces (226.8 grams) [↑](#footnote-ref-676)
677. Or “valley” [↑](#footnote-ref-677)
678. Traditionally “God Almighty” [↑](#footnote-ref-678)
679. Lit. “rams” [↑](#footnote-ref-679)
680. LXX. The Masoretic text reads, “has withdrawn his hand from the poor,” which does not fit the context. [↑](#footnote-ref-680)
681. Heb. “in your blood” [↑](#footnote-ref-681)
682. Lit. “them” [↑](#footnote-ref-682)
683. From the Syriac and Latin [↑](#footnote-ref-683)
684. Lit. “them” [↑](#footnote-ref-684)
685. Lit. “Worthless Ones” [↑](#footnote-ref-685)
686. Or “of the heavens” [↑](#footnote-ref-686)
687. Lit. “have cut him off,” a prophetic perfect [↑](#footnote-ref-687)
688. The “house” is the Temple. [↑](#footnote-ref-688)
689. 10.5 feet (3.2 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-689)
690. 10.5 feet (3.2 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-690)
691. 10.5 feet (3.2 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-691)
692. 8.75 feet (2.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-692)
693. 14 feet (4.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-693)
694. 3.5 feet (1.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-694)
695. 17.5 feet (5.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-695)
696. 22.75 feet (6.9 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-696)
697. 21 inches (53 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-697)
698. 10.5 feet (3.2 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-698)
699. 43.75 feet (13.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-699)
700. 105 feet (32 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-700)
701. 87.5 feet (26.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-701)
702. 175 feet (53.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-702)
703. 87.5 feet (26.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-703)
704. 43.75 feet (13.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-704)
705. 175 feet (53.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-705)
706. 87.5 feet (26.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-706)
707. 43.75 feet (13.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-707)
708. Meaning “in front of the worshipers” [↑](#footnote-ref-708)
709. 175 feet (53.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-709)
710. 87.5 feet (26.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-710)
711. 43.75 feet (13.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-711)
712. 43.75 feet (13.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-712)
713. 8.75 feet (2.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-713)
714. 87.5 feet (26.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-714)
715. 43.75 feet (13.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-715)
716. 87.5 feet (26.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-716)
717. 43.75 feet (13.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-717)
718. 31.5 inches (80 centimeters) square [↑](#footnote-ref-718)
719. 21 inches (53.3 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-719)
720. About 3 inches (7.6 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-720)
721. 175 feet (53.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-721)
722. 8.75 feet (2.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-722)
723. 24.5 feet (7.5 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-723)
724. 5.25 feet (1.6 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-724)
725. 35 feet (10.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-725)
726. 21 feet (6.4 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-726)
727. 10.5 feet (3.2 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-727)
728. 17.5 feet (5.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-728)
729. 8.75 feet (2.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-729)
730. 70 feet (21.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-730)
731. 35 feet (10.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-731)
732. 3.5 feet (1.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-732)
733. 10.5 feet (3.2 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-733)
734. 12.25 feet (3.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-734)
735. 35 feet (10.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-735)
736. 10.5 feet (3.2 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-736)
737. 7 feet (2.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-737)
738. 10.5 feet (3.2 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-738)
739. 35 feet (10.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-739)
740. 8.75 feet (2.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-740)
741. 122.5 feet (37.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-741)
742. 8.75 feet (2.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-742)
743. 90 feet (27.4 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-743)
744. 175 feet (53.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-744)
745. 5.25 feet (1.6 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-745)
746. 3.5 feet (1.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-746)
747. 175 feet (53.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-747)
748. 87.5 feet (26.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-748)
749. 17.5 feet (5.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-749)
750. 175 feet (53.3 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-750)
751. 87.5 feet (26.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-751)
752. As per the LXX [↑](#footnote-ref-752)
753. About 285 yards (260 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-753)
754. About 875 feet (266 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-754)
755. The MT reads “I” but some ancient MSS read “he.” [↑](#footnote-ref-755)
756. The “long cubit” is about 21 inches (53.5 centimeters). [↑](#footnote-ref-756)
757. 3.5 feet (1.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-757)
758. 21 inches (53.5 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-758)
759. 7 feet (2.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-759)
760. 7 feet (2.1 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-760)
761. 21 feet (6.4 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-761)
762. 24.5 feet (7.5 meters) square [↑](#footnote-ref-762)
763. 10.5 inches (26.7 centimeters) [↑](#footnote-ref-763)
764. Roughly 285 yards (260 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-764)
765. Roughly 28.5 yards (26 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-765)
766. A shekel is roughly 0.4 ounces (11.3 grams). [↑](#footnote-ref-766)
767. 1,000 cubits is about 1/3 of a mile (1/2 a kilometer). [↑](#footnote-ref-767)
768. 8.12 miles (13.06 kilometers) from north to south [↑](#footnote-ref-768)
769. “length” is east to west; roughly 8.12 miles (13.06 kilometers) [↑](#footnote-ref-769)
770. Roughly 3.25 miles (5.23 kilometers) north to south [↑](#footnote-ref-770)
771. Roughly 8.12 miles (13.06 kilometers) [↑](#footnote-ref-771)
772. Roughly 3.25 mile (5.23 kilometers) [↑](#footnote-ref-772)
773. Roughly 1.62 miles (2.6 kilometers) from north to south [↑](#footnote-ref-773)
774. Roughly 8.12 miles (13.06 kilometers) [↑](#footnote-ref-774)
775. Roughly 1.46 miles (2.34 kilometers) [↑](#footnote-ref-775)
776. Roughly 429 feet (130.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-776)
777. Roughly 3.25 miles (5.23 kilometers) [↑](#footnote-ref-777)
778. A square of roughly 8.12 miles (13.06 kilometers) on each side [↑](#footnote-ref-778)
779. Just under 1.5 miles (2.35 kilometers) [↑](#footnote-ref-779)
780. 90 feet (27.5 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-780)
781. 9 feet (2.7 meters) [↑](#footnote-ref-781)
782. “a son of a god” was a common term for an angel (see v. 28) [↑](#footnote-ref-782)
783. Or “the Messiah” [↑](#footnote-ref-783)
784. Lit. Hiddekel [↑](#footnote-ref-784)
785. This verse should be the last verse of Daniel 10, not the first verse of Daniel 11. [↑](#footnote-ref-785)
786. Here, referring to God’s sowing [↑](#footnote-ref-786)
787. Teraphim were household gods. [↑](#footnote-ref-787)
788. Or “sin” [↑](#footnote-ref-788)
789. “Shame” here is used as a circumlocution for the idol at Baal-peor and the practices associated with it. [↑](#footnote-ref-789)
790. Jehoshaphat means “Yahweh judges.” [↑](#footnote-ref-790)
791. Meaning “the Temple” [↑](#footnote-ref-791)
792. Wormwood was used figuratively for bitterness. [↑](#footnote-ref-792)
793. Lit. “destroy destroy” [↑](#footnote-ref-793)
794. Heb. text uses the past tense for effect [↑](#footnote-ref-794)
795. Heb. “Tower of the Flock” [↑](#footnote-ref-795)
796. Or “worship” [↑](#footnote-ref-796)
797. Lit. “house” [↑](#footnote-ref-797)
798. Teraphim were household gods. [↑](#footnote-ref-798)
799. Or “bow down to” [↑](#footnote-ref-799)
800. a scroll [↑](#footnote-ref-800)
801. Lit. “scroll” [↑](#footnote-ref-801)
802. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-802)
803. Lit. “man/male” [↑](#footnote-ref-803)
804. Or “by” [↑](#footnote-ref-804)
805. From Isa. 7:14 [↑](#footnote-ref-805)
806. “Homage” refers to bowing down before someone to show great respect and high regard for the superiority of the individual. [↑](#footnote-ref-806)
807. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. Israel was “the People” of God. [↑](#footnote-ref-807)
808. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-808)
809. From Micah 5:2 [↑](#footnote-ref-809)
810. “Homage” refers to bowing down before someone to show great respect and high regard for the superiority of the individual. [↑](#footnote-ref-810)
811. “Homage” refers to bowing down before someone to show great respect and high regard for the superiority of the individual. [↑](#footnote-ref-811)
812. From Hosea 11:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-812)
813. From Jer. 31:15 [↑](#footnote-ref-813)
814. Lit. “came to his end” [↑](#footnote-ref-814)
815. From Isa. 40:3 [↑](#footnote-ref-815)
816. A winnowing fork is used to separate the chaff from the grain; it is like a pitchfork but with wide wooden blades. [↑](#footnote-ref-816)
817. Lit. “went up” [↑](#footnote-ref-817)
818. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-818)
819. “Man” refers to humankind. [↑](#footnote-ref-819)
820. From Deut. 8:3 [↑](#footnote-ref-820)
821. From Ps. 91:11-12 [↑](#footnote-ref-821)
822. From Deut. 6:16 [↑](#footnote-ref-822)
823. From Deut. 6:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-823)
824. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-824)
825. Refers to the great road from Egypt to Damascus and beyond called the *Via Maris*. [↑](#footnote-ref-825)
826. From Isa. 9:1-2 [↑](#footnote-ref-826)
827. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-827)
828. From Ps. 37:11 [↑](#footnote-ref-828)
829. Lit. “sons,” here referring to both sons and daughters [↑](#footnote-ref-829)
830. Lit. “one iota or one serif.” An *iota* is the smallest letter of the Greek alphabet, and a serif is the smallest stroke of a letter. [↑](#footnote-ref-830)
831. From Exod. 20:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-831)
832. Not a direct quote, but summarizes the thought from Exod. 21:12; Num. 35:12-19; Lev. 24:17; Deut. 17:8-13 [↑](#footnote-ref-832)
833. Lit. “raca,” an Aramaic insult conveying contempt and a demeaning attitude toward others. [↑](#footnote-ref-833)
834. A Roman coin worth 1/64 of a denarius, and thus 1/64 of a day’s wage for a laborer. [↑](#footnote-ref-834)
835. From Exod. 20:14 [↑](#footnote-ref-835)
836. Or “to fall *into sin*” [↑](#footnote-ref-836)
837. From Deut. 24:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-837)
838. From Lev. 19:12; Num. 30:2 [↑](#footnote-ref-838)
839. From Exod. 21:24; Lev. 24:20; Deut. 19:21 [↑](#footnote-ref-839)
840. Greek is *chitōn*, a long garment worn next to the skin usually under outer clothing. [↑](#footnote-ref-840)
841. From Lev. 19:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-841)
842. Lit. “sons,” here referring to both sons and daughters [↑](#footnote-ref-842)
843. Lit. “they disfigure their faces” [↑](#footnote-ref-843)
844. Lit. “single” [↑](#footnote-ref-844)
845. Lit. “evil” [↑](#footnote-ref-845)
846. Lit. “lords,” the Greek is *kurios*. [↑](#footnote-ref-846)
847. Lit. “heaven” [↑](#footnote-ref-847)
848. Lit. “brother’s,” also in vv. 4-5 [↑](#footnote-ref-848)
849. Traditionally “leper,” but the Greek *lepros* can refer to many skin diseases. [↑](#footnote-ref-849)
850. From Isa. 53:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-850)
851. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-851)
852. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-852)
853. From Hosea 6:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-853)
854. Lit. “sons of the bridechamber” [↑](#footnote-ref-854)
855. Traditionally “leper,” but the Greek *lepros* can refer to many skin diseases. [↑](#footnote-ref-855)
856. Greek is *chitōn*, a long garment worn next to the skin usually under outer clothing. [↑](#footnote-ref-856)
857. Lit. “lord” [↑](#footnote-ref-857)
858. The assarion was worth 1/16 of a drachma (or denarius), which was a day’s wage for a laborer. [↑](#footnote-ref-858)
859. From Micah 7:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-859)
860. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-860)
861. Traditionally “leper,” but the Greek *lepros* can refer to many skin diseases. [↑](#footnote-ref-861)
862. Lit. “before your face” [↑](#footnote-ref-862)
863. From Mal. 3:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-863)
864. Or “easy to bear” [↑](#footnote-ref-864)
865. From Hosea 6:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-865)
866. Lit. “him,” here referring to Jesus. [↑](#footnote-ref-866)
867. From Isa. 42:1-4 [↑](#footnote-ref-867)
868. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-868)
869. From Jonah 1:17 [↑](#footnote-ref-869)
870. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-870)
871. Lit. “grown fat” [↑](#footnote-ref-871)
872. From Isa. 6:9-10 [↑](#footnote-ref-872)
873. Lit. “darnel.” Darnel is a plant that looks similar to wheat until mature, and can be poisonous. [↑](#footnote-ref-873)
874. Or. “birds of heaven” [↑](#footnote-ref-874)
875. The Greek reads three satons, and one saton was about 3 gallons (11.4 liters). [↑](#footnote-ref-875)
876. From Ps. 78:2 [↑](#footnote-ref-876)
877. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-877)
878. Between 3 and 6 a.m. In NT times, the day was divided into 12 hours (John 11:9) and the night into 4 watches: 1st: 6-9 p.m.; 2nd: 9 p.m.-midnight; 3rd: midnight-3 a.m.; 4th: 3-6 a.m. (Mark 13:35). [↑](#footnote-ref-878)
879. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-879)
880. From Exod. 20:12; Deut. 5:16 [↑](#footnote-ref-880)
881. From Exod. 21:17 [↑](#footnote-ref-881)
882. From Isa. 29:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-882)
883. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-883)
884. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-884)
885. In Matt. 16:25-28, “life” is the Greek word *psuchē*, “soul,” but in this context it means “life.” [↑](#footnote-ref-885)
886. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-886)
887. Lit. “millstone of a donkey,” referring to a millstone turned by a donkey that weighed several hundred pounds (or several hundred kilograms). [↑](#footnote-ref-887)
888. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-888)
889. From Deut. 19:15 [↑](#footnote-ref-889)
890. A talent was worth 6,000 denarii (a denarius was worth a day’s wage). [↑](#footnote-ref-890)
891. A denarius was a coin that was one day’s wage for a laborer. [↑](#footnote-ref-891)
892. From Gen. 2:24 [↑](#footnote-ref-892)
893. Alluding to Deut. 24:1-4 [↑](#footnote-ref-893)
894. From Exod. 20:12-16; Lev. 19:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-894)
895. A denarius was a coin that was one day’s wage for a laborer. [↑](#footnote-ref-895)
896. At the time of Christ the day was divided into 12 hours starting at roughly 6 a.m. Thus the third hour was about 9 a.m., the sixth hour was noon, the ninth hour was 3 p.m., and the eleventh hour was about 5 p.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-896)
897. “Drink the cup” was a common idiom meaning to experience, whether that experience was good or bad. [↑](#footnote-ref-897)
898. From Isa. 62:11; Zech. 9:9 [↑](#footnote-ref-898)
899. “Hosanna” originally meant “Save” or “Save now,” but by NT times it was used liturgically as an expression of praise. [↑](#footnote-ref-899)
900. From Ps. 118:26 [↑](#footnote-ref-900)
901. From Isa. 56:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-901)
902. From Jer. 7:11 [↑](#footnote-ref-902)
903. From Ps. 8:2 [↑](#footnote-ref-903)
904. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers just to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-904)
905. Lit. “lord” [↑](#footnote-ref-905)
906. From Ps. 118:22-23 [↑](#footnote-ref-906)
907. Lit. “look at the face of people” [↑](#footnote-ref-907)
908. A denarius was a coin that was one day’s wage for a laborer. [↑](#footnote-ref-908)
909. From Deut. 25:5 [↑](#footnote-ref-909)
910. From Exod. 3:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-910)
911. From Deut. 6:5 [↑](#footnote-ref-911)
912. From Lev. 19:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-912)
913. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-913)
914. From Ps. 110:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-914)
915. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-915)
916. From Ps. 118:26 [↑](#footnote-ref-916)
917. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-917)
918. From Dan. 11:31 [↑](#footnote-ref-918)
919. From Isa. 13:10 [↑](#footnote-ref-919)
920. From Dan. 7:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-920)
921. In NT times, the day was divided into 12 hours (John 11:9) and the night into 4 watches: 1st: 6-9 p.m.; 2nd: 9 p.m.-midnight; 3rd: midnight-3 a.m.; 4th: 3-6 a.m. (Mark 13:35). [↑](#footnote-ref-921)
922. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-922)
923. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-923)
924. Simon had a skin disease in the past but he was now cured. Traditionally “Leper,” but the Greek *lepros* can refer to many skin diseases. [↑](#footnote-ref-924)
925. From Zech. 13:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-925)
926. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-926)
927. Jesus is alluding to Ps. 110:1; Dan. 7:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-927)
928. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-928)
929. From Zech. 11:12-13, but also “spoken” by Jeremiah. [↑](#footnote-ref-929)
930. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-930)
931. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-931)
932. Lit. “the praetorium” [↑](#footnote-ref-932)
933. A cohort was normally 600 men. [↑](#footnote-ref-933)
934. The sixth hour is about noon; the ninth hour is about 3 p.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-934)
935. From Ps. 22:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-935)
936. “Lord” is being used as a respectful form of address, like “Sir.” [↑](#footnote-ref-936)
937. “Homage” refers to bowing down before someone to show great respect and high regard for the superiority of the individual. [↑](#footnote-ref-937)
938. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-938)
939. Lit. “before your face” [↑](#footnote-ref-939)
940. From Mal. 3:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-940)
941. From Isa. 40:3 [↑](#footnote-ref-941)
942. Lit. “going up” [↑](#footnote-ref-942)
943. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-943)
944. Referring to the “Sea of Galilee” [↑](#footnote-ref-944)
945. Or “they knew who he was” [↑](#footnote-ref-945)
946. Traditionally “leper,” but the Greek word *lepros* can refer to various skin diseases. [↑](#footnote-ref-946)
947. Lit. “he” [↑](#footnote-ref-947)
948. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-948)
949. Lit. “sons of the bridechamber” [↑](#footnote-ref-949)
950. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-950)
951. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-951)
952. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-952)
953. From Isa. 6:9-10 [↑](#footnote-ref-953)
954. Greek is *modios*, a container for measuring dry goods equal to about 2 gallons (8 liters). [↑](#footnote-ref-954)
955. Lit. “to the extent that they were able to understand” [↑](#footnote-ref-955)
956. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-956)
957. Greek is *chitōn*, a long garment worn next to the skin usually under outer clothing. [↑](#footnote-ref-957)
958. Lit. “he” [↑](#footnote-ref-958)
959. A denarius coin was worth about a day’s wage for a laborer. [↑](#footnote-ref-959)
960. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-960)
961. The fourth watch was from 3-6 a.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-961)
962. From Isa. 29:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-962)
963. From Exod. 20:12; Deut. 5:16 [↑](#footnote-ref-963)
964. From Exod. 21:17; Lev. 20:9 [↑](#footnote-ref-964)
965. Lit. “an evil eye,” which is idiomatic for being stingy, covetous, envious. [↑](#footnote-ref-965)
966. Lit. “a Greek” [↑](#footnote-ref-966)
967. From Jer. 5:21; Ezek. 12:2 [↑](#footnote-ref-967)
968. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-968)
969. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-969)
970. Lit. “millstone of a donkey,” referring to a millstone turned by a donkey that weighed several hundred pounds (or several hundred kilograms). [↑](#footnote-ref-970)
971. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-971)
972. From Isa. 66:24 [↑](#footnote-ref-972)
973. Alluding to Deut. 24:1-4 [↑](#footnote-ref-973)
974. Lit. “he” [↑](#footnote-ref-974)
975. From Gen. 1:27 [↑](#footnote-ref-975)
976. From Gen. 2:24 [↑](#footnote-ref-976)
977. From Gen. 2:24 [↑](#footnote-ref-977)
978. From Exod. 20:12-16; Deut. 5:16-20 [↑](#footnote-ref-978)
979. Lit. “fields” [↑](#footnote-ref-979)
980. “Hosanna” is an Aramaic word originally meaning “Help, I pray” or “Save now.” By NT times, it came to be used as an expression of praise. [↑](#footnote-ref-980)
981. From Ps. 118:25-26 [↑](#footnote-ref-981)
982. Lit. “objects” or “vessels” [↑](#footnote-ref-982)
983. From Isa. 56:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-983)
984. From Jer. 7:11 [↑](#footnote-ref-984)
985. Lit. “lord” [↑](#footnote-ref-985)
986. From Ps. 118:22-23 [↑](#footnote-ref-986)
987. Lit. “look at the face of people” [↑](#footnote-ref-987)
988. A tax on individual adults [↑](#footnote-ref-988)
989. A denarius was a coin that was one day’s wage for a laborer. [↑](#footnote-ref-989)
990. From Deut. 25:5 [↑](#footnote-ref-990)
991. From Exod. 3:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-991)
992. Lit. “first” [↑](#footnote-ref-992)
993. From Deut. 6:4-5 [↑](#footnote-ref-993)
994. From Lev. 19:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-994)
995. From Deut. 4:35 [↑](#footnote-ref-995)
996. From Deut. 6:4; Lev. 19:18; 1 Sam. 15:22; Hosea 6:6; Micah 6:6-8 [↑](#footnote-ref-996)
997. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-997)
998. From Ps. 110:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-998)
999. Lit. “devour widows’ houses” [↑](#footnote-ref-999)
1000. A lepton was a Jewish coin worth about 1/128 of a day’s wage, and a quadrans was a Roman coin worth about 1/64 of a day’s wage. [↑](#footnote-ref-1000)
1001. From Dan. 9:27; 11:31; 12:11 [↑](#footnote-ref-1001)
1002. The Greek is *christos*, which means “the Anointed One.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1002)
1003. From Isa. 13:10; 34:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1003)
1004. From Dan. 7:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-1004)
1005. In NT times, the rooster-crowing watch was from midnight to 3 a.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-1005)
1006. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1006)
1007. Simon had a skin disease in the past but he was now cured. Traditionally “Leper,” but the Greek *lepros* can refer to many skin diseases. [↑](#footnote-ref-1007)
1008. A denarius coin was worth about a day’s wage for a laborer, so this was over a year’s wages. [↑](#footnote-ref-1008)
1009. From Zech. 13:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-1009)
1010. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1010)
1011. Jesus is alluding to Ps. 110:1; Dan. 7:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-1011)
1012. Greek is *chitōn*, a long garment worn next to the skin usually under outer clothing. [↑](#footnote-ref-1012)
1013. Lit. “the praetorium” The praetorium was the headquarters or the residence of the Roman governor. [↑](#footnote-ref-1013)
1014. A cohort was normally 600 men. [↑](#footnote-ref-1014)
1015. “Homage” refers to bowing down before someone to show great respect and high regard for the superiority of the individual. [↑](#footnote-ref-1015)
1016. About 9 a.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-1016)
1017. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1017)
1018. About 12 p.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-1018)
1019. About 3 p.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-1019)
1020. From Ps. 22:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-1020)
1021. Lit. “he breathed out” [↑](#footnote-ref-1021)
1022. The Sanhedrin, the ruling council of the Jews [↑](#footnote-ref-1022)
1023. The People refers to the nation of Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1023)
1024. From Mal. 4:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1024)
1025. The word “knowing” is an idiom referring to having a sexual relationship with. [↑](#footnote-ref-1025)
1026. Lit. “bowels of mercy” [↑](#footnote-ref-1026)
1027. From Exod. 13:2, 12 [↑](#footnote-ref-1027)
1028. From Lev. 12:8 [↑](#footnote-ref-1028)
1029. From Isa. 42:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1029)
1030. Or “she lived 84 years as a widow” [↑](#footnote-ref-1030)
1031. From Isa. 40:3-5 [↑](#footnote-ref-1031)
1032. Greek is *chitōn*, a long garment worn next to the skin usually under outer clothing. [↑](#footnote-ref-1032)
1033. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1033)
1034. A winnowing fork is used to separate the chaff from the grain; it is like a pitchfork but with wide wooden blades. [↑](#footnote-ref-1034)
1035. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1035)
1036. “Man” refers to humankind. [↑](#footnote-ref-1036)
1037. From Deut. 8:3 [↑](#footnote-ref-1037)
1038. From Deut. 6:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-1038)
1039. From Ps. 91:11-12 [↑](#footnote-ref-1039)
1040. From Deut. 6:16 [↑](#footnote-ref-1040)
1041. From Isa. 61:1-2 [↑](#footnote-ref-1041)
1042. Traditionally “leper,” but the Greek word *lepros* can refer to many skin diseases. [↑](#footnote-ref-1042)
1043. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1043)
1044. Another name for the Sea of Galilee; which is actually a lake. [↑](#footnote-ref-1044)
1045. Lit. “sons of the bridechamber” [↑](#footnote-ref-1045)
1046. Lit. “because behold” [↑](#footnote-ref-1046)
1047. Greek is *chitōn*, a long garment worn next to the skin usually under outer clothing. [↑](#footnote-ref-1047)
1048. Lit. “brother’s,” also in vv. 42-43 [↑](#footnote-ref-1048)
1049. Traditionally “lepers,” but the Greek *lepros* can refer to many skin diseases. [↑](#footnote-ref-1049)
1050. Lit. “before your face” [↑](#footnote-ref-1050)
1051. From Mal. 3:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-1051)
1052. A denarius coin was worth about a day’s wage for a laborer. [↑](#footnote-ref-1052)
1053. From Isa. 6:9 [↑](#footnote-ref-1053)
1054. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1054)
1055. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1055)
1056. Greek is *chitōn*, a long garment worn next to the skin usually under outer clothing. [↑](#footnote-ref-1056)
1057. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1057)
1058. Lit. “set his face” [↑](#footnote-ref-1058)
1059. Lit. “before his face” [↑](#footnote-ref-1059)
1060. Lit. “his face was” [↑](#footnote-ref-1060)
1061. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1061)
1062. From Deut. 6:5 [↑](#footnote-ref-1062)
1063. From Lev. 19:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-1063)
1064. A denarius coin was worth about a day’s wage for a laborer. [↑](#footnote-ref-1064)
1065. Lit. “a house against a house” [↑](#footnote-ref-1065)
1066. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1066)
1067. Greek is *modios*, a peck is about 2.4 gallons (9 liters). [↑](#footnote-ref-1067)
1068. Here means “generous,” unmixed with worldly desires. [↑](#footnote-ref-1068)
1069. The “evil eye” is a covetous, envious eye, not, as popularly taught, an eye that brings evil. [↑](#footnote-ref-1069)
1070. An assarion was a coin worth about a half hour of work at minimum wage. [↑](#footnote-ref-1070)
1071. “Gird” himself by tying up his long robes so he can serve easily. [↑](#footnote-ref-1071)
1072. In NT times, the day was divided into 12 hours (John 11:9) and the night into 4 watches: 1st: 6-9 p.m.; 2nd: 9 p.m.-midnight; 3rd: midnight-3 a.m.; 4th: 3-6 a.m. (Mark 13:35). [↑](#footnote-ref-1072)
1073. The Greek reads “lepton,” which was the smallest and least valuable coin in circulation, thus the translation “cent.” A lepton was worth about 50 cents (cf. Mark 12:42). [↑](#footnote-ref-1073)
1074. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1074)
1075. From Ps. 118:26 [↑](#footnote-ref-1075)
1076. A drachma was a Greek silver coin equal to a Roman denarius (a day’s wage for a laborer). [↑](#footnote-ref-1076)
1077. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1077)
1078. Traditionally “lepers,” but the Greek *lepros* can refer to many skin diseases. [↑](#footnote-ref-1078)
1079. From Exod. 20:12-16; Deut. 5:16-20 [↑](#footnote-ref-1079)
1080. The Greek mina was worth 100 denarii, or 100 days of work at minimum wage. [↑](#footnote-ref-1080)
1081. From Ps. 118:26 [↑](#footnote-ref-1081)
1082. From Isa. 56:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-1082)
1083. From Jer. 7:11 [↑](#footnote-ref-1083)
1084. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1084)
1085. Lit. “lord” [↑](#footnote-ref-1085)
1086. From Ps. 118:22 [↑](#footnote-ref-1086)
1087. Lit. “does not accept a face,” an idiom for showing favoritism. [↑](#footnote-ref-1087)
1088. A denarius was a coin that was one day’s wage for a laborer. [↑](#footnote-ref-1088)
1089. From Deut. 25:5 [↑](#footnote-ref-1089)
1090. That is, the future Messianic Kingdom. [↑](#footnote-ref-1090)
1091. “Sons of the resurrection” is a Semitic idiom for resurrected ones. [↑](#footnote-ref-1091)
1092. From Exod. 3:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1092)
1093. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1093)
1094. From Ps. 110:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-1094)
1095. lit. “devour widows’ houses” [↑](#footnote-ref-1095)
1096. A lepton was a Jewish coin worth about 1/128 of a day’s wage today. [↑](#footnote-ref-1096)
1097. From Dan. 7:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-1097)
1098. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1098)
1099. From Isa. 53:12 [↑](#footnote-ref-1099)
1100. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1100)
1101. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1101)
1102. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1102)
1103. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1103)
1104. The day had 12 hours, starting about 6 a.m. The sixth hour was about noon, the ninth hour about 3 p.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-1104)
1105. From Ps. 31:5 [↑](#footnote-ref-1105)
1106. The Greek reads “60 stadia,” and a stadion was about 607 feet, thus 60 stadia is about 7 miles (11 kilometers). [↑](#footnote-ref-1106)
1107. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1107)
1108. Lit. “to feel and handle” [↑](#footnote-ref-1108)
1109. “Homage” refers to bowing down before someone to show great respect and high regard for the superiority of the individual. [↑](#footnote-ref-1109)
1110. The absence of the article (“the”) before “God” in the Greek makes the word “God” qualitative, which can be understood as “the Word had the character of God,” meaning that it was godly. [↑](#footnote-ref-1110)
1111. Not of two human parents. Some people believed that conception occurred by the mixing of the mother’s and father’s blood. [↑](#footnote-ref-1111)
1112. Lit. “tabernacled,” i.e., “pitched his tent.” The human body is referred to as a tent (cf. 2 Cor. 5:1; 2 Pet. 1:13). [↑](#footnote-ref-1112)
1113. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1113)
1114. Lit. “in the bosom of” [↑](#footnote-ref-1114)
1115. “Jews” is used two ways in the NT: 1) referring generally to those who are ethnically and religiously Jews; 2) referring to those who are leaders and who are ungodly and oppose Christ. John has many uses of “Jews” with the second meaning. [↑](#footnote-ref-1115)
1116. From Isa. 40:3 [↑](#footnote-ref-1116)
1117. The tenth hour is about 4 p.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-1117)
1118. The Greek reads that each contained 2 or 3 *metrētēs*, and a *metrētēs* was about 10.3 gallons (39 liters). Jesus made 120-180 gallons (454-681 liters) of wine. [↑](#footnote-ref-1118)
1119. From Ps. 69:9 [↑](#footnote-ref-1119)
1120. Chapter 3 should logically start here at 2:23, introducing why Jesus spoke to Nicodemus the way he did. [↑](#footnote-ref-1120)
1121. The last phrase is omitted in some Greek texts. [↑](#footnote-ref-1121)
1122. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1122)
1123. The 12 hour day started at 6 a.m. The sixth hour was about noon. [↑](#footnote-ref-1123)
1124. “Lord” is being used as a respectful form of address, like “Sir.” The woman did not know with whom she was speaking. [↑](#footnote-ref-1124)
1125. The Jews called the Temple “the Place,” and so it is capitalized. [↑](#footnote-ref-1125)
1126. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1126)
1127. “Lord” is being used as a respectful form of address, like “Sir.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1127)
1128. The seventh hour is about 1 p.m.. [↑](#footnote-ref-1128)
1129. Likely meaning, “House of Mercy” [↑](#footnote-ref-1129)
1130. “Lord” is being used as a respectful form of address, like “Sir.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1130)
1131. Lit. “an hour” [↑](#footnote-ref-1131)
1132. A denarius coin was worth about a day’s wage for a laborer. [↑](#footnote-ref-1132)
1133. This is referring to the “Sea of Galilee.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1133)
1134. The text reads 25 or 30 stadia, and a stadion was about 607 feet. Thus, 25-30 stadia is 4.6-5.5 kilometers. [↑](#footnote-ref-1134)
1135. From Exod. 16:4; Ps. 78:24 [↑](#footnote-ref-1135)
1136. “Lord” is being used as a respectful form of address, like “Sir.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1136)
1137. From Isa. 54:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-1137)
1138. The Greek is a present participle, and refers to an ongoing act, not a one time event. [↑](#footnote-ref-1138)
1139. The “Fathers” usually refer to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, but here refer to the Jewish ancestors at the time of Exodus. [↑](#footnote-ref-1139)
1140. The “Greek word is *diabolos*, which literally means “slanderer,” but it gets transliterated as “devil.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1140)
1141. The founders of the Faith, Abraham, etc. [↑](#footnote-ref-1141)
1142. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1142)
1143. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1143)
1144. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1144)
1145. “Lord” is being used as a respectful form of address, like “Sir.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1145)
1146. Chapter 10 continues Jesus’ discourse with the Pharisees that began in chapter 9. [↑](#footnote-ref-1146)
1147. The feast usually fell in our December, but occasionally in late November. [↑](#footnote-ref-1147)
1148. Solomon’s porch was the covered colonnade on the north east side of the Temple enclosure. [↑](#footnote-ref-1148)
1149. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1149)
1150. From Ps. 82:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1150)
1151. Greek text says 15 stadia, and a stadion was about 607 feet. Thus, 15 stadia is about 1.75 miles (2.8 kilometers). [↑](#footnote-ref-1151)
1152. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1152)
1153. The Jews called the Temple, “the Place.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1153)
1154. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1154)
1155. Literally, a *litra*, a “pound” but the Roman pound was 12 ounces (340 grams). [↑](#footnote-ref-1155)
1156. A denarius coin was worth about a day’s wage for a laborer. This was more than a year’s wages. [↑](#footnote-ref-1156)
1157. “Hosanna” originally meant “Save” or “Save now.” By NT times it was used as an expression of praise. [↑](#footnote-ref-1157)
1158. From Ps. 118:25-26 [↑](#footnote-ref-1158)
1159. From Zech. 9:9 [↑](#footnote-ref-1159)
1160. “Lord” is being used as a respectful form of address, like “Sir.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1160)
1161. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1161)
1162. They were thinking of verses such as: Ps. 89:36; 110:4; Isa. 9:7; Dan. 7:14. [↑](#footnote-ref-1162)
1163. From Isa. 53:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-1163)
1164. From Isa. 6:10 [↑](#footnote-ref-1164)
1165. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1165)
1166. From Ps. 41:9 [↑](#footnote-ref-1166)
1167. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1167)
1168. From Pss. 35:19; 69:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1168)
1169. The prayer in chapter 17 is the closing event of the Last Supper, which started in chapter 13. [↑](#footnote-ref-1169)
1170. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1170)
1171. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1171)
1172. Lit. “praetorium” The praetorium was the residence or headquarters of the Roman governor. [↑](#footnote-ref-1172)
1173. Lit. “praetorium” [↑](#footnote-ref-1173)
1174. The praetorium was the residence or headquarters of the Roman governor. [↑](#footnote-ref-1174)
1175. In this context, “Caesar’s Friend” is a technical designation given to those especially close to Caesar. [↑](#footnote-ref-1175)
1176. The sixth hour was about our noon. Jesus was crucified at about 9 a.m. the next morning. [↑](#footnote-ref-1176)
1177. The Jews referred to the Temple as “the Place.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1177)
1178. Greek is *chitōn*, a long garment worn next to the skin usually under outer clothing. [↑](#footnote-ref-1178)
1179. From Ps. 22:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-1179)
1180. From Ps. 22:31 [↑](#footnote-ref-1180)
1181. That is, a special Sabbath [↑](#footnote-ref-1181)
1182. An allusion to Exod. 12:46 [↑](#footnote-ref-1182)
1183. Adapted from Zech. 12:10 [↑](#footnote-ref-1183)
1184. Lit. “Lord” [↑](#footnote-ref-1184)
1185. Or “My Lord and my god” [↑](#footnote-ref-1185)
1186. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1186)
1187. Another name for the Sea of Galilee. [↑](#footnote-ref-1187)
1188. Or “was naked” [↑](#footnote-ref-1188)
1189. Lit. “threw himself” [↑](#footnote-ref-1189)
1190. Greek is 200 *pēchus*, and a *pēchus* was a “forearm,” about 17.5 inches. Thus 200 *pēchus* is about 100 yards (91 meters). [↑](#footnote-ref-1190)
1191. From Ps. 69:25 [↑](#footnote-ref-1191)
1192. From Ps. 109:8 [↑](#footnote-ref-1192)
1193. About 9:00 a.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-1193)
1194. From Joel 2:28-32 [↑](#footnote-ref-1194)
1195. From Ps. 16:8-11 [↑](#footnote-ref-1195)
1196. From Ps. 132:11 [↑](#footnote-ref-1196)
1197. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1197)
1198. From Ps. 16:10 [↑](#footnote-ref-1198)
1199. From Ps. 110:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-1199)
1200. About 3 p.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-1200)
1201. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1201)
1202. From Deut. 18:15, 18-19 [↑](#footnote-ref-1202)
1203. The nation of Israel was referred to as “the People.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1203)
1204. From Gen. 22:18; 26:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1204)
1205. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1205)
1206. From Ps. 118:22 [↑](#footnote-ref-1206)
1207. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1207)
1208. From Ps. 2:1-2 [↑](#footnote-ref-1208)
1209. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1209)
1210. The nation of Israel was referred to as “the People.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1210)
1211. “The Name” refers to Jesus. [↑](#footnote-ref-1211)
1212. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1212)
1213. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1213)
1214. From Gen. 12:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-1214)
1215. From Gen. 17:7-8 [↑](#footnote-ref-1215)
1216. From Gen. 15:13-14 [↑](#footnote-ref-1216)
1217. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1217)
1218. From Exod. 2:14 [↑](#footnote-ref-1218)
1219. From Exod. 3:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1219)
1220. From Exod. 3:5, 7-8, 10 [↑](#footnote-ref-1220)
1221. From Deut. 18:15 [↑](#footnote-ref-1221)
1222. From Exod. 32:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-1222)
1223. From Amos 5:25-27 [↑](#footnote-ref-1223)
1224. From Isa. 66:1-2 [↑](#footnote-ref-1224)
1225. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1225)
1226. From Isa. 53:7-8 [↑](#footnote-ref-1226)
1227. Lit. “went up” [↑](#footnote-ref-1227)
1228. “The Way” was one of the first names of the Christian Faith, and it is used six times in Acts. [↑](#footnote-ref-1228)
1229. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1229)
1230. Greek is *chitōn*, a long garment worn next to the skin usually under outer clothing. [↑](#footnote-ref-1230)
1231. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1231)
1232. About 3 p.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-1232)
1233. About 12 p.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-1233)
1234. About 3 p.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-1234)
1235. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1235)
1236. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1236)
1237. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1237)
1238. The nation of Israel was called “the People.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1238)
1239. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1239)
1240. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1240)
1241. From Isa. 44:28; 1 Sam. 13:14; Ps. 89:20 [↑](#footnote-ref-1241)
1242. The “Fathers” are the founders of Israel. Abraham, Isaac, etc. [↑](#footnote-ref-1242)
1243. From Ps. 2:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-1243)
1244. From Isa. 55:3 [↑](#footnote-ref-1244)
1245. From Ps. 16:10 [↑](#footnote-ref-1245)
1246. From Hab. 1:5 [↑](#footnote-ref-1246)
1247. From Isa. 49:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1247)
1248. The Hebrew form of Simon, Peter’s old Jewish name. [↑](#footnote-ref-1248)
1249. From Amos 9:11-12 [↑](#footnote-ref-1249)
1250. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1250)
1251. “We.” Acts changes pronouns from “he,” “him,” and “they” to “we” and “us,” because Luke (who penned Acts) joins Paul. The three “we” sections are Acts 16:10-17; 20:5-21:18; Acts 27:1-28:16. [↑](#footnote-ref-1251)
1252. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1252)
1253. Lit. “lords” [↑](#footnote-ref-1253)
1254. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1254)
1255. Lit. “agora,” the center of civil, religious, and business activity in a city. [↑](#footnote-ref-1255)
1256. Lit. “agora” [↑](#footnote-ref-1256)
1257. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1257)
1258. Gallio served July 51-June 52 AD. [↑](#footnote-ref-1258)
1259. “Aquila and Priscilla” are added for clarity. [↑](#footnote-ref-1259)
1260. Lit. “glowing hot in spirit” [↑](#footnote-ref-1260)
1261. Around six million dollars. This indicates there was a very large number of Christians in the area. [↑](#footnote-ref-1261)
1262. Paul most likely wrote 1 Cor. from Ephesus near the end of this three-year stay there. [↑](#footnote-ref-1262)
1263. The Asiarchs were members of the wealthy class from different cities in the province and were delegates to a provincial council. [↑](#footnote-ref-1263)
1264. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1264)
1265. Or “counsel” [↑](#footnote-ref-1265)
1266. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1266)
1267. The Temple was also called the “Place.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1267)
1268. From Exod. 22:28 [↑](#footnote-ref-1268)
1269. The night was divided into watches that started at 6 p.m. The third hour of the night was 9 p.m. [↑](#footnote-ref-1269)
1270. The praetorium was the residence or headquarters of the Roman governor. [↑](#footnote-ref-1270)
1271. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1271)
1272. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1272)
1273. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1273)
1274. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1274)
1275. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1275)
1276. From Isa. 6:9-10 [↑](#footnote-ref-1276)
1277. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1277)
1278. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1278)
1279. Or “designated” [↑](#footnote-ref-1279)
1280. Or “from trust for trust” [↑](#footnote-ref-1280)
1281. From Hab. 2:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1281)
1282. Or “violent” [↑](#footnote-ref-1282)
1283. From Ps. 62:12; Prov. 24:12 [↑](#footnote-ref-1283)
1284. Or “requirements” [↑](#footnote-ref-1284)
1285. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1285)
1286. From Isa. 52:5; Ezek. 36:22 [↑](#footnote-ref-1286)
1287. From Ps. 51:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1287)
1288. From Ps. 14:1-3; 53:1-3; Eccl. 7:20 [↑](#footnote-ref-1288)
1289. From Ps. 5:9 [↑](#footnote-ref-1289)
1290. From Ps. 140:3 [↑](#footnote-ref-1290)
1291. From Ps. 10:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-1291)
1292. From Isa. 59:7-8 [↑](#footnote-ref-1292)
1293. From Ps. 36:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-1293)
1294. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1294)
1295. Lit. “*provided* in Christ Jesus” [↑](#footnote-ref-1295)
1296. Or “What, then, are we to say that Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh, has found *regarding this matter*?” [↑](#footnote-ref-1296)
1297. From Gen. 15:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1297)
1298. From Ps. 32:1-2 [↑](#footnote-ref-1298)
1299. From Gen. 17:5 [↑](#footnote-ref-1299)
1300. From Gen. 15:5 [↑](#footnote-ref-1300)
1301. From Gen. 15:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1301)
1302. From Gen. 15:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1302)
1303. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1303)
1304. “By trust” is omitted in some of the oldest Greek manuscripts. [↑](#footnote-ref-1304)
1305. Or “for” [↑](#footnote-ref-1305)
1306. Or “for us” [↑](#footnote-ref-1306)
1307. Lit. “from” [↑](#footnote-ref-1307)
1308. Or “with the result that” [↑](#footnote-ref-1308)
1309. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1309)
1310. “body of Christ” refers to Christ’s death on the cross. [↑](#footnote-ref-1310)
1311. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1311)
1312. From Exod. 20:17; Deut. 5:21 [↑](#footnote-ref-1312)
1313. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1313)
1314. Or “we have an obligation, *but* not to the flesh” [↑](#footnote-ref-1314)
1315. Lit. “sons” [↑](#footnote-ref-1315)
1316. From Ps. 44:22 [↑](#footnote-ref-1316)
1317. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1317)
1318. Referring to the founders of Israel. Abraham, Isaac, etc. [↑](#footnote-ref-1318)
1319. From Gen. 21:12 [↑](#footnote-ref-1319)
1320. From Gen. 18:10, 14 [↑](#footnote-ref-1320)
1321. From Gen. 25:23 [↑](#footnote-ref-1321)
1322. From Mal. 1:2-3 [↑](#footnote-ref-1322)
1323. From Exod. 33:19 [↑](#footnote-ref-1323)
1324. Lit. “runs” [↑](#footnote-ref-1324)
1325. Or “in *connection with* you,” or “through you” [↑](#footnote-ref-1325)
1326. From Exod. 9:16 [↑](#footnote-ref-1326)
1327. Lit. “dishonor” [↑](#footnote-ref-1327)
1328. From Hos. 2:23 [↑](#footnote-ref-1328)
1329. From Hos. 1:10 [↑](#footnote-ref-1329)
1330. Lit. “word of judgment” [↑](#footnote-ref-1330)
1331. From Isa. 10:22-23 [↑](#footnote-ref-1331)
1332. From Isa. 1:9 [↑](#footnote-ref-1332)
1333. From Isa. 28:16 [↑](#footnote-ref-1333)
1334. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1334)
1335. Or “end” [↑](#footnote-ref-1335)
1336. From Lev. 18:5 [↑](#footnote-ref-1336)
1337. From Deut. 30:12 [↑](#footnote-ref-1337)
1338. From Deut. 30:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-1338)
1339. From Deut. 30:14 [↑](#footnote-ref-1339)
1340. From Isa. 28:16 [↑](#footnote-ref-1340)
1341. From Joel 2:32 [↑](#footnote-ref-1341)
1342. From Isa. 52:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-1342)
1343. From Isa. 53:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-1343)
1344. From Ps. 19:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1344)
1345. From Deut. 32:21 [↑](#footnote-ref-1345)
1346. From Isa. 65:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-1346)
1347. From Isa. 65:2 [↑](#footnote-ref-1347)
1348. From 1 Kings 19:10, 14 [↑](#footnote-ref-1348)
1349. Lit. “bent the knee” [↑](#footnote-ref-1349)
1350. From 1 Kings 19:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-1350)
1351. From Deut. 29:4; Isa. 29:10 [↑](#footnote-ref-1351)
1352. From Ps. 69:22-23 [↑](#footnote-ref-1352)
1353. Lit. “my flesh” [↑](#footnote-ref-1353)
1354. Or “conceited” [↑](#footnote-ref-1354)
1355. From Isa. 59:20-21; 27:9, Jer. 31:33-34 [↑](#footnote-ref-1355)
1356. Lit. “for your sake” [↑](#footnote-ref-1356)
1357. The “Fathers” refer to the founders of Israel: Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. [↑](#footnote-ref-1357)
1358. From Isa. 40:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-1358)
1359. Lit. “him” [↑](#footnote-ref-1359)
1360. Lit. “and it will be repaid to him.” The quote is from Job 41:11. [↑](#footnote-ref-1360)
1361. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1361)
1362. Or “cares for *others*” [↑](#footnote-ref-1362)
1363. Or “esteem one another more highly *than yourself*.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1363)
1364. Lit. “glowing hot” [↑](#footnote-ref-1364)
1365. Lit. “Have the same mindset toward one another.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1365)
1366. Lit. “give place” [↑](#footnote-ref-1366)
1367. From Deut. 32:35 [↑](#footnote-ref-1367)
1368. From Prov. 25:21-22 [↑](#footnote-ref-1368)
1369. Or “soul” [↑](#footnote-ref-1369)
1370. From Exod. 20:13-15, 17; Deut. 5:17-19, 21 [↑](#footnote-ref-1370)
1371. From Lev. 19:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-1371)
1372. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1372)
1373. Or “lord” [↑](#footnote-ref-1373)
1374. Or “Let each person” [↑](#footnote-ref-1374)
1375. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1375)
1376. From Isa. 49:18; 45:23 [↑](#footnote-ref-1376)
1377. Lit. “your good thing” [↑](#footnote-ref-1377)
1378. Lit. “have” [↑](#footnote-ref-1378)
1379. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1379)
1380. From Ps. 69:9 [↑](#footnote-ref-1380)
1381. The Fathers are the founders of Israel. Abraham, Isaac, etc. [↑](#footnote-ref-1381)
1382. From 2 Sam. 22:50 [↑](#footnote-ref-1382)
1383. From Deut. 32:43 [↑](#footnote-ref-1383)
1384. From Ps. 117:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-1384)
1385. From Isa. 11:10 LXX [↑](#footnote-ref-1385)
1386. Or “counsel” [↑](#footnote-ref-1386)
1387. From Isa. 52:15 [↑](#footnote-ref-1387)
1388. Or “Priscilla” [↑](#footnote-ref-1388)
1389. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1389)
1390. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1390)
1391. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1391)
1392. From Isa. 29:14 [↑](#footnote-ref-1392)
1393. From Jer. 9:24 [↑](#footnote-ref-1393)
1394. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1394)
1395. From Isa. 64:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1395)
1396. From Isa. 40:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-1396)
1397. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1397)
1398. From Job 5:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-1398)
1399. From Ps. 94:11 [↑](#footnote-ref-1399)
1400. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1400)
1401. Paul alludes to the Roman Triumphal Procession. After some wars, captives were marched through Rome and on to slavery or death. [↑](#footnote-ref-1401)
1402. Or “counsel” [↑](#footnote-ref-1402)
1403. Part of the Feast of Unleavened Bread was removing all leaven, yeast, from the house (Exod. 12:15). [↑](#footnote-ref-1403)
1404. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1404)
1405. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1405)
1406. From Gen. 2:24 [↑](#footnote-ref-1406)
1407. Idiom for sexual touch and sexual intercourse. [↑](#footnote-ref-1407)
1408. Lit. “a slave of the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1408)
1409. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1409)
1410. From Deut. 25:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1410)
1411. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1411)
1412. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1412)
1413. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1413)
1414. From Exod. 32:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1414)
1415. From Ps. 24:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-1415)
1416. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1416)
1417. 1 Cor. 11:1 is actually the last verse of chapter ten. [↑](#footnote-ref-1417)
1418. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1418)
1419. Or “people” [↑](#footnote-ref-1419)
1420. “Spirits” here refers to an utterance spoken by the power of holy spirit. [↑](#footnote-ref-1420)
1421. From Isa. 28:11-12 [↑](#footnote-ref-1421)
1422. “Spirits” here refers to an utterance spoken by the power of holy spirit. [↑](#footnote-ref-1422)
1423. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1423)
1424. From Ps. 8:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1424)
1425. From Isa. 22:13 [↑](#footnote-ref-1425)
1426. An exact quote from the play Thais, by Menander (342-291 BC), but likely widely used by Paul’s time. [↑](#footnote-ref-1426)
1427. From Gen. 2:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-1427)
1428. From Isa. 25:8 [↑](#footnote-ref-1428)
1429. From Hos. 13:14 [↑](#footnote-ref-1429)
1430. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1430)
1431. Lit. “act like a man”; an idiom [↑](#footnote-ref-1431)
1432. An Aramaic liturgical formula that was transliterated into Greek as *marana tha*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1432)
1433. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1433)
1434. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1434)
1435. Or “Silas” [↑](#footnote-ref-1435)
1436. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1436)
1437. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1437)
1438. Or “through Christ” [↑](#footnote-ref-1438)
1439. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1439)
1440. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1440)
1441. From Ps. 116:10 [↑](#footnote-ref-1441)
1442. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1442)
1443. From Isa. 49:8 [↑](#footnote-ref-1443)
1444. Lit. “bowels,” referring to the seat of one’s emotions. [↑](#footnote-ref-1444)
1445. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1445)
1446. From Lev. 26:12; Jer. 32:38; Ezek. 37:27 [↑](#footnote-ref-1446)
1447. From Isa. 52:11; Ezek. 20:34, 41 [↑](#footnote-ref-1447)
1448. From 2 Sam. 7:14 [↑](#footnote-ref-1448)
1449. Lit. “bowels” [↑](#footnote-ref-1449)
1450. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1450)
1451. From Exod. 16:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-1451)
1452. From Ps. 112:9 [↑](#footnote-ref-1452)
1453. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1453)
1454. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1454)
1455. From Jer. 9:24 [↑](#footnote-ref-1455)
1456. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1456)
1457. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1457)
1458. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1458)
1459. From Deut. 19:15 [↑](#footnote-ref-1459)
1460. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1460)
1461. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1461)
1462. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1462)
1463. Lit. “I was still unknown by face” [↑](#footnote-ref-1463)
1464. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1464)
1465. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1465)
1466. Lit. “accept a person’s face,” an idiom for showing favoritism. [↑](#footnote-ref-1466)
1467. Lit. “was standing condemned” [↑](#footnote-ref-1467)
1468. Lit. “I demonstrate myself *to be*” [↑](#footnote-ref-1468)
1469. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1469)
1470. From Gen. 15:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1470)
1471. Lit. “sons” [↑](#footnote-ref-1471)
1472. From Gen. 12:3 (cf. Gen. 18:18; 22:18) [↑](#footnote-ref-1472)
1473. From Deut. 27:26 [↑](#footnote-ref-1473)
1474. From Hab. 2:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1474)
1475. From Lev. 18:5 [↑](#footnote-ref-1475)
1476. From Deut. 21:23 [↑](#footnote-ref-1476)
1477. From Gen. 12:7; 13:15; 22:18; 24:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-1477)
1478. Lit. “clothed yourselves with” [↑](#footnote-ref-1478)
1479. Lit. “according to the promise” [↑](#footnote-ref-1479)
1480. Lit. “in my flesh” [↑](#footnote-ref-1480)
1481. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1481)
1482. Lit. “shut you out” [↑](#footnote-ref-1482)
1483. From Isa. 54:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-1483)
1484. From Gen. 21:10 [↑](#footnote-ref-1484)
1485. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1485)
1486. From Lev. 19:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-1486)
1487. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1487)
1488. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1488)
1489. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1489)
1490. “him” refers to Christ. [↑](#footnote-ref-1490)
1491. Lit. “whom” [↑](#footnote-ref-1491)
1492. “him” refers to Christ. [↑](#footnote-ref-1492)
1493. Lit. “whom” [↑](#footnote-ref-1493)
1494. Lit. “whom” [↑](#footnote-ref-1494)
1495. “him” refers to Christ. [↑](#footnote-ref-1495)
1496. Lit. “the hope of his calling” [↑](#footnote-ref-1496)
1497. Lit. “the riches of the glory of his inheritance” [↑](#footnote-ref-1497)
1498. Lit. “sons of disobedience” [↑](#footnote-ref-1498)
1499. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1499)
1500. Lit. “in kindness” [↑](#footnote-ref-1500)
1501. Lit. “in whom” [↑](#footnote-ref-1501)
1502. Lit. “in whom” [↑](#footnote-ref-1502)
1503. Lit. “a dwelling place for God” [↑](#footnote-ref-1503)
1504. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1504)
1505. Lit. “prisoner of Christ Jesus” [↑](#footnote-ref-1505)
1506. Lit. “the sons of men” [↑](#footnote-ref-1506)
1507. Lit. “whom” [↑](#footnote-ref-1507)
1508. Lit. “a prisoner of the Lord” [↑](#footnote-ref-1508)
1509. Lit. “of your calling” [↑](#footnote-ref-1509)
1510. Lit. “the gift of the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1510)
1511. Lit. “the captives captive” [↑](#footnote-ref-1511)
1512. From Ps. 68:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-1512)
1513. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1513)
1514. Lit. “fullness” [↑](#footnote-ref-1514)
1515. Lit. “whom” [↑](#footnote-ref-1515)
1516. Lit. “according to the working in measure of each part” [↑](#footnote-ref-1516)
1517. Lit. “in the futility of their minds” [↑](#footnote-ref-1517)
1518. Lit. “life of God” [↑](#footnote-ref-1518)
1519. From Zech. 8:16 [↑](#footnote-ref-1519)
1520. From Ps. 4:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1520)
1521. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1521)
1522. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1522)
1523. Lit. “the sons of disobedience” [↑](#footnote-ref-1523)
1524. Lit. “in all goodness, righteousness, and truth” [↑](#footnote-ref-1524)
1525. This quotation, though unknown now, was apparently well-known during Paul’s time. [↑](#footnote-ref-1525)
1526. From Gen. 2:24 LXX [↑](#footnote-ref-1526)
1527. From Deut. 5:16 [↑](#footnote-ref-1527)
1528. Lit. “lords according to the flesh” [↑](#footnote-ref-1528)
1529. Lit. “ in singleness of your heart” [↑](#footnote-ref-1529)
1530. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1530)
1531. Lit. “lords,” the Greek is *kurios*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1531)
1532. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1532)
1533. Lit. “having your feet fitted” [↑](#footnote-ref-1533)
1534. Or “in every circumstance” [↑](#footnote-ref-1534)
1535. Or “deacon” [↑](#footnote-ref-1535)
1536. Lit. “the things related to me” [↑](#footnote-ref-1536)
1537. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1537)
1538. Lit. “bowels” [↑](#footnote-ref-1538)
1539. Lit. “praetorian guard,” the private army the emperor used to protect himself. [↑](#footnote-ref-1539)
1540. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1540)
1541. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1541)
1542. Lit. “bowels,” referring to the seat of one’s emotions [↑](#footnote-ref-1542)
1543. Or “of a god” [↑](#footnote-ref-1543)
1544. Lit. “as a human in *his* appearance” [↑](#footnote-ref-1544)
1545. Lit. “of equal soul” [↑](#footnote-ref-1545)
1546. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1546)
1547. Lit. “if somehow” [↑](#footnote-ref-1547)
1548. Lit. “have already been perfected” [↑](#footnote-ref-1548)
1549. Or “the upward calling of God” [↑](#footnote-ref-1549)
1550. Lit. “to what we have attained, let us keep in line with the same.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1550)
1551. Lit. “the body of our lowliness” [↑](#footnote-ref-1551)
1552. Phil. 4:1 is the close of chapter 3. Phil. 4:2 actually starts chapter 4. [↑](#footnote-ref-1552)
1553. Lit. “true yokefellow” [↑](#footnote-ref-1553)
1554. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1554)
1555. Or “through him” [↑](#footnote-ref-1555)
1556. Or “his glorious riches” [↑](#footnote-ref-1556)
1557. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1557)
1558. Lit. “in truth” [↑](#footnote-ref-1558)
1559. Or “before” [↑](#footnote-ref-1559)
1560. “his” refers to Christ [↑](#footnote-ref-1560)
1561. Lit. “enemies in the mind” [↑](#footnote-ref-1561)
1562. “He” refers to God [↑](#footnote-ref-1562)
1563. “his” refers to Christ [↑](#footnote-ref-1563)
1564. Lit. “body of flesh” [↑](#footnote-ref-1564)
1565. “His” refers God [↑](#footnote-ref-1565)
1566. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1566)
1567. Lit. “to fulfill” [↑](#footnote-ref-1567)
1568. Or “counseling” [↑](#footnote-ref-1568)
1569. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1569)
1570. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1570)
1571. Or “in *union with* whom” [↑](#footnote-ref-1571)
1572. “He” refers to God [↑](#footnote-ref-1572)
1573. “He” refers to God [↑](#footnote-ref-1573)
1574. Or “through him,” where “him” refers to Christ [↑](#footnote-ref-1574)
1575. Or “taking his stand on” [↑](#footnote-ref-1575)
1576. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1576)
1577. Lit. “sons of disobedience” [↑](#footnote-ref-1577)
1578. Lit. “where” [↑](#footnote-ref-1578)
1579. Lit. “bowels of mercy” [↑](#footnote-ref-1579)
1580. Or “counseling” [↑](#footnote-ref-1580)
1581. Lit. “lords according to the flesh” [↑](#footnote-ref-1581)
1582. Lit. “not with eye-service as men-pleasers” [↑](#footnote-ref-1582)
1583. Lit. “in singleness of heart” [↑](#footnote-ref-1583)
1584. Lit. “lords,” the Greek is *kurios*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1584)
1585. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1585)
1586. Or “deacon” [↑](#footnote-ref-1586)
1587. Or “Silas” [↑](#footnote-ref-1587)
1588. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1588)
1589. Or “how we were welcomed among you” [↑](#footnote-ref-1589)
1590. Lit. “entrance” [↑](#footnote-ref-1590)
1591. Lit. “we were bold in our God” [↑](#footnote-ref-1591)
1592. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1592)
1593. Lit. “face” [↑](#footnote-ref-1593)
1594. Lit. “with great desire” [↑](#footnote-ref-1594)
1595. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1595)
1596. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1596)
1597. Lit. “the joy with which we rejoice” [↑](#footnote-ref-1597)
1598. Or “quiet life.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1598)
1599. Or “so also *we believe that* through Jesus, God will bring *to life*, in addition to him, those who have fallen asleep.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1599)
1600. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1600)
1601. Or “caring for” [↑](#footnote-ref-1601)
1602. Or “counseling” [↑](#footnote-ref-1602)
1603. Or “counsel” [↑](#footnote-ref-1603)
1604. Or “suppress” [↑](#footnote-ref-1604)
1605. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1605)
1606. Or “Silas” [↑](#footnote-ref-1606)
1607. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1607)
1608. Lit. “the glory of his strength” [↑](#footnote-ref-1608)
1609. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1609)
1610. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1610)
1611. Lit. “working of error” [↑](#footnote-ref-1611)
1612. Some MSS read “from the beginning” [↑](#footnote-ref-1612)
1613. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1613)
1614. Or “counsel” [↑](#footnote-ref-1614)
1615. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1615)
1616. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1616)
1617. Or “violent” [↑](#footnote-ref-1617)
1618. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1618)
1619. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1619)
1620. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1620)
1621. Or “in the true faith” [↑](#footnote-ref-1621)
1622. Lit. “anger” or “argument” [↑](#footnote-ref-1622)
1623. Or “wife” [↑](#footnote-ref-1623)
1624. This is not a universal prohibition against women teaching [↑](#footnote-ref-1624)
1625. Or “the birth of the Child” [↑](#footnote-ref-1625)
1626. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1626)
1627. Or “wives *of the deacons*” [↑](#footnote-ref-1627)
1628. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1628)
1629. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1629)
1630. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1630)
1631. Mythologies retained in the culture, often by older women. [↑](#footnote-ref-1631)
1632. Or “trust” [↑](#footnote-ref-1632)
1633. “Them” refers to the children [↑](#footnote-ref-1633)
1634. Lit. “every good work” [↑](#footnote-ref-1634)
1635. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1635)
1636. “Opposer” is being used as a title for the Devil [↑](#footnote-ref-1636)
1637. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1637)
1638. From Deut. 25:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1638)
1639. From Lev. 19:13; Deut. 24:14-15 [↑](#footnote-ref-1639)
1640. Lit. “going before them into judgment” [↑](#footnote-ref-1640)
1641. Lit. “follow afterward” [↑](#footnote-ref-1641)
1642. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1642)
1643. Or “shelter” [↑](#footnote-ref-1643)
1644. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1644)
1645. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1645)
1646. From Num. 16:5 LXX [↑](#footnote-ref-1646)
1647. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1647)
1648. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1648)
1649. Or “inspired by God” [↑](#footnote-ref-1649)
1650. Lit. “person of God” [↑](#footnote-ref-1650)
1651. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1651)
1652. Or “Priscilla” [↑](#footnote-ref-1652)
1653. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1653)
1654. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1654)
1655. Or “all good faithfulness” [↑](#footnote-ref-1655)
1656. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1656)
1657. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1657)
1658. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1658)
1659. Lit. “the fellowship of your faith” [↑](#footnote-ref-1659)
1660. Lit. “bowels” [↑](#footnote-ref-1660)
1661. Lit. “bowels” [↑](#footnote-ref-1661)
1662. Lit. “bowels” [↑](#footnote-ref-1662)
1663. Lit. “the fathers” [↑](#footnote-ref-1663)
1664. From Ps. 2:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-1664)
1665. From 2 Sam. 7:14 [↑](#footnote-ref-1665)
1666. From Deut. 32:43; Ps. 97:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-1666)
1667. From Ps. 104:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1667)
1668. From Ps. 45:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1668)
1669. From Ps. 45:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-1669)
1670. From Ps. 102:25-27 LXX [↑](#footnote-ref-1670)
1671. From Ps. 110:1 [↑](#footnote-ref-1671)
1672. Or “lower than the angels for a little while” [↑](#footnote-ref-1672)
1673. From Ps. 8:4-6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1673)
1674. Or “lower than the angels for a little while” [↑](#footnote-ref-1674)
1675. “Him” refers to God [↑](#footnote-ref-1675)
1676. From Ps. 22:22 [↑](#footnote-ref-1676)
1677. From Isa. 8:17 [↑](#footnote-ref-1677)
1678. From Isa. 8:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-1678)
1679. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1679)
1680. “Him” and “His” refer to God [↑](#footnote-ref-1680)
1681. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1681)
1682. Both occurrences “His” refer to God [↑](#footnote-ref-1682)
1683. From Ps. 95:7-11 [↑](#footnote-ref-1683)
1684. From Ps. 95:7-8 [↑](#footnote-ref-1684)
1685. From Ps. 95:11 [↑](#footnote-ref-1685)
1686. From Gen. 2:2 [↑](#footnote-ref-1686)
1687. From Ps. 95:11 [↑](#footnote-ref-1687)
1688. From Ps. 95:7-8 [↑](#footnote-ref-1688)
1689. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1689)
1690. From Ps. 2:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-1690)
1691. From Ps. 110:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1691)
1692. Lit. “an olive branch” [↑](#footnote-ref-1692)
1693. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1693)
1694. From Gen. 22:17 [↑](#footnote-ref-1694)
1695. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1695)
1696. From Ps. 110:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1696)
1697. Lit. “the one” [↑](#footnote-ref-1697)
1698. From Ps. 110:4 [↑](#footnote-ref-1698)
1699. From Exod. 25:40 [↑](#footnote-ref-1699)
1700. From Jer. 31:31-34 [↑](#footnote-ref-1700)
1701. From Jer. 31:31 [↑](#footnote-ref-1701)
1702. The “tent” refers to the tabernacle. [↑](#footnote-ref-1702)
1703. The nation of Israel was called “the People.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1703)
1704. Lit. “baptisms” [↑](#footnote-ref-1704)
1705. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1705)
1706. From Exod. 24:8 [↑](#footnote-ref-1706)
1707. From Ps. 40:6-8 [↑](#footnote-ref-1707)
1708. From Ps. 40:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1708)
1709. From Ps. 40:8 [↑](#footnote-ref-1709)
1710. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1710)
1711. From Jer. 31:33 [↑](#footnote-ref-1711)
1712. From Jer. 31:34 [↑](#footnote-ref-1712)
1713. From Deut. 32:35 [↑](#footnote-ref-1713)
1714. From Deut. 32:36 [↑](#footnote-ref-1714)
1715. From Isa. 26:20; Hab. 2:3-4 LXX [↑](#footnote-ref-1715)
1716. From Gen. 22:17 [↑](#footnote-ref-1716)
1717. From Gen. 21:12 [↑](#footnote-ref-1717)
1718. The nation of Israel was called “the People.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1718)
1719. Lit. “quenched the power of fire” [↑](#footnote-ref-1719)
1720. From Prov. 3:11-12 [↑](#footnote-ref-1720)
1721. From Exod. 19:12-13 [↑](#footnote-ref-1721)
1722. From Deut. 9:19 [↑](#footnote-ref-1722)
1723. From Hag. 2:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1723)
1724. From Hag. 2:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1724)
1725. From Deut. 31:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1725)
1726. From Ps. 118:6-7 [↑](#footnote-ref-1726)
1727. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1727)
1728. The Greek *skēnē* means “tent,” and here specifically refers to the Tabernacle. [↑](#footnote-ref-1728)
1729. Lit. “Jacob” [↑](#footnote-ref-1729)
1730. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1730)
1731. Lit. “complete work” [↑](#footnote-ref-1731)
1732. A generic term for a Christian believer. [↑](#footnote-ref-1732)
1733. Lit. “the implanted word” [↑](#footnote-ref-1733)
1734. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1734)
1735. From Lev. 19:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-1735)
1736. From Exod. 20:14; Deut. 5:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-1736)
1737. From Exod. 20:13; Deut. 5:17 [↑](#footnote-ref-1737)
1738. From Gen. 15:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1738)
1739. From Isa. 41:8; 2 Chron. 20:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-1739)
1740. Lit. “of soul.” We have no good English equivalent. [↑](#footnote-ref-1740)
1741. From Prov. 3:34 [↑](#footnote-ref-1741)
1742. “Devil” is from the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1742)
1743. Lit. “for him it is sin” [↑](#footnote-ref-1743)
1744. Or “when it is energized” [↑](#footnote-ref-1744)
1745. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1745)
1746. Lit. “gird up the loins of your mind” [↑](#footnote-ref-1746)
1747. From Lev. 11:44-45; 19:2; 20:7 [↑](#footnote-ref-1747)
1748. From Isa. 40:6-8 [↑](#footnote-ref-1748)
1749. Or “pure spiritual milk” [↑](#footnote-ref-1749)
1750. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1750)
1751. From Isa. 28:16 [↑](#footnote-ref-1751)
1752. From Ps. 118:22 [↑](#footnote-ref-1752)
1753. From Isa. 8:14 [↑](#footnote-ref-1753)
1754. From Isa. 43:20; Deut. 10:15 [↑](#footnote-ref-1754)
1755. From Isa. 61:6; 66:21 [↑](#footnote-ref-1755)
1756. From Exod. 19:6; Deut. 7:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1756)
1757. From Exod. 19:5; Deut. 4:20 [↑](#footnote-ref-1757)
1758. From Isa. 53:9 [↑](#footnote-ref-1758)
1759. From Isa. 53:5 [↑](#footnote-ref-1759)
1760. From Isa. 53:6 [↑](#footnote-ref-1760)
1761. From Ps. 34:12-16 [↑](#footnote-ref-1761)
1762. From Isa. 8:12 [↑](#footnote-ref-1762)
1763. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1763)
1764. Lit. “if the will of God should will *it*” [↑](#footnote-ref-1764)
1765. Or “in the spirit” [↑](#footnote-ref-1765)
1766. Lit. “the patience of God waited” [↑](#footnote-ref-1766)
1767. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1767)
1768. From Prov. 10:12 [↑](#footnote-ref-1768)
1769. God [↑](#footnote-ref-1769)
1770. From Prov. 11:31 LXX [↑](#footnote-ref-1770)
1771. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1771)
1772. From Prov. 3:34 [↑](#footnote-ref-1772)
1773. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1773)
1774. Or “Silas” [↑](#footnote-ref-1774)
1775. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1775)
1776. Or “*that comes from*” [↑](#footnote-ref-1776)
1777. Lit. “entrance” [↑](#footnote-ref-1777)
1778. Or “comes from *a prophet’s* own interpretation” [↑](#footnote-ref-1778)
1779. The nation of Israel was called “the People,” so it is appropriate to capitalize it when it refers to Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1779)
1780. Tartarus was a kind of dungeon for gods, and 1 Peter 3:19 calls it a prison. [↑](#footnote-ref-1780)
1781. Meaning “to speak slanderous and harmful words.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1781)
1782. Lit. “those” [↑](#footnote-ref-1782)
1783. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1783)
1784. From Prov. 26:11 [↑](#footnote-ref-1784)
1785. “The Fathers” usually refers to the early founders of Israel. [↑](#footnote-ref-1785)
1786. Other manuscripts read “will be burned up” [↑](#footnote-ref-1786)
1787. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1787)
1788. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1788)
1789. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1789)
1790. Lit. “pride of life” [↑](#footnote-ref-1790)
1791. Lit. “into the age” [↑](#footnote-ref-1791)
1792. Alt. “he appears” [↑](#footnote-ref-1792)
1793. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1793)
1794. Lit. “goods of the world” [↑](#footnote-ref-1794)
1795. Lit. “bowels” [↑](#footnote-ref-1795)
1796. Lit. “tongue” [↑](#footnote-ref-1796)
1797. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1797)
1798. Lit. “gave the commandment to us” [↑](#footnote-ref-1798)
1799. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1799)
1800. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1800)
1801. Lit. “sinning a sin” [↑](#footnote-ref-1801)
1802. Lit. “into the age *to come*” [↑](#footnote-ref-1802)
1803. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1803)
1804. “Coming in the flesh” means “coming as a human being.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1804)
1805. Lit. “papyrus” [↑](#footnote-ref-1805)
1806. Lit. “mouth to mouth” [↑](#footnote-ref-1806)
1807. “The Name” refers to Jesus. [↑](#footnote-ref-1807)
1808. Lit. “reed” [↑](#footnote-ref-1808)
1809. Lit. “mouth to mouth” [↑](#footnote-ref-1809)
1810. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1810)
1811. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1811)
1812. Lit. “other” [↑](#footnote-ref-1812)
1813. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1813)
1814. Or “blemishes” [↑](#footnote-ref-1814)
1815. Or “forever” [↑](#footnote-ref-1815)
1816. Greek refers to a “soul-oriented” person, meaning “carnal,” the opposite of “spiritual.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1816)
1817. “Faith” refers to the Christian Faith. [↑](#footnote-ref-1817)
1818. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1818)
1819. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1819)
1820. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1820)
1821. From Ps. 2:8-9 [↑](#footnote-ref-1821)
1822. The “measure” was about two pints. [↑](#footnote-ref-1822)
1823. A denarius was worth about a day’s wage for a laborer. [↑](#footnote-ref-1823)
1824. Goats in the Middle East were typically black. [↑](#footnote-ref-1824)
1825. The east. [↑](#footnote-ref-1825)
1826. “Lord” is being used as a respectful form of address, like “Sir.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1826)
1827. God created animals with “soul,” which is what gives them life (see Gen. 1:20). [↑](#footnote-ref-1827)
1828. “Destroyer” in both Hebrew and Greek [↑](#footnote-ref-1828)
1829. Or “Woe,” referring to the “terrible” things in Revelation 8:13 that were coming (Cf. Rev 11:14). [↑](#footnote-ref-1829)
1830. Or “Woe,” referring to the “terrible” things in Revelation 8:13 that were coming (cf. Rev. 9:12). [↑](#footnote-ref-1830)
1831. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1831)
1832. From Exod. 15:18 [↑](#footnote-ref-1832)
1833. From Ps. 2:9 [↑](#footnote-ref-1833)
1834. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1834)
1835. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1835)
1836. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1836)
1837. “He” is the dragon (see Rev. 12:17). [↑](#footnote-ref-1837)
1838. Lit. “ages of ages” [↑](#footnote-ref-1838)
1839. The “winepress” is the Battle of Armageddon, see Isa. 63:1-6. [↑](#footnote-ref-1839)
1840. About 180 miles (290 kilometers) [↑](#footnote-ref-1840)
1841. The Hebrew is technically Har-megiddo, the hill of Megiddo. [↑](#footnote-ref-1841)
1842. The Roman talent weight varied, but most scholars place this around 100 pounds (45 kilograms). [↑](#footnote-ref-1842)
1843. A Hebrew word meaning, “Praise Yahweh.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1843)
1844. Lit. “for ages of ages” [↑](#footnote-ref-1844)
1845. From Ps. 2:9 LXX [↑](#footnote-ref-1845)
1846. “Devil” is a transliteration of the Greek word *diabolos*, which literally means “Slanderer.” [↑](#footnote-ref-1846)
1847. “Adversary” is the translation of the Greek *satanas*. [↑](#footnote-ref-1847)
1848. Lit. “the Anointed One” [↑](#footnote-ref-1848)
1849. Lit. “ages of ages” [↑](#footnote-ref-1849)
1850. The Greek reads 12,000 stadia. A stadion was about 607 feet. Thus, it is about 1,380 miles (2,220 kilometers). [↑](#footnote-ref-1850)
1851. The Greek reads 144 pechus, which is about 200 feet (65 meters). [↑](#footnote-ref-1851)